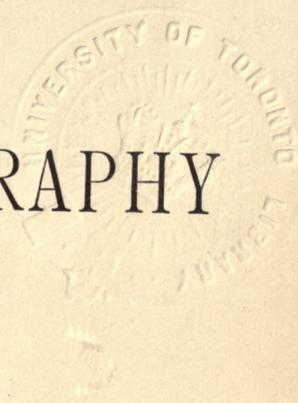


H.E. AC  
D55473

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXIV.

HAILES—HARRIOTT

New York

MACMILLAN AND CO.

LONDON: SMITH, ELDER, & CO.

1890

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE TWENTY-FOURTH VOLUME.

- J. G. A. . . J. G. ALGER.  
R. E. A. . . R. E. ANDERSON.  
G. F. R. B. G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.  
R. B. . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.  
T. B. . . . THOMAS BAYNE.  
G. T. B. . . G. T. BETTANY.  
A. C. B. . . A. C. BICKLEY.  
B. H. B. . . THE REV. B. H. BLACKER.  
W. G. B. . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BLAIKIE, D.D.  
G. C. B. . . G. C. BOASE.  
G. S. B. . . G. S. BOULGER.  
E. T. B. . . MISS BRADLEY.  
A. H. B. . . A. H. BULLEN.  
H. M. C. . . H. MANNERS CHICHESTER.  
J. W. C-k. J. WILLIS CLARK.  
A. M. C. . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.  
J. C. . . . THE REV. JAMES COOPER.  
T. C. . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.  
W. P. C. . . W. P. COURTNEY.  
C. C. . . . CHARLES CREIGHTON, M.D.  
M. C. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR CREIGHTON.  
L. C. . . . LIONEL CUST, F.S.A.  
F. D. . . . FRANCIS DARWIN, F.R.S.  
R. W. D. . . THE REV. CANON DIXON.  
R. K. D. . . PROFESSOR R. K. DOUGLAS.  
R. D. . . . ROBERT DUNLOP.  
F. E. . . . FRANCIS ESPINASSE.  
C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH.  
S. R. G. . . S. R. GARDINER, LL.D.  
R. G. . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D.  
J. T. G. . . J. T. GILBERT, F.S.A.  
G. G. . . . GORDON GOODWIN.  
A. G. . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.  
R. E. G. . . R. E. GRAVES.  
W. A. G. . . W. A. GREENHILL, M.D.  
W. H. . . . W. HAINES.  
A. H. . . . A. HALL.  
J. A. H. . . J. A. HAMILTON.  
T. H. . . . THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, D.D.  
D. H. . . . DAVID HANNAY.  
W. J. H-y W. J. HARDY.  
A. J. C. H. AUGUSTUS J. C. HARE.  
T. F. H. . . T. F. HENDERSON.  
R. H-r. . . THE REV. RICHARD HOOPER.  
W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.  
B. D. J. . . B. D. JACKSON.  
T. B. J. . . T. B. JOHNSTONE.  
C. L. K. . . C. L. KINGSFORD.  
J. K. . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT.  
J. K. L. . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.  
T. G. L. . . T. G. LAW.  
S. L. L. . . SIDNEY LEE.  
Æ. M. . . . ÆNEAS MACKAY, LL.D.  
W. D. M. . . THE REV. W. D. MACRAY, F.S.A.  
J. A. F. M. J. A. FULLER MAITLAND.  
L. M. M. . . MISS MIDDLETON.

## List of Writers.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A. H. M. . . A. H. MILLAR.                 | W. B. S. . . W. BARCLAY SQUIRE.          |
| N. M. . . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.           | L. S. . . . . LESLIE STEPHEN.            |
| A. N. . . . . ALBERT NICHOLSON.            | C. W. S. . . . C. W. SUTTON.             |
| F. M. O'D. F. M. O'DONOGHUE.               | J. T. . . . . JAMES TAIT.                |
| J. H. O. . . THE REV. CANON OVERTON.       | H. R. T. . . . H. R. TEDDER.             |
| H. P. . . . . HENRY PATON.                 | T. F. T. . . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.     |
| N. D. F. P. N. D. F. PEARCE.               | E. V. . . . . THE REV. CANON VENABLES.   |
| G. G. P. . . . THE REV. CANON PERRY.       | R. H. V. . . . COLONEL VETCH, R.E.       |
| R. L. P. . . . REGINALD L. POOLE.          | A. V. . . . . ALSAGER VIAN.              |
| B. P. . . . . MISS PORTER.                 | J. R. W. . . . THE REV. J. R. WASHBOURN. |
| R. B. P. . . . R. B. PROSSER.              | M. G. W. . . . THE REV. M. G. WATKINS.   |
| J. M. R. . . . J. M. RIGG.                 | F. W-T. . . . FRANCIS WATT.              |
| G. B. S. . . . G. BARNETT SMITH.           | C. W-H. . . . CHARLES WELCH.             |
| G. W. S. . . . THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D. | W. W. . . . . WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.      |

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Hailes

I

Hailstone

**HAILES, LORD**, Scottish judge. [See DALRYMPLE, SIR DAVID, 1726-1792.]

**HAILS or HAILES, WILLIAM ANTHONY** (1766-1845), miscellaneous writer, son of a shipwright, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 24 May 1766. An accident in his childhood prevented him from attending school till his eleventh year. He learnt the alphabet from an old church prayer-book, and his father taught him writing and arithmetic. He remained at school only three years, after which he worked as a shipwright for sixteen years. During this time he acquired a good knowledge of Latin and Greek, and also studied Hebrew, together with some other oriental languages. He wrote several papers for the 'Classical Journal,' and contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Monthly Magazine.' Hails ultimately became a schoolmaster at Newcastle, but had only moderate success. He was a Wesleyan methodist, and preached occasionally in the chapel of his sect at Newcastle. He died at Newcastle on 30 Aug. 1845.

Hails wrote: 1. 'Nugæ Poeticæ,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne (?), 1806. 2. 'An Enquiry concerning the Invention of the Life Boat,' claiming William Wouldhave of South Shields to be the inventor, Newcastle, 1806. 3. 'A Voice from the Ocean,' Newcastle (?), 1807. 4. 'Tract No. 6,' published by the Society for the Propagation of Christianity among the Jews, 1809. 5. 'The Pre-existence and Deity of the Messiah defended on the indubitable evidence of the Prophets and Apostles.' 6. 'Socinianism unscriptural. Being an examination of Mr. Campbell's attempt to explode the Scripture Doctrine of human depravity, the Atonement, &c.,' two pamphlets on the Socinian controversy, both published at Newcastle in 1813. 7. 'The Scorned

proved,' Newcastle, 1817. 8. 'A letter to the Rev. W. Turner. Occasioned by the publication of Two Discourses preached by him at the 6th Annual Meeting of the Association of Scottish Unitarian Christians,' Newcastle, 1818. A second 'Letter' was published in the following year. 9. 'Remarks on Volney's "Ruins," or a Survey of the Revolutions of Empires,' 1825. 10. 'The First Commandment: a Discourse,' Newcastle, 1827. 11. 'A Letter to C. Larkin, in reply to his Letter to W. Chapman on Transubstantiation,' Newcastle, 1831. Many of Hails's writings evoked published replies.

[E. Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 403-4; John Latimer's Local Records of Northumberland and Durham (Newcastle, 1857), p. 204.]  
F. W.-r.

**HAILSTONE, JOHN** (1759-1847), geologist, born near London on 13 Dec. 1759, was placed at an early age under the care of a maternal uncle at York, and was sent to Beverley school in the East Riding. Samuel Hailstone [q. v.] was a younger brother. John went to Cambridge, entering first at Catharine Hall, and afterwards at Trinity College, and was second wrangler of his year (1782). He was elected fellow of Trinity in 1784, and four years later became Woodwardian professor of geology, an office which he held for thirty years. He went to Germany, and studied geology under Werner at Freiburg for about twelve months. On his return to Cambridge he devoted himself to the study and collection of geological specimens, but did not deliver any lectures. He published, however, in 1792, 'A Plan of a course of lectures.' The museum was considerably enriched by him. He married, and retired to the vicarage of Trumpington, near Cambridge, in 1818, and worked zealously for the education of the poor

of his parish. He devoted much attention to chemistry and mineralogy, as well as to his favourite science, and kept for many years a meteorological diary. He made additions to the Woodwardian Museum, and left manuscript journals of his travels at home and abroad, and much correspondence on geological subjects. He was elected to the Linnean Society in 1800, and to the Royal Society in 1801, and was one of the original members of the Geological Society. Hailstone contributed papers to the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (1816, iii. 245-50), the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society' (1822, i. 453-8), and the British Association (Report, 1834, p. 569). He died at Trumpington on 9 June 1847, in his eighty-eighth year.

[Obit. notices in Quarterly Journ. Geol. Soc. 1849, v. xix; Proceedings Linnean Soc. 1849, i. 372-3; Abstract of Papers contributed to Royal Soc. 1851, v. 711. See also Clark and Hughes's Life of A. Sedgwick, i. 152, 155, 195-197; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1869, iii. 125; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iv. 188, 316; Gent. Mag. May 1818 p. 463, September 1847 p. 328.] H. R. T.

**HAILSTONE, SAMUEL** (1768-1851), botanist, was born at Hoxton, near London, in 1768. His family shortly afterwards settled in York. He was articled to John Hardy, a solicitor at Bradford, grandfather of the present Lord Cranbrook. On the expiration of his articles Hardy took him into partnership. The scanty leisure of a busy professional life was devoted to botany, and Hailstone became known as the leading authority on the flora of Yorkshire. He formed collections illustrating the geology of the district, and of books and manuscripts relating to Bradford. He contributed papers to the 'Magazine of Natural History' (1835, viii. 261-5, 549-53), and a list of rare plants to Whitaker's 'History of Craven' (1812, pp. 509-19). His valuable herbarium was presented by his sons to the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, and is now in the museum at York. His brother was the Rev. John Hailstone [q. v.], the geologist. He married in 1808 Ann, daughter of Thomas Jones, surgeon, of Bradford. His wife died in 1833, aged 53. He died at Horton Hall, Bradford, on 26 Dec. 1851, aged 83, leaving two sons, John, a clergyman, and Edward, who is noticed below.

**EDWARD HAILSTONE** (1818-1890) succeeded his father as solicitor at Bradford, and finally retired to Walton Hall, near Wakefield, where he accumulated a remarkable collection of antiquities and books, among them the most extensive series of works relating to Yorkshire ever brought together, which has been left to the library

of the dean and chapter, York. Edward Hailstone died at Walton 24 March 1890, in his seventy-third year. He printed a catalogue of his Yorkshire library in 1858, and published 'Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies, with biographical notices,' 1869, 2 vols. 4to.

[Bradford Observer, 1 Jan. 1852; Times, 27 March 1890; Athenæum, 5 April 1890, p. 444.] H. R. T.

**HALMO** (*d.* 1054<sup>p</sup>), archdeacon of Canterbury. [See **HAYMO**.]

**HAINES, HERBERT** (1826-1872), archaeologist, son of John Haines, surgeon, of Hampstead, was born on 1 Sept. 1826. He was educated at the college school, Gloucester, and went to Exeter College, Oxford, 1844, where he proceeded B.A. 1849, M.A. 1851. In 1848, while still an undergraduate, he published the first edition of his work on monumental brasses. In September 1849 he was licensed to the curacy of Delamere in Cheshire. On 22 June 1850 he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Gloucester to the second mastership of his old school, the college school, Gloucester. This office he retained till his death, and on two occasions during vacancies in 1853-4 and in 1871 acted for some time as headmaster. In 1854 he was appointed chaplain to the Gloucester County Lunatic Asylum, and in 1859 became also chaplain of the newly opened Barnwood House Asylum, near Gloucester. In 1861 he brought out a much enlarged and improved edition of 'Monumental Brasses.' Haines died, after a very short illness, on 18 Sept. 1872, and was buried in the Gloucester cemetery. A memorial brass bearing his effigy, an excellent likeness, was placed in Gloucester Cathedral by friends and old pupils. It is now in the south ambulatory of the choir. Besides some elementary classical school books, now antiquated, he wrote: 1. 'A Manual for the Study of Monumental Brasses,' published under the sanction of the Oxford Architectural Society, 8vo, Oxford, 1848; 2nd edit., 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1861. 2. 'St. Paul a Witness to the Resurrection; a Sermon preached before the University of Oxford,' 8vo, Oxford and London, 1867. 3. 'A Guide to the Cathedral Church of Gloucester,' 8vo, Gloucester and London, 1867; 2nd edit., revised and corrected by F. S. Waller, cathedral architect, 1880; 3rd edit. 1885.

[Information from the diocesan registrars of Chester and Gloucester; private information; personal knowledge.] J. R. W.

**HAINES, JOHN THOMAS** (1799?-1843), actor and dramatist, was born about 1799. From 1823 up to the year of his

death he was engaged in supplying the minor theatres of the metropolis with innumerable melodramas of the 'blood-and-thunder' type, which were mostly successful. His sea-plays gave full scope to the energies of T. P. Cooke [q. v.] His 'My Poll and my Partner Joe,' a nautical drama in three acts, produced at the Surrey Theatre on 7 Sept. 1835, yielded a profit of 4,000*l*. Haines occasionally acted in his own pieces. He died at Stockwell, Surrey, on 18 May 1843, aged 44, being at the time stage-manager of the English Opera House (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. ii. p. 103). His more popular plays are: 1. 'The Idiot Witness; or a Tale of Blood,' a melodrama in two acts (Coburg Theatre, 1823). 2. 'Jacob Faithful; or the Life of a Thames Waterman,' a domestic local drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 14 Dec. 1834). 3. 'Richard Plantagenet,' an historical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 1836). 4. 'The Ocean of Life; or Every Inch a Sailor,' a nautical drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 4 April 1836). 5. 'Maidens Beware!' an original burletta in one act (Victoria Theatre, January 1837). 6. 'Breakers Ahead! or a Seaman's Log,' a nautical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 10 April 1837). 7. 'Angeline Le Lis,' an original drama in one act (St. James's Theatre, 29 Sept. 1837). 8. 'The Charming Polly; or Lucky or Unlucky Days,' a drama in two acts (Surrey Theatre, 29 June 1838). 9. 'Alice Grey, the Suspected One; or the Moral Brand,' a domestic drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 1 April 1839). 10. 'Nick of the Woods; or the Altar of Revenge,' a melodrama (Victoria Theatre, 1839). 11. 'The Wizard of the Wave; or the Ship of the Avenger,' a legendary nautical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 2 Sept. 1840). 12. 'The Yew Tree Ruins; or the Wreck, the Miser, and the Mines,' a domestic drama in three acts (11 Jan. 1841). 13. 'Ruth; or the Lass that Loves a Sailor,' a nautical and domestic drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 23 Jan. 1843). 14. 'Austerlitz; or the Soldier's Bride,' a melodrama in three acts (Queen's Theatre). 15. 'Amilie; or the Love Test,' an opera in three acts. 16. 'The Wraith of the Lake; or the Brownie's Brig,' a melodrama in three acts. 17. 'Rattlin the Reefer; or the Tiger of the Sea,' a nautical drama in three acts. Haines also adapted and arranged from the French of Scribe and St. Georges the songs, duets, quartettes, recitatives, and choruses in the opera of 'Queen for a Day,' which, set to music by Adolphe Adam, was first performed at the Surrey Theatre on 14 June 1841.

[Lacy's, Duncombe's, Cumberland's, and Webster's Collections of Plays.] G. G.

HAINES or HAYNES, JOSEPH (*d.* 1701), sometimes called COUNT HAINES, actor, was educated at the school of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, and was sent, at the expense of some gentlemen who were struck by his quickness and capacity, to Queen's College, Oxford. Here he attracted the attention of Joseph (afterwards Sir Joseph) Williamson, a fellow of the college, who, on being appointed secretary of state, took Haines as his Latin secretary. Dismissed on account of his want of discretion, Haines went with an introduction from his late employer to Cambridge, and joined a company of comedians at Stourbridge fair. After some experience as a dancer (ASTON, *Brief Supplement*, p. 20), he found his way to the Theatre Royal, where Pepys saw him, 7 May 1668, and spoke of him as the incomparable dancer. He says that Haines had recently joined from the Nursery (in Golden Lane, Moorfields). After the Theatre Royal was burnt in January 1671-1672 he was sent to Paris by Hart and Killigrew to examine the machinery used in the French operas (MALONE, *Historical Account of the English Stage*, p. 345). His useless expenditure during this expedition embroiled him with Hart. His first recorded part is Benito in Dryden's 'Assignment,' a comic servant, who is an unintentional Marplot. This character Dryden is supposed to have written expressly for Haines, who in 1672, as is believed, was the original exponent. In 1673 he was the original Sparkish in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' and in 1674 the first Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer.' The original parts he took previous to the junction of the two companies in 1682 included Visconti in Fane's 'Love in the Dark,' 1675, Gregory Dwindle in Leonard's 'Country Innocence,' Harlequin in Ravenscroft's 'Scaramouch a Philosopher,' Sir Simon Credulous in 'Wits led by the Nose' in 1677, Whiffler in the 'Man of Newmarket,' by the Hon. E. Howard, and Launce in 'Trick for Trick,' D'Urfeys adaptation of 'Monsieur Thomas,' in 1678. In 1684 he played Bullfinch in the revival of Broome's 'Northern Lass,' in 1685 was the original Bramble in Tate's 'Cuckold's Haven,' and Hazard in 'Commonwealth of Women,' D'Urfeys alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage.'

Meanwhile the reputation of Haines for writing and speaking prologues and epilogues had greatly risen. In 1675 a new prologue and epilogue to 'Every Man out of his Humour,' written by Duffett, was spoken by Haines (LANGBAIN, *English Dramatic Poets*, p. 291). The original epilogue to the 'Island Queens' of Banks was written by Haines, and was intended to be spoken by him, 1684. It contained

a line to the effect that players and poets will be ruined

Unless you're pleased to smile upon Count Haines.

The prologue to the 'Commonwealth of Women' was spoken by Haines with a western scythe in his hand in reference to the defeat of Monmouth. Haines's name next appears to the character of Depazzi in a reprint of the 'Traytor,' 1692. In 1693 he was Captain Bluffe in Congreve's 'Old Batchelor.' Next year he was Gines de Passamonte in the first part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote,' in 1697 was Syringe in the 'Relapse,' Roger in 'Æsop,' and Rumour in Dennis's 'Plot and no Plot.' The character of Baldernæ, called in the *dramatis personæ* a Player in Disguise, in the piece last named, Haines says in the prologue, was intended for himself. In 1699 he was Pamphlet, a bookseller, and Rigadoon, a dancing-master, in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle.' The prologue and epilogue to this were written and spoken by himself. He was in the same year Tom Errand in Farquhar's 'The Constant Couple.' He also played the Clown in 'Othello,' Jamy in 'Sawney the Scot,' and other parts. In 1700 he played the Doctor in Burnaby's 'Reformed Wife,' the cast of which piece Genest had not seen. He died next year. As an actor Haines acquired little reputation. Aston, however, says that there were two parts, Noll Bluff in the 'Old Batchelor' and Roger in 'Æsop,' which none ever touched but Joe Haines, and owns to having copied him in the latter. His fame was due to the delivery of prologues and epilogues, often of his own composition. Many of these he delivered under strange conditions or with the most curious environment. Thus the epilogue to 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conquerour,' was spoken as a madman. The epilogue to 'Unhappy Kindness' he spoke in the habit of a horse-officer mounted on an ass. This epilogue is assigned to Haines. It appears, however, in the 1730 edition of Tom Brown's 'Works,' iv. 313, with a print representing Haines and the ass on the front of the stage. This performance was imitated by succeeding actors. 'A Fatal Mistake, or the Plot Spoiled,' 4to, 1692 and 1696, is, according to Gildon, attributed to Haines. Genest, who declares it a wretched tragedy, supposes Haines responsible only for the prologue and epilogue, and the editors of the 'Biographia Dramatica' hold that, though the first edition alludes to its having been acted, the statement is scarcely credible. Aston says that Haines kept a droll-booth at Bartholomew fair, at which in 1685 he produced a droll called 'The Whore of

Babylon, the Devil, and the Pope.' Haines has a reputation for wit, which his prologues and epilogues hardly justify. His vivacity and animal spirits commended him to aristocratic society, both in England and in France. Innumerable stories, one or two of them of indescribable nastiness, are told concerning him. He personated a peer in France, ran into debt three thousand livres, and narrowly escaped being confined in the Bastille; was arrested for debt in England, and through a trick obtained the payment of the amount by the Bishop of Ely. Cibber in his 'Apology' calls Haines 'a fellow of wicked wit' (i. 273, ed. Lowe). He appears to have been popular among his fellows and at the Covent Garden coffee-houses. Tom Brown, in his 'Letters from the Dead to the Living,' gives three letters from Haines, whom he calls 'Signior Giussippe Hanesio, high German Doctor in Brandipolis,' to 'his friends at Wills's coffee-house' (Brown, *Works*, ed. 1707, vol. ii. passim). During the reign of James II Haines turned catholic. Quin declares that Lord Sunderland sent for the actor, and questioned him as to his conversion. Haines said, 'As I was lying in my bed, the Virgin appeared to me and said, "Arise, Joe!"' 'You lie, you rogue,' said the earl; 'if it had really been the Virgin herself, she would have said Joseph, if it had only been out of respect for her husband' (DAVIES, *Dramatic Miscellany*, iii. 267). As Bayes Haines subsequently spoke in a white sheet a recantation prologue, written for him by Brown, two lines in which were:

I own my crime of leaving in the lurch  
My mother-playhouse; she's my mother church

(*ib.* iii. 290). Dryden, in consequence, it is supposed, of an imaginary dialogue between himself and Haines, written by Brown, says in his epilogue to his version of Fletcher's 'Pilgrim' (some of the last lines he wrote):

But neither you, nor we, with all our pains,  
Can make clean work; there will be some remains,  
While you have still your Oates and we our  
Haines.

He assumed the title of count when travelling in France with a gentleman, who, to enjoy his society, paid his expenses. After a short illness he died 4 April 1701 at his lodgings in Hart Street, Long Acre, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Life of the famous Comedian, Jo Haynes, 1701, 8vo; Aston's Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber; Baker,

Reed, and Jones's *Biographia Dramatica*; Davies's *Dramatic Miscellanies*; Timbs's *Handbook to London*.] J. K.

**HAINES, WILLIAM** (1778-1848), engraver and painter, was born at Bedhampton, Hampshire, on 21 June 1778; but taken in infancy to Chichester he always regarded that city as his native place. He was educated at the Midhurst grammar school, witnessing while there the destruction by fire of Cowdray House. Two years after that disaster he was with Thew, the engraver, at Northaw, Hertfordshire, where, when sufficiently proficient, he worked with Scriven and others on the Boydell-Shakespeare plates. In 1800 he went to the Cape of Good Hope; his ship, outsailed by the convoy, successfully resisting on the voyage an attack by a French privateer. At Cape Town and in excursions up the country he made numerous drawings (Caffres, Hottentots, &c.), resembling Catlin's later American pictures. From the Cape he passed to Philadelphia, where he engraved a number of book illustrations ('Johnson's Poets,' 'Bradford's British Classics,' &c.) and some portraits (Drs. Barton and Rush, Sir W. Jones, Franklin, &c.) Returning to England he commenced (1805) work in London, adding miniature-painting to his practice as an engraver, which brought him again to Chichester and his connections there. Hayley (for whose 'Life of Romney' he had engraved a plate) warmly befriended him, and on his recommendation he proceeded (after his Chichester engagements were concluded) to Southampton, but with little result. Again in London his professional prospects improved; he adopted a larger scale, and ultimately painted in oils. Among his many sitters for miniatures in Boyle Street, Savile Row, where he resided and built a studio, were Lords Strangford and Portarlington, Lord Fitzroy Somerset (afterwards Lord Raglan), Sir Andrew Barnard, and other Peninsula officers; the Earl of Stanhope (engraved by Reynolds), Sir Charles Forbes, Baron Garrow, Legh, the traveller, Salamè, interpreter; Lady Anne Barnard, the Misses Porter, Moore, Theodore Hook, Miss Stephens. He painted portraits in oils of Buchanan McMillan and Captain (Sir E.) Parry (both engraved by Reynolds). Succeeding to some property he retired to East Brixton, where he died 24 July 1848.

[Personal knowledge.]

W. H.-s.

**HAITE, JOHN JAMES** (d. 1874), musical composer, was a useful member of the Society of British Musicians, which produced several of his works. His published compositions include many songs; some glees; 'Favourite Melodies as Quintets,' 1865; a can-

tata, 'Abraham's Sacrifice,' 1871; an oratorio, 'David and Goliath,' 1880; and a pamphlet, 'Principles of Natural Harmony, being a perfect System founded upon the Discovery of the true Semitic Scale,' London, 1855, 4to.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 296; Musical Standard, vii. 290; Musical Times, xvi. 686; Haite's musical works, Brit. Mus. Library.] L. M. M.

**HAKE, EDWARD** (fl. 1579), satirist, was educated by the Rev. John Hopkins [q. v.], and adopted the profession of the law. He resided for a time in Gray's Inn and Barnard's Inn, but does not appear to have been a member of either inn. In 1567 his 'Newes out of Pavles Churcheyarde, A Trappe for Syr Monye,' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register.' No copy of the 1567 edition is known; but the work was reprinted in 1579, 'Newes out of Powles Churchyarde. Now newly renewed and amplified according to the accidents of the present time, 1579, and otherwise entitled, syr Nummus. Written in English Satyrs. . . . Complied by E. H., Gent., &c., 8vo, b.l., 65 leaves. From the dedication to the Earl of Leicester we learn that at this date Hake was under-steward of New Windsor. On 16 Sept. 1576 he was acting as recorder at that town; in June 1578 he was one of the bailiffs; on 10 Aug. 1586, the queen being at Windsor was received in state by the corporation, 'when she was addressed by Edward Hake, Mayor, in behalf of the said town;' and on 7 Sept. 1586, the queen's birthday, Hake delivered an oration in her honour at the Guildhall (TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*). From 10 Oct. 1588 to 29 March 1589 Hake represented New Windsor in parliament. We do not hear of him after 1604, when he published 'Gold's Kingdom.' He was a puritan, and everywhere shows a keen hatred of Roman catholics. His style is unpolished, but vigorous and racy.

Hake wrote: 1. 'Newes out of Powles Churchyarde,' 1579, a very curious and rare work. There is a copy at Lampord Hall, Northamptonshire, the seat of Sir Charles Isham, bart., and another belonged to Heber. A facsimile reproduction, with a valuable preface, by Mr. Charles Edmonds, forms part of the 'Isham Reprints,' 1872. The dedicatory verses to the Earl of Leicester are followed by an address 'To the gentle Reader,' in which Hake announces that he does not aspire to rank 'amongst the better sort of english Poetes of our tyme,' his professional duties not affording him opportunities of study. He states that he has corrected in many places the text of the first edition, and has introduced occasional additions. After

the address to the reader come some Latin elegiacs in the author's praise by John Long, and some English verses headed 'The same to the Citie of London;' to which succeed fifteen six-line stanzas, 'The Author to the Carping and scornfull Sicophant,' some commendatory Latin verses by Richard Matthew, a copy of English verses headed 'The Noueltie of this Booke,' and an engraving of Leicester's arms with a rhymed inscription beneath. The satires, eight in number, take the form of a dialogue between Bertulph and Paul in the aisle of St. Paul's. Clerical and legal abuses are denounced; physicians, apothecaries, and surgeons fall under notice; spendthrifts, bankrupts, bawds, brokers, and usurers are severely handled; a protest is made against unlawful Sunday sports, and against the discreditable uses to which St. Paul's Cathedral was put (as a place of assignation, &c.) 2. 'The Imitation or Following of Christ, and the Contemning of Worldly Vanities: At the first written by Thomas Kempis, a Dutchman, amended and polished by Sebastianus Castalio, an Italian, and Englished by E. H.,' 1567, 8vo, with a dedication to the Duke of Norfolk; reissued in 1568 with the addition of 'another pretie treatise, entituled The perpetuall reioyce of the godly, euen in this lyfe' (British Museum). 3. John Long, in his address 'to the Citie of London' (prefixed to 'Newes out of Powles Churchyarde'), mentions a lost tract of Hake entitled 'The Slightes of Wanton Maydes.' It must have been written in or before 1568, in which year Turberville alluded to it in his 'Plaine Path to Perfect Vertue.' 4. 'A Touchestone for this Time Present, expressly declaring such ruines, enormities, and abuses as trouble the Church of God and our Christian common wealth at this daye. Wherevnto is annexed a perfect rule to be obserued of all Parents and Scholemaisters, in the trayning vp of their Schollers and Children in learning. Newly set forth by E. H.,' 1574, b.l., 8vo, 52 leaves. Prefixed is a dedicatory epistle 'To his knowne friende mayster Edward Godfrey, Merchaunt;' then comes 'A Touchestone for this Time Present,' in prose, which is followed by 'A Compendious fourme of Education.' In the 'Touchestone' Hake inveighs against the vices of the clergy, and censures parents for their careless training of children. The 'Compendious fourme,' an abridged metrical rendering of a Latin tract, 'De pueris statim ac liberaliter instituendis,' consists of a series of quaint dialogues on the education of children. In a dedicatory epistle (to John Harlowe) the author states that 'being tied vnto solytarinesse in the countrey,' he had translated the tract for recreation, and that he had em-

ployed verse because it is more easily written than prose. The copy of this work in the Bodleian Library is supposed to be unique. 5. 'A Commemoration of the Most Prosperous and Peaceable Raigne of our Gracious and Deere Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth' (dated 17 Nov. 1575), b.l., 8vo, 20 leaves (Brit. Museum), mixed verse and prose, has a dedicatory epistle, dated from Barnard's Inn, 'To the worshipfull, his verie louing Cowzen M. Edward Eliotte Esquier, the Queenes Maiesties Surueyour of all her Honours, . . . and possessions within her highnes County of Essex.' Park reprinted this tract in his supplement to the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 123, &c. 6. 'A Ioyfull Continuance of the Commemoration. . . . Nowe newly enlarged with an exhortation applied to this present time' (dated 17 Nov. 1578), 8vo, 24 leaves. There is a copy in Lambeth Palace Library; it is a reprint, with additions of the 'Commemoration.' 7. 'Dauids Sling against Great Goliah. . . . By E. H.,' 1580, 16mo, mentioned in Maunsell's 'Catalogue,' may be a lost work of Hake. 8. 'An Oration conteyning an Expostulation . . . now newly imprinted this xvij. day of Nouember' (1587), b.l., 4to, 16 leaves (Lambeth Palace), reprinted in vol. ii. of Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' is the oration spoken by Hake on the queen's birthday, 7 Sept. 1586, in the Guildhall, New Windsor. It was dedicated to the Countess of Warwick, by whom the author had been 'often reuiued and singularly comforted.' 9. 'The Touche-Stone of Wittes,' 1588, is ascribed to Hake by Warton (*Hist. Engl. Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 203-4), who had certainly seen it, but no copy is now known. 10. 'Of Golds Kingdome, and this Vnhelping Age. Described in sundry Poems intermixedly placed after certaine other Poems of more speciall respect: And . . . an Oration . . . intended to have been deliuered . . . vnto the Kings Maiesty,' &c., 1604, b.l., 4to, 33 leaves, dedicated to Edward Vaughan, was written in London when the plague was raging. The chief topic is the power of gold, but reflections in prose and verse on many other subjects are introduced. 11. Lansdowne MS. 161 contains three articles by Hake. He is praised in Richard Robinson's 'Rewarde of Wickednesse' (1574).

[Mr. Charles Edmunds's Introduction to *Newes out of Powles Churchyarde*, Isham Reprints, 1872.]  
A. H. B.

**HAKEWILL, GEORGE** (1578-1649), divine, was third son of John Hakewill, merchant, of Exeter, who married Thomazin, daughter of John Peryam; he was therefore a younger brother of William Hakewill [q. v.]

George was born in the parish of St. Mary Arches, Exeter, was baptised in its church on 25 Jan. 1577-8, and was trained for the university in the grammar school. Sir John Peryam, who built the common room staircase next the hall of Exeter College, Oxford, was his uncle, and Sir Thomas Bodley was a near kinsman. Hakewill, as their relative and a Devonian, went to Oxford, matriculating as commoner of St. Alban Hall on 15 May 1595. In the following year (30 June) he was elected to a fellowship at Exeter College, on account, says Wood, of his skill as a disputant and orator. He graduated B.A. on 6 July 1599; M.A. 29 April 1602; B.D. 27 March 1610 (for which he was allowed to count eight terms spent abroad); and D.D. 2 July 1611. He resigned his fellowship on 30 June 1611. After taking his bachelor's degree he applied himself to the study of philosophy and divinity, and entered holy orders. His reading was very extensive, and to further improve his mind he obtained from his college leave to travel beyond the seas for four years from 1604. He 'passed one whole winter' among the Calvinists at Heidelberg (*Answer to Dr. Carier*, 1616, p. 29). Soon after his return to England he became noted for his talents in preaching and controversy, and in December 1612, when Prince Charles had by his brother's death become heir to the throne, 'two sober divines, Hackwell and another,' says one of Carleton's correspondents, 'are placed with him and ordered never to leave him,' to protect him from the inroads of popery. This chaplaincy Hakewill retained for many years, and on 7 Feb. 1617 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Surrey. Lack of higher preferment was doubtless due to his anti-sacerdotal views on religion, and his opposition to the projected Spanish marriage of Prince Charles. Hakewill wrote a treatise against the Spanish match while the negotiations were in progress, and presented his composition to the prince without the king's knowledge. Weldon, who did not love the Stuarts, says that the author, in handing his tract to the prince, added, 'If you show it to your father I shall be undone for my good will.' Charles promised to keep the secret, but obtained from Hakewill the information that Archbishop Abbot and Murray, the prince's tutor, had already seen it. Within two hours, continues Weldon, Charles gave the work to the king, and Hakewill, Abbot, and Murray were disgraced and banished from the court. Andrewes, bishop of Winchester (according to the 'State Papers'), was ordered by James I to answer Hakewill's arguments.

Hakewill's private means must have been

considerable, for on 11 March 1623 he laid the foundation-stone of a new chapel at Exeter College, which he built at a cost of 1,200*l.* It was consecrated on 5 Oct. 1624, 'the day when Prince Charles returned from beyond the seas;' and Prideaux, the rector, preached the consecration sermon, and afterwards published it with a dedication to Hakewill, who was lauded for his generosity, though 'not preferred as many are, and having two sonnes [John and George, says the side-note] of his owne to provide for otherwise.' To this gift Hakewill added the sum of 30*l.* in order that a sermon might be preached every year on the anniversary of the consecration-day. Many years later, on 23 Aug. 1642, he was elected to the rectorship of Exeter College, and although he was for some time absent from Oxford through illness, he kept the place until his death, and was not disturbed by the parliamentary visitors to Oxford. On the nomination of Arthur Basset he was presented to the rectory of Heanton Purchardon, near Barnstaple, where he lived quietly during the civil war. Hakewill died at this rectory house on 2 April 1649, and was buried in the chancel on 5 April, a memorial-stone with inscription being placed on his grave. In his last will he desired that his body should be buried in the chapel of Exeter College, or that at least his heart should be placed under the communion-table, near the desk where the bible rested, with the inscription 'Cor meum ad te Domine.' These directions were not carried out, but his arms were represented on the roof of the chapel and on the screens, and in the east window was an inscription to his memory; they were destroyed when the present chapel was built. He left the college his portrait, painted 'to the life in his doctoral formalities.' It was placed at first in the organ loft at the east end of the aisle, joining the south side of the chapel, and was afterwards removed to the college hall. An engraving of it was published by Harding in 1796. A second portrait, of earlier date, the property of Mr. W. Cotton, F.S.A., of Exeter, is described in the 'Devonshire Association Transactions,' xvi. 157. Hakewill married, in June 1615, Mary Ayres, widow, of Barnstaple (*VIVIAN, Marriage Licences*, p. 46). She was buried at Barnstaple on 5 May 1618; by her Hakewill had two sons, buried at Exeter college, and a daughter, who married and left descendants.

Hakewill is mentioned by Boswell (Hill's ed. i. 219) as one of the great writers who helped to form Johnson's style. His works are: 1. 'The Vanitie of the Eie. First beganne for the comfort of a gentlewoman bereaved of her sight and since upon occasion

enlarged,' displaying wide reading. The second edition came out at Oxford by J. Barnes in 1608, and the third in 1615; another impression, erroneously called the second edition, is dated in 1633. 2. 'Scvltvm regium, id est Adversvs omnes regicidas et regicidarvm patronos. In tres libros diuisus,' London, 1612; another edition, 1613. 3. 'The Auncient Ecclesiastical practice of Confirmation,' 1613, which was written for the prince's confirmation in Whitehall Chapel on Easter Monday in that year, London, 1613. 4. 'An Answer to a Treatise written by Dr. Carier,' London, 1616. Benjamin Carier [q. v.] argued in favour of the church of Rome. 5. 'King David's Vow for Reformation, delivered in twelve Sermons, before the Prince his Highnesse,' 1621. 6. 'A comparison betweene the dayes of Purim and that of the Powder Treason,' 1626. 7. 'An Apologie . . . of the power and providence of God in the government of the world . . . in four bookes, by G. H., D. D.,' 1627, although begun long previously. Another edition, revised, but substantially the same, appeared with his name in full on the title-page in 1630, and the third edition, much enlarged, with an addition of 'two entire books not formerly published,' came out in 1635. The author complained that a mangled translation into Latin of the first edition was made by one 'Johannes Jonstonus, a Polonian;' was published at Amsterdam, 1632, and was translated back into English in 1657. Hakewill here argued against a prevalent opinion that the world and man were decaying, as set forth by Bishop Godfrey Goodman [q. v.] in his 'Fall of Man,' 1616. Goodman replied with 'Arguments and Animadversions on Dr. G. Hakewill's Apology;' and the additional matter in the 1635 edition of Hakewill's 'Apology' mainly consisted of the arguments and replies of the two controversialists. Manuscript versions of Hakewill's arguments against the bishop, differing in many respects from the printed passages, are in Ashmolean MSS. 1284 and 1510. The 'Apology' was selected as a thesis for the philosophical disputation at the Cambridge commencement of 1628, when Milton wrote Latin hexameters, headed 'Naturam non pati Senium,' for the respondent to be distributed during the debate. Pepys (3 Feb. 1667) 'fell to read a little' in it, 'and did satisfy myself mighty fair in the truth of the saying that the world do not grow old at all.' Dugald Stewart praised Hakewill's book as 'the production of an uncommonly liberal and enlightened mind well stored with various and choice learning.' 8. 'A Sermon preached at Barnstaple upon occasion of the late happy success of

God's Church in forraine parts. By G. H., 1632. 9. 'Certaine Treatises of Mr. John Downe' [q. v.], 1633, edited by Hakewill, with a funeral sermon on Downe, 'a neere neighbour and deere friend,' and a letter from Bishop Hall to Hakewill printed also in Hall's works (ed. 1839). 10. 'A Short but Cleare Discourse of the Institution, Dignity, and End of the Lord's Day,' 1641. 11. 'A Dissertation with Dr. Heylyn touching the pretended Sacrifice in the Eucharist,' 1641. Heylyn wrote a manuscript reply, and Dr. George Hicke [q. v.] answered it in print in 'Two Treatises, one of the Christian Priesthood, the other of the Dignity of the Episcopal Order' (3rd ed. 1711). Hakewill is sometimes said to have been the 'G. H.' who translated from the French 'Anti-Coton, or a refutation of [Pierre] Coton's letter declarative for the apologising of the Jesuites doctrine touching the killing of Kings,' 1611. He translated into Latin the life of Sir Thomas Bodley, and he wrote a treatise, never printed, 'rescuing Dr. John Rainolds and other grave divines from the vain assaults of Heylyn touching the history of St. George, pretendedly by him asserted; and the views of Hakewill, Reynolds, and others on this matter are referred to in Heylyn's 'History of St. George of Cappadocia,' bk. i. chap. iii. A letter from him to Ussher is in Richard Parr's 'Life and Letters of Ussher,' 1686, pp. 398-9, and two Latin letters to him are in Ashmol. MS. 1492. Lloyd, in his 'Memoirs' (1677 ed.), p. 640, attributes to Hakewill 'An exact Comment on the 101 Psalm to direct Kings how to govern their courts.' Fulman (*Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MSS. cccvii.*) absurdly assigns to him 'Delia, containing certayne Sonnets. With the complaints of Rosamond,' 1592, the work of Samuel Daniel [q. v.]

[Vivian's Visit. of Devon, p. 437; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 253-7, 558-60; Wood's Fasti, i. 281, 296, 339, 344; Wood's Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 314; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), pp. 108, 113, 117, 121; Prince's Worthies, pp. 449-54; Boase's Reg. of Exeter Coll. pp. lxxiv, 53, 62, 64, 67, 101, 210; Reg. Univ. Oxf. n. i. 132, 208, ii. 209, iii. 216 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Camden's Annals, James I, sub 1621; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 132, 2334; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Oxford Univ. pp. lxxv, lxxxii, 218, 500; Cal. of State Papers, 1603-23; Pepys, ed. Bright, iv. 225; Masson's Milton, i. 171-2; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. pp. 1044, 1373, 1413.] W. P. C.

**HAKEWILL, HENRY** (1771-1830), architect, eldest son of John Hakewill [q. v.], was born on 4 Oct. 1771. He was a pupil of John Yenn, R.A., and also studied at the

Royal Academy, where in 1790 he obtained a silver medal for a drawing of the Strand front of Somerset House. His first works were for Mr. Harenc at Fooks Cray, Kent; subsequently he designed Rendlesham House, Suffolk, Cave Castle, Yorkshire, and many other fine mansions. In 1809 he was appointed architect to Rugby School, and designed the Gothic buildings and chapel there. He was also architect to the Radcliffe trustees at Oxford, and to the benchers of the Middle Temple. Among the churches built by him were Wolverton Church, the first church of St. Peter, Eaton Square (since burnt down, and re-erected by his son from his drawings), and the ugly tower of St. Anne's, Soho. Hakewill wrote an account of the Roman villa discovered at Northleigh, Oxfordshire, first published in Skelton's 'Antiquities,' and reissued separately in 1826. On 14 Nov. 1804 he married Anne Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Edward Frith of North Cray, Kent, and died 13 March 1830, leaving seven children, including two sons, John Henry and Edward Charles, noticed below, and a daughter, Elizabeth Caroline, married to Edward Browell of Feltham, Middlesex.

**HAKEWILL, JOHN HENRY** (1811-1880), architect, son of the above, was architect of Stowlangtoft Hall, Suffolk, the hospital at Bury St. Edmunds, and of some churches at Yarmouth. He died in 1880, aged 69.

**HAKEWILL, EDWARD CHARLES** (1812-1872), architect, younger son of the above, was a student in the Royal Academy, and in 1831 became a pupil of Philip Hardwick, R.A. [q. v.] On setting up for himself he built and designed churches at Stonham Aspell and Grundisburgh, Suffolk, South Hackney, and St. James's, Clapton. He was appointed a metropolitan district surveyor, but retired in 1867, and settled in Suffolk. He died 9 Oct. 1872. In 1851 he published 'The Temple: an Essay on the Ark, the Tabernacle, and the Temple of Jerusalem.'

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, JAMES** (1778-1843), architect, second son of John Hakewill [q. v.], born 1778, was brought up as an architect, and exhibited some designs at the Royal Academy. He is best known for his illustrated publications. In 1813 he published a series of 'Views of the Neighbourhood of Windsor, &c.,' with engravings by eminent artists from his own drawings. In 1816-17 he travelled in Italy, and on his return published in parts 'A Picturesque Tour of Italy,' in which some of his own drawings were finished into pictures for engraving by J. M. W.

Turner, R.A. In 1820-1 he visited Jamaica, and subsequently published 'A Picturesque Tour in the Island of Jamaica,' from his own drawings. In 1828 he published 'Plans, Sections, and Elevations of the Abattoirs in Paris, with considerations for their adoption in London.' He also published a small tract on Elizabethan architecture. He was engaged in some works at High Legh and Tatton, Cheshire, and in 1836 was a competitor for the erection of the new houses of parliament. Hakewill is also supposed to be the author of 'Cælebs suited, or the Stanley Letters,' in 1812. He was collecting materials for a work on the Rhine when he died in London, 28 May 1843. He married in 1807, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Maria Catherine, daughter of W. Browne of Green Street, Grosvenor Square, herself a well-known portrait-painter, and a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, who died in 1842. He left four sons, Arthur William, Henry James, Frederick Charles, a portrait-painter, and Richard Whitworth.

**HAKEWILL, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1808-1856), architect, the eldest son, born in 1808, was educated under his father, and in 1826 became a pupil of Decimus Burton. He was best known as a writer and lecturer. In 1835 he published 'An Apology for the Architectural Monstrosities of London;' in 1836 a treatise on perspective; in 1851 'Illustrations of Thorpe Hall, Peterborough,' and 'Modern Tombs; Gleanings from the Cemeteries of London,' besides other architectural works. He died 19 June 1856, having married in 1848 Jane Sanders of Northhill, Bedfordshire.

**HAKEWILL, HENRY JAMES** (1813-1834), sculptor, the second son of James Hakewill, was born in St. John's Wood, London, 11 April 1813. He early showed a taste for sculpture, and in 1830 and 1832 exhibited at the Royal Academy, when his sculptures attracted notice. He died 13 March 1834.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, JOHN** (1742-1791), painter and decorator, son of William Hakewill, the great-grandson of William Hakewill [q. v.], master of chancery, was born 27 Feb. 1742. His father was foreman to James Thornhill the younger, serjeant-painter. Hakewill studied under Samuel Wale [q. v.], and worked in the Duke of Richmond's gallery. In 1763 he gained a premium from the Society of Arts for a landscape drawing, and in 1764 another for a drawing from the antique in the duke's gallery. In 1771 he gained a silver palette

for landscape-painting. He exhibited at the Society of Artists exhibition in Spring Gardens a portrait and a 'conversation' piece in 1765, and a landscape in 1766. In 1769, 1772, 1773 he was again an exhibitor, chiefly of portraits. His work had some merit, but he lacked perseverance, and devoted himself to house decoration. He painted many decorative works at Blenheim, Charlbury, Marlborough House, Northumberland House, &c. Hakewill married in 1770 Anna Maria Cook, and died 21 Sept. 1791, of a palsy, leaving eight children (surviving of fifteen). Three sons, Henry [q. v.], James [q. v.], and George [q. v.], were architects. A daughter Caroline married Charles Smith, by whom she was mother of Edward James Smith [q. v.], surveyor to the ecclesiastical commissioners.

[Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, WILLIAM** (1574-1655), legal antiquary, eldest son and heir of John Hakewill, and brother of George Hakewill [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Mary Arches, Exeter. He sojourned at Exeter College, Oxford, for a short time in 1600, but left without a degree. He entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, where he studied the common law, and also took to politics. Several Cornish constituencies, Bossiney in 1601, Michell in 1604-11, and Tregony in 1614 and 1621-2, elected him in turn. He acquired considerable property in Buckinghamshire, dwelling at Bucksbridge House, near Wendover, which passed to his descendants. His influence there was strengthened by his appointment, in conjunction with Sir Jerome Horsey, as receiver for the duchy of Lancaster, in Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and adjoining counties. When examining the parliamentary writs in the Tower of London, he discovered that three Buckinghamshire boroughs, Amersham, Marlow, and Wendover, had formerly returned members to parliament, but that they had allowed the privilege to lapse. At his suggestion they claimed their rights, and from 1625 they were recognised. Amersham returned him as its member in 1628, but after the dissolution of parliament in 1629 he retired from parliamentary life. Hakewill was one of the two executors of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], and one of the chief mourners at the funeral at Oxford on 29 March 1613, the day after which he was, by a special grace, created M.A. of the university. In 1614 Hakewill was one of six lawyers—'men not overwrought with practice, and yet learned and diligent, and conversant in reports and records'—appointed to revise the

existing laws. When the government required money in 1615, he proposed to raise it by a general pardon on payment by each delinquent of 5*l*. The proposal was definitely rejected after two months' consideration. In May 1617 he was made solicitor-general to the queen, but he had 'for a long time taken much pains in her business, wherein she hath done well.' In 1621, during the attacks on monopolies, he and Noy were deputed to search for precedents in the Tower, but his labours did not give general satisfaction. In January 1622 he was arrested with Pym and Sir Robert Phillips for some offence in parliament. He was elected Lent reader of his inn in 1624, and was one of its chief benchers for nearly thirty years; his coat of arms was set up in the west window of its chapel. He served in 1627 on a commission for inquiring into the offices which existed in the eleventh year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and into the fees levied therein, and he was included in the large commission for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral (April 1631), when he showed so much interest in its restoration that he was appointed on the smaller working committee in 1634. He was a great student of legal antiquity, and a master of precedents. In politics he sided with the parliament, and took the covenant. In April 1647 he was appointed a master of chancery, and was nominated by both houses to sit with the commissioners of the great seal to hear causes. He died, aged 81, on 31 Oct. 1655, and was buried in Wendover Church, where are inscriptions on marble to him and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wodehouse of Wexham, Norfolk, a sister of Sir Robert Killigrew's wife, and a niece of Bacon. She was married about May 1617, and died 25 June 1652, aged 54; John Hakewill (1742-1791) [q. v.] was a great-grandson.

Hakewill was the author of 'The Libertie of the Subject against the pretended Power of Imposition maintained by an Argument in Parliament anno 7<sup>o</sup> Jacobi regis,' Lond. 1641. Copies are among the Exeter College MSS., No. cxxviii., British Museum Addit. MSS. 25271, Lansdowne MSS., No. 490, and Harleian MSS. No. 1578. His argument controverted the power of the king to raise money by charges, fixed by the royal prerogative on imports and exports, and Hallam asserts that 'though long, it will repay' perusal as 'a very luminous and masterly statement of this great argument.' The tract is inserted in Howell's 'State Trials,' ii. 407-75, and in Hargrave's edition, xi. 36, &c., with remarks by the editor. Hargrave owned the copy of the work now in the British Museum, and it contains copious notes by him. Hakewill's

second work was 'The Manner how Statutes are enacted in Parliament by passing of Bills. Collected many yeares past out of the Journalls of the House of Commons. By W. Hakewill. Together with a catalogue of the Speakers' names,' 1641. It had been in manuscript for many yeares, and numerous copies had gradually got abroad. One, 'the falsest written of all,' was without his knowledge printed very carelessly. This was no doubt the anonymous volume entitled 'The Manner of holding Parliaments in England . . . with the Order of Proceeding to Parliament of King Charles, 13 April 1640,' 1641. Hakewill's publication was much enlarged in 'Modus tenendi Parliamentum . . . together with the Privileges of Parliament and the Manner how Lawes are there enacted by passing of Bills,' 1659, which was reprinted in 1671. He was a member about 1600 of the first Society of Antiquaries, and two papers by him, 'The Antiquity of the Laws of this Island' and 'Of the Antiquity of the Christian Religion in this Island,' are printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses,' 1720 and 1771 editions. A treatise by Hakewill on 'A Dispute between the younger Sons of Viscounts and Barons against the claims of Baronets to Precedence' was among the manuscripts of Sir Henry St. George (BERNARD, *Cat.* ii. fol. 112). His argument 'that such as sue in chancery to be relieved of the judgments given at common law are not within the danger of "præmunire,"' is in Lansdowne MS. No. 174; his speech in parliament 1 May 1628 is in the Harleian MS. No. 161; and his correspondence with John Bainbridge [q. v.], the astronomer, remains at Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 594). He compiled and presented to the queen a dissertation on the nature and custom of aurum reginæ, or the queen's gold, a duty paid temp. Edward IV by most of the judges, serjeants-at-law, and great men of the realm. Copies are among the Exeter College MSS., No. cvi., Addit. MS. British Museum 25255, and at the Record Office.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 231-2; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 354; Prince's *Worthies*, pp. 449-451; *Cal. of State Papers*, 1603-43; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 594; *British Magazine and Review*, 1782; Hallam's *Constit. Hist.* (7th ed.), i. 319; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 478, 482, 490; Courtney's *Parl. Hist. of Cornwall*, pp. 169, 302, 325; Spedding's *Bacon*, vol. v. of *Life*, p. 86, vi. 71, 208, vii. 187, 191, 203.]

W. P. C.

\* **HAKLUYT, RICHARD** (1552?-1616), geographer, of a family possibly of Dutch origin, but settled for several centuries in

Herefordshire, where the name appears on the list of sheriffs as early as the time of Edward II, was born about 1552 (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*), and after an early education at Westminster School, was in 1570 elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 19 Feb. 1574, and M.A. 27 Jan. 1577. He appears to have taken holy orders at the usual age. While still a boy at Westminster his attention had been turned to geography and the history of discovery. This study he had pursued with avidity while at Oxford, reading, as he tells us himself, 'whatever printed or written discoveries and voyages I found extant, either in Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, Portugal, French, or English languages,' and some time after taking his degree he lectured on these subjects, perhaps at Oxford (JONES, p. 6). He claims to have first shown in these lectures 'the new, lately reformed maps, globes, spheres, and other instruments of this art, for demonstration in the common schools.' In 1582 he published his 'Divers Voyages touching the Discovery of America,' a work which would seem to have secured for him the patronage of Lord Howard of Effingham, then lord admiral, whose brother-in-law, Sir Edward Stafford, going to France in 1583 as English ambassador, appointed Hakluyt his chaplain.

In Paris he found new opportunities of collecting information as to Spanish and French voyages, 'making,' he says, 'diligent enquiry of such things as might yield any light unto our western discovery in America.' These researches he embodied in 'A particular Discourse concerning Western Discoveries,' written in 1584, but first printed in 1877, in *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*. A copy of this presented to the queen procured him the reversion of a prebendal stall at Bristol, to which he succeeded in 1586. He remained in Paris, however, for two years longer, and in 1586 interested himself in the publication of the journal of Laudonnière, which he translated and published in London under the title of 'A notable History, containing four Voyages made by certain French Captains into Florida,' 1587, 4to; and the same year there was published in Paris 'De Orbe Novo Petri Martyris Anglerii, Decades Octo, illustratæ labore et industria Ricardi Haklyuti.' [Translated by Michael Lok, London, 1612, 4to.] In 1588 he returned to England in company with Lady Sheffield, Lord Howard's sister, and in 1589 published 'The Principall Navigations, Voiages, and Discoveries of the English Nation made by Sea or over land to the most remote and farthest distant quarters of the earth, at

\* See *Notes and Queries*, cxlvi. 335, for details of his ancestry.

any time within the compass of these 1500 years' [sm. fol. in one vol.], to the 'burden' and 'huge toil' of which he was, he tells us, incited by hearing and reading while in France, 'other nations miraculously extolled for their discoveries and notable enterprises by sea, but the English of all others for their sluggish security and continual neglect of the like attempts, either ignominiously reported or exceedingly condemned, and finding few or none of our own men able to reply herein, and not seeing any man to have care to recommend to the world the industrious labours and painful travels of our countrymen.'

This one volume, which was dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham, was the germ, or, as it is commonly called, the first edition, of the much larger and better known work which he published some ten years later, under a title almost identical in its general statement, but differing in the details [3 vols. sm. fol. 1598-1600]. The first volume, published in 1598, contained an account of the expedition to Cadiz in 1596, which, after Essex's disgrace, Hakluyt deemed it advisable, or was directed, to suppress. As the title of this first volume contained the words, 'and lastly the memorable defeat of the Spanish huge Armada, anno 1588, and the famous victorie atchieved at the citie of Cadiz, 1596, are described,' this title was cancelled, and for the above sentence was substituted 'As also the memorable defeat of the Spanish huge Armada, anno 1588.' This new title-page (having some other minor alterations) bears date 1599, and has given rise to the erroneous notion that there was a second edition of the first volume then published: it is much the more common, and is the one copied, in facsimile, in the catalogue of the York Gate Library (1886), and verbally in the modern editions, so called, of 1809 and 1884. In April 1590 Hakluyt was appointed to the rectory of Wetheringsett in Suffolk, and here he seems to have resided during the years he was compiling and arranging his great work.

In May 1602 he was appointed prebendary of Westminster, and archdeacon in the following year: in 1604 he was one of the chaplains of the Savoy (CHESTER). He was still occupied with his geographical studies; in 1601 he is named as advising to 'set down in writing a note of the principal places in the East Indies where trade is to be had,' for the use of the committee of the East India Company, and supplied maps (STEVENS, *Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies*, pp. 123, 143). In 1606 he was one of the chief promoters of the petition to the king for patents for the colonisation of Virginia, and was afterwards

one of the chief adventurers in the London or South Virginian Company. His last publication was a translation from the Portuguese of the travels and discoveries of Ferdinand de Soto, under the title of 'Virginia richly valued,' 1609, 4to. He died on 23 Nov. 1616, and on the 26th was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Hakluyt was twice married, first in or about 1594, and again in March 1604, when he was described in the license as having been a widower about seven years, and as aged about fifty-two (CHESTER). He left one son, who is said to have squandered his inheritance and to have discredited his name. Mr. Froude has aptly called Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations' 'the prose epic of the modern English nation,' 'an invaluable treasure of material for the history of geography, discovery, and colonisation,' and a collection of 'the heroic tales of the exploits of the great men in whom the new era was inaugurated' (FROUDE, *Short Studies on Great Subjects*, i. 446). Besides his published works Hakluyt left a large collection of manuscripts, sufficient, it is said, to have formed a fourth volume as large as any of the three of the 'Principal Navigations.' Several of these fell into the hands of Purchas, who incorporated them in an abridged form in his 'Pilgrimes,' whose engraved title-page opens with the words 'Hakluytus Postumus;' others are preserved at Oxford in the Bodleian Library.

[Material for the life of Hakluyt—chiefly derived from the dedications and prefaces to his works, more especially from the dedication to Walsingham of the *Principall Navigations* of 1589, and of the first volume of the enlarged edition of 1598—is collected in the article by Oldys, in the *Biographia Britannica*; in the introduction, by J. Winter Jones, to the Hakluyt Society's edition of the *Divers Voyages touching the Discovery of America*, and in the article by C. H. Coote in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 186; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, Herefordshire, and *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) ii. iii. 39, where the name is given with eight different spellings, one of which is Hacklewight.] J. K. L.

HALCOMB, JOHN (1790-1852), serjeant-at-law, born in 1790, studied law in chambers with the future judges John Patten and John Taylor Coleridge, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and went the western circuit. Halcomb, after several failures, was elected conservative member for Dover in 1831. He took some position in the house, but on the dissolution of parliament in 1835 lost his seat. In 1839 he was made serjeant-at-law, but his political ambition seems to have spoiled his career at the bar, for he

did not realise the high expectations formed of him. He died at New Radnor on 3 Nov. 1852, leaving a widow and four sons.

Halcomb wrote: 1. 'A Report of the Trials . . . in the causes of Rowe *versus* Grenfell, &c.,' 1826, as to questions regarding copper mines in Cornwall. 2. 'A Practical Measure of Relief from the present system of the Poor Law. Submitted to the consideration of Parliament,' 1826. 3. 'A practical Treatise on passing Private Bills through both Houses of Parliament,' 1836.

[*Law Times*, 13 Nov. 1852, p. 95.] F. W.—r.

**HALDANE, DANIEL RUTHERFORD** (1824—1887), physician, son of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] by his second wife, Margaret Rutherford, daughter of Professor Daniel Rutherford [q. v.], was born in 1824 and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. After graduating M.D. in 1848 he studied in Vienna and Paris, and on his return lectured on medical jurisprudence and pathology in the extra-mural school at Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh. He succeeded Dr. Alexander Wood as teacher of medicine at Surgeons' Hall, and he was also physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He was an excellent teacher and very popular with students. He was successively secretary and president of the Edinburgh College of Physicians, and represented the college on the general medical council on Dr. Wood's retirement. At the tercentenary of the university of Edinburgh the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him. His death, on 12 April 1887, was the result of an accidental fall on ice on the previous Christmas-day.

[*Scotsman*, 13 April 1887.]

G. T. B.

**HALDANE, JAMES ALEXANDER** (1768—1851), religious writer, youngest and posthumous son of Captain James Haldane of Airthrey House, Stirlingshire, and Katherine, daughter of Alexander Duncan of Lundie, Forfarshire, and sister of the first Viscount Duncan, was born at Dundee on 14 July 1768. His father dying in 1768 and his mother in 1774, he was brought up under the care of his grandmother, Lady Lundie, and his uncles. After attending Dundee grammar school and the high school of Edinburgh he entered Edinburgh University in 1781, and attended the arts classes for three sessions. In 1785 he became a midshipman on board the Duke of Montrose, East Indiaman. He made four voyages in her to India and China. During the last he was second officer. An intimacy which, in conjunction with his brother Robert [q. v.], he contracted with David Bogue of Gosport [q. v.], made a deep impression on

him, and in 1794 he abandoned the sea and settled in Edinburgh. He began shortly afterwards to hold religious meetings. In spite of the opposition which the then novel practice of lay preaching excited, he began in 1797 to make extensive evangelistic tours over Scotland, preaching wherever opportunity offered, often to large audiences. Encouraged by his success, in the end of 1797 he established in Edinburgh the Society for Propagating the Gospel at Home, a non-sectarian organisation chiefly intended for the promotion of itinerant preaching and tract distribution. Hitherto he had been a member of the Church of Scotland, but in January 1799, along with his brother and others, he founded a congregational church in Edinburgh, of which he was ordained pastor on 3 Feb. 1799, thus becoming the first minister of the first congregational church in Scotland. He declined to receive any salary for his services, and the entire congregational income was devoted to the support of the Society for Propagating the Gospel at Home. At first he preached in a large circus, but in 1801 his brother built him in Leith Walk a tabernacle seated for three thousand persons, and here he officiated till his death, still spending, however, much time every year in itinerant work. In 1808 he embraced baptist sentiments, and this along with other changes in his views caused a serious rupture not only in his church, but throughout the whole congregational body in Scotland, and was the occasion of much bitter controversy. He and his brother, however, still devoted themselves to the advancement of religion all over the country, and retained the confidence of good men everywhere. In 1811 he published a treatise, suggested by the dissensions which had vexed him, entitled 'The Duty of Christian Forbearance in regard to points of Church Order.' Its issue involved him in another controversy, the Rev. William Jones, a baptist minister in London, and others, replying to it, and Haldane publishing a rejoinder to their strictures. There was scarcely an important religious controversy in his time in which he did not take a part. Against the Walkerites he published in 1819 'Strictures on a publication upon Primitive Christianity by Mr. John Walker, formerly fellow of Dublin College.' The Irvingite movement called forth a 'Refutation of the Heretical Doctrines promulgated by the Rev. Edward Irving respecting the Person and Atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ.' To this Henry Drummond [q. v.] published a rejoinder, to which Haldane replied. When the controversy regarding the views of Thomas Erskine of Linlathen [q. v.] and Campbell of Row was at its height, he gave expres-

sion to his views in 'Observations on Universal Pardon, the Extent of the Atonement, and Personal Assurance of Salvation.' In 1842 appeared 'Man's Responsibility; the Nature and Extent of the Atonement, and the Work of the Holy Spirit, in reply to Mr. Howard Hinton and the Baptist Midland Association.' In 1843 he issued a tract on the Atonement, and in 1845 a work entitled 'The Doctrine of the Atonement, with strictures on the recent Publications of Drs. Wardlaw and Jenkyn.' A second edition of this appeared in 1847. Other works not of a controversial kind were: 1. 'Journal of a Tour to the North,' being an account of his first evangelistic journey. 2. 'Early Instruction commended, in a Narrative of Catharine Haldane, with an Address to Parents on the importance of Religion.' This was called forth by the death in 1801 of his little daughter at the age of six, and ran through eleven or twelve editions. 3. 'Views of the Social Worship of the First Churches,' published in 1805. 4. 'The Doctrine and Duty of Self-Examination,' being the substance of two sermons preached in 1806; he published another work on the same subject in 1830. 5. 'An Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians,' published in 1848. For five years he conducted 'The Scripture Magazine,' in which many essays from his pen appeared, including 'Notes on Scripture,' and in addition to the works mentioned he was the author of many tracts. He died in Edinburgh on 8 Feb. 1851.

He was twice married, first in September 1793 to the only daughter of Major Alexander Joass of Culleonard, Banffshire; and secondly in 1822 to Margaret, daughter of Dr. Daniel Rutherford, professor of botany in the university of Edinburgh; his son, Daniel Rutherford, by his second wife, is separately noticed.

[Alexander Haldane's Lives of Robert Haldane of Airthrey and of his brother, James Alexander Haldane, 1852.]  
T. H.

**HALDANE, ROBERT** (1764-1842), religious writer, eldest brother of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.], was born 28 Feb. 1764 in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London. Like his brother he was brought up under the care of his grandmother, Lady Lundie, and his uncles, and the two boys attended the grammar school of Dundee and the high school of Edinburgh together. After spending a very short time at Edinburgh University, early in 1780 he joined H.M.S. Monarch as midshipman under his uncle, Captain (afterwards Viscount) Duncan. Next year he was transferred to the Foudroyant, commanded by Captain Jervis, afterwards

Earl St. Vincent, on board of which he saw some active service against the French. The peace of 1783 brought his naval career to a close. Meanwhile he had come under the influence of David Bogue of Gosport [q. v.] On leaving the navy he spent some time under Bogue's tuition, and then returned to Edinburgh University, where he remained for two sessions, following up his studies by making 'the grand tour' in the spring of 1785. In 1786 he settled down in his ancestral home at Airthrey, where for ten years he led a country life. The outbreak of the French revolution led him to take a keen interest in politics, but his mind became more and more engrossed with religion. In 1796 he formed a project for founding a mission in India, he himself to be one of the missionaries, and to supply all the necessary funds. He proposed to sell his estates, and to invest 25,000*l.* for the permanent support of the work. His friend Bogue agreed to accompany him to India, and a body of catechists and teachers and a printing-press were to be taken out. But the East India Company refused to permit the mission to be planted on any part of its territory, and the scheme was abandoned. He then turned his attention to the needs of Scotland. In 1798 he sold Airthrey, and began occasionally to preach. Leaving the church of Scotland in January 1799, and joining his brother in organising a congregational church in Edinburgh, he set about establishing tabernacles in the large centres of population, after the plan of Whitefield, he himself supplying the necessary funds. To provide pastors he founded seminaries for the training of students, whom he maintained at his own expense. It is said that in the twelve years 1798-1810 he had expended over 70,000*l.* on his schemes for the advancement of religion in Scotland.

About 1798 he entered into a plan for bringing twenty-four children from Africa to be educated and sent back again to teach their fellow-countrymen, and promised to bear the entire cost of their transport, support, and education, estimated at 7,000*l.* The children were brought over, but for some reason or other were not placed under Haldane's care, though he had arranged for their accommodation in Edinburgh. He was suspected by many for his supposed democratic tendencies, as well as his religious views. To vindicate himself he published in 1800 a pamphlet entitled 'Addresses to the Public by Robert Haldane concerning his Political Opinions and Plans lately adopted to promote Religion in Scotland.' In 1808 his adoption of baptist views and other circumstances created widespread discussion in the congre-

gational body. Among others a bitter controversy sprang up between Haldane and the Rev. Greville Ewing in 1810. In 1816 he published one of his more important works, 'The Evidences and Authority of Divine Revelation' (second edition, enlarged and improved, 1834). In the same year which saw the first appearance of this book he went to Geneva and began a remarkable work of continental evangelisation. A large number of the students of the university came to him daily for instruction, and he gained over them a wonderful influence. In 1817 he removed to Montauban, where he followed a similar course. Here he also procured the printing of two editions of the Bible in French, amounting to sixteen thousand copies in all, which he circulated along with a French translation of his 'Evidences' and a commentary on the Epistle to the Romans in the same language, and many tracts. In 1819 he returned to Scotland to an estate at Auchingray, Lanarkshire, which he had purchased. In the end of 1824 he became involved in a controversy, which raged for twelve years, regarding the circulation by the British and Foreign Bible Society of the Apocrypha along with the Bible. His first 'Review of the Conduct of the British and Foreign Bible Society relative to the Apocrypha and to their Administration on the Continent, with an Answer to the Rev. Charles Simeon, and Observations on the Cambridge Remarks,' appeared in 1824. A second 'Review' followed the first. The course of this controversy led him to issue one of his best known works, 'The Authenticity and Inspiration of the Scriptures,' which at once reached a large circulation, and has passed through many editions. In 1835 appeared the first volume of another work, which was also destined to attain great popularity, an 'Exposition of the Epistle to the Romans,' the beginnings of which had already appeared in French. The second volume was published in 1837, and the third in 1839. In addition to the works mentioned he was the author of many tracts and other fugitive publications. He died in Edinburgh on 12 Dec. 1842, and was buried in Glasgow Cathedral. He married in April 1786 Katherine Cochrane, daughter of George Oswald of Scotstown.

[Alexander Haldane's Lives of Robert Haldane of Airthrey and of his brother, James Alexander Haldane, 1852.] T. H.

**HALDANE, ROBERT (1772-1854)**, divine, was the son of a farmer at Overtown, Lecropt, on the borders of Perthshire and Stirlingshire, and was named after Robert Haldane, then proprietor of Airthrey. He

was educated at the school of Dunblane, and afterwards at Glasgow University. He then became private tutor, first in the family at Leddriegreen, Strathblane, and at a later date in that of Colonel Charles Moray of Abercairnrie. On 5 Dec. 1797 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Auchterarder, but did not obtain a charge until August 1806, when he was presented to the church of Drummelzier, in the presbytery of Peebles, and was ordained on 19 March 1807. He had won some distinction as a mathematician, and when the chair of mathematics became vacant in the university of St. Andrews in 1807 he was appointed to the professorship, and resigned his charge at Drummelzier on 2 Oct. 1809. He remained in this post till 1820, when he was promoted by the crown to the pastoral charge of St. Andrews parish, vacant by the death of Principal George Hill, D.D. His predecessor had held the principality of St. Mary's College in St. Andrews in conjunction with his ministerial office, and the same arrangement was followed in the case of Haldane, who was admitted on 28 Sept. 1820. With the office of principal was joined that of primarius professor of divinity, and Haldane exhibited conspicuous ability, both as a theologian and an administrator.

On 17 May 1827 Haldane was elected moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. His early years had been spent among the dissenters, but throughout his career he adhered consistently to the established church, and upon the disruption of 1843 Haldane was called to the chair *ad interim*, and did much to allay the excitement at the time. To his evangelicalism and popularity as a preacher is attributed the fact that comparatively few among his parishioners left the established church at the disruption. Earnest and affectionate in his manner he was not only admired as a preacher, but he also commanded in a high degree the attention of his pupils in his academical lessons. He was regarded as an accomplished scholar and a sound theologian. His scientific attainments were also considerable, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh some time before his death. He died at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, on 9 March 1854, being then in his eighty-third year, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery there. His portrait is preserved in the hall of the university library at St. Andrews. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Tulloch [q. v.]

Haldane's only publication was a small work relating to the condition of the poor in St. Andrews, and a reply to strictures upon his arguments (Cupar, 1841).

[Scott's *Fasti Ecclesie Scoticanæ*, i. 239, ii. 393; Conolly's *Eminent Men of Fife*, p. 209; *Scots Mag.* 1806 p. 725, 1807 p. 635, 1820 pt. ii. p. 471; *Dundee Advertiser*, 10, 17, and 21 March 1854; private information.] A. H. M.

**HALDENSTOUN** or **HADDENSTON**, JAMES (*d.* 1443), prior of St. Andrews, was appointed to the priorate in 1418. He was dean of theology in St. Andrew's University. He was one of an embassy from James I to the Roman court in 1425. He did much to beautify the monastery and the cathedral church of St. Andrews, and improve the services, and was zealous against heretics. Pope Martin V granted him the right of wearing the mitre, ring, pastoral staff, and other pontifical insignia in parliament. He died on 18 July 1443, and was interred in the north wall of the lady chapel of the cathedral. He is said to have written a treatise, '*Contra Lolardos*,' another entitled '*Processus contra Hæreticos*,' and a third, '*De Privilegiis Claustrisui*,' but none of these seem now extant.

[*Reg. Prioratus S. Andree*; *Rot. Scotiæ*, ii. 253; *Dempster's Hist. Eccles.* 678; *Gordon's Monasticon*, i. 83-5, where his epitaph is given.] J. M. R.

**HALDIMAND**, SIR FREDERICK (1718-1791), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant of the 60th foot, governor and commander-in-chief in Canada 1778-85, was born in October 1718 in the canton of Neuchâtel, Switzerland. It has been stated (*APPLETON*, vol. iii.) that he was once in the service of Prussia. But 'no person named Haldimand served in the Prussian army between 1735 and 1755' (information obtained from the British Embassy, Berlin). It is not improbable that Haldimand, like his countryman and brother-officer, Colonel Henry Bouquet [q. v.], was in the Sardinian army during the campaigns against the Spaniards in Italy. Like Bouquet, he was at a later period in the Dutch army. A search in the archives at the Hague has proved that Frederick Haldimand was appointed captain, with the title of lieutenant-colonel, in the regiment of Swiss guards in the service of Holland on 1 May 1755, by an act of the States of Holland, and that he had served in that grade and corps previously, from 1 July 1750, presumably, by act of the Prince of Orange (*State Register of Titular Nominations*, 1747-91, fol. 49, at the Hague). He is entered in the name-books of Dutch officers after 1750 as serving *à la suite*, but, singularly, his name does not appear in the war-budgets, neither can the date of his entry into the service of the United Provinces be ascertained (information furnished from the

state archives at the Hague). The only information in possession of the British war office is that Lieutenant-colonel Frederick Haldimand, from the Dutch service, was on 4 Jan. 1756 appointed lieutenant-colonel 62nd royal Americans, afterwards 60th foot, and now the king's royal rifle corps, then raising in America under command of the Earl of Loudoun. Haldimand's subsequent commissions in the British army were: colonel in America 17 Jan. 1758, colonel in the army 19 Feb. 1762, colonel-commandant 2nd battalion 60th foot 28 Oct. 1772, same rank 1st battalion 60th foot 11 Jan. 1776, major-general in America 25 May 1772, lieutenant-general 29 Aug. 1777, general in America 1 Jan. 1776. Haldimand went to America in 1758 and distinguished himself at the attack on Ticonderoga 8 July 1758, and by his defence of Oswego against four thousand French and Indians in 1759. With his battalion he served with Amherst's forces in the expedition against Montreal in 1760. He was in command at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, until 1766, when he was appointed to the command in Florida, which he held until 1778. On his arrival at Pensacola he enlarged the fort, opened up the streets, and otherwise improved the place. He held the chief command at New York for a while during the absence of General Gage, and in August 1775 was summoned to England to give information on the state of the colonies. On 27 June 1778 he was appointed to succeed Sir Guy Carleton, afterwards first Lord Dorchester [q. v.], as governor and commander-in-chief in Canada, which post he held during the remainder of the American war and until November 1784, when he returned to England. Haldimand never learnt to speak or write English well. As an administrator in Canada he is accused of having been harsh and arbitrary, and more than one action for false imprisonment was successfully maintained against him in the English courts after his return to England. It was during his government that the first census of Lower Canada was taken, which numbered 113,012 souls, 28,000 capable of bearing arms; and that the first effective settlement of Upper Canada was made, and emigration from home began. The Canadian county of Haldimand is named after him. Haldimand's correspondence from 1758 to 1785, including the entire records of his successive commands at Three Rivers, in Florida and New York, and in Canada, was presented to the British Museum by his grand-nephew, William Haldimand, M.P. [q. v.], and now forms Addit. MSS. 21661 to 21892. Copies thereof, made by order of the Canadian government, have been placed among

the archives at Ontario. Some other letters to Sir John Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs, are in Addit. MS. 29237. Haldimand died at Yverdun, canton of Neuchâtel, 5 June 1791. His will, dated 30 March 1791, was proved in the probate court of Canterbury 2 June 1792.

Haldimand had a younger brother, described as 'burgess of Yverdun and merchant of Turin,' who had several sons. One of these, Anthony Francis Haldimand (1741-1817), merchant of London, founded the banking-house of Morris, Prevost, & Co. By his wife, Jane Pickersgill, Anthony left several children, including William, the donor of the Haldimand MSS. to the British Museum, and Jane Haldimand, better known under her married name of Mrs. Marcet, the authoress of various educational books.

[A pedigree, commencing with General Haldimand and his brother, with a facsimile of the general's autograph, is given in Misc. Geneal. et Her. new ser. iv. 369. Some family particulars are given in the obituary notice of Professor Marcet in Times, 17 April 1853. No mention of Haldimand occurs in the published autobiographies of his friend Bouquet, whose manuscripts are also in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. Some brief particulars of Haldimand's early services in America will be found in Captain Knox's History of the Campaigns in America (London, 1762), and in F. Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1814), and other works. An account of his role in Canada is given in Macmullen's History of Canada, pp. 211-13. A brief and not quite accurate biography of Haldimand is given in Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog. vol. iii. The writer of the present article has to express his obligations to the Rev. Edward Brine, M.A., British chaplain at the Hague, and to the British Military Attaché at Berlin for their great kindness in forwarding his inquiries at those places.] H. M. C.

**HALDIMAND, WILLIAM** (1784-1862), philanthropist, was the son of Anthony Francis Haldimand (1741-1817), a London merchant, nephew and heir of Sir Frederick Haldimand [q. v.] He was one of twelve children, most of whom died young, and was born in London 9 Sept. 1784. After receiving a plain English education he entered at sixteen his father's counting-house, showed a great talent for business, and at twenty-five became a director of the Bank of England. He was a warm advocate of the resumption of specie payments, and gave evidence in the parliamentary inquiry which led to the act of 1819. In 1820 he was elected M.P. for Ipswich, and was re-elected in 1826, but the return being disputed he gave up the seat. In 1828 he settled permanently at his summer villa, Denantou, near Lausanne. He

took a great interest in Greek independence, sending the insurgents 1,000*l.* by his nephew, and guaranteeing Admiral Cochrane 20,000*l.* for the equipment of a fleet. A visit to Aix-les-Bains for his health resulted in his erecting there in 1829 a hospital for poor patients. The municipality gave it his name, but after the annexation of Savoy to France it was styled the Hortense Hospital, Queen Hortense having, however, merely endowed some beds in it. Large purchases of French rentes, made with a view of strengthening the new Orleans dynasty, involved Haldimand in considerable losses, but his liberality remained unabated. He gave 24,000*l.* for a blind asylum at Lausanne, and 3,000*l.* towards the erection of an Anglican church at Ouchy. Inclined to radicalism in politics, and to scepticism in religion, he nevertheless exerted himself in favour of the free church in Vaud, threatened with state persecution. He died at Denantou 20 Sept. 1862. He was unmarried, and bequeathed 20,000*l.*, the bulk of his remaining property, to the blind asylum at Lausanne. In 1857 he presented to the British Museum Addit. MSS. 21631-895, which include his great-uncle's official correspondence.

[W. de la Rive's *Vie de Haldimand*; A. Hartmann's *Gallerie berühmter Schweizer*.] J. G. A.

**HALE, SIR BERNARD** (1677-1729), judge, eighth son of William Hale of King's Walden, Hertfordshire, by Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Elwes of Roxby, Lincolnshire, was born in March 1677, entered Gray's Inn in October 1696, was called to the bar in February 1704, was appointed lord chief baron of the Irish exchequer on 28 June 1722, and was transferred to the English court of exchequer as a puisne baron on 1 June 1725 and knighted on 4 Feb. following. He died in Red Lion Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1729, and was buried in the parish church of King's Walden, the manor of which had been in his family since the time of Elizabeth, and still belongs to his posterity. He married Anne, daughter of J. Thoresby or Thursby of Northamptonshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. Of his sons, the eldest, William, died in 1793, and was buried at King's Walden; the second, Richard, died in 1812 in his ninety-second year; the third, BERNARD, entered the army and rose to the rank of general, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1773, and afterwards lieutenant-general of the ordnance. He married in 1750 Martha, daughter of Richard Rigby of Mistley Hall, Essex, by whom he had one son, who assumed the name of Rigby, and married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas

Rumbold [q. v.], governor of Madras, by whom he had issue one daughter only, who married Horace, third Lord Rivers. Hale's fourth son, JOHN, also served with distinction in the army, attaining the rank of general, being appointed governor of Londonderry and Culmore Forts in 1781. He died on 20 March 1806, leaving eleven children by his wife Mary, second daughter of William Chaloner of Gisborough.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hist. Reg. (Chron. Diary) 1725; Berry's County Gen. Hertfordshire, p. 36; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iv. 134; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Hitchin, p. 122; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 133; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. M. R.

**HALE, SIR MATTHEW** (1609–1676), judge, only son of Robert Hale, by Joan, daughter of Matthew Poyntz, was born at Alderley, Gloucestershire, on 1 Nov. 1609. His father, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, who abandoned the practice of the law because he had scruples about the manner in which pleadings were drawn, died when Hale was under five years of age, and his mother was also dead. His puritan guardian, Anthony Kingscote, had him educated in his own principles by Staunton, vicar of Wotton-under-Edge. In Michaelmas term 1626 Hale went up to Magdalen College, Oxford, with a view to taking holy orders. Here he developed a taste for amusements, dress, and manly sports, frequented the theatre, and practised fencing, in which, being tall, strong, and active, he became very expert, and had thoughts of entering the service of the Prince of Orange as a soldier. Lawyers he regarded as a barbarous sort of people, until he came into contact with Serjeant Glanville, whom he consulted about some private affairs, and who excited in him a taste for law.

He entered Lincoln's Inn on 8 Sept. 1628, and applied himself to the study of law with ardour, reading during the first two years of his pupilage as much as sixteen hours a day, and afterwards eight hours a day. He was a pupil of Noy, who treated him almost like a son, so that he was known as 'young Noy,' and he early made the acquaintance of Selden, who inspired him with his own love of large and liberal culture. He now sought recreation in the study of Roman law, mathematics, philosophy, history, medicine, and theology, avoided the theatre and general society, was studiously plain in his dress, corresponded little, except on matters of business or questions of learning, and read no news. He was greatly impressed by Cornelius Nepos's 'Life of Pomponius Atticus,' whom he resolved to take for his model. He

aimed at a strict neutrality in the approaching civil strife. He probably advised Strafford on his impeachment in 1640, though he made no speech. He was counsel for Sir John Bramston on his impeachment in 1641. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 109) states that he took the covenant in 1643, but his name does not appear in the list given in Rushworth's 'Hist. Coll.' iv. 480, and it is unlikely that he should have taken so decided a step. By Laud's desire he was assigned as one of his counsel on his impeachment (November 1643) (COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 213; *Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, Camd. Soc., p. 78). In 1645 he argued on behalf of Lord Macguire, one of the principal contrivers of the Irish rebellion of 1641, the important point of law whether there was jurisdiction to try an Irish peer by a Middlesex jury for treason committed in Ireland. Prynne argued the affirmative to the satisfaction of the court of king's bench, and Macguire was convicted and executed. He was one of the counsel assigned for the eleven members accused by Fairfax of malpractices against the parliament and the army in the summer of 1646. Burnet says that he tendered his services to the king on his trial. As, however, Charles refused to recognise the jurisdiction of the court, he was not represented by counsel. Hale defended James, duke of Hamilton and earl of Cambridge, on his trial for high treason in February 1648–9, arguing elaborately but unsuccessfully that as a Scotsman the duke must be treated not as a traitor, but as a public enemy. The duke was convicted.

According to Burnet he also defended the Earl of Holland, Lord Capel [see CAPEL, ARTHUR, 1610?–1649], but this does not appear from the 'State Trials' (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* pp. 77, 258, 381; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 128; COBBETT, *State Trials*, iv. 577, 702, 1195, 1211; BURNET, *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton*, p. 398). Though at heart a royalist, he did not scruple to take the engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth required by the ordinance of 11 Oct. 1649 to be subscribed by all lawyers, and thus was able in 1651 to defend the presbyterian clergyman, Christopher Love [q. v.], on his trial for plotting the restoration of the king. On 20 Jan. 1651–2 he was placed on the committee for law reform. On 23 Jan. 1654 he was created a serjeant-at-law, and soon afterwards a justice of the common pleas (COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 210 et seq.; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1334; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 280, 1091; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 520; *Swedish Embassy*, ii. 133). Hale stood for his native county at the general election of 1654, and was returned at the head of the poll. Par-

liament met in September, and set about the great business of settling the nation. Hale spoke forcibly in favour of subordinating 'the single person' to the parliament. Cromwell silenced opposition by requiring members to subscribe a 'recognition to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England.' The majority complied, and all dissentients, of whom Hale was probably one, were excluded by a subsequent vote. According to Burnet, Hale was required by the council of state to assist at the trial of Penruddock (April 1655), but refused. This, however, is unlikely, as Penruddock's trial took place at Exeter, and Hale belonged to the midland circuit. Burnet also intimates that his seat on the bench was by no means an easy one, his strict impartiality rendering him odious to Major-general Whalley, who commanded on his circuit, and also to the Protector. But this is inconsistent with extrinsic evidence. On 1 Nov. 1655 he was placed by the council of state on the committee of trade; and on 31 March 1655-6 Whalley writes to Cromwell from Warwick requesting the Protector to give more than ordinary thanks to Hale for his behaviour on the bench; and on 9 April tells Thurloe that no judge had a greater hold upon the 'affections of honest men.'

Hale continued to act as justice of the common pleas until the Protector's death, and was offered a renewal of his patent by Richard Cromwell, but refused it, probably because he foresaw that Richard's tenure of power would be of short duration. On 27 Jan. 1658-9 he was returned to parliament for the university of Oxford. He took an active part in the restoration of Charles II, but moved that a treaty should be made with him, and to that end a committee was appointed to search for precedents in the various negotiations had with the late king at the treaty of Newport and on other occasions. The motion was defeated by Monck. In the Convention parliament, which met in April 1660, he sat for Gloucestershire. He was chosen one of the managers of the conference with the lords on the settlement of the nation, and was placed on a committee for purging the statute book of all pretended acts inconsistent with government by king, lords, and commons, and confirming other proceedings which were equitable, although technically void. He was also a member of the grand committee for religion, and advocated the old ecclesiastical polity against presbyterianism. He supported the bill of indemnity, but opposed the inclusion of the regicides. On 22 June he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in that capacity was included in the commis-

sion for the trial of the regicides. On 7 Nov. he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, and afterwards knighted, somewhat against his will, it is said. One of his last acts in the House of Commons was to introduce a bill for the comprehension of presbyterians. It was thrown out on the second reading on 28 Nov. 1660 (BURTON, *Diary*, i. xxxii, iii. 142; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 605; *Cal. State Papers*, 1655 p. 175, 1655-6 p. 1, 1656-7 p. 81, 1660-1 p. 354; *Thurloe State Papers*, iv. 663, 686, v. 296; BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. p. 80, 8vo i. 322 n.; *Parl. Hist.* iv. 4, 25, 79, 101, 152-4; *Comm. Journ.* viii. 194; SIDERFIN, *Rep.* i. 3, 4).

At the Bury St. Edmunds assizes on 10 March 1661-2 two old women, Rose Cullender and Amy Drury, widows, were indicted before him of witchcraft. They had, it was alleged, caused certain children to be taken with fainting fits, to vomit nails and pins, and to see mysterious mice, ducks, and flies invisible to others. A toad ran out of their bed, and on being thrown into the fire had exploded with a noise like the crack of a pistol. Sir Thomas Browne gave evidence in favour of the prosecution. Serjeant Kelynge thought the evidence insufficient. Hale, in directing the jury, abstained from commenting on the evidence, but 'made no doubt at all' of the existence of witches, as proved by the Scriptures, general consent, and acts of parliament. The prisoners were convicted and executed (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vi. 687-702).

After the fire of London a special court was constituted by act of parliament (1666), consisting of 'the justices of the courts of king's bench and common pleas and the barons of the coif of the exchequer, or any three of them,' to adjudicate on all questions arising between the owners and tenants of property in the city destroyed by the fire. The commission sat at Clifford's Inn, and disposed of a vast amount of business. Its last sitting was held on 29 Sept. 1672. Besides his part in the strictly judicial business of this tribunal, Hale is said to have advised the corporation on various matters relating to the rebuilding of the city. His portrait, with those of his colleagues, was painted by order of the corporation and hung in the Guildhall. Hale showed a certain tenderness towards the dissenters in his administration of the Conventicle Acts, the severity of which he did his best to mitigate, and also in another attempt which he made in 1668, in concert with Sir Orlando Bridgeman, to bring about the comprehension of the more moderate. On 18 May 1671 he was created chief justice of the king's bench, where he presided for between four and five years with great dis-

tion. In 1675 he began to be troubled with asthma, and his strength gradually failing, he tendered the king his resignation, which was not at once accepted. On 20 Feb. 1675-6 he surrendered his office to the king in person. Charles took leave of him with many expressions of his regard, and promised to consult him on occasion, and to continue his pension during his life. He died on the following Christmas day, and was buried in Alderley churchyard, having left express instructions that he should not be buried in the church—that being a place for the living, not the dead. His tomb was a very simple one; but his real monument was a clock of curious workmanship, which he had presented to the church on his sixty-fourth birthday (1 Nov. 1673), in which, on the occasion of an examination of the works in 1833, a paper was found with the following words: 'This is the gift of the right honourable Chief-justice Hale to the parish church of Alderley. John Mason, Bristol, fecit, 1 Nov. 1673.' Besides his paternal estate at Alderley, which has remained in the possession of his posterity to the present day, Hale bought in 1667 a small house at Acton near the church with a 'fruitful field, grove, and garden, surrounded by a remarkably high, deeply founded, and long extended wall,' said to have been the same which had belonged to Skippon, and which was then tenanted by Baxter, to whom, while residing there, Hale extended his friendship and countenance. Baxter thus describes him: 'He was a man of no quick utterance, but often hesitant; but spoke with great reason. He was most precisely just; insomuch as I believe he would have lost all that he had in the world rather than do an unjust act: patient in hearing the tedious speech which any man had to make for himself. The pillar of justice, the refuge of the subject who feared oppression, and one of the greatest honours of his majesty's government.' Hale was also on terms of intimacy with Wilkins, bishop of Chester, with whom he was associated in his efforts to secure the comprehension of the dissenters, with Barrow, master of Trinity College, Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Ussher, and other eminent divines. His friendship with Selden ceased only at the death of Selden, who made him one of his executors. Though for his station a poor man, he dispensed much in charity, particularly to the royalists during the war and interregnum, and afterwards to the non-conformists, his principle being to help those who were in greatest need, without distinction of party or religious belief. As a lawyer he was distinguished not less by his strict integrity and delicate sense of honour than by his immense industry, knowledge, and sagacity, dis-

dainng while at the bar the common tricks of the advocate, refusing to argue cases which he thought bad, using rhetoric sparingly, and only in support of what he deemed solid argument. On one occasion, while he was lord chief baron, a duke is said to have called at his chambers to explain to him a case then pending. Hale dismissed him unheard with a sharp reprimand. He also discountenanced the custom of receiving presents from suitors, either returning them or insisting on the donor taking payment before his case was proceeded with. Roger North imputes to him a bias against the court, but admits that 'he became the cushion exceeding well; his manner of hearing patient, his directions pertinent, and his discourses copious and, though he hesitated often, fluent.' He adds that 'his stop for a word by the produce always paid for the delay, and on some occasions he would utter sentences heroic,' and that 'he was allowed on all hands to be the most profound lawyer of his time' (*Life of Lord-keeper Guilford*, ed. 1742, pp. 61-4). Elsewhere North compares the court of king's bench during Hale's chief justiceship to 'an academy of sciences,' so severe and refined was Hale's method of arguing with the counsel and giving judgment (*On the Study of the Laws*, p. 33). His authority coming at last to be regarded as all but infallible, it would by no means be surprising if he became, as North alleges, exceedingly vain and intolerant of opposition; but of this, beyond North's word, we have no evidence. Hale remained throughout life attached to his early puritanism. He was a regular attendant at church, morning and evening, on Sunday, and also gave up a portion of the day to prayer and meditation, besides expounding the sermon to his children. He was an extreme anti-ritualist, having apparently no ear for music, and objecting even to singing, and in particular to the practice of intoning. Though strictly orthodox in essentials, he was impatient of the subtleties of theology (BAXTER, *Notes on the Life and Death of Sir Matthew Hale*). With Baxter he was wont to discuss questions of philosophy, such as the nature of spirit and the rational basis of the belief in the immortality of the soul. He carried puritan plainness in dress to such a point as to move even Baxter to remonstrate with him.

Hale married first Anne, daughter of Henry Moore of Fawley in Berkshire (created bart. in 1627), son of Sir Francis Moore, [q. v.], knight, serjeant-at-law, by whom he had issue ten children, all of whom, except the eldest daughter and youngest son, died in his lifetime. His fourth and youngest son married

Mary, daughter of Edmund Goodyere of Heythorpe, Oxfordshire. His first wife was dead in 1664. He married for his second wife Anne, daughter of Joseph Bishop, also of Fawley in Berkshire. She was of comparatively humble origin, 'but the good man,' says Baxter, 'more regarded his own daily comfort than men's thoughts and talk.' By her he had no children. His posterity died out in the male line in 1782 (STOW, *Survey of London*, ed. 1754, i. 285-6; HERBERT, *Antiq. of the Inns of Court*, p. 275; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664-5, p. 20; BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. i. 259, 554; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 269-70; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. 726 a, 7th Rep. App. 468 b; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 505; LYSONS, *Env.* ii. 15; MARSHALL, *Genealogist*, v. 288; BAXTER, *Life*, fol. iii. 47).

Hale's judgments are reported by Sir Thomas Raymond, pp. 209-39; Levinz, pt. ii. pp. 1-116; Ventris, i. 399-429; and Keble, ii. 751 usque ad fin., iii. 1-622. An opinion of his, together with those of Wild and Maynard, on the mode of electing the mayor, aldermen, and common councilmen of the city of London, was printed in 'London Liberty; or a Learned Argument of Law and Reason,' London, 1650. Other of his opinions were published together with 'The Excellency and Præheminence of the Laws of England' (by Thomas Williams, speaker of the House of Commons in 1562), London, 1680, 8vo. Two of his judgments in the court of exchequer, reported by Ventris (*loc. cit.*), also appeared in separate form as 'Two Arguments in the Exchequer, by Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Baron,' London, 1696. In 1668 Hale edited anonymously Rolle's 'Abridgment,' with a preface, giving a brief account of the author, whose intimate friend he had been.

His earliest original works were: 1. 'An Essay touching the Gravitation or Non-Gravitation of Fluid Bodies, and the Reasons thereof,' London, 1673; 2nd edit. 1675, 8vo. 2. 'Difficiles Nugæ; or Observations touching the Torricellian Experiment, and the various Solutions of the same, especially touching the Weight and Elasticity of the Air,' London, 1674, 8vo. Neither treatise possessed any scientific value. The latter is well described by a contemporary as 'a strange and futile attempt of one of the philosophers of the old east to confirm Dame Nature's abhorrence of a vacuum, and to arraign the new doctrines of Mr. Boyle and others concerning the weight and spring of the air, the pressure of fluids on fluids, &c.' (*Philosophical Transactions*, abridged, ii. 134). These two tracts elicited from Dr. Henry More a volume of criticism worthy of them, entitled 'Remarks upon two late Ingenious

Discourses,' London, 1676, to which Hale rejoined with 'Observations touching the Principles of Natural Motions, and especially touching Rarefaction and Condensation,' which appeared posthumously, London, 1677, 8vo. Three other works by Hale also appeared anonymously shortly after his death. 1. 'The Life and Death of Pomponius Atticus, written by Cornelius Nepos, translated . . . with Observations . . .,' London, 1677 (a very inaccurate translation). 2. 'Contemplations Moral and Divine' (two volumes of edificatory discourses, the fruit of Hale's Sunday evening meditations, with seventeen effusions in the heroic couplet on Christmas. The work was in the press at Hale's death, and is stated in the preface to have been printed without the consent or privity of the author, by an ardent admirer into whose hands the manuscript had come by chance. It was reprinted with Burnet's 'Life of Hale' in 1700). 3. 'Pleas of the Crown; or a Methodical Summary of the Principal Matters relating to that Subject,' London, 1678, 8vo. This brief and inaccurate digest of the criminal law went through seven editions, being considerably augmented by G. Jacob; the last appeared in 1773, 8vo.

Hale left many manuscript treatises, chiefly on law and religion, and voluminous antiquarian collections, part of which he bequeathed to Lincoln's Inn and the remainder to his eldest grandson, conditionally on his adopting the law as a profession, and in default to his second grandson. He gave express direction that nothing of his own composition should be published except what he had destined for publication in his lifetime, an injunction which has been by no means rigorously obeyed. The following is Burnet's somewhat confused list of the manuscripts other than those bequeathed to Lincoln's Inn, which remained unpublished at his death: '1. Concerning the Secondary Origination of Mankind, fol. 2. Concerning Religion, 5 vols. in fol. viz.: (a) De Deo, Vox Metaphysica, pars 1 et 2; (b) Pars 3. Vox Naturæ, Providentiæ, Ethicæ, Conscientiæ; (c) Liber Sextus, Septimus, Octavus; (d) Pars 9. Concerning the Holy Scriptures, their Evidence and Authority; (e) Concerning the Truth of the Holy Scripture and the Evidences thereof.' Nos. 1 and 2 together constitute a formal treatise in defence of Christianity, to the writing of which Hale devoted his vacant Sunday evening hours after the 'Contemplations' were finished. The composition of the work was spread over seven years, but appears to have been completed while he was still chief baron. The manuscript was submitted to Bishop Wilkins,

who showed it to Tillotson. Both advised condensation, for which Hale never found leisure. The first part was published after his death as 'The Primitive Origination of Mankind considered and examined according to the Light of Nature.' In this very curious treatise Hale in the first place attempts to show that the world must have had a beginning; next, with lawyer-like caution, that if by possibility this were not so, the human race at any rate cannot have existed from eternity; then passes in review certain 'opinions of the more learned part of mankind, philosophers and other writers, touching man's origination,' and finally defends the Mosaic account of the matter as most consonant with reason. The book was translated for Friedrich Wilhelm of Brandenburg, the great elector, by Dr. Schmettau in 1683. The other parts have never been published. A copy of the treatise on the 'Secondary Origination of Mankind,' made for Sir Robert Southwell in 1691, exists in Addit. MS. 9001. '3. Of Policy in Matters of Religion, fol. 4. De Anima to Mr. B. fol. 5. De Anima, transactions between him and Mr. B. (probably Baxter) fol. 6. Tentamina de ortu, natura, et immortalitate Animæ, fol. 7. Magnetismus Magneticus, fol. 8. Magnetismus Physicus, fol. 9. Magnetismus Divinus' (an edificatory discourse published as 'Magnetismus Magnus; or Metaphysical and Divine Contemplations on the Magnet or Loadstone,' London, 1695, 8vo). '10. De Generatione Animalium et Vegetabilium, fol. Lat. 11. Of the Law of Nature, fol.' (Hargrave MS. 485: a copy of this treatise, made from the original for Sir Robert Southwell in 1693, is in Addit. MS. 18235, and another transcript in Harl. MS. 7159). '12. A Letter of Advice to his grandchildren, 4to:.' a transcript of this manuscript exists in Harl. MS. 4009; it was first printed in 1816. '13. Placita Coronæ, 7 vols. fol:.' the following minute in the journals of the House of Commons relates to this manuscript, of which only a transcript (Hargrave MSS. 258-264) appears to be now extant: 'Ordered, that the executors of Sir Matthew Hale, late Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, be desired to print his MSS. relating to the Crown Law, and that a Committee be appointed to take care in the printing thereof.' The *editio princeps*, however, is that by Sollom Emlyn, published as 'Historia Placitorum Coronæ; The History of the Pleas of the Crown, by Sir Matthew Hale, Knight, sometime Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench,' London, 1736, 2 vols. fol. A new edition by Doherty appeared in 1800, 2 vols. roy. 8vo. '14. Preparatory Notes touching the Rights of the

Crown, fol.' Cap. viii. of this manuscript, dealing with the royal prerogative in ecclesiastical matters, was printed for private circulation by leave of the benchers of Lincoln's Inn in 1884. The treatise itself is, with occasional breaks, consecutive and complete. '15. Incepta de Juribus Coronæ, fol.' (a mere collection of materials). '16. De Prærogativa Regis, fol.' (a fragment, of which Hargrave MS. 94 is a transcript): transcripts of 14, 15, and 16, made partly by and partly under the direction of Hargrave, are in Lincoln's Inn Library. A work entitled 'Jura Coronæ: His Majesty's Prerogative asserted against Papal Usurpations and all other Antimonarchical Attempts and Practices, collected out of the Body of the Municipal Laws of England,' appeared in 1680, 8vo, and is probably a garbled version of or compilation from one or other or all of these treatises. '17. Preparatory Notes touching Parliamentary Proceedings, 2 vols. 4to.' (Hargrave MS. 95). '18. Of the Jurisdiction of the House of Lords, 4to' (among the Hargrave MSS. in British Museum Library, together with a transcript by Hargrave, by whom it was printed for the first time in 1796 under the title 'The Jurisdiction of the Lords' House in Parliament considered according to Ancient Records'). '19. Of the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty' (Hargrave MSS. 93, 137). '20. Touching Ports and Customs, fol. 21. Of the Right of the Sea and the Arms thereof and Customs, fol:.' transcripts of this manuscript, entitled 'De Jure Maris,' are in Hargrave MS. 97, and Addit. MS. 30228. No. 19, with the transcripts of 20 and 21, now in the Hargrave collection, came in the last century into the possession of George Hardinge [q. v.], solicitor-general to the queen of George III, who gave them to Francis Hargrave, by whom the transcripts were published in 1787 in a volume entitled 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England, from MSS. now first edited.' There they appear as 'A Treatise in three parts: Pars Prima, "De Jure Maris et Brachiorum ejusdem;" Pars Secunda, "De Portibus Maris;" Pars Tertia, "Concerning the Customs of Goods imported and exported."' It has since been reprinted in 'A History of the Foreshore,' by Stuart A. Moore, 1888, where also will be found the original draft of the same treatise, printed for the first time from Hargrave MS. 98. The treatise was ascribed by Hargrave unhesitatingly to Hale. Its authenticity has been questioned, but on unsubstantial grounds. The titles correspond with those given by Burnet, and the style is that of Hale. For a discussion of the question see Hall 'On the Rights of the Crown in

the Sea Shore,' ed. Loveland, 5 n., and Jerwood's 'Dissertation on the Rights to the Sea Shores,' pp. 32 et seq. '22. Concerning the Advancement of Trade, 4to. 23. Of Sheriffs' Accounts, fol.' (published in 1683 as 'A Short Treatise touching Sheriffs' Accounts,' together with a report of the trial of the witches at Bury St. Edmunds, said to have been written by Hale's marshal, 8vo, reprinted with the 'Discourse touching Provision for the Poor,' mentioned infra, in 1716). '24. Copies of Evidences, fol. 25. Mr. Selden's Discourses, 8vo. 26. Excerpta ex Schedis Seldenianis. 27. Journal of the 18 and 22 Jacobi Regis, 4to. 28. Great Commonplace Book of Reports or Cases in the Law, in Law French, fol.'

Manuscripts described by Burnet as 'in bundles' are: 1. 'On Quod tibi fieri, &c., Matt. vii. 12;' perhaps art. No. (8) of Hale's 'Works Moral and Religious,' 1805 (see below). 2. 'Touching Punishments in relation to the Socinian Controversy.' 3. 'Policies of the Church of Rome.' 4. 'Concerning the Laws of England:' possibly identical with Hargrave MS. 494, fol. 299, 'Schema Monumentorum Legum Angliæ,' or with Harl. MS. 4990, f. 1, 'An Oration of Lord Hales in commendation of the Laws of England;' or may be the original from which the extracts contained in Lansd. MS. 632 were taken. 5. 'Of the Amendment of the Laws of England' (Harl. MS. 711, ff. 372-418, and Addit. MS. 18234, published in 1787 as 'Consideration touching the Amendment or Alteration of Lawes' in 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England,' by Hargrave, who gives an account of the manuscript, which belonged to Somers, and afterwards to Sir Joseph Jekyll). 6. 'Touching Provision for the Poor' (printed 1683, 12mo). 7. 'Upon Mr. Hobbs, his MS.' (appears to be identical with the 'Reflections on Hobbes' "Dialogue on Laws" contained in Harl. MS. 711, f. 418 usque ad fin., of which Addit. MS. 18235 and Hargrave MS. 96 are transcripts). 8. 'Concerning the Time of the Abolition of the Jewish Laws.' Burnet also mentions the following as 'in quarto,' viz.: 1. 'Quod sit Deus.' 2. 'Of the State and Condition of the Soul and Body after Death.' 3. 'Notes concerning Matters of Law.'

A full account of the Hale MSS. in Lincoln's Inn Library is given in the catalogue (1838) by Joseph Hunter. The collection also contains three manuscript copies of the Bible in Latin which are supposed to have belonged to Hale, one of the fourteenth century and two of the fifteenth century.

The following legal treatises by Hale are mentioned neither in the schedule to his will

nor in the list of his other manuscripts given by Burnet: 1. Hargrave MS. 140, of which Harl. MS. 711, ff. 1-371, is a transcript, a manuscript in Hale's hand, entitled 'The History and Analysis of the Common Law of England.' Apparently the original was in the possession of Harley in 1711, and then lent by him to William Elstob, on condition that no transcript of it should be made (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 124). Two years later the work was printed as 'The History and Analysis of the Common Law of England, written by a learned hand,' London, 8vo; reprinted as by Sir Matthew Hale in 1716, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1739, 8vo. Cap. xi. of this work had appeared in 1700 as a substantive treatise, 'De Successionibus apud Anglos, or the Law of Hereditary Descents,' London, 8vo; reprinted in 1735. The 'Analysis' also appeared separately in 1739. A fourth edition of the entire work, with notes and a life of Hale by Serjeant Runnington, issued from the press in 1779, London, 8vo; a fifth with many additions in 1794, 2 vols. 8vo, and a sixth in 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse concerning the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas' (printed by Hargrave in the 'Collection of Tracts' in 1787, from a manuscript derived from the same source as the tract on the 'Amendment or Alteration of Lawes').

Of doubtful authenticity are: 1. 'A Treatise showing how useful . . . the enrolling and registering of all Conveyances of Land may be to the inhabitants of this kingdom. By a person of great learning and judgment,' London, 1694, 4to; reprinted with the draft, by Whitelocke and Lisle, of an act for establishing a county register; reprinted as by Hale in 1710, again in 1756, and in 'Somers Tracts,' xi. 81-90. 2. 'A Treatise of the Just Interest of the Kings of England in their free disposing power,' &c., London, 1703, 12mo (written 1657 as an argument against the proposed resumption of lands granted by the crown). 3. 'The Original Institution, Power and Jurisdiction of Parliaments,' London, 1707, 8vo. This is undoubtedly spurious. The first part is a mere compilation, chiefly from Coke's 'Institutes,' pt. iv. Of the second part Hargrave had a manuscript, which now seems to be lost, but by which Herbert purported to be the author of the work (see manuscript notes in Hargrave's copy in the British Museum). 4. 'The Power and Practice of the Court Leet of the City and Liberties of Westminster displayed,' 1743, 8vo. 5. 'A Treatise on the Management of the King's Revenue' (printed with 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown,' by the Hon. John St.

John, 1787, 4to; reprinted 1790, 1792, 8vo). For other manuscript treatises and miscellaneous collections by Hale see the catalogue of the Hargrave MSS. in the British Museum, and the catalogue of the Hale MSS. in Lincoln's Inn referred to above.

Hale was a diligent student of Fitzherbert, and reading habitually pen in hand, he covered the margin of his copy of the 'Novel Natura Brevium' with manuscript notes, which formed a complete commentary on the treatise, and were published as such in the 'New Natura Brevium, with Sir Matthew Hale's Commentary,' London, 1730, 4to; reprinted 1794, 2 vols. 8vo. Hale also made frequent annotations in his copy of 'Coke upon Littleton,' which he gave to one of his executors, Robert Gibbon, from whom it passed to his son, Phillips Gibbon (M.P. for Rye, *d.* 1762), a friend of Charles Yorke (lord chancellor 1770). Yorke copied the notes, and a transcript of his copy was made for Sir Thomas Parker (lord chief baron 1740-72), from which transcript they were printed by Hargrave and Butler in their edition of 'Coke upon Littleton' in 1787 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 558 n.; *The First Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England, authore Ed. Coke, ed. Hargrave and Butler*, vol. xxvi.)

Baxter edited from the original manuscript 'The Judgment of the late Lord Chief Justice, Sir Matthew Hale, of the Nature of True Religion, the Causes of its Corruption, and the Church's Calamity by Men's Additions and Violences, with the desired Cure. In three several Discourses,' &c., London, 1684, 4to (re-edited by E. H. Barker in 1832, 8vo). The same year appeared a collection of various fugitive pieces by Hale entitled 'Several Tracts, viz.: 1. A Discourse of Religion on Three Heads: (a) The Ends and Uses of it, and the Errors of Men touching it; (b) The Life of Religion and Superadditions to it; (c) The Superstructions upon it, and the Animosities about it. 2. A Treatise touching Provision for the Poor. 3. A Letter to his Children advising them how to behave themselves in their Speech. 4. A Letter from one of his Sons after his Recovery from the Small-Pox.' Four years later appeared 'A Discourse of the Knowledge of God and of Ourselves, (1) by the Light of Nature, (2) by the Sacred Scriptures. Written by Sir Matthew Hale' (with other tracts by Hale), London, 1688. A pious 'Meditation concerning the Mercy of God in preserving us from the Malice and Power of Evil Angels,' elicited from Hale by the trial of the supposed witches, was published by way of preface to 'A Collection of modern relations of matter of fact concerning Witches and

Witchcraft upon the Persons of the People,' London, 1693, 4to. At Berwick in 1762 appeared 'Sir Matthew Hale's Three Epistles to his Children, with Directions concerning their Religious Observation of the Lord's Day, to which is prefixed An Account of the Author's Life,' 8vo; reprinted with a fourth letter and an edificatory tract as 'The Counsels of a Father, in Four Letters of Sir Matthew Hale to his Children, to which is added The Practical Life of a true Christian in the Account of the Good Steward at the Great Audit,' London, 1816, 12mo. His 'Works Moral and Religious,' with Burnet's 'Life' and Baxter's 'Notes' prefixed, were edited by the Rev. T. Thirlwall, London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo. This collective edition contains: (1) the 'Four Letters' to his children, (2) an 'Abstract of the Christian Religion,' (3) 'Considerations Seasonable at all times for Cleansing the Heart and Life,' (4) the 'Discourse of Religion,' (5) 'A Discourse on Life and Immortality,' (6) 'On the Day of Pentecost,' (7) 'Concerning the Works of God,' (8) 'Of Doing as we would be done unto,' (9) the translation of Nepos's 'Life of Atticus,' (10) the 'Contemplations Moral and Divine,' with the metrical effusions on Christmas-day. A compilation from the New Testament entitled 'The Harmony of the Four Evangelists,' edited by John Coren in 1720, is attributed to Hale on the strength of 'a tradition in the family whence it came.'

Portions of Hale's edificatory and apologetic writings have also been from time to time edited for the Religious Tract Society, and by individual religious propagandists, whom it is not necessary to particularise. Besides the portrait in the Guildhall already referred to, there is one by an unknown painter in the National Portrait Gallery, to which it was presented by the Society of Serjeants-at-Law in 1877.

[The principal authorities for Hale's biography are Burnet's Life and Death of Sir Matthew Hale, London, 1682, 8vo; and the brief account given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1090-6. Of more recent lives the most ambitious is *Memoirs of the Life, Character, and Writings of Sir Matthew Hale, knt., Lord Chief Justice of England*, by John (afterwards Sir John) Bickerton Williams, LL.D., F.S.A., London, 1835, a careful compilation marred by the author's painful desire to edify. See also Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, and Foss's *Lives of the Judges.* J. M. R.]

HALE, RICHARD, M.D. (1670-1728), physician, eldest son of Richard Hale of New Windsor, Berkshire, was born at Beckenham, Kent, in 1670. He entered at Trinity College, Oxford, with his younger brother,

Henry, in June 1689, and Mr. Sykes was his tutor. He graduated B.A. on 19 May 1693, M.A. on 4 Feb. 1695, M.B. on 11 Feb. 1697, and M.D. on 23 June 1701. He settled in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 9 April 1716. He was three times a censor, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1724. It was published in 1735, and contains an account of the English mediæval physicians, which makes it one of the most interesting of the orations. Its style is lively and the author shows considerable knowledge of the original sources of English history. He studied insanity and was famous for his extreme kindness to lunatics. He gave the College of Physicians 500*l.* for the improvement of their library, and his arms, vert, three pheons argent, are still to be seen upon many of the books. In the college are two portraits of him, one being a copy by Richardson, made in 1733, of a painting done during his life. He died on 26 Sept. 1728.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 48, iii. 396; MS. Admission Book of Trinity College, Oxford.]

N. M.

**HALE, WARREN STORMES** (1791–1872), lord mayor of London, descended from a family settled in Bennington, Hertfordshire, was born on 2 Feb. 1791. Left an orphan at an early age, he came to London in 1804 as apprentice to his brother, Ford Hale, a wax-chandler in Cannon Street. He subsequently carried on a successful business in Cateaton Street, now Gresham Street, removing afterwards to Queen Street. His success was largely due to the fact that he was the first English manufacturer to utilise the valuable investigations made by MM. Chevreul and Lussac, the celebrated French chemists, in relation to animal and vegetable fatty acids. He was elected a member of the common council on St. Thomas's day, 1826, and was mainly instrumental in 1833 in inducing the corporation to apply the bequest of John Carpenter (1370?–1441?) [q. v.], for the clothing and education of four poor boys, to the establishment of a large public day school. An act (4 & 5 Will. IV, c. 35) was obtained, under which the City of London School was erected in 1837, and Hale was elected chairman of the committee, an office which he retained till his death. He also took a principal part in promoting the foundation by the corporation of the Freeman's Orphan School for children of both sexes, which was opened at Brixton in 1854. In 1849 and again in 1861 he served as master of the Company of Tallow Chandlers, and his portrait in full length is preserved in their hall in Dowgate Hill. He was appointed deputy

of Coleman Street ward in 1850, and became alderman of the same ward on 3 Oct. 1856. He served the office of sheriff in 1858–9, and that of lord mayor in 1864–5. During his mayoralty he continued the work of his two immediate predecessors in raising a fund for the relief of the Lancashire operatives who suffered from the cotton famine of 1862–5, and his arms appear in the memorial window at the east end of the Guildhall. To commemorate his public services in the cause of education, particularly as originator of the City of London School, and chairman of its committee of management for more than thirty years, a fund was raised during his mayoralty, as a result of which the Warren Stormes Hale scholarship was established in connection with the school on 28 July 1865.

He died on 23 Aug. 1872 at his house, West Heath, Hampstead, and was buried on the 30th in Highgate cemetery. In 1812 he married a daughter of Alderman Richard Lea, and left a son, Josiah, and two unmarried daughters. A bust by Bacon and a portrait by Allen are at the City of London School, and a portrait by Dicksee is at the Freeman's Orphan School.

[Times, 4 Oct. 1856 p. 10, 22 Oct. 1856 p. 7, 24 Aug. 1872 p. 9; City Press, 12 Nov. 1864, Suppl., 24 Aug. 1872 p. 5, 31 Aug. 1872 p. 4, 12 Oct. 1872 p. 5; Price's Descriptive Account of Guildhall, 1886, p. 85; City of London School, Prospectus of Scholarships, Medals, &c. 1867, p. 26, and App. p. 3.]

C. W.-H.

**HALE, WILLIAM HALE** (1795–1870), divine, son of John Hale, a surgeon, of Lynn, Norfolk, was born on 12 Sept. 1795. His father died about four years later. He became a ward of James Palmer, treasurer of Christ's Hospital, and from 1807 to 1811 went to Charterhouse School. On 9 June 1813 he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1817, and M.A. in 1820, being placed in the second class in classics and mathematics. He was ordained deacon in December 1818, and served his first curacy under Dr. Gaskin at St. Benet, Gracechurch Street. In 1821 he was appointed assistant curate to Dr. Blomfield at the church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, and when Blomfield accepted in 1824 the bishopric of Chester Hale became domestic chaplain, a position which he retained on the bishop's translation to London in 1828. Hale was preacher at the Charterhouse from 1823 until his appointment to the mastership in February 1842. He was prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1829 to 1840, and was archdeacon of St. Albans from 17 June 1839 till his appointment to the archdeaconry of Middlesex in August 1840.

The latter preferment he vacated in 1842, being installed, 12 Nov., in the more lucrative archdeaconry of London. In 1842 he became master of the Charterhouse, and from 1847 to 1857 he retained the rich vicarage of St. Giles, Cripplegate. Hale was a staunch tory, and a determined opponent of reform. He hotly resisted the passage of the Union of Benefices Bill, under which some of the ancient city churches were pulled down, and the proceeds of the sales of the sites applied to the erection of churches in more populous districts, and he strenuously resisted the proposed abolition of burials within towns. Bishop Blomfield used to say that 'he had two archdeacons with different tastes, one (Sinclair) addicted to composition, the other (Hale) to decomposition.' Hale died at the master's lodge, Charterhouse, on 27 Nov. 1870, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on 3 Dec. He married at Croydon, 13 Feb. 1821, Ann Caroline, only daughter of William Coles, and had issue five sons and three daughters. His wife died 18 Jan. 1866 at the Charterhouse, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Hale's antiquarian learning was generally recognised. For the Camden Society he edited: 1. 'The Domesday of St. Paul's of the year 1222 . . . and other Original Documents relating to its Manors and Churches,' 1858. 2. 'Registrum prioratus beatæ Mariæ Wigorniensis,' 1865. 3. 'Account of the Executors of Richard, bishop of London, 1303, and of the Executors of Thomas, bishop of Exeter, 1310,' 1874 (in conjunction with the Rev. H. T. Ellacombe), the introduction to which Hale finished just before his death. His zeal in arranging the records and documents at St. Paul's is acknowledged in Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. p. 1. 'Some Account of the Early History and Foundation of the Hospital of King James, founded at the sole costs and charges of Thomas Sutton,' anonymous and privately printed, 1854, was by him, and he also wrote 'Some Account of the Hospital of King Edward VI, called Christ's Hospital,' which went through two editions in 1855. He edited and arranged the 'Epistles of Joseph Hall, D.D., Bishop of Norwich,' 1840, and the volume of 'Institutiones piæ originally published by H. I., and afterwards ascribed to Bishop Andrewes,' 1839. Together with Bishop Lonsdale he published in 1849 the 'Four Gospels, with Annotations.' His translation of the 'Pontifical Law on the Subject of the Utensils and Repairs of Churches as set forth by Fabius Alberti' was privately printed in 1838. For E. Smedley's 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1850, 3rd division, vol. vii., he wrote 'The History of the Jews from the time of

Alexander the Great to the Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus,' with other articles. Hale also published sermons of all kinds, besides charges and addresses on church rates, the offertory, intramural burial, the proceedings of the Liberation Society, and many other topics.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 585; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Times, 28 Nov. 1870; Guardian, 30 Nov. 1870, pp. 1389, 1394, 1400, 7 Dec. p. 1427; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. iv. 2417; Stoughton's Religion, 1800-50, ii. 239.]

W. P. C.

HALES, ALEXANDER OF (d. 1245), philosopher. [See ALEXANDER.]

HALES, SIR CHRISTOPHER (d. 1541), master of the rolls, son of Thomas Hales, eldest son of Henry Hales of Hales Place, near Ten-terden, Kent, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Caunton, alderman of London, was a member of Gray's Inn, where he became an ancient in 1516 and was autumn reader in 1524. In an undated letter conjecturally assigned to 1520, Prior Goldwell of Christ Church, Canterbury, wrote to the lord chancellor begging that 'Master Xpher Hales' might be appointed to adjudicate upon a case in which he was interested; in 1520-1 Hales was counsel for the corporation of Canterbury, and in 1523 he was returned to parliament for that city. On 14 Aug. 1525 he was appointed solicitor-general, and he is mentioned as one of the counsel to the Princess Mary in the same year. He was also one of the commissioners of sewers for the Thames between Greenwich and Gravesend, and in 1525 was placed with Lord Sandes, Sir William Fitzwilliam, and others, on a commission to frame ordinances for the better administration of the county of Guisnes. The commissioners met at Guisnes and promulgated on 20 Aug. 1528 'A Book of Ordinances and Decrees for the County of Guisnes,' relating chiefly to the tenure of land, which will be found in Cotton. MS. Faustina E. vii. ff. 40 et seq. They also furnished Henry VIII with a report on the state of the fortifications of Calais. Hales was appointed attorney-general on 3 June 1529, and on 30 Oct. following preferred an indictment against Cardinal Wolsey for having procured bulls from Clement VII to make himself legate, contrary to the statute of præmunire (16 Ric. II), and for other offences. He was on the commission of gaol delivery for Canterbury Castle in June 1530; was one of the commissioners appointed on 14 July following to make inquisition into the estates held by Cardinal Wolsey in Kent; and was placed on the commission of the peace for Essex on 11 Dec. of the same year.

In 1532 he was one of the justices of assize for the home circuit; in 1533 he was actively engaged in investigating the case of the holy nun Elizabeth Barton [q. v.], and in 1535 he conducted the proceedings against Sir Thomas More, Bishop Fisher, and Anne Boleyn. He is mentioned as one of the commissioners of sewers for Kent in 1536, in which year he succeeded Cromwell (10 July) as master of the rolls. In 1537-8 the corporation of Canterbury presented him with a gallon of sack. This is doubtfully said to be the first recorded appearance of this wine in England. He was one of those appointed to receive the Lady Anne of Cleves on her arrival at Dover (29 Dec. 1539). In 1540 he was associated with Cramer, Lord-chancellor Rich, and other commissioners in the work of remodelling the foundation of Canterbury Cathedral, ousting the monks and supplying their place with secular clergy. He profited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries, obtaining many grants of land which had belonged to them in Kent. He died a bachelor in June 1541, and was buried at Hackington or St. Stephen's, near Canterbury. Sir James Hales [q. v.] was his cousin.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 576, iii. 94; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), 210; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, Hales of Woodchurch; Dugdale's Orig. p. 292; Chron. Ser. pp. 81, 83; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 48; Christ Church Letters (Camd. Soc.), p. 79; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. 151 a, 152 a, 153 a, 175; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom. Henry VIII, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 681, 707, pt. ii. pp. 1231, 2177, 2228, pt. iii. pp. 2272, 2314, 2686, 2918, 2931, 3076, vi. 29, 86; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), ii. 49; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 370, 389; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 174; Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.), p. 273; Weever's Ancient Funerall Monuments, p. 260; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]  
J. M. R.

**HALES, SIR EDWARD**, titular EARL OF TENTERDEN (d. 1695), was only son of Sir Edward Hales, bart., of Tunstall, Kent, a zealous royalist, by his wife Anne, the youngest of the four daughters and coheirs of Thomas, lord Weston. He was a descendant of John Hales (d. 1539), baron of the exchequer [see under **HALES, SIR JAMES**]. On the death of his father in France, soon after the Restoration, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and in the reign of Charles II he purchased the mansion and estate of St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, where his descendants afterwards resided. He was educated at Oxford, and Obadiah Walker, of University College, his tutor, inclined him to Roman catholicism; but he did not declare himself a catholic until the accession of James II (Dodd, *Church Hist.*

iii. 451). He was formally reconciled to the catholic church on 11 Nov. 1685.

On 28 Nov. 1673 Hales had been admitted to the rank of colonel of a foot regiment at Hackington, Kent, but, contrary to the statute 25 Charles II, he had not received the sacrament within three months, according to the rites of the established church, nor had he taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. James now gave him a dispensation from these obligations by letters patent under the great seal; and in order to determine the legality of the exercise of his dispensing power in such cases, a test action was arranged. Arthur Godden, Sir Edward's coachman, was instructed to bring a *qui tam* action against his master for the penalty of 500*l.*, due to the informer under the act of Charles II. Hales was indicted and convicted at the assizes held at Rochester 28 March 1686. The defendant pleaded the king's dispensation. On appeal the question was argued at great length in the court of king's bench before Sir Edward Herbert, lord chief justice of England. On 21 June Herbert, after consulting his colleagues on the bench, delivered judgment in favour of Hales, and asserted the dispensing power to be part of the king's prerogative (see arts. JAMES II and HERBERT, SIR EDWARD (1648?-1698); HOWELL, *State Trials*, xi. 1165-1315).

Hales was sworn of the privy council, and appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, deputy-warden of the Cinque ports, and lieutenant of Dover Castle, and in June 1687 lieutenant of the Tower and master of the ordnance. Luttrell mentions, in June 1688, a rumour that he was about to have a chapel in the Tower 'for the popish service' (*Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, i. 445). When the seven bishops were discharged from his custody he demanded fees of them; but they refused, on the ground that their detention and Hales's commission were both illegal. The lieutenant hinted that if they came into his hands again they should feel his power (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ch. viii.) Hales was dismissed from his post at the Tower in November 1688. James II, with Hales as one of his three companions, and disguised as Hales's servant, left Whitehall on 11 Dec., in the hope of escaping to France. The vessel which conveyed them was discovered the next day as it lay in the river off Faversham, and the king and his three attendants were conducted on shore. Hales was recognised, and kept prisoner at the courthouse at Faversham. Immediately after the king's departure for London he was conveyed to Maidstone gaol, and afterwards to the Tower, where he remained for a year

and a half. On 26 Oct. 1689 he was brought up to the bar of the House of Commons, and ordered to be charged with high treason in being reconciled to the church of Rome (*Commons Journals*, x. 274, 275). On 31 Jan. 1689-90 he and Obadiah Walker were brought by habeas corpus from the Tower to the bar of the king's bench, and were bailed on good security; but both were excepted out of the act of pardon dated 23 May following. Eventually Hales obtained his discharge on 2 June 1690 (LUTTRELL, ii. 50).

Hales proceeded (October) to St. Germans, where he was much respected but little employed by James II; 'for,' says Dodd, 'by what I can gather from a kind of journal of his life (which I have perused in his own handwriting), he rather attended his old master as a friend than as a statesman.' James rewarded his past services by creating him Earl of Tenterden in Kent, Viscount Tunstall, and Baron Hales of Emley, by patent 3 May 1692. Hasted says that he had been informed on good authority that Hales's son and successor in the baronetcy, Sir John Hales, was offered a peerage by George I, but the matter dropped, because Sir John insisted on his right to his father's titles, and to precedence according to that creation (*Hist. of Kent*, ii. 577 n.). Sir Edward, in 1694, applied to the Earl of Shrewsbury for a license to return to England, but he died, without obtaining it, in 1695, and was buried in the church of St. Sulpice at Paris. He was scrupulously just in his dealings, regular in his habits, and remarkably charitable to those in distress. By the schedule to his will, dated July 1695, he bequeathed 5,000*l.*, to be disposed of according to his instructions by Bishop Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.] and Dr. Thomas Witham.

By his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Windebank, kt., of Oxfordshire, he had five sons and seven daughters. Edward, his eldest son, was slain in the service of James II at the battle of the Boyne, and John, the second son (d. 1744), accordingly succeeded to the baronetcy, which became extinct on the death of the sixth baronet, Sir Edward Hales, without issue, on 15 March 1829.

Hales left in manuscript a journal of his life, which Dodd used in his 'Church History' (see iii. 421, 422, 451, &c.)

[Addit. MSS. 15551 f. 82, 32520 f. 38; Burke's Extinct Baronetries, p. 234; Burnet's Own Time, i. 660; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), iii. 94; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, iii. 562, 576; Courthope's Synopsis of the Extinct Baronetage, p. 92; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 451; Echar'd's Hist. of England, 3rd edit., p. 1077; Foss's Biographia Juridica, pp. 343, 530, 640;

Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), x. 208; Luttrell's Hist. Relation of State Affairs, i. 380, 382, 406, 453, 487, 493, 594, 597, ii. 10, 14, iii. 520, iv. 426; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 346; Wood's Life (Bliss), pp. cv, cix, cxii; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 441, 442, 553, 774.]

T. C.

**HALES, SIR JAMES** (d. 1554), judge, was eldest son of John Hales of the Dungeon, near Canterbury, by Isabell, daughter of Stephen Harry. JOHN HALES (d. 1539) was, according to Hasted, uncle of Sir Christopher Hales [q. v.], but Wotton (*Baronetage*, i. 219) makes them first cousins. John was a member of Gray's Inn, and was reader in 1514 and 1520. He probably held some office in the exchequer, and was appointed third baron 1 Oct. 1522. He was promoted to be second baron 14 May 1528, and held that position on 1 Aug. 1539, but probably died soon after.

James was a member of Gray's Inn, where he was an ancient in 1528, autumn reader in 1533, double Lent reader in 1537, and triple Lent reader in 1540. He was among those appointed to receive the Lady Anne of Cleves on her arrival at Dover (29 Dec. 1539). He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in Trinity term 1540, and on 4 Nov. 1544 was appointed king's serjeant. He was standing counsel to the corporation of Canterbury in 1541-2, and he was also counsel to Archbishop Cranmer, though from what date is not clear. He was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Edward VI, 20 Feb. 1546-7. In April 1549 he was placed on a commission for detecting and extirpating heresy, on 10 May following was appointed a judge of the common pleas, and in the autumn of the same year sat on a mixed commission of ecclesiastics, judges, and civilians appointed to hear Bishop Bonner's appeal against his deprivation, and which confirmed the sentence. He also sat on the commission appointed on 12 Dec. 1550 to try Bishop Gardiner for his intrigues and practices against the reformation, and concurred in the sentence of deprivation passed against him on 14 Feb. 1550-1; and he was placed on another commission specially directed against the anabaptists of Kent and Essex in January 1550-1. He was also a member of a commission of sixteen spiritual and as many temporal persons appointed on 6 Oct. 1551 to examine and reform the ecclesiastical laws; and on the 26th of the same month he was appointed to hear causes in chancery during the illness of the lord chancellor, Rich. In January 1551-2 he was commissioned to assist the lord keeper, Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely, in the hearing of chancery

matters. In 1553 Edward VI determined to exclude both the Princess Elizabeth and the Princess Mary from the succession and settle the crown by an act of council on the Lady Jane Grey. Hales, as a member of the council, was required to affix his seal to the document, but steadily refused so to do on the ground that the succession could only be legally altered by act of parliament. On the accession of Mary (6 July 1553) he showed equal regard for strict legality by charging the justices at the assizes in Kent that the laws of Edward VI and Henry VIII against nonconformists remained in force and must not be relaxed in favour of Roman catholics. Nevertheless the queen renewed his patent of justice of the common pleas; but on his presenting himself (6 Oct.) in Westminster Hall to take the oath of office Gardiner, now lord chancellor, refused to administer it on the ground that he stood not well in her grace's favour by reason of his conduct at the Kent assizes, and he was shortly afterwards committed to the King's Bench prison, whence he was removed to the Compter in Bread Street, and afterwards to the Fleet. In prison he was visited by Dr. Day, bishop of Chichester; his colleague on the bench, Portman [q. v.]; and one Forster. He was at last so worried by their arguments that he attempted to commit suicide by opening his veins with his penknife. This intention was frustrated. He recovered and was released in April 1554, but went mad and drowned himself in a shallow stream on 4 Aug. following at Thanington, near Canterbury. A case of *Hales v. Petit*, in which his widow, Lady Margaret, sued for trespass done to a leasehold estate which had belonged to him, after his death but before his goods and chattels had been declared forfeit and regranted to the defendant as those of a *felo de se*, gave rise to much legal quibbling on the point whether the forfeiture took place as from the date of the suicide or only from the date of the grant. The following extract from Plowden's 'Report' may confirm the conjecture that Shakespeare took a hint from this case: 'Sir James Hales was dead, and how came he to his death? It may be answered by drowning; and who drowned him?—Sir James Hales; and when did he drown him?—in his lifetime. So that Sir James Hales being alive caused Sir James Hales to die; and the act of a living man was the death of a dead man. And then after this offence it is reasonable to punish the living man who committed the offence and not the dead man.'

The Lady Margaret referred to was the daughter of Thomas Hales of Henley-on-Thames. By her Hales had issue two sons,

Humphrey and Edward, and a daughter, Mildred.

[Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 576, iii. 584; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, Hales of Woodchurch; Berry's *County Genealogies* (Kent), 210; Douthwaite's *Gray's Inn*, p. 49; *Chron. of Calais* (Camden Soc.), pp. 173, 174; Wynne's *Serjeants-at-law*; Dugdale's *Orig.* p. 292; *Chron. Ser.* pp. 87, 88; *Narratives of the Reformation* (Camden Soc.), p. 265; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. 153 b, 154 a, 155 a; Nicolas's *Hist. of British Knighthood*, iii. xiii; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xv. 181, 250; Strype's *Mem.* (fol.), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 23, 246, 281, 296, pt. ii. pp. 483-4, 487, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 25, 279-80; Strype's *Crammer* (fol.), pp. 223, 225, 270-1; Cobbett's *State Trials*, i. 630, 715; Burnet's *Reformation*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 458; Holinshed, 1808, iii. 1064, iv. 8-9; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vi. 710-15; Plowden's *Rep.* p. 255; *Addit. MSS.* 5480 f. 115, 5520 f. 119.] J. M. R.

HALES or HAYLES, JOHN (*d.* 1571), miscellaneous writer, younger son of Thomas Hales of Hales Place in Halden, Kent, was not educated at any university, but contrived to teach himself Latin, Greek, French, and German. He was lamed by an accident in youth, and was often called 'club-foot' Hales. He was clerk of the hanaper to Henry VIII, and afterwards to Edward VI. About 1543 he published 'Highway to Nobility,' and translated Plutarch's 'Precepts for the Preservation of Health' (London, by R. Grafton, 1543). He profited by the dissolution of monasteries and chantries, but converted St. John's Hospital in Coventry, of which he received a grant in 1548, into a free school (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 179; TANNER, *Notitia*). By this act he seems to have made himself the first founder of a free school in the reign of Edward VI (DIXON, ii. 508). For the use of this foundation he wrote 'Introductiones ad Grammaticam,' part in Latin, part in English. At this time he was also honourably distinguished by his opposition to the enclosure of lands. When Somerset issued his commissions for the redress of enclosures in 1548, Hales was one of the six commissioners named for the midland counties. The commission, and the charge with which, wherever they held session, he was wont to open it, have been preserved (STRYPE, *Ecl. Mem.* iii. 145; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. i. 9). By his zeal and honesty he incurred the resentment of Dudley, then earl of Warwick, and the inquiry was checked.

In the parliament of the same year, 1548, Hales, who was M.P. for Preston, Lancashire, made another effort to assist the poor by introducing three bills: for rebuilding decayed houses, for maintaining tillage, against regrating and forestalling of markets. They

were all rejected (STRYPE, iii. 210). Later in the reign, in 1552, he seems to have taken a journey to Strasburg (*Cranmer's Lett.* p. 434, Parker Soc.) On the accession of Mary he retired to Frankfort, and with his brother Christopher was prominently engaged in the religious contentions among the English exiles in that city (STRYPE, iii. 404; *Orig. Lett.* p. 764, Parker Soc.) He returned to England upon Mary's death, and greeted Elizabeth with a gratulatory oration, which is extant in manuscript (Harleian MSS. vol. ccccxix. No. 50). This was not spoken, but was delivered in writing to the queen by a nobleman. Hales was restored to his clerkship of the hanaper or hamper (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. i. 74; *Cal. Dom.* i. 125-6). But in 1560 he fell into disgrace by interfering in the curious case of the marriage between the Earl of Hertford, eldest son of the late protector Somerset, and Katherine, one of the daughters of Grey, late duke of Suffolk, which Archbishop Parker, sitting in commission, had pronounced to be unlawful, the parties being unable to prove it. Hales put forth a pamphlet (now in Harl. MS. 550) to the effect that the marriage was made legitimate by the sole consent of the parties, and that the title to the crown of England belonged to the house of Suffolk if Elizabeth should die without issue. He was committed to the Tower, but was soon released by the influence of Cecil, yet in 1568 he was under bond not to quit his house without the royal license (*Cal. Dom.* i. 306). The whole affair was very complicated, and endangered the reputation of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.] and other persons of eminence.

Hales died on 28 Dec. 1571, and was buried in the church of St. Peter-le-Poer in London. His estates, with his principal house in Coventry called Hales's Place, otherwise the White Fryers, passed to John, son of his brother Christopher.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 404-5; works cited.] R. W. D.

**HALES, JOHN** (1584-1656), the 'ever-memorable,' was born in St. James's parish, Bath, on 19 April 1584. His father, John Hales, of an old Somersetshire stock, had an estate at Highchurch, near Bath, and was steward to the Horner family. After passing through the Bath grammar school, Hales went to Oxford on 16 April 1597 as a scholar of Corpus Christi College, and graduated B.A. on 9 July 1603 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. iii. 243). His remarkable learning and philosophic acumen brought him under the notice of Sir Henry Savile, and secured his election as fellow of Merton in

1605. He took orders; shone as a preacher, though he appears never to have had a strong voice; and graduated M.A. on 20 June 1609. At Merton he distinguished himself as lecturer in Greek; he is said by Clarendon to have been largely responsible for Savile's edition of Chrysostom (1610-13). In 1612 he became public lecturer on Greek to the university. Next year he delivered (29 March) a funeral oration on Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], which formed his first publication. Soon after (24 May) he was admitted fellow of Eton, of which Savile was provost.

In 1616 Hales went to Holland as chaplain to the ambassador, Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.], who despatched him in 1618 to Dort, to watch the proceedings of the famous synod in which the 'five points' of Calvinism were formulated. He remained at Dort from 13 Nov. till the following February, when he left, and his duty was undertaken by Walter Balcanquhall, D.D. (1586?-1645) [q. v.] His interesting and characteristic reports to Carleton are included in his 'Golden Remains'; an additional letter (11-22 Dec. 1618) is given in Carleton's 'Letters' (1757), and inserted in its proper place in the 1765 edition of Hales's 'Works.' In the letter prefixed by Anthony Farindon [q. v.] to the 'Golden Remains' (27 Sept. 1657), Farindon states, on what he alleges to be Hales's own authority, that Hales was led at the synod to 'bid John Calvin good-night' when Episcopius, the well-known Arminian, pressed the verse St. John iii. 16 to support his own doctrine. According to Hales's own letter (19 Jan. 1619), Matthias Martinus of Bremen, a halfway divine, employed this text. But if Farindon's account be right, Hales, as Tulloch remarks, 'did not say good-morning to Arminius.' The main effect of the synod on his mind was to free it from all sectarian prejudice. No incident made a stronger impression upon him than the debate on schism, which he reported on 1 Dec. 1618.

Early in 1619 Hales retired to his fellowship at Eton. In Sir Henry Wotton, who succeeded Savile as provost in 1623, he found a kindred spirit. He lived much among his books, visiting London only once a year, although he was possibly there more frequently during the period (1633-43) of Falkland's connection with London [see CARY, LUCIUS, second VISCOUNT FALKLAND]. The traces of his connection with Falkland are slight; but his 'company was much desired' in the brilliant circle of men of letters then gathered in London. Suckling, who in a poetical epistle bids him 'come to town,' gives us glimpses also in his 'Session of the Poets' of his grave smile, his retiring manner,

his faculty for 'putting or clearing of a doubt,' and his decisive judgment. Both Dryden and Rowe tell a story of his being present when Ben Jonson descanted on Shakespeare's lack of learning. Hales sat silent, but at length said that if Shakespeare 'had not read the ancients he had likewise not stolen anything from them,' and undertook to find something on any topic treated by them at least as well treated by Shakespeare. He had formed a remarkably fine collection of books, and his learning was always under his command. Wood calls him 'a walking library.' Clarendon speaks of him as having a better memory for books than any man except Falkland, and equal to him. Heylyn, no very friendly judge, says he was 'as communicative of his knowledge as the celestial bodies of their light and influences.' He is said to have been backward in the utterance of some of his broader views, from a feeling of tenderness for weak consciences; but in his writings there is no reserve. The charge of Socinianism alleged against him is disproved by his brief paper on the doctrine of the Trinity (see, for a statement of difficulties regarding the atonement, his letter of December 1638, in *Works*, 1765, vol. i.) He had adopted liberal views of toleration, possibly with some assistance from Socinian writers (cf. Suckling's 'Leave Socinus and the Schoolmen'). Hence, on the appearance (in 1628 and 1633) of two anonymous irenical tracts belonging to that school, he was 'in common speech' accredited with their authorship, an error perpetuated by Wood.

The great contribution made by Hales to irenical literature is the tract on 'Schism and Schismatics,' which appears to have been written about 1636. Hales describes it as 'a letter,' and 'for the use of a private friend,' in all probability Chillingworth, who was then engaged on his 'Religion of Protestants' (1637). It was circulated in manuscript, and a copy fell into the hands of Laud. Hearing that the paper had given offence to the archbishop, Hales vindicated himself in a letter to Laud, which is a model of firmness and good humour. Neither Heylyn nor Clarendon mentions this letter. It appears that Hales had 'once already' found Laud 'extraordinary liberal' of his patience, and there is no doubt that Laud now sent for Hales, though the accounts of what passed at the interview are not very trustworthy. Des Maizeaux mentions the story that Hales assisted Laud in the second edition (1639) of his 'Conference' with Fisher. Laud certainly made him one of his chaplains, and obtained for him a canonry at Windsor, into which he was installed on 27 June 1639 (royal patent

dated 23 May). Clarendon says that Laud had difficulty in persuading him to accept this preferment; he would never take the cure of souls.

His tract on 'Schism' was not printed till 1642, when three editions appeared without his name, and apparently without his sanction. In the same year he was ejected from his stall by the parliamentary committee. Though he was not immediately turned out of his fellowship at Eton (Walker is in error here), it seems that in 1644 'both armies had sequestered the college rents.' Hales hid himself for nine weeks in a private lodging in Eton with 'the college writings and keys,' living on brown bread and beer at a cost of sixpence a week. On his refusal to take the 'engagement' of 16 April 1649 he was formally dispossessed of his fellowship. Penwarden, who was put into his place, offered him half the emolument (50*l.* a year, including the bursarship), but this he declined, refusing also a position in the Sedley family, of Kent, with a salary of 100*l.* a year. He preferred a retreat to Richings Lodge, near Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire, the residence of Mrs. Salter, sister to Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury, accepting a small salary as tutor to her son William, who proved 'blockish,' according to Wood. Hales, in his will, calls his pupil his 'most deservedly beloved friend.' To this house Henry King, bishop of Chichester, also retreated, with some members of his family, and 'made a sort of a college,' Hales acting as chaplain and using the liturgy. On the issue of the order against harbouring malignants, he left Mrs. Salter against her wish, and lodged in Eton, 'next to the Christopher inn,' with Hannah Dickenson, widow of his old servant. The greater part of his books (which had cost 2,500*l.*) he sold for 700*l.* to Christopher Bee, a London bookseller. Always a liberal giver, he parted by degrees with all his ready money in charity to deprived clergy and scholars, till Farindon, who visited him daily for some months before his death, found him with no more than a few shillings in hand. But his will shows that he had property to dispose of.

Hales died at Eton on 19 May 1656. Depression of spirits, caused by 'the black and dismal aspect of the times,' probably injured his health; for though he had entered his seventy-third year his constitution was still robust, and he was free from ailment. To Farindon he gave directions for his funeral, repeated in his will, that he should be buried in the churchyard, 'as near as may be to the body of my little godson, Jack Dickenson the elder.' There was to be no sermon or bell-ringing or calling the people together, nor

any 'comessation or comotation,' and the funeral was to be 'at the time of the next evening after my departure.' His will is dated on the day of his death. A monument was placed to his memory by Peter Curwen, formerly one of his scholars at Eton. No portrait of him is known; but we have Aubrey's graphic description of him as he found him, in his last year, 'reading Thomas à Kempis.' He was then 'a prettie little man, sanguine, of a cheerful countenance, very gentle and courteous,' to which Wood adds 'quick and nimble.' He did not dress in black, but in 'violet-coloured cloth.' Aubrey says he had a moderate liking for 'canarie;' Wood that he fasted every week 'from Thursday dinner to Saturday.' His life was to have been written by Farindon; but Farindon died before the issue of the 'Golden Remains,' to which his sole contribution is a letter to Garthwait the publisher. It is said that Bishop Pearson was asked to take up Farindon's task; but he contented himself by prefixing to the 'Remains' a few pages of discriminating eulogy. Farindon's materials passed to William Fulman [q. v.], who likewise failed to write the memoir. Use has been made of Fulman's papers by Walker and Chalmers.

Andrew Marvel justly describes Hales as 'one of the clearest heads and best prepared breasts in Christendom.' The richness of his learning impresses us even less than his felicity in using it. His humour enables him to treat disturbing questions with attractive lightness of touch. His strength lies in an invincible core of common sense, always blended with good feeling, and issuing in a wise and thoughtful charity.

Hales can hardly be said to have written anything for publication. Repeatedly urged to write, he was, says Pearson, 'obstinate against it.' His works are: 1. 'Oratio Funebris habita in Collegio Mertonensi . . . quo die . . . Thomæ Bodleio funus ducebatur,' &c., Oxford, 1613, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon . . . concerning the Abuses of the obscure places of Holy Scripture,' &c., Oxford, 1617, 4to. 3. The sermon 'Of Dealing with Erring Christians,' preached at St. Paul's Cross, seems also to have been printed, at Farindon's instigation. 4. The sermon 'Of Duels,' preached at the Hague, is said to have been printed, though Farindon implies the contrary. Other pieces, published during his lifetime, but apparently without his authority, were: 5. 'The Way towards the Finding of a Decision of the Chief Controversie now debated concerning Church Government,' &c., 1641, 4to, anon. 6. 'A Tract concerning Schisme and Schismatiques, . . . by

a learned and judicious divine,' &c., 1642, 4to; two London editions, same year, also one at Oxford, with animadversions. 7. 'Of the Blasphemie against the Holy Ghost,' &c., 1646, 4to, anon. Posthumous were: 8. 'Golden Remains of the Ever Memorable Mr. John Hales,' &c., 1659, 4to; 2nd edit., with additions, 1673, 4to; 3rd edit., 1688, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons preached at Eton,' &c., fol. 10. 'Several Tracts,' &c., 1677, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1716, 12mo, with addition of the letter to Laud. The 'Works . . . now first collected,' &c., were edited by Sir David Dalrymple, lord Hailes [q. v.], and printed at Glasgow by Foulis, 1765, 16mo, 3 vols. The collection embraces all that had been previously published with several new letters, and is a beautiful specimen of typography. It should be observed, however, that 'some few obsolete words are occasionally altered,' and the editor has expunged, on fastidious grounds, 'two passages in the sermons.' The Socinian tracts falsely accredited to Hales are the 'Anonymi Dissertatio de Pace,' &c., by Samuel Przykowski, and the 'Brevis Disquisitio,' &c., by Joachim Stegmann the elder. Curll printed in 1720 'A Discourse of several Dignities and Corruptions of Man's Nature since the Fall,' &c., which he assigned to Hales. It is an abridgment of a treatise by Bishop Reynolds of Norwich.

[Des Maizeaux's Historical Account, 1719; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 409 sq.; Wood's *Fasti*, ii. 299, 334; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 87, 93 sq.; Clarendon's *Life*, 1759, i. 27 sq.; Aubrey's *Lives*, 1813, p. 364; Suckling's *Works*, 1696, pp. 8, 32 sq.; Dryden's *Essay of Dramatic Poesie*, 1693, p. 32; Rowe's *Life of Shakespeare*, prefixed to *Works*, 1709, i. p. xiv; Marvell's *Rehearsal Transpos'd*, 1672, p. 175; Heylyn's *Life of Laud*, 1668; Chalmers's *Gen. Biog. Dict.* 1814, xvii. 32 sq.; Tulloch's *Rational Theology*, 1872, vol. i.] A. G.

HALES, JOHN (*d.* 1679), painter. [See HAYLS.]

HALES, STEPHEN (1677–1761), physiologist and inventor, was born in September 1677 at Bekebourne in Kent. His birthday is given variously as 7 Sept. and 17 Sept. He was baptised on 20 Sept. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 407). He was the fifth or sixth son of Thomas Hales, by Mary, daughter of Richard Wood of Abbots Langley, Hertfordshire. Thomas Hales, who was the eldest son of Sir Robert Hales, bart., died in his father's lifetime, and the baronetcy is now extinct. The family was a younger branch of the family of Hales of Woodchurch, to which Sir Edward Hales [q. v.] belonged. Stephen was entered as a pensioner at Corpus

Christi College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1696, and was admitted a fellow 25 Feb. 1702-3 (M.A. 1703, B.D. 1711). In 1733 he was created D.D. by diploma of the university of Oxford.

During his residence as a fellow he became intimate with William Stukeley the antiquary, his junior by ten years, with whom he 'perambulated' Cambridgeshire in search of Ray's plants. He is said to have constructed an instrument for showing the movement of the heavenly bodies, a similar contrivance to that afterwards known as an orrery. He also worked at chemistry in 'the laboratory at Trinity College,' no doubt that of Vigani, built by Bentley.

He was appointed perpetual curate, otherwise minister, of Teddington, Middlesex, in 1708-9. His earliest signature in the parish register occurs on 2 Jan. 1708-9. He vacated his fellowship by his acceptance of the living of Porlock in Somersetshire, which he afterwards exchanged for that of Farringdon in Hampshire. He made his home at Teddington; but it appears from a letter preserved in the Royal Society Library that he occasionally resided at Farringdon.

He became a fellow of the Royal Society on 20 Nov. 1718, and received the Copley medal of that society in 1739. He became one of the eight foreign members of the French Academy in 1753. He was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Winchester, and one of the trustees for the colony of Georgia. In the latter capacity he preached in St. Bride's Church, London, on 21 March 1734. The sermon, a dull one on Gal. vi. 2, was afterwards published. The plant *Halesia* remains as a memento in this connection, having been named in his honour by the naturalist John Ellis, governor of the colony. He was active in the foundation of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures and Commerce, now known as the Society of Arts, and became one of its vice-presidents in 1755. Frederick, prince of Wales, the father of George III, is said to have been fond of surprising him in his laboratory at Teddington. When the prince died, there was, according to Horace Walpole, some talk of making Hales, 'the old philosopher,' tutor to the young prince. He was not, however, appointed to this post, and Masters (*History of Corpus Christi*, 1755) is probably wrong in stating that Hales had 'some share in the instruction of her [the Princess of Wales's] illustrious offspring.' In 1751 he was appointed clerk of the closet to the princess-dowager, and chaplain to the prince her son. She seems to have retained a regard for him, for this 'mother of the best of kings,' as she styles

herself, put up the monument to Hales in Westminster Abbey. He declined a canonry of Windsor offered to him by the king. He was an active parish priest, as the registers of Teddington show. He made his female-parishioners do public penance for irregular behaviour. He enlarged the churchyard (1734) 'by prevailing with the lord of the manor.' He helped his parishioners to put up (1748) a lantern on the church tower, so that the bells might better be heard. In 1754 the timber tower on which the lantern stood was pulled down, and a brick one put up in its place. Under this tower, which now serves as a porch, his bones rest. In 1753 he arranged for the building of a new aisle, and not only subscribed 200*l.*, but personally superintended the building. In 1754 he helped the parish to a decent water supply, and characteristically records, in the parish register, that the outflow was such as to fill a two-quart vessel in '3 swings of a pendulum, beating seconds, which pendulum was  $39 + \frac{2}{10}$  inches long from the suspending nail to the middle of the plumbet or bob.' He had Peg Woffington for a parishioner and Pope for a neighbour. Spence records a remark of Pope: 'I shall be very glad to see Dr. Hales, and always love to see him; he is so worthy and good a man.' He is mentioned in the 'Moral Essays,' epistle ii. (to Martha Blount, l. 195). He was one of the witnesses to Pope's will (COURTHOPE, *Pope*).

Horace Walpole calls Hales 'a poor, good, primitive creature.' His contemporaries speak of his 'native innocence and simplicity of manners.' Peter Collinson, the naturalist, writes of 'his constant serenity and cheerfulness of mind;' and it is recorded of him that 'he could look even upon wicked men, and those who did him unkind offices, without any emotion of particular indignation; not from want of discernment or sensibility; but he used to consider them only like those experiments which, upon trial, he found could never be applied to any useful purpose, and which he therefore calmly and dispassionately laid aside.' He continued some at least of his parish duties up to within a few months of his death. His signature, in a tremulous hand, occurs in the Teddington register on 4 Nov. 1760. He died on 4 Jan. 1761, 'after a very slight illness,' his thoughts being still busy with his scientific work. He married (1719?) Mary, daughter of Dr. Richard Newce of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, and rector of Hailsham in Sussex. She died without issue in 1721, and was buried at Teddington on 10 Oct.

Hales's work falls into two main classes, (1) physiological and chemical, (2) inven-

tions and suggestions on matters connected with health, agriculture, &c.

He was equally distinguished as a botanical and as an animal physiologist. His most important book, 'Statistical Essays,' deals with both subjects. This book, founded chiefly on papers read before the Royal Society, was well received at the time, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. It consists of two volumes, of which the first, dealing with plant-physiology, was published under the separate title of 'Vegetable Statics,' in 1727.

The study of the anatomy of plants made, as Sachs points out, small advance during the eighteenth century, but there was a revival of plant-physiology, to which Hales's work was the most original and important contribution. Much of his work was devoted to the study of the loss of water which plants suffer by evaporation, and to the means by which the roots make good this loss. In these subjects many of his experiments remain of fundamental importance. With regard to the passage of water up the stems of trees it is worth notice that he made a suggestion which has quite recently, under different auspices, met with a good deal of approval, namely, that the 'force is not from the roots only, but must proceed from some power in the stem and branches' (*Veg. Statics*, p. 110). It is especially characteristic of his work that he sought a quantitative knowledge of all the functions which he investigated. Thus he calculated the available amount of water in a given area of soil, and compared it with the loss of water due to the evaporation from the plants growing on that area. He also estimated the rain and dew fall from the same point of view; the variation in root force at different times of day; the force exerted by peas as they imbibe water and expand; the rate of growth of shoots and leaves by using the method still in use, of marking them at equal intervals.

With regard to the nutrition of plants in general he was far in advance of his age in two particulars: (1) He wrote well and clearly against the theory of the circulation of sap, then and long afterwards in vogue, a theory which rendered any advance in knowledge impossible; (2) finding that gas could be obtained from plants by dry distillation, he was led to believe that gas might be condensed or in some way changed into the substances found in plants. In thus recognising the fact that the air may be a source of food to plants, he was a forerunner of Ingen-Housz and De Saussure, the actual founders of the central principle of vegetable nutrition; but his views were not clearly enough elabo-

rated or supported by experiment, and they failed to make much impression. He connected the assimilative function of leaves with the action of light, but, misled by the Newtonian theory as to the nature of light, he supposed that light, the substance, was itself a food.

The latter half of 'Vegetable Statics' contains a mass of experiments on the gases which he distilled from various substances. He began the work in connection with his theory of the gaseous nutrition of plants, and seems to have been led on by its intrinsic interest. It led him to speculate on combustion and on the respiration of animals, and if his work had no direct chemical outcome, it prepared the way for the work of Priestley and others by teaching them how to manipulate gases by collecting them over water. His papers on sea-water and on the water of chalybeate springs also contain interesting chemical speculations.

Hales's contributions to animal physiology have been well summarised by Dr. Michael Foster: 'He not only exactly measured the amount of blood pressure under varying circumstances, the capacity of the heart, the diameter of the blood-vessels and the like, and from his several data made his calculations and drew his conclusions, but also by an ingenious method he measured the rate of flow of blood in the capillaries in the abdominal muscles and lungs of a frog. He knew how to keep blood fluid with saline solutions, got a clear insight into the nature of secretion, studied the form of muscles at rest and in contraction, and speculated that what we now call a nervous impulse, but which was then spoken of as the animal spirits, might possibly be an electric change. And though he accepted the current view that the heat of the body was produced by the friction of the blood in the capillaries, he was not wholly content with this, but speaks of the mutually vibrating action of fluids and solids in a way that makes us feel that, had the chemistry of the time been as advanced as were the physics, many weary years of error and ignorance might have been saved.' In first opening the way to a correct appreciation of blood pressure, Hales's work may rank second in importance to Harvey's in founding the modern science of physiology. In his work on animals and plants alike the value of what he did depends not merely on facts and principles established, but on his setting an example of the scientific method and his making widely appreciated a sound conception of the living organism as a self-regulating machine.

Hales's best known invention was that of

artificial ventilators. The method of injecting air with bellows he applied to the ventilation of prisons, ships, granaries, &c. By means of a correspondence with DuHamel, the well-known naturalist, he succeeded in getting his invention fitted to the French prisons in which English prisoners were confined. On this occasion 'the venerable patriarch of Teddington was heard merrily to say "he hoped nobody would inform against him for corresponding with the enemy."' By a curious coincidence a method of ventilating similar to Hales's was brought out at the same time (1741) by Martin Triewald, captain of mechanics to the king of Sweden. The diminution in the annual mortality at the Savoy prison after Hales's ventilator had been put up seems to have been very great. Newgate also benefited in the same way.

In a letter to Mark Hildesley, bishop of Sodor and Man (BUTLER, *Life of Hildesley*, 1799), Hales writes, in 1758, of having for the last thirty years borne public testimony against drams 'in eleven different books or newspapers,' and adds that this circumstance 'has been of greater satisfaction to me than if I were assured that the means which I have proposed to avoid noxious air should occasion the prolonging the health and lives of an hundred millions of persons.' It would seem from this that he believed his efforts against spirit-drinking to have had a beneficial effect. His writings on this subject were certainly popular. His anonymous pamphlet, 'A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Brandy,' &c., 1734, went through several editions, a sixth being published by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge in 1807. In another pamphlet, 'Distilled Spirituous Liquors the Bane of the Nation,' 1736, he shows the general evil arising from spirit-drinking, and seeks to rouse the interest of the landed classes by showing that dram-drinkers lose their appetites and lower the demand for provisions. The injury to the landed interest thus caused by the distillers of London he estimates at 600,000*l.* annually.

Hales made experiments or suggestions on the distillation of fresh from salt water; on the preservation of water and of meat in sea-voyages; on the possibility of bottling chalybeate waters; on a method of cleansing harbours; on a 'sea-gage' to measure unfathomable depths, the idea of which he took from the mercurial gauge with which he measured the pressure exerted by peas swelling in water; on a plan for preserving persons in hot climates from the evil effects of heavy dews; on the use of furze in fencing river banks; on winnowing corn; on earth-

quakes; on a method of preventing the spread of fires; on a thermometer for high temperatures; on natural purging waters, &c.

His portrait by Francis Cotes, R.A., was engraved by Hopwood, and published in R. J. Thornton's 'Elementary Botanical Plates,' 1810; more recently as a woodcut in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' 1877, p. 17. He was also painted by Hudson, and a 12mo portrait was engraved in mezzotint by McArdell, probably from this portrait. His monument in Westminster Abbey has a bas-relief in profile by Wilton.

Hales's principal works are: 1. 'Vegetable Staticks; or an Account of some Statical Experiments on the Sap in Vegetables. . . also a Specimen of an Attempt to Analyse the Air . . .' London, 8vo, 1727. 2. 'Statistical Essays,' containing: vol. i. 'Vegetable Staticks'; vol. ii. 'Hæmastaticks: or an Account of some Hydraulick and Hydrostatical Experiments made on the Blood and Blood-Vessels of Animals: with an Account of some Experiments on Stones in the Kidney and Bladder; . . . to which is added an Appendix containing Observations and Experiments relating to several Subjects in the first Volume,' 8vo, London, 1733. 3. 'A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Brandy and other Distilled Spirit' (anon.), London, 8vo, 1734. 4. 'Distilled Spirituous Liquors the Bane of the Nation; being some considerations humbly offered to the Hon. the House of Commons, &c., &c. To which is added an Appendix containing the late presentments of the Grand Juries,' &c., January 1735-6, London, 8vo, 1736. 5. 'Philosophical Experiments: containing useful and necessary Instructions for such as undertake long Voyages at Sea; showing how Sea-water may be made fresh and wholesome, and how Fresh Water may be preserved sweet; how Biscuit, Corn, &c., may be secured from the Weevil, Maggots, and other Insects; and Flesh preserved in Hot Climates by salting Animals whole; to which is added an account of several Experiments and Observations on Chalybeate or Steel-waters, with some Attempts to convey them to distant places, preserving their virtue to a greater degree than has hitherto been done; likewise a proposal for Cleansing away Mud, &c., out of Rivers, Harbours, and Reservoirs,' London, 8vo, 1739. 6. 'An Account of some Experiments and Observations on Mrs. Stephens's Medicines for Dissolving the Stone . . .' 8vo, London, 1740. 7. 'A Description of Ventilators [and] a Treatise on Ventilators,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1743 and 1758. 8. 'An Account of some Experiments and Observations on Tar-Water . . .,' London, 8vo, 1745. 9. 'An

Account of a Useful Discovery to Distill double the usual quantity of Sea-water, by Blowing Showers of Air up through the Distilling Liquor . . . and an Account of the Benefit of Ventilators . . . 8vo, London, 1756.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, 1753, and Lamb's edition, 1831; Annual Register, 1761, 1764; numerous passages in Gent. Mag. and Annual Register; Lysons's Environs, 1795; W. Butler's Life of Hildesley, 1799; Teddington Parish Register and Teddington Parish Magazine; Notes and Queries, passim. Two letters are preserved in the Library of the Royal Society; one letter is published in W. Butler's Life of Hildesley. The author of this work speaks of an unfortunate loss of Hales's papers. Lysons, in his Environs of London, speaks of many papers of Hales being in his possession, but these do not seem to have been published.] F. D.

HALES, THOMAS (*f.* 1250), poet and religious writer, was a Franciscan friar, and presumably a native of Hales (or Hailes) in Gloucestershire. Quétif and Echart, finding manuscripts of some of his works in the libraries of Dominican houses, without any further ascription than 'frater Thomas,' thought he might belong to that order, and other writers, as Bale and Pits, have given his date as 1340. But that he was a Franciscan is clear from the title of a poem ascribed to him in MS. Jesus Coll. Oxon., and from a prologue attached to a manuscript of his life of the Virgin, formerly in the library of the abbey of St. Victor. He is probably the 'frater Thomas de Hales' whom Adam de Marisco mentions as a friend (*Mon. Franciscana*, i. 395, in Rolls Series). The date thus arrived at is corroborated by allusions in his love song to 'Henri our king,' i.e. Henry III (l. 82; cf. l. 101), and by the dates of some of the manuscripts of his works which belong to the thirteenth century. Hales is said to have been a doctor of theology at the Sorbonne, and famous for his learning as well in France and Italy as in England; but nothing further is known as to his life. The following works are ascribed to him: 1. 'Vita beatæ Virginis Mariæ,' manuscripts formerly in the libraries of the Dominicans of the Rue St. Honoré (sec. xiii.) and of the abbey of St. Victor. 2. 'Sermones Dominicæ,' in MS. St. John's College, Oxon. 190 (sec. xiii.), there are some 'Sermones de Dominica proxima ante adventum,' which may be by Hales, for the same volume contains 3. 'Sermones secundum fratrem Thomam de Hales' in French. 4. 'Disputationes Scholasticæ.' 5. 'A Luve Ron' (love song) in MS. Jesus Coll., Oxon., 29 (sec. xiii.); this early English poem, composed in stanzas of eight

lines, is 'a contemplative lyric of the simplest, noblest mould,' and was written at the request of a nun on the merit of Christ as the true lover. It is printed in Morris's 'Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society). From the manuscript at St. Victor Hales seems to have also written 6. 'Lives of SS. Francis and Helena' (mother of Constantine the Great). Petrus de Alva confuses him with the more famous Alexander of Hales [see ALEXANDER, *d.* 1245].

[Bale, v. 49; Pits, p. 442; Quétif and Echart's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 490; Waddingus, Script. Ord. Min. p. 324; Sbaralea, Suppl. in Script. Ord. S. Francisc. p. 676; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. vi. 235, ed. 1754; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xxi. 307-8; Fuller's Worthies, i. 215; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, translated by H. M. Kennedy, pt. 208-11; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. in Coll. Oxon.] C. L. K.

HALES, THOMAS (1740?-1780), known as D'HÈLE, D'HELL, or DELL, French dramatist, born about 1740, belonged to a good English family (BACHAUMONT, *Mémoires Secrets*, xvii. 17), which was settled, according to Grimm, who knew him well, in Gloucestershire. Grimm states that Hales (or D'Hèle, as he is always called in France) entered the English service in early youth, was sent to Jamaica, and, after having travelled over the continent, lived for some time in Switzerland and Italy (*Correspondance Littéraire*, Paris, 1880, xii. 496). Grétry, his one intimate friend, assures us that D'Hèle was in the English navy, where he first gave way to the excess in drink which partly ruined him (*Mémoires, ou essais sur la Musique*, i. 326). The date of his withdrawal from the service is fixed at 1763, while at Havannah (*Suite du Répertoire du Théâtre Français*, t. lvi. p. 85). He went to Paris about 1770, and wasted his small fortune. It is not known how he attained the mastery of the French language which he so delicately displayed in his charming *conte*, 'Le Roman de mon Oncle.' He gave this little literary masterpiece to Grimm for his 'Correspondance Littéraire,' July 1777. Through Suard, whose *salon* was always open to Englishmen, he made the acquaintance of Grétry, to whom he was recommended 'comme un homme de beaucoup d'esprit, qui joignait à un gout très-sain de l'originalité dans les idées' (*Mémoires*, i. 298). Parisian society was divided into the partisans of Piccini and Gluck, and D'Hèle ridiculed the fashionable musical quarrels in a three-act comedy, 'Le Jugement de Midas,' for which Grétry, after keeping it a long time, composed some charming music (E. FÉTIS, *Les Musiciens Belges*, ii. 145). The regular companies would not look at the piece, but, thanks to the support

of the Chevalier de Boufflers, Mme. de Montesson undertook to bring it out at the private theatre of the Duc d'Orléans on 27 June 1778. Her admirable acting and *savoir-faire*—she filled the theatre with the high society of the day, including bishops and archbishops—largely helped the success of the piece. A few days later it was represented at Versailles. The press was loud in its praise (*L'Esprit des Journaux*, August 1778), and the *Journal de Paris* (29 June) printed some complimentary verses addressed to the authors. Grimm assured his correspondents: 'Nous n'avons pu nous empêcher d'être fort étonnés à Paris qu'un étranger eût si bien saisi et les convenances de notre théâtre et le génie de notre langue, même dans un genre d'ouvrage où les nuances de style échappent plus aisément peut-être que dans aucun autre' (*Correspondance Littéraire*, xii. 118). D'Hèle may have borrowed something from 'Midas,' an English burletta by Kane O'Hara (BAKER, *Biog. Dramatic*, iii. 41), but the wit, light raillery, and ingenuity of 'Le Jugement de Midas' are all his own. For his verse he was obliged to solicit the help of Anseume, of the Italian troupe (*Mémoires de Grétry*, i. 299); a like service was rendered him in his next comedy by Levasseur. D'Hèle contributed to the 'Correspondance Littéraire' in October 1778 a reminiscence of his Jamaica residence, relating to negro legislation in 1761 (*Corr. Litt.* xii. 170).

He followed up his first dramatic success with 'Les Fausses Apparences ou l'Amant Jaloux,' a comedy of intrigue, full of vivacity, humour, and pointed dialogue. Grétry again contributed the music. It was played before the court at Versailles in November 1778 (GRÉTRY, *Mémoires*, i. 325), and at Paris on 23 Dec. Fréron thought it inferior to 'Midas,' although the author was 'le premier depuis dix ans à la comédie italienne qui eut parlé français' (*L'Année Littéraire*, 1778, t. vii.) La Harpe protested against the unstinted praise bestowed on the piece by certain journalists (*Cours de Littérature*, 1825, xv. 447, &c.) The plot is said to have owed something to Mrs. Centlivre's 'The Wonder, a Woman keeps a Secret' and Lagrange's 'Les Contre-temps,' 1736. It was played at the Opéra Comique 18 Sept. 1850. His third piece, 'Les Événemens Imprévus,' borrowed from an Italian source, 'Di peggio in peggio,' was given at Versailles on 11 Nov., and at Paris two days later. This was thought to be written with less care than its predecessors (*Mercur de France*, 4 Dec. 1779, pp. 84-8), but met with equal success (*Journal de Paris*, 14 Nov. 1779). It was not very satisfactorily translated into English by Holcroft, who, with all his know-

ledge of French literature, did not know the writer was an Englishman. It formed the basis of 'The Gay Deceivers' by George Colman the younger, given at the Haymarket on 12 Aug. 1804. Michael Kelly had brought it from Paris (*Reminiscences*, 1826, ii. 223). D'Hèle composed for the actor Volange a *comédie-parade*, 'Gilles Ravisieur,' played at the Foire St. Germain 1 March 1781, in the Théâtre des Variétés Amusantes.

Besides D'Hèle's devotion to the bottle he had a passion for an actress of the Comédie Italienne, Mademoiselle Bianchi, for whom he abandoned his dramatic career and all his friends. On being separated from her he died of grief, 27 Dec. 1780, aged about 40. He is a remarkable example of a man who, writing in a foreign language, attained fame in a department of literature wherein success is peculiarly difficult, and who has remained almost unknown in his own country. D'Hèle's three pieces remain in the repertory of the Théâtre Français. Grétry and Grimm have preserved some characteristic anecdotes of his philosophic humour and independence. Jouy praises the ingenious imbrogljo of his plays (*Théâtre*, 1823, t. iv. p. xi); Hoffmann gives 'L'Amant Jaloux' as a model of comic opera in its best days; and his literary merit has been fully recognised by Barbier and Desessarts (*Nouvelle Bibliothèque d'un homme de goût*, 1808, ii. 197), La Harpe (*Correspondance Littéraire*, 1804, i. 30, ii. 254, 328, and *Cours de Litt.* 1825, xiv. 458), Geoffrey (*Cours de Litt. Dram.* 1825, v. 311-19), and M. J. Chenier (*Tableau historique de la Littérature Française*, 1816, p. 344).

His works are: 1. 'Le Roman de mon Oncle, conte,' first published in the 'Correspondance Littéraire de Grimm et de Diderot,' and by Van de Weyer, 'Choix d'Opuscules,' 1st series, 1863, pp. 70-4. 2. 'Le Jugement de Midas, comédie en trois actes en prose mêlée d'ariettes, représentée pour la première fois par les comédiens Italiens ordinaires du roi, le samedi, 27 Juin, par M. d'Hèle, musique de M. Grétry,' Paris, 1778, 8vo (2 editions); Parme, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'Les Fausses Apparences, ou l'Amant Jaloux, comédie en trois actes, mêlée d'ariettes, représentée devant leurs majestés à Versailles en Novembre 1778, les paroles sont de M. d'Hèle, la musique de M. Grétry,' Paris, 1778, 8vo (2 editions), and 1779, also Parme, 1781, 8vo; reprinted as 'L'Amant Jaloux, ou les Fausses Apparences' in 'Bibliothèque Dramatique,' 1849, t. xxx. 4. 'Les Événemens Imprévus, comédie en trois actes, mêlée d'ariettes, représentée pour la première fois par les comédiens Italiens ordinaires du roi le 13 Novembre, 1779, paroles de M. d'Hèle, musique de M. Grétry,'

Paris, 1779 and 1780, 8vo; 'Nouvelle édition, corrigée, conforme à la représentation et à la partition gravée,' Toulouse, 1788, 8vo; translated as 'Unforeseen Events, a comic opera, in three acts, from the French of M. d'Hèle,' in the 'Theatrical Recorder,' by Thomas Holcroft, 1806, vol. ii. (Nos. 2, 3, and 4 are reproduced in 'Petite Bibliothèque des Théâtres,' 1784, 18mo, in 'Œuvres de D'Hèle,' Paris, 1787, 18mo, in 'Théâtre de l'Opéra Comique,' Paris, 1812, 8 vols. 18mo, t. vii., and in Lepeintre, 'Suite du Répertoire du Théâtre Français,' Paris, 1823, t. Ivi., 18mo.) 5. 'Gilles Ravisseur, comédie-parade en un acte et en prose par M. Dhell, représentée pour la première fois, à Paris, sur le Théâtre des Variétés Amusantes le 1<sup>er</sup> Mars 1781, et à Versailles devant leurs majestés le 10 Sept. suivant,' Paris, 1781, 1782, and 1783, 8vo (reproduced in 'Petite Bibliothèque des Théâtres,' 1784, 18mo). 6. 'Les Trois Frères Jumeaux Vénitiens,' by Colalto, revised by D'Hèle and Cailhava in 1781, still in manuscript.

[The only satisfactory account of D'Hèle is by S. Van de Weyer, Lettre I. sur les anglais qui ont écrit en Français, first published in Miscellanies of Philobiblon Society, 1854, vol. i., and reproduced in Choix d'Opuscules, 1st series, London, 1863. See also Mémoires de Grétry and Correspondance de Grimm (passim), Luneau de Bois Germain, Almanach Musical, 1781; Almanach des trois grands spectacles de Paris, 1782; Mercure de France, 6 Jan. 1781; Nouveau Dictionnaire Historique, Caen, 1783, t. iv. 336; Annales Dramatiques, Paris, 1809; Michaud, Biographie Universelle, x. 603; Hoefler, Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxiii. 138-9; Athenæum Français, 12 May 1855; Examiner, 26 May 1855; Journal des Débats, 22 June 1856; Saturday Review, 4 Oct. 1856. The article by A. Houssaye in Galerie de Portraits du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle, 2<sup>e</sup> série, 1854, pp. 365-70, is very inaccurate, like the few scattered notices in English biographical dictionaries.]

H. R. T.

**HALES, WILLIAM** (1747-1831), chronologist, born 8 April 1747, was one of the children of the Rev. Samuel Hales, D.D., for many years curate and preacher at the cathedral church of Cork. He was educated by his maternal uncle, the Rev. James Kingston, prebendary of Donoughmore, and in 1764 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1768 he became fellow and B.A., and afterwards D.D. As tutor at the college he wore a white wig to obviate the objections of parents to his youthful appearance. His numerous pupils are said to have described his lectures as 'pleasant,' though he occasionally roused his pupils from bed by a dose of cold water. Hales also held the professorship of oriental languages in the university.

His first published work was 'Sonorum doctrina rationalis et experimentalis,' London, 1778, 8vo, a vindication and confirmation from recent experiments of Newton's theory of sounds. In 1782 he published 'De motibus Planetarum dissertatio,' Dublin, 12mo, on the motions of the planets in eccentric orbits, according to the Newtonian theory. In 1784 he printed at his own expense 'Analysis Aequationum,' Dublin, 4to. His friend, Baron Maseres, inserted it in his 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' and printed 250 separate copies. La Grange sent Hales a complimentary letter from Berlin on the 'Analysis.' In 1788 Hales, who had already taken orders, resigned his professorship for the rectory of Killeshandra, co. Cavan, where he lived in retirement for the remainder of his life. From about 1812 he also held the chancellorship of the diocese of Emly. In 1798 he procured from the government some troops who tranquillised the country round Killeshandra. Hales was a good parish priest, 'equally pleasing,' says his biographer, 'to the gentry and the lower orders.' He was a kind-hearted, well-informed man, who told anecdotes well. He rose at six and spent the day in learned studies. In the evening he told his children stories from the 'Arabian Nights,' or played with them the game of 'wild horses.' Until 1819 he was constantly engaged in writing for publication. His best-known work, 'A New Analysis of Chronology,' occupied him twenty years. It was published by subscription in 1809-12, 3 vols., London, 4to. A second edition appeared in 1830, 4 vols., London, 8vo. Hales, noting the great discordance of previous chronologists, 'laid it down as a rule to see with mine own eyes' (Letter to Bishop Percy, 6 June 1796), and investigated the original sources. He gives the apparatus for chronological computation (measures of time, eclipses, eras, &c.) Hales's work deals with the chronology of the whole Bible, and gives a portion of the early history of the world. In 1801 Hales suffered from 'a most malignant yellow fever,' caught during a kind visit to a stranger beggar-woman. He recovered, but from about 1820 or earlier he suffered from melancholy, and his mind seems to have become disordered. He died on 30 Jan. 1831, in his eighty-fourth year. Hales married, about the middle of 1791, Mary, second daughter of Archdeacon Whitty. They had two sons and two daughters.

A list of Hales's works, twenty-two in number, is printed at the end of his last publication, the 'Essay on the Origin and Purity of the Primitive Church of the British Isles,' London, 1819, 8vo. His most important publications, besides those already enumerated,

are: 1. 'Analysis Fluxionum,' in Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' vol. v., 1791, &c., 4to (mainly a vindication of Newton. Hales relates the effect of electrical fluid on himself in a violent fever). 2. 'The Inspector; or Select Literary Intelligence for the Vulgar, A.D. 1798, but correct A.D. 1801, the first year of the Nineteenth Century,' 1799, 8vo (cp. *Gent. Mag.* 1799, 865-72). 3. 'Irish Pursuits of Literature,' 1799, 8vo (cp. *ib.* lxi. 1135 ff.). 4. 'Methodism Inspected,' 2 parts, Dublin, 1803-5, 8vo. 5. 'Dissertations on the Principal Prophecies respecting . . . Christ,' 2nd ed. London, 1808, 8vo. 6. 'Letters on the . . . Tenets of the Romish Hierarchy,' London, 1813, 8vo; also other writings on the church of Rome. 7. 'Letters on the Sabellian Controversy,' published in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' and reprinted as 'Faith in the Holy Trinity,' 2nd ed., London, 1818, 8vo.

[Memoir of Hales in the British Mag. and Monthly Register of Religious . . . Information, vol. i. 1832; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 786, viii. 317, 320, 678; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**HALFORD, SIR HENRY (1766-1844)**, physician, was second son of Dr. James Vaughan, a successful physician of Leicester, who devoted his whole income to educating his seven sons, of whom John (*d.* 1839) became judge of the court of common pleas, Peter (*d.* 1825), dean of Chester, and Charles Richard (*d.* 1849), envoy extraordinary to the United States. The sixth son, Edward Thomas, was father of Dean Vaughan, Master of the Temple. Henry, born at Leicester on 2 Oct. 1766, entered at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1788 and M.D. in 1791. After studying some time at Edinburgh he settled in London, having borrowed 1,000*l.* on his own security. His good manners and learning soon made him friends, and he was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital in 1793, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1794, having been appointed physician extraordinary to the king in the previous year. In March 1795 he married Elizabeth Barbara, the third daughter of Lord St. John, and by 1800 his practice had so greatly increased that he gave up his hospital appointment. He inherited a large property on the death of Lady Denbigh, widow of his mother's cousin, Sir Charles Halford, seventh baronet, and consequently changed his name from Vaughan to Halford by act of parliament in 1809. George III, who had a strong liking for him, created him a baronet in the same year, and he subsequently attended George IV, William IV, and Queen Victoria. For many years after Dr. Matthew Baillie's death he was indisputably at the head of London practice. He

was president of the College of Physicians from 1820 till his death, an unbroken tenure which was by no means favourable to reform and progress; but he was largely instrumental in securing the removal of the college in 1825 from Warwick Lane to Pall Mall East. He was made K.C.H. on this occasion and G.C.H. by William IV. He died on 9 March 1844, and was buried in the parish church of Wistow, Leicestershire. His bust by Chantrey was presented to the College of Physicians by a number of fellows. His portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence is at Wistow. He left one son, Henry (1797-1868), who succeeded to the title, and one daughter.

Halford was a good practical physician with quick perception and sound judgment, but he depreciated physical examination of patients, knew little of pathology, and disliked innovation. His courtly, formal manners and his aristocratic connection served him well. His chief publications were first given as addresses to the College of Physicians, his subjects being such as 'The Climacteric Disease,' 'Tic Douloureux,' 'Shakespeare's Test of Insanity' ('Hamlet,' act iii. sc. 4), 'The Influence of some of the Diseases of the Body on the Mind,' 'Gout,' 'The Deaths of some Illustrious Persons of Antiquity,' &c.

Halford is described by J. F. Clarke (*Autobiographical Recollections*) as vain, cringing to superiors, and haughty to inferiors. James Wardrop [q. v.], surgeon to George IV, termed him 'the eel-backed baronet.' Some charges of unprofessional conduct are made against him by Clarke, who further states that when Charles I's coffin was opened in 1813 he obtained possession of a portion of the fourth cervical vertebra, which had been cut through by the axe, and used to show it at his dinner-table as a curiosity. This may be held to be confirmed by Halford's minute description of this bone in his 'Account.' Halford published: 1. 'An Account of what appeared on opening the Coffin of King Charles I,' 4to, 1813. 2. 'Essays and Orations delivered at the Royal College of Physicians,' 1831; 3rd edition, 1842. 3. 'Nugæ Metricæ. English and Latin, 1842, besides several separate addresses and orations.

[Halford's life by Dr. Munk in *Lives of British Physicians*, 2nd edit. 1857; Pettigrew's *Medical Portrait Gallery*, vol. i.; J. F. Clarke's *Autobiographical Recollections*, pp. 340-53; Sir B. Brodie's *Autobiography*, p. 110, in *Collected Works; Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 93, 6th ser. vii. 387, xi. 317.] G. T. B.

**HALFPENNY, JOSEPH (1748-1811)**, topographical draughtsman and engraver, was born on 9 Oct. 1748, at Bishopsthorpe

in Yorkshire, where his father was gardener to the Archbishop of York. He was apprenticed to a house-painter, and practised house-painting in York for some years. He afterwards raised himself to the position of an artist and a teacher of drawing. He acted as clerk of the works to John Carr the architect (1723-1807) [q. v.] when he was restoring the cathedral at York, and skillfully repaired some of its old decoration. From the scaffolding then erected he made those drawings of Gothic ornaments for which he is principally remembered.

In 1795 he commenced to publish by subscription his 'Gothic Ornaments in the Cathedral Church of York,' which was completed in twenty numbers in 1800. It was reprinted in 1807 under the old date, and a second edition appeared in 1831. The work consists of 175 specimens of ornament and four views of the interior of the church and chapter-house. It is specially valuable as depicting portions of the building since injured by fire. His 'Fragmenta Vetusta, or the Remains of Ancient Buildings in York,' was published in 1807. In both these works he was his own engraver. He drew and engraved the monument of Archbishop Bowet in York Minster for the second volume of Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' and an etching in the British Museum of a portrait (by L. Pickard) of Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, who died in 1614, is ascribed to him by Granger. The Grenville Library (British Museum) contains five views of churches in Yorkshire, published in 1816 and 1817 (after his death) by his daughters, Margaret and Charlotte Halfpenny. In the South Kensington Museum is a water-colour drawing by him of 'The Bridge, Fountains Abbey, Yorkshire' (1793); and in the British Museum a 'Landscape with Mansion in the Distance' (1793), purchased at the sale of the Percy collection in April 1890.

He was twice married, and was survived by two daughters. He died at his house in the Gillygate, York, on 11 July 1811, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Olave's, adjoining the ruins of the old abbey.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1800 pt. ii. p. 760, 1811 pt. ii. p. 91; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Graves's edition); Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, ii. pt. i. p. 11, and pt. ii. plate xxvii. p. 75; Hargrove's Hist. of York, 1818, pp. 599, 600; Browne's Metropolitan Church of St. Peter, York, 1847, p. 318, in the index of which the name is erroneously given as William Halfpenny; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Brit. Mus. Print Room Cat.; Cat. of Gallery of British Art at South Kensington.] B. P.

HALFPENNY, WILLIAM, *alias* MICHAEL HOARE (*A.* 1752), who styles himself architect and carpenter on the title-page of some of his works, appears to have resided at Richmond, Surrey, and in London during the first half of the eighteenth century. Batty Langley describes him in his 'Ancient Masonry' (1736), p. 147, as 'Mr. William Halfpenny, *alias* Hoare, lately of Richmond in Surrey, carpenter,' and seems to call him indifferently William Halfpenny and Michael Hoare. His published works were written with a view to being useful to 'those who are engaged in y<sup>e</sup> noble art of building,' and are mainly devoted to domestic architecture. He prepared estimates as well as designs for the construction of buildings as economically as possible. His more ambitious designs for country seats are in the classical architecture of the period. De Morgan speaks of his 'Arithmetic' as a 'surveyor's and artisan's book of application.' He has been credited with the invention of the method of drawing arches by the intersection of straight lines (B. LANGLEY, *Ancient Masonry*, p. 147), and his system for the formation of twisted hand-rails was well thought of in his time. He published: 1. 'Magnum in Parvo, or the Marrow of Architecture,' 1722; 1728 (containing instructions in the setting out of pillars and arches). 2. 'Practical Architecture,' 1st edit. n.d., 1724, 1730, 1736 (5th edit.), 1748, 1751. 3. 'The Art of Sound Building demonstrated in Geometrical Problems,' 1725 (containing a design for a church in Leeds). 4. 'Perspective made Easy,' 1731. 5. 'The Modern Builder's Assistant' (with John Halfpenny, Robert Morris, and T. Lightoler), 1742, 1757. 6. 'Arithmetic and Measurement Improved by Examples,' 1748. 7. 'A Perspective View of the sunk Pier and the two adjoining Arches at Westminster' (one folio plate), 1748. 8. 'A New and Complete System of Architecture,' 1749 (the British Museum copy is in French). 9. 'Twelve Beautiful Designs for Farm Houses,' 1749, 1750, 1774. 10. 'A Plan and Elevation of the Royal Fire Works in St. James's Park' (one folio sheet), 1749. 11. 'New Designs for Chinese Temples,' four parts (parts ii. iii. and iv. with John Halfpenny), 1750, 1752. 12. 'Six New Designs for Farm Houses,' 1751. 13. 'Useful Architecture,' 1751, 1755, 1760 (in which the preceding work is incorporated and new matter added, including designs for bridges). 14. 'Thirteen New Designs for Parsonages and Farm Houses,' 1752. 15. 'Rural Architecture in the Gothic Taste' (with John Halfpenny), 1752. 16. 'Chinese and Gothic Architecture pro-

perly ornamented' (with John Halfpenny), 1752. 17. 'Geometry, Theoretical and Practical,' 1752. 18. 'Rural Architecture in the Chinese Taste,' 1750, 1752. 19. 'The Country Gentleman's Pocket Companion and Builder's Assistant,' n.d. 20. 'Twenty-six New Designs of Geometrical Paling' (one folio sheet).

[Works of W. Halfpenny; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1752, pp. 194, 586; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Dict. of Architecture; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects; De Morgan's Arithmetic Books, p. 70; Brit. Mus. Print Room Cat.; Salmon's Palladio Londinensis (edit. Hoppus), 1755, preface; Batty Langley's Ancient Masonry, 1736, pp. 147, 391.] B. P.

**HALGHTON, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1324), bishop of Carlisle. [See HALTON.]

**HALHED, NATHANIEL BRASSEY** (1751-1830), orientalist, was born at Westminster on 25 May 1751. His father, William Halhed, of an old Oxfordshire family, was for eighteen years a director of the Bank of England. Halhed was at Harrow under Sumner, and there began his friendship with Richard Brinsley Sheridan, in conjunction with whom he subsequently produced a verse translation of Aristenetus. In 1768 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he made the acquaintance of William (afterwards Sir William) Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.], who led him to study Arabic. Having been jilted by Miss Linley in favour of Sheridan, he left England, obtaining a writership in the East India Company's service. In India he attracted the notice of Warren Hastings, at whose suggestion he began, at the age of twenty-three, his translation of the *Gentoo code*, completing it in 1776. This code was a digest of Sanskrit law-books made, at the instance of Hastings, by eleven Brahmans. Halhed translated from a Persian version; his work went through several editions, and was translated into French. In 1778 he published at Hooghly in Bengal a grammar of 'the Bengal language.' The printing-press set up by Halhed at Hooghly was the first in India; the type for printing Bengali was cut by Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Wilkins. Halhed was apparently the first to call public attention to the affinity between Sanskrit words and 'those of Persian, Arabic, and even of Latin and Greek,' an affinity independently detected somewhat earlier by French jesuits. He thus deserves recognition as one of the pioneers of modern philology. Returning to England in 1785, he became a candidate for Leicester at the general election of 1790, but, withdrawing from the contest, was elected M.P. for Lynton, Hampshire,

which he represented till 1795. In January of the latter year he became a believer in the prophetic claims of Richard Brothers [q. v.], being probably captivated by some resemblance between the teaching of Brothers and the oriental mysticism with which he was familiar. Contrary to the strong advice of his friend Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.], Halhed, on 31 March, in a speech which has been published, moved that Brothers's 'Revealed Knowledge' be laid before the House of Commons. In defending Brothers from a charge of treason he argued that it was no treason to claim the crown in a future contingency which involved 'a palpable impossibility.' On 21 April he moved for a copy of the warrant on which Brothers was apprehended. Neither motion found a seconder, and Halhed shortly after resigned his seat. His belief in Brothers does not seem to have lasted long, but it terminated his literary as well as his public career. Some of his relatives thought him out of his mind, and would have put him under restraint. With John Wright, a carpenter, who left Brothers with him, he corresponded till 1804. Investments in French assignats reduced his fortune, and in July 1809 he obtained a good appointment in the East India House. He died in London on 18 Feb. 1830, and was buried at Petersham, Surrey. He married (before 1784) Helena Ribaut, daughter of the Dutch governor of Chinsurah, Bengal, but died without issue. Halhed had some peculiarities, due to excessive sensitiveness, but endeared himself to his many friends. His imitations of Martial, suppressed on account of their personal allusions, show keen power of epigram. His collection of oriental manuscripts was purchased by the trustees of the British Museum. Other manuscripts went to his nephew, Nathaniel John Halhed, judge of the *Sudder Dewannee Adalut* (*d.* 1838). The legatee's representative only received them from the executor, Dr. John Grant, in 1863. Among them is a correspondence with Warren Hastings, from which it may be gathered that, between 1800 and 1816, Halhed had made considerable progress with an English translation of the '*Mahabhārata*' from a Persian version; the manuscript is now in the library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

He published: 1. 'The Love Epistles of Aristenetus, translated . . . into English metre,' &c., 1771, 8vo (preface signed H[alhed]. S[heridan].; reprinted in 'Bohn's Classical Library,' 1854). 2. 'A Code of *Gentoo Laws*,' &c., 1776, 4to (the translator's name is not on the title-page, but is given in the preliminary matter); 2nd edition, 1777, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1781, 8vo; in French, by J. B. R.

Robinet, 'Code des Lois des Gentoux,' Paris, 1778, 4to. Halhed's preface was criticised by George Costard [q. v.] 3. 'A Grammar of the Bengal Language,' &c., Hoogly (*sic*), 1778, 4to. 4. 'A Narrative of the Events . . . in Bombay and Bengal relative to the Mahratta Empire,' &c., 1779, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to Governor Johnstone on Indian Affairs,' &c., 1783, 8vo (signed 'Detector'). 6. 'The Letters of Detector on the Seventh and Eighth Reports of the Libel Committee,' &c., 1783, 8vo. 7. 'Imitations of some of the Epigrams of Martial,' &c., 1793, 4to (anon.; Latin and English). His contributions to the Brothers literature, all 1795, 8vo, are: 8. 'A Testimony of the Authenticity of the Prophecies of R. Brothers,' &c. 9. 'The Whole of the Testimonies to the Authenticity of the Prophecies,' &c. (prefixed is Halhed's portrait, engraved by White from a drawing by I. Cruikshank). 10. 'A Word of Admonition to the Rt. Hon. Wm. Pitt,' &c. 11. 'Two Letters to the Rt. Hon. Lord Loughborough,' &c. 12. 'Speech in the House of Commons,' &c. (31 March; two editions, same year). 13. 'The Second Speech,' &c. (21 April; two editions, same year). 14. 'Liberty and Equality, a Sermon or Essay,' &c. 15. 'A Calculation of the Millenium . . . Reply to Dr. Horne,' &c. (three editions, same year; contains also No. 12). 16. 'An Answer to Dr. Horne's Second Pamphlet,' &c. (contains also No. 14).

[The World, 18 June 1790; Teignmouth's Memoirs of Sir W. Jones, 1804; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Moore's Memoirs of Sheridan, 1825; Impey's Memoirs, 1846; information from W. B. Halhed, esq.]

A. G.

**HALIBURTON, GEORGE** (1616–1665), bishop of Dunkeld, was the son of George Haliburton, minister of Glenisla, Forfarshire, from 1615 to 1651 (SCOTT, *Fasti*, vi. 748). Graduating at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1636, he was on 1 Aug. 1642 presented by the general assembly to the parish of Menmuir in his native county, and in the year following attended the Scots army at Newcastle. He was translated to the second or collegiate charge at Perth in 1644, and was at Perth when it surrendered to Montrose after his victory at Tippermuir (1 Sept. 1644). For 'conversing, eating, drinking, and asking a grace at dinner with' the excommunicated marquis he was deposed by the commission of the general assembly on 27 Nov. 1644. The assembly ratified the sentence (26 Feb. 1644–5), but on making submission on his knees to the presbytery he was reponed by the assembly in June of the same year. In December 1651 he was silenced by the Eng-

lish garrison at Perth, and forbidden to preach 'for preaching in the king's interest notwithstanding his defeat at Worcester.' On the Restoration he was nominated (1661), along with James Sharp and others, a parliamentary commissioner for visiting the universities and colleges of Aberdeen. He was spoken of for the see of the Isles, but was appointed to that of Dunkeld, to which he was consecrated (without re-ordination, though he was only in presbyterian orders) at Holyrood on 7 May 1662. He had no liking for harsh measures, but strictly enforced the law, depriving his own kinsman, George Halyburton, minister of Aberdalgie, Perthshire, the father of Thomas Halyburton [q. v.] He died at his own house in Perth on 5 April 1665, leaving two sons, James and George, by his marriage with Catherine Lindsay. Keith calls him 'a very good, worthy man; writers of the other side admitted he was a 'man of utterance,' but inferred insincerity from his frequent changes. He had been a zealous covenanter, and ended by accepting a bishopric, but he was all along a royalist.

[Haliburton's Memoirs; Lamont's Diary; Keith's Catalogue; Hew Scott's *Fasti*, iv. 615, 838, vi. 841–2; Grub's *Ecl. Hist.*, &c.] J. C.

**HALIBURTON, GEORGE** (1628–1715), bishop successively of Brechin and Aberdeen, son of William Haliburton, A.M., minister of Collace, Perthshire, was born at Collace in 1628. His father was brother-german to James Haliburton of Enteryse, and was connected with the notable family of the Haliburtons of Pitcur, while his mother was a daughter of Archbishop Gladstones of St. Andrews. Having studied at St. Andrews University, George took his degree as master of arts in 1646, and two years afterwards he was presented to the parish of Coupar-Angus. His strong episcopalian proclivities brought about his suspension from this charge in September 1650; but this sentence was reversed in November 1652, and he continued to retain his position as minister of Coupar-Angus long after he had gained high ecclesiastical preferment. In 1673 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of St. Andrews, and he was promoted by Charles II to the bishopric of Brechin on 30 May 1678. The revenues of this bishopric, though once very extensive, had been greatly reduced at the Reformation, and it appears from the 'Register of the Privy Seal' that on 28 Jan. 1680 the king presented Haliburton to the additional parish of Farnell in Forfarshire, on the ground of the poverty of the bishopric. Haliburton retained this plurality of benefices until he

was translated from Brechin to the bishopric of Aberdeen on 15 July 1682. He remained in Aberdeen till the abolition of episcopacy by the estates in April 1689, when he retired to the small estate of Denhead, Coupar-Angus, which he had purchased. He resisted the appointment of the presbyterian minister to the church of Halton of Newtyle, which was in the neighbourhood of his residence, and from 1698 till 1710 he conducted services there according to the episcopal ritual in defiance of the authorities, until age and infirmity compelled him to desist. He died at Denhead on 29 Sept. 1715, being then in his eighty-seventh year, leaving a widow and a family of three sons and one daughter.

[Wodrow's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Keith's Cat. of Scottish Bishops; Hew Scott's *Fasti Ecclesie Scoticane*; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee.] A. H. M.

**HALIBURTON**, formerly **BURTON**, **JAMES** (1788-1862), Egyptologist, was born on 22 Sept. 1788. His father, James Haliburton, of Mableton, Tunbridge, Kent, and afterwards of The Holme, Regent's Park, was a member of the family of Haliburton of Roxburghshire, but changed his name in early life to Burton, and devoted himself to the conduct of large building speculations, especially in London. James Burton the younger was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1810 and M.A. in 1815. He was engaged by Mehemet Ali Pasha to take part in a geological survey of Egypt, and sailed from Naples for that country in March 1822. During this and the following years he made a journey into the eastern desert, in the course of which he decided the position of Myos Hormos or Aphrodite (*Add. MS.* 25624). In April 1824 he was with John Gardner Wilkinson [q. v.], the famous Egyptologist, at Alexandria, and was contemplating an expedition to the oasis and Western Egypt (*Add. MS.* 25658, ff. 3, 9). During 1825 and 1826 he made a journey up the Nile, and in the latter year met Edward W. Lane [q. v.] at Dendarah, and afterwards travelled with him (**LANE-POOLE**, *Life of Lane*, p. 31). Between 1825 and 1828 his 'Excerpta Hieroglyphica,' consisting of sixty-four lithographs without any letterpress, were published at Cairo. Shortly afterwards Burton returned to England, where he spent the next two years. From April 1830 to February 1832 he was on a journey in the eastern desert. He came home about 1835, and does not appear to have again visited Egypt. In 1838 he resumed the name of Haliburton, and in the same year he was one of the com-

mittee for the White River Expedition. During the latter part of his life he devoted himself chiefly to the collection of particulars concerning his ancestors, the Haliburtons. For many years previously to 1841 he was a fellow of the Geological Society, but after that date his name disappears from the society's lists. Haliburton died on 22 Feb. 1862, and was buried in West Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh; his tombstone gives the dates of his birth and death, and has the inscription, 'James Haliburton, a zealous investigator in Egypt of its Languages and Antiquities.'

Haliburton was a friend of Joseph Bonomi [q. v.], and, like him, held an honourable place in the band of workers employed by Robert Hay of Linplum, N.B., to make sketches and drawings of Egyptian antiquities. His merits were rather those of an intelligent traveller and copyist than of a scholar, but Sir John Gardner Wilkinson, in the preface to his 'Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians,' speaks highly of the assistance which Burton rendered him. His 'Collectanea Ægyptiaca,' contained in sixty-three volumes (*MSS. Add.* 25613-75), were presented to the British Museum in 1864 by his younger brother, Decimus Burton, the architect [q. v.] They include, besides carefully kept diaries, numerous drawings of hieroglyphic inscriptions, architectural sketches and notes on the history, geology, zoology, and botany of the country, together with his passports and correspondence. Many of Haliburton's other drawings and maps are contained in the collection of views, sketches, &c., made for Robert Hay, and now in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 29812-60).

[Authorities quoted; information kindly supplied by his nephew, Alfred H. Burton, esq.; Haliburton's *Collectanea Ægyptiaca*; Cat. Grad. Cantab.; Geological Society's Lists of members; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.] C. L. K.

**HALIBURTON, THOMAS** (1674-1712), professor of divinity at St. Andrews. [See **HALYBURTON**.]

**HALIBURTON, THOMAS CHANDLER** (1796-1865), author of 'Sam Slick,' only child of the Hon. William Otis Haliburton, a justice of the court of common pleas of Nova Scotia, by Lucy, eldest daughter of Major Grant, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in December 1796, and educated at the grammar school and at King's College in his native town. In 1820 he was called to the bar. He practised at Annapolis Royal, the former capital of Nova Scotia, where he acquired a large and lucrative business. After a short time he entered the legislative as-

sembly as member for the county of Annapolis. In 1828 he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas of Nova Scotia, which place he held to 1840, when the court of common pleas was abolished and his services were transferred to the supreme court, where he commenced his duties 1 Jan. 1842. In February 1856 he resigned his office of judge, and removed to England, where he continued to reside to his death. In 1825 and 1829 he published histories of his native province. His works were widely circulated, and the Nova Scotia House of Assembly tendered him a vote of thanks for his Historical Account, which he received in person in his place in parliament. He next began a series of articles in the 'Nova Scotian' newspaper in 1835, writing under the pseudonym of Sam Slick, a Yankee pedlar. The articles were popular, and were copied by the American press. They were then collected together and published at Halifax anonymously in 1837, and several editions were issued in the United States. A copy being taken to England by General Fox, was given to Richard Bentley, who issued an edition which had a considerable circulation. The only benefit which Haliburton received from this English edition was the presentation from Bentley of a silver salver, with an inscription written by the Rev. Richard Barham. Haliburton, writing as Sam Slick, told his countrymen many home truths. Those who laughed at Sam Slick's jokes did not always relish his outspoken criticisms, and his popularity as a writer was far greater out of Nova Scotia than in it; his fame, however, became general. None of his writings are regularly constructed stories, but the incidents and characters are always spirited and mostly humorous. 'Sam Slick' had a very extensive sale, and notwithstanding its idiomatic peculiarities was translated into several languages. In 1842 Haliburton visited England again, and in the next year embodied the result of his observations on English society in his amusing work 'The Attaché.' 'The Bubbles of Canada. By the Author of "The Clockmaker,"' issued in 1839, was a serious book on the political government of the country. It was suggested by Lord Durham's famous report, and attracted much attention in England. His other works are 'The Letter Bag of the Great Western,' 1839, and 'The Old Judge,' 1843. On resigning his judgeship in 1856 he applied for his pension of 300*l.* a year; the claim was resisted for several years, and he did not succeed in obtaining the first payment until after a decision in his favour made by the judicial committee of the privy council in England.

In 1856 he took up his residence in London, where he became a member of the Athenæum Club. In 1857 he was asked to come forward as member of parliament for Middlesex, a proposal which he declined, but two years afterwards, on the general election, at the solicitation of the Duke of Northumberland, he stood for Launceston in the conservative interest, was elected 29 April 1859, and sat until 6 July 1865. The university of Oxford created him a D.C.L. in 1858, the university of King's College, Windsor, having previously made him an honorary M.A. He died at his residence, Gordon House, Isleworth, Middlesex, 27 Aug. 1865. In 1889 a society called 'The Haliburton' was established at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, to further the development of a distinctive Canadian literature. The first publication of the society (July 1889) was a memoir of Haliburton by F. Blake Crofton.

Haliburton married first in 1816 Louisa, daughter of Captain Lawrence Neville of the 19th light dragoons (she died in 1840); secondly, in 1856, Sarah Harriet, daughter of William Mostyn Owen of Woodhouse, Shropshire, and widow in 1844 of Edward Hosier Williams of Eaton Mascott, Shrewsbury.

Haliburton was the first writer who used the American dialect, and was pronounced by Artemus Ward to be the founder of the American school of humour. He was author of the following works, several of which went to numerous editions: 1. 'A General Description of Nova Scotia,' 1825. 2. 'An Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia,' 1829, 2 vols. 3. 'The Clockmaker, or Sayings and Doings of Sam Slick of Slickville,' three series, 1837, 1838, 1840. 4. 'The Letter Bag of the Great Western, or Life in a Steamer,' 1839. 5. 'The Bubbles of Canada. By the Author of "The Clockmaker,"' 1839. 6. 'A Reply to the Report of the Earl of Durham. By a Colonist,' 1839. 7. 'Traits of American Humour by Native Authors,' 1843. 8. 'Sam Slick's Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' 1843, 2 vols. 9. 'The Old Judge, or Life in a Colony,' 1843, 2 vols. 10. 'The Americans at Home, or Byeways, Backwoods, and Prairies,' 1843, 3 vols. 11. 'The Attaché, or Sam Slick in England,' 1843-4, 4 vols. 12. 'Rule and Misrule of the English in America,' 1850, 2 vols. 13. 'Nature and Human Nature,' 1855. 14. 'Address at Glasgow on the Condition, Resources, and Prospects of British North America,' 1857. 15. 'Speech in House of Commons on Repeal of Duties on Foreign and Colonial Wool,' 1860. 16. 'The Season Ticket,' a series of articles reprinted from the 'Dublin University Magazine,' 1860. Pirated compilations

from Haliburton's works were brought out under the following titles, which were invented by American publishers: 'Yankee Stories and Yankee Letters,' 1852; 'Yankee Yarns; 'Sayings and Doings of Samuel Slick, Esq., together with his Opinion on Matrimony; and 'Sam Slick in search of a Wife.'

[Memoir, by F. Blake Crofton, 1889; Morgan's *Bibliotheca Canadensis*, 1867, pp. 166-71; Grant's *Portraits of Public Characters*, 1841, i. 291-304; Tallis's *Drawing Room Portrait Gallery*, 1860, 3rd series, with portrait; *Illustrated London News*, 15 July 1843, p. 37, with portrait, and 9 Sept. 1865, p. 245, with portrait; Bentley's *Miscellany*, 1843, xiv. 81-94, with portrait; *Statesmen of England*, 1862, with portrait; *The Critic*, 5 Feb. 1859, p. 126, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HALIDAY, ALEXANDER HENRY**, M.D. (1728?-1802), physician and politician, son of Samuel Haliday [q. v.], the nonsubscribing divine, was born at Belfast about 1728. He was educated at Glasgow as a physician, and practised with great repute at Belfast, where for nearly half a century he was one of the most influential of public men. On 23 Dec. 1770 Belfast was invaded by some twelve hundred insurgents belonging to the society known as 'Hearts of Steel,' who marched from Templepatrick, co. Antrim, to rescue one David Douglas, imprisoned on a charge of maiming cattle. The 'Hearts of Steel' were animated by agrarian discontent, and their immediate grievance was that Belfast capitalists had purchased leases from the Marquis of Donegall over the tenants' heads. Haliday's prompt interposition between the rioters and the authorities saved the town from destruction by fire. His house in Castle Street was the headquarters of James Caulfeild, earl of Charlemont [q. v.], on his annual visits to Belfast from 1782 in connection with the volunteer conventions. His correspondence with Charlemont (of which some specimens are given in Benn) lasted till the earl's death, and is full of information on the politics of the north of Ireland, enlivened by strokes of humour. He died at Belfast on 28 April 1802. 'Three nights before he died,' writes Mrs. Mattear to William Drennan [q. v.], 'Bruce and I played cards with him, and the very night that was his last he played out the rubber. "Now," said he, "the game is finished, and the last act near a close."' He was buried in the Clifton Street cemetery, then newly laid out. His will leaves to his wife (an Edmonstone of Red Hall) 'a legacy of 100*l.* by way of atonement for the many unmerciful scolds I have thrown away upon her at the whist table,' also 'the sum of 500*l.* in gratitude for her never having given on

any other occasion from her early youth till this hour any just cause to rebuke or complain of her,' and 'a further sum of 100*l.*' for her goodness in amusing him with 'a game of picket' when his eyesight had decayed. His fine library, rich in classics, was sold after his death; part of it is now the property of the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast. Haliday wrote, but did not publish, a tragedy, submitted to Charlemont, and many satirical verses. His grandson and namesake published anonymously a volume of original hymns, Belfast, 1844, 16mo.

[Benn's *Hist. of Belfast*, 1877, i. 520 sq., 615, 631 sq., 663 sq., 1880 ii. 35; *Belfast News-Letter*, 30 April 1802; Benn's manuscripts in the possession of Miss Benn, Belfast.] A. G.

**HALIDAY, CHARLES** (1789-1866), antiquary, born in 1789, was son of William Halliday or Haliday, an apothecary in Dublin, and younger brother of William Haliday [q. v.] He passed some of his early years in London, and about 1812 began business in Dublin as a merchant. He took an active part in the attempts to ameliorate the condition of the poor, especially during the cholera at Dublin in 1832. He was in 1833 elected a member of the corporation for improving the harbour of Dublin and superintending the lighthouses on the Irish coasts, and to the affairs of this body his attention was mainly devoted through life. Haliday acquired considerable wealth, erected a costly villa near Dublin, and formed a large collection of books and tracts. He filled for many years the posts of consul for Greece, secretary of the chamber of commerce, Dublin, and director of the Bank of Ireland. His public services to the commercial community of Dublin were acknowledged by presentations of addresses and plate on two occasions. He died at Monkstown, near Dublin, 14 Sept. 1866. In 1847 Haliday was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to which body a large portion of the books and tracts collected by him were presented by his widow, and a catalogue of them has been completed by the writer of the present notice. A portrait of Haliday is preserved with his collection at the Royal Irish Academy.

Haliday was author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Influence of the Excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors in producing Crime, Disease, and Poverty in Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1830. 2. 'The Necessity of combining a Law of Settlement with Local Assessment in the proposed Bill for the Relief of the Poor of Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1838. 3. 'A Letter to the Commissioners of Landlord and Tenant Inquiry on

the State of the Law in respect of the Building and Occupation of Houses in towns in Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1844. 4. 'An Appeal to the Lord-Lieutenant [of Ireland] on behalf of the Labouring Classes,' Dublin, 1847, in relation to the rights of the poor in the vicinity of Kingstown, near Dublin. 5. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Sir William Somerville, Bart., M.P., from the Corporation for Preserving and Improving the Port of Dublin, with Observations on the Report of Captain Washington, R.N., to the Harbour Department of the Admiralty on the state of the Harbours and Lighthouses on the South and South-West of Ireland,' Dublin, 1849.

Haliday collected some material for a history of the port and commerce of Dublin from early times, but he did not live to complete the work. The results of his labours were embodied in the three following papers: 1. 'On the Ancient Name of Dublin,' printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' vol. xxii. 1854. 2. 'Observations explanatory of a plan and estimate for a Citadel at Dublin, 1673.' 3. 'On the Scandinavian Antiquities of Dublin.' Portions of the last paper were communicated to the Royal Irish Academy in 1857. The whole of it, together with the second paper, was published with the title of 'The Scandinavian Kingdom of Dublin' (Dublin, 1881), under the editorship of John P. Prendergast, esq. An unfinished treatise on the 'sanitary condition of Kingstown' by Haliday was published at Dublin in 1867 by Thomas M. Madden, M.D.

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy; Webb's Irish Biography; private information.]

J. T. G.

**HALIDAY** or **HOLLYDAY**, SAMUEL (1685-1739), Irish non-subscribing divine, was son of the Rev. Samuel Haliday (or Hollyday) (1637-1724), who was ordained presbyterian minister of Convoy, co. Donegal, in 1664; removed to Omagh in 1677 (*MS. Minutes of Laggan*); fled to Scotland in 1688, where he was successively minister of Dunscore, Drysdale, and New North Church, Edinburgh (*Scorr, Fasti*); and returning to Ireland in 1692, became minister of Ardstraw, where he continued till his death. Samuel, the son, was born in 1685, probably at Omagh, where his father was then minister. In 1701 he entered Glasgow College, his name being enrolled in the register as 'Samuel Hollyday, Hibernus,' among the students of the first class under John Loudon, professor of logic and rhetoric. He graduated M.A., and went to Leyden to study theology (19 Nov. 1705). In 1706, whilst at Leyden, he published a theological 'Disputatio' in Latin. In the same year he was licensed at Rotterdam, and in

1708 received ordination at Geneva, choosing, he said, to be ordained in this place, 'because the terms of communion are not narrowed by any human impositions.' He now became chaplain to the Scots Cameronian regiment, serving in this capacity under Marlborough in Flanders. He was received by the synod of Ulster in 1712 as 'an ordained minister without charge,' and declared capable of being settled in any of its congregations. For some time, however, he lived in London, where he 'appears to have been highly esteemed and well known to the leaders of the whig party both in and out of the government' (REID, *History of Irish Presbyterian Church*, iii. 213), and used his influence to promote the interests of his fellow-churchmen. In 1718 he took a leading part in obtaining a considerable augmentation of the *regium donum*; the synod of Ulster thanked him for his zeal in the service of the church, and voted him 30*l.* to aid in covering his outlay in opposing the extension of the Schism Bill to Ireland. In 1719 he was present at the Salters' Hall debates, and in the same year received a call from the first congregation of Belfast, vacant by the death of the Rev. John McBride. He was at this time chaplain to Colonel Anstruther's regiment of foot. A report having arisen that he held Arian views, the synod in June 1720 considered the matter, and unanimously resolved that he had 'sufficiently cleared his innocency.' His accuser, the Rev. Samuel Dunlop, Athlone, was rebuked. On 28 July 1720, the day appointed for his installation in Belfast, he refused to subscribe the Westminster Confession of Faith, tendering instead to the presbytery the following declaration: 'I sincerely believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the only rule of revealed religion, a sufficient test of orthodoxy or soundness in the faith, and to settle all the terms of ministerial and Christian communion, to which nothing may be added by any synod, assembly, or council whatsoever: and I find all the essential articles of the Christian doctrine to be contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith, which articles I receive upon the sole authority of the holy Scriptures' (preface to his *Reasons against Subscription*, p. v). The presbytery proceeded with the installation, in violation of the law of the church, and in the face of a protest and appeal from four members. The case came before the synod in 1721; but though Haliday still refused to sign the Confession, the matter was allowed to drop. A resolution was, however, carried after long debate that all members of synod who were willing to subscribe the confession might do so, with which the majority complied. Hence arose

the terms 'subscribers' and 'non-subscribers.' Haliday continued identified with the latter till his death. A number of members of his congregation were so dissatisfied with the issue of the case that they refused to remain under his ministry. After much opposition they were erected by the synod into a new charge. The establishment of this congregation called forth 'A Letter from the Revs. Messrs. Kirkpatrick and Haliday, Ministers in Belfast, to a Friend in Glasgow, with relation to the new Meeting-house in Belfast,' Edinburgh, 1723. The subscription controversy raged for years, Haliday continuing to take a foremost part in it, both in the synod and through the press. In 1724 he published 'Reasons against the Imposition of Subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith, or any such Human Tests of Orthodoxy, together with Answers to the Arguments for such Impositions,' pp. xvi and 152, Belfast, 1724. A reply to this having been issued by the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, Tullylish, co. Down, Haliday published 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Kennedy, occasioned by some personal Reflections,' Belfast, 1725, and in the following year 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Francis Iredell, occasioned by his "Remarks" on "A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Kennedy,"' Belfast, 1726. To end the strife the synod in 1725 adopted the expedient of placing all the non-subscribing ministers in one presbytery, that of Antrim, which in the following year was excluded from the body. Haliday also published 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of the Rev. Mr. Michael Bruce, preached at Holywood on 7 Dec. 1735,' pp. 35, Belfast, 1735. A correspondence between him and the Rev. James Kirkpatrick of Belfast on the one side, and the Rev. Charles Mastertown, minister of the newly erected congregation there, on the other, with regard to a proposal that the two former and their congregations should communicate along with the hearers of the latter, may be found in the preface to Kirkpatrick's 'Scripture Plea,' 1724, p. 5, &c. Haliday married the widow of Arthur Maxwell, who brought him considerable property. He died on 5 March 1739 in his fifty-fourth year (*Belfast News Letter*, ii. 157).

[MS. Minutes of Laggan; MS. Minutes of Synod of Ulster; Narrative of Seven Synods; Peacock's *Leyden Students*, p. 45; Reid's *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, vol. iii.; Witherow's *Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland*, vol. i.] T. H.

**HALIDAY, WILLIAM** (1788-1812), Irish grammarian, born in Dublin in 1788, was son of William Haliday or Halliday, an apothecary, and elder brother of Charles Haliday

day [q. v.] He was bred a solicitor, and learnt Irish from three Munstermen who lived in Dublin, MacFaelchu, O'Connell, and O'Catthasaigh; and so despised in his middle sphere of society was the native language of Ireland that Haliday assumed the name of William O'Hara when he began to take lessons from O'Catthasaigh. In 1808 he published in Dublin 'Uraicecht na Gaedhilge: a Grammar of the Irish Language,' under another assumed name, Edmond O'Connell. This is a compilation based upon Stewart's 'Gaelic Grammar.' He was one of the founders in 1807 of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, established for the investigation and revival of ancient Irish literature, and in 1811 published in Dublin the first volume of a text and translation of Keating's 'History of Ireland.' He had begun an Irish dictionary when he died, 26 Oct. 1812. He was an enthusiastic student of Irish literature of the same kind as O'Reilly the lexicographer. Their work is defective in thoroughness, because of their imperfect training, but has been of great service to many more learned persons, and has given much enjoyment to many of the unlearned.

[Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*, 1878; O'Donovan's *Grammar of the Irish Language*, 1845, preface; O'Reilly's *Irish-English Dictionary*, 1821, preface; *Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin*, 1808.] N. M.

**HALIFAX, MARQUIS OF.** [See SAVILE, GEORGE, 1633-1695.]

**HALIFAX, EARLS OF.** [See MONTAGU, CHARLES, 1661-1715; DUNK, GEORGE MONTAGUE, 1716-1771.]

**HALIFAX, VISCOUNT.** [See WOOD, CHARLES, 1800-1885.]

**HALIFAX, JOHN** (d. 1256). [See HOLYWOOD.]

**HALKERSTON, PETER** (d. 1833?), Scotch lawyer, received a university education, and took the degree of M.A. He studied law, and became a member of the Society of Solicitors to the Supreme Courts of Scotland. For ten years he acted as one of the examiners of that body, and was their librarian for a still longer period. He also held for some time the office of bailie of the abbey of Holyrood. During his tenure of office he studied the records of the place, and produced in 1831 'A Treatise on the History, Law, and Privileges of the Palace and Sanctuary of Holyrood House.' Halkerston, who seems to have directed himself rather to the theoretical than the practical side of his profession, received the honorary degree of LL.D., and was also elected an extraordinary member

of the Royal Physical Society. His other works were: 1. 'A Compendium or General Abridgement of the Faculty Collection of Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session from Feb. 4 1754 to the Session of 1817,' Edinb. 1819-20. 2. 'A Translation and Explanation of the Technical Terms in Mr. Erskine's Institutes of the Law of Scotland,' Edinb. 1820; 2nd edition, 1829. 3. 'A Collection of Latin Maxims and Rules in Law and Equity, with an English translation,' Edinb. 1823. 4. 'An Analysis of the Act of Parliament 6 Geo. IV, and the Acts of Sederunt founded thereon,' Edinb. 1827. These acts remodelled the procedure in the court of session. 5. 'A Digest of the Law of Scotland relating to Marriage. Book i,' Edinb. 1827; new edition, 1831.

[References in works above quoted; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] F. W. T.

**HALKERSTONE, DAVID** (d. 1680), covenanter. [See HACKSTON.]

**HALKET, GEORGE** (d. 1756), Scottish song-writer, is said by Peter Buchan (*Gleanings of Scotch, English, and Irish Old Ballads*) to have been a native of Aberdeenshire. In 1714 he was appointed schoolmaster, precentor, and session-clerk in the parish of Rathen, Aberdeenshire. One apartment served for dwelling and schoolhouse, and when, in 1718, Halket married Janet Adamson, the heritors being severely economical caused his box-bed to be reversed, so that its back should be a partition between school and bedroom, while they let a window into the north wall to insure the comfort of the sleepers. Halket's unsteady habits led to his dismissal from Rathen in 1725, and with his wife and three children he settled at Cairnbulg, some distance off, and was a more or less successful schoolmaster there for twenty-five years. In 1750 he removed to Memsie, becoming tutor in the families of Colonel Fraser and Sir James Innes, besides doing other private teaching. His last change was to Tyrie, where he died in 1756. According to Buchan, he is buried in Fraserburgh old churchyard.

Halket's only undoubted publication is a thin 12mo volume, entitled 'Occasional Poems upon Several Subjects,' printed at Aberdeen in 1727 for the author, who figures on the title-page as 'George Hacket.' There are four poems in the work: 'Advice to Youth,' based on Ecclesiastes, xii. 1-2; 'Good Friday,' in which the author illustrates one part of his theme with severe references to the treatment of Charles I by Scottish and English whigs; 'Easter Day;' and an insipid 'Pastoral.' The volume containing these poems is extremely rare and was unknown to Buchan. Perhaps the only existing copy is in

the Mitchell Library, Glasgow. It has not much value as literature, nothing in it approaching the rapid movement and the pungent satirical thrusts of the Jacobite ballad, 'Whirry Whigs, Awa' Man,' and nothing suggestive of the romantic tenderness, the cheerful and resolute self-dependence, and the lyrical grace of 'Logie o' Buchan.' Halket is credited with both of these poems, but there is a total lack of evidence on the point. As, however, there is no one else of the period to whom they can be assigned, it is just possible that they are his, and at any rate his claims are supported by a persistent tradition and the weighty surmise of Peter Buchan. Halket is quite likely to have written 'A Dialogue between the Devil and George II,' a perusal of which, in 1746, caused the Duke of Cumberland to offer a reward of 100*l.* for the author 'alive or dead.' He may also have been the author of a ballad entitled 'Schism Displayed.'

[Peter Buchan's *Gleanings*, as above; William Walker's *Bards of Bon-Accord*.] T. B.

**HALKETT, LADY ANNE** or **ANNA** (1622-1699), royalist and writer on religious subjects, born in London 4 Jan. 1622, was the younger daughter of Thomas Murray, a cadet of the Tullibardine family, who had been appointed by James I tutor to his son Charles, and subsequently was provost of Eton College. Her mother was Jane Drummond, related to the noble family of Perth, who, after acting as sub-governess to the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth during the absence of the Countess of Roxburgh, succeeded on the death of the countess to her office. Anne lost her father when she was only three years old, and was carefully educated by her mother. She and her sister Jane were sent to masters to be instructed in French, dancing, and playing on the lute and virginals, and a gentlewoman was kept for instructing them in needlework. Special importance was also attached to her religious instruction, and in her early years she was seldom or never absent 'from divine service at five o'clock in the morning in summer, and six o'clock in the winter' (*Autobiography*, p. 3). In order to help the poor she studied physic and surgery with such success that patients sought her from all parts of England and Scotland as well as from the continent. In 1644 her affections became engaged to Thomas Howard, eldest son of Edward, lord Howard. Her mother forbade the match on account of the small fortune of the lovers. She would not marry in defiance of her mother, but promised to marry no one else. She asked her relative, Sir Patrick Drum-

mond, to procure her admission to a protestant nunnery in Holland, but he succeeded in reconciling her to her mother. In July 1646 Howard married Lady Elizabeth Mordaunt. Anne's mother died on 28 Aug. of the following year, and shortly afterwards, through her brother Will, she made the acquaintance of Joseph Bampfield [q. v.] He pleased her by his serious discourse, and she helped him in contriving the escape of the Duke of York by procuring from her tailor a female disguise for the duke. She herself dressed the duke in the disguise at the waterside—and provided him also with a Woodstreet cake—before he entered the barge that conveyed him to the ship at Greenwich. After the escape of the duke she had frequent interviews with Bampfield, who made use of her in the conveyance of letters between him and the king. He persuaded her that his wife was dead, and offered her his hand. In the autumn of 1649 she was on a visit to Anne, wife of Sir Charles Howard of Naworth Castle, when she heard of Bampfield's arrest, and was then informed that his wife was alive. This caused a serious illness, in which her life was despaired of. Her recovery was assisted by the happy news that—as she supposed in answer to her prayers—Bampfield had escaped from the Gatehouse. At the instance of Bampfield, in whose good faith she had still implicit trust, the Earl of Derwentwater promised that if she came to Scotland he would assist her in the recovery of part of her inheritance. Bampfield was himself then in Scotland. She reached Edinburgh on 6 June 1650, and was introduced to Charles II at Dunfermline. After the battle of Dunbar she left on 2 Sept. for the north, but was delayed two days at Kinross, attending the soldiers wounded in the battle. On reaching Perth she received the special thanks of the king for the exercise of her skill, and he sent her from Aberdeen a reward of fifty pieces. Bampfield still protested his innocence, and she consented to an interview. She remained for about two years with the Countess of Dunfermline at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, where she was visited by a large number of sick and wounded persons. In June 1652 she returned to Edinburgh, where she began a law-suit for the recovery of the portion left her by her mother. She stayed there to assist Bampfield in royalist plots. In February 1652-3 he left to promote a rising in the north, when she was disquieted by the prediction of Jane Hambleton, supposed to be gifted with the second sight, that Bampfield should never be her husband, and shortly afterwards news reached her that Bampfield's wife was undoubtedly living in London (*ib.*

p. 83). Sir James Halkett, who had already paid her his addresses, now induced her to undertake the charge of his two daughters, and to give him also a conditional promise of marriage. In 1654 she paid a visit to London, when Bampfield obtained an interview by surprise, and asked whether she was married to Sir James Halkett. She said 'I am' (out aloud), and secretly said 'not.' He immediately rose up and said, 'I wish you and him much happiness together' (*ib.* p. 99). She was married to Halkett 2 March 1656 at her sister's house at Charleton, and a few days afterwards returned to Scotland. While pregnant with her first child, and apprehensive that she might die in childbirth, she wrote a tract entitled 'The Mother's Will to her Unborn Child.' On the death of Charles I she had been deprived of her interest, amounting to 412*l.* annually, due upon an unexpired lease of Barhamstead, a house and park belonging to the king. She had also found that her 'malignancy' had rendered her efforts for the recovery of 2,000*l.* of her portion entirely fruitless. At the Restoration she applied for compensation, but received nothing more than 500*l.* out of the exchequer, and 50*l.* from the Duke of York as a gift to one of her children. After her husband's death in 1676 she found it necessary to supplement her income by taking the charge, in her house at Dunfermline, of the education of the children of several persons of rank. James II, after his accession in 1685, rewarded her services to him in assisting his escape by a pension of 100*l.* a year. She died 22 April 1699.

Lady Halkett left twenty volumes in manuscript, chiefly on religious subjects. A list of the contents is given in her 'Life,' prefixed to the volume of her writings published in 1701. This volume contains: (1) 'Meditations on the Seventieth and Fifth Psalm;' (2) 'Meditations and Prayers upon the First Week; with Observations on each Days Creation; and Considerations on the Seven Capital Vices to be opposed; and their opposite virtues to be studied and practised;' and (3) 'Instructions for Youth.' Her autobiography was first printed at length by the Camden Society in 1875.

[Life of Lady Halkett, 1701; Autobiography of Anne, Lady Halkett (Camden Society, 1875).]  
T. F. H.

**HALKETT, ELIZABETH**, afterwards **LADY WARDLAW** (1677-1727). [See **WARDLAW**.]

**HALKETT, SIR COLIN** (1774-1856), general, governor of Chelsea Hospital, eldest son of Major-general Frederick or Frederick

Godard Halkett [q. v.], by his wife, Georgina Robina Seton, was born on 7 Sept. 1774, at Venlo, his father being then a major in the regiment of Gordon of the Scots brigade. On 2 March 1792, having previously served seven months as a regimental cadet, he was nominated ensign with the rank of lieutenant in Lieutenant-general Van Aerssens van Royeren van Vorhol's company of the 2nd battalion Dutch foot-guards (*Archives of the Councils of the States of Holland*: 'Register of Subaltern Officers taking the Oath,' 1784-1795, p. 197; 'Status of Officers Dutch Foot-guards,' 1 Jan. 1794); became effective ensign in Lieutenant-colonel Pagniet's company 14 July 1792 (*ib.* p. 209), and subsequently lieutenant with the rank of captain in General-major Schmid's company 1st battalion of Dutch foot-guards. By a resolution of the committee of land affairs of the confederacy he was permitted to retire at his own request 27 April 1795. On 3 Jan. 1799 he was appointed ensign 3rd Buffs, which he never joined, resigning his commission in February 1800, when the Dutch levies, which had been serving on the continent under the Prince of Orange, were taken into British pay (*AA's Biog. Woordenboek*, xx. 264, and references there given). Halkett became captain in the 2nd Dutch light infantry, commanded by Lieutenant-colonel T. Sprecher van Bernegg, and quartered in Guernsey (*Muster-Rolls Dutch Troops*, 1800-2, in Public Record Office, London). These troops never appeared in the Army List. They were stationed in the Isle of Wight and the Channel Islands until the peace of Amiens, when they were sent to certain towns in Holland to be disbanded, Halkett and the other officers receiving special gratuities on discharge (*War Office Correspondence with Inspectors of Foreign Corps*, ii. 94 et seq., and iii. 160 et seq., in Public Record Office). In August 1803, on the dissolution of the Hanoverian army after the convention of Lauenburg, when many discharged soldiers were looking to England for employment, Halkett, described as a major in the Dutch service, which by that time he seems to have left, was authorised by the English government to raise a battalion of light infantry in Hanover, to consist of 489 men, Halkett having rank as major-commandant, with the promise of a lieutenant-colonelcy when the numbers reached eight hundred men. German recruits offering in England in great numbers, the formation of a German legion, under command of the Duke of Cambridge, was decided on soon after. Recruiting for the independent levies of Baron von der Decken and Major Halkett in Germany then ceased, and these two corps became re-

spectively the 1st and 2nd light battalions of the new King's German Legion. They were dressed as riflemen, and stationed at first in the New Forest, and afterwards at Bexhill, Sussex. Halkett was appointed lieutenant-colonel on 17 Nov. 1803 (BEAMISH, i. 80). At the head of the 2nd light battalion King's German Legion, Halkett served under Lord Cathcart, in the north of Germany in 1805-6, and in Ireland in 1806; was shipwrecked with part of the battalion in the Northumberland transport on Rundle Stone rock off the Land's End in May 1807 (*ib.* i. 104); was afterwards at the Isle of Rugen and in the Copenhagen expedition of the same year. He was in Sweden and Portugal in 1808; in Moore's retreat through Spain, when the German light battalions were among the troops that retired on Vigo; and in the Walcheren expedition, where these battalions repeatedly distinguished themselves. In command of his battalion in the German light brigade of Charles Alten [q. v.] Halkett joined Beresford's army before Badajoz, in April 1811, a few days before the fall of Olivença (*ib.* i. 331), and commanded the brigade at the battle of Albuera. He became brevet-colonel 1 Jan. 1812, was with his battalion at Salamanca and in the operations against Burgos; and commanded the German light brigade with the 7th division in the Burgos retreat, where he won the special approbation of Lord Wellington; in the affair at Venta de Pozo, where the 2nd light battalion was commanded by his brother, Hugh Halkett [q. v.]; and at the bridge of Simancas (*ib.* ii. 114-16; GURWOOD, *Well. Desp.* vi. 136, 142). He commanded the German light brigade during the succeeding campaigns, including the battle of Vittoria, occupation of Tolosa, passage of the Bidassoa, and the battles on the Nive and at Toulouse. He became a major-general 4 June 1814. In the Waterloo campaign Halkett commanded a British brigade composed of the 30th, 33rd, 69th, and 73rd regiments, in the 3rd division, which was very hotly engaged at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, where Halkett himself received four severe wounds. The duke refers to him in a despatch as 'a very gallant and deserving officer' (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* x. 752). Halkett remained in the British service; he was for some years lieutenant-governor of Jersey, became a lieutenant-general in 1830, and general in 1841, and was commander-in-chief at Bombay from July 1831 to January 1832. He was appointed colonel in succession of the 71st highland light infantry, 31st and 45th regiments. He was a G.C.B. and G.C.H., and knight of numerous foreign orders, and honorary general in the Hanoverian service. He was appointed lieu-

tenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1848 and became governor on the death of Sir George Anson in 1849. Halkett married Letitia (Crickett), widow of Captain Tyler, royal artillery, and by her had issue. He died at Chelsea 24 Sept. 1856.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Craigie-Halkett;' information from the Dutch State Archives (Gecommitteerde Raden van de Staten van Holland, or Delegated Councils of the States of Holland, 1784-95, and Committé over de algemeene zaken van het Bondgenootschap te Lande, or Committee of Land Affairs of the Confederacy, 1795, which at that time was entrusted with the military administration), supplied by the courtesy of the Rev. Edward Brine, M.A., British chaplain at the Hague; War Office records in Public Record Office, London; Beamish's Hist. King's German Legion, with the various authorities therein cited; Napier's Peninsular War; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, iii. 380; Siborne's Waterloo; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vi. 136, 142, viii. 147, 150; Well. Suppl. Desp. xviii. 9, 29, 419, x. 3, 535, 551, 604, 659, 661, 752, xiii. 670, xiv. 203, 209; Gent. Mag. new ser. i. 649.]

H. M. C.

**HALKETT, FREDERICK GODAR** (1728-1803), major-general, was son of Lieutenant-general Charles Halkett, of the Dutch army, colonel of a regiment of the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland, by his second wife, Anne le Foucher, a French lady. He was therefore younger half-brother of Colonel Charles Halkett of the Dutch service, governor of Namur, who married the heiress of Craigie of Dumbarnie, and died in 1812, and grandson of Major Edward Halkett, who served in the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland in Marlborough's campaigns, and died from wounds received at the battle of Ramillies. Edward Halkett's grandfather, John Halkett, was a general in the Dutch service, and president of the grand court marshall in Holland. He was killed at the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1628.

Frederick Godar Halkett was born sometime in 1728. The regiments of the Scots brigade, having their own chaplains, kept separate registers, now among the archives at Rotterdam. The State Archives at the Hague show that Halkett became ensign in the regiment of Gordon on 13 June 1743, and rose through each grade to be lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd battalion of the regiment of Dundas on 5 Nov. 1777. Soon after the outbreak of the American war, a message was sent by George III to the States-General of Holland, desiring the return of the Scots or Scotch brigade. This was not complied with. When an open rupture between Great Britain and Holland occurred in 1782, an edict was issued in Holland requiring the

officers of the brigade to declare that they recognised no power other than the States-General as their sovereign. The use of the British uniform and colours was to be discontinued, the words of command were to be in Dutch instead of English, and the old Scots' march was to be no more. Considering that the change would involve a surrender of their rights as British subjects and soldiers, Halkett, with many other officers of the brigade, left Holland and returned home, without at first receiving equivalent half-pay rank in the British army as they expected. Halkett settled in Edinburgh. On 21 Oct. 1771 he married Georgina Robina, daughter and heiress of George Robert Seton and his wife Margaret Abercrombie, by whom he had several children, including Colin [q. v.] and Hugh [q. v.]

After the breaking out of the French revolutionary war Halkett was summoned to the Hague to advise on the military position, but refused to take any command, although he accepted a commission in the Dutch guards for his son Colin. On his return home Halkett raised one of the battalions of the so-called Scotch brigade, a corps which, after distinguished services in India and the Peninsula, was disbanded, as the 94th foot, in 1818. Halkett, whose commission as lieutenant-colonel commandant was dated 14 April 1794, became a brevet-colonel in 1795, and retired from active service on account of age soon afterwards. He became a major-general in 1802, and died at Edinburgh 8 Aug. 1803, at the age of seventy-five.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation (for genealogy), ii. 407; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1886, under 'Craigie-Halkett;' Account of the Scotch Brigade (London, 1794); Roy. Mil. Calendar, new ser. (1820), iii. 84; Colburn's United Service Mag. October 1868, pp. 286-7; British Army Lists; Scots Mag. lxx. 671.]

H. M. C.

**HALKETT, HUGH, BARON VON HALKETT** (1783-1863), general of Hanoverian infantry, lieutenant-colonel in the British service, second son of Major-general Frederick Godar Halkett [q. v.], was born at Musselburgh 30 Aug. 1783. As a boy he was chiefly noticed for his activity and love of horses. On 19 April 1794 he was made ensign in his father's battalion of the Scotch brigade, then raising; became lieutenant in 1795; joined the regiment in 1797, and in 1798 (up to which time he was shown on the rolls as on recruiting service) went out to India in charge of a draft of 240 men, but arrived after the capture of Seringapatam, in which the Scotch brigade took part. He served in India until 1801, when he was in-

valided home. In 1803 he was nominated senior captain of the light battalion raising in Hanover under his brother, Colin Halkett [q. v.], which became the 2nd light battalion of the king's German legion in British pay, and in which Hugh Halkett became major before he was twenty-two. He served with the battalion in the north of Germany under Lord Cathcart in 1805-6, in the isle of Rugen and at the siege of Stralsund in 1807, and in the expedition against Copenhagen later in the year. His promptitude in outpost duty in seizing a Danish redoubt without waiting for orders won the approval of Sir David Baird. Halkett, who was very modest in speaking of his own deeds, used to allude to the occurrence in after years as 'the best thing I ever did' (*Allg. deutsche Biogr.*; BEAMISH, i. 116-118). He went with his battalion to Sweden in 1808, and thence to Portugal. He was in the Corunna retreat with the troops that embarked at Vigo and were not actually present at the battle of Corunna, in the Walcheren expedition, and at the siege of Flushing, and in 1811 went to the Peninsula and commanded his battalion at the battle of Albuera. He commanded it again in the following year at the siege of the forts of Salamanca, at the battle of Salamanca, and in the Burgos retreat, where the light brigade, composed of the 1st and 2nd light battalions of the German legion, formed the rear-guard of the army. On 22 Oct. 1812 these battalions distinguished themselves by their gallant repulse of the French cavalry at Venta de Pozo (BEAMISH, ii. 114; NAPIER, bk. xix. chap. iv.) Halkett was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 7th line battalion of the legion, then in Sicily. In April 1813 Halkett, then on leave in England, was sent to North Germany, with some officers and men of the German legion, to assist in organising the new Hanoverian levies (BEAMISH, ii. chaps. vii. and ix.) In command of a brigade of these troops in Count Walmoden's army he distinguished himself at the battle of Göhrde, 16 Sept. 1813, and in the unsuccessful fight with the Danes at Schestedt in December following. On the latter occasion, when a Danish cavalry regiment was attacking a battalion of his brigade, Halkett dashed upon the standard-bearer, seized the standard, and escaped by clearing a quickest hedge with double ditch, over which none of his many pursuers cared to follow (*Allg. deutsche Biogr.*) He held command at the sieges of Glückstadt and Harburg in 1814. In the Waterloo campaign Halkett commanded the 3rd and 4th brigades of the subsidiary force of Hanoverian militia or landwehr, which accompanied the newly organised Hanoverian re-

gular troops (not to be confused with the German legion in British pay) into Belgium. On 18 June these brigades were with Clinton's division in the wood to the right of Hougoumont, where, at the close of the day, Halkett distinguished himself by taking prisoner the French general, Cambronne, commander of the imperial guard, whose traditional utterance, 'La garde meurt, et ne se rend pas,' he laconically pronounced to be 'damned humbug.' It is probable, however, that the words were actually spoken to the guard. Halkett's version was that, after the last French advance, broken parties of the guard, which had already begun to fall back, were close to the British advanced skirmishers. Observing a French general rallying his men, and wishing to give encouragement to his own young soldiers, Halkett put spurs to the powerful English hunter he bestrode, which started off. The French evidently thought that Halkett's horse had bolted. Coming close to Cambronne, Halkett presented a pistol and called on him to surrender, which he did. At the moment Halkett's horse was shot under him, and he saw Cambronne making off towards his men. Getting his horse on its legs again with a desperate effort, Halkett pursued, caught Cambronne by the aiguillette, swung him round, and cantered off with him into the British line (BEAMISH, ii. 381; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 144; WILKINSON, *Reminiscences*, ii. 55). After the peace the German legion in British pay, in which Halkett was still lieutenant-colonel 7th line battalion, was disbanded. Halkett was put on British half-pay, which he drew until his death.

Halkett and other legionaries received permanent appointments in the new Hanoverian army. In 1817 he was colonel of the Embden landwehr battalion, linked with the 10th Hanoverian line infantry; in 1818 he became a major-general in the Hanoverian army, and colonel of the 8th or Hoya infantry; in 1819 colonel of the 4th or Celle infantry; in 1834 lieutenant-general and commander of the 4th infantry brigade; in 1836 commander of a division; in 1848 general and inspector-general of Hanoverian infantry. He was sent to Osnabrück in 1839, when disturbances were feared in consequence of certain constitutional changes. His tact and popularity rendered repressive measures unnecessary. He was put in command of the 10th army corps of the German confederation assembled for autumn manœuvres near Lüneburg in 1843, and in 1848 commanded the same army corps in the Schleswig-Holstein war, under Von Wrangel (*Ann. Reg.* 1848, pp. 340-52; SICHART, *Tagebuch* 10. *Bundes Armee-Corps im Jahre* 1848,

Berlin, 1851; *Allg. deutsche Biogr.*) Ten years later Halkett sought leave to retire. On the anniversary of Waterloo in 1858 the Hanoverian chambers voted him a life pension equal to the full pay of his rank. He was also made a baron.

Halkett was a C.B. and G.C.H.; he had the decorations of the Prussian Black Eagle and St. Anne of Russia, both of the first class, in brilliants; the Prussian order of Military Merit, the Danish Dannebrög, the Sword of Sweden, and other orders, together with the Spanish gold cross for Albuera, the British gold medal with clasps for Albuera and Salamanca, the Peninsular, Waterloo, and Hanoverian war medals. Halkett is described as a bright, active, cheery little man, very popular with all ranks, speaking German very badly with an English accent. He married, 25 May 1810, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Sir James Bland Burges, afterwards Lamb [see **BURGES**], and Anne de Montoleiu his second wife, and by her had a large family. Three of his sons were officers in the British army (see **BURKE**, *Landed Gentry*). Halkett died at Hanover after a long illness on 26 July 1863.

[*Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1886 ed., under 'Craigie-Halkett; British Army Lists; N. L. Beamish's Hist. King's German Legion, 2 vols. 1832, and the records quoted marginally therein, which are now preserved among the state archives at Hanover, except the regimental muster-rolls and pay-lists in the Public Record Office, London; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War; E. von dem Knesebeck's *Leben des Freiherrn von Halkett*, Stuttgart, 1865; biography by Poter in *Allg. deutsche Biogr.* vol. x.; *Hof und Staats Handbuch für Hannover*, 1864, necrology; *Rev. Chas. Allix Wilkinson's Reminiscences of the Court of King Ernest I of Hanover*, 1886, ii. 83-5.] H. M. C.

**HALKETT, SAMUEL** (1814-1871), librarian, was born in 1814 in the North Back of the Canongate, Edinburgh, where his father carried on business as a brewer. He was educated at two private schools, and was apprenticed at the age of fourteen. For five years he was employed by Messrs. Marshall & Aitken, and afterwards by Messrs. Abernethy & Stewart, with whom he remained until he entered into business for himself. His spare time was devoted to study, and his 'philological genius' and 'extraordinary attainments' were spoken of by Sir William Hamilton and others in supporting his candidature for the keepership of the library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, in 1848. On being appointed to that office he found the library without an alphabetical catalogue, and at once commenced a slip-catalogue, which formed the basis of the

valuable 'Catalogue of the Printed Books in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates,' Edinburgh, 1863-79, 7 vols. 4to. The printing was begun in 1860, but the labour was so great that at Halkett's death he had not proceeded further than the word 'Catalogue.' The work was completed on a scale somewhat less extensive than at first planned. A report by Halkett on the state of the library in 1868 is appended to a memorandum signed by J. Hill Burton on a proposed enlargement of the scope of the library (Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo). In 1856 Halkett wrote to 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. i. 129) that he had been collecting materials for a dictionary of anonymous English works; on his death his materials were handed over to the Rev. John Laing, librarian of the New College, Edinburgh, who continued the work until his death in 1880. The book finally appeared, with many additions, edited by Miss Catherine Laing, as 'A Dictionary of the Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature of Great Britain' (Edinburgh, 1882-8, 4 vols. 8vo). Halkett contributed some articles to Chambers's 'Cyclopædia.' His knowledge of books and literature was very great, but he was chiefly distinguished for his remarkable linguistic acquirements. He died in April 1871, aged 57, and left a widow and four children.

[Death of Mr. Halkett, reprinted from the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 21 April 1871 (1871), sm. 8vo; Testimonials in favour of Mr. Samuel Halkett, Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo; *Athenæum*, 27 April 1871, p. 528; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 381, ix. 271, 403, 5th ser. vi. 447.]

H. R. T.

**HALL, Mrs. AGNES C.** (1777-1846), miscellaneous writer, born in Roxburghshire, was the wife of Robert Hall, M.D. (1763-1824) [q. v.], whom she survived, dying in London on 1 Dec. 1846. She was an industrious and versatile contributor on literary and scientific topics to Gregory's, Nicholson's, and Rees's 'Cyclopædias,' Aikins's 'Old Monthly,' Knight's 'Printing Machine,' and wrote the notes to Helms's 'Buenos Ayres' (1806). She translated the 'Travels' of Depons (1807), Bory de St. Vincent, Mangourit, Millin and Pouqueville (1813), Goldberry and Michaux, Vittorio Alfieri's 'Autobiography' (1810), Madame de Genlis' historical romance 'La Duchesse de La Vallière' (1804), and some other works by the same writer, and some of the tales of August Heinrich Lafontaine. She also published 'Rural Recreations;' 'Obstinacy' (1826), a tale for young people; 'First and Last Years of Wedded Life,' a story of Irish life in the reign of George IV; and an historical novel founded

on the massacre of Glencoe. During her later years she contributed to the 'Annual Biography,' the 'Westminster Review,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 97-8; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]  
J. M. R.

**HALL, ANNA MARIA** (1800-1881), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was born in Anne Street, Dublin, 6 Jan. 1800. Her mother, Sarah Elizabeth Fielding, being left a widow, took up her residence with her stepfather, George Carr of Graigie, Wexford, where she remained until 1815. The daughter came to England with her mother in 1815, and on 20 Sept. 1824 married Samuel Carter Hall [q. v.] From 1826 Mrs. Fielding resided with the Halls, in whose house, 21 Ashley Place, London, she died 20 Jan. 1856, aged 83. Mrs. Hall's first recorded contribution to literature is an Irish sketch called 'Master Ben,' which appeared in 'The Spirit and Manners of the Age,' January 1829, pp. 35-41 et seq. Other tales followed. Eventually they were collected into a volume entitled 'Sketches of Irish Character,' 1829, and henceforth she became 'an author by profession.' Next year she issued a little volume for children, 'Chronicles of a School-Room,' consisting of a series of simple tales. In 1831 she published a second series of 'Sketches of Irish Character' fully equal to the first, which was well received. The first of her nine novels, 'The Buccaneer,' 1832, is a story of the time of the protectorate, and Cromwell is among the characters. To the 'New Monthly Magazine,' which her husband was editing, she contributed 'Lights and Shadows of Irish Life,' articles which were republished in three volumes in 1838. The principal tale in this collection, 'The Groves of Blarney,' was dramatised with considerable success by the authoress with the object of supplying a character for Tyrone Power, and ran for a whole season at the Adelphi in 1838. Mrs. Hall also wrote 'The French Refugee,' produced at the St. James's Theatre in 1836, where it ran ninety nights, and for the same theatre 'Mabel's Curse,' in which John Pritt Harley [q. v.] sustained the leading part.

Another of her dramas, of which she had neglected to keep a copy, was 'Who's Who?' which was in the possession of Tyrone Power when he was lost in the President in April 1841. In 1840 she issued what has been called the best of her novels, 'Marian, or a Young Maid's Fortunes,' in which her knowledge of Irish character is again displayed in a style equal to anything written by Maria Edgeworth. Her next work was a series of 'Stories of the Irish Peasantry,' contributed to 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,' and af-

terwards published in a collected form. In 1840 she aided her husband in a book chiefly composed by him, 'Ireland, its Scenery, Characters, &c.' She edited the 'St. James's Magazine,' 1862-3.

In the 'Art Journal,' edited by her husband, she brought out 'Pilgrimages to English Shrines' in 1849, and here the most beautiful of all her books, 'Midsummer Eve, a Fairy Tale of Love,' first appeared. One of her last works, 'Boons and Blessings,' 1875, dedicated to the Earl of Shaftesbury, is a collection of temperance tales, illustrated by the best artists.

Mrs. Hall's sketches of her native land bear a closer resemblance to the tales of Miss Mitford than to the Irish stories of Banim or Griffin. They contain fine rural descriptions, and are animated by a healthy tone of moral feeling and a vein of delicate humour. Her books were never popular in Ireland, as she saw in each party much to praise and much to blame, so that she failed to please either the Orangemen or the Roman Catholics.

On 10 Dec. 1868 she was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. She was instrumental in founding the Hospital for Consumption at Brompton, the Governesses' Institute, the Home for Decayed Gentlewomen, and the Nightingale Fund. Her benevolence was of the most practical nature; she worked for the temperance cause, for women's rights, and for the friendless and fallen. She was a friend to street musicians, and a thorough believer in spiritualism; but this belief did not prevent her from remaining, as she ever was, a devout Christian. She kept the fiftieth anniversary of her wedding day on 20 Sept. 1874. She died at Devon Lodge, East Moulsey, 30 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Addlestone churchyard 5 Feb.

She was the author of: 1. 'Sketches of Irish Character,' 1829, 3 vols., second series, 1831. 2. 'The Juvenile Forget-me-Not,' edited by Mrs. S. C. Hall, 1829 and 1862. 3. 'Chronicles of a School-Room,' 1830. 4. 'The Buccaneer,' anon., 1832. 5. 'The Outlaw. By the Author of "The Buccaneer,"' 1835. 6. 'Tales of a Woman's Trials,' 1835. 7. 'Uncle Horace,' anon., 1837. 8. 'St. Pierre, the Refugee, a burletta,' 1837. 9. 'Lights and Shadows of Irish Life,' 1838, 3 vols. 10. 'The Book of Royalty: Characteristics of British Palaces,' 1839. 11. 'Tales of the Irish Peasantry,' 1840. 12. 'Marian, or a Young Maid's Fortunes,' 1840, 3 vols. 13. 'The Hartopp Jubilee,' 1840. 14. 'Sharpe's London Magazine, conducted by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1845, &c. 15. 'The White Boy, a Novel,' 1845, 2 vols. 16. 'Midsummer Eve, a Fairy

Tale of Love,' 1848. 17. 'The Swan's Egg, a Tale,' 1850. 18. 'Pilgrimages to English Shrines,' 1850. 19. 'Stories of the Governess,' 1852. 20. 'The Worn Thimble, a Story,' 1853. 21. 'The Drunkard's Bible,' 1854. 22. 'The Two Friends,' 1856. 23. 'A Woman's Story,' 1857, 3 vols. 24. 'The Lucky Penny and other Tales,' 1857. 25. 'Finden's Gallery of Modern Art, with Tales by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1859. 26. 'The Boy's Birthday Book,' 1859. 27. 'Daddy Dacre's School,' 1859. 28. 'The St. James's Magazine, conducted by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1861. 29. 'Can Wrong be Right? a Tale,' 1862, 2 vols. 30. 'The Village Garland: Tales and Sketches,' 1863. 31. 'Nelly Nowlan and other Stories,' 1865. 32. 'The Playfellow and other Stories,' 1866. 33. 'The Way of the World and other Stories,' 1866. 34. 'The Prince of the Fairy Family,' 1867. 35. 'Alice Stanley and other Stories,' 1868. 36. 'Animal Sagacity,' 1868. 37. 'The Fight of Faith, a Story,' 1869, 2 vols. 38. 'Digging a Grave with a Wineglass,' 1871. 39. 'Chronicles of a Cosy-Nook,' 1875. 40. 'Boons and Blessings: Stories of Temperance,' 1875. 41. 'Annie Leslie and other Stories,' 1877. 42. 'Grandmother's Pockets,' 1880. In conjunction with her husband she wrote: 43. 'A Week at Killarney,' 1843. 44. 'Ireland, its Scenery, Characters, &c., 1841-3, 3 vols. 45. 'Handbooks for Ireland,' 1853. 46. 'The Book of the Thames,' 1859. 47. 'Tenby,' 1860. 48. 'The Book of South Wales,' 1861. 49. 'A Companion to Killarney,' 1878. With Mrs. Jonathan Foster she wrote: 50. 'Stories and Studies from the Chronicles and History of England,' 1847, 2 vols., which went to nine editions. Mrs. Hall also wrote upwards of fifty tales and sketches, the majority of which appeared in various libraries, collections of stories, and periodicals.

[Samuel Carter Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, ii. 251-2, 421-78, with portrait; Fraser's Mag. June 1836, p. 718, with portrait; Colburn's New Monthly Mag. August 1838, pp. 559-62, with portrait; Dublin University Mag. August 1840, pp. 146-9, with portrait; Hale's Woman's Record, 1855, p. 691-5, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1861, vol. viii., with portrait; Illustrated London News, 12 Feb. 1881, pp. 149-50, with portrait; Times, 1 Feb. 1881, p. 10; Godey's Lady's Book, August 1852, pp. 134-6.] G. C. B.

HALL, ANTHONY (1679-1723), antiquary, born at Kirkbride, Cumberland, in 1679, was the son of Henry Hall, rector of that parish (WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, *Cumberland*, ii. 485). After some schooling at Carlisle he was admitted a bachelor of Queen's College, Oxford, 7 July 1696, but did not ma-

tricate until 18 Nov. 1698. He took his bachelor's degree 15 Dec. 1701, and, having been ordained, proceeded M.A. 16 June 1704. He was elected fellow of his college 18 April 1706. In November 1716 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the Bodleian Library, vacated by the death of John Hudson, who had hoped that Hall might succeed him. Hudson bequeathed to Hall the editing of his 'Josephus,' then nearly finished, and by Hall's exertions it was published in 1720 in two folio volumes. Hall also married Hudson's widow, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Harrison, an alderman and mercer of Oxford. On 8 April 1720 he received institution to the college rectory of Hampton Poyle, Oxfordshire, and on 4 July 1721 accumulated his degrees in divinity. He died at Garford, Berkshire, and was buried at Kingston in that county on 6 April 1723. His wife survived him.

Hall, although his literary labours were derided in his lifetime, contrived to get his books liberally subscribed for, and they were printed at the university press. Hearne is especially severe on him: 'A dull, stupid, sleepy fellow,' he writes, 'a man of no industry, it being common with him to lye abed till very near dinner-time, and to drink very freely of the strongest liquors' (*Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 164, 171). Edward Thwaites and other fellows of Queen's persuaded him in 1705 to edit Leland's 'Commentarii de Scriptoriibus Britannicis' from the manuscript in the Bodleian Library, carefully concealing the fact from Tanner, who had been at work upon an edition for ten or twelve years past. The book appeared in March 1709 in two octavo volumes, and was condemned even by his own friends. Hearne says that it was full of the grossest errors, caused by incapacity to read the manuscript (*ib. ii. 174*). In 1719 Hall published 'Nicolai Triveti Annales sex Regum Angliæ. E. . . Codice Glastoniensi,' 8vo, Oxford, 1719. From the same manuscript he edited 'Nicolai Triveti Annalium Continuatio; ut et Adami Murimuthensis Chronicon, cum ejusdem continuatione; quibus accedunt Joannis Bostoni Speculum Cœnobitarum et Edmundi Boltoni Hypercritica,' 8vo, Oxford, 1722. Hall furnished the introduction or account of the ancient state of Britain for Thomas Cox's 'Magna Britannia,' 1720. He 'owned the account of Berkshire to be his' (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 33-4), but repudiated the description of Cumberland in a postscript to his edition of Trivet's 'Annales.' In the proposals for the publication of Urry's 'Chaucer,' 1716, the addition of a copious glossary was promised by Hall, but it appears to have been afterwards under-

taken and completed by a student of Christ Church. Hall's correspondence with Dr. Arthur Charlett [q. v.] is preserved in the Ballard collection in the Bodleian Library (xviii. 23-7). His portrait has been engraved by Vertue.

[Gent. Mag. 1734 553, 1800 pt. ii. 1031-2; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 45-6, xviii. 281; Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 285; Erans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 164.] G. G.

**HALL, ARCHIBALD** (1736-1778), divine, was born in the parish of Penicuik, Midlothian, in 1736. He learned the rudiments of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages from John Brown (1722-1787) [q. v.] of Haddington, completed his arts curriculum at the university of Edinburgh, and studied divinity under the Rev. James Fisher of Glasgow. He was licensed to preach in 1758, and soon after was ordained minister of the associate congregation at Torphichen in West Lothian. In 1765 he became minister of the Secession church in Well Street, London, and in that capacity he exercised a widespread and beneficial influence, not only over the Scotsmen who chiefly composed his congregation, but also over the whole neighbouring community. He died 6 May 1778 in his forty-second year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His works are distinguished by practical good sense and clear energetic diction.

Hall wrote: 1. 'An humble Attempt to Exhibit a Scriptural view . . . of the Gospel Church,' Edinburgh, 1769, 2nd ed. London, 1795. 2. 'Church Fellowship. Being an essay on . . . the communion of Saints in the Gospel Church,' Edinburgh, 1770. 3. 'An Impartial Survey of the controversy about the religious clause of some Burgess oaths.' Summarised by McKerrow, pp. 212-14. It called forth a letter in reply, published under the pseudonym of Corydon, in 1772. 4. 'Grace and Holiness, viz. Redemption by Christ without Law and Believer's death to the Law. Being the substance of two Discourses,' London, 1777; reprinted by John Brown (1754-1832) [q. v.] of Whitburn, in 'The Evangelical Preacher,' vol. i. 1802. 5. 'The Life of Faith exhibited. Being a selection of Private Letters,' 1828, edited, with a memoir, by John Brown. Dr. Peddie is also said to have edited a treatise by Hall on the 'Faith and Influence of the Gospel.'

[McKerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church, pp. 212-14, 872-4; Brown's Memoir; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. B. J.

**HALL, ARTHUR** (fl. 1563-1604), translator and member of parliament, born at Grantham about 1540, was son of John Hall

of Grantham, Lincolnshire, who was surveyor of Calais. On his father's death in his early youth, he became a ward of Sir William Cecil, and was brought up in Cecil's house with Cecil's son Thomas, afterwards earl of Exeter. He seems to have studied for a short time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but took no degree. Roger (whom he miscalls Richard) Ascham encouraged him in his studies, and he became proficient in classics. About 1563 he began a translation of Homer into English, but did not complete it for many years. Subsequently he travelled in Italy and south-eastern Europe. In January 1568-9 he returned to England from Constantinople.

Hall seems to have been a well-to-do country gentleman, and in 1582 inherited much property, on the death of a kinsman at Grantham, but he apparently lived in London, and gained notoriety by his excesses (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-90, p. 46). On 2 April 1571 he was elected M.P. for Grantham, and on 8 May 1572 was returned again for the same constituency to the parliament which sat till 1583. Nine days after his second election the House of Commons ordered him to answer at the bar of the house a charge of having made 'sundry lewd speeches' both within and without the house. Witnesses were directed to meet at Westminster, and deliver their testimony to the speaker in writing. On 19 May Hall was brought by the serjeant-at-arms to the bar. He apologised for his conduct, and was discharged after the speaker had severely reprimanded him. In the following year he was in more serious trouble. He was playing cards in an ordinary in Lothbury (16 Dec. 1573), when he quarrelled over the game with one of his companions, Melchisedech Mallory, whom he seems to have charged with cheating. A temporary truce was patched up, but the quarrel soon broke out with renewed violence. Hall, according to Mallory, declined to fight him; but on 30 June 1574 a serious affray between the disputants and their followers took place at a tavern near Fleet Bridge, and in November Edward Smalley, and other of Hall's servants, attacked and wounded Mallory in St. Paul's Churchyard. Mallory obtained a verdict for 100*l.* in a civil action against Smalley, and Hall began a libel suit against Mallory. But while the suit was pending, and before Smalley had paid the damages, Mallory died on 18 Sept. 1575.

Mallory's executor failing to receive the 100*l.* from Smalley caused him to be arrested. As the servant of a member of parliament, he claimed immunity from arrest, and the House of Commons ordered his discharge, at

the same time directing the serjeant-at-arms to rearrest him, on the ground that he was fraudulently seeking to avoid the payment of a just debt. Much feeling was excited by the controversy, and both inside and outside the House of Commons Hall and his allies were condemned. A bill was introduced, but was soon dropped, providing that Hall should pay the 100*l.*, and be disabled for ever from sitting in parliament. Finally, Smalley, and one Matthew Kirtleton, described as 'school-master to Mr. Hall,' were committed to the Tower for a month by order of the house, and thenceforward until Smalley gave security for the payment of the 100*l.* Hall endeavoured to improve his position by printing a long account of the quarrel with Mallory, in the form of a letter dated from London, 19 May 1576, from 'one F. A. . . . to his very friend L. B., being in Italy.' It was by Bynneman [q. v.] printed about a hundred copies, but Hall only distributed fourteen. Hall was here especially severe on the action of Sir Robert Bell, the speaker, and other members of parliament. Parliament was in recess at the date of the publication, and did not resume its sittings till January 1580-1. In 1580 the privy council summoned Hall before it, and he apologised for the tone of his book, but still kept a few copies in circulation. On 16 Jan. 1580-1 Thomas Norton, M.P., at the opening of the new session of parliament, brought the offensive work to the notice of the house. A committee was appointed to examine Hall, Bynneman, and others, but Hall's answers to the committee proved unsatisfactory, and on 14 Feb. 1580-1 he was for a second time summoned to the bar of the house. He declined to comment on the subject-matter of the book, but in general terms acknowledged his error, and asked for pardon. By a unanimous vote he was committed to the Tower for six months, or until he should make a satisfactory retraction; was ordered to pay a fine to the queen of five hundred marks, and was expelled from the house for the present parliament. Bacon, referring to the case in a speech delivered in the House of Commons in 1601, asserted that Hall was committed 'for that he said the Lower House was a new person in the Trinity, and because these words tended to the derogation of the state of the house, and giving absolute power to the other' (SPEDING, *Bacon*, iii. 37; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 5). A new writ was issued for Grantham, and the book was condemned by a resolution of the house as a slanderous libel. The session closed on 18 March, but Hall does not appear to have been released till the dissolution of parliament, 9 April

1583. On 23 July 1582 he begged Lord Burghley to obtain permission for him to study in a foreign university.

On 27 Nov. 1585 Hall is said to have been elected for a third time M.P. for Grantham; but on 12 Dec. notice was given to the House of Commons that he had not attended during the session, and orders were sent him to present himself on the following Monday (D'EWES, *Journal*, pp. 338, 339). To the parliament returned in October 1586 he was not re-elected, but he brought an action against the borough of Grantham for arrears of wages due to him as member in an earlier parliament. On 2 Dec. 1586 Hall's claim was referred to a committee of the House of Commons, and he agreed to forego the demand on 21 March 1586-7 (*ib.* p. 417).

Hall was in trouble again in 1588. He was imprisoned in the Fleet as early as June, and in October he wrote to Burghley from prison regretting that he had left Burghley's service, and that the queen was incensed against him. He intended (he said) to remove himself by habeas corpus to the King's Bench prison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 554). He submitted to the council in November, and was thereupon released from prison. Early in 1591 he mentions, in further letters to Burghley, his 'trouble in the matter of the Countess of Sussex,' the injuries he sustained by his long confinement in the Tower, and the anxieties caused him by the enmity of one Richard More, who claimed his lands. Hall added that he had served the queen for twenty-six or twenty-seven years without reward (*ib.* 1591-4, pp. 11, 12). On 22 Nov. 1591 he recommended Burghley to prohibit the exportation of corn and beer as a precaution against the prevailing dearth. In 1597 Lord Burghley interceded with the barons of the exchequer, who pressed him for payment of 400*l.* which he owed the crown. On 28 Nov. 1604 he pointed out, in a letter to James I, the corruptions prevalent in the elections to the newly summoned parliament, and advised an immediate dissolution (*ib.* 1603-10, p. 102). Nothing is known of Hall at a later date. He was married, and his son Cecil married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Griffin Markham.

Hall's chief literary work was 'Ten Books of Homer's Iliades, translated out of French,' dedicated to Sir Thomas Cecil, knight, London, by Ralph Newberie, 1581, 4to. In the dedication he mentions with approval the labours of Googe, Jasper Heywood, Arthur Golding, Lord Buckhurst, and George Gascoigne, and writes with ill-judged enthusiasm of Phaer's translation of 'Virgil.' An imperfect copy is in the British Museum. This is

the first attempt to render Homer into English. Hall closely follows the French verse translation of the first ten books by Hugues Salel (Paris, 1555), but occasionally examined some Latin version. Hall's copy of Salel's translation is in the British Museum, with his autograph on the title-page and the date 1556 affixed. His lines, each of fourteen syllables, rhyme throughout, and the rendering is very clumsy and inaccurate, but it held its own till superseded by George Chapman's translation. A copy of Hall's very rare 'Letter sent by F. A., touching the proceedings in a private quarrell and unkindnesse between Arthur Hall and Melchisidech Mallerie, gentleman, to his very friend L. B., being in Italy,' 4to, n. d., is in the Grenville collection at the British Museum. It is dedicated to Sir Henry Knevet, and was probably printed in 1576. F. A. dates his letter from London 19 May of that year. At the close is 'An admonition by the Father of F. A. to him, being a burgesse of the Parliament, for his better behaviour,' an elaborate disquisition on the history and constitution of parliament. A reprint was issued in 1815 by Robert Triphook in 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' vol. i. (London, 1810, 4to). Some unpublished verses sent by Hall, apparently to Cecil, on 1 Jan. 1558-9, are in the Public Record Office (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 120), and an unprinted 'Treatise of Transportable Commodities, the advantages thereof, Statutes relating thereto, &c.,' is in Brit. Mus. MS., Royal, 18 A. 75.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 397-9; Hallam's *Const. Hist.*; Collier's *Reg. Stationers' Company* (Shakespeare Soc.), ii. 132; D'Ewes's *Journals*; Corser's *Collectanea*, pt. vii. p. 105 seq.; Ritson's *Biogr. Poetica*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*, iii. 356; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Brydges's *Restituta*, iii. 512; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*, where, by the repetition of an error of Ames, Hall's name is given as Hill.]

S. L. L.

**HALL, BASIL** (1788-1844), captain in the navy and author, second son of Sir James Hall, bart. (1761-1832) [q. v.], of Dunglass, Haddingtonshire, was born on 31 Dec. 1788. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and entered the navy in May 1802, on board the *Leander* of 50 guns, then fitting for the flag of Sir Andrew Mitchell as commander-in-chief on the North American station. In the *Leander* he continued till the admiral's death in the spring of 1806, and in her was present at the capture of the *Ville de Milan* on 23 Feb. 1805 [see TALBOT, SIR JOHN]. Sir George Berkeley, who succeeded to the command, shortly afterwards transferred his flag to the *Leopard*, taking Hall and other officers

with him. In March 1808 the *Leopard* returned to England, and Hall, after passing his examination, was promoted on 10 June to be lieutenant of the *Invincible*, from which he was very shortly moved at his own request into the *Endymion*, 'one of the finest, if not the very finest frigates then in his majesty's service,' under the command of the Hon. Thomas Bladen Capel, which in October was sent to Corunna, convoying reinforcements for Sir John Moore. She was afterwards ordered back to assist in re-embarking the troops, and Hall being on shore saw the battle on 16 Jan. 1809. The *Endymion* was afterwards employed in co-operating with the Spaniards of Galicia, and in independent cruising on the coast of Ireland, and as far south as Madeira, the incidents of which Hall has graphically described in his 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (1st ser. vol. iii., and 2nd ser. vol. i.)

In March 1812 he was appointed to the *Volage* frigate, and in her went out to the East Indies, where he was moved into the *Illustrious*, flagship of Sir Samuel Hood (1762-1814) [q. v.], to whom he had been recommended. On 22 Feb. 1814 he was promoted to the command of the *Victor* sloop, then building at Bombay, which he took to England in the following year. He was then appointed to the 10-gun brig *Lyra*, ordered to China in company with the *Alceste* frigate and Lord Amherst's embassy [see MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY]. Of the incidents of the commission, including his explorations in the then little known Eastern seas, his visit to Canton, and his interview with Napoleon, who had known his father, Sir James Hall, when a boy at school at Brienne, Hall has himself given a very detailed description in his 'Account of a Voyage of Discovery to the West Coast of Corea and the Great Loo-Choo Islands' (4to, 1818), which afterwards passed through several editions, to the later of which many of the more interesting and personal parts of the narrative were added. The *Lyra* reached England in October 1817, and on 5 Nov. Hall was posted to the rank of captain. He seems to have employed the next two years in travelling on the continent, and in May 1820 was appointed to the *Conway*, a 26-gun frigate, for service on the South American station. He sailed from England in August, and on joining the *Commodore*, Sir Thomas Hardy, in the *Plate*, was at once sent round to Valparaiso. For the next two years he continued on the west coast of America, his voyage ranging as far north as San Blas, where, as previously at Rio and at the Galapagos, he carried out a series of pendulum observations, the account of which was published in the 'Philosophical Trans-

actions' (1823, pp. 211-88). He had already, while in China, been elected a fellow of the Royal Society (28 March 1816). He sailed from San Blas in June 1822, and after touching at Rio de Janeiro returned to England, and paid off in the spring of 1823. His 'Extracts from a Journal written on the Coasts of Chili, Peru, and Mexico in the years 1820-1821-2,' published in 2 vols. 8vo shortly after his return, had a remarkable success, and ran rapidly through several editions.

Hall had no further service in the navy, but having married in 1825 Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hunter, consul-general in Spain, spent his time in private travel or in literary and scientific pursuits at home. Of his travels in North America in 1827-8, he published an account in 1829 in 3 vols. 12mo, which was translated into French. His frank criticism of American customs excited the utmost indignation in the United States, of which an interesting account appears in Mrs. Frances Trollope's 'Domestic Manners of the Americans,' 1831. In September 1831, while living in London, he was able to lay before Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, the medical recommendation for Sir Walter Scott [q. v.] to winter abroad, and to obtain for him a passage to Malta in the *Barham* frigate. His own account of the circumstances of Scott's embarkation is fully given in his 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (3rd ser. iii. 282). In 1842 Hall's mind gave way; he was placed in Haslar Hospital, and died there on 11 Sept. 1844, leaving a widow (*d.* 1876), by whom he had two daughters and a son, Basil Sidmouth De Ros Hall, who died, a captain in the navy, in 1871. Perhaps the best known of Hall's works is the 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (three series, each in 3 vols. 12mo, 1831-3, and frequently reprinted), which, in addition to the subject-matter of the title, contains many interesting accounts of the internal state of the navy in the early part of the century. He also wrote 'Schloss Hainfeld, or a Winter in Lower Styria' (8vo, 1836), and 'Patchwork' (3 vols. 12mo, 1841), and numerous papers in the 'United Service Magazine,' as well as in the leading scientific periodicals (see *Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers*). In addition to the Royal, he was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical, Royal Geographical, and Geological Societies.

[The principal authority for Hall's Life is his own works, which are to a large extent autobiographical; Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biog.* viii. (Supplement, pt. iv.) 142; Proceedings of the Royal Society, v. 526; *Journal of the Royal Geog. Soc.* vol. xv. p. xlii; Foster's *Baronetage*.]

J. K. L.

HALL, BENJAMIN, LORD LLANOVER (1802-1867), the eldest son of Benjamin Hall, M.P., of Hensól Castle, Glamorgan-shire, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of William Crawshaw of Cyfarthfa, Glamorgan-shire, was born on 8 Nov. 1802. He was educated at Westminster School, where he was admitted in January 1814. On 24 May 1820 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, but left without taking any degree. At the general election in May 1831 he was returned to parliament for Monmouth boroughs in the whig interest, but was unseated upon petition in the following July (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 665). He was, however, duly elected for the same constituency at the next general election in 1832, and continued to represent it until the dissolution of parliament in July 1837. Hall's first reported speech was delivered during the debate on the address in February 1833 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xv. 340-1). In March 1834 he seconded Mr. Divett's motion for the abolition of church rates (*ib.* xxii. 387-8), and in March 1837 he supported Grote's motion in favour of the ballot (*ib.* xxxvii. 38-9). At the general election in July of this year he was returned at the head of the poll for the borough of Marylebone, for which constituency he continued to sit until his elevation to the House of Lords, and on 16 Aug. 1838 was created a baronet. In July 1843 he both spoke and voted in favour of Smith O'Brien's motion for the consideration of the causes of discontent then existing in Ireland (*ib.* lxx. 898-9). Hall gradually became a frequent debater in the house. He insisted on the right of the Welsh to have the services of the church rendered in their own tongue, and took an active part in the cause of ecclesiastical reform. The speech which he delivered on the Ecclesiastical Commission Bill on 8 July 1850 was afterwards published in pamphlet form (London, 1850, 8vo). In 'A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury on the State of the Church' (London, 1850, 8vo), and again in a 'Letter to the Rev. C. Phillips, M.A.' (London [1852], 8vo), he called the attention of the public to the great abuses existing in the management of ecclesiastical property, and in the distribution of church patronage. Upon the reconstruction of the general board of health, in August 1854, Hall was appointed president, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 14 Nov. in the same year. In July 1855 he became chief commissioner of works (without a seat in the cabinet), in the place of Sir William Molesworth, who had been appointed secretary of state for the colonies. On 16 March 1855 he

brought in a bill 'for the better local management of the metropolis' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxvii. 699-722), by which the metropolitan board of works was first established (18 & 19 Vict. cap. 120). During his tenure of the office of chief commissioner considerable improvements were made in the London parks. On the overthrow of Lord Palmerston's administration, in February 1858, Hall was succeeded by the present Duke of Rutland, then Lord John Manners. Upon Lord Palmerston's accession to power for the second time Hall was created Baron Llanover of Llanover and Abercarn in the county of Monmouth, on 29 June 1859 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xci. 304). He took his seat in the upper house on 4 July following, but never took much part in the debates, and spoke there for the last time in July 1863 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxii. 1041-1042). On 20 Nov. 1861 he was sworn in as lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire. He died, after a long illness, at Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair, on 27 April 1867, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. Monuments have been erected to his memory in Llandaff Cathedral and in Llanover churchyard, where he was buried. Hall married, on 4 Dec. 1823, Augusta, daughter and coheir of Benjamin Waddington of Llanover, by whom he had two sons, both of whom predeceased him, and an only daughter, Augusta Charlotte Elizabeth, who on 12 Nov. 1846 married John Arthur Edward Herbert of Llanarth Court, Monmouthshire. In default of male issue his titles became extinct upon his death. His widow, who in 1861 edited the 'Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany,' &c. (London, 8vo, 3 vols.), still survives him. A portrait of Hall by Hurlstone is in the possession of Lady Llanover.

[*Alumni Westmonasteriensis*, 1851, p. 441; *Men of the Time*, 1865, pp. 528-9; *Illustrated London News*, 4 May 1867; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 257; *Gent. Mag.* 1867, pt. i. 814; *Poster's Alumni Oxon.* ii. 586; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. 331, 343, 354, 368, 384, 403, 418, 434, 450; *London Gazette*s; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

HALL, CHAMBERS (1786-1855), collector of drawings, bronzes, and other works of art, was born in 1786. He lived at Elmfield Lodge, Southampton, and died on 29 Aug. 1855 in Bury Street, St. James's, London. In 1855, a few months before his death, he presented to the British Museum (*Brit. Mus. Guide to Exhibition Galleries*) sixty-six drawings by Thomas Girtin [q. v.], and various antiquities including bronzes. To the university of Oxford he gave at the same

time the rest of his collections, including drawings by Raphael, a portrait of Mrs. Bradyll by Sir J. Reynolds, a portrait of Thornhill and sketches by Hogarth, a painting from Herculaneum, bronzes, &c. He also left to the university a portrait of himself by Linnell, which is said to lack Hall's usual benevolence of expression.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1855 pt. ii. 548-9, 1856 pt. i. 162 (from the Athenæum); Michaelis's *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, pp. 175, 571.] W. W.

HALL, CHARLES (1720?-1783), line engraver, born about 1720, was brought up as a writing engraver, but by his own exertions he made so much progress in art that, although he never rose above mediocrity, he became a fair engraver of portraits, medals, coins, and other antiquities. His best works are his portraits, many of which are faithful copies of earlier engravings. They include portraits of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk, and Henry FitzAlan, earl of Arundel, after Holbein; Mary I; Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely; Sir George Barnes, lord mayor of London; William Harvey, Clarenceux king-at-arms; Jack Adams, the astrologer; Thomas Pellet, M.D., and William Bullock, the comedian, said to be after Hogarth; Catharine, duchess of Buckingham, and Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke, from the plates by Magdalena and Simon Van de Passe; Sir Thomas More, and William Alexander, earl of Stirling, from the plates by Marshall; and Sir Francis Wortley, bart., from that by Hertocks. Hall died at his lodgings in Graf-ton Street, Soho, London, on 5 Feb. 1783.

[*Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers*, 1785-6, ii. 5; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 619; *Nichols's Literary Illustrations*, v. 436.] R. E. G.

HALL, CHARLES, M.D. (1745?-1825?), writer on economics, seems to be identical with the 'Carolus Hall, Anglus,' who became a student of Leyden, 30 May 1765 (PEACOCK, *Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 45). He afterwards took the degree of M.D., and published at Shrewsbury in 1785 'The Medical Family Instructor, with an Appendix on Canine Madness.' In 1805 appeared his 'Effects of Civilisation on the People in European States' (London, 8vo). In this remarkable work Hall anticipates later socialist theories; analyses the defects of the existing conditions of society; and claims to prove that the working classes in his day 'retained only one-eighth part of the produce of their own labour.' At the date of publication Hall was suffering extreme poverty owing to defeat in a law suit, and he soon afterwards removed to the Fleet prison. His friends offered to pay for his re-

lease, but he deemed that he had been unjustly treated by the law courts, and resolved to die in prison. He died in the Fleet, aged about 80. His friend, John Minter Morgan, reprinted Hall's 'Effects' in his 'Phoenix Library' (London, 1849). In his 'Hampden in the 19th Century,' 1834, i. 20-1, Morgan described Hall as a man of classical and scientific attainments. Approving mention is made of Hall's arguments in Charles Bray's 'Philosophy of Necessity,' 1841, ii. 657, App., and in Mary Hennell's 'Outlines of Social Systems,' 1841, p. 240.

[Prof. Anton Menger's *Das Recht auf den vollen Arbeitsertrag in geschichtlicher Darstellung*, Stuttgart, 1886, pp. 45-9; J. M. Morgan's works cited above; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; information from Dr. Stephan Bauer of Vienna.]

**HALL, SIR CHARLES** (1814-1883), vice-chancellor, fourth son of John Hall of Manchester and Mary, daughter of John Dobson of Durham, was born on 14 April 1814. His father, having sustained heavy losses by a bank failure, did not give him a university education, but articulated him to a solicitor in Manchester. In 1835 he entered the Middle Temple, and read for the bar successively with William Taprell, special pleader, James Russell of the chancery bar, and Lewis Duval the conveyancer [q. v.] At the expiration of his year as a pupil he became Duval's principal assistant, and by extraordinary industry contrived to earn from him 700*l.* or 800*l.* a year, though receiving the unusually low proportion of one-fourth of the fees received by Duval. In 1837 he married Sarah, daughter of Francis Duval of Exeter and Lewis Duval's niece. Eventually Hall succeeded to the bulk of Duval's practice, and through his wife to the bulk of his fortune, and resided till his death in Duval's house, 8 Bayswater Hill, once the residence of Peter the Great when in London. During the next twenty years he became the recognised leader of the junior chancery bar, and the first authority of his day upon real property law. Having been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1838, he gradually obtained a large court practice. His pupil room was always crowded, and from it came the foremost of the succeeding generation of equity lawyers. His best known cases were the *Bridgewater peerage case* in the House of Lords in 1853, the *Shrewsbury peerage case*, and *Allgood v. Blake* in the exchequer chamber in 1872, of his argument in which the lord chief baron said that it was the most perfect he had ever listened to. He drew several bills for Lord Westbury, including his Registration of Titles Act, and assisted Lord Selborne in

drafting the Judicature Act of 1873. Twice Lord Westbury offered him a silk gown; but being without a rival at the chancery bar, and earning 10,000*l.* a year, he refused it. In 1862 he became under-conveyancer and in 1864 conveyancer to the court of chancery, and in 1872 a bencher of his inn.

He was raised to the bench in succession to Vice-chancellor Wickens in November 1873 and knighted. Here he distinguished himself by an industry which eventually impaired his constitution. While walking home from his court he was attacked by a stroke of paralysis in June 1882. He resigned his judgeship before the ensuing Michaelmas sittings, and died on 12 Dec. 1883. He was fond of art and letters, but never played any part in politics. He had four sons, two of whom survived him—the younger, Charles, is a queen's counsel and attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and M.P. for the Western Division of Cambridgeshire—and four daughters.

[Times, 13 Dec. 1883; Solicitors' Journal, 15 Dec. 1883; Law Mag. 4th ser. ix. 220; Law Journal, 15 Dec. 1883; private information.]

J. A. H.

**HALL, CHARLES HENRY** (1763-1827), dean of Durham, born in 1763, was the son of Charles Hall, dean of Bocking, Essex. He was admitted on the foundation at Westminster in 1775, was elected thence to Christ Church, Oxford, and matriculated on 3 June 1779 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 587). In 1781 he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse on 'Strages Indica Occidentalis,' and in 1784 the English essay on 'The Use of Medals.' He graduated B.A. in 1783, M.A. in 1786, B.D. in 1794, and D.D. in 1800. From 1792 to 1797 he was tutor and censor of Christ Church. In 1793 he served the office of junior proctor; was presented by his college to the vicarage of Broughton-in-Aredale, Yorkshire, in 1794; and was appointed Bampton lecturer and prebendary of Exeter in 1798. He became rector of Kirk Bramwith, Yorkshire, in June 1799, and prebendary of the second stall in Christ Church Cathedral on 30 Nov. of that year. In 1805 he was made sub-dean of Christ Church, and in 1807 vicar of Luton, Bedfordshire, a preferment which he held until his death. In February 1807 he was elected regius professor of divinity, and removed to the fifth stall in Christ Church, but resigned both offices in October 1809, on being nominated dean of Christ Church. He was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation in 1812. On 26 Feb. 1824 he was installed dean of Durham. He died at Edinburgh on

16 Feb. 1827. He published his 'Bampton Lectures' on 'Fulness of Time' in 1799, and some single sermons.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852; Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. i. p. 563; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy.]  
G. G.

**HALL, CHESTER MOOR (1703-1771)**, inventor of the achromatic telescope, was born at Leigh in Essex, and was baptised in the parish church on 9 Dec. 1703. He was the only son of Jehu Hall by his wife Martha, daughter and coheir of Richard Brittridge of New House, Sutton, Essex. The Halls were originally from Stepney, but settled at Leigh on inheriting by successive marriages the properties of the Moors and of the Chesters of Leigh. Jehu Hall removed to Brentwood, and there died in 1728. Chester Moor Hall was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 5 Oct. 1724, and was made a bencher in 1763. He resided at New Hall, Sutton, where he died on 17 March 1771, aged 67. His elder sister, Martha Hall, erected a marble monument to him in the church of Sutton, of which he was patron. The inscription describes him as 'a judicious lawyer, an able mathematician, a polite scholar, a sincere friend, and a magistrate of the strictest integrity.' He was an extensive landowner in Essex, and is frequently designated as 'Moor of Moor Hall.' His library was sold in 1772.

A writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' states that Hall obtained, from a study of the human eye, the conviction that achromatic lenses were possible, and discovered in 1729, after various experiments, two kinds of glass of dispersion sufficiently different to enable him to realise his idea. He accordingly constructed, about 1733, several telescopes, subsequently pronounced by experts to be truly achromatic. Their excellence was shown by their bearing, with apertures of two and a half, focal lengths of twenty inches. One was on sale with Ayscough of Ludgate Hill in 1754; another was in 1790 in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Smith of Charlotte Street; some were stated by Sir John Herschel and Professor Barlow to have been in existence about 1827. Hall proved his indifference to claims of priority by taking no part in the trial of Dollond *v.* Champness in 1766, although probably in London [see DOLLOND, JOHN]. Some of the workmen whom he had employed, having furnished them with the radii of curvature and added finishing touches, gave evidence, and his invention of the achromatic telescope in 1733 was regarded by Lord Mansfield as fully proved. The obscurity in which it was allowed to remain is inexplicable. Hall's

autograph, presented by Mr. R. B. Prosser in 1886 to the Royal Astronomical Society, was ordered to be framed and suspended in the council room.

[Ranyard, *Astronomical Register*, xix. 194; *Monthly Notices*, xlv. 460; Wackerbarth, *ib.* xxviii. 202; *Gent. Mag.* 1766 p. 102, 1771 p. 143, 1790 pt. ii. p. 890; *Morant's Hist. of Essex*, i. 254; *Observatory*, ix. 177; *Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, i. pt. i. p. 105; *Encycl. Metropolitana*, iii. 408 (Barlow), iv. 411 (Herschel); *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* iii. 669.] A. M. C.

**HALL, EDMUND (1620?-1687)**, puritan divine, born at Worcester about 1620, was younger son of Richard Hall, clothier, of Worcester, by his wife, Elizabeth (Bonner), and was apparently educated at the King's School, Worcester. Thomas Hall (1610-1665) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. In 1636 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, but left the university without a degree to take up arms for the parliament against Charles I. He took 'the covenant, and at length became a captain' in the parliamentary army. About 1647 he returned to Oxford, and was made a fellow of Pembroke College, and proceeded M.A. on 11 March 1649-50. He was strongly in favour of monarchy, and wrote against Cromwell's pretensions with great bitterness. About 1651 he was committed to prison by the council of state, and remained there for twelve months, still attacking the government in published pamphlets. Subsequently he preached in Oxford and the neighbourhood, and about 1657 became chaplain to Sir Edmund Bray, of Great Risington, Gloucestershire. Bray was a royalist, and his endeavours to present Hall to the rectory of Great Risington, of which he was patron, proved of no avail. Hall's sermons, according to Wood, 'had in them many odd, light, and whimsical passages, altogether unbecoming the gravity of the pulpit, and his gestures, being very antic and mimical, did usually excite somewhat of laughter in the more youthful part of the auditory.' His views, although Calvinistic, grew into something like conformity with the church of England. At the Restoration he made professions of loyalty. In May 1661 he petitioned the government to remove Lewis Atterbury from the rectory of Great Risington, to which Bray had presented the petitioner, but his petition does not appear to have been granted. He secured, however, preferment at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where he was generally popular. He there 'obtained the character from some of a fantastical, and from others of an edifying preacher.' In 1680 he at length became rector of Great Risington on the presentation of Bray. He

died in August 1687, and was buried (5 Aug.) in the chancel of his church. On removing to Great Risington, he 'took to him in his elderly years a fair and comely wife.'

Hall was author of 'Ἡ ἀνομιανία ὁ ἀντι-χριστος, . . . A scriptural Discourse of the Apostacy and the Antichrist, by E. H., London, 1653, 4to, dedicated to 'the Right Reverend and Profound Prophetick Textmen of England,' by 'An obedient Son and Servant of the Church and State of England,' and of 'A Funeral Sermon on Lady Anne Harcourt,' Oxford, 1664, 8vo. According to Wood, he was the anonymous author of 'Lazarus's Sores lick'd' (London, 1650, 4to), an attack on Lazarus Seaman, who had recommended submission to Cromwell and the army. Two anonymous pamphlets, entitled respectively 'Lingua Testium, wherein Monarchy is proved to be Jure Divino,' &c. (Lond. July 1651, 4to), and 'Manus Testium Movens, or a presbyteriall glosse upon . . . prophetick Texts . . . which point at the great day of the Witnesses rising,' &c. (London, July 1651, 4to), are also attributed to Hall by Wood. Both are severe on the 'present usurpers in England,' who are denounced as 'anti-Christian.' The author disguises himself on either title-page as 'Testis-Mundus Catholicus Scotanglo-Britanicus.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 212-14; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1660-1, p. 600; *Brit. Mus. Cat. sub.* 'E. H.,' 'Lazarus,' and 'Catholicus.'] S. L. L.

HALL, EDWARD (*d.* 1547), historian, was the son of John Hall of Northall, Shropshire, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Thomas Gedding. He was probably born in 1498 or 1499, as in 1514 he left Eton College, where he was educated, and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1518, and then proceeded to read law at Gray's Inn. The remainder of his life was spent in legal and political activity in London. In 1532 he was appointed common serjeant, and in 1535 secondary of Bread Street compter, which he exchanged in 1537 for secondary of the Poulter compter. In 1533 he was autumn reader at Gray's Inn, and in 1540 Lent reader. In political matters Hall was a staunch supporter of Henry VIII, and his parents seem to have been important personages among the more advanced reformers. There are two letters of Bradford to 'John Hall and his wife, prisoners in Newgate for the testimony of the Gospel,' in 1555 (FOXÉ, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1847, vii. 242-4). Strype says that Mrs. Hall, mother of Hall the chronicler, was the same to whom several of the martyrs wrote letters; and her death is

recorded in 1557 by Machyn (*Diary*, p. 139). Thus Hall was probably allied with the reforming party, but he showed a lawyer's caution in not going beyond the wishes of the king. We do not know when he first entered parliament, but in 1542 he sat for the borough of Bridgnorth (WILLIS, *Notitia Parl.* iii. 6). He seems to have gone to parliament as a creature of the crown, and FOXÉ (v. 504) gives an abstract of a characteristic speech of his in support of the Bill of Six Articles in 1539. Hall's historical studies were boldly applied to the maintenance of an extreme theory of the royal supremacy. 'In chronicles may be found,' he said, 'that the most part of the ceremonies now used in the church of England were by princes either first invented, or at the least were established.' After such a speech it is not surprising to find that Hall was one of the commissioners appointed in January 1541 to inquire into all transgressions of that statute (FOXÉ, v. 440, and Appendix ix.), and in this capacity his name is set as a witness to the confession of Anne Askew on 20 March 1544 (*ib.* p. 543). Hall died in 1547, and was buried in the church of St. Benet Sherehog (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. 1770, bk. iii. 28).

Hall's chronicle shows its character in its title, 'The Union of the Noble and Illustre Families of Lancastre and York.' It is a glorification of the house of Tudor, and especially a justification of the actions of Henry VIII. It begins with the accession of Henry IV and reaches to the death of Henry VIII. The first edition printed by Berthelot in 1542 is so rare, that it is doubtful if there exists a complete copy (AMES, *Typographical Antiquities*, ed. 1816, iii. 461, 466); a second edition appeared in 1548, but the most complete edition was issued by Richard Grafton [q. v.] in 1550. In his preface Grafton says: 'This is to be noted that the author thereof, though not to all men, yet to many very well known, was a man in the later time of his life not so painful and studious as before he had been.' He adds that Hall finished his chronicle to the year 1532, and left a number of notes, which Grafton says he put together without any addition of his own. Possibly after 1532 Hall found the office of royal panegyrist beset with difficulties and dangers.

The early part of Hall's chronicle is a compilation without much independent value, though here and there he adds a detail, and Shakespeare followed him closely in his earlier historical plays. For the reign of Henry VII he is more important. His groundwork is the history of Polydore Vergil, but he

alters the point of view and adds a good deal from the floating knowledge of the citizens of London. It is for the early years of Henry VIII that he becomes an authority of the greatest value, not so much for the facts which he relates as for the light which he throws upon the social life and opinions of his times. He expresses the profound loyalty of the middle class, and represents the conditions which rendered possible the policy of the king. His descriptions of the festivities of the court are full and vivid; he shows us the discontent awakened by Wolsey, and gives many instructive accounts of London life, and of the growing spirit of independence among Englishmen. His literary merits are of high order, especially in his accounts of the opposition which Wolsey's masterful proceedings aroused; his power of describing the action of a mob is admirable. Hall has scarcely yet met with due recognition. His chronicle was one of the books prohibited by Mary in 1555, and in consequence became rare. The later chronicles of Grafton, Holinshed, and Stow borrowed a good deal from Hall, and became more popular, so that Hall's chronicle was not reprinted till 1809 by Ellis, and the only English historian who has seen its full value is Brewer in his 'History of the Reign of Henry VIII.'

[Bale's Catalogus, p. 718; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, p. 292; Creasy's Eminent Etomians, ed. 1876, p. 417; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 92, 537; Pauli's Geschichte von England, v. 701-2; Gairdner's Chroniclers of England, pp. 300-4.] M. C.

**HALL, ELISHA** (Æ. 1562), fanatic, was an impostor who professed to have revelations and to write books by direct inspiration. On his appearance in London he was brought before Grindal, bishop of London, on 12 June 1562 for examination. He asserted that in 1551 he heard a voice say 'Ely, arise, watch and pray; for the day draweth nigh,' and that in April 1552 he was absent from earth two days while he saw heaven and hell. He was bidden to watch and pray for seven years, and then to write for three years and a half, during two years and a half of which he should 'bring nothing to pass,' while at the end of the last year he was to 'be troubled and fall into persecution.' He affirmed that he had during the last year been examined several times before commissioners, and that unless he should have a fresh revelation his commission would cease in a few weeks. He made no claim to being a religious teacher, and affirmed that the 'Great Book' he had written was a work of inspiration, as he had not 'read much' of

the Bible, or consulted with any one. His revelation commanded him neither to eat fish nor flesh, to forsake everything pleasant, and to write his book on his knees. As his examination did not reveal that he held dangerously heterodox opinions, or that he endeavoured to propagate heresy, he does not appear to have been further proceeded against nor to have published his 'Great Book.'

According to Tanner, Hall wrote: 1. 'Of Obedience.' 2. A book of 'Visions' in Metre. Tanner says that a manuscript of the latter belonged to Sir John Parker.

[Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 433-5, ed. 1828; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hibern.] A. C. B.

**HALL, FRANCIS RUSSELL** (1788-1866), theological writer, son of the Rev. Samuel Hall, incumbent of St. Peter's, Manchester, was born on 17 May 1788. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was elected a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1810, M.A. in 1813, B.D. in 1820, and D.D. in 1839, and held the rectory of Fulbourn, near Cambridge, from 1826 until his death on 18 Nov. 1866. He wrote: 1. 'Reasons for not contributing to circulate the Apocrypha,' &c., 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Regeneration and Baptism considered,' 1832, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter . . . on the present Corrupt State of the University of Cambridge,' 1834. 4. 'Hints to Young Clergymen,' 1843. He also wrote occasional poetical pieces, and compiled a hymn-book.

[J. F. Smith's Manch. School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), ii. 215; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**HALL, GEORGE** (1612?-1668), bishop of Chester, born in 1612 or 1613, at Waltham Abbey, Essex, was the son of Joseph Hall [q. v.], successively bishop of Exeter and Norwich. He matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1628, took the B.A. degree on 30 April 1631, was elected fellow on 30 June 1632, and proceeded M.A. on 17 Jan. 1633-4 (*College Register*, ed. C. W. Boase). On 8 Oct. 1637 he was inducted to the vicarage of Menheniot, Cornwall, became prebendary of Exeter on 23 Dec. 1639, and archdeacon of Cornwall on 7 Oct. 1641, in succession to his brother Robert. Though deprived of these preferments by the parliament, he was ultimately allowed to accept the lectureship of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, and by 1655 was minister at St. Botolph, Aldersgate. After the Restoration he became a royal chaplain, canon of Windsor on 8 (18) July 1660, and archdeacon of Canterbury four days later (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. June 1660, pp. 83, 86, 229). On 2 Aug. of the

same year he was created D.D. at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 460, 469, ii. 237). He was consecrated bishop of Chester on 11 May 1662, and during that year had the richly endowed rectory of Wigan conferred on him by Sir Orlando Bridgeman, which he held in *commendam* with his bishopric (BAINES, *Lancashire*, ed. Whetton and Harland, ii. 177). He died on 23 Aug. 1668, aged 55, of a wound received by a knife in his pocket in a fall from the mount in his garden at Wigan, and was buried at the east end of the rector's chancel there. He gave Exeter College, after the death of his wife Gertrude, his golden cup, and his estate in Trethewin, near St. Germans, Cornwall, worth 40*l.* a year (sold to Lord St. Germans in 1859). His writings are: 1. 'God's Appearing for the Tribe of Levi, improved in a Sermon [on Numb. xvii. 8] preached at St. Pauls. . . to the sons of Ministers, then solemnly assembled,' 4to, London, 1655. 2. 'The Triumphs of Rome over despised Protestancie' (anon.), 4to, London, 1655 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1667), an answer to a popish pamphlet entitled 'The Reclaim'd Papist,' 8vo, 1655. 3. 'A Fast-Sermon [on Psalm vii. 9] preached to the Lords. . . on the day of solemn humiliation for the continuing pestilence,' 4to, London, 1666.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 812-14; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 203, iii. 978; Chalmers's *Biog. Diet.* xvii. 57; Ashmole's *Berkshire*, 1719, iii. 275; Masson's *Life of Milton*, iii. 674.] G. G.

HALL, GEORGE, D.D. (1753-1811), bishop of Dromore, son of the Rev. Mark Hall, of Northumberland, was born there in 1753, but settled early in life in Ireland. His first employment was as an assistant-master in Dr. Darby's school near Dublin. Having entered Trinity College in that city, 1 Nov. 1770, under the tutorship of the Rev. Gerald Fitzgerald, he soon distinguished himself, and was elected a scholar in 1773; he graduated B.A. 1775, M.A. 1778, B.D. 1786, and D.D. 1790. On his first trial, and against several competitors, he was a successful candidate for a fellowship in 1777, and on 14 May 1790 he was co-opted a senior fellow. Along with his fellowship he filled various academical offices from time to time, being elected Archbishop King's lecturer in divinity 1790-1, regius professor of Greek 1790 and 1795, professor of modern history 1791, and professor of mathematics 1799. He resigned his fellowship in 1800, and on 25 Feb. of that year was presented by his college to the rectory of Ardstraw in the diocese of Derry. In 1806 he returned to Trinity College, having been appointed to the provostship by patent dated

22 Jan., and held that office until his promotion, on 13 Nov. 1811, to the bishopric of Dromore (*Lib. Mun. Hib.*) He was consecrated in the college chapel on the 17th of the same month, but died on the 23rd in the provost's house, from which he had not had time to remove. He was buried in the college chapel, where a monument with a Latin inscription to his memory has been erected by his niece, Margaret Stack. There is another memorial of him in the parish church of Ardstraw in Newtown-Stewart, co. Tyrone, of which he had been rector.

[Dublin University Calendars; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, p. 243; *Genl. Mag.* 1811, lxxxii. pt. ii. 493, 667; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesie Hibernicæ*, iii. 288; Mason's *Parochial Survey of Ireland*, i. 119.] B. H. B.

HALL, HENRY (*d.* 1680), of Haughhead, covenanter, was a son of Robert (locally called Hobbie) Hall, whose name stands in an old valuation roll of 1643 as proprietor of Haugh-head, on the banks of the Cyle, in the parish of Eckford in Lower Teviotdale. The estate, now annexed to adjoining property of the Duke of Buccleuch, was then valued at 200*l.* a year. The ruins of the dwelling-house, which was continuously occupied till the end of the eighteenth century, are still preserved. Near the house is a flat stone inscribed with verses commemorating an encounter in 1620 between 'Hobbie' Hall and some neighbours who attempted to seize the land on behalf of a powerful landowner. The family belonged to a clan long famous on the borders. The son, Henry, of strong religious temperament, actively opposed the resolutions adopted by the moderate party in the church in 1651, ceased to attend the church at Eckford, and repaired weekly to Ancrum, then under the ministry of the Rev. John Livingstone. After the restoration of episcopacy by Charles II, Hall adhered to the presbyterian preachers, and became so obnoxious to the government that in 1665 he took refuge on the English side of the border, but within an easy riding distance of his estate. He left his retreat to join the covenanters, who were in arms at the Pentland Hills in 1676, and was arrested and imprisoned in Cessford Castle, two or three miles from his own home. The Earl of Roxburgh, to whom the castle belonged, procured his release, and Hall returned to Northumberland. There he was present at a scuffle near Crookham, at which one of his friends, Thomas Ker of Hayhope, near Yetholm, was killed. On this account he was compelled to quit the locality, and, returning to Scotland, wandered up and down, often in company with

Donald Cargill [q. v.] and other covenanting ministers. Conventicles, or field meetings, were held on his estate. Its seclusion and proximity to the border hills, where refuge could easily be found in case of surprise by the dragoons, admirably adapted it for this purpose. There Richard Cameron [q. v.] was licensed to preach the gospel.

Hall was one of four covenanting elders who, at a council of war at Shawhead Muir, on 18 June 1679, were appointed, with Cargill, Douglas, King, and Barclay, to draw up a statement of 'Causes of the Lord's wrath against the Land.' He was also one of the commanding officers of the covenanters' army from the skirmish at Drumclog till their defeat at Bothwell Bridge (June 1679). The blue silk banner carried before him in battle is still in possession of a family in Moffat, Dumfriesshire. On 25 June 1679 the Scottish privy council ordered a search for Hall. But he escaped to Holland. Returning after three months, he was surprised by Middleton, governor of Blackness Castle, while entering a house in Queensferry in company with Cargill (3 June 1680). Hall, being 'a bold and brisk man,' struggled with the governor, and Cargill escaped. A blow on the head disabled Hall, but with friendly assistance he managed to get away towards Edinburgh. Fainting on the road, he was carried into a house near Echlin, where he was captured by General Thomas Dalzell or Dalzell [q. v.] of Binns and a company of the king's guards. He died while being conveyed to Edinburgh by the soldiers. His body was carried to the Canonage Tolbooth, and lay there three days, when it was interred at night by his friends. On his person was found a rough draft of a document, afterwards published under the name of 'The Queensferry Paper,' in which the subscribers renounced allegiance to the existing king and government, and engaged to defend their rights and privileges, natural, civil, and divine. Robert Hall (1763-1824) [q. v.] was a great-grandson.

[Old Valuation Roll, 1643-78; Howie's Scots Worthies, ed. 1870; Records of Privy Council of Scotland; Statistical Account of Eckford Parish, 1793; Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, and note; Transactions of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club; personal visit and inquiries in the locality.] J. T.

**HALL, HENRY**, the elder (1655?-1707), organist and composer, was born about 1655. His father, Captain Henry Hall, was connected with Windsor between 1657 and 1675 (TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*, ii. 281 et seq.) Hall was a chorister of the Chapel Royal, and, as it appears from his lines printed in Purcell's 'Orpheus Britannicus,' a fellow-

student with Purcell, under Blow. In 1674 Hall was admitted lay vicar and succeeded Coleby as organist of Exeter Cathedral; in 1679 he was elected vicar choral, and in 1688 organist, of Hereford Cathedral. He died there on 30 March 1707, and was buried in the cloisters of the vicars choral. Tudway has preserved music by Hall in vols. iv. and vi. of his collection: this includes 'Morning and Evening Services in E flat' (of which the *Te Deum* has been printed), and anthems, 'Let God arise,' 'O clap your hands,' 'By the waters of Babylon,' 'Comfort ye,' and 'The Souls of the Righteous.' An anthem, 'Blessed be the Lord my strength,' is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 17840, p. 273). Hall was referred to by contemporary writers not only as an excellent organist and a sound musician, but also as a staunch upholder of the dignity of art. The duets, 'As Phœbus' and 'Beauty the painful mother's prayer' (*Delicia Musicae*, 1695); the song, 'In vain I strive,' and others; an opera on the subject of the marriage of the Doge of Venice and the Adriatic (mentioned by Duncombe as an example of Hall's humour), may possibly have proceeded from the lighter and more ingenious talent of his son Henry Hall the younger [q. v.]

Another son, **WILLIAM HALL** (d. 1700), was a violinist, and in 1692 and until 1700 one of the musicians in ordinary to the king. He died in 1700, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. An inscription on his gravestone proclaims him 'a superior violin.' His compositions are few and unimportant.

[Authorities quoted: Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 768; Bedford's Great Abuse of Music, p. 197; Warren's Tonometer, p. 7; Duncombe's Hist. of Hereford, i. 586; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, pp. 98, 103; music; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. ii. 192; Chamberlayne's Notes, 1692 p. 174, 1700 p. 498; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 646.] L. M. M.

**HALL, HENRY**, the younger (d. 1713), organist, son of Henry Hall the elder [q. v.], succeeded his father in 1707 as organist of Hereford Cathedral. He is said to have composed little or no music, applying himself to verse-making. Such trifles as 'To Mr. R. C., a dun;' 'All in the Land of Cider;' 'Catch on the Vigo Expedition,' in 'The Grove,' 1721; and 'A Ballad on the Jubilee,' in 'Poep's Miscellany' (Lintot, 5th edit., 1727, vol. ii.) were admired for their ease and brilliancy in an age that was not repelled by their coarseness. Hall's commendatory poem prefixed to Blow's 'Amphion' is a pleasing example of his writing. There is no mention in the 'Fasti Herefordenses' of the election of the younger Hall to the office of vicar choral,

though after his death, on 22 Jan. 1713, he was buried in the cloisters, near his father.

[For authorities see under HALL, HENRY, the elder.] L. M. M.

HALL, JACOB (*d.* 1668), rope-dancer, distinguished himself as a performer on the tight-rope. In 1668 he attained his greatest popularity. The court encouraged him, and he described himself as 'sworn servant to his Majestie.' Lady Castlemain, afterwards Duchess of Cleveland, to avenge herself on Charles for neglecting her, fell, according to Pepys and Grammont, 'mightily in love' with him. In April 1668 he was a regular visitor at her house, and received a salary from her. He appears to have given his earliest entertainment in a booth at Smithfield, in connection with Bartholomew Fair. Pepys witnessed his performance there on 28 Aug. 1668, and described his 'dancing of the ropes' as 'a thing worth seeing, and mightily followed.' On 21 Sept. 1668 Pepys attended again, and afterwards met Hall at a tavern. Hall told Pepys that he had often fallen, but had never broken a limb. 'He seems,' Pepys adds, 'a mighty strong man.' A placard was issued describing the performances of 'himself and those of Mr. Richard Lancashire, with several others of their companies.' Hall and his friends promised 'excellent dancing and vaulting on the ropes, with variety of rare feats of activity and agility of body upon the stage, as doing of somersets and flipflaps, flying over thirty rapiers, and over several men's heads, and also flying through several hoops.' Hall finally challenged 'all others whatsoever, whether Englishmen or strangers, to do the like with them for twenty pounds, or what more they please' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 62). Subsequently Hall began to build a booth in Charing Cross, and was committed to prison for continuing its erection after the local authorities had ordered its demolition. But his influence with the king's mistress enabled him to complete the booth. He also erected a stage in Lincoln's Inn Fields, but the inhabitants intervened again, with the result that his performances there were inhibited. On 4 Sept. 1679 William Blythwaite, in a letter to Sir Robert Southwell, mentioned that he had just witnessed Hall's exhibitions of agility. Robert Wild, in his 'Rome Rhymed to Death,' 1683; Dryden, in his epilogue to Nat. Lee's 'Mithridates'; Dr. John King, in his 'Collection of Riddles,' refer to his skill, and in the second edition of the collection entitled 'Wit and Drollery' (1682) he is described as still delighting London with his jumping.

A picture of Hall, heavily dressed on a

tight-rope, with a balancing rod in his hands, forms the frontispiece to 'News from Bartholomew Fair, or the World's Mad.' A fine portrait by Van Oost of a man richly dressed was adopted, without much authority, as a representation of Hall in early editions of Hamilton's 'Memoirs of Grammont.'

[Jesse's Court under the Stuarts, iii. 190, 193; Henry Morley's *Memoirs of Bartholomew Fair*, 1859, pp. 238-9, 245-8, 288; Hamilton's *Memoirs of Grammont* (Bohn's extra ser.), pp. 118-19; Pepys's *Diary*, ed. Lord Braybrooke, iii. 420, iv. 13, 25.] S. L. L.

HALL, JAMES (*d.* 1612), navigator, a native of Hull, made four voyages to Greenland, and wrote an account of the first two. He made his first voyage in 1605, when he was chief pilot on an expedition sent by Christian IV of Denmark to discover the lost colony of Greenland. They landed on the western coast near the modern Holsteinborg, and Hall describes the Eskimos as 'a kind of Samoydes worshipping the sun,' and gives their mode of deceiving the seals by wearing sealskin garments. He went again on the same quest in 1606 as pilot under Admiral Lindenov, when he saw the natives' winter houses, made of whalebones and covered with earth. After joining a third Danish expedition to Greenland in 1607, he returned to England with a Scarborough youth, William Huntriss, who had accompanied him on all his voyages, and had a special allowance for his seamanship from Christian IV. Hall persuaded four rich merchants to join him in fitting out an English expedition for mineral ores, and sailed for Greenland on his fourth and last voyage, in command of two ships, the *Patience* and *Heartsease*, in 1612. The famous William Baffin [q. v.] was pilot of the *Patience*, and wrote an account (published by Purchas) of this, Hall's last voyage. The party reached Cockin Sound on 8 July, and on the 21st Hall was mortally wounded by an Eskimo, in revenge probably for having carried off or slain some natives on a previous voyage. Hall died 22 July 1612, his last wishes being that Barker, master of the *Heartsease*, should succeed him as commander, and Huntriss take Barker's post. By his own desire he was buried on an island, not at sea. Purchas gives accounts of Hall's first two voyages, somewhat abbreviated, and says he also possessed an account of the third voyage, illustrated by Josiah Hubert, but since the ship was forced to turn back he does not print it. Baffin's journal is also in Purchas.

[Purchas his *Pilgrimes*, ed. 1625, i. 814, 821, 827, 831; John Davis, by Clements Markham, pp. 249-51, 257.] E. T. B.

HALL, JAMES, D.D. (1755–1826), presbyterian divine, was born at Cathcart, near Glasgow, on 5 Jan. 1755. His parents belonged to the middle class, and were zealous adherents of the secession church. From his father, who died in his infancy, was obtained the feu on which was built the meeting-house of Shuttle Street, afterwards Greyfriars, Glasgow, the earliest secession congregation in the city. His mother presented the seceders of Kirkintilloch with land which she owned there for a meeting-house and manse, and to her James and his brother Robert, afterwards minister of the secession church in Kelso, owed their early training. Hall studied in the university of Glasgow, under Professors Young, Jardine, and Dr. Thomas Reid, and finally proceeded to the theological course under John Brown (1722–1787) of Haddington [q. v.] In the spring of 1776 he was licensed to preach by the associate presbytery of Glasgow. An offer of a good living in the established church was rejected with scorn, and on 16 April 1777 he was ordained pastor of the associate congregation at Cumnock. A call to the congregation of Wells Street, London, in 1780 was set aside by the synod, which then decided calls to ordained ministers; but on 15 June 1786 Hall was translated to the congregation of Rose Street, which had seceded from the first associate congregation in Edinburgh. In 1800 he declined a call to Manchester.

Hall took a high place as a preacher and minister, while his general intelligence and polished manners gave him good standing in Edinburgh society. The meeting-house in Rose Street was filled to overflowing, and a more spacious church was erected in Broughton Place in 1820–1. In 1792 a pulpit gown was presented to him, but the use of such robes was distasteful to strict seceders, and a few of his hearers left. He died on 20 Nov. 1826, and was buried in the New Calton cemetery, in a tomb purchased by the congregation. A marble tablet was placed in the lobby of the church.

From 1786 onwards Hall was always conspicuous on the side of progress in the religious movements of his time. His knowledge of business, ready utterance, and combination of suavity and dignity made him a useful member of ecclesiastical courts. He encouraged bible and missionary societies, and was chairman of the committee which, on 8 Sept. 1820, brought about a union among seceders after a separation of more than seventy years.

[History of Broughton Place Church, 1872, including biographical sketch appended to funeral sermon on Hall by the Rev. John Brown; private information.]

J. T.

HALL, SIR JAMES (1761–1832), geologist and chemist, the first geologist to directly apply the test of laboratory experiment to geological hypotheses, was born in 1761, being the eldest son of Sir John, third baronet of Dunglass, Haddingtonshire, by Magdalen, daughter of Sir Robert Pringle, bart. Hall succeeded to the baronetcy in 1776. His attention seems early to have been directed to geological questions: he became intimate with James Hutton and his exponent Playfair, and himself relates how, after three years of almost daily arguments with Hutton, he was led to adopt the leading principles of his system. These he tested by careful study of the rocks in various parts of Scotland, in the Alps, in Italy, and in Sicily. During his travels, from which he returned in 1785, he also paid considerable attention to architecture. He was anxious to test the objections of the Neptunist followers of Werner to Hutton's Plutonist views by experiment, believing with Paracelsus that 'Vulcan is a second nature, imitating concisely what the first takes time and circuit to effect.' Hutton, however, objected 'to judge of the great operations of the mineral kingdom from having kindled a fire and looked into the bottom of a little crucible,' so Hall postponed the publication of any of his results until after his friend's death in 1797. In a series of memoirs communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he was president, he showed, in opposition to the Wernerians, that basalt and even bottle-glass, when fused and very slowly cooled, became stony and crystalline, and not glassy; that carbonate of lime, when heated under pressure, was not burnt into quicklime, but became a crystalline marble; and that the vertical position and convolutions of strata in the neighbourhood of granite have been produced by its intrusion in a molten state causing lateral pressure. He gave a true account of the formation of volcanic cones as illustrated by Vesuvius, but he followed De Saussure and Pallas, in opposition to Hutton and Playfair, in attributing to a great sea-flood or 'débâcle' the presence of boulders on the Jura and similar phenomena at Corstorphine which we now recognise as glacial. In 1797 he laid before the Royal Society of Edinburgh an interesting introductory 'Essay on the Origin and Principles of Gothic Architecture,' of twenty-seven pages, with six plates and a coloured frontispiece, which he issued in an enlarged form in 1813 as an 'Essay on the Origin, History, and Principles of Gothic Architecture,' extending to 150 pages, with sixty plates. He argues in detail that Gothic architecture began in the reproduction in stone

of simple wattle buildings, deriving crockets from the sprouting buds on willow-staves, cusped ornaments from curling flakes of bark on unbarked poles, and the pointed arch and groined roof from flexible poles tied together as rafters across a beam. He describes a miniature Gothic cathedral built by him in wattle-work, which is represented in the frontispiece. From 1807 to 1812 Hall represented the borough of Michael or Mitchell, Cornwall, in parliament. He died at Edinburgh on 23 June 1832, a machine invented by him for regulating high temperatures being described to the Geological Society of London after his death by his second son, Captain Basil Hall [q. v.] He married (9 Nov. 1786) Helen, second daughter of Dunbar Douglas, fourth earl of Selkirk. She died 12 July 1837. By her Hall had three sons and three daughters; the eldest son, John (1787-1860), fifth baronet, was F.R.S.; the younger ones, Basil and James, are separately noticed.

[Proc. Geol. Soc. i. 438, 478; the works above mentioned; *Experimental Geology*, by F. W. Rudler, in Proc. Geol. Assoc. vol. xi.; Burke's *Baronetage*; *Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 178-9.]

G. S. B.

**HALL, JAMES** (1800?-1854), advocate and amateur painter, was the third and youngest son of Sir James Hall, bart., of Dunglass, the geologist [q. v.] He was born about 1800, and was educated for the legal profession. At the general election in June 1841, and again in February 1842, he was an unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the borough of Taunton. But it was as a patron of art and an amateur portrait-painter that he was best known. He was a student of the Royal Academy, and became the friend of John Watson Gordon, Collins, Allan, and especially of Sir David Wilkie, many of whose studies and sketches he possessed, and whose favourite palette he presented to the National Gallery, where it now adorns the pedestal of Samuel Joseph's marble statue of Wilkie. He was a liberal donor to the funds of the British Institution, and both there and at the Royal Academy was an occasional exhibitor of portraits and Scottish scenery between 1835 and 1854. Among his landscapes were 'The real Scenery of the Bride of Lammermuir,' 'From Burns's Monument in Ayrshire—the Island of Arran in the distance,' 'The Pentland Hills near Edinburgh,' 'Dunglass,' 'Tantallon Castle,' and 'The Linn at Ashiesteel, where it enters the Tweed.' He painted a full-length portrait of Sir Walter Scott, whose manuscript of 'Waverley' he gave to the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh, and in 1838 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of the Duke of

Wellington. His success as an artist, however, was not so great as it might have been if he had given his undivided attention to painting. His studio at 40 Brewer Street, Golden Square, was shared by Sir John Watson Gordon when in London for a short time in the season. He also wrote some speculative letters on 'Binocular Perspective,' which appeared in the 'Art Journal' for March and August 1852, and were reviewed by Ashiesteel Brewster. Hall died unmarried at Ashiesteel, Selkirkshire, the residence of his sister, Lady Russell, on 26 Oct. 1854, aged 54. A half-length portrait of him was left unfinished by Sir David Wilkie.

[Scotsman, 1 Nov. 1854; *Art Journal*, 1854, p. 364; *Gent. Mag.*, 1855, i. 90; Allan Cunningham's *Life of Sir David Wilkie*, 1843; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1835-53; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (*Living Artists*), 1837-54.]

R. E. G.

**HALL or HALLE, JOHN** (1529?-1566?), poet and medical writer, was born in 1529 or 1530, became a member of the Worshipful Company of Chirurgeons, and practised as a surgeon at Maidstone, Kent. He appears to have been a man of strong character and of great zeal in his profession.

His works are: 1. 'Certayne Chapters taken out of the Proverbes of Solomon, with other Chapters of the Holy Scripture, and certayne Psalmes of David, translated into English Metre,' London (Thomas Raynalde), 1549, 8vo. 2. 'A Poesie in Forme of a Vision, briefly inveying against the most hatefull and prodigious artes of Necromancie, Witchcraft, Sorcerie, Incantations, and divers other detestable and deuillish practises, dayly used under colour of Judiciall Astrologie,' London, 1563, 8vo. 3. 'The Court of Vertue, contayning many Holy or Spretuall Songes, Sonnettes, Psalmes, Balletts, and Shorte Sentences, as well of Holy Scripture, as others,' with musical notes, London, 1565, 16mo. This book seems by the prologue to have been written in contrast to one named 'The Court of Venus,' which was a collection of love songs. 4. 'A most excellent and learned woorke of chirurgerie, called Chirurgia parva Lanfranci, Lanfranke of Mylayne his brieve: reduced from dyvers translations to our vulgar-frase, and now first published in the Englyshe prynte,' black letter, 4 pts., London, 1565, 4to. It contains a woodcut portrait of the translator, 'æt. 35, 1564.' 5. 'A very frutefull and necessary brieve worke of Anatomie,' 1565, appended to his translation of Lanfranc's 'Chirurgia Parva.' 6. 'An Historiall Expostulation: Against the beastlye Abusers, both of Chyrurgerie, and Physyke, in oure tyme: with a

goodlye Doctrine and Instruction, necessarye to be marked and folowed, of all true Chirurgiens,' 1565, appended to his translation of Lanfranc's 'Chirurgia Parva.' This curious treatise was reprinted in the eleventh volume of the publications of the Percy Society, London, 1844, 8vo, under the editorship of T. J. Pettigrew, F.R.S. Hall boldly denounces the quacks of the day, and is loud in his protestations against the combination of magic, divination, and physic. 7. A metrical version of 'The Prouerbes of Salomon, three chapters of Ecclesiastes, the sixthe chapter of Sapientia, the ix chapter of Ecclesiasticus, and certayne psalmes of Dauid,' London (Edward Whitchurch), n.d. 8vo, dedicated to John Bricket, esq., of Eltham. Hall grievously complains that 'certayne chapters of the *Prouerbes*, translated by him into English metre, 1550, had before been untruly entitled to be doyngs of mayster Thomas Sternhold.' 8. English translation of Benedict Victorius's and Nicholas Massa's treatises on the 'Cure of the French Disease;' manuscript in Bodleian Library, No. 178, which also contains some letters from Hall to William Cunningham, M.D., of London. 9. Commendatory English verses prefixed to Thomas Gale's 'Enchiridion of Chirurgerie,' 1563, and to the same author's 'Institution of a Chirurgicalian,' 1563.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. pp. 550, 584, 805, 806, 854; Bibliographer, iv. 90; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. ii. 349-52; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 308; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Lowndes), p. 978; Percy Society's Publications, vol. xi.; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 232; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 372.] T. C.

HALL, JOHN (1575-1635), physician, and Shakespeare's son-in-law, born in 1575, seems to have been connected with the Halls of Acton, Middlesex, although he was not born there. He was well educated, travelled abroad, and acquired a good knowledge of French. He called himself master of arts, but his university is not known, and, although he practised medicine, he had no medical degree. On 5 June 1607 he married, at Stratford-on-Avon, Susanna, Shakespeare's elder daughter, and thenceforth resided in Stratford. His first house there was apparently in the street called Old Town. His only child Elizabeth was baptised at Stratford on 21 Feb. 1607-8. In 1612 he leased a small piece of wooded land from the corporation. His wife received, under the will of her father, Shakespeare, in 1616, the house known as New Place at Stratford. She and Hall were residuary legatees and executors of the will. In June 1616 Hall proved the will in London, in the Archbishop of Canterbury's registry.

Hall and his family removed to New Place soon afterwards.

Hall obtained great local eminence as a doctor. More than once he attended the Earl and Countess of Northampton at Ludlow Castle, more than forty miles from Stratford. In March 1617 he attended Lord Compton, probably at Compton Wyniates, Warwickshire. Hall was elected a Burgess of Stratford in 1617, and again in 1623, but was excused from taking office on the ground of his professional engagements. In 1632, however, he was compelled to accept the position, and was soon afterwards fined for non-attendance at the meetings of the town council. He was a deeply religious man, and showed from an early period puritan predilections. He gave to the church a costly new pulpit, and in 1628 he was appointed a borough churchwarden, in 1629 a sidesman, and in 1633 the vicar's churchwarden. In 1633 the vicar, Thomas Wilson, an ardent puritan and Hall's intimate friend, induced him to join in a chancery action brought by himself against the town council. Hall was already engaged in personal disputes with his fellow-councillors. In October 1633 they expelled him from the council, on the ground of his breach of orders, 'sundry other misdemeanours,' and 'for his continual disturbances at our halles.' In 1632 Hall was seriously ill. He died on 25 Nov. 1635, and was buried next day in the chancel of the parish church. The register describes him as 'medicus peritissimus.' His tomb bears a Latin inscription. By a nuncupative will he left a house in London to his wife, a house at Acton and a meadow to his daughter, and 'his study of books' and his manuscripts to his son-in-law, Thomas Nash. The manuscripts were to be burnt or treated as the legatee pleased. Nothing is now known of them, and it is suggested that they included manuscripts of Shakespeare's works, which Hall and his wife, as residuary legatees, doubtless inherited in 1616. Hall's family—widow, daughter, and son-in-law—lived together at New Place after his death. The widow died there on 11 July 1649, and was buried beside her husband on the 16th. An English epitaph in verse was placed on her tomb.

Hall's daughter Elizabeth married, in April 1626, Thomas Nash (1593-1647), a resident at Stratford, who was a student of Lincoln's Inn, and had considerable property. He died at New Place on 4 April 1647, aged 53, and was buried in Stratford Church next day. His widow afterwards married at Billesley, a village four miles from Stratford, on 5 June 1649, Sir John Bernard or Barnard, a wealthy widower of Abington, Northamptonshire.

She was buried at Abington on 17 Feb. 1669–1670, and was the latest survivor of Shakespeare's direct descendants. Sir John Barnard died early in 1674 (cf. BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 10; *Transactions of New Shakespeare Soc.* 1880–5, pt. ii. pp. 13†–15†).

In 1643 James Cooke, a surgeon, visited Mrs. Hall at New Place, in attendance on a detachment of the parliamentary army, and was invited by her to examine her late husband's manuscripts. As a result, Cooke issued in 1657 the rare volume entitled 'Select Observations on English Bodies, and Cures both Empericall and Historicall performed upon very eminent persons in desperate diseases, first written in Latin by Mr. John Hall, physician, living at Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire, where he was very famous, as also in the counties adjacent, as appears by these observations drawn out of severall hundreds of his as choysiest, and now put into English for common benefit by James Cooke, practitioner in Physick and Chirurgery,' London, 12mo. A second edition appeared in 1679, which was reissued, with a new title-page, in 1683. Hall's original Latin notes, which cover the dates 1622–36, are in Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2065.

[J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps's *Outlines of Life of Shakespeare* (7th edit.), i. 219–24, 271–5, ii. 170, 321–3; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*.] S. L. L.

HALL, JOHN (1627–1656), of Durham, poet and pamphleteer, son of Michael Hall, 'gent.,' born at Durham in August 1627, was educated at Durham school, and was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 Feb. 1645–6 (MAYOR, *Admissions*, p. 76). At the age of nineteen he published 'Horæ Vacivæ, or Essays. Some occasional Considerations,' 1646, 12mo, which he dedicated to the master of his college, John Arrowsmith. Commendatory verses in English were prefixed by Thomas Stanley, William Hammond, James Shirley, &c.; Dr. Henry More contributed Greek elegiacs; and Hall's tutor, John Pawson, supplied a preface, dated from St. John's College, 12 June 1646. A portrait of the author by Marshall adorns the little volume. In a biographical notice before Hall's posthumous 'Hierocles,' 1657, his friend John Davies of Kidwelly (1627?–1693) [q. v.] declares that these youthful essays 'amazed not only the University but the more serious part of men in the three nations,' and that 'they travelled over into France and were by no ordinary person clad in the language of that country.' Hall sent a copy to James Howell, whose letter of acknowledgment is printed in part ii. of 'Epistolæ Ho-Eliaenæ.'

The essays were followed by a small collection of not uninteresting 'Poems,' published at Cambridge in January 1646–7; reprinted by Sir S. Egerton Brydges in 1816. Commendatory verses by Henry More and others were prefixed, and the volume was dedicated to Thomas Stanley. The general title-page is dated 1646, but 'The Second Book of Divine Poems' has a new title-page dated 1647. Some of the divine poems were afterwards included in 'Emblems with Elegant Figures newly published. By J. H., esquire' [1648], 12mo, 2 parts, which was dedicated by the publisher to Mrs. Stanley (wife of Thomas Stanley), and has a commendatory preface by John Quarles. Hall remained at Cambridge till May 1647, cherishing a grievance against the college authorities 'for denying those honorary advancements which are as it were the indulgence of the university when there is an excess of merit' (DAVIES). He was afterwards entered at Gray's Inn.

In 1648 he published 'A Satire against Presbytery,' and in 1649 'An Humble Motion to the Parliament of England concerning the Advancement of Learning and Reformation of the Universities,' 4to, a well-written tract in which he complains that the revenues of the universities are misspent and the course of study is too restricted, advocating that the number of fellowships should be reduced and more professorships endowed. By command of the council of state he accompanied Cromwell in 1650 to Scotland, where he drew up 'The Grounds and Reasons of Monarchy,' with an appendix of 'An Epitome of Scottish Affairs,' printed at Edinburgh and reprinted at London. Other political pamphlets were 'A Gagg to Love's Advocate, or an Assertion of the Justice of the Parliament in the Execution of Mr. Love,' 1651, 4to; 'Answer to the Grand Politick Informer,' 1653; 'A Letter from a Gentleman in the Country,' &c., 1653. He also put forth a new edition, dedicated to Cromwell, of 'A Treatise discovering the horrid Cruelties of the Dutch upon our People at Amboyna,' 1651, which had originally appeared in 1624. The Dutch ambassador complained about the book, but no notice was taken of his complaint. Davies states that Hall was awarded a pension of 100*l.* per annum by Cromwell and the council for his pamphleteering services.

Hall's non-political writings, in addition to 'Horæ Vacivæ' and the poems, are: 1. 'Paradoxes,' 1650, 8vo, of which a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1653. 2. A translation of 'Longinus of the Height of Eloquence,' 1652, 8vo. 3. 'Lusus Serius, or Serious Passe-Time. A Philosophicall Discourse concerning the Superiority of Creatures

under Man, 1654, 8vo, translated from the Latin of Michael Mayerus. 4. 'Hierocles upon the Golden Verses of Pythagoras; Teaching a Vertuous and Worthy Life,' posthumously published in 1657, with commendatory verses by Richard Lovelace and others. The 'Paradoxes' and 'Lusus Serius' were published under the disguised name 'J. de La Salle.' In 1647 Hall edited Robert Hegge's [q. v.] 'In aliquot Sacræ Paginæ loca Lectiones.'

Hall died on 1 Aug. 1656, leaving several unpublished works. At the time of his death he was engaged upon a translation of Procopius. He wrote very rapidly, and is reported to have had a marvellous memory. Hobbes, who frequently visited him, had a high opinion of his abilities; another of his friends was Samuel Hartlib [q. v.] According to Davies, he greatly objected to taking exercise, so much so that in 1650 and 1651, 'being inclined to pursinnesse & fatnesse, rather than he would use any great motion, he thought fitter to prevent it by frequent swallowing down of pebble-stones, which proved effectually.' Wood observes that, 'had not his debauchery and intemperance diverted him from the more serious studies, he had made an extraordinary person, for no man had ever done so great things at his age. So was the opinion of the great philosopher of Malmesbury.'

[Memoir by John Davies of Kidwelly prefixed to Hall's Hierocles upon the Golden Verses of Pythagoras, 1657; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 457-60; Brydges's preface to Hall's Poems, 1816.]  
A. H. B.

HALL, JOHN (*d.* 1707), divine, was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1658, proceeded B.A. and M.A. in due course, and B.D. in 1666. He was collated on 11 March 1663-4 to the rectory of Hanwell, Middlesex. On 11 July 1664 he was collated to the prebend of Isledon in the church of St. Paul, and on 20 Feb. 1665-6 to the rectory of St. Christopher-le-Stocks, London. On 5 Oct. 1666 he was collated to the rectory of Finchley, Middlesex. On 21 March 1666-7 he exchanged the prebend of Isledon for that of Holywell, *alias* Finsbury. He was president of Sion College, London, and died towards the close of 1707.

He was the author of: 1. 'Grace leading unto Glory: or a Glimpse of the Glorie, Excellence, and Eternity of Heaven. . . . Written by J. H.,' London, 1651. Dedicated to Elizabeth Cecil, countess dowager of Exeter. 2. 'Jacobs Ladder: or the Devout Souls Ascention to Heaven, in prayers, thanksgivings, and praises. In four parts, viz. Private Devotions, Family Devotions for every day

in the week, Occasional Devotions, Sacred Poems upon select subjects. With Graces and Thanksgivings. Illustrated with sculptures,' 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1676, 24mo; 9th edit. London, 1698; 14th edit. London, 1716; 16th edit. London, 1728; 19th edit. London, 1764. The work contains accounts of the Gunpowder plot, the plague, and the fire of London.

[Cantabrigienses Graduat, 1787, p. 173; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 162, 168, 325, 606, 628; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 497, 530, vi. 37; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]  
T. C.

HALL, JOHN (*d.* 1707), criminal, born of poor parents in Bishop's Head Court, Gray's Inn Lane, London, was brought up as a chimney-sweeper, but soon turned pick-pocket, and in January 1682 was convicted of theft at the Old Bailey, and whipped at the cart's tail. He was sentenced to death in 1700 for housebreaking, but was pardoned on condition of removing within six months to America. He managed to desert the ship in which his passage was secured, and in 1702 was sentenced to be burnt in the cheek and to undergo two years' imprisonment for stealing portmanteaus from behind a coach. On his return in 1704 he joined, with two companions, Stephen Bunce and Richard Low, in a series of daring burglaries, and managed for a time to escape arrest, and when arrested in 1705, and again in 1706, was acquitted for want of evidence. In 1707 he and his two friends, Bunce and Low, were convicted of breaking open the house of Captain Guyon, near Stepney, and were hanged at Tyburn on 17 Dec. 1707. Luttrell, in his 'Brief Relation,' vi. 115, mentions the conviction of Hall, 'a notorious highwayman,' on 10 Dec. 1706, but the 'Newgate Calendar' gives 1707 as the date of Hall's death. Hall is credited with composing before his execution: 'Memoirs of the Right Villanous John Hall, the late famous and notorious robber, penn'd from his own mouth,' published in London in 1708. This is a general account of a thief's life in and out of Newgate, with interesting lists of thieves' technical terms. A fourth edition of the same year contains some verses by Hall and his two friends, and an elegy and epitaph in verse upon him. In 1714 another edition, also called 'the fourth,' was issued.

[Knapp and Baldwin's Newgate Calendar, i. 47-8; Hall's Memoirs.]

HALL, JOHN, D.D. (1633-1710), bishop of Bristol, son of John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, Worcestershire, and Anne his wife, was born at his father's vicarage on 29 Jan. 1632-3. He was admitted into Merchant

Taylor's School in June 1644, and proceeded to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was under the tuition of his uncle, Edmund Hall [q. v.], at one time a captain in the parliamentary army, but then a fellow of his college. All his kinsmen belonged to the puritanic school. Another uncle, Thomas (1610-1665) [q. v.], was ejected from his living of King's Norton in 1662. His brother-in-law, John Spilisbury, held the vicarage of Bromsgrove under the Commonwealth, and was ejected at the Restoration. With Spilisbury, Hall was always on affectionate terms.

Hall became a scholar of Pembroke in 1650, and graduated B.A. in 1651, and M.A. in 1653, in which year he was elected fellow. 'Educated among presbyterians and independents,' writes Wood, 'he acted as they did, and submitted to the authority of the visitors.' He was popular in his college, and was chosen master on 31 Dec. 1664, and appointed to the college living of St. Aldate's, Oxford, which he held in *commendam* till his death. He took his degree of B.D. in 1666, and of D.D. in 1669. At St. Aldate's he drew, by his 'edifying way of preaching,' large congregations of 'the precise people and scholars of the university' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 900). He succeeded Dr. Thomas Barlow [q. v.] as Lady Margaret's professor of divinity on 24 March 1676. Wood calls him 'a malapert presbyterian' when recording that he preached at St. Mary's on 5 Nov. 'sharply and bitterly against the papists,' in the first excitement of the popish plot in 1678 (Wood, *Life*, lxxxi-ii). He was also domestic chaplain to Charles II. On the translation of Dr. Gilbert Ironside [q. v.] from Bristol to Hereford, Hall was elected to the former see, still continuing to hold his mastership. He was consecrated in Bow Church on 30 Aug. 1691. He still chiefly resided at Oxford, where in 1695 he built new lodgings for the master of Pembroke, and was 'known more in than out of Oxford' as 'a good man laughed at by the wits,' but esteemed for his godliness by pious people' (NOBLE, *Contin. of Granger*, i. 102; STOUGHTON, *Hist. of Religion*, v. 223). In spite of his bitter prejudice against Hall's political and religious views, his contemporary Hearne acknowledges him to have been 'a learned divine, a good preacher, and an excellent lecturer.' According to Calamy he knew how to bring 'all the theology of the Westminster assembly out of the church catechism.' Of his episcopate Hearne speaks with characteristic bitterness. In nonjuring language he terms him 'one of the rebel bishops,' and describes him as 'a thorough-paced Calvinist, a defender of the republican

doctrines, ever an admirer and favourer of the whiggish party, a stout and vigorous advocate for the presbyterians and dissenters, and a strenuous persecutor of truly honest men.' 'Twas to none but men of rebellious principles he bestowed his charity. Let them be what they would, if they were men of that stamp they were sure to meet encouragement from him, even if men of no learning and hardly endowed with common sense, who could cant themselves into the good esteem of the Calvinistic brethren' (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 343, iii. 50). A puritan by birth and education, 'he was,' writes Mr. Abbey, 'the only bishop of his time who adhered to the school which once almost monopolised the bench. . . . Almost the last of his race, in him the old puritan doctrines survived, but with none of the old enthusiasm or energy' (ABBAY, *The Church and her Bishops*, i. 151). It was an ominous sign of the times that, on the death of Archbishop Tillotson in 1695, Hall was considered by many a fit person to succeed to the primacy. He died at Oxford, in the master's lodgings which he had built, in February 1709-10. He was buried in the church of his native parish of Bromsgrove, where a monument was erected to him on the south wall of the chancel, with a very long and laudatory epitaph by W. Adams, student of Christ Church and rector of Stanton-on-Wye, recording the zeal with which he drove back 'ingruentes Romæ et Socini errores,' enlarging on his unwearied fidelity in preaching and administration, his carelessness of dignities, and his charity to the poor. During his life he was a considerable benefactor to his college. By his will he bequeathed his books to the library, which was then transferred from a room over the south aisle of St. Aldate's Church to an apartment above the hall. He also bequeathed 800*l.* for the benefit of the poor at Bromsgrove, and 70*l.* a year for the purchase of bibles for distribution in his diocese. His nephew John Spilisbury, a dissenting minister at Kidderminster, he made his heir (PALMER, *Nonconf. Mem.* ii. 765, iv. 893; KENNETT, *Reg.* p. 818).

[Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. 900; *Life*, lxxxi-ii; Kennett's Register; Evans's *Hist. of Bristol*, p. 246; Godwin, *De Præsul.* ii. 147; Abbey's *Ch. of Engl. and her Bishops*, i. 151; Stoughton's *Church of the Revolution*, p. 223.] E. V.

**HALL, JOHN** (1739-1797), line engraver, was born at Wivenhoe, near Colchester, on 21 Dec. 1739. Early in life he came to London, and in 1756 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts. He was also employed in painting on china in the celebrated

works at Chelsea. He then became a pupil of François Simon Ravenet, in whose studio at the same time was the unfortunate William Wynne Ryland. His plates in Bell's 'Shakespeare' and 'British Theatre' were among his earliest works, and by them he gained much reputation. In 1763 his name appears on the roll of the Free Society of Artists, but in 1766 he subscribed the roll declaration of the Incorporated Society of Artists of Great Britain, with whom he continued to exhibit until 1776. In 1785 he was appointed historical engraver to George III, in succession to William Woollett. His most important engravings were after the works of Benjamin West, P.R.A., and comprise 'William Penn treating with the Indians for the Province of Pennsylvania,' 'The Death of the Duke of Schomberg at the Battle of the Boyne,' 'Oliver Cromwell dissolving the Long Parliament,' 'Venus relating to Adonis the Story of Hippomenes and Atalante,' 'Pyrrhus when a Child brought to Glaucias, king of Illyria, for Protection,' 'Moses,' and 'Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.' He also engraved 'Timon of Athens,' after Nathaniel Dance; 'The Death of Captain Cook,' after George Carter; 'Thieves in a Market,' and 'Thieves playing at Dice,' after John Hamilton Mortimer, and other plates, some of which were for the collection of Alderman Boydell. Besides these he executed several portraits, including those of Pope Clement IX, after Carlo Maratti; Edward Gibbon, Samuel Johnson, and Richard Brinsley Sheridan, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; Sir William Blackstone and George Colman, after Gainsborough; Admiral Lord Hawke, after Francis Cotes; George, Earl Macartney, after Thomas Hickey; Isaac Barré, after Gilbert Stuart; William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, after William Hoare; Richard Chenevix, bishop of Killaloe; Sir Robert Boyd, lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar, after A. Pozzi; Shakespeare, from the Chandos portrait; Dr. John Jortin, after Edward Penny, and many other smaller portraits for the illustration of books. Hall, who ranks as one of the best historical engravers, died in Berwick Street, Soho, London, on 7 April 1797, and was buried in Paddington churchyard. There is a portrait of him by Gilbert Stuart in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9; Galt's Life and Studies of Benjamin West, 1816-20; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845.] R. E. G.

**HALL, SIR JOHN, M.D. (1795-1866),** army surgeon, born in 1795 at Little Beck, Westmoreland, was the son of John Hall of

that place by Isabel, daughter of T. Fothergill. On leaving the grammar school of Appleby he applied himself to medicine, attending Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and graduated M.D. at St. Andrews in 1845. In June 1815 he entered the army medical service as hospital assistant, and joined the forces in Flanders. His next active service was in Kaffraria in 1847 and 1851 as principal medical officer. He held the same rank in the Crimea from June 1854 to July 1856, without a day's absence from duty, and was present at numerous engagements. He was mentioned in despatches, and made K.C.B., officer of the Legion of Honour, and 3rd class of the Medjidie. He then retired on half-pay, with the rank of inspector-general of hospitals, and died at Pisa on 17 Jan. 1866. In 1848 he married Lucy Campbell, daughter of Henry Hackshaw, and widow of Duncan Sutherland of St. Vincent, West Indies.

His writings are two pamphlets, 1857 and 1858, defending the army medical officers in the Crimea from the reflections on them in the report of the sanitary commission which was sent out. Hall contends that the insanitary state of the army had been in great part remedied before the commission got to work, that the members of the latter accomplished little, and that what little they accomplished was effected with an amount of difficulty that should have taught them more consideration for their brethren of the military profession, who were less fortunately situated, and were hampered by the exigencies and discipline of the service.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 444; Lancet, 27 Jan. 1866.] C. C.

**HALL, JOHN VINE (1774-1860),** author of 'The Sinner's Friend,' was born on 14 March 1774 at the town of Diss, Norfolk. His father had been a man of property, but had lost it. At eleven 'little Jack' was apprenticed to a schoolmaster who, he says, 'taught me to write the law-hands, and by way of making the most of me hired me to the then clerk of the peace' (*Autobiography*). In January 1786 he became errand-boy to a bookseller in Maidstone, and rose to be the chief assistant. In 1801, tempted by larger pay, he became clerk and traveller to a Maidstone wine merchant. Here he fell into drunken and profligate habits, and read Volney's 'Law of Nature' and Paine's 'Age of Reason.' In 1802 a friend lent him Porteus's 'Evidences of Christianity,' and his views changed. In February 1804 he bought a bookseller's shop at Worcester, and removed thither. His intemperate habits cost him terrible struggles, and he became a rigid total abstainer from

1818, and an ardent advocate of teetotalism. In 1812 he became the subject of strong religious convictions. In April 1814 he returned to Maidstone as proprietor of the bookshop where he had been errand-boy twenty-eight years before. One of his favourite occupations here was visiting the prisoners in the county gaol, especially those under sentence of death. In 1821 he conceived the idea of writing 'The Sinner's Friend,' the first edition of which consisted of a series of selections from Bogatzky's 'Golden Treasury,' with a short introduction by himself. It appeared on 29 May 1821. In subsequent editions he gradually substituted pages from his own pen for those taken from Bogatzky, until in the end the little work was entirely his own, with the exception of one extract. It quickly became a favourite in the religious world. It has been translated into thirty languages, and reached a circulation of nearly three millions of copies. In 1850 he retired from business, and in 1854 went to reside at Heath Cottage, Kentish Town. He now became an elder in Surrey Chapel, of which his son, the Rev. Newman Hall, LL.B., was minister, and busied himself about religious and temperance work. He died on 22 Sept. 1860. His remains were interred in Abney Park cemetery. He married, at Worcester, in August 1806, Mary Teverill.

[Conflict and Victory, the Autobiography of the author of *The Sinner's Friend*, edited by Newman Hall, LL.B., 1874.] T. H.

HALL, JOSEPH (1574-1656), bishop of Norwich, was born at Bristow Park, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, 1 July 1574. His father, John Hall, was employed under the Earl of Huntingdon, president of the north, and was his deputy at Ashby. His mother was Winifred Bambridge, a strict puritan. Hall has left among his works two tracts ('Observations of some Specialties of Divine Providence in the Life of Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich,' and 'Hard Measure'), which together form a useful and interesting autobiography. The first part of his education was received at the grammar school at Ashby. When he was of the age of fifteen Mr. Pelset, lecturer at Leicester, a divine of puritan views, offered to take him 'under indentures' and educate him for the ministry. Just before this arrangement was completed, it came to the knowledge of Nathaniel Gilby, son of Anthony Gilby [q. v.], and a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, who was a friend of the family. Gilby induced Hall's father to send his son to Emmanuel College in 1589. The expense of his education at the university was partly borne by his uncle, Edmund Sleigh. He

was elected scholar and afterwards fellow of Emmanuel College (1595), graduating B.A. in 1592 and M.A. in 1596 (B.D. 1603 and D.D. 1612). Fuller, nearly a contemporary, says that Hall 'passed all his degrees with great applause.' He obtained a high reputation in the university for scholarship, and read the public rhetoric lecture in the schools for two years with much credit.

Hall's earliest published verse appeared in a collection of elegies on the death of Dr. William Whitaker, to which he contributed the only English poem (1596). A line in John Marston's 'Pigmalion's Image' (1598) proves that Hall also wrote pastoral poems at an early age, but none of these have survived. He first made a reputation as a writer by his pungent satires, published in 1597 under the title of 'Virgidemiarum, Sixe Bookes. First three bookes of Toothlesse Satyrs' (Lond. by Thomas Creede), 12mo. A second volume, with the same general title, containing 'three last bookes of byting Satyres,' followed in 1598. New editions appeared in 1599 and 1602. They have been frequently republished and illustrated by Warton, Singer, Ellis, and Dr. Grosart (1879). These satires are formed on the model of the Latin satirists. Their diction is sometimes rough, and the allusions obscure, while some passages border closely upon scurrility; but Hall's verses are generally vigorous and witty. Hall calls himself the 'first English satirist,' which must be interpreted as the first formal writer of satires after the Latin models since Wyatt, Gascoigne, Lodge, and others had preceded him as satirists. His claims of priority seem to have specially excited the wrath of Marston, whose satires, issued in 1598, attack Hall with much bitterness. On 1 June 1599 an order signed by Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, and Bancroft, bishop of London, directed the Stationers' Company to burn Hall's satires, together with books by Marston, Marlowe, and others, on the ground of their licentiousness. But a few days later Hall's satires with Cutwode's 'Caltha Poetarum' were 'staied,' i.e. reprieved (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 436). In 1600 Hall wrote an elegy and epitaph, both in verse, on Sir Horatio Pallavicino, which were published in 'An Italian's dead Bodie stucked with English Flowers,' Lond. 1600 (a copy is in the Lambeth Library).

Towards the end of the century Hall took holy orders, and in 1601 had the offer of the mastership of Blundell's school at Tiverton [see BLUNDELL, PETER]. He was on the point of accepting this when the offer of the living of Halsted in Suffolk came from Lady Drury, and he decided to take the benefice.

In the early part of his residence here Hall composed and published the first book of his meditations, 'Meditatiunculæ Subitanæ,' containing a hundred religious aphorisms and reflections, many of them very striking. His active labours at Halsted were much opposed by a Mr. Lilly (probably John Lilly or Lyly, author of 'Euphues'), whom he calls 'a witty and bold atheist.' He was also treated in the matter of his stipend with great meanness by Sir Robert Drury, who had obtained the grant of the tithes of the parish on condition of providing a vicar. In 1603 Hall married, and in the same year published his final volume of verse, a congratulatory volume on James I's accession, entitled 'The King's Prophecie or Weeping Joy.' The only perfect copy of this tract now known belongs to J. E. T. Loveday, Esq., of Williamscoote, Oxfordshire, and it was reprinted by the Roxburghe Club under the editorship of the Rev. W. E. Buckley in 1882. An imperfect copy, the only other known, is in the British Museum. In 1605 he accompanied Sir Edmund Bacon to Spa. Of this journey he has left us some curious details. He travelled dressed as a layman, and seems to have courted disputations with the priests and jesuits whom he encountered, who were much surprised by his theological knowledge and superior Latin. During his residence at Spa, Hall wrote a second century of his 'Meditations.' Returning to Halsted, and finding no probability of an increase in his stipend from Sir Robert Drury, Hall began to look out for a more lucrative post. His 'Meditations' had attracted considerable attention, and been read by Henry, prince of Wales, who expressed a wish to hear the author preach. The sermon, he tells us, was 'not so well given as taken,' and the prince appointed him one of his chaplains (1608). The Earl of Norwich now offered him the donative of Waltham, Essex, which he gladly accepted. About this time he interfered with good effect to induce Thomas Sutton to persevere in spite of obstacles in his scheme for the foundation of the Charterhouse. Before commencing his residence at Waltham, Hall had appeared again in the character of a satirist, but now in prose. In 1605 was published at Frankfort in four books a Latin tract called 'Mundus alter et idem,' dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon (republished at Hanau in 1607). The manuscript had been entrusted some years before to a friend named Knight, who was responsible for the publication. An English translation by John Healey, entitled 'The Discovery of a New World,' appeared in London about 1608. This strange composition, sometimes erroneously described as a 'political romance,' to which it bears no

resemblance whatever, is a moral satire in prose, with a strong undercurrent of bitter gibes at the Romish church and its eccentricities, which sufficiently betray the author's main purpose in writing it. It shows considerable imagination, wit, and skill in latinity, but it has not enough of verisimilitude to make it an effective satire, and does not always avoid scurrility. Other popular books written by Hall about this time were 'Holy Observations. Lib. I. Also some fewe of David's Psalmes Metaphrased for a Taste of the Rest,' Lond. 1607 (Brit. Mus.) and 1609; two volumes of 'Epistles' each containing 'two decades,' (1608); 'Characters of Vices and Vertues,' 1608 (French translation 1619; versified by Nahum Tate 1691); 'Solomon's Divine Arts,' a digest of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, with a paraphrase of the Song of Songs (1609); and 'Quo Vadis? a Iust Censure of Travell as it is commonly undertaken by the Gentlemen of our nation' (1617), dedicated to Edward, Lord Denny, of Waltham.

Hall's earliest controversial work was with the Brownists. In 1608 he had written a letter of remonstrance to John Robinson and John Smith, who had joined this sect. Robinson, who had been a beneficed clergyman near Yarmouth, had replied in 'An Answer to a Censorious Epistle,' and upon this Hall published (1610) 'A Common Apology against the Brownists.' This is a treatise of considerable length, answering Robinson's 'Censorious Epistle' paragraph by paragraph. It has the terse and racy style and the exuberance of illustrations and quotations which distinguish all Hall's theological writings. Hall's constant custom while at Waltham was to preach thrice in the week, and he carefully wrote every sermon beforehand. On the death of his patron, Prince Henry, Hall preached the funeral sermon to his household, and soon after this he was involved in a troublesome, but ultimately successful, lawsuit. He had been induced by his kinsman, Archdeacon Barton, to apply for a prebend in the collegiate church of Wolverhampton, which was in the patronage of the dean of Windsor. Having obtained the appointment of the prebend of Willenhall, he immediately joined with another of the prebendaries in endeavouring to put the revenues of the church on a more satisfactory footing. A certain Sir Walter Leveson held the whole of the estates of the church in what was called a 'perpetual fee-farm,' and doled out what he pleased to the prebendaries. Hall brought an action against him, in the course of which it was discovered that the claim of the fee-farm rested on a manifest forgery. The law courts adjudged the title of the property to the dean

and prebendaries, who consented to grant it out to the Leveson family on leases. In 1616 Hall was sent by the king as chaplain to Lord Doncaster in his embassy to France. Here he became seriously ill, and reached his home at Waltham with much difficulty. During his absence he found that James I had nominated him to the deanery of Worcester. Before, however, he could take possession of his new dignity, he was summoned to attend the king to Scotland (1617).

James was now endeavouring to introduce the ceremonial and the liturgy of an episcopal church. In this scheme Hall does not seem to have been a very zealous assistant. At any rate he was accused to the king of an 'overplausible demeanour to that already prejudicable people,' and was ordered by the king to write something in defence of the five points of ceremonial which it was desired that the Scotch should accept. This he did to the king's satisfaction. It was probably the knowledge which James had of Hall's fondness for the Calvinistic theology, as well as his readiness to be amenable to direction in his views, which led him to select the new dean, together with Bishop Carlton and Drs. Davenant and Ward, to represent him at the synod of Dort (1618). At this assembly, Hall, together with the other English deputies, did something to moderate the bitterness of the onslaughts of the Calvinists on the Arminians. Ill-health obliged him to leave Dort before the conclusion of the synod. Before his departure he was presented with a handsome gold medal as a testimonial, and had the opportunity of preaching a Latin sermon to the synod, in which with the utmost earnestness and solemnity he advocates unanimity, moderation, and mutual charity. Soon after his return Hall found the church of England 'begin to sicken of the same disease' which he had seen raging in Holland. Richard Montagu of Stamford Rivers, Essex, had, in a controversial tract against the Romanists, attributed doctrine to the church of England which was held to be identical with the 'five points' of Arminius. He was delated to Archbishop Abbot and censured by him. Hall, endeavouring to soften matters, wrote a tract called 'Via Media, the Way of Peace.' This, as he confesses, had no great effect, the quarrelsome controversy beginning now to rage with much fierceness in England. At the meeting of the parliament and convocation in 1624 Hall preached the Latin sermon before convocation entitled 'Columba Noë,' advocating peace and good will. In this year (1624) the bishopric of Gloucester was offered to him, but he refused it 'with most humble deprecation.'

After the death of King James (27 March 1625) Hall continued in equal favour with his successor. His views of the Romish controversy were acceptable to Charles and Laud. Discarding the ordinary protestant view of the apostasy of the visible church, Hall maintained, in his 'No Peace with Rome,' that the catholic church, of which the church of England formed a part, had fallen into corruptions, of which the church of England had now purged herself, and that the church of England should denounce the errors of the church of Rome without denying her catholicity. This line of argument gave much offence to some of the zealous protestant controversialists of the day, but commended itself to the king and his ecclesiastical advisers. In the same spirit Hall wrote a treatise called the 'Old Religion' (London 1628), which he defended in the same year by his 'Apogetical Advertisement' and 'Reconciler,' the latter being accompanied by letters of approval from Bishops Morton and Davenant, Drs. Prideaux and Primrose. Before the publication of these treatises Hall had accepted another offer of a bishopric. He was consecrated to the see of Exeter on 23 Dec. 1627, being allowed, on account of the small revenue of the see, to hold the living of St. Breoc *in commendam*. Laud, thinking Hall too favourable to Calvinist and puritanical notions, desired him to be closely watched. 'I soon had intelligence,' writes Hall, 'who were set over me for espials; my ways were curiously observed and scanned.' He determined, however, upon a conciliatory policy towards the puritans, and succeeded in reducing all to conformity. Laud's spies were consequently busy, and the bishop was terribly harassed. He says: 'I was three several times on my knees to his majesty to answer these great criminations.' At length he plainly told Laud that 'rather than be obnoxious to these slanderous tongues of his misinformers he would cast up his rochet,' which amount of spirit seems to have procured him somewhat of peace. Probably some part of the dissatisfaction shown with Hall's administration of his diocese was due to his disinclination to enforce the reading of the declaration for sports on the Sunday (1633). In the diocese of Exeter it does not appear that any of the clergy were censured for refusing to read this document. In 1635, however, Laud, in the report on his province to the king, says: 'I must do my lord of Exeter this right, that for his majesty's instructions they have been carefully observed.' Hall, leaning to the puritans and the low church party, probably induced the archbishop to recommend him (in 1637) the writing of a treatise in defence

of the 'Divine Right of Episcopacy.' Hall undertook the charge, and sent to Laud the heads of his proposed work. The archbishop, approving generally of the draft, returned it with some alterations. These Hall readily accepted, and wrote the treatise as desired. Contrary to his anticipation it was again carefully revised by Laud and his chaplains. They made the case stronger against the foreign reformed churches and the sabbatarians, and objected to the pope being called antichrist. Hall humbly accepted Laud's directions.

The latter years of the bishop's sojourn at Exeter seem to have been peaceful. He writes: 'I had peace and comfort at home in the happy sense of that general unanimity and loving correspondence of my clergy till the last year of my presiding there, after the synodical oath was set on foot.' This was the oath known as the *et cetera* oath, ordered by the convocation of 1640 to be taken by all clergymen. Hall declares that he never administered this oath, but he defended and explained it, and thus incurred no small share of the unpopularity of Laud and his party. The anger of the parliament of 1640 was especially directed against the late convocation. The order of bishops and the whole status of the church were violently assailed in pamphlets. No less than 140 of these passed the press before the session was very far advanced. Hall came gallantly forward to defend his order and church. In a speech delivered in the House of Lords he claimed protection for the church, and in a published work, 'An humble Remonstrance to the High Court of Parliament' (1640 and 1641, published by Nathaniel Butter), he vindicated liturgies and episcopacy with great skill and power. He was immediately answered by five puritan divines, the initials of whose names made up the word *Smectymnuus*. In reply to their treatise the bishop wrote a 'Defence of that Remonstrance,' which produced a 'Vindication' from the divines, and an 'Answer to the Vindication of *Smectymnuus*' from Bishop Hall. Other writers joined in the controversy, Milton contributing no less than five tracts to it. Hall appealed to the learned Ussher to lend a helping hand, which drew from the Irish primate the tract entitled 'The Original of Bishops and Metropolitans briefly laid down.' In the attempt made by Archbishop Williams to effect a compromise which might satisfy the puritans, and which led to the lords' committee on religion (March 1641), Bishop Hall took a part. He, together with Williams, Morton, and Ussher, as being among the most moderate of the prelates, sat on the committee.

Hall none the less protested boldly in his place in the House of Lords (1 May 1641) against the bill for taking away the bishops' votes in parliament. On 31 July (1641) a committee was appointed to draw up articles of impeachment against thirteen bishops, of whom Hall was one, for having passed canons in the late convocation by which it was asserted that they had fallen under the *præmunire* statute. On this occasion Hall made a speech in defence of the canons and the action of convocation. During the king's absence in Scotland and the recess of parliament Hall went to his diocese of Exeter, where he was enthusiastically received, and on 7 Sept. preached a sermon at Exeter on the pacification between the English and Scots, in which he bewails the troubled state of the church. The king, who had conceded the abolition of episcopacy in Scotland, was now desirous to show that his mind was not changed as regards the English church, and accordingly issued *congés d'élire* for filling up the vacant sees. Hall was translated to the see of Norwich (15 Nov.) Laud in his 'History of his Troubles' mentions this appointment in answering the charge that he offered preferment only to 'such men as were for ceremonies, Popery and Arminianism.' On the reopening of parliament in the winter of 1641, the bishops, insulted by the rabble, petitioned the king, declaring that they were hindered by violence from attending to their parliamentary duties, and protesting against the legality of all acts of parliament done in their enforced absence. The House of Lords, resenting this proceeding, immediately sent a message to the commons. The lower house voted that the bishops were guilty of high treason, and they were at once sent for, brought to the bar of the House of Lords, and committed to the Tower (30 Dec. 1641). Hall has given in his 'Hard Measure' a touching account of the way in which he and his brethren were treated; how they were brought again and again amidst the greatest tumults to the bar of the House of Lords to plead; and how, when it was found that the impeachment could not be sustained, they were voted by parliament to be guilty of a *præmunire*, and all their estates forfeited. A sum was allowed for their maintenance, 400*l.* a year being assigned to Hall. The bishops were now liberated from the Tower on bail, but the commons objecting to this, they were again arrested and confined for six weeks longer, when upon giving bonds for 5,000*l.* they were allowed to depart, 'having spent the time betwixt New-year's eve and Whitsuntide in those safe walls.' Hall now made his way to his new diocese of Norwich, which he had not

yet visited. He was at first received with considerable respect, and his sermons attentively listened to. Probably also he enjoyed at first some of the revenues of the see. But on the passing of the act for sequestration of the property of malignants, in which Hall was mentioned by name (April 1643), commissioners were sent to Norwich, who not only impounded all the rents of the see then due, but seized everything in the palace, 'not leaving so much as a dozen of trenchers or the children's pictures.' Some charitable friends, Mrs. Goodwin and Mr. Cook, paid to the sequestrators the amount at which the goods were valued, and the bishop was allowed to use them a little longer. Meantime, being now utterly destitute of resources, he applied to the committee of the eastern counties for an allowance, and they assigned him the 400*l.* a year which had been voted by parliament. This, however, was at once stopped by the London committee, which ordered that 'the fifth' allowed to the wives and families of 'malignants' should be the only payment made to him. There was considerable difficulty in ascertaining what these fifths amounted to, and the bishop and his family were still kept without payment. The bishop continued with great courage to hold his place, ordaining and instituting even after the passing of the covenant. He was frequently threatened and insulted. The townspeople forced their way into his chapel and obliged him to demolish the painted windows. They desecrated and wrecked the cathedral, with circumstances of the greatest profanity, and at length violently expelled the bishop and his family from the palace in so sudden a manner that they would have had to lie in the street all night had it not been for the kindness of a Mr. Gostlin, who gave up his house to them. The 'Hard Measure,' which relates all these troubles, was published in May 1647, and it is probable that the bishop's ejection from his palace took place not long before this, as no mention is made in it of his removal to Higham. To this village near Norwich he removed with his family, renting a small house near the church, which afterwards became the Dolphin inn; and here he lived for about ten years in retirement and devotional works, dying 8 Sept. 1656, in the eighty-second year of his age. A funeral sermon preached in Norwich at the bishop's death by the Rev. J. Whitefoot, the parson of Higham, states that when forbidden to preach, and afterwards prevented by infirmity, he still attended divine service. The bishop suffered much in his latter years from bodily diseases, but was remarkable for his patience and sweetness of temper. He was very

generous in his charitable gifts, though his means were but small, 'giving a weekly contribution of money to certain poor widows to his dying day.' He does not seem to have resented the ill-treatment he had received, and took no part in public affairs after his forced retirement. Fuller's estimate of his works is probably as true as any that can be made. 'He was commonly called our English Seneca for his pure, plain, and full style. Not ill at *controversies*, more happy at *comments*, very good in his *characters*, better in his *sermons*, best of all in his *meditations*' (*Worthies*, p. 441).

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Winiffe of Brettenham, Suffolk (she died 27 Aug. 1652, aged 69), Hall had six sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Robert Hall, D.D. (1605-1667), became canon of Exeter in 1629, and archdeacon of Cornwall in 1633. Joseph Hall, the second son (1607-1669), was registrar of Exeter Cathedral. George, the third son (1612-1668), bishop of Chester, is noticed separately. Samuel, the fourth son (1616-1674), was sub-dean of Exeter.

As a theological writer Hall occupies a middle place between Bishop Andrewes and Jeremy Taylor. He had somewhat of the pungent quaintness of Andrewes, without being so grotesque; and much of the eloquence and power of learned illustration of Taylor. His accommodating temper may be held by some to be his chief fault, but it is fair to attribute it rather to an excess of charity than a lack of honesty. Hall's devotional works are certainly his best. To this class rather than to that of exegesis we may assign his 'Contemplations upon the Principall Passages of the Holy Storie,' issued in eight volumes between 1612 and 1626, and again in the edition of his works in 1634. 'Contemplations on the New Testament' first appeared in the folio of 1662, after the bishop's death. Among the bishop's works are 'Six Decades of Epistles,' some of which run almost into treatises, and also a great number of essays or treatises upon various practical subjects. His work as a commentator is represented by his 'Paraphrase of Hard Texts from Genesis to Revelation' (1633, fol.) Something has already been said of his writings as a satirist and a controversialist. He was not free from the tendency to scurrility when arguing against the Roman church, though he did much to raise the tone of the English controversialists against Rome. Several folio editions of his works were published by the bishop in his lifetime, viz. in 1621, 1625, and 1634. The preface of the first folio has an extravagant laudation of King James, reprinted in the

folio of 1634. A small quarto, with a collection of posthumous pieces called 'The Shaking of the Olive Tree,' was published in 1660, and in 1662 came out another folio with a more complete collection of the bishop's works. In 1714 the moral works were published in a separate folio. The first complete edition was that published by the Rev. Josiah Pratt in ten octavo volumes (London, 1808). This was followed by an improved edition under the editorship of Peter Hall [q. v.], a descendant of the bishop, in twelve octavo volumes (Oxford, 1837), and by another collection, edited by the Rev. Philip Wynter (Oxford, 1863), in ten volumes. Of separate portions of the bishop's works there have been numerous editions. Singer edited the poems with Warton's illustrations in 1824. Dr. Grosart's complete edition of the poems appeared in 1879.

Engraved portraits of Hall are prefixed to his 'Resolutions and Cases of Conscience,' 1650; to his 'Shaking of the Olive Tree,' 1660; and to Whitefoot's funeral sermon.

[Bishop Hall's autobiographical tracts, Observations of some Specialities of Divine Providence, and Hard Measure, in his Shaking of the Olive Tree (1660); Wordsworth's *Eccles. Biograph.* vol. iv., London, 1839; the Rev. George Lewis's *Life of Joseph Hall, D.D.* (1886); *Memoirs of Bishop Hall*, by the Rev. John Jones, London, 1826; *Life of Archbishop Laud*, by Peter Heylyn, London, 1668; *Prynne's Canterbury's Doom*, London, 1645; *Archbishop Laud's History of his Troubles*, London, 1695; *Clarendon's History of Rebellion*, Oxford, 1843; *Fuller's Worthies*, London, 1662; *Hall's King's Prophecies*, ed. W. E. Buckley (Roxb. Club), 1882; *Newly Discovered Poems by Bishop Hall*, by J. P. Collier, in *Gen. Mag.* 1851, i. 235-9.] G. G. P.

**HALL, MARSHALL** (1790-1857), physiologist, was born at Basford, near Nottingham, on 18 Feb. 1790. His father, **ROBERT HALL** (1755-1827), a cotton manufacturer and bleacher, was the first who used chlorine for bleaching on a large scale, and received a prize from the Society of Arts for the invention of a new crane. He was a Wesleyan, and known for his benevolence. During the Luddite disturbances the rioters wrote to him promising not to injure him. His wife, a woman of great worth and intelligence, bore him eight children. The second was Samuel Hall [q. v.], a prolific inventor.

Marshall, the fourth son and sixth child, showed an early fondness for reading. After a non-classical education by the Rev. J. Blanchard of Nottingham he was placed at fourteen with a chemist at Newark, and studied chemistry and anatomy with great diligence. In October 1809 he entered as a

medical student at Edinburgh University, and in 1811 he was elected senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. Some of his early chemical papers, printed in 'Nicholson's Journal,' showed much originality; he was a persevering dissector, and in medicine specially devoted himself to diagnosis. As a student he showed his characteristic tendency to think intently on phenomena deemed inexplicable or irrelevant to the experiments in hand. Having graduated M.D. in June 1812, Hall was appointed resident house physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He gave a course of lectures on diagnosis in 1813. In 1814-15 he spent several months in visiting the medical schools of Paris, Göttingen, and Berlin, walking alone and on foot from Paris to Göttingen in November 1814. After six months' practice, at Bridgewater in 1816 Hall settled in Nottingham in February 1817, and published his well-known work on 'Diagnosis,' 'comprehensive, lucid, exact, and reliable' (*Lancet*, 15 Aug. 1857). Dr. Baillie, then president of the Royal College of Physicians, when Hall called upon him, mistook him for the son of the author of that 'extraordinary work,' and could scarcely credit such an achievement at twenty-seven. In 1818 Hall was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Gaining an excellent practice, Hall soon became widely known for his successes by diminished blood-letting. In 1824 his valuable paper on 'The Effects of Loss of Blood' was published in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions.' In 1825 he was elected physician to the Nottingham General Hospital; but in 1826 he removed to London, and his Nottingham practice largely followed him. For two years he lived at 15 Keppel Street, Russell Square, with his friend Burnside (partner in the publishing house of Seeleys). His work on the 'Diseases of Females,' 1828, brought him much practice, and further studies and writings on blood-letting occupied much time. In November 1829 he married, and in 1830 removed to 14 Manchester Square, where he lived for twenty years.

With a view to the fellowship of the Royal Society, Hall now took up the subject of the circulation of the blood in the minute vessels, and read a succession of highly original papers to the society in 1831. They made known facts which are now the common-places of microscopical study, but then came upon students with remarkable fascination. His paper 'On the Anatomy and Physiology of the Minute and Capillary Vessels,' though read, was refused a place in the society's 'Transactions,' but the great Johannes Müller pronounced it to be of extraordinary interest.

Hall published his views in a separate work. His paper 'On the Inverse Ratio which subsists between Respiration and Irritability in the Animal Kingdom,' read before the Royal Society 23 Feb. 1832, was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for that year. It was followed by an important paper on hybernation, and by his election as fellow on 5 April. He was now on the track of his greatest discovery, which was made during a study of the circulation in the newt's lung. The newt's head had been cut off. On touching the skin with the point of a needle muscular movements occurred in the dead body. On examining into the cause of these they were found to be excited through the cutaneous nerves of sensation, passing to the spinal marrow, and thence being reflected to the muscular nerves. On cutting either set of nerves, or on destroying the spinal marrow, the phenomenon ceased. Thus was laid the foundation of the theory of reflex action, first made known at a meeting of the Committee of Science of the Zoological Society on 27 Nov. 1832, and more fully in a paper on 'The Reflex Function of the Medulla Oblongata and Medulla Spinalis,' read before the Royal Society on 20 June 1833, and printed in its 'Transactions' for that year. Notwithstanding the interest excited by his discoveries, and their immediate translation into German by Johannes Müller, who at the same time announced nearly similar and independent discoveries, the author was denounced as the propagator of absurd and idle theories (see LE GROS CLARK, *Address at St. Thomas's Hospital*, 21 Jan. 1852), and his next paper, 'On the True Spinal Marrow and the Excito-Motor System of Nerves,' read before the Royal Society in 1837, was refused publication. Hall vainly begged the council to appoint a commission to witness his experiments, although he offered to withdraw from practice for five years to devote himself to further research on the subject. In 1840 a series of papers on the subject by Hall appeared in Müller's 'Archiv.' In 1847 he once more offered to the Royal Society an experimental paper, detailing researches on the relation of galvanism and the nervous and muscular tissues; but it was refused publication. Against this he protested in a letter (privately printed) to the Earl of Rosse, then president of the Royal Society. In 1850, however, his name appeared on the list of the council of the society, but he never received any of its medals. Meanwhile, in the midst of active practice Hall spent every spare moment in study and writing, trusting mainly to future recognition. 'I appeal,' he said, 'from the first half of the nineteenth century

to the second.' His practice grew very extensive, as his discoveries gave him insight into disorders of the nervous system which till then remained obscure. His two small volumes of 'Practical Observations in Medicine,' 1845 and 1846, were cordially received. His fame spread widely in Europe and America, and many marks of distinction were conferred upon him from abroad, though he received none at home. His works were reprinted in America and translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. On the continent students and doctors regarded him as the most eminent practitioner in England. In London he never was appointed physician to any hospital. He lectured to medical students from 1834 to 1836, at the Aldersgate Street School; and from 1836 to 1838 at Webb Street School and Sydenham College. In 1839 he could not complete his course owing to failure of voice. In 1842-6 he lectured on nervous diseases at St. Thomas's Hospital. He was not elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Physicians till 1841, but in 1842 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures there, and the Croonian in 1850-2. In these lectures he fully explained his discoveries and opinions on the nervous system, and on nervous diseases. He took a prominent part in the formation of the British Medical Association, and delivered the oration on medical reform in 1840. Every philanthropic movement in which bodily and mental health was concerned found in him a warm and active advocate. Open railway carriages, cruel flogging of soldiers (see his letters signed 'Censor,' *Times*, 27 and 31 July 1846), the sewage question (see his pamphlet, *Suggested Works on the Thames*, 1850, 1852, 1856), and slavery in the United States, were among the subjects on which he actively exerted himself. He advocated a system of gradual emancipation. His 'Twofold Slavery of the United States' was published in 1854, after a visit of fifteen months to the States, Cuba, and Canada in 1853, when he had finally given up practice, owing to a peculiar affection of the throat, handing over his patients to Dr. J. Russell Reynolds. During 1854-5 he travelled in Italy and France, and in the latter year was elected corresponding member of the French Institute. After this his chief work was in connection with the restoration of persons apparently drowned; he devised a system, and drew up rules for its application, which were soon adopted by the National Lifeboat Institution. In 1856 he recommended the use of the living frog as the most delicate test of the presence of strychnia in cases where poisoning was suspected, and proved that a young frog was strongly affected by

one five-thousandth of a grain of strychnia. He continued to develop fresh applications of his discoveries and to publish them in the 'Lancet;' but his throat affection gained ground and prevented his taking sufficient food. He died at Brighton after a long and painful illness on 11 May 1857, and was buried at Nottingham. A 'Marshall Hall' fund was founded in 1873, and placed in the hands of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, to encourage research in the anatomy, physiology, or pathology of the nervous system, by giving a prize every five years for the best work done and recorded in English during the previous five years; the prize-winners have been in 1878 Dr. Hughlings Jackson, in 1883 Dr. Ferrier, in 1888 Dr. W. H. Gaskell.

Hall's versatility is shown by his papers on the 'Higher Power of Numbers' and on the 'Signs used in Algebra' in the 'Mechanic's Magazine' for 26 Aug. and 30 Sept. 1848, by his 'Suggestion of a National Decimal Pharmacopœia' in the 'London and Edinburgh Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' 1849, and by his new forms of conjugation and declension for Greek verbs and nouns, printed for private circulation, and approved by Dr. Donaldson, author of the 'New Cratylus.' At Rome in 1854-5 he made rapid progress in Hebrew under a rabbi. His professional income rose from 800*l.* in 1826 to 2,200*l.* in 1833; his discoveries in physiology for some years diminished his practice, but it latterly increased to 4,000*l.* a year. In matters of professional etiquette he was very strict. He was calm and prompt in emergencies, straightforward in his moral treatment of patients, and he abhorred coaxing, wheedling, and cant.

A great part of his scientific work was done at night, after a day's hard work. Many of his works were written in his carriage between his visits. He always recorded results of experiments at once. His readiness to reply to attacks gave some offence, but he showed neither vanity nor petulance. He was a man of strong Christian faith.

By his discovery of reflex action Hall rescued an obscure class of convulsive affections from unintelligibility, and explained with remarkable ingenuity the mechanism of the convulsive paroxysm. The treatment of epilepsy was made rational by him; the use of strychnia in spinal diseases, the discouragement of excessive blood-letting, and the ready method in asphyxia, are among his most valuable achievements. He wrote tersely and well, in French as well as in English; Louis, the great French physician, said of his 'Aperçu du Système Spinal: 'De ce petit

ouvrage tout plaît au premier abord, la forme et le fond. . . . Vous êtes un écrivain consommé, même en français.'

Hall was below the middle height, with strong well-made features, clear forehead, and bright keen eyes. He found a devoted helper in his wife, who afterwards compiled and wrote his 'Memoirs;' which, though laudatory, are attractive. Hall had an only child, a son Marshall, born 1831, now a barrister.

Hall wrote the following separate works: 1. 'The Diagnosis of Diseases,' 1817; 2nd edition, 1834; 3rd edition issued in 1837, as part of 11. 2. 'On the Mimoses; or a Descriptive, Diagnostic, and Practical Essay on the Affections usually denominated Biliary, Nervous, &c.,' 1818; the second edition bore the title, 'An Essay on Disorders of the Digestive Organs and General Health, and on their Complications.' 3. 'The Effects of Irritation and Exhaustion after Parturition, Abortion, &c.,' 1820. 4. 'On the Symptoms and History of Diseases,' 1822. 5. 'Medical Essays,' 1824. 6. 'Commentaries on the Diseases of Females,' with plates, 1826; 2nd edit. 1830. 7. 'Observations on Blood-letting, founded on researches on the Morbid and Curative Effects of Loss of Blood,' 1830. 8. 'An Experimental Essay on the Circulation of the Blood,' 1831. 9. 'Eupœdia, or Letters to a Mother on the Watchful Care of her Infant,' 1831. 10. 'Lectures on the Nervous System and its Diseases,' 1836. 11. 'Principles of the Theory and Practice of Medicine,' 1837. 12. 'On the Functions of the Medulla Oblongata and Medulla Spinalis, and on the Excito-motory System of Nerves,' 4to, with plates, 1837. 13. 'Diseases and Derangements of the Nervous System,' 1841. 14. 'Gulstonian Lectures,' 1842. 15. 'New Memoir on the Nervous System,' 4to, with plates, 1843. 16. 'Practical Observations and Suggestions in Medicine,' two series, 1845, 1846. 17. 'Essays on the Theory of Convulsive Diseases,' 1848. 18. 'Six Essays on the Theory of Paroxysmal Diseases of the Nervous System,' 1849. 19. 'Synopsis of the Diastaltic Nervous System,' 4to, with plates, Croonian Lectures, 1850. 20. 'Synopsis of Cerebral and Spinal Seizures,' 4to, Croonian Lectures, 1851. 21. 'On the Threatenings of Apoplexy and Paralysis,' 1851. 22. 'Synopsis of Apoplexy and Epilepsy,' 4to, Croonian Lectures, 1852. 23. 'Suggested Works on the Thames,' 1852. 24. 'The Twofold Slavery of the United States,' 1854. 25. 'Aperçu du Système Spinal,' Paris, 1855. 26. 'Asphyxia; its Nature and its Remedy,' 1856. 27. 'Prone and Postural Respiration in Drowning, and other forms of Apnœa,' 1857. The titles of forty

memoirs by Hall are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers;' he also contributed many articles to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.'

[Memoirs of Marshall Hall, by his widow, 1861; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. iv.; *Lancet*, 8, 15, 29 Aug. 1846, 27 July 1850, 14 Aug. 1857; *Medical Times and Gazette*, 29 Aug. 1857; *Edinb. New Phil. Journ.* 1858; *Athenæum*, 3 Aug. 1861; J. F. Clarke's *Autobiographical Recollections*, p. 327.] G. T. B.

HALL, PETER (1803-1849), divine and topographer, born 31 Dec. 1803, was the third son of James Hall of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London. He claimed descent from Joseph Hall [q. v.], bishop of Exeter and Norwich. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Winchester College, where he was educated on the foundation, and thence proceeded to Brasenose College, Oxford, matriculating 15 Jan. 1822 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, p. 588). He graduated B.A. 1 Dec. 1825 and M.A. 21 Jan. 1830. In 1828 he was ordained and became curate of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, where he remained until 1833. He gave an account of his dismissal from this curacy in the preface to 'The Church and the World,' a sermon preached at St. Thomas's, Sarum, on 21 April 1833. In September 1834 he was instituted to the rectory of Milston-cum-Brigmerston, Wiltshire, but was soon obliged to abandon residence by the ill-health of his wife. He was for a short time curate of St. Luke's, Chelsea, and afterwards, in May 1836, became minister of Tavistock Chapel, Drury Lane. In June 1841 he undertook the charge of Long Acre episcopal chapel, in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. In 1843 he became minister of St. Thomas's Chapel, Walcot, at Bath. He was also for some time travelling secretary to the Reformation Society. He died at Great Malvern, Worcestershire, on 10 Sept. 1849, leaving a widow and three daughters. His library was sold 27 May-4 June 1850.

Hall's original writings are: 1. 'Τεκμήρια μετρικά; Symptoms of Rhyme, original and translated' (anon.), 4to, London, 1824 (twenty-five copies printed). 2. 'Ductor Vindogladensis; an Historical and Descriptive Guide to the Town of Wimborne-Minster, Dorsetshire,' 8vo, London, 1830 (fourteen copies were printed on coloured paper); 2nd edit. 8vo, Wimborne, 1853). 3. 'Picturesque Memorials of Winchester,' 4to, 1830. 4. 'A Few Topographical Remarks relative to the parishes of Ringwood, Ellingham, Ibbesley, Harbridge, and Fordingbridge, and the New Forest' (anon.), 12mo, Ringwood, 1831; 4th edit. enlarged, with a short description of Bournemouth, 8vo, Ringwood, 1867. 5. 'Pic-

turesque Memorials of Salisbury, a series of original etchings and vignettes. . . . To which is prefixed a brief History of Old and New Sarum,' fol. Salisbury, 1834 (three copies of the 'Brief History' were struck off separately in 'folio'—*sic*). 6. 'Congregational Reform, according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, in four sermons, with an appendix of notes,' 12mo, London, 1835; 2nd edition the same year.

He also edited: 1. 'The Crypt, or Reception for things past; an Antiquarian, Literary, and Miscellaneous Journal,' 3 vols. 12mo, Ringwood, 1827-8; continued as 'The Crypt . . . and West of England Magazine, new series,' 1 vol. 8vo, Winchester, 1829. 2. 'De Animi Immortalitate, a Latin poem by Isaac Hawkins Browne, with a memoir,' 12mo, 1833. 3. 'Sermons and other Remains of Robert Lowth, D.D., sometime Bishop of London; now first collected and arranged, partly from original MSS., with an introductory memoir,' 8vo, 1834. These discourses, which are not remarkable for either elegance or learning, were pronounced to be spurious by the representatives of the Lowth family. A good deal of correspondence on the matter by Hall, W. Sturges Bourne, and an anonymous writer, 'Verax,' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August and September 1834, and February, March, and April 1835. 4. 'A Summary View and Explanation of the Writings of the Prophets, by John Smith, D.D., minister of the Gospel at Campbelltown, with a brief Memoir,' 8vo, 1835. 5. 'Versiones Biblicæ, from the Hebrew Lectures of Bishop Lowth,' 12mo, Rugby, 1836. 6. 'The Works of Joseph Hall,' 12 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1837-9. 7. 'Satires and other Poems, by Joseph Hall, D.D., afterwards Bishop of Exeter and of Norwich,' 8vo, 1838. 8. 'Spiritual Pleadings and Expostulations with God in Prayer, by Thomas Harrison, D.D.,' 16mo, 1838. 9. 'An Exposition on the two Epistles to the Thessalonians, by J. Jewell,' 12mo, 1841. 10. 'The Harmony of Protestant Confessions, . . . enlarged by . . . P. Hall,' 8vo, 1842. 11. 'Reliquiæ Liturgicæ. Documents connected with the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 5 vols. 16mo, Bath, 1847. 12. 'Fragmenta Liturgica. Documents illustrative of the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 7 vols. 16mo, Bath, 1848. 13. Bishop Lancelot Andrewes's 'Preces private quotidianæ,' 8vo, 1848, of which he had published a translation in 1830, 12mo. He also edited 'A Dialogue between a Popish Priest and an English Protestant, by Matthew Poole;' 'Serious Thoughts on Marriage . . . Strictures on the Education of Children, by W. Giles;' 'Scripture Charac-

ters, . . . by Thomas Robinson, with a Memoir of the Author,' 4 vols. Hall also published numerous sermons, pamphlets, and letters, and was engaged, when seized with his last illness, in the compilation of another collection of liturgical pieces to be entitled 'Monumenta Liturgica.' His labours as editor and biographer are of little value, though his topographical works may be found useful.

[Gent. Mag. 1834 pt. ii. 143-5, 254-6, 1835 pt. i. 155-7, 276, 385-9, 1845 pt. ii. 542-3; Cat. of Libr. of Lond. Inst. iv. 331; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
G. G.

**HALL, RICHARD, D.D.** (*d.* 1604), catholic divine, a native of Lincolnshire or Yorkshire, was matriculated as a member of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1552. Migrating to Christ's College in that university, he proceeded B.A. in 1555-6. In 1556 he was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall, and in 1559 he commenced M.A. (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 368). From incidental remarks in his 'Life of Bishop Fisher,' it appears that during Queen Mary's reign he was intimate enough with the leading catholics to dine with Bishop Gardiner, then lord chancellor, and other lords of the council. It is also clear that he composed this 'Life' before his withdrawal from England, and probably finished it about 1559. Being attached to the catholic religion he went into voluntary exile early in Elizabeth's reign. He proceeded first to Belgium, and afterwards to Rome, where he completed his theological studies, and took the degree of D.D. On his return to Belgium he was appointed by the abbot, Arnold de la Cambe, commonly called Gantois, to deliver lectures on divinity at the Benedictine monastery of St. Rictudes at Marciennes, three leagues from Douay, on the Scarpe (PITS, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 802). Afterwards he was made a canon of Saint-Géri at Cambrai, but in consequence of the civil wars he was forced to retire to Douay. He took up his residence in the newly founded English College on 14 Dec. 1576, and laboured there for many years as professor of holy scripture. Pits, who made his acquaintance at Douay about 1580, has recorded that he often saw him disputing, lecturing, and preaching, sometimes in English and sometimes in French, and adds that he was 'held in universal esteem.' On the invitation of the Bishop of St. Omer, who had heard of his learning and zeal, he was made a canon of the cathedral of St. Omer, and official of the diocese. These latter offices he held till his death, which took place at St. Omer on 26 Feb. 1603-4. On the south

side of the rood loft in the cathedral there is a tablet with a short Latin inscription to his memory (*Addit. MS.* 5803, f. 98).

Dodd describes Hall (*Church Hist.* ii. 70) as 'an excellent casuist, and zealous promoter of church discipline; of a very retired life, and somewhat reserved in conversation.' He was a severe and uncompromising moralist. His works are: 1. 'The Life of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester,' manuscript written probably about 1559. It is much to be regretted that this interesting and valuable biography has not yet been printed in a correct form. The work was left in manuscript by the author, after whose death it was deposited in the library of the English Benedictines at Dieulward in Lorraine. A copy fell into the hands of a person named West, from whom it passed in 1623 to Francisus (Davenport) a Sanctâ Clarâ, and from him to Sir Wingfield Bodenham, who, having kept it for some years with the intention of printing it, lent it to Dr. Thomas Bayly [q. v.] The latter, after making many unwarrantable alterations, sold a transcript to a bookseller, who printed it in 1655. In the dedication Bayly speaks of the book as if he were the author of it. A second edition by Coxeter was published at London in 1739, 12mo. Bayly added to Hall's work nothing but verbiage and blunders, and Hall has thus been unjustly discredited. Lord Acton, in the 'Quarterly Review' (January 1877, p. 47), asserts that Hall wrote the 'Life of Fisher' on the continent about 1580, whereas it was written twenty years earlier, and in England, when Fisher's contemporaries were alive, and the author could have access to documents. The time, the place, and the character of the author are all guarantees of its authenticity, and contemporary documents recently published generally confirm its accuracy (BRIDGETT, *Life of the Blessed John Fisher*, preface). Nine copies of the original work are in the British Museum, viz. Arundel MS. 152; Harl. MSS. 250 (imperfect), 6382, 6896, 7047 (by H. Wanley), 7049 (a volume of Thomas Baker's collections; Hall's work begins at f. 137, and is transcribed from a copy then in the possession of John Anstis, with regard to which Baker has written, 'This is taken from the best copy that I have seen; that at Caius College is not so perfect'); Lansd. MS. 423 (a copy in an Italian hand of the beginning of the eighteenth century, from a manuscript stated to have been then in the library of the Earl of Cardigan at Deene); and Addit. MSS. 1705, 1898. At Caius College, Cambridge, in MS. 195, there is another copy, and at Stonyhurst College there is an excellent manuscript, of which a transcript is preserved at St. Mary's

catholic presbytery, Clapham (GILLOW, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 94). 2. 'Opuscula quædam his temporibus pernecessaria de tribus primariis causis tumultuum Belgicorum, ad . . . Ludovicum à Berlaymont, Archiepiscopum et Ducem Cameracensem, libelli tres. Contra coalitionem multarum religionum, quam liberam religionem vocant, ad . . . Arnoldum de le Cambe, dict. Ganthois, Abbatem Marcianensem, tractatus unus. Libellus exhortatorius ad pacem quibusvis conditionibus cum rege catholico faciendam, ad . . . Jacobum Froye, Abbatem Hasnoniensem,' Douay, 1581, 8vo. 3. 'Tractatus aliquot utilissimi pro defensione regie et episcopalis auctoritatis contra rebelles horum temporum,' Douay, 1584, 12mo. 4. 'De Proprietate et Vestiario Monachorum alisque ad hoc Vitium extirpandum necessariis liber unus,' Douay, 1585, 8vo. This work gave offence in certain quarters. 5. 'De castitate Monachorum;' a work suppressed, and never published. 6. Latin hexameters and pentameters prefixed to the 'Institutiones Dialecticæ' of Dr. John Sanderson, canon of Cambridge. 7. 'De Quinqvepartita Conscientia; i. Recta, ii. Erronea, iii. Dvbia, iv. Opinabili, seu opiniosa, et v. Scrpvlosa, Libri III.,' Douay, 1598, 4to. 8. 'Orationes varie.' 9. 'Carmina diversa.' He was also editor of Dr. John Young (Giovanus) 'De Schismate, sive de Ecclesiasticæ Vnitatis Divisione Liber Vnus,' Louvain, 1573, 8vo, Douay, 1603.

[Addit. MSS. 5851 f. 102, 5871 f. 3b; Archæologia, xxv. 88; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 85; Davies's Athenæ Britannicæ, 1716, pref. p. 33; Douay Diaries, p. 425; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, Nos. 65, 75, 76, 1552; Fuller's Church Hist. 1837, ii. 59, iii. 211; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, p. 230; Peter Langtoft's Chronicle (Hearne), p. 550; Lewis's Life of Bishop Fisher, i. xxvii; Smith's Cat. of Caius College MSS. p. 99; Witte's Diarium Biographicum; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 528.]  
T. C.

HALL, ROBERT, M.D. (1763-1824), medical writer, born in Roxburghshire in 1763, was a great-grandson of Henry Hall of Haughhead (*d.* 1680) [q. v.], the covenanter. From school at Jedburgh he went to the medical classes at Edinburgh. After three years' practice in Newcastle he entered the navy as surgeon, and served several years on the Jamaica station. On his return he proceeded M.D. at Edinburgh, and took up practice at Jedburgh. Thence he went to London, and occupied himself in translating, compiling, editing, &c. On the fitting out of an expedition to the Niger he was appointed medical officer. Invalided by a fall

and the climate, he returned to Madeira. He died at Chelsea early in 1824, of a decline. Mrs. Agnes C. Hall [q. v.] was his wife. His writings are: 1. Translation of Spallanzani on the 'Circulation,' with Tourdes' notes and life of the author, London, 1801. 2. Translation of Guyton de Morveau's 'Means of Purifying Infected Air,' London, 1802 (with a vindication of Johnstone's priority as against Carmichael Smyth). 3. 'Elements of Botany,' 1802. 4. Revised edition of Clere's 'Treatise on the Motion of Fluids,' 1804. He also contributed papers to the medical journals on cow-pox, hydrophobia, pemphigus, &c.

[Georgian Era, ii. 585; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. March 1824.] C. C.

HALL, ROBERT (1764-1831), baptist divine, youngest of fourteen children of Robert Hall (1728-1791), was born at Arnesby, Leicestershire, on 2 May 1764. The father was a baptist minister, who in 1753 left Northumberland for Arnesby, and is known as the author of 'Helps to Zion's Travellers;' his works, with memoir, were published in 1828, 12mo. His son Robert was a precocious boy; taught himself the alphabet by help of gravestones; wrote hymns before he was nine years old; and at the age of eleven is said to have been put up to preach at a religious meeting in the house of a baptist minister, Beeby Wallis of Kettering, Northamptonshire. On his mother's death (December 1776) he was sent to the boarding-school of John Ryland, baptist minister, at Northampton. On 6 Sept. 1778 he received adult baptism, having confessed his faith on 23 Aug. Intended for the ministry, he entered (October 1778) the baptist academy at Bristol, under Caleb Evans, D.D. (divinity), and James Newton, M.A. (classics). His first sermon was delivered at an ordination in July 1779; on 13 Aug. 1780 he was set apart for the ministry by his father's church at Arnesby. In November 1781 he went as an exhibitioner to King's College, Old Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in 1784. With James (afterwards Sir James) Mackintosh, his fellow-student, he formed a strong intimacy; they read Greek together, and were nicknamed by their comrades Plato and Herodotus. He heard the divinity lectures of Alexander Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], a leader of the 'moderates.'

As early as November 1783 Hall had been invited to begin his ministry in Bristol; he went there in the spring of 1785, assisting Evans at Broadmead Chapel, and taking Newton's place as tutor in the academy. In preaching he formed his early style on that of Robert Robinson of Cambridge; but his own powers rapidly developed, and his elo-

quence drew crowded audiences of all classes. His theological views were somewhat influenced by his admiration for the scientific genius and personal character of Priestley, to whose system of materialism he then inclined. From Calvinism he advanced to Arminianism, and was rather a dualist than a trinitarian, never losing faith in the divinity and atonement of our Lord. Uneasiness in his congregation was complicated by a difference with Evans, and on 11 Nov. 1790 he resigned. In January 1791 he removed to Cambridge, as the successor of Robinson, who had died in the previous June. A small section of the congregation, who thought him too orthodox, formed a secession for a short time under William Friend [q. v.] He did not shrink from pronouncing a eulogium on Priestley in reply to a sermon in July 1791 by John Clayton (1754-1843) [q. v.]; invited to his pulpit the Arian cyclopaedist, Abraham Rees; formed an acquaintance with Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.], and preached his funeral sermon. At Cambridge his taste for the exact sciences was encouraged by association with Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.] He also studied Hebrew. In 1800 the delivery and publication of his discourse on 'Modern Infidelity' made a great sensation. Its substance had already been preached at the unitarian chapel, Lewin's Mead, Bristol, during the ministry of John Prior Estlin [q. v.]

His constitution was always delicate, and between 1802-3 he suffered severely from ill-health. By Mackintosh's advice he tried tobacco as a sedative; but in later years he added large quantities of laudanum, and even as much as 120 grains of solid opium. He had attacks of hypochondria, and his mind twice lost its balance (11 Nov. 1804-19 Feb. 1805, and 26 Nov. 1805-February 1806). His mother had been temporarily insane. Recovering under care, his restoration to health was coincident with a change in his religious views, and he dates his real 'conversion' from this period. Rest and removal being recommended by his physicians, he resigned his Cambridge charge on 4 March 1806. On 7 Oct. 1807 he became minister at Harvey Lane, Leicester. Here he had two congregations under his care, that in the morning being an open communion church. At Leicester he delivered (it is said at half-an-hour's notice, and without notes) his famous sermon on the death of Princess Charlotte (1817). In September 1817 the Marischal College, Aberdeen, sent him its diploma for the degree of D.D., but he never adopted the title. At the end of March 1826 he returned to Bristol, having accepted on 21 Dec. 1825 an

invitation to succeed John Ryland, D.D., at Broadmead. He still read much, and now learned Italian in order to read Dante. Among English poets Milton was his idol. His early admiration for Priestley, as a philosopher, he seems to have transferred to Jeremy Bentham. Miss Edgeworth he regarded as the most irreligious writer he ever read. His ill-health increased, aggravated in 1830 by heart disease. He preached for the last time in January 1831; on 9 Feb. he attended a church meeting. He died on 21 Feb. 1831. He was married on 25 March 1808, and had five children; one son died in 1814, another son and three daughters survived him. His portrait, presenting a singular but not an intellectual visage, has often been engraved.

Hall's fame rests mainly on the tradition of his pulpit oratory, which fascinated many minds of a high order. His eloquence recommended evangelical religion to persons of taste. Dugald Stewart commends his writings as exhibiting 'the English language in its perfection,' which is certainly extravagant praise. His conversation, of which some fragments are preserved, was brilliant when his powers were roused by intellectual society. Except some anonymous contributions to a Bristol paper in 1786-7, his first publication was 1. 'Christianity consistent with a Love of Freedom,' &c., 1791, 8vo (contains the reference to Priestley). Of his other publications the chief are: 2. 'Apology for the Freedom of the Press,' &c., 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Infidelity considered with respect to its Influence on Society,' &c., 1800, 8vo. 4. 'Reflections on War,' &c., 1802. 5. 'The Advantage of Knowledge to the Lower Classes,' &c., 1810, 8vo. 6. 'On Terms of Communion,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 7. 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of . . . Princess Charlotte,' &c., 1817, 8vo. 8. 'Memoir of Thomas Toller,' 1821, 8vo. His 'Works' were collected in six volumes, 1832, 8vo, with memoir by Gregory, and essay on his character and preaching by John Foster (1770-1843) [q. v.]; the fifth volume contains many of his letters. A volume of 'Reminiscences' of his early sermons was published by John Greene, 1832, 8vo. 'Selections' from his writings, with notes by C. Badham, appeared in 1840, 8vo. A collection of 'Fifty Sermons' was issued in 1843, 8vo. His 'Miscellaneous Works and Remains,' with Gregory's memoir and Foster's essay, were included in Bohn's Standard Library, 1846, 8vo. He was one of the conductors of the 'Eclectic Review' (began January 1805) and a frequent contributor.

[Ryland's Funeral Sermon for Robert Hall, 1791; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,

1816, pp. 142 sq.; Chandler's *Authentic Account of the Last Illness &c. of Hall*, 1831; *Memoir by Gregory* (in vol. vi. of 'Works'), 1832 (the memoir was to have been written by Mackintosh, who died before beginning it); *Morris's Biographical Recollections*, 1833; 2nd edit. 1846; *Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters*, 1839, pp. 477 sq.; *Knight's Biography* (*English Cyclopædia*), iii. 262 sq.] A. G.

**HALL, ROBERT** (1817-1882), vice-admiral, was born at Kingston in Upper Canada in 1817, and entered the navy in 1833. In November 1843 he was made lieutenant, and, after serving in the Pacific and on the west coast of Africa, was promoted to be commander on 6 Sept. 1852. In 1853 he served as commander of the *Agamemnon*, one of the earliest of the screw line-of-battle ships; in 1854 he commanded the paddle sloop *Stromboli* in the Baltic, going out in her, at the end of the season, to the Mediterranean and Black Sea; in May and June 1855 he took part in the expedition to Kertch and the Sea of Azof, under the command of Captain Lyons [q. v.], and on Lyons's death was promoted to be captain of the *Miranda*, which he brought home and paid off in 1857. From 1859 to 1863 he commanded the *Terzagant* in the Pacific, and on his return to England was appointed private secretary to the Duke of Somerset, then first lord of the admiralty. In 1866 he was appointed superintendent of Pembroke dockyard, and in 1872 became naval secretary to the admiralty. This appointment he held till the spring of 1882, when he resigned; but a few weeks afterwards, his successor being sent to Ireland as under-secretary, Hall was requested to resume his old post. He had barely done so when he died suddenly of heart disease, on 11 June 1882.

[*Times*, 14 June 1882; O'Byrne's *Nav. Biog. Dict.*; *Navy Lists*.] J. K. L.

**HALL, SAMUEL** (1769?-1852), known as the 'Sherwood Forest Patriarch,' born about 1769, worked as a cobbler at Brookside Cottage, Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire. He joined the quakers at an early age, and wore the dress, though by marrying out of the pale he ceased to belong to the society. He died on 20 Aug. 1852, in his eighty-fourth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, pt. ii. 435). By his wife Eleanor Spencer, a Derbyshire shepherdess and dairymaid, he had, with another issue, a son, Spencer Timothy Hall [q. v.] Hall was author of 'A Few Remarks offered to the consideration of the professors of the Christian name; among which are some reasons why the people called Quakers chuse to suffer loss in their

property rather than actively comply with requisitions to serve in the Army or Militia, or to pay or hire others for serving in their stead,' 8vo [Nottingham], 1797 (JOSEPH SMITH, *Cat. of Friends' Books*, i. 907). He also penned a treatise on the advantages of pressure upon light soils to the growth of grain and bulbous roots, and invented a machine for sowing, manuring, and pressing turnip seed in one operation. At the age of sixty-five he wrote his 'Will,' in which he set forth his religious opinions.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

**HALL, SAMUEL** (1781-1863), engineer and inventor, was second son of Robert Hall, cotton manufacturer and bleacher, of Basford, Nottingham, where he was born in 1781. He was an elder brother of Marshall Hall [q. v.] the physiologist. He took out patents in 1817 and 1823 for 'gassing' lace and net, which consisted in passing the fabric rapidly through a row of gas flames, all the loose fibres being thus removed without injury to the lace. The process exercised a most important influence upon the lace trade of Nottingham, and is still used universally. It brought much wealth to the inventor, but he unfortunately dissipated his fortune in bringing out other inventions. In 1838 Hall patented his 'surface condenser,' in which the steam is condensed by passing it through a number of small tubes cooled on the outside. It was chiefly intended for use at sea, and it was hoped that the evils attending the presence of salt in boilers would be obviated by charging them with fresh water at the commencement of a voyage and using it over and over again. The invention was extensively though unsuccessfully tried during 1839-41, but the principle of tubular condensers is now largely used for cooling purposes. His other patents, which number twenty in all, relate chiefly to steam engines and boilers. He died 21 Nov. 1863 in very reduced circumstances, in Morgan Street, Tredegar Square, Bow.

[*Mechanic's Mag.*, vols. xxviii-xxxiii. xxxvii.; *Nottingham Journal*, 4 Dec. 1863.] R. B. P.

**HALL, SAMUEL CARTER** (1800-1889), author and editor, was born in the Geneva barracks, near Waterford, on 9 May 1800. His father, ROBERT HALL (1753-1836), was born at Exeter on 20 June 1753, entered the army as an ensign in the 72nd regiment in 1780, and served at Gibraltar during the siege. In 1794, while at Topsham, he raised a regiment known as the Devon and Cornwall Fencibles, which he accompanied to Ireland in the following year, and there served with it until 1802, when it was disbanded. While

in Ireland he engaged in working copper mines, by which he was ruined. He died at Chelsea on 10 Jan. 1836. He married at Topsham, on 6 April 1790, Ann Kent, born at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, 30 Sept. 1765. After the ruin of her husband Ann Hall established a business at Cork by which she supported her family of twelve children.

The fourth son, Samuel Carter, at an early age printed a small work, entitled 'The Talents, a Dramatic Poem,' a jeu d'esprit. Leaving Cork in the beginning of 1821, he came to London, and in the following year served as literary secretary to Ugo Foscolo. In 1823 he was acting as parliamentary reporter in the House of Lords. By the recommendation of Sir Robert Wilson he was appointed in the same year secretary to 'the shortlived committee to aid the Spanish Cortes.' At the same period he was writing reviews and criticisms on art for the 'British Press.' On 3 July 1824 he was entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but was not called to the bar until 30 April 1841, and never practised. While continuing to work as a reporter, he contributed to the 'Representative,' 1823, and the 'New Times,' 1825. He founded and edited an annual called 'The Amulet, a Christian and Literary Remembrancer,' in 1826, and continued it yearly till 1837, when the publishers, Westley & Davis, became bankrupt. He then found that owing to his having participated in the profits he was held answerable for the debts of the firm, and ruined. In 1823 he had edited the 'Literary Observer,' which ran only for six months; in 1826 he edited the 'Spirit and Manners of the Age,' and in 1829-30 the 'Morning Journal.' By the desire of Henry Colburn, he became sub-editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine' in 1830, in place of Cyrus Redding, and on the retirement of Thomas Campbell succeeded him as editor. Afterwards, in 1831, he was again sub-editor under Lytton Bulwer, again became editor in 1832, and held that post until 1836, when he was displaced to make room for Theodore Hook. In February 1831 he visited Paris for the first time. In 1830 he wrote for Colburn's Juvenile Library a 'History of France.' He worked incessantly for eighteen days, almost night and day, and at the conclusion of his task was laid up with a brain fever. After this he started a newspaper called 'The Town,' a conservative whig journal, in which he had the assistance of Chitty, Gilbert à Beckett, Lytton and Henry Bulwer, and other good writers, but failed in getting a circulation. In 1835 he wrote a few leading articles for the 'Watchman,' a Wesleyan methodist newspaper. The 'John Bull' was sub-edited by him

in 1837, and he was general manager of the 'Britannia' in 1839.

In the latter year Hall was employed by Hodgson & Graves, the print publishers of 6 Pall Mall, to edit the 'Art Union Monthly Journal.' The first number, consisting of 750 copies, appeared on 15 Feb. 1839, price eightpence, post free. After a short interval he purchased a chief share of this periodical for 200*l.* and became the principal proprietor. From that time he endeavoured to encourage British art, and in 1843 began giving engravings of sculpture, then considered a novelty. Nine years passed before the magazine paid its expenses. In it he ruthlessly exposed the trade in old masters, printing month after month the custom-house returns of the pictures imported, and also showing how paintings were manufactured in England. In consequence of these articles such pictures became almost unsaleable, and a Raphael could be purchased for 7*l.* and a Titian for 3*l.* 10*s.* It was claimed for this periodical that it was the only journal in Europe that adequately represented the fine arts and arts of manufacture. In 1848 Robert Vernon, before presenting his pictures to the National Gallery, gave permission to Hall to engrave and publish the whole of them in the 'Art Union Journal.' The circulation of the periodical grew, and in 1851 the queen and Prince Albert accorded leave to engrave 150 pictures from their private collection. The illustrated report of the Great Exhibition of 1851 in the 'Art Journal' (a change of title adopted in 1849) was very popular, and its sale brought in 72,000*l.* This sum, however, did not cover the cost of production, and Hall was obliged to sell his share to his co-proprietors, and from that time he was only the paid editor on 600*l.* a year, retiring in December 1880 with a pension. In 1874 he was presented with a testimonial to commemorate his golden wedding; 1,600*l.* was collected and spent for him in an annuity. On 9 March 1877, at the request of John, marquis of Townshend, he undertook the editing of 'Social Notes,' a weekly publication, with which he continued connected up to the forty-eighth number. This engagement led to several actions at law, much to Hall's annoyance, as he had done his best to discharge his duties faithfully and honourably. Lord Beaconsfield on 28 April 1880 granted him a civil list pension of 150*l.* a year 'for his long and valuable services to literature and art.' He was intimate with most of the well-known celebrities of his day, and had a general acquaintance with all the artists and actors. He was an original member of the society of Noviomagus, 11 Dec. 1828, and president from 1855 until his retire-

ment in 1881. On 7 April 1842 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was a believer in spiritualism and a patron of Daniel D. Home. With his wife he aided in the formation of many charitable institutions. He died at his residence, 24 Stanford Road, Kensington, London, on 16 March 1889, and was buried at Addlestone, Surrey, on 23 March. He married in 1824 Anna Maria Fielding, who is noticed separately.

Although Hall was a most industrious literary man, and edited with annotations numerous books, he did not publish many original works; his chief productions were: 1. 'The Amulet,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1826-36, 11 vols. 2. 'The Book of Gems, the Poets and Artists of Great Britain,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1836-1838, 3 vols.; another ed. 1866. 3. 'The Book of British Ballads,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1842; other editions, 1879 and 1881. This work was illustrated by British artists from designs drawn on wood. The idea of it was taken from the 'Nibelungenlied,' and the book was dedicated to Louis, king of Bavaria. 4. 'Gems of European Art, the Best Pictures of the Best Schools,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1843-5, 2 vols. 5. 'The Beauties of the Poet Moore,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1844. 6. 'The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' a descriptive history, 1846. 7. 'The Baronial Halls and Picturesque Edifices of England,' 1848. 8. 'The Gallery of Modern Sculpture,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1849-54. 9. 'The Vernon Gallery of British Art,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1849-54, 3 vols. 10. 'Poems, &c., 1850. 11. 'The Royal Gallery of Arts, Ancient and Modern,' 1858-9, edited by S. C. Hall. 12. 'Selected Pictures from the Galleries and Private Collections of Great Britain,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1862-8, 4 vols. 13. 'A Book of Memoirs of Great Men and Women of the Age from personal acquaintance,' 1871; 2nd edit., 1877. 14. 'Wimbledon, illustrative details concerning the Parish and Wimbledon Park Estate,' 1872. 15. 'The Trial of Sir Jasper: a Temperance Tale in Verse,' 1873; another edit. 1874. 16. 'An Old Story: a Temperance Tale in Verse,' 1875; 2nd edit. 1876. 17. 'Words of Warning addressed to Societies for Organising Charitable Relief,' 1877. 18. 'Social Notes,' directing editor S. C. Hall, 1878. 19. 'A Memoir of T. Moore,' 1879. 20. 'Rhymes in Council. Aphorisms versified,' 1881. 21. 'Retrospect of a Long Life from 1815 to 1883,' 1883, 2 vols. He also wrote many works in conjunction with his wife.

[Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, with portrait; Cassell's Family Mag. September 1883, pp. 587-91, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Hall; Times, 17, 19, 23 March 1889; Illustrated

News of the World, vol. viii. 1861, with portrait; Graphic, 30 March 1889, pp. 319, 320; Illustrated London News, 30 March 1889, p. 407, with portrait; Standard, 19 March 1889; Athenæum, 23 March, 6 April 1889; Goss's Life of Llewellyn Jewitt, 1889, pp. 39 et seq.]  
G. C. B.

HALL, SPENCER (1806-1875), librarian of the Athenæum Club, was born in Ireland in 1806, and was articled to John Booth, bookseller, of Duke Street, Portman Square, London. He lived a short time in Germany and was afterwards with Messrs. Hodges & Smith of Dublin. He was appointed librarian of the Athenæum Club in 1833, on the recommendation of his relative Magrath, who succeeded Faraday as the first secretary of the club. The members had been only three years in possession of their present house in Pall Mall, so that Hall was connected with the early organisation of the library. He issued a pamphlet on the classification of the library in 1858, followed three years later by a letter to John Murray suggesting an edition of Shakespeare with literary criticisms. His other publications were mainly of an antiquarian character. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, 13 May 1858. Under his management the library of the Athenæum Club gradually became one of the choicest collections of books of reference in London. He retired after forty-two years' service, owing to failing health, in May 1875, when he was elected an honorary member of the club and voted a pension. He died 21 Aug. 1875 at Tunbridge Wells, in his seventieth year. His knowledge of books and general literature was very great, and he was always ready with help and advice. His own library was sold by Messrs. Sotheby on 26 June 1876. William Hall, of Messrs. Chapman & Hall, was his brother.

He contributed to the 'Archæological Journal,' to the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries,' as well as to the 'Art Journal' and other serials. He published: 1. 'Suggestions for the Classification of the Library, now collecting at the Athenæum,' London, 1838, 8vo (for private circulation). 2. 'Letter to John Murray upon an Æsthetic Edition of the Works of Shakespeare,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Echyngnam of Echyngnam,' London, 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Notices of Sepulchral Memorials at Etchingam, Sussex, and of the Church at that Place,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Documents from Simancas relating to the Reign of Elizabeth (1558-68); translated from the Spanish of Don Tomás Gonzalez, and edited with Notes and an Introduction,' Lond., 1865, 8vo. 6. 'Francesca da Rimini' [London, privately printed, 1874],

Svo (translated from the 'Inferno' of Dante, canto v.)

[Personal knowledge; see also the Athenæum, 11 Sept. 1875, p. 338; Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries, 24 April 1876, p. 11; Transactions of the Conference of Librarians, 1877, London, 1878, pp. 231-2.] H. R. T.

HALL, SPENCER TIMOTHY (1812-1885), known as the 'Sherwood Forester,' born on 16 Dec. 1812, in a cottage near the village of Sutton-in-Ashfield in Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire, was the son of Samuel Hall (1769?-1852) [q. v.], a quaker cobbler, and Eleanor Spencer, a Derbyshire shepherdess and dairymaid. His father gave him a little education. At seven years of age he wound cotton for the stocking-makers, and at eleven began weaving stockings himself. Perusal of the life of Benjamin Franklin led to a resolve to become a printer. In January 1829 he went to Nottingham and bound himself apprentice compositor at the 'Mercury' newspaper office. At the end of a year his master, well satisfied with his conduct, received him into his house, and subsequently made him his confidential assistant. Some lines descriptive of Clifton Grove, inspired by Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy,' gained him an introduction to the Howitts and other literary residents of Nottingham. About 1830 he helped to found a scientific institution in the town, at which he read essays. Two years later he contributed verses to the 'Mirror,' the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' and other periodicals. In 1836, at the end of his apprenticeship, he started, with the assistance of friends, as a printer and bookseller on his own account at Sutton-in-Ashfield. He was appointed postmaster there, and printed a monthly periodical called the 'Sherwood Magazine.' In May 1839 he accepted the post of superintendent in the printing establishment of Messrs. Hargrove at York. In 1841 he published a volume of prose and verse descriptive of his birthplace, called 'The Forester's Offering,' which he set up in type himself, the greater portion without manuscript. The book having been praised by James Montgomery, Hall was invited to Sheffield, where he became co-editor of the 'Iris' newspaper and governor of the Hollis Hospital. A volume of prose sketches entitled 'Rambles in the Country' was originally written for the 'Iris;' it was re-issued in an enlarged form in 1853, under the title of 'The Peak and the Plain.' He wrote and spoke publicly in defence of phrenology, and was the first honorary secretary of the Sheffield Phrenological Society, and afterwards an honorary member of the Phrenological Society of Glasgow. He aided La Fontaine, who came to Sheffield to lecture on

mesmerism about 1841, and in 1842 himself lectured through the country on the same subject. During 1843 he edited a short-lived periodical called 'The Phreno-Magnet.' At Edinburgh in September 1844 his lecture was attended by Combe, Gregory, and Liebig, all of whom, he declares, were completely convinced by the experiments. The result of his work he published in his 'Mesmeric Experiences' (1845). He is said to have wrought numerous cures. His most illustrious patient was Harriet Martineau, whom, it seems, he cured of an apparently hopeless illness in the summer of 1844. As the result of a visit paid to Ireland in the famine year he published in 1850 'Life and Death in Ireland as witnessed in 1849,' one of his best books. About 1852 he became a homœopathic doctor, and published 'Homœopathy; a Testimony' (1852). After living for some time at Derby he settled in 1866 at Plumgarths, near Kendal; in 1870 or 1871 he removed to Burnley, in 1880 to Lytham, and soon afterwards to Blackpool. Not being legally qualified he never obtained much practice. He paid special attention to hydro-pathy, and was at one time head of an establishment at Windermere. The latter years of his life, owing to illness and the ill-success of his various speculations, were spent in poverty. A few months before his death he received a grant of 100*l.* from the government. He died at Blackpool on 26 April 1885, and was buried in the cemetery there on the 29th. He was twice married. His degrees of M.A. and Ph. D. were derived from Tübingen.

Hall was also the author of: 1. 'The Upland Hamlet and other Poems,' 1847. 2. 'Days in Derbyshire,' 1863. 3. 'Biographical Sketches of Remarkable People, chiefly from personal recollection, with miscellaneous papers and poems,' 1873 (originally published as 'Morning Studies and Evening Pastimes'). Most of the biographies had previously appeared in the supplement of the 'Manchester Weekly Times' and other periodicals. 4. 'Pendle Hill and its Surroundings, including Burnley,' 1877. 5. 'Lays from the Lakes, and other Poems,' 1878. He wrote besides various guide-books to Lytham in Lancashire, Malvern in Worcestershire, and Richmond in Yorkshire.

[Manchester Weekly Times, 2 May 1885; Glasgow Examiner, 5 Oct. 1844; Blackpool Herald, 1 May 1885; Blackpool Gazette, 1 May 1885; Blackpool Times, 29 April and 6 May 1885; Academy, 9 May 1885; H. Martineau's Autobiography, ii. 192-5; H. Martineau's Letters on Mesmerism (1); Chambers's Journal, January 1842 (autobiography).] G. G.

*For revisions see pocket at back of volume*

HALL, THOMAS (1610-1665), ejected minister, son of Richard Hall, clothier, by his wife Elizabeth (Bonner), was born in St. Andrew's parish, Worcester, about 22 July 1610. He was educated at the King's School, Worcester, under Henry Bright (*d.* 1626), one of the most celebrated schoolmasters of his day. In 1624 he entered Balliol College, Oxford, as an exhibitioner. Finding himself under 'a careless tutor,' he removed to the newly founded Pembroke College as a pupil of Thomas Lushington [q. v.] He graduated B.A. on 7 Feb. 1629. Returning to Worcestershire he became teacher of a private school, and preached in the chapels of several hamlets in the parish of King's Norton, of which his brother, John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, was perpetual curate. At this period he conformed, but attendance at the puritan lecture, maintained at Birmingham, contributed to make him a presbyterian. He became curate at King's Norton under his brother, who soon resigned that living in his favour. The living was of little value, but Hall obtained the mastership of the grammar school, founded by Edward VI.

During the civil war he was 'many times plundered, and five times imprison'd' (CALAMY). He refused 'far greater preferment' when his party was in power. In June 1652 he 'had liberty allow'd him by the delegates of the university' to take the degree of B.D. on the terms of preaching a Latin and an English sermon. His presbyterian principles prevented him from joining Baxter's Worcestershire agreement in 1653; and he became a member of the presbytery of Kenilworth, Warwickshire [see GREW, OBADIAH]. He, however, signed Baxter's Worcestershire petition for the retention of tithes and a settled ministry.

Hall was a 'plain but fervent' preacher, and 'a lover of books and learning.' When a library was established in connection with the Birmingham grammar school he contributed many books, and collected others from his friends. Subsequently he founded a similar library at King's Norton; the parish at his instance erected a building, and Hall transferred to it all his books for public use. After his ejection by the Uniformity Act (1662) he was reduced to great poverty, but his friends did not allow him to want. He died on 13 April 1665, and was buried at King's Norton. John Hall (1633-1710) [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, was his nephew.

Hall wrote: 1. 'Wisdoms Conquest,' &c., 1651, 8vo (translation of the contest of Ajax and Ulysses, Ovid, 'Metamorph.' xiii.) 2. 'The Pulpit Guarded with xvii. Arguments,' &c., 1561, 4to (against unlicensed

preachers); with appendix, also found separately, 'Six Arguments to prove our Ministers free from Antichristianisme; &c., 1651, 4to. 3. 'The Font Guarded with xx. Arguments,' &c., 1651 (i.e. 1652), 4to (against indiscriminate baptism); has appendix, 'The Collier and his Colours,' &c., 1652, 4to (against Thomas Collier, a general baptist preacher, of unitarian sentiments); and second appendix, 'Præcursor Præcursoris: or a Word to Mr. Tombs,' &c., 1652, 4to (against John Tombs (1603-1656) [q. v.], baptist preacher. 4. 'The Beauty of Holiness,' 1653, 8vo (Wood gives 1658; perhaps a second edition). 5. 'Comarum Ἀκορμία. The Loathsomness of Long Haire. . . . Appendix . . . against Painting,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 6. 'Centuria Sacra . . . Rules for . . . understanding of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 7. 'Rhetorica Sacra . . . Tropes and Figures contained in the Sacred Scriptures,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 8. 'Histrio-mastix. A Whip for Webster,' &c., 1654, 8vo, against an 'examen of academies' appended to John Webster's 'Saint's Guide,' 1654, 4to). 9. 'Vindiciæ Literarum; the Schools Guarded,' &c., 1654 (i.e. 1655), 8vo; makes all learning a handmaid to divinity. 10. 'Phaetons Folly,' &c., 1655, 8vo (translations of Ovid, 'Metam.' ii. and 'Trist.' eleg. i.) 11. 'A Scriptural Discourse of the Apostacy of Antichrist,' &c., 1655, 4to. 12. 'Chiliastomastix Redivivus, sive Homesus Enervatus. A Confutation of the Millenarian Opinion . . . with a Word to our Fifth-monarchy Men,' &c., 1657, 4to (Wood); 1658, 12mo (against 'The Resurrection Revealed,' 1654, 4to, by Nathaniel Holmes, D.D. [q. v.]). 13. 'A Practical and Polemical Commentary [on 2 Tim. iii. iv.],' &c., 1658, fol. 14. 'Τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς: sive Apologia pro Ministerio Evangelico,' &c., Frankfurt, 1658, 8vo; in English, 'Apology for the Ministry,' &c., 1660, 4to (SMITH). 15. 'Samaria's Downfall,' &c., 1659, 4to; comment on Hosea xiii. 12-16, supplementary to the 'Exposition' of Jeremiah Burroughes [q. v.]; 1660, 4to; 1843, 4to; appended is an attack on Solomon Eccles [q. v.], the quaker. 16. 'The Beauty of Magistracy,' &c., 1660, 4to (written in conjunction with George Swinnocke). 17. 'Funeria Floræ. The Downfall of May-games,' &c., 1660, 4to; 1661, 4to, two editions. 18. 'An Exposition [Amos, iv-ix.],' &c., 1661, 4to.

[Abel Redivivus, 1674, appended to Moore's Pearl in an Oyster-shel, 1675 (the list of works given by Moore is inaccurate); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 677; Fasti, i. 218, 438, ii. 171; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 765; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 884; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 211.] A. G.

HALL, THOMAS, D.D. (1660?-1719?), catholic divine, born in London about 1660, was son of Thomas Hall, a cook, who resided for some time in Ivy Lane, near St. Paul's Cathedral, and brother of William Hall [q.v.], prior of the Carthusians at Nieuwpoort. He studied in the English College at Lisbon till he had completed his study of philosophy, when he was sent to Paris to study divinity, and to take his degrees. After about six years he was admitted B.D. and received deacon's orders. In October 1688 he became professor of philosophy in the English College at Douay, where on 24 Sept. 1689 he was ordained priest. In the following year he returned to Paris, and was created D.D. Afterwards he laboured on the English mission for several years, and finally retiring to Paris, died there about 1719. Dodd describes him as a person of extraordinary natural parts, and an eloquent preacher.

He left in manuscript the following works: 1. 'A Treatise of Prayer.' 2. 'Spondani Annales,' a translation, 2 vols. fol. 3. 'The Catechism of Grenoble,' a translation, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'A Collection of Lives of the Saints,' a translation, left incomplete.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 432; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 95.] T. C.

HALL, TIMOTHY (1637?-1690), titular bishop of Oxford under James II, the son of a wood-turner and householder of St. Katharine's, near the Tower, a precinct of St. Botolph, Aldgate, was born probably in 1637, within the area now covered by the docks. He was admitted student of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1654, then under presbyterian influences. He took no degree but that of B.A. Afterwards he obtained the livings of Norwood and Southam (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 922), from which he was ejected in 1662. In 1667, having complied and signed the articles (11 Jan.), he was presented to the small living of Horsendon, Buckinghamshire. He became perpetual curate of Princes Risborough in 1669, vicar of Bledlow in 1674, all of which benefices he relinquished in 1677 for the city living of Allhallows Staining. He seems to have acted as broker for the Duchess of Portsmouth in the sale of pardons.

Under James II he published the royal declaration for 'liberty of conscience' (1687), and on the death of Bishop Parker he was nominated (18 Aug. 1688) to the see of Oxford; but though duly consecrated at Lambeth on 7 Oct. he was refused installation by the canons of Christ Church, and consequent admission to the temporalities, while the university refused to create him doctor

of divinity, though he had a mandamus (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 457). After the revolution he was reduced to hopeless poverty. At first he refused to take the oaths to the new king and queen, but yielded at the last moment (*ib.* ii. 6), and retained his title till his death. There is no valid ground to charge him with actual perversion to Romanism.

His death is thus recorded in the registers of St. John, Hackney: 'The rt. Revd. Father in God, Timothy (Hall), late L<sup>d</sup> Bpp. of Oxford, dyed the 9<sup>th</sup> & was buried the 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1690.'

Hall is described by Kennett as 'one of the meanest and most obscure of the city divines, who had no merit but that of reading the king's declaration' (*Complete History*, iii. 491). He was author of two funeral sermons, printed respectively in 1684 and 1689; and he appears to have obtained a regular grant of arms (see *Rawlinson MS.* 128 B., Bodleian Library).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 875, ed. Bliss; Lysons's *Environs of London*, ii. 500; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*; Browne Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, iii. 437.] A. H.

HALL, WESTLEY (1711-1776), eccentric divine, son of Thomas Hall of Salisbury, matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1730-1, aged 20, and became a pupil of John Wesley. He took no degree. Wesley describes him as a student 'holy and unblamable in all manner of conversation,' and he was always noted for his plausibility. He became intimate with Wesley's family, and visited Wesley's parents at Epworth, Lincolnshire. Early in 1734 he was ordained, and about the same time secretly engaged himself to Martha (*b.* 1707), Wesley's elder sister. A few months later he proposed marriage to Keziah (*b.* 1710), Wesley's younger sister, and was accepted, with the consent of her family, as her future husband. Thereupon Martha revealed her own engagement with him, and he, throwing over Keziah, straightway married Martha. The brothers Charles and Samuel Wesley denounced Hall's conduct, the former in a poem, and the latter in letters to his family, in which he described Hall as a smooth-tongued hypocrite. John Wesley afterwards declared that his sister Keziah never recovered from the effects of Hall's duplicity. Verses, however, published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1735, soon after the marriage, eulogised both Hall and his wife as models of virtue and piety. In October 1735 Hall and his wife arranged to accompany John Wesley to Georgia, but Hall suddenly changed his mind, and took a curacy at Wootton Rivers, Wilt-

shire. Keziah Wesley consented to reside with the Halls, and in 1737 her mother, Susanna Wesley, who had become a widow in 1735, joined them. The whole household removed to London in 1739, where Hall took an active part in the management of the Wesleys' newly formed methodist society. He insisted on the expulsion of two members on the ground that they had disowned the church of England, and in September 1739 converted Susanna Wesley to her son's doctrine of 'the witness of the Spirit.' In 1740 he preached at Fetter Lane, but joined John Wesley in warning his auditors of the Moravian 'leaven of stillness.' In 1741 he adopted the whole of the Moravian tenets, in spite of the Wesleys' opposition; but when, in the same year, John Wesley and Whitefield quarrelled over the doctrine of free grace, he persuaded Whitefield to abandon his intention of publicly preaching against Wesley. In 1742 he removed with his family to the Foundry, the Wesleys' residence, and during Wesley's absence in the north on an organising tour, openly denounced his management of the society and his religious views. Charles Wesley spoke of him at the time as 'poor moravianised Mr. Hall.'

Hall returned to Salisbury in 1743, and formed a new religious society. He and his congregation formally left the church of England, and he quarrelled with his wife because she declined to abandon it. In 1745 he wrote long letters to the Wesleys, urging them to follow his example, and pointing out the inconsistency of their continued connection with the church. Hall, indefatigable 'in field and house preaching, drew multitudes of the meaner sort. . . to attend him; but his views changed rapidly. He began to preach pure deism; recommended polygamy, and was personally guilty of gross immorality. On 20 Oct. 1747 he took leave of his followers at Salisbury, and boldly defended his evil practices (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 531). John Wesley solemnly remonstrated with him by letter on his degraded conduct and neglect of his wife, but he persisted in his loose kind of life apart from his family, chiefly in London. In 1750 and 1751 he made himself conspicuous by disturbing Charles Wesley's prayer-meetings at Bristol, and Charles Wesley attacked him violently in his 'Funeral Hymns,' 1759, No. xi. Hall afterwards migrated with a mistress to the West Indies, but soon returned home, and died at Bristol on 3 Jan. 1776. His wife and her brothers, in spite of his gross misconduct, treated him with kindness to the last. Mrs. Hall, the last survivor of the Wesley family, died on 12 July 1791, and was buried in the burial-ground attached

to the Wesleys' chapel in the City Road, London.

Besides illegitimate issue, Hall had ten children by his wife. They all died young. The longest-lived—a son, Wesley—was the subject of one of Charles Wesley's 'Funeral Hymns' (1759), No. x. For the use of 'Westley Hall, jun.,' his father printed in a broadside sheet 'The Art of Happiness, or the Right Use of Reason,' in which all religious belief was attacked. The boy died of small-pox at the age of fourteen.

[Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873; Adam Clarke's Memoirs of the Wesley Family.]

S. L. L.

HALL, WILLIAM (d. 1718?), Carthusian monk, brother of Thomas Hall, D.D. [q. v.], was educated in the English College at Lisbon, and after being ordained priest was sent back to the mission. In the reign of James II he was appointed one of the royal chaplains and preachers in ordinary. Wood, in his description of the king's reception, relates that on Sunday, 4 Sept. 1687, his majesty went to the catholic chapel recently set up by the dean of Christ Church in the old Canterbury quadrangle, 'where he heard a sermon preach'd by a secular priest called William Hall, . . . which was applauded and admired by all in the chapel, which was very full, and [by those] without that heard him' (*Autobiography*, ed. Bliss, p. cix). The king used to say that as Dr. Ken was the best preacher among the protestants, so Father Hall was the best among the catholics. At the revolution Hall withdrew to the continent, and, after paying a visit to James at St. Germain, became a monk in the convent of the Carthusians at Nieuwpoort in Flanders. He was for some time prior of that house, where he died about 1718.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Sermon [on John xvi. 23, 24] preached before Her Majesty the Queen Dowager, in her Chapel, at Somerset House, upon . . . May 9, 1686,' London, 1686, 4to, reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 1741, ii. 183. 2. 'Collections of Historical Matters,' manuscript folio.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 482; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Wood's Athene Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 450, 548; Wood's Autobiography (Bliss), p. exii.]

T. C.

HALL, WILLIAM (1748–1825), poet and antiquary, was born on 1 June 1748 at Willow Booth, a small island in the fen district of Lincolnshire. His parents were very poor, and he himself at a very early age married a girl named Suke or Sukey Holmes, and became a gozzard, or keeper and breeder of

geese. But the floods swept away his flock, which (he complains) were appropriated by his neighbours, and after much wandering he settled in Marshland in Norfolk, where he gained for some time a living as an auctioneer and 'cow-leech,' while his wife practised midwifery and phlebotomy. Here he asserts (in verse) that his arm broke on account of rheumatic throbbing, whereupon he removed to Lynn, and commenced business as a dealer in old books. 'The Antiquarian Library,' as he called his shop, did fairly well, though he was obliged to sell, as opportunity offered, many other things besides books. He died in 1825. Hall published a considerable number of strange rough rhymes, dealing with the fens, fen life, and the difficulties of his calling. 'Low-Fen-Bill,' as he sometimes styled himself, had a perception of his own faults, which he describes when mentioning John Taylor the 'Water Poet,'

Who near two centuries ago  
Wrote much such nonsense as I do.

But his doggerel is not without a certain Hudibrastic force, and it frequently contains graphic touches descriptive of modes of fen life now passed away. He published at Lynn: 1. 'A Sketch of Local History, being a Chain of Incidents relating to the state of the Fens from the Earliest Accounts to the Present Time,' 1812. 2. 'Reflections upon Times, and Times, and Times! or a more than Sixty Years' Tour of the Mind,' 1816; a second part was published in 1818.

[Sketches of Obscure Poets, 1833; Hall's Works.] F. W.-r.

HALL, SIR WILLIAM HUTCHEON (1797?-1878), admiral, entered the navy in October 1811 on board the *Warrior*, under the command of the Hon. George Byng, afterwards sixth Viscount Torrington, and during the remaining years of the war served continuously in her in the North Sea and the Baltic. In November 1815 he was appointed to the *Lyra* sloop, with Commander Basil Hall [q. v.], and served in her during her interesting voyage to China in company with Lord Amherst's embassy. Shortly after his return to England in November 1817 he was appointed to the *Iphigenia* frigate, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Robert Mends on the west coast of Africa, and from her was promoted to be master of the *Morgiana* sloop. In this rank he continued, actively serving on the West Indian, the Mediterranean, and the home stations, till 1836; when, after studying the steam-engine practically at Glasgow and on board steamers trading to Ireland, he went to the United States, and was for some time employed in

steamboats on the Hudson and Delaware. In November 1839 he obtained command of the *Nemesis*, an iron paddle steamer specially built at Liverpool for the East India Company, fitted with a sliding keel, having a light draught of water, and carrying a comparatively heavy armament. On arriving at Galle after a stormy and tedious passage, she was immediately ordered on to China, and joined the squadron in the Canton river in time to render efficient assistance in the reduction of Chuen-pee fort on 7 Jan. 1841. She was at that time the only steamer present, and during the next two years had a most important share in the several operations of the war; Hall, by his energy and his skilful handling of the frail steamer, winning the special commendation of the officers of the navy under whom he served [see HERBERT, SIR THOMAS, 1793-1861; PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1788-1866]. In consequence of their recommendations, an order in council was obtained permitting his promotion to the rank of lieutenant, his commission being dated back to 8 June 1841; another order in council sanctioned his time served on board the *Nemesis* being counted as though served in a queen's ship; and on 10 June 1843 he was promoted to be commander. The *Nemesis* had been paid off at Calcutta, and Hall, returning home overland, was appointed on 1 July 1843 to the royal yacht, from which on 22 Oct. 1844 he was advanced to post rank.

From 1847 to 1850 he commanded the *Dragon* steam frigate in the Mediterranean; and on 28 Oct. 1849, when Sir William Parker brought the fleet to Besika Bay as a visible promise of support to the Turks against the demands of Austria and Russia in the matter of the Hungarian refugees, he was sent to Constantinople carrying the reassuring news to the British minister (PHILLIMORE, *Life of Sir William Parker*, iii. 570; cf. LANE-POOLE, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, ii. 194, where the date is wrongly given 3 Oct.). In 1847 Hall was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On the breaking out of the Russian war, not being able to obtain command of a vessel of a rate corresponding to his seniority, he accepted the *Hecla*, a small paddle steamer, in which he was actively employed in the Baltic in 1854. In the following year, again in the Baltic, he had command of the *Blenheim* blockship, in which he was present at the bombardment of Sveaborg, and in July was nominated a C.B. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral in 1863; was nominated a K.C.B. in 1867; was advanced to be vice-admiral on the retired list in 1869, and admiral in

1875. He died in London, of apoplexy, on 25 June 1878. He married in 1845 the Hon. Hilare Caroline Byng, third daughter of his first captain, Viscount Torrington, by whom he had one daughter, married in 1879 to Captain C. D. Lucas, R.N., who, as a mate in the *Hecla*, won the Victoria Cross by throwing a lighted shell overboard, before Bomarsund, on 21 June 1854.

Hall published in 1852 (2nd edit. much enlarged in 1854) an able little pamphlet on 'Sailors' Homes, their Origin and Progress,' and in 1876 another on 'Our National Defences,' which contains some interesting autobiographical notes. Hall has been often confused with his namesake and contemporary Sir William King Hall [q. v.]: partly to avoid this confusion, and partly in commemoration of his distinguished service in China, he was commonly known in the navy as 'Nemesis' Hall.

[Times, 27 June 1878; O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Proc. of Roy. Geog. Soc. (new ser.), i. 214; Bernard's Narrative of the Voyages and Services of the *Nemesis* from 1840 to 1843.] J. K. L.

**HALL, SIR WILLIAM KING** (1816–1886), admiral, son of Dr. James Hall of the royal navy, entered the navy in 1829, and, after serving in Burmah and on the coast of Spain, was mate of the *Benbow* under Captain Houston Stewart, on the coast of Syria and at the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acres in 1840. On 28 July 1841 he was promoted to be a lieutenant of the *Britannia*, carrying the flag of Sir John Acworth Ommanney, the commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and commanded by Captain Seymour [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1802–1887]. From September 1841 to 1844 Hall was a lieutenant of the *Indus*, also in the Mediterranean; and from 1845 to 1848, again with Captain Seymour in the *Vindictive*, flagship of Sir Francis William Austen on the North American station. On her paying off, Hall, as her first lieutenant, was promoted (March 1848) to the rank of commander, and from 1849 to 1851 he was in charge of the coastguard in the Scilly Islands. In July 1851 he was appointed to the *Styx*, which he commanded at the Cape of Good Hope during the Kaffir war (1852–3), and on 6 June 1853 was advanced to post-rank. In 1854 he commanded the *Bulldog* paddle-steamer in the Baltic, on board which, at the reduction of Bomarsund, the commander-in-chief, Sir Charles Napier (1786–1860) [q. v.], hoisted his flag. In 1855, again in the Baltic, Hall commanded the *Exmouth* of 90 guns, as flag-captain to Sir Michael Seymour, and on 3 July was nominated a C.B. In the following year he was appointed to the *Calcutta* of 84 guns,

the flagship of Sir Michael Seymour, going out to China as commander-in-chief. The *Calcutta* had scarcely arrived at Hongkong when the second Chinese war broke out, and through the tedious operations of 1856–7–8 Hall was virtually the captain of the fleet, in which capacity his energy and zeal repeatedly called forth the admiral's warmest praises. The *Calcutta* returned to England in August 1859, and Hall was immediately sent out to take command of the *Indus* as flag-captain to Sir Houston Stewart on the North American station. From July 1860 to December 1861 he was employed as captain of the steam reserve at Plymouth; during 1862 as captain of the coastguard at Falmouth; from April 1863 to April 1865 as captain of the steam reserve at Sheerness, and afterwards as superintendent of the dockyard there till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 17 March 1869. On 20 May 1871 he was nominated a K.C.B. From 1871 to 1875 he was superintendent of the dockyard at Devonport; became vice-admiral on 30 July 1875; from 1877 to 1879 was commander-in-chief at the Nore, and was promoted to be admiral on 2 Aug. 1879. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 July 1886. He was twice married, and by his first wife had several sons, of whom the eldest, George Fowler King Hall, is now a commander in the navy. A lithographed portrait has been published since his death.

Through his whole career Hall showed himself deeply impressed by religious feeling; and while in command of sea-going ships and in the absence of a chaplain he was in the habit not only of conducting the church service himself, but of preaching original sermons, with a rare understanding of the seamen's nature. For many years before his death—beginning, indeed, during the time of his service at Sheerness as captain-superintendent—he took a very warm interest in the promotion of temperance among seamen, and throwing himself into the cause with a zeal peculiarly his own, became a prominent advocate of total abstinence. But independently of this his name was widely associated with the various naval charities and with many other branches of charitable or religious organisation. From the similarity of christian names, as well perhaps as from his service in the Baltic and in China, he has been frequently confused with his contemporary, Admiral Sir William Hutcheon Hall, K.C.B. [q. v.]

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 30 July 1886; personal knowledge; journals, papers, and other information communicated by the family.] J. K. L.

**HALL - HOUGHTON, HENRY** (*d.* 1889), founder of prizes at Oxford. [See HOUGHTON.]

**HALLAHAN, MARGARET MARY** (1803-1868), foundress of the English congregation of St. Catherine of Siena, of the third order of St. Dominic, was born in London on 23 Jan. 1803 of very poor Irish parents. After receiving a scanty education at an orphanage in Somers Town, she became a domestic servant in the family of Madame Caulier, the proprietress of a lace warehouse in Cheapside. About 1820 she was placed in the family of Dr. Morgan, who had been physician to George III. At his death he left her a legacy of 50*l.*, and she resided first with his son, and for twenty years afterwards with Mrs. Thompson, his married daughter, who lived much at Bruges. Margaret's ardour as a catholic was always remarkable. After many vain endeavours to be admitted to the tertiary or third order of St. Dominic, she received the habit in 1834, and in the following year made her profession at Bruges. In 1842 she returned to England, and in 1844 founded a small community of Dominican tertians in Spon Street, Coventry. Dr. Ullathorne, vicar-apostolic of the western district, and afterwards bishop of Birmingham, encouraged the scheme, and in 1848 the community removed to Clifton, near Bristol, where a convent was erected. Another foundation was made at Longton, Staffordshire, in 1851, and in 1853 the whole community there was transferred to St. Dominic's at Stone in the same county. This became the mother-house of the congregation, and is one of the finest specimens of conventual buildings in England. In 1857 another foundation was made at Stoke-upon-Trent. Pius IX decreed, in 1859, that these religious houses should be formed into a congregation, having one general superioress and one novitiate-house. They were placed immediately under the jurisdiction of the master-general of the third order of St. Dominic, who exercises his authority through a delegate nominated by himself. So great was Mother Margaret's administrative ability that she was the direct agent in founding five convents, with poor-schools attached to each, two middle schools, four churches, several orphanages, and the hospital for incurables at Stone. After a long and painful illness she died at Stone on 11 May 1868.

[Life, by her Religious Children, London, 1869 (with portrait); Biographical Sketch, abridged from her Life, London, 1871; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Tablet, 8 May 1869, p. 914, and 15 May, p. 947; Athenæum, 29 May 1869; Bowden's Life of Faber, pp. 407, 427.]

T. C.

**HALLAM, ARTHUR HENRY** (1811-1833). [See under HALLAM, HENRY.]

**HALLAM, HENRY** (1777-1859), historian, born at Windsor on 9 July 1777, was the only son of John Hallam, canon of Windsor (1775-1812) and dean of Bristol (1781-1800), a man of high character, and well read in sacred and profane literature. The Hallams had long been settled at Boston in Lincolnshire, and one member of the family was Robert Hallam [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury. Later members had been on the puritan side. Hallam's mother, a sister of Dr. Roberts, provost of Eton, was a woman of much intelligence and delicacy of feeling. He was a precocious child, read many books when four years old, and composed sonnets at ten. He was at Eton from 1790 to 1794, and some of his verses are published in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (1795). He was afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1799. He was called to the bar, and practised for some years on the Oxford circuit. His father, dying in 1812, left him estates in Lincolnshire, and he was early appointed to a commissionership of stamps, a post with a good salary and light duties. In 1807 he married Julia, daughter of Sir Abraham Elton, bart., of Clevedon Court, Somerset, and sister of Sir Charles Abraham Elton [q. v.] His independent means enabled him to withdraw from legal practice and devote himself to the study of history. After ten years' assiduous labour he produced in 1818 his first great work, 'A View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages,' which immediately established his reputation. (A supplementary volume of notes was published separately in 1848.) 'The Constitutional History of England from the Accession of Henry VII to the Death of George II' followed in 1827. Before the completion of his next work he was deeply affected by the death of his eldest son, Arthur Henry (see below). 'I have,' he wrote, 'warnings to gather my sheaves while I can—my advanced age, and the reunion in heaven with those who await me.' He fulfilled his purpose by finishing 'The Introduction to the Literature of Europe during the 15th, 16th, and 17th Centuries,' published in 1837-9. During the preparation of these works he lived a studious life, interrupted only by occasional travels on the continent. He was familiar with the best literary society of the time, well known to the whig magnates, and a frequent visitor to Holland House and Bowood. His name is often mentioned in memoirs and diaries of the time, and always respectfully, although he never rivalled the conversational supremacy of his contempo-

aries, Sydney Smith and Macaulay. He took no part in active political life. As a commissioner of stamps he was excluded from parliament, and after his resignation did not attempt to procure a seat. He gave up the pension of 500*l.* a year (granted according to custom upon his resignation) after the death of his son Henry, in spite of remonstrances upon the unusual nature of the step. Though a sound whig, Hallam disapproved of the Reform Bill (see MOORE'S *Diaries*, vi. 221), and expressed his grave fears of the revolutionary tendency of the measure to one of the leading members of the reform cabinet, in presence of the Duc de Broglie (MIGNET). His later years were clouded by the loss of his sons. His domestic affections were unusually warm, and he was a man of singular generosity in money matters. Considering his high position in literature and his wide acquaintance with distinguished persons, few records have been preserved of his life. But he was warmly loved by all who knew him, and his dignified reticence and absorption in severe studies prevented him from coming often under public notice. John Austin was a warm friend, and Mrs. Austin was asked to write his life, but declined the task as beyond her powers (MRS. ROSS, *Three Generations of Englishwomen*, ii. 118, &c.) During the greater part of his life he lived in Wimpole Street, the 'long, unlovely street' mentioned in Lord Tennyson's 'In Memoriam,' and for a few years before his death in Wilton Crescent. He died peacefully, after many years of retirement, on 21 Jan. 1859. His portraits by Philips (in oil) and by G. Richmond (in chalk) show a noble and massive head.

Hallam was treasurer to the Statistical Society, of which he had been one of the founders, a very active vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, honorary professor of history to the Royal Society, and a foreign associate of the Institute of France. In 1830 he received one of the fifty-guinea medals given by George IV for historical eminence, the other being given to Washington Irving.

Hallam seems to have published very little besides his three principal works. Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' sneers at 'classic Hallam, much renowned for Greek.' A note explains that Hallam reviewed Payne Knight in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and condemned certain Greek verses, not knowing that they were taken from Pindar. The charge was exaggerated, and the article probably not by Hallam (see *Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. i. p. 389). The review of Scott's 'Dryden' in the number for October 1808 is also attributed to him. At a later period he

wrote two articles upon Lingard's 'History (March 1831) and Palgrave's 'English Commonwealth' (July 1832) (see MACVEY NAPIER'S *Correspondence*, p. 73). A character by him of his friend Lord Webb Seymour is in the appendix to the first volume of Francis Horner's 'Memoirs.'

Hallam's works helped materially to lay the foundations of the English historical school, and, in spite of later researches, maintain their position as standard books. The 'Middle Ages' was probably the first English history which, without being merely antiquarian, set an example of genuine study from original sources. Hallam's training as a lawyer was of high value, and enabled him, according to competent authorities, to interpret the history of law even better in some cases than later writers of more special knowledge. Without attempting a 'philosophy of history,' in the more modern sense, he takes broad and sensible views of facts. His old-fashioned whiggism, especially in the constitutional history, caused bitter resentment among the Tories and high churchmen, whose heroes were treated with chilling want of enthusiasm. Southey attacked the book bitterly on these grounds in the 'Quarterly Review' (1828). His writings, indeed, like that of some other historians, were obviously coloured by his opinions; but more than most historians he was scrupulously fair in intention and conscientious in collecting and weighing evidence. Without the sympathetic imagination which if often misleading is essential to the highest historical excellence, he commands respect by his honesty, accuracy, and masculine common sense in regard to all topics within his range. The 'Literature of Europe,' though it shows the same qualities and is often written with great force, suffers from the enormous range. Hardly any man could be competent to judge with equal accuracy of all the intellectual achievements of the period in every department. Weaknesses result which will be detected by specialists; but even in the weaker departments it shows good sound sense, and is invaluable to any student of the literature of the time. Though many historians have been more brilliant, there are few so emphatically deserving of respect. His reading was enormous, but we have no means of judging what special circumstances determined his particular lines of inquiry.

Hallam had eleven children by his wife, who died 25 April 1846. Only four grew up, Arthur Henry, Ellen, who died in 1837 (the deaths of these two are commemorated in a poem by Lord Houghton), Julia, who married Captain Cator (now Sir John

Farnaby Lennard), and Henry Fitzmaurice. He had one sister, who died unmarried, leaving him her fortune.

HALLAM, ARTHUR HENRY (1811-1833), was born in Bedford Place, London, on 1 Feb. 1811. He showed a sweet disposition, a marked thoughtfulness, and a great power of learning from his earliest years. In a visit to Germany and Switzerland in 1818 he mastered French and forgot Latin. A year later he was able to read Latin easily, took to dramatic literature, and wrote infantile tragedies. He was placed under the Rev. W. Carmalt at Putney, and after two years became a pupil of E. C. Hawtrey [q. v.], then assistant-master at Eton. Though fairly successful in his school tasks, he devoted himself chiefly to more congenial studies, becoming thoroughly familiar with the early English dramatists and poets. He wrote essays for the school debating societies, showing an increasing interest in philosophical and political questions. He contributed some papers to the Eton 'Miscellany' in the early part of 1827. In the following summer he left the school, and passed eight months with his parents in Italy. He became so good an Italian scholar as to write sonnets in the language, warmly praised by Panizzi as superior to anything which could have been expected from a foreigner. He was much interested in art, and especially loved the early Italian and German schools. Returning to England in June 1828, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pupil of Whewell in the following October. He disliked mathematics, and had not received the exact training necessary for success in classical examination. His memory for dates, facts, and even poetry was not strong. He won the first declamation prize at his college in 1831 for an essay upon the conduct of the Independent party during the civil war, and in the following Christmas delivered the customary oration, his subject being the influence of Italian upon English literature. He had won another prize for an essay upon the philosophical writings of Cicero. (The last two appear in his 'Remains'.) At Cambridge he formed the intimacy with Tennyson made memorable by the 'In Memoriam' (issued in 1850).

He left Cambridge after graduating in 1832, and entered the Inner Temple, living in his father's house. He took an interest in legal studies, and entered the chambers of a conveyancer, Mr. Walters of Lincoln's Inn. His health had improved, after some symptoms of deranged circulation. In 1833 he travelled with his father to Germany. While staying at Vienna he died instantaneously

on 15 Sept. 1833, from a rush of blood to the head, due to a weakness of the heart and the cerebral vessels. He was buried on 3 Jan. 1834, in the chancel of Clevedon Church, Somersetshire, belonging to his maternal grandfather, Sir A. Elton. A touching memoir written by his father was privately printed in 1834, with a collection of remains. They go far to justify the anticipations cherished by his illustrious friends. After a schoolboy admiration for Byron, he had become a disciple of Keats, of Shelley, whose influence is very marked, and finally of Wordsworth, whom he might have rivalled as a philosophical poet. He was, however, diverging from poetry to metaphysics, and looking up to Coleridge as a master. His powers of thought are shown in the essay upon Cicero, while his remarkable knowledge of Dante is displayed in an able criticism of Professor Rossetti's 'Disquisizione sullo spirito antipapale,' chiefly intended as a protest against the hidden meaning found in Dante's writings by Rossetti. Hallam had begun to translate the 'Vita Nuova.' A criticism (first published in the 'Englishman's Magazine,' 1831) of Tennyson's first poems is also noteworthy for its sound judgment and exposition of critical principles.

HALLAM, HENRY FITZMAURICE (1824-1850), named after his godfather, Lord Lansdowne, was born on 31 Aug. 1824, was educated at Eton from 1836 to 1841, and won the Newcastle medal. In October 1842 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, won a scholarship on his first trial at Easter, 1844, and won the first declamation prize (upon 'The Influence of Religion on the various Forms of Art') in his third year; graduated as 'senior optime' and second chancellor's medallist in January 1846, and left Cambridge at Christmas following. He had founded the 'Historical' debating club in his first year, belonged to the society generally known as 'The Apostles,' and occasionally spoke at the Union, and especially distinguished himself in defence of the Maynooth grant. He was called to the bar in Trinity term, 1850, and joined the midland circuit. He travelled with his family in the summer to Rome, was taken ill from feebleness of circulation, and died of exhaustion at Siena on 25 Oct. 1850. He was buried by the side of his brother, mother, and sister (Ellen) on 23 Dec. at Clevedon. A brief account of him by his friends, H. S. Maine and Franklin Lushington, showing that he was as much beloved as his brother, was privately printed soon after his death, and was added to the reprint of his brother's 'Remains' in 1853. The volume was published in 1863.

[The writer has to thank Sir J. F. Lennard, bart., of Wickham Court, Kent, son-in-law of Henry Hallam, and Mrs. Robbins and Mrs. Brookfield, daughters of Sir C. A. Elton, and nieces of Mrs. Hallam, for information very kindly given. The best account of Hallam's life and estimate of his historical writings is the 'Notice historique' by Mignet, read before the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques on 3 Jan. 1862. Mignet had received information from the family.]

L. S.

**HALLAM, JOHN** (*d.* 1537), conspirator, was a native of Cawkill, Yorkshire, and had much local influence and popularity. A determined Romanist he strenuously opposed the king's supremacy and the suppression of the monasteries. When the priest announced at Kilnskill that the king had suppressed St. Wilfrid's day, Hallam angrily protested, and persuaded the villagers to keep the feast. When the news of the pilgrimage of grace in Lincolnshire (1536) arrived, Hallam, who was at Beverley, read Aske's proclamation [see ASKE, ROBERT], exhorting the people of the East Riding to restore the old religion and re-establish the monasteries, and took the pilgrim's oath himself. He was made one of the captains of the rebel forces between Beverley and Duffield, and marched with the Beverley contingent under Stapleton to capture Hull. Hallam remained there as governor; but when the rebellion was suppressed he was ousted by Rogers, the mayor, and Alderman Eland, both being knighted for their services. Hallam shared in the general pardon, but in January 1537 he, with Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.] and others, concocted the second pilgrimage. From Settrington, their headquarters, Bigod marched to Beverley, and Hallam to Hull, which place he and his followers entered on market day disguised as farmers. They were discovered and pursued. Hallam was captured and dragged inside the Beverley gate just as Bigod's troop arrived. He was summarily tried, convicted, and hanged in January 1537.

[Ross's *Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds*, 1878, p. 71; Oldmixon's *History*, 1839, i. 102; Stow's *Chronicle*, p. 573; Hall's *Chronicle*, p. 239; Rapin, i. 815; Sheahan and Whellan's *History of Yorkshire*, i. 189.] E. T. B.

**HALLAM** or **HALLUM, ROBERT** (*d.* 1417), bishop of Salisbury, was born probably between 1360 and 1370, and educated at Oxford. He was given the prebend of Bitton in Salisbury Cathedral, 26 Jan. 1394–1395 (W. H. JONES, *Fasti Eccl. Sarisb.* p. 366), and that of Osbaldwick in York Cathedral 16 March 1399–1400 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, iii. 207). On 7 April 1400

he was collated to the archdeaconry of Canterbury (*ib.* i. 42). In 1403 he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, and held the office, according to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* p. 36, ed. Gutch), until 1406; but it seems more likely that he resigned according to the usual practice in the spring of 1406, especially since Dr. William Faringdon is mentioned as 'cancellarius natus' (or acting chancellor during a vacancy) on 12 July in that year. Hallam, on his election, was a master, but probably proceeded to the degree of doctor of canon law (which the brass upon his tomb shows him to have possessed) during the time that he was officially resident at Oxford.

After the murder of Archbishop Scroope in June 1405 the pope nominated him to the see of York, but the appointment was not carried out in consequence of the king's objections (LE NEVE, iii. 109). In the summer of 1406 Hallam appears to have resigned all the preferments above mentioned, and to have taken up his residence at Rome (*ib.* i. 42). In the following year he was made bishop of Salisbury by a bull of Gregory XII dated 22 June 1407 (*ib.* ii. 602); according to Bishop Stubbs, however (*Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* p. 63), the letters of provision were not issued until 7 Oct. The temporalities of the see were restored to him under the style of 'late archbishop of York,' 1 Dec. (RYMER, viii. 504), not 13 Aug. as Kite says (*Monumental Brasces of Wiltshire*, p. 98); and he made his obedience at Maidstone, 28 March 1408 (LE NEVE, l.c.) He was consecrated by Gregory XII at Siena (STUBBS, l.c.; JONES, p. 97).

In 1409 Hallam was appointed one of the ambassadors to attend the council of Pisa (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 280, Rolls Ser.), with full powers to bind the clergy and laity of England to whatever decisions might be come to respecting the restoration of unity in the church (H. VON DER HART, *Rerum Conc. œc. Constant. tom.* ii. 112). He preached before the council at its sixth session, 30 April (*ib.* 89, 112; MANSI, *Conc. Coll. Ampliss.* xxvii. 6, 114, 125; not 24 April, MANSI, xxvi. 1139), devoting his discourse to the main subject for which the assembly was convened, the union of the church.

On 6 June 1411 Hallam was made a cardinal priest by John XXIII (cf. CREIGHTON, i. 246). This at least is stated on documentary authority by Ciaconius and Oldoinus (*Vit. Pontif. Roman.* ii. 803 f.), but there is added the note that 'titulum non obtinuit de more, quia Romam nunquam venit.' Perhaps this irregularity may explain why the fact of his cardinalship has been often denied,

and also why at the council of Constance he took rank not as a cardinal but as a simple bishop (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 591; MANSI, xxvii. 818). In 1412 he lent the king five hundred marks as a contribution towards the expenses of his foreign expedition (RYMER, viii. 767). On 20 Oct. 1414 Hallam was appointed with nine colleagues to act as the English ambassadors at the council summoned to meet shortly at Constance (*ib.* ix. 167), and further to conclude a treaty with Sigismund, king of the Romans (*ib.* 168 f.); they arrived at Constance on 7 Dec. (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 23), Hallam being provided with sixty-four horses and a great company of attendants (RICHTENTAL, p. 46). He took with him a treatise, written at his request by Dr. Richard Ullerston or Ulverstone, an Oxford divine, in 1408, and entitled 'Petitiones quoad Reformationem Ecclesiæ militantis' (printed by H. VON DER HARDT, i. 1128-71). This treatise Hallam is said to have produced at the council. During its earlier sessions he seems to have guided the action of the English 'nation,' in securing for it an independent vote, and uniting it closely with the German 'nation' and with King (afterwards Emperor) Sigismund in a definitely reforming policy. Of the several objects for which the council was summoned that for which he sought earnestly to claim precedence was the reformation of the church 'in capite et in membris.' Such an aim naturally placed him in opposition to John XXIII, the pope to whom he owed his highest preferment; and he made himself conspicuous by the energy with which he denounced his conduct (witness his famous declaration, 'Rogo dignum esse Iohannem papam,' 11 March 1415, *ib.* iv. 1418, and *Fasti*, p. 21), and asserted that the council was superior to the pope (*ib.* iv. 59). John mentions Hallam's hostility as one of the causes which drove him to flee from Constance and take refuge at Schaffhausen, 21 March (*Informaciones Papæ*, &c., *ib.* ii. 160). The bishop appears, indeed, to have taken an active share in the negotiations concerning Pope John; on 17 April he signed on behalf of the English nation the council's letter to the kings and princes of Europe, relating the facts of the pope's flight and its issues (*ib.* iv. 125-9); on 13 May he was placed upon a commission to hear appeals (*ib.* 172); on the following day he gave his assent on the part of his nation to the suspension of Pope John (*ib.* 183). The trials of Hus and of Jerom of Prague and the condemnation of Wycliffe's doctrines seem to have interested him less; once, perhaps, he interposed a question during the second hearing of Hus, 7 June (*ib.* 310),

and again on 5 July, the day before his death, Hallam took part in a committee of the nations at the Franciscan convent which sat to urge the prisoner by any means to recant his errors (*ib.* 386 f., 432). There is also a hint of the bishop's desire for fair play and moderation in dealing with Jerom of Prague, 23 May (*ib.* 218). But it would be a mistake to suppose that he looked with the smallest approval upon the religious movement in Bohemia, which doubtless appeared to him, as to the mass of the 'reforming' members of the council, in the light of a vexatious obstacle to the success of their hopes.

On 19 Dec. 1415 Hallam was present at a congregation of the nations, when the German president made an emphatic protest against the council's delay in attacking serious and admitted abuses in the church, particularly simony (*ib.* 556 f.). On 4 Feb. 1416 Hallam joined in signing the articles of Narbonne relative to the admission to the council of Benedict XIII's supporters (*ib.* 591), and on 5 June he made a speech on the reception of the ambassadors from Portugal (*ib.* 788). After the treaty made with Sigismund during his visit to England in 1416, Hallam was placed upon commissions for the purpose of entering into alliances with various powers, the king of Aragon, the princes of the empire and other nobles of Germany, the Hanse towns, and the city of Genoa, 2 Dec. 1416 (RYMER, ix. 410-16, cf. 437). Just before Sigismund was expected back at Constance, Hallam and the other English bishops celebrated the prospect of a speedy termination of their labours by a banquet to the burghers of the city on Sunday, 24 Jan. 1417, followed by a 'comœdia sacra'—evidently a sort of mystery play—in Latin, on the subject of the nativity of Christ, the worship of the magi, and the murder of the holy innocents (*ib.* 1088 f.). On the 27th, when the king arrived, Sir John Forester reports to Henry V that after the first solemn reception had taken place 'thanne wente my lord of Salisbury to fore hestely to the place of the general consayl . . . and he entryde into the pulpette: war the cardenal Cameracence [Ailly], chief of the nation of France and 3our special enemy, also had purposith to have y maad the collation to for the kyng, in worship of the Frenche nation: bot my lord of Salisbury kepte pociession in worship of 3ow and 3owr nation; and he made ther ryth a good collation that plesyde the kyng ryth well' (*ib.* ix. 434). Two days later the English bishops were received with marked consideration by the king, and on the 31st they entertained him at a great feast

with the dramatic accompaniment they had rehearsed the week before (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1089, 1091).

In the following spring (1417) Hallam was actively engaged on a committee appointed to investigate the charges against Peter de Luna (Benedict XIII) in view of his deposition (*ib.* 1322, 1323, 1331); and when this step had been finally taken, 26 July, and the council was divided on the question of the order of business—whether it should at once proceed to the election of a new pope, or first mature a comprehensive scheme of ecclesiastical reform—Hallam, with his fellows in the English nation, vigorously supported by Henry V (cf. RYMER, ix. 466), were associated more closely than ever with Sigismund and the Germans in insisting on the second alternative. On 4 Sept., however, Hallam died at the castle of Gottlieben, just below Constance, at the opening of the Untersee (letter of Martin V, ap. LE NEVE, ii. 602 n.; RICHENTAL, p. 113; H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414); and his death was immediately followed by the abandonment of the reforming party by the English nation and their adhesion to the cardinals' side, and by the election of a new pope, Martin V, on 11 Nov. The relation of cause and effect has been assumed as a matter of course both by contemporary and later writers (see *ib.* 1426 f.; MILMAN, *Hist. of Lat. Chr.* viii. 309, 3rd edit. 1872; cf. NEANDER, *Hist. of the Chr. Religion and Church*, ix. 174, tr. J. Torrey, ed. 1877, &c.); but the appearance at the council of Bishop (afterwards Cardinal) Beaufort, probably on or before 20 Oct. (cf. CREIGHTON, i. 394 n.), with the object, as it appears, of negotiating a reconciliation with the Roman party, seems to show that Henry V had already accepted the change of policy at the time of Hallam's death. If this reasoning be correct, it was not the loss of Hallam's advocacy that destroyed the hopes of the reformers, though his death may have been alleged as a colourable pretext for the English change of front (so CREIGHTON, i. 393). On the other hand it is not proved that Beaufort was sent on a special mission by Henry V; the statement of Schelstraten (manuscript ap. H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1447) is that Sigismund, hearing that he was at Ulm, on his journey as a pilgrim to the Holy Land, was requested by the English at Constance to invite him to attend the council; which account may equally well be explained on the assumption that the English, feeling themselves powerless without their old leader, and half disposed to yield, took advantage of the presence of their king's half-brother and chancellor in the neighbourhood

to appeal to him as an adviser and mediator in the hot dispute which was then raging between the different parties at the council. However this may be, the honesty, straightforwardness, and independence of Hallam in his conduct during nearly three years of the council's sessions are beyond dispute. Limiting himself mainly to the great questions of restoring unity to the church and of reforming evils in its system, his position in the council was a highly important one, both through his personal work in committees and through his influence as president of his nation.

Hallam's body was brought from Gottlieben to Constance on the day following his death (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414), and was buried on 13 Sept in the cathedral with great pomp, in the presence of Sigismund and all the great personages of the council (*ib.* 1418). His tomb is at the foot of the steps leading to the high altar, and is marked by a noble brass, which from its decoration is conjectured to have been engraved in England. It has been published and described by R. L. Pearsall in the 'Archæologia,' 1844, xxx. 431-7; and by E. Kite, 'Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire,' pp. 97 ff. and plate xxxii. Hallam's will, dated 23 Aug. 1417, and proved 10 Sept., is preserved in the Lambeth archives (LE NEVE, ii. 602; JONES, p. 97). Hallam's name is sometimes corrupted into 'Alanus' (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414); on the brass it is written 'Hallum.' In the records concerning the council of Constance he is commonly, though not apparently in official documents, described as 'archbishop,' a mistake which may either be accounted for as a reminiscence of his former nomination to York, or, perhaps, through a confusion with the dignity of the archbishop of Salzburg ('Salisburgensis,' as the name is actually spelt, e.g. by RICHENTAL, p. 46; H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1089, 1414, &c.)

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic., ed. Harley; W. H. Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. 1879, pp. 97, 366; Rymer's Fœdera, 1709, vols. viii. ix.; Ulrichs von Richental's Chronik des Constanzer Concils, ed. M. R. Buck, Tübingen, 1882; H. von der Hardt's Res Concil. Œcum. Constant., Frankfurt, 1697-1700, folio; Mansi's Coll. Concil. Ampliss., Venice, 1784, vols. xxvi. xxvii.; E. Kite's Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire, 1860, 97 ff. and plate xxxii.; Ciaconii Vitæ Pontif. Roman., ed. Oldoinus, Rome, 1677, folio; E. Hailstone in Archæologia, 1847, xxxii. 394 f.; M. Creighton's Hist. of the Papacy during the Period of the Reformation, 1882, vol. i.] R. L. P.

HALLE, JOHN (*d.* 1479), merchant of Salisbury, was possibly a son of Thomas Halle of that city, who was a member of the

corporation from 1436 to 1440. John Halle is first mentioned in 1444 as a collector of a subsidy. He was admitted member of the common council in 1446, became alderman in 1448, and was constable of New Street ward in 1449. He was elected mayor in 1451, 1458, 1464, and 1465, and represented the city in the parliaments of 1453, 1460, and 1461. In 1465 the corporation became involved in a quarrel with Richard de Beauchamp [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and Halle, taking an active part in it, was imprisoned in London, and the corporation were ordered to elect a new mayor, which they refused to do. Halle was eventually released, and the dispute with the bishop was arranged. In 1470 Halle found forty men on behalf of the city to accompany Warwick the kingmaker for a payment of forty marks. Aubrey says that 'as Greville and Wenman bought all the Coteswolde, soe did Halle and Webb all the wooll of Salisbury plaines.' He was a merchant of the staple, and apparently acquired considerable wealth. In 1467 he purchased a site in the street now called the New Canal, where shortly after he built a residence, the hall of which still remains. Until early in this century it was partitioned into rooms, but was then restored. The old stained glass remains in the windows, and Halle's arms and merchant's mark appear in them and on the chimney-piece. Halle died on 14 Oct. 1479, at which time he held property at Salisbury and at Shipton Bellinger in Hampshire ('Inquisitiones post mortem,' in appendix to DUKE, *Proclusiones*). He was apparently married to Joan Halle, and had a son William, who was attainted in 1483 for taking part in Buckingham's rising. This sentence was reversed in 1485 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 246, 273). William Halle's daughter and heiress married Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Garter king-at-arms in the reign of Henry VII. John Halle had also a daughter Chrystian, who married Sir Thomas Hungerford, son of Sir Edmund Hungerford, and grandson of Walter, lord Hungerford [q. v.]

[Duke's *Proclusiones Historiæ*; or *Essays illustrative of the Halle of John Hall, &c.* vol. i. (no more published); *Gent. Mag.* 1837, pt. i. 172; *Hatcher's Old and New Sarum* in *Sir R. C. Hoare's Modern Wiltshire*.] C. L. K.

**HALLETT** or **HALLET**, JOSEPH, I (1628?-1689), ejected minister, was born at Bridport, Dorsetshire, about 1628. He became by his own exertions a good Greek scholar and proficient in Hebrew. In 1652 he was 'called to the work of the ministry' at Hinton St. George, Somersetshire, a sequestered living, and was ordained to this charge on 28 Oct. 1652 in St. Thomas's Church,

Salisbury, by the 'classical presbytery of Sarum.' His ordination certificate describes him as a 'student in divinity,' of 'competent age' (twenty-four years). From Hinton in 1656 he was promoted to the rectory of Chiselborough with West Chinnock, Somersetshire, also a sequestered living, which he held until the Restoration. Calamy says he held it until the Uniformity Act (1662), but Walker states, and the rate-books prove, that the sequestered rector, Thomas Gauler, was restored 'with his majesty.' Hallett retired to Bridport, living there with his father-in-law till he settled at Bradpole, Dorsetshire, where he kept a conventicle.

On the indulgence of 1672 Hallett was called to Exeter by the presbyterians there, but after the revocation of the indulgence in the following year he was brought up, June 1673, at the Guildhall, Exeter, for preaching to some two hundred persons in the house of one Palmer, and fined 20*l.* He continued to preach, and was twice imprisoned in the South Gate, the second occasion being in 1685. James II's declaration for liberty of conscience (1687), although Hallett refused to read in public, enabled the Exeter presbyterians to build a meeting-house (known as James' Meeting), of which Hallett was the first minister. It was this meeting-house to which, when William of Orange entered Exeter in November 1688, access was obtained by Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.]

Hallett's health was shattered by his imprisonments. He died on 14 March 1689. By his wife Elizabeth he had two daughters, Elizabeth (*b.* 21 Feb. 1658) and Mary (*b.* 15 Oct. 1659), and a son, Joseph [q. v.] His funeral sermon was preached by his successor, George Trosse. The publications ascribed to him by Calamy appear to belong to his son.

[Calamy's *Account*, 1713, p. 269; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, p. 427; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 254; *Funeral Sermon for Trosse*, 1713, p. 31; *Life of Trosse*, 1714, p. 95; *Life of Trosse* (Gilling), 1715, p. 35; *Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl.*, 1835, pp. 376 sq.; information from the Rev. C. F. Newell, Chiselborough.] A. G.

**HALLETT** or **HALLET**, JOSEPH, II (1656-1722), nonconformist minister, son of Joseph Hallett (1628?-1689) [q. v.], was born and baptised on 4 Nov. 1656. He was probably educated by his father, was ordained in 1683, and on the erection of James' Meeting (1687) was appointed his father's assistant. He retained a similar office under George Trosse, his father's successor, and on Trosse's death (11 Jan. 1713) became pastor. Towards the end of the year James Peirce [q. v.] became his colleague.

Hallett conducted at Exeter a nonconformist academy, which became famous as a nursery of heresy. Its opening has been dated as early as 1690; it had a well-established reputation when John Fox (1693-1763) [q. v.] entered it in May 1708. No taint of heresy attached to it until 1710, when Hallett's son Joseph [see HALLETT, JOSEPH, 1691?-1744] became an assistant tutor, and brought in the private discussion of Whiston's views. Rumours spread as to the freedom of opinion concerning our Lord's divinity permitted in the academy, until in September 1718 the Exeter assembly (a mixed body of presbyterian and congregationalist divines) called for a declaration of belief in the Holy Trinity to be made by all its members. Hallett was the first to comply; his declaration, though adopted by some and not formally objected to by any, was not satisfactory to the majority. In November the thirteen trustees who held the property of the Exeter meeting-houses applied to their ministers for further assurances of orthodoxy, and failed to obtain them. By the advice of five London ministers, of whom Calamy was one, the case was laid before seven Devonshire presbyterian divines, whose decision led the trustees to exclude (6 March) Hallett and Peirce from James' Meeting, and on 10 March from all the meeting-houses. In Calamy's view the trustees exceeded their powers; a vote of the congregation should have been taken. Hallett and Peirce secured a temporary place of worship, which was opened on 15 March. They were still members of the Exeter assembly. This body in May proposed that all its members should subscribe Bradbury's 'gallery declaration;' fifty-six did so, nineteen refused and seceded. On 6 May a paper was drawn up, apparently by Hallett, whose signature stands first, in which the charges of Arianism and of baptising in the name of the Father only are disclaimed.

A new building, called the Mint Meeting, was erected for Hallett and Peirce (opened 27 Dec. 1719); their congregation numbered about three hundred. Hallett's academy did not long survive these changes; it was closed in 1720. For a list of thirty-seven of his students see 'Monthly Repository,' 1818, p. 89. The most distinguished were James Foster [q. v.] and Peter King [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor. Hallett died in 1722. His son Joseph is separately noticed.

Hallett published: 1. 'Twenty-seven Queries' addressed to quakers, and printed by them in 'Gospel Truths Scripturally asserted . . . by John Gannacliff and Joseph Nott,' &c., 1692, 4to. 2. 'Christ's Ascension into Heaven,' &c., 1693, 8vo. 3. 'A Sermon

. . . at the Funeral of . . . Geo. Trosse . . . to which is added a Short Account of his Life, &c., 1713, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of . . . Geo. Trosse . . . written by himself,' &c., 1714, 8vo.

[Peirce's Remarks upon the Account of what was transacted in the Assembly at Exon. 1719, pp. 37 sq.; Fox's Memoirs in Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 130 sq., 198; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 403 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 386 sq.; The Salter's Hall Fiasco in Christian Life, 16 and 23 June 1888; manuscript list of ordinations in records of Exeter Assembly.] A. G.

HALLETT or HALLET, JOSEPH, III (1691?-1744), nonconformist minister, eldest son of Joseph Hallett (1656-1722) [q. v.], was born at Exeter in 1691 or 1692. He was educated at his father's academy. Among his class-mates was John Fox (1693-1763) [q. v.], who describes him as 'a very grave, serious, and thinking young man,' 'most patient of study,' and reading more than any other student. From 1710 he acted as assistant tutor. Early in that year he was attracted by the 'Advice for the Study of Divinity' in Whiston's 'Sermons and Essays,' 1709, 8vo. He wrote to Whiston, cautioning him not to direct the answer to himself, since if it were known that he 'corresponded with Whiston he would be ruined.' Whiston, whose reply is dated 1 May 1710, seems to have thought his correspondent was the father; Fox tells us it was the son, and adds that Hallett was the first who at Exeter 'fell into the unitarian scheme,' the term being used in Whiston's sense. On 6 May 1713 Hallett was licensed to preach. An ordination at Chudleigh, Devonshire (18 June 1713), led to a correspondence between Hallett and Fox, in which Hallett expressed 'high notions' of ministerial authority and the apostolic succession, confirming Fox in the opinion that Hallett had 'a great propensity to rule and management.' On 19 Oct. 1715 Hallett was ordained at Exeter along with John Lavington, afterwards the leader of presbyterian orthodoxy in the West of England. He is probably the Hallett who, according to Evans's list, was minister for a time to a congregation of four hundred people at Martock, near South Petherton, Somersetshire. He signed the disclaimer of Arianism (6 May 1719) drawn up by his father, and took part in the controversy which divided the Exeter assembly, aiming to reconcile the unity of God with a recognition of the Son as subordinate deity.

On his father's death (1722) he succeeded him as colleague to Peirce at the Mint Meeting. When Peirce died (1726) his place was taken by Thomas Jeffery, formerly a student

at the elder Hallett's academy. Fox describes Hallett as 'a popular preacher, learned and laborious,' and characterises his publications as having 'much more of clergy than of the mother in them.' He attempted to steer, with Clarke, a middle course between Arianism and orthodoxy. His conjectural emendations of the received text of the Hebrew scriptures were in very many instances confirmed as various readings by Kennicott. He died on 2 April 1744.

He published: 1. 'The Belief of the Subordination of the Son . . . no characteristic of an Arian,' &c., Exeter, 1719, fol. 2. 'Reflections on the . . . Reasons why many citizens of Exeter,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 3. 'The Unity of God not inconsistent with the Divinity of Christ,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 4. 'A Funeral Sermon for the Rev. James Peirce,' &c., 1726, 8vo. 5. 'Index Librorum MSS. . . . et Versionum . . . Novi Fœderis,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 6. 'A Free and Impartial Study of the Holy Scriptures . . . being Notes . . . Discourses, and Observations,' &c., 1729, 8vo; 2nd vol. 1732, 8vo; 3rd vol. 1736, 8vo (his main work). 7. 'A Defence of a Discourse on the Impossibility of Proving a Future State by the Light of Nature,' &c., 1731, 8vo (in answer to Henry Grove [q. v.]) 8. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on . . . Philemon,' &c., 1731, 4to (anon.) 9. 'A Paraphrase . . . on the Three Last Chapters of . . . Hebrews,' &c., 1733, 4to. 10. 'The Consistent Christian,' &c., 1738, 8vo (against Chubb, Woolston, and Morgan), also some other tracts in the Arian controversy and against the Deists.

[Whiston's *Memoirs*, 1753, pp. 127 sq.; Fox's *Memoirs in Monthly Repository*, 1821, pp. 131 sq.; Murch's *Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl.*, 1835, pp. 386 sq.; *Christian Reformer*, 1836, p. 34; manuscript list of ordinations in records of Exeter Assembly.] A. G.

**HALLEY, EDMUND** (1656–1742), astronomer, was born at Haggerston, in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, London, on 8 Nov. 1656. His father, Edmund Halley, a member of a good Derbyshire family, had a soap-boiling establishment in Winchester Street in the city of London. He was rich, and sent his only son to St. Paul's School, under the care of Dr. Thomas Gale [q. v.] Here he was equally distinguished in classics and mathematics, rose to be captain of the school at fifteen, constructed dials, observed the change in the variation of the compass, and studied the heavens so closely that it was remarked by Moxon the globe maker 'that if a star were displaced in the globe he would presently find it out.' He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner at midsummer term 1673, carrying with him, besides a competent know-

ledge of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, a 'curious apparatus' of instruments. With a telescope of 24 feet he observed a lunar eclipse on 27 June 1675 in Winchester Street, and at Oxford a remarkable sunspot in July and August 1676 (*Phil. Trans.* xl. 687), and the occultation of Mars by the moon on 21 Aug. 1676 (*ib.* p. 683). Before he was twenty he communicated to the Royal Society a 'Direct and Geometrical Method of finding the Aphelia and Eccentricity of the Planets' (*ib.* p. 683), finally abolishing the notion of a 'centre of uniform motion'; invented shortly afterwards an improved construction for solar eclipses, and noted defects in the theories of Jupiter and Saturn. For the correction of these he perceived that a revision of the places of the fixed stars was indispensable, and with the design of supplementing in the southern hemisphere the labours of Flamsteed and Hevelius in the northern, he left the university without a degree, and embarked for St. Helena in November 1676. His father allowed him 300*l.* a year; a recommendation from Charles II to the East India Company procured him facilities of transport; but the climate proved unfavourable, and by assiduous observations during eighteen months with a 5½-foot sextant he succeeded in determining only 341 stars. His enterprise, however, laid the foundation of austral stellar astronomy, and earned for him from Flamsteed the title of the 'Southern Tycho.' In the course of the voyage he improved the sextant, collected a number of valuable facts relative to the ocean and atmosphere, noted the equatorial retardation of the pendulum, and made at St. Helena, on 7 Nov. 1677, the first complete observation of a transit of Mercury.

On his return to England in October 1678 Halley presented to the king a planisphere of the southern constellations, including that of 'Robur Carolinum,' newly added by himself, and was rewarded with a mandamus to the university of Oxford for a degree of M.A., conferred on 3 Dec. 1678. His 'Catalogus Stellarum Australium' was laid before the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1678, and immediately translated into French; but owing to his dependence upon Tycho's fundamental points it was of little practical value until Sharp reduced and included in the third volume of Flamsteed's '*Historia Cœlestis*' (p. 77) 265 of the stars it contained. Halley appended to his 'Catalogue' a proposal for amending lunar theory by the introduction of an annual equation, and an account of the transit of Mercury, from which he deduced a solar parallax of 45". He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov.

1678 at the age of 22, and was, six months later, sent by that body to Danzig as arbiter of a dispute between Hooke and Hevelius on the respective advantages of telescopic and plain sights. He shared the observations of Hevelius from 26 May to 18 July 1679, and testified to their accuracy in a letter printed by Hevelius in his 'Annus Climactericus' (1685, p. 101).

Towards the close of 1680 he started on a continental tour with his school-friend, Robert Nelson, and caught sight near Calais of the great comet of that year, upon which he made, with Cassini, at Paris, observations of great service to Newton in fixing its orbit. He spent most of 1681 in Italy, and married in England in 1682 Mary, daughter of Mr. Tooke, auditor of the exchequer, an amiable and attractive woman. His first house was at Islington, where his instruments excited much curiosity; but he removed later to Golden Lion Court, Aldersgate Street. He lost no time in entering upon his favourite project of perfecting the lunar theory by means of observations continued through a 'sarotic' period of 223 lunations, or a little more than eighteen years, and secured at Islington in 1683-4 nearly two hundred observations, by which his expectation of the regular recurrence of errors was confirmed. These results were published by him in 1710 as an appendix to the second edition of Street's 'Caroline Tables.' He was, however, interrupted by the death of his father in 1684 in unexpectedly bad circumstances, and was obliged to postpone everything to the defence of the little that was left of his patrimony.

In an address delivered at Cambridge on 19 April 1888 Dr. Glaisher expressed the conviction that 'but for Halley the "Principia" would not have existed.' His suggestions originated it; he averted the threatened suppression of the third book. 'He paid all the expenses, he corrected the proofs, he laid aside all his own work in order to press forward to the utmost the printing. All his letters show the most intense devotion to the work.' Keenly alive to the importance of the problem of gravity, Halley obtained from Kepler's third law in January 1684 the law of inverse squares, but failed to deduce from it the planetary motions. Having fruitlessly applied to Wren and Hooke, he in August 1684 paid a visit to Newton at Cambridge, and 'learned from him the good news that he had brought this demonstration to perfection.' The first eleven propositions of the 'Principia' were communicated three months later to Halley, who again repaired to Cambridge to confer with their author, and on 10 Dec. gave

an account of them to the Royal Society. Although now a poor man, he undertook on 2 June 1686 to print Newton's work at his own charge, and in a letter to him of 5 July 1687 was able to announce its completion. His outlay was eventually reimbursed by the sale of copies. A 'Discourse concerning Gravity' was read by Halley before the Royal Society on 21 April 1686, by way of preparation for the 'incomparable treatise of motion almost ready for the press' (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 3). He prefixed to the first edition a set of Latin verses ending with the line

Nec fas est propius mortali attingere Divos,

and presented to James II a copy of the 'Principia' with a discourse 'On the true Theory of the Tides' (*ib.* xix. 445).

Halley was refused the Savilian professorship of astronomy at Oxford in 1691, owing to a suspicion, which he vainly tried to combat, of his holding materialistic views. Flamsteed, lately become his enemy, did his utmost to hinder his election. Halley acted as assistant secretary to the Royal Society and editor of the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1685 to 1 Jan. 1693. Among his numerous contributions to them about this time were an 'Historical Account of the Trade Winds and Monsoons' (*ib.* xvi. 153), giving the first detailed description and a sketch of a circulatory theory of these winds; 'An Account of the Circulation of the Watery Vapours of the Sea, and of the Cause of Springs' (*ib.* xvii. 468), establishing an equilibrium between expenditure by evaporation and supply by condensation in the waters of the globe; a 'Discourse tending to prove at what Time and Place Julius Cæsar made his first Descent upon Britain' (*ib.* p. 495); and a 'New and General Method of finding the Roots of Equations' (*ib.* xviii. 136). Appointed by Newton's influence deputy-controller of the mint at Chester in 1696, he held the post, in spite of 'intolerable' annoyances from his fellow-officials, until its abolition two years later. He corresponded meantime actively with the Royal Society through Sir Hans Sloane, observed at Chester the partial lunar eclipse of 19 Oct. 1697 (*ib.* xix. 784), and ascended Snowdon for the purpose of testing his method of determining heights by the barometer. His theory of the variation of the compass was proposed in 1683, and further developed in 1692 (*ib.* xiii. 208, xvii. 563). It assumed the direction of the needle to be governed by the influence of four magnetic poles, two fixed in the outer shell of the earth, two revolving with an inner nucleus in a period roughly estimated at seven hundred years. This hypothesis explained with surprising

success the 'abstruse mystery' of secular magnetic changes. It was revived by Hansteen in 1819. Desirous of investigating thoroughly phenomena which he hoped might prove regular enough to serve for the determination of longitudes, Halley obtained from William III in 1698 the command of a war-sloop, the *Paramour Pink*, with orders to study the variation of the compass, and 'attempt the discovery of what land lies to the south of the western ocean.' He sailed from Portsmouth at the end of November 1698, but was compelled by the refractory conduct of his crew to return from Barbadoes in the following June. Having got his lieutenant cashiered, he started again in September, and penetrated to 52° south latitude, where he 'fell in with great islands of ice, of so incredible a height and magnitude that I scarce dare write my thoughts of it.' After a narrow escape from destruction he steered north, explored the Atlantic from shore to shore, and cast anchor in the Thames on 7 Sept. 1700, his ship's company diminished only by the loss of one boy swept overboard. Of this incident he could never afterwards speak without tears. His 'General Chart' of the variation of the compass appeared in 1701. It set the example of a method, since extensively employed, of representing to the eye a mass of complex facts, and gave the first general view of the distribution of terrestrial magnetism by means of lines of equal declination, long called 'Halleyan lines.'

Resuming the command of the *Paramour Pink*, Halley made in 1701, by the king's orders, a thorough survey of the tides and coasts of the British Channel, of which he published a map in 1702. He was next sent by Queen Anne, at the Emperor Leopold's request, to inspect the harbours of the Adriatic, and, on a second journey thither, aided the imperial engineers to fortify Trieste. In passing through Hanover he supped with the elector (afterwards George I) and his sister, the queen of Prussia, and at Vienna was presented by the emperor with a diamond ring from his own finger. Dr. Wallis [q. v.] having died just before his arrival in England, in November 1703, he was appointed in his room Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, where he was created D.C.L. on 16 Oct. 1710. He was no sooner installed in the Savilian chair than Dr. Aldrich engaged him to complete a translation from Arabic into Latin, begun by Dr. Bernard, of Apollonius's 'De Sectione Rationis,' till then unknown to European scholars. His success, and the useful emendations of the original manuscript which, notwithstanding his previous ignorance of Arabic, he suggested, were extremely sur-

prising to Dr. Sykes, the greatest orientalist of his time. He added a restoration, from the description of Pappus, of 'De Sectione Spatii,' by the same author, and the whole was published from the university press in 1706. The first complete edition of the 'Conics' of Apollonius, including a masterly restoration of the lost eighth book, was issued by him, with Serenus's 'De Sectione Cylindri et Coni,' in 1710. His edition of Ptolemy's 'Catalogue' formed part of the third volume of Hudson's 'Geographiæ Veteris Scriptores Græci' (Oxford, 1712), and his edition of the 'Spherics' of Menelaus was published by his friend Dr. Costard in 1758.

Halley was a leading member of the committee entrusted by Prince George of Denmark with preparing Flamsteed's observations for the press, and edited the first or 'spurious' version of the 'Historia Cœlestis' in 1712. His accurate prediction of the circumstances of the total solar eclipse of 2 May 1715 added greatly to his reputation. He observed the event, in company with the Earl of Abingdon and Chief-justice Parker (afterwards Earl of Macclesfield), from the roof of the Royal Society's house in Crane Court; and minutely described the corona, without venturing to decide whether it belonged to the sun or to the moon (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 245). The great aurora of 16 March 1715, the first he had seen, was observed by him at London. He explained the auroral crown as an optical effect due to the 'concourse' of many streamers, and suggested a mode of determining the height of such phenomena (*ib.* p. 407). The hypothesis of their magnetic origin was a development of his views on terrestrial magnetism. He supposed auroræ to be occasioned by the escape of a 'luminous medium,' by which a subterranean globe was rendered habitable.

Halley became secretary to the Royal Society on Sir Hans Sloane's resignation, 13 Nov. 1713, and on 9 Feb. 1721 was appointed, through Lord-chancellor Parker's interest, astronomer-royal in succession to Flamsteed. He took possession of the house on 7 March, but on 6 May had not 'yet got into the observatory,' which he found 'wholly unprovided with instruments, and, indeed, of everything else that was moveable.' Five hundred pounds were allotted by the board of ordnance for supplying the needful apparatus, and in 1721 the first transit-instrument erected at Greenwich—one 5½ feet in length, constructed twenty years earlier by Hooke—was in its place. Halley's observations with it, however, begun on 1 Oct. 1721, were rendered useless by the absence of any means of taking zenith distances. After October 1725 his main depen-

dence was on a new iron quadrant, by Graham, of 8-feet radius. His leading object was to bring the lunar tables to the perfection required for gaining the prize offered for the solution of the problem of longitudes, and although in his sixty-fourth year at the time of his appointment, he resumed and carried out the design conceived forty years previously of observing the moon through a complete period of eighteen years. He immediately began to draw up lists of lunar errors, but published nothing; and at a meeting of the Royal Society on 2 March 1727 Newton remarked upon the neglect of the late queen's precept regarding the communication of results, whereupon Halley acquainted the council that he had numerous observations of the moon, but 'had hitherto kept them in his own custody, that he might have time to finish the theory he designed to build upon them, before others might take the advantage of reaping the benefit of his labours' (BAILY, *Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, viii. 188). It is said by Hearne that a quarrel ensued which shortened Newton's life. Four years later Halley announced to the Royal Society that he had made nearly fifteen hundred lunar observations, and was able to predict the place of the 'sidus contumax' (as he called it) within two minutes of arc. He added a narrative of his efforts towards the improvement of its theory (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 185). He published, however, only his observations of a partial solar eclipse on 27 Nov. 1722 (*ib.* xxxii. 197), of the transit of Mercury on 29 Oct. 1723 (*ib.* xxxiii. 228), and of an eclipse of the moon on 15 March 1736 (*ib.* xl. 14).

About September 1729 Queen Caroline visited the Royal Observatory, and finding that Halley had held the commission, she procured for him the pay of a post-captain. His salary as astronomer-royal was 100*l.* a year, with no allowance for an assistant. Owing to the pressure of official duties he resigned in 1721 the secretaryship to the Royal Society, and declined some years later the post of mathematical preceptor to the Duke of Cumberland. He was elected in 1729 a foreign member of the Paris Academy of Sciences. Until 1737, when his right hand became affected with paralysis, he had never experienced a constitutional ailment, and was accustomed to relieve slight fever on catching cold with doses of quinine in water-gruel, which he called his 'chocolate.' Every Thursday regularly he went to London to dine with his friends and attend the meetings of the Royal Society; and he 'stuck close to his telescope,' aided only by his friend Gale Morris, F.R.S., as amanuensis, until 31 Dec.

1739. His bodily powers now failed rapidly, although his memory and cheerfulness remained unimpaired. At last, tired of the doctors' cordials, he asked for a glass of wine, drank it, and expired, on 14 Jan. 1742, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. He was buried in the churchyard of Lee, near Greenwich, with his wife, who died in 1737. The inscription marking the tomb was placed there in 1742 by the two daughters who survived him. Of these, the elder, Margaret, died unmarried on 13 Oct. 1743; the second, Mrs. Price, lived until 1765. His son, Edmund Halley, a surgeon in the royal navy, died before him, and he lost several children in infancy. His will was proved on 9 Dec. 1742, one of the witnesses to it being James Bradley [q. v.]

In person Halley was 'of a middle stature, inclining to tallness, of a thin habit of body, and a fair complexion,' and it is added that 'he always spoke as well as acted with an uncommon degree of sprightliness and vivacity.' His disposition was ardent, generous, and candid; he was disinterested and upright, genial to his friends, an affectionate husband and father, and was wholly free from rancour or jealousy. He passed a life of almost unprecedented literary and scientific activity without becoming involved in a single controversy, and was rendered socially attractive by the unflinching gaiety which embellished the more recondite qualities of a mind of extraordinary penetration, compass, and power. One of his admirers was Peter the Great, who in 1697 not only consulted him as to his shipbuilding and other projects, but admitted him familiarly to his table. Portraits of Halley were painted by Murray, Phillips, and Kneller, and engravings from each were published. There is no trace in his writings of the sceptical views attributed to him by Whiston (*Memoirs*, i. 123). Professor Rigaud endeavoured (in his 'Defence of Halley,' 1844) to exonerate him wholly from a charge perpetuated by the dedication to him, in the character of an 'infidel mathematician,' of Bishop Berkeley's 'Analyst,' but there seems little doubt that he habitually expressed free opinions in conversation. His moral character has been impeached, perhaps on insufficient grounds.

On his appointment as astronomer-royal, Halley withheld, in the hope of improving, the lunar and planetary tables he had printed in 1719 (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 193); yet they appeared posthumously in 1749, without further alteration than the addition of the places and errors of the moon deduced from observations at Greenwich, 1722-39. An English edition was issued in 1752; they were

translated into French by La Chappe and Lalande in 1754 and 1759, and continued in general use for many years. The mass of Halley's observations are preserved in manuscript at the Royal Observatory, in four small quarto volumes; a fifth, not included in the collection, was stated by Maskelyne to have been found at his death. They were copied for the Astronomical Society, at the instance of Baily, in 1832. No advantage adequate to the labour could accrue from their reduction. Halley took no account of fractional parts of seconds of time, and considered 10'' of arc 'as the utmost attainable limit of accuracy.' His clocks were besides ill-regulated, and his system of registration unmethodical. He seems, as Professor Grant remarks, 'to have undervalued those habits of minute attention which are indispensable to the attainment of a high degree of excellence in the practice of astronomical observation.' His administration of the Royal Observatory was the least successful part of his career. Pursuing one end too exclusively, he virtually failed to reach it. His revival of the 'saros' was not for the advantage of science, yet he devoted to the scheme of lunar correction based upon it the most sustained efforts of his life. The dilapidated state of the observatory at his death was the natural consequence of his prolonged infirmity. The screws of the quadrant were broken, its adjustment was widely erroneous; the mark on the park wall for setting the transit instrument was intercepted by the growth of trees (BRADLEY, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. 382).

Halley's discovery of the 'long inequality' of Jupiter and Saturn was published at the end of his 'Tables.' He first attributed their opposite discrepancies from theory to the effects of mutual perturbation, assigning to each planet a secular equation increasing as the square of the time. From a comparison of ancient with modern eclipses he inferred in 1693 a progressive acceleration of the moon's mean motion (*Phil. Trans.* xvii. 913), explained on gravitational principles by Laplace in 1787. He set forth the conditions of the daylight visibility of Venus in 1716, 'by some reckoned to be prodigious' (*ib.* xxix. 466); collected observations of meteors (*ib.* p. 159), and deduced a height from the earth's surface of seventy-three miles for that seen in England on 19 March 1719 (*ib.* xxx. 978), while maintaining the origin of such objects from terrestrial exhalations (*ib.* p. 989). His most celebrated work, however, was 'Astronomiæ Cometiciæ Synopsis' (*ib.* xxiv. 1882), communicated to the Royal Society in 1705, and separately published in English at Oxford the same year. It was

reprinted with his 'Tables' in 1749, and translated into French by Le Monnier in 1743. Having computed, with 'immense labour,' the orbits of twenty-four comets, he found three so nearly alike as to persuade him that the comets of 1531, 1607, and 1682 were apparitions of a single body, to which he assigned a period of about seventy-six years. In predicting its return for 1758, he appealed to 'candid posterity to acknowledge that this was first discovered by an Englishman.' The reappearance of 'Halley's comet' on Christmas day 1758 verified the forecast, and laid a secure foundation for cometary astronomy. A period of 575 years was erroneously assigned by Halley to the comet of 1680.

The employment of transits of Venus for ascertaining the sun's distance was first recommended by Halley in 1679; again in more detail in 1691 (*ib.* xvii. 511); finally in 1716, when his 'method of durations' was elaborated with special reference to the transit of 1761 (*ib.* xxix. 454). He believed that the great unit might in this way be measured within  $\frac{1}{500}$  of its value, and his enthusiasm stimulated the efforts made to turn the opportunity to account. An inquiry into precession led Halley in 1718 to the discovery of stellar proper motions evinced in the changes of latitude, since Ptolemy's epoch, of Sirius, Aldebaran, and Arcturus (*ib.* xxx. 736). From the instantaneousness of occultations he gathered the spurious nature of star-discs, and estimated the number of stars corresponding to each magnitude on the hypothesis of their uniform distribution through space (*ib.* xxxi. 1, 24). Nebulæ were regarded by him as composed of a 'lucid medium shining with its own proper lustre,' and as occupying 'spaces immensely great, and perhaps not less than our whole solar system.' Six such objects were enumerated by him in 1716 (*ib.* xxix. 390), and he discovered, in 1677 and 1714 respectively, the star clusters in the Centaur and in Hercules.

Halley divined and demonstrated in 1686 the law connecting elevation in the atmosphere with its density, consequently with barometrical readings (*ib.* xvi. 104); he materially improved diving apparatus, and himself made a descent in a diving-bell (*ib.* xxix. 492, xxxi. 177); experimented on the dilatation of liquids by heat (*ib.* xvii. 650); and by his scientific voyages laid the foundation of physical geography. As the compiler of the 'Breslau Table of Mortality' he takes rank as the virtual originator of the science of life-statistics. His papers on the subject (*ib.* pp. 596, 654) were reprinted in the 'Assurance Magazine' (vol. xviii.) It has been observed by M. Marie (*Hist. des*

*Sciences*, vii. 125) that 'his results in pure geometry, though the fruits only of leisure moments, would alone suffice to secure him a distinguished place in scientific history.' Besides his important restorations of ancient authors, he investigated the properties of the loxodromic curve, and first solved the problem to describe a conic section of which the focus and three points are given. He furnished an improved construction for equations of the third and fourth degrees (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 335); his universal theorem for finding the foci of object-glasses (*ib.* xvii. 960) appeared originally as an appendix to Molyneux's 'Dioptricks' (1692); and his account of the relations of weather to barometrical fluctuations was included by Cotes in his 'Hydrostatical Lectures' (2nd ed. 1747, p. 246). His papers on the 'Analogy of the Logarithmic Tangents to the Meridian Line' and on 'A compendious Method of Constructing Logarithms' were reprinted in Baron Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici' (vol. ii. 1791). The 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' edited by Halley in 1708 (in 3 vols.), was largely composed of his contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His 'Journal' during his two voyages, 1698-1700, was published in 1775 by Dalrymple in his 'Collection of Voyages in the South Atlantic;' and a number of interesting letters addressed by him at the same epoch to Josiah Burchett, secretary to the admiralty, are preserved at the Record Office (under the heading 'Captains' Letters, 1698-1700'). His 'Southern Catalogue' was reprinted, with notes and a preface by Baily, in the thirteenth volume of the Royal Astronomical Society's 'Memoirs.' Dr. Gill recognised in 1877 the foundations of his observatory at St. Helena (see MRS. GILL, *Six Months in Ascension*, p. 33).

Lalande styled Halley 'the greatest of English astronomers,' and he ranked by common consent next to Newton among the scientific Englishmen of his time. Of eighty-four papers inserted by him in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a large proportion expounded in a brilliant and attractive style theories or inventions opening up novel lines of inquiry and showing a genius no less fertile than comprehensive. 'While we thought,' wrote M. Mairan, 'that the eulogium of an astronomer, a physicist, a scholar, and a philosopher comprehended our whole subject, we have been insensibly surprised into the history of an excellent mariner, an illustrious traveller, an able engineer, and almost a statesman.'

[Several abortive attempts have been made to write a complete biography of Halley. Mr. Israel Lyons of Cambridge was, in 1775, inter-

rupted in the task by death. Professor Rigaud of Oxford had made much more extensive collections (deposited after his death in 1839 in the Bodleian Library), which still await an editor: The chief sources of information at present are: *Biog. Brit.* vol. iv. (1757), where the substance of manuscript memoirs imparted by Halley's son-in-law, Mr. Henry Price, is communicated; Mairan's 'Eloge,' in *Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences*, Paris, 1742 (*Histoire*, p. 182), translated in *Gent. Mag.* xvii. 455, 503; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 536; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 368; Aubrey's *Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. 365; Thomson's *Hist. R. Society*, pp. 207, 335; Rigaud, in Bradley's *Miscellaneous Works* (see Index); *Memoirs R. Astr. Society*, ix. 205; *Monthly Notices*, iii. 5, vi. 204; *Philosophical Mag.* viii. 219, 224 (1836); Baily's *Account of Flamsteed*, pp. xxxi, 193, 213, 747; *Hutton's Mathematical Dict.* 1815; Brewster's *Life of Newton*; Grant's *Hist. of Phys. Astronomy*, p. 477 and passim; Whewell's *Hist. of the Inductive Sciences*; *Phil. Trans.* Abridg. (Hutton), ii. 326 (1809); H. Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 291; Lysons's *Environs*, iv. 504, 509; *Nature*, xxi. 303 (Halley's Mount); Walford's *Insurance Cyclopædia*, v. 616; Graetzer's *E. Halley und Caspar Neumann* (Breslau, 1883); Poggendorff's *Hist. de la Physique* (1883), p. 436 and passim; Montucla's *Hist. des Mathématiques*, iv. 50, 308; Baily's *Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne*, ii. 432; Delambre's *Hist. de l'Astr. au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, p. 116; Lalande's *Préface Historique aux Tables de Halley* (1759); Delisle's *Lettres sur les Tables de Halley* (1749); Wolf's *Geschichte der Astronomie*; Mädler's *Gesch. der Himmelskunde*; Cunningham's *Lives of Eminent Englishmen*, iv. 453; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 22, 33; *The Observatory*, iii. 348 (Oliver), viii. 429 (Lynn); Mailly's *Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles*, 1864, p. 305; *Addit. MS.* 4222, f. 177; Egerton MSS. 2231 f. 186, 2334 C. 2. Many unpublished letters from Halley to Sir Hans Sloane and others are preserved in the Guard Book and Letter Books of the Royal Society.] A. M. C.

HALLEY, ROBERT, D.D. (1796-1876), nonconformist divine and historian, the eldest of four children of Robert Hally (*sic*), was born at Blackheath, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1796. His father, originally a farmer at Glenalmond, Perthshire, of the 'antiburgher' branch of the secession church, had married as his first wife Ann Bellows of Bere Regis, Dorsetshire, and settled at Blackheath as a nurseryman. Halley received most of his early education at Maze Hill school, Greenwich, and in 1810 began life in his father's business. His mind being drawn towards the ministry, he entered (18 Jan. 1816) the Homerton Academy under John Pye Smith, D.D., and remained there six years. Among his fellow-students was William Jacobson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester. Halley's first charge was the pastor-

ate of the independent congregation at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, which he accepted on 18 May 1822. He was ordained on 11 June, but was careful to disclaim 'the presbyterian notions' of ordination. On 4 July 1826 he was invited to become classical tutor in the Highbury College (opened 5 Sept.) For this post he was well fitted, both by attainment and character, and his influence on his pupils was both genial and bracing. In 1834 his able reply to James Yates on points of biblical criticism gained him the unsolicited degree of D.D. from Princeton College, New Jersey. After thirteen years of collegiate work he returned to the active ministry, succeeding in 1839 Dr. McAll at Mosley Street Chapel, Manchester. Next year (1840) he was offered, but declined, the principalship of Coward College, then located in London. He acquired in Manchester a position of great influence. During the bread riots of 1842 his voice calmed and changed the counsels of a hungry and dangerous mob. In June 1848 his congregation removed to a new chapel in Cavendish Street. He travelled in the East in 1854, and next year presided as chairman of the 'congregational union of England and Wales.' In 1857 Halley succeeded John Harris, D.D. (1802-1856) [q.v.], as principal and professor of theology at New College, St. John's Wood, London; this important position he filled with marked distinction till 1872. He suffered pecuniary loss by the failure of the Bank of London, and in 1866, and again on his retirement, his friends made presentations to him, which together nearly reached the sum of 6,000*l.* He retired to Clapton, but his last days were spent at Batworth Park, near Arundel, Sussex. On 25 June 1876 he preached for the last time. He died on 18 Aug. 1876, and was buried on 24 Aug. in Abney Park cemetery. He married in March 1823 Rebekah (*d.* September 1865), daughter of James Jacob, timber merchant at Deptford, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His sons Robert and Jacob John followed their father's calling; his youngest son, Ebenezer, a surgeon, died in New Zealand in 1875.

Halley was a man of transparent simplicity of character, combining a warm attachment to evangelical religion with real catholicity of spirit. Even among opponents he made no enemies. His permanent reputation will rest on his admirable survey of the religious history of Lancashire. On occasion of the bicentenary of the uniformity act of 1662 the project of compiling county histories of nonconformity was suggested in many of the local unions of congregationalists. Several works of various merit were produced. Halley's excels them all, not only from the range of

its subject, but from its breadth of treatment and the naturalness and frequent beauty of its style. Halley's work lacks that minuteness of local information which characterises David's 'Essex' (1863), Browne's 'Norfolk and Suffolk,' (1877), or Urwick's 'Herts' (1884), but he alone rises above the nonconformist annalist, and deserves a place among church historians.

He published: 1. 'The Prosperity of Churches promoted by Social Prayer,' &c., 1831, 8vo. 2. 'The Sinfulness of Colonial Slavery,' &c., 1833, 8vo. 3. 'The Improved Version . . . a Creed,' &c., 1834, 8vo (a very temperate and cogent criticism, exhibiting real scholarship and quiet humour, in reply to the Rev. James Yates, a defender of the unitarian version of the New Testament). 4. 'An Inquiry into the Nature of the . . . Sacraments,' &c., 1844-51, 2 vols., 8vo; 2nd edition, 1854, 2 vols., 8vo (being the 'congregational lecture' for 1843 on baptism, and for 1850 on the Lord's supper). 5. 'Baptism the Designation of the Catechumens,' &c., 1847, 8vo (a defence of No. 4, vol. i.) 6. 'Memoir of Thomas Goodwin, D.D.' [q.v.], prefixed to Goodwin's 'Works,' 1861, 8vo, vol. ii. 7. 'The Act of Uniformity; a Bicentenary Lecture,' &c., 1862, 8vo. 8. 'The Book of Sports; a Bicentenary Lecture,' 1862, 8vo. 9. 'Lancashire: its Puritanism and Nonconformity,' &c., 2 vols., 1869, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872, 8vo. Posthumous was 10. 'A Selection of his Sermons,' appended to 'A Short Biography,' &c., 1879, 8vo, by his son, Robert Halley, M.A., of Arundel. Also several tracts. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Eclectic Review,' and declined an offer of its editorship.

[Short Biography, 1879; Report of the Senatus of Associated Theological Colleges, 1887, p. 52; Halley's works and private letters.] A. G.

HALLIDAY. [See also HALIDAY.]

HALLIDAY, SIR ANDREW, M.D. (1781-1839), physician, was born at Dumfries, Scotland, in 1781. He was at first educated for the presbyterian ministry, but preferred medicine and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1806. He travelled for a time in Russia, and on his return settled in practice at Halesowen, Worcestershire, but soon joined the army as a surgeon. He served in the Peninsula with the Portuguese army, and in 1811 was contemplating a history of the war (GURWOOD, *Wellington Despatches*, iv. 524, 532). He afterwards entered the British service, and was present at the assault of Bergen-op-Zoom and at Waterloo. He became domestic physician to the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), and travelled on

the continent with him. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1819, and was knighted by George IV in 1821. He was given the post of inspector of hospitals in the West Indies in 1833, but his health broke down, and he retired to his native town in 1837, where he died at Huntingdon Lodge on 7 Sept. 1839.

His thesis for the degree of M.D., printed at Edinburgh in 1806, was 'De Pneumatosi,' a term invented by Cullen to express what is now called surgical emphysema, an extravasation of air into tissues, generally due to injury of the lung, and he published a translation of this Latin essay into English in London in 1807, with some additions, as 'Observations on Emphysema.' It is an almost valueless compilation, but contains a single valuable original observation describing a case in which air was found under the skin all over the body after the rupture into the chest of a pthysical cavity in one lung. His other medical writings contain very little information of value. They are: 1. 'Remarks on the Present State of the Lunatic Asylums in Ireland,' London, 1808. 2. 'Observations on the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Military Enquiry,' 1809. 3. 'Observations on the Present State of the Portuguese Army,' 1811; 2nd edit., with additions, 1812. 4. Translation of Franck's 'Exposition of the Causes of Disease,' 1813. 5. 'Letter to Lord Binning . . . on the State of Lunatic Asylums and on the Insane Poor in Scotland,' 1816. 6. 'A General View of the Present State of Lunatics and Lunatic Asylums in Great Britain and Ireland and in some other Kingdoms,' 1828. 7. 'A Letter to Lord R. Seymour with reference to the Number of Lunatics and Idiots in England and Wales,' 1829. 8. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. the Secretary at War on Sickness and Mortality in the West Indies,' 1839. He also wrote 'A Memoir of the Campaign of 1815,' 1816; and 'The West Indies: the Nature and Physical History of the Windward and Leeward Colonies,' 1837; and edited 'A General History of the House of Guelf,' 1821; and 'Annals of the House of Hanover,' 2 vols., 1826.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. i. 93; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 212; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

N. M.

**HALLIDAY, ANDREW** (1830-1877), whose full name was **ANDREW HALLIDAY DUFF**, essayist and dramatist, born at the Grange, Marnoch, Banffshire, early in 1830, was son of the Rev. William Duff, M.A., minister, of Grange, Banffshire, 1821-44, who died 23 Sept. 1844, aged 53, by his wife Mary Steinson. Andrew was educated at the Maris-

chal College and the university, Aberdeen. On coming to London in 1849 he was for sometime connected with the 'Morning Chronicle,' the 'Leader,' the 'People's Journal,' and other periodicals. He soon became known as a writer, and discarded the name of Duff. In 1851 he wrote the article 'Beggars' in Henry Mayhew's 'London Labour and the London Poor.' He wrote for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and was a constant contributor to 'All the Year Round.' To the latter periodical he furnished a series of essays from 1861 onwards, which were afterwards collected into volumes entitled 'Everyday Papers,' 'Sunnyside Papers,' and 'Town and Country.' His article in 'All the Year Round' called 'My Account with Her Majesty' was reprinted by order of the postmaster-general, and more than half a million copies circulated. As one of the founders and president of the Savage Club in 1857, he naturally took an interest in dramatic writing, and on Boxing night 1858, in conjunction with Frederick Lawrence, produced at the Strand Theatre a burlesque entitled 'Kenilworth,' which ran upwards of one hundred nights, and was followed by a travesty of 'Romeo and Juliet.' In partnership with William Brough he then wrote the 'Pretty Horsebreaker,' the 'Census,' the 'Area Belle,' and several other farces. In domestic drama he was the author of 'Daddy Gray,' the 'Loving Cup,' 'Checkmate,' and 'Love's Dream,' pieces produced with much success by Miss Oliver at the Royalty Theatre. The 'Great City,' a piece put on the stage at Drury Lane on 22 April 1867, although not remarkable for the plot or dialogue, hit the public taste and ran 102 nights. The opening piece at the new Vaudeville Theatre, London, 16 April 1870, 'For Love or Money,' was written by Halliday. He also was the writer of a series of dramas adapted from the works of well-known authors. These pieces were: 'Little Em'ly,' Olympic Theatre, 9 Oct. 1869, which ran two hundred nights; 'Amy Robsart,' Drury Lane, 24 Sept. 1870; 'Nell,' Olympic Theatre, 19 Nov.; 'Notre Dame,' Adelphi Theatre, 10 April 1871; 'Rebecca,' Drury Lane, 23 Sept.; 'Hilda,' Adelphi, 1 April 1872; 'The Lady of the Lake,' Drury Lane, 21 Sept.; and 'Heart's Delight,' founded on Dickens's 'Dombey and Son,' Globe Theatre, 17 Dec. 1873. He possessed a remarkable talent for bringing out the salient points of a novel, and his adaptations were successful where others failed. Charles Dickens warmly praised the construction of 'Little Em'ly.' From 1873 Halliday suffered from softening of the brain. He died at 74 St. Augustine's Road, Camden Town, London, 10 April 1877, and was buried in Highgate

cemetery on 14 April. His printed works were: 1. 'The Adventures of Mr. Wilderspin in his Journey through Life,' 1860. 2. 'Everyday Papers,' 1864, 2 vols. 3. 'Sunnyside Papers,' 1866. 4. 'Town and Country Sketches,' 1866. 5. 'The Great City,' a novel, 1867. 6. 'The Savage Club Papers,' 1867 and 1868, edited by A. Halliday, 2 vols. 7. Shakespeare's tragedy of 'Antony and Cleopatra,' arranged by A. Halliday, 1873. In Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' the following pieces were printed: in vol. xliii. 'Romeo and Juliet travestie,' and in vol. lxxxv. 'Checkmate,' a farce. The farces by William Brough and A. Halliday were: In vol. i. the 'Census,' in vol. ii. the 'Pretty Horsebreaker,' in vol. lv. 'A Shilling Day at the Great Exhibition' and the 'Colleen Bawn settled at last,' in vol. lvii. 'A Valentine,' in vol. lx. 'My Heart's in the Highlands,' in vol. lxii. the 'Area Belle,' in vol. lxiii. the 'Actor's Retreat,' in vol. lxiv. 'Doing Banting,' in vol. lxv. 'Going to the Dogs,' in vol. lxvi. 'Upstairs and Downstairs,' in vol. lxvii. 'Mudborough Election.' 'Kenilworth,' a comic extravaganza, by A. Halliday and F. Lawrence, and 'Checkmate,' a comedy, were also printed. In a publication called 'Mixed Sweets,' 1867, Halliday wrote 'About Pantomimes,' pp. 43-54.

[Illustrated Review, 4 Feb. 1874, pp. 81-2, with portrait; Era, 15 April 1877, p. 12; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 88-9, with portrait; The Theatre, 17 April 1877, pp. 140-1; Illustrated London News, 21 Aug. 1877, p. 373, with portrait; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 21 April 1877, pp. 105-6, with portrait; Inglis's Dramatic Writers of Scotland, 1868, pp. 49, 132.]

G. C. B.

**HALLIDAY, MICHAEL FREDERICK** (1822-1869), amateur artist, son of a captain in the navy, was from 1839 until his death clerk in the parliament office, House of Lords. He cultivated a taste for painting in later years with much energy and fair success. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1853 a view of 'Moel Shabod from the Capel Curig Road.' In 1856 he exhibited 'The Measure for the Wedding Ring,' and two scenes from the Crimean war; the former attracted much notice and was engraved. He exhibited in 1857 'The Sale of a Heart,' in 1858 'The Blind Basket-maker with his First Child,' in 1864 'A Bird in the Hand,' and in 1866 'Roma vivente e Roma morta.' He contributed an etching of 'The Plea of the Midsummer Fairies' to the edition of Hood's 'Poems' published by the Junior Etching Club in 1858. Halliday was one of the earliest members of the pre-Raphaelite

school of painting. He was also an enthusiastic volunteer, a first-rate rifle-shot, and one of the first English eight who competed for the Elcho Shield at Wimbledon. He died after a short illness at Thurloe Place, South Kensington, on 1 June 1869, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1869; Athenæum, 12 June 1869; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

L. C.

**HALLIFAX, SAMUEL** (1733-1790), bishop successively of Gloucester and St. Asaph, born at Mansfield on 8 Jan. 1733, was eldest son of Robert Hallifax, apothecary, of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, by Hannah, daughter of Samuel Jebb of the same town, who are commemorated by a monument in Chesterfield Church. Robert Hallifax, M.D. (1735-1810), who was physician to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), was a younger brother (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 336). Sir Richard Jebb (1729-1787) [q. v.] and John Jebb (1736-1786) [q. v.] were his first cousins. His grandfather, Robert Waterhouse of Halifax, was the first to drop the patronymic of Waterhouse, and to call himself Hallifax, from the town with which his family had been long connected. After attending the grammar school of Mansfield, Hallifax was admitted into Jesus College, Cambridge, as an ordinary sizar 21 Oct. 1749, and was elected to a close scholarship on the foundation of Archbishop Sterne on 24 Oct. In January 1754 he graduated B.A., when he was third wrangler in mathematics, and won the chancellor's gold medal for classics, and in 1755 and 1756 he carried off one of the members' prizes. He was elected foundation scholar on 16 Feb. 1754, and admitted to a fellowship on 22 June 1756. Next year he proceeded M.A., and before resigning his fellowship at Jesus College, early in 1760, held the college offices of prælector, dean, tutor, steward, and rental bursar. On migrating to Trinity Hall, Hallifax was elected to a fellowship (3 April 1760), and speedily became eminent as its tutor. Here he applied himself to the study of law, and took the degree of LL.D. in 1764. He was presented to the rectory of Cheddington, Buckinghamshire, 30 Nov. 1765, and held it until 1777, but continued to reside at Cambridge, and retained his fellowship until 1 Nov. 1775. When the chair of Arabic became vacant in January 1768, Hallifax, then deputy of Dr. Ridlington, professor of civil law, defeated his cousin, John Jebb, who had studied Arabic for some time, in the contest for the Arabic chair. He held as sinecures for two years both the professorship of Arabic on the foundation of Sir Thomas Adams

and the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic (1768-70). These censurable proceedings on the part of Hallifax alienated his cousin. Their differences were aggravated in 1772 on the attempt to abolish subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles by clergymen and members of the universities, when some letters signed 'Erasmus' in the newspapers, in favour of subscription, were generally ascribed to Hallifax. He was attacked by Mrs. Jebb with such wit and sarcasm that he is said to have called on Wilkie, her publisher, to request him not to print any more of her writings. They were again at variance in 1774, when Jebb carried his grace for a syndicate to promote annual examinations. From 1770 to 1782 Hallifax held the regius professorship of civil law at Cambridge. He was created chaplain in ordinary to the king in February 1774, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1775. When Dr. Topham vacated his mastership of faculties at Doctors' Commons, Hallifax succeeded to the post (1770). In 1778 Mrs. Gally, for his services to religion, rewarded him with the valuable rectory of Warsop, Nottinghamshire, where he made the parish choir famous for miles round. His candidature in 1779 for the mastership of Catherine College, Cambridge, was unsuccessful. On 27 Oct. 1781 he was consecrated bishop of Gloucester, and on 4 April 1789 he was confirmed as bishop of St. Asaph, being, it is said, the first English bishop that had been translated to a Welsh see. After much suffering he died of stone in the bladder at Dartmouth Street, Westminster, on 4 March 1790. His favourite son, who died at Warsop in 1782, when a boy, through being scalded in a brewhouse, was buried in the chancel of Warsop Church, where the bishop directed that he himself should be buried, and a mural tablet with a Latin inscription, written by his father-in-law, records their death. His wife, whom he married in October 1775, was Catherine, second daughter of Dr. William Cooke, dean of Ely (1711-1797) [q. v.]. Their surviving issue was one son and six daughters; the widow is said to have received a pension from George III. John Milner, the Roman catholic bishop of Castabala, asserted in his 'End of Religious Controversy' (pt. i. p. 77) that Hallifax 'probably' died a catholic. This assertion was contradicted in the 'British Critic,' April 1825, pp. 365-6. Parr, in his elaborate letter on Milner's work, showed its improbability, and incidentally dwelt on Hallifax's amiability and his intellectual qualities. Parr's appendix (pp. 53-60) contains correspondence between Milner and the Rev. B. F. Hallifax, the bishop's son.

Hallifax, says Sir Egerton Brydges, who

attended his law lectures, was 'a mild courteous little man, accomplished with learning, and of a clear intellect, not only of no force, but even languid.' Bishop Watson adds that he was not above the 'ordinary means of ingratiating himself with great men.' His treatment of dissenters during his tutorship at Trinity Hall is shown in his harsh demeanour towards Samuel Heywood, serjeant-at-law. His numerous publications comprised: 1. 'Saint Paul's Doctrine of Justification by Faith explained in three Discourses before the University of Cambridge,' 1760; 2nd edit. 1762, in which he replied to some previous sermons by the Rev. John Berridge [q. v.] on 'Justification by Faith alone, without Works.' 2. 'Two Sermons preached before the University, 1768, in praise of Benefactors.' 3. 'Three Sermons preached before the University on the Attempt to abolish Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles of Religion,' 1772, two editions; this produced an anonymous 'Letter to Dr. Hallifax upon the Subject of his three Discourses,' 1772, by Samuel Blackall [q. v.], which was deemed by Parr 'very argumentative and justly severe,' while the three sermons were, on the same critic's authority, 'shewy and amply rewarded.' 4. 'An Analysis of the Roman Civil Law, in which a Comparison is occasionally made between the Roman Laws and those of England: being the heads of a course of Lectures publicly read in the University of Cambridge,' 1774; 2nd edit. 1775; 4th edit. 1795; new edition, with alterations and additions by J. W. Geldart, king's professor of the civil law, 1836. It was also included in vol. ii. of three volumes published in 1816-1818 by the proprietors of the 'Military Chronicle,' to show the course of education at Cambridge and Oxford. These lectures were attended 'by persons of the highest rank and fortunes in the university.' 5. 'Twelve Sermons on the Prophecies concerning the Christian Church, and in particular the Church of Papal Rome. Preached in Lincoln's Inn Chapel at Lecture of Bishop Warburton,' 1776. 6. 'Sermons in Two Volumes by Samuel Ogden. To which is prefixed an Account of the Author's Life,' with a vindication of his writings by Hallifax, 1780, 1786, 1788, and 1805. Hallifax followed Ogden at the Round Church, Cambridge, and 'affected his tone and manner of delivery, but did not succeed in attracting so numerous a congregation' (GUNNING, *Reminiscences*, i. 240). 7. 'Preface by Hallifax to a Charge delivered by Bishop Butler at his Primary Visitation of Durham Diocese,' 1786. The preface was added to numerous separate editions of Butler's 'Analogy' from 1788, and to

the edition in Bohn's Standard Library, and to the reproduction of Butler's 'Fifteen Sermons preached at the Rolls Chapel' in Cattermole and Stebbing's sacred classics. He contributed to the university collections of poems printed in 1760 and 1763. He published fourteen single sermons, and that preached in 1788 on the anniversary of the martyrdom of King Charles provoked 'A Letter to the Bishops on the Test Acts, including Strictures on Hallifax's Sermon,' 1789. An apology for the clergy and liturgy of the established church was attributed to him by Dr. Lort. There are some slight references to him in the Cole MSS. at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 5859, 5872, and 5876), and several of his letters are in the possession of the Dalrymple family (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 531). His portrait hangs in the hall at Trinity Hall.

[Disney's *Jebb*, i. 20-35, 62-70, iii. 60; Bishop Watson's *Anecdotes*, i. 115; Sir E. Brydges's *Autobiography*, i. 59; Wakefield's *Memoirs*, i. 96, 283-5, 330; Beloe's *Sexagenarian*, i. 60; Dyer's *Cambridge*, ii. 139; Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 328, 389; Nichols's *Illustrations of Lit.* vii. 505-7; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 96, v. 664, vi. 368, viii. 367, 576, 649, ix. 630, 659; Field's *Parr*, ii. 26; Barker's *Parriana*, i. 287, ii. 377-408; *Bibl. Parriana*, p. 576; *Le Neve's Fasti* (Hardy); Thoroton's *Nottinghamshire*, iii. 370; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 313; Jesus College Records, supplied by the Rev. H. A. Morgan, D.D.; Warsop Parish Registers by the Rev. R. J. King, 1884.] W. P. C.

**HALLIFAX**, SIR THOMAS (1721-1789), lord mayor of London, was third son of John Hallifax, a clockmaker, of Barnsley, and his wife, Anne Archdale of Pilley. Born at Barnsley in 1721, he was apprenticed to a grocer there, but before his indentures fully expired he left Barnsley and came to London, where he rapidly gained a position as a goldsmith and banker. On 5 Jan. 1753 he became partner of, or perhaps joined in establishing, the firm of Joseph Vere, Sir Richard Glyn, and Thomas Hallifax, carrying on business as bankers in Lombard Street (WILKINSON, *Worthies of Barnsley*, p. 172). The firm shortly afterwards removed to Birch Lane, where they became the largest private banking-house in London, their present style being Glyn, Mills, Currie & Co. (PRICE, *Handbook of London Bankers*, 1876, pp. 57-9). He became free of the city in the same year (1753). On 27 Sept. 1753 he was admitted to the freedom of the Goldsmiths' Company by redemption; was elected a liveryman in 1754, and a member of the court of assistants in 1755; and served as prime warden of the company in 1768-9. His arms are set

up in the Goldsmiths' Hall. On 26 Nov. 1766 he was elected alderman of Aldersgate ward, served the office of sheriff in 1768, and took part in the splendid reception and entertainment given to the king of Denmark on 23 Sept. It was probably on this occasion that he was knighted. Early in 1769 he acted as returning officer during the repeated re-elections of Wilkes as member of parliament for Middlesex, and maintained the right of free election against the efforts of the government to invalidate the return. Shortly afterwards Hallifax joined the court party, and was put forward with Alderman Shakespeare in 1772 to oppose Wilkes in his contest for the mayoralty, the election resulting in the return of Alderman Towns- end (HORACE WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, ed. Doran, i. 163). He was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1776. The Wilkes agitation had then subsided, and Hallifax invited to his mayoralty entertainment the leading members of the ministry who had not been asked for seven years (*ib.* ii. 84). He gained much credit during his year of office by his opposition to the press-gang system. While refusing to back the illegal press warrants, he gave orders to the city marshals to search the public-houses and take into custody all suspected persons, and hand over to the king's naval officers such as could give no account of themselves (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 529). He represented the borough of Aylesbury in parliament from 31 March 1784 till his death. In 1781 he was engaged in a suit with the parish of Bury St. Edmunds for refusing to serve the office of churchwarden, on the ground of his privilege as an alderman of London. On 29 March a motion was brought forward in the court of common council to defray the expenses of the suit, when it was decided that no further cost should be incurred, and that the costs of all similar suits should in future be defrayed by the parties interested.

Hallifax lived at Enfield, in Gordon House, on the Chase Side, formerly belonging to William Cosmo, duke of Gordon, the house in which Lord George Gordon [q.v.] is said to have been born. He died suddenly at Birch Lane, after four days' illness, on 7 Feb. 1789, and was buried on the 17th with much pomp in the family vault of the Saviles in Enfield churchyard. His tomb, bearing inscriptions commemorating himself and his second wife, is a plain altar monument of white stone, enclosed with iron rails. He left no will. His property was estimated at 100,000*l.* Hallifax married (1) in 1762, at Ewell, Penelope, daughter of Richard Thomson of Lincoln's Inn (she brought him 20,000*l.*, and died within a year); and (2) Margaret, daughter

and coheirress of John Savile, esq., of Clayhill, Enfield; she died on 17 Nov. 1777, after giving birth to a second child, Savile, on 6 Nov. previous. The elder child, Thomas, born 9 Nov. 1774, resided at Chadacre Hall, Suffolk, where an indifferent portrait of Sir Thomas Hallifax remains. His portrait also appears in a painting at Guildhall by Miller, representing the swearing in of Alderman Newnham as lord mayor on 8 Nov. 1782. This was engraved by Smith, and published by Boydell in 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. pp. 183-4; Wilkinson's Worthies of Barnsley, pp. 165-86; Price's Handbook of London Bankers, 1876, pp. 57-9.]  
C. W.-H.

**HALLIFAX, WILLIAM** (1655?-1722), divine, born at Springthorpe, Lincolnshire, about 1655, was the son of the Rev. John Hallifax. On 20 Feb. 1670 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a servitor, but was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College in April 1674, and a fellow in December 1682. He graduated B.A. in 1675, M.A. in 1678, and B.D. in 1687. In 1685 he published from the French a translation of Millet de Chales's 'Euclide.' On 18 Jan. 1687-8 he was elected chaplain to the Levant Company at Aleppo, and held the appointment until 27 Nov. 1695. Having at Michaelmas 1691 paid a visit to Palmyra in Syria, he sent an account to Professor Edward Bernard, which, with a sketch of the ruins taken by two of his travelling companions, was inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1695 (xix. 83-110). He took the degree of D.D. by diploma in 1695, and on 17 Aug. 1699 he was presented by Thomas Foley of Witley Court to the richly endowed rectory of Old Swinford, Worcestershire, and held it with the rectory of Salwarpe in the same county, to which he was instituted on 18 July 1713 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 212, 214, 339). He died apparently in the beginning of 1722, and desired to be buried in the chancel of Salwarpe Church. His will, dated 2 Nov. 1721, was proved on 15 Feb. 1722 (P. C. C. 28, Marlborough). By his wife Mary, sister of the Rev. George Martin, he probably left no issue. He bequeathed to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, his oriental books and manuscripts, a silver-gilt basin bought at Aleppo, and a collection of coins and medals. He wrote also 'A Sermon . . . preach'd Jan. 30, 1701. With a Vindication of its Author from aspersions cast upon him in a late libel, entitled a Letter to a Clergyman in the City, concerning the Instructions lately given to the Proctors of the Clergy for the Diocese of Worcester,' 1702.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 620; J. B. Pearson's *Chaplains to Levant Co.*] G. G.

**HALLIWELL, HENRY** (1765-1835), classical scholar, son of William Halliwell, master of the Burnley grammar school, and incumbent of Holme, was born at Burnley, Lancashire, on 25 Aug. 1765, and educated at his father's school and at Manchester grammar school. Proceeding to Oxford he matriculated at Brasenose College 18 Jan. 1783, was nominated Hulmean exhibitioner in 1787, and graduated B.A. in 1783, M.A. in 1789, and B.D. in 1803. In 1790 he became fellow, and in 1796 dean and Hebrew lecturer of his college. He was an assistant chaplain of the Manchester Collegiate Church in 1794, and was presented to the rectory of Clayton-cum-Keymer, near Ditchling, Sussex, in 1803, when he resigned all his college offices. From a peculiarity in his gait he was known at Oxford as 'Dr. Toe,' and he was the subject of an amusing epigram by Bishop Heber on his being jilted by a lady who married her footman. He was also the central object of a clever satire, entitled 'The Whippiad,' by Heber, published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (July 1843, liv. 100-6). He was one of the scholars who assisted the Falconers in their edition of 'Strabo' in 1807 [see FALCONER, THOMAS, 1772-1839], and he made an English translation of that work, which has not been published. After his marriage in 1808 to Elizabeth Carlile of Sunnyhill, near Bolton, he resided at Clayton, where he was long remembered as 'a hospitable parish priest of the old high church type,' and as a singularly humane and benevolent man. He died at his rectory on 15 Jan. 1835, aged 69.

[J. F. Smith's *Manch. School Reg.* (Chetham Soc.), ii. 247; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 393.]  
C. W. S.

**HALLIWELL**, afterwards **HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, JAMES ORCHARD** (1820-1889), biographer of Shakespeare, born 21 June 1820 at Sloane Street, Chelsea, was third and youngest son of Thomas Halliwell, a native of Chorley, Lancashire, who came to London about 1795 and prospered in business there. James was educated at private schools, and showed an aptitude for mathematics. When only fifteen he began to collect books and manuscripts, and contributed to 'The Parthenon' between November 1836 and January 1837 a series of lives of mathematicians. On 13 Nov. 1837 he matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, but removed in the following April to Jesus College, where he gained a mathematical prize and scholarship, and acted as librarian. He took little interest in ordinary academic studies, and spent much time in the Jesus College and the university libraries. He

came to know Thomas Wright [q. v.], his senior by ten years, who was still at Cambridge, and Wright aided him in his literary projects, and introduced him to the library of his own college, Trinity. For many years the two friends were closely associated in various literary enterprises. In 1838 appeared Halliwell's first book, 'An Account of the Life and Inventions of Sir Samuel Morland' (Cambridge, 8vo). In August of the same year he was staying at Oxford with Professor Rigaud, and corresponding with Joseph Hunter. Next year he wrote for the 'Companion to the British Almanac' a paper on early calendars, which was reprinted in pamphlet form; published 'A Few Hints to Novices in Manuscript Literature' (London, 1839, 8vo), and edited 'Sir John Mandeville's Travels' (London, 1839, 8vo). Halliwell afterwards claimed to be responsible only for the introduction to this edition of Mandeville, which has been often reprinted.

Halliwell's activity at so early an age attracted attention. Miss Agnes Strickland sought his acquaintance. He became intimate with William Jerdan, editor of the 'Literary Gazette,' Charles Roach Smith, and Howard Staunton. On 14 Feb. 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and afterwards contributed many papers to the 'Archæologia.' On 30 May 1839, before reaching his nineteenth birthday, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society—an honour for which he was recommended by Baden Powell, Whewell, Sedgwick, Davies Gilbert, Sir Henry Ellis, and others. On the title-page of the books which he published in 1840 he described himself as member also of the Astronomical and of ten antiquarian societies on the continent of Europe and in America. In the autumn, after his election to the Royal Society, he catalogued the miscellaneous manuscripts in the Society's library, and the catalogue was published in the following year. Early in 1840 he projected the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, of which he was the first secretary. But after Lent term he left Cambridge without a degree and settled with his father in London. He had at that date collected about 130 early manuscripts, chiefly dealing with mathematics and astrology. He printed a catalogue, but was forced by pressure of creditors to sell the collection in 1840.

In London he worked hard in the library of the British Museum, bought books and manuscripts, and found recreation in frequent visits to the theatre. In 1840 he prepared for the press ten works, and in 1841 thirteen. These included three tracts on the manuscript

collections at Cambridge; Sherwin's Latin history of Jesus College, Cambridge, dedicated to Joseph Hunter (1840); 'Rara Mathematica, or a Collection of Treatises on Mathematics, &c., from ancient unedited MSS.;' and his earliest works on Shakespeare, of whom he wrote to Hunter, 15 Jan. 1842, 'I grow fonder every day.' He was at the same time an energetic member of all the newly founded literary societies. For the Camden Society (established in 1838) he edited Warkworth's 'Chronicle' (1839), Rishanger's 'Chronicle' (1840), Dee's 'Private Diary' (1842), a selection of Simon Forman's papers (suppressed, but fifteen copies preserved), 1843, and the 'Thornton Romances' (1844). All these works were printed from manuscripts not previously edited. On 10 Aug. 1839 he addressed a letter to the president of the Camden Society, Lord Francis Egerton, urging him to confine the society's labours to the elucidation of early English history, and complaining of the taunts to which he had to submit on account of his youth. For the Percy Society, founded in 1841 with a view to publishing ballad-literature, he edited the early naval ballads of England and two other volumes in 1841; in 1842 'The Nursery Rhymes of England, collected principally from oral tradition,' which met at once with popular success, and seventeen other volumes between 1842 and 1850. Nor were his services to the Shakespeare Society, founded in 1841, less conspicuous. In 1841 he prepared for that society 'Ludus Coventariæ: a Collection of Mysteries formerly represented at Coventry,' and eight other volumes in subsequent years, besides many short essays contributed to the society's volumes of miscellaneous papers. He likewise attempted in 1841 to start another literary society on his own account, entitled the Historical Society of Science, for which he prepared a useful 'collection of letters illustrative of the progress of science in England from the reign of Elizabeth to that of Charles II,' but the society soon died. Nothing daunted, Halliwell began a periodical, 'The Archæologist and Journal of Antiquarian Science,' of which he published, with the aid of Thomas Wright, ten numbers between September 1841 and June 1842. In 1841 and 1842 he spent some time with Mr. James Heywood at Manchester preparing a catalogue of the manuscripts at the Chetham Library, which was published in the latter year.

In 1841 Halliwell's archæological zeal came to the notice of Sir Thomas Phillipps, the antiquary, to whom he dedicated, 20 Dec. 1840, the first volume of a collection of 'Scraps from Ancient MSS.,' entitled 'Reli-

quæ Antiquæ,' 1841 (prepared with Thomas Wright, and reissued in 1845). Phillipps invited him to his house at Middle Hill, Broadway, Worcestershire, and Halliwell, soon a frequent guest there, fell in love with Phillipps's eldest daughter, Henrietta Elizabeth Molyneux. Phillipps indignantly refused his consent to their marriage, but it took place despite his opposition at Broadway on 9 Aug. 1842. Phillipps never forgave either Halliwell or his daughter, and declined all further intercourse with them. The newly married pair, for many years in straitened circumstances, took up their residence first with Halliwell's father in London, and afterwards at Islip, Oxfordshire, of which place Halliwell published a history in 1849. In 1844 a serious charge was brought against him. Several manuscripts from his Cambridge collection were purchased about 1843 by the trustees of the British Museum from Rodd, the bookseller, to whom Halliwell had sold them in 1840. In 1844 it was discovered that many of these manuscripts had previously belonged to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and had been missing from that library for five or six years. That the manuscripts were abstracted from Trinity College admitted of no doubt, and Whewell, the master of Trinity College, demanded their restoration at the hands of the trustees of the British Museum. Sir Henry Ellis, the chief librarian of the Museum, began an investigation, and on 10 Feb. 1845 issued an order forbidding Halliwell to enter the Museum until the suspicions attaching to him were removed. After many threats of actions at law on the part of all the persons interested, the matter dropped; the manuscripts remained at the Museum; but the order excluding Halliwell from the Museum was not rescinded. Halliwell asserted in a privately printed pamphlet (1845) that he had bought the suspected manuscripts at a shop in London, and his defence proved satisfactory to his friends.

Meanwhile, besides his labours for literary societies, Halliwell produced 'Nugæ Poeticæ' from fifteenth-century manuscripts (1844); and Sir Simonds D'Ewes's 'Autobiography,' 1845. In 1846 appeared his 'Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, Obsolete Phrases, Proverbs, and Ancient Customs from the Fourteenth Century' (London, 1846, 8vo), a remarkable compilation for a man of six-and-twenty. It sold steadily from the first, and reached a tenth edition in 1881. In 1848 he published, with a dedication to Miss Strickland, his valuable 'Letters of the Kings of England, now first collected,' 2 vols. From 1849 onwards he issued his reprints of ancient literature in very limited and pri-

vately issued editions—a practice which he frequently defended on the ground that the public interest in the subject was very small. Thus his 'Contributions to Early English Literature,' a collection of six rare tracts (1848-9), and his 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries' (reprints of eight rare tracts) in 1851, were in each case 'strictly limited to seventy-five copies,' and in later life he reduced the number of his privately printed issues to twenty-five or even to ten copies, carefully destroying all others. For private circulation he also prepared from time to time accounts of his own collections: a catalogue of his chapbooks, garlands, and popular histories in 1849, a collection of Norfolk ballads and tracts in 1852, and accounts of his theological manuscripts and 'Sydneyan Literature' in 1854. Of 'a brief list' of his rare books issued in 1862 he wrote that it contained 'more unique books than are to be found in the Capell collection or many a college library.' In 1855 he published, at the expense of a relative, an orthodox essay on the 'Evidences of Christianity,' and started, with Wright, Robert Bell, and others, a publishing society called the 'Warton Club,' for which he prepared a volume of early English miscellanies in prose and verse, but the society soon disappeared.

Halliwell was gradually concentrating his attention on the life of Shakespeare and the text of his works. In 1840 he laid the foundations, by a few purchases at George Chalmers's sale, of his unique Shakespearean library. In 1841 he published 'An Introduction to the *Midsummer Night's Dream*,' an essay 'On the Character of Sir John Falstaff,' and 'Shakespeareana,' a catalogue of the early editions and commentaries. His labours for the Shakespeare Society had in the following years drawn him closer to the study, and in 1848 he produced his 'Life of William Shakespeare, including many particulars respecting the poet and his family never before published.' For the last work he had begun about 1844 an exhaustive study of the records at Stratford-on-Avon, and although he accepted as authentic J. P. Collier's forged documents, the biography is remarkable as the first that made any just use of the Stratford records. He subsequently rejected Collier's alleged discoveries, and denounced the Perkins folio as a modern forgery (cf. pamphlets issued in 1852 and 1853). Halliwell's 'New Boke about Shakespeare and Stratford-on-Avon' (1850) gave the results of further investigation at Stratford. He disclaimed all responsibility for an edition of Shakespeare's works, 'Tallis's Library Edition' (London, 1850-3), with his name as

editor on the title-page, which embodied some notes on the comedies contributed by him to an American edition in 1850. In 1852 he printed a catalogue of his Shakespearean collections, and in 1853 issued the first volume of his magnificently printed folio edition of Shakespeare, with notes, drawings, and complete critical apparatus, aiming, as he said, at 'a greater elaboration of Shakespearean criticism than has yet been attempted.' The edition was limited to 150 copies. F. W. Fairholt prepared the wood-engravings. The sixteenth and last volume appeared in 1865. The original price was 63*l.* with the plates on plain paper, and 84*l.* with plates on India paper. The edition is probably the richest storehouse extant of Shakespearean criticism. Another expensive enterprise was the private issue between 1862 and 1871 of lithographed facsimiles, by Mr. E. W. Ashbee, of the Shakespearean quartos in forty-eight volumes. The price of each volume was five guineas, and although fifty copies of the series were prepared, the editor destroyed nineteen, so that thirty-one alone survived. A fire in 1874 at the Pantechon in Motcomb Street, Belgrave Square, the warehouse in London where unsold copies were stored, further reduced the number of sets, and Halliwell, writing on 13 Feb. 1874, was of opinion that only fifteen complete sets were then in existence. Other valuable works produced by Halliwell about the same time were his new edition of Nares's 'Glossary,' with the aid of Thomas Wright (1859), and his 'Dictionary of Old English Plays' based on Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' in 1860.

Halliwell's income was still small, and he was involved in lawsuits which caused him repeated pecuniary losses. But he was able to remove about 1852 to Brixton Hill, and subsequently to West Brompton. An insatiable collector of rare books and manuscripts to the end of his life, the work of collecting grew more expensive every year. In youth he found rare volumes 'plenty as blackberries' on the outside stalls of old bookshops, procurable for a few pence or shillings; but competition drove the prices up, and it was with increasing difficulty that he was able to satisfy his special affection for the early editions of Shakespeare's works. He often found it necessary to sell his collections by auction, and to begin his task of collecting anew. Every year between 1856 and 1859 Messrs. Sotheby sold for him many rare volumes which he had used in editing his folio Shakespeare, and which included some of the least accessible of the quartos. In 1857 the sale lasted three days, and very high prices were realised. In 1858 the British Museum pur-

chased his mortgage deed of a house in Blackfriars (11 March 1612-13), which contains one of the few genuine signatures of Shakespeare. In 1867 the death of his father-in-law placed his wife, under her grandfather's will, in possession of the Worcestershire estates, in which Sir Thomas Phillipps had only a life-interest, and he was thenceforth able to indulge his passion as a collector with less difficulty.

In 1862 Halliwell, who had long paid annual visits for purposes of research to Stratford, arranged without fee the majority of the records preserved there. In 1863 he published privately, and at his own expense, a full descriptive calendar of the archives, which he had put in order. In 1864 he issued an exhaustive history from legal documents of New Place, Shakespeare's last residence at Stratford, and 'Stratford-on-Avon in the times of the Shakespeares, illustrated by extracts from the council-books, &c., with engraved facsimiles of the original entries. Very limited imprints followed of the chamberlain's accounts (1585-1616), of the vestry books, of the council books, and of the archives of the court of record at Stratford in Shakespeare's time.

In 1863 Halliwell initiated at Stratford the movement for purchasing the house and cottages then standing on the sites of Shakespeare's residence, New Place, and of the garden originally attached to it, with a view to making them over to the Stratford corporation. For this purpose he raised 5,000*l.*, contributing largely himself, and paying all the expenses connected with the movement out of his own purse. The house is now a Shakespearean museum, and the ground around it has been cleared, so as to form a public garden. In 1863-4 he and William Hepworth Dixon acted as joint-secretaries of the committee formed to celebrate at Stratford the tercentenary of Shakespeare's birth.

In 1870 Halliwell abandoned the critical study of the text of Shakespeare, and henceforth devoted himself exclusively to elucidating Shakespeare's life. In 1874 appeared a first part of his 'Illustrations of the Life,' which included a number of documents and discursive, although exhaustive, notes on various topics. This work remained a fragment, but he pursued his investigations, and examined in the next five years the archives of thirty-two towns besides Stratford, in the hope of discovering new information respecting Shakespeare's life. In 1881 he 'printed for the author's friends' the first version of his 'Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare,' an octavo volume of 192 pages. A second edition, issued for general circulation in 1882,

extended to 700 pages, the third, in 1883, to 786 pages. In 1884 it reappeared in two quarto volumes, and the latest edition (1887) issued in his lifetime had grown to 848 pages. In this book, which in its final forms is lavishly illustrated, and was sold at a price below its cost, Halliwell incorporated all the facts and documents likely to throw any light on Shakespeare's biography or the history of the playhouses with which he was connected. Until his death he continued to work on the subject. One of his latest publications was an account of the visits paid by Elizabethan actors to country towns, the result of personal explorations in the monument-rooms of nearly seventy English towns.

In 1872 Halliwell's wife met with an accident while riding, which ultimately led to softening of the brain. He thereupon assumed by royal letters patent the additional surname of Phillipps, and took the management of her Worcestershire property. He improved the estates, although he soon sold the greater part of them. His wife died on 25 March 1879, and he married soon afterwards Mary Rice, daughter of James William Hobbs, esq., solicitor, of Stratford-on-Avon. In 1877-8 he purchased a plot of ground (about fourteen acres), known as Hollingbury Copse, on the Downs near Brighton, on which he intended to erect a large dwelling-house. But while the plans were unsettled he set up a wooden bungalow, and, finally abandoning his notion of a more ambitious building, added from time to time a number of rooms, galleries, and outhouses, all of wood with an outer casing of sheet-iron. Thither he removed from his London house at Brompton his chief collections, the greater part of which he had acquired since 1872, and to which he was adding year by year. In 1887 he printed a calendar of the most valuable contents, which included a copy of Droeshout's portrait of Shakespeare in its original proof state before altered to the form in which it was published in 1623, and the original conveyance of Shakespeare's Blackfriars estate in 1613, besides a valuable series of sketches of Stratford and its neighbourhood, made at Halliwell's expense by J. T. Blight, F.S.A., of Penzance, between 1862 and 1868. At Hollingbury for the last ten years of his life he dispensed a lavish and genial hospitality, warmly welcoming any one who sympathised with his tastes at any point, but working hard each morning from five o'clock till noon. Many notes on Shakespeare and his works he printed 'for presents only' up to his death. In one pamphlet (1880), entitled 'New Lamps or Old,' he strenuously argued that manuscript evidence favoured the spelling of the drama-

tist's name as 'Shakespeare' and not 'Shakspeare.' His last literary work was to prepare for private circulation 'A Letter to Professor Karl Elze,' politely deprecating some of the criticisms which Elze had bestowed on his own views in a newly published translation of the professor's biography of Shakespeare. The letter is dated 19 Dec. 1888. Halliwell was taken ill on the following Christmas day, and died on 3 Jan. 1889, aged 69, being buried on the 9th in Patcham churchyard, near his residence. His second wife, with three daughters by his first wife, survived him.

As the biographer of Shakespeare Halliwell deserves well of his country, and his results may for the most part be regarded as final. The few errors detected in his transcription of documents do not detract from the value of his labours. The testing of traditions about Shakespeare and his works, the accumulation of every kind of evidence—legal documents, books, manuscripts, drawings—likely to throw light on the most remote corners of his subject, became the passion of his later years, and as he advanced in life his methods grew more thorough and exhaustive. His interest in æsthetic or textual criticism of Shakespeare gradually declined, until he abandoned both with something like contempt. Halliwell's earlier labours as a lexicographer and editor prove that he attempted too much to do all well. Richard Garnett [q. v.], in the 'Quarterly Review' for March 1848, in an article on 'Antiquarian Club-books,' showed that his linguistic attainments and his skill in deciphering manuscripts were often at fault. Mr. J. R. Lowell (cf. *My Study Windows*) pointed out the defective scholarship displayed in Halliwell's edition of Marston (1856). But little of the enormous mass of his publications is useless to the students whose interests he wished to serve. He gave his privately printed volumes freely to any one to whom he believed they would be serviceable; offered to all able to profit by it the readiest access to his library, and liberally encouraged the work of younger men in his own subject. For the declining days of his fellow-worker, Thomas Wright, who died in 1877 after some years of mental failure, he helped to make provision. Nor was he less generous to public institutions. As early as 1851, when his private resources were small, he presented 3,100 proclamations, broadsides, ballads, and poems to the Chetham Library, Manchester. In October 1852 he gave to the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, 'a collection of several thousand bills, accounts, and inventories illustrating the history of prices between 1650 and 1750.' Of both of these gifts he printed a

catalogue. From 1860 onward he spent several summer holidays at Penzance, and, liking the place and people, he made between 1866 and 1888, important additions to the town library. His first present consisted of three hundred volumes of Restoration literature, and ultimately 1,764 books were received. They are kept in a compartment by themselves, and a separate catalogue was printed in 1880. The freedom of the borough of Penzance was offered him in 1884, but he was unable to visit the town, and it was never conferred. To the library of Edinburgh University he presented in 1872 a valuable Shakespearean library. The honorary degree of LL.D. was granted him by Edinburgh University in 1883.

Halliwell, as far as he could, avoided controversy. For a time he was deceived by J. P. Collier's forgeries respecting Shakespeare, but in 1853 he convinced himself of the truth, and in his 'Observations on the Shakespearean Forgeries at Bridgwater House' pointed out as considerably as possible the need of a careful scrutiny of all the documents which Collier had printed. From the first he expressed his suspicion of the Perkins folio, but assumed that Collier was himself the innocent victim of deception, and always chivalrously defended Collier's memory from the worst aspersions cast upon it. In 1880 Mr. Swinburne dedicated to Halliwell in admiring terms his 'Study of Shakspeare.' Thereupon in 1881 Dr. Furnivall, director of the New Shakspeare Society, who was engaged at the time in a warm controversy with Mr. Swinburne, severely attacked Halliwell in the notes to a facsimile reproduction of the Hamlet quarto of 1604. Halliwell sent letters of remonstrance to Robert Browning, the president of the New Shakspeare Society, who declined to interfere, but Halliwell printed the correspondence, and some eminent members of the New Shakspeare Society withdrew. A more distressing difference arose in 1884 between Halliwell and the corporation of Stratford-on-Avon. A committee was appointed to calendar certain documents with which he had failed to deal when arranging the archives in 1863, and he regarded this action as a reflection on himself. At the same time he offered to prepare autotypes of the more valuable Shakespearean documents at his own expense, but a dispute arose as to the authority which he claimed to exercise over the archives, and after charging the corporation with ingratitude and discourtesy he left the town for ever, and revoked the bequest of his collections to its corporation. He published six editions of a pamphlet giving his account of the quarrel. A case,

presented by Halliwell to the Birthplace Museum in 1872 on condition that it should not be opened until his death, was unlocked on 14 Feb. 1889, and was found to contain 189 volumes of manuscript notes and correspondence, and pamphlets chiefly dealing with Halliwell's folio Shakespeare.

Under his will more than three hundred volumes of his literary correspondence, from which he 'eliminated everything that could give pain and annoyance to any person,' were left, with many books, manuscripts, and private papers, to the library of Edinburgh University. His electro-plates and wood-blocks he gave to the Shakspeare Society of New York. His chief Shakespearean collections (originally destined for Stratford-on-Avon) were to be offered to the Birmingham corporation for 7,000*l.*; if this offer were not accepted they were to be sold undivided for 10,000*l.*, and if no buyer came forward within twelve years the whole was to be sold by auction in a single lot. The Birmingham corporation declined the offer, and the collections are still unsold. The residue of the library was left, with trifling reservations, to Halliwell's nephew and executor, Mr. E. E. Baker of Weston-super-Mare, who sold the chief portion by auction in London in June, 1889.

[Information from Halliwell's brother, the Rev. Thomas Halliwell of Brighton, and from friends; personal knowledge; Daily News, 4 Jan. 1889; Manchester Guardian, 5 Jan. 1889; Brighton Herald, 5 Jan. 1889; Athenæum, 12 Jan. 1889; Birmingham Daily Gazette, 14 Jan. 1889; Halliwelliana, a Bibliography of the Publications of James Orchard Halliwell-Phillips, by Justin Winsor (Cambridge, Mass., 1881); C. Roach Smith's Retrospections; Halliwell's privately printed Statements in Answer to Reports, 1845; his pamphlets respecting Dr. Furnivall's remarks (1881) and the quarrel with the Stratford corporation (1883-6), and the accounts (privately printed) of his own collections, especially that of 1887; Brit. Mus. Cat. Some early letters from Halliwell to Joseph Hunter and others are preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 24869 ff. 3-12, 28510 ff. 185-7, and 28670 ff. 4-6.] S. L. L.

**HALLORAN** or **O'HALLORAN**, **LAWRENCE HYNES** (1766-1831), miscellaneous writer, 'apparently a native of Ireland,' was born in 1766. He became master of an academy at Alphington, near Exeter, where he had as pupil the future master of the rolls, Lord Gifford. Here he published 'Odes, Poems, and Translations,' 1790, and 'Poems on Various Occasions,' 1791. These include a variety of subjects, as 'Ode on His Majesty's Birthday,' 'Animal Magnetism,' 'Anna,' 'Extempore Effusion to the Memory

of an Infant,' 'Elegy under a Gallows,' &c., 'Ode on the proposed Visit of their Majesties to the City of Exeter,' 1791. A few years after Halloran was a chaplain in the royal navy. He published a charity sermon for 19 Dec. 1797, in celebration of the naval victories. He was chaplain on board the *Britannia*, the vessel which carried the flag of Admiral the Earl of Northesk, third in command at the battle of Trafalgar. During the engagement Halloran, who had a very loud and clear voice, stood beside the commander and repeated the word of command through a speaking-trumpet after him. He soon published 'A Sermon on Occasion of the Victory off Trafalgar, delivered on board H.M.S. *Britannia* at Sea, 3 November 1805,' and 'The Battle of Trafalgar, a poem,' 1806. He was afterwards appointed rector of the public grammar school, Cape Town, and chaplain to the forces in South Africa. Here in 1810 a duel took place between two officers. A court-martial was held on the parties engaged in the affair. Halloran warmly espoused the cause of the accused and wrote their defence. Lieutenant-general the Hon. H. G. Grey, considering that his interference was improper, ordered him to remove to Simon's Town. Rather than do this he resigned his chaplaincy, but revenged himself by publishing a satire, 'Cap-Abilities, or South African Characteristics,' 1811. Thereupon the governor of the colony, the Earl of Caledon, ordered a criminal prosecution to be commenced against him. He was found guilty, was condemned in costs, and was banished the colony (*Proceedings, including Original Correspondence, &c., at the Cape of Good Hope, in a Criminal Process for a Libel instituted at the Suit of Lieut.-Gen. the Hon. H. G. Grey, by order of the Earl of Caledon, Governor of the Colony*, 1811). He now returned to England, where, preaching and teaching, he led a somewhat erratic life. He styled himself a doctor in divinity. He introduced himself at Bath to the Rev. Richard Warner, who describes him as of 'striking but not prepossessing appearance.' Warner, however, employed him for some time till he heard rumours that he was an impostor. Halloran, being asked for proof of the position he assumed, could only produce papers for deacon's orders; those relating to priest's ordination and doctor's degree had (he said) been mislaid by a maid-servant. They were never produced, and Halloran soon after left Bath to resume his wandering life.

In 1818 he was charged at the Old Bailey with having forged a frank, by which the revenue was cheated of tenpence, on a letter addressed to the rector whose church he was

servng. 'He persisted in pleading guilty, because, he said, the only person who could establish his innocence was dead,' and added 'that the charge would not have been brought against him but for a subsequent quarrel with his rector.' He was sentenced to seven years' transportation. The reporter, who calls him, apparently without suspicion, 'a Doctor of Divinity,' adds that 'he has a large family' (*Gen. Mag.* 1818, ii. 462). He subsequently established a school at Sydney, New South Wales, which he conducted very successfully. He died there 8 March 1831.

Besides the works noted Halloran wrote : 1. 'Lacrymæ Hibernicæ, or the Genius of Erin's Complaint, a ballad,' 1801. 2. 'The Female Volunteer' (a drama under the name of 'Philo-Nauticus'), 1801. 3. 'Stanzas of affectionate regard to the Memory of Capt. Dawson of the Piedmontaise,' 1812.

[*Gen. Mag.* 1831, ii. 476-7, December 1831 p. 482; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Rev. Richard Warner's Literary Recollections*, 1830, ii. 292-8; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 165; *A. J. Hewitt's Sketches of English Church Hist. in South Africa.*] F. W.-r.

**HALLOWELL, BENJAMIN.** [See CAREW, SIR BENJAMIN HALLOWELL (1760-1834), admiral.]

**HALLS, JOHN JAMES** (A. 1791-1834), painter, a native of Colchester, was christened by his father after Jean-Jacques Rousseau. He was nephew through his mother of Dr. John Garnett, dean of Exeter. He exhibited a landscape at the Royal Academy in 1791, and about 1797 settled as a professional artist in London. He exhibited in 1798 'Fingal assaulting the Spirit of Loda,' in 1799 'Zephyr and Aurora,' and in 1800 'Creon finding Hæmon and Antigone in the Cave.' Subsequently he chiefly devoted himself to portrait-painting, but he occasionally attempted ambitious subjects, like 'Lot's Wife' (1802), 'Hero and Leander' (1808), and 'Danaë' (1811). A large picture (exhibited at the British Institution in 1813) of 'Christ raising the Daughter of Jairus,' which won a premium of two hundred guineas, was much admired by contemporary amateurs, but has not maintained its reputation; it is now in the church of St. Peter at Colchester. His most successful effort was 'A Witch—"but in a sieve I'll thither sail"—from Macbeth,' which was finely engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner in 1807. In 1802 he accompanied Henry Fuseli, R.A. [q. v.], and others to Paris to study the collections brought together by Napoleon. Halls completed in 1813 a stained-glass window for Lichfield Cathedral, a commission which he obtained through his in-

timate friend, Henry Salt, F.R.S. [q. v.], the famous Egyptian consul and explorer. Halls interested himself deeply in Egyptian and Abyssinian expeditions. In 1831 he edited 'The Life and Adventures of Nathaniel Pearce,' from the latter's own journals in Abyssinia, and in 1834, 'The Life and Correspondence of Henry Salt, F.R.S.,' to which is prefixed a portrait of Salt, painted by himself, and engraved by S. Freeman. A full-length portrait of Charles Kean as Richard III by Halls was engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner. A portrait of Lord Denman by Halls, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1819, is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Life of Henry Salt; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HALPEN** or **HALPIN**, **PATRICK** (*fl.* 1750-1790), engraver, a native of Ireland, worked in Dublin, and was principally engaged in engraving frontispieces and vignettes for the booksellers there. He executed Rocque's 'Survey of Dublin in Parishes,' 1757, the geometrical elevation of the parliament house, 1767, and also engraved a portrait of Dr. Charles Lucas, after T. Hickey. He resided in Blackamoor Yard, and was for some years the only native line-engraver in Dublin.

**JOHN EDMOND HALPEN** or **HALPIN** (*fl.* 1780), son of the above, was a pupil of F. R. West and J. J. Barralet, and contributed some drawings after these artists to the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Ireland held in Dublin in 1780. He painted miniatures in Dublin and London. After a short trial of the theatrical profession (he appeared at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin) he resumed painting in London.

[Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); A. Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 332.] L. C.

**HALPIN** or **HALPINE**, **CHARLES GRAHAM** (1829-1868), a writer under the name of **MILES O'REILLY**, born at Oldcastle, co. Meath, 20 Nov. 1829, was son of the Rev. Nicholas John Halpin [q. v.]. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, until 1846, was originally intended for the medical profession, but he preferred the law, and in his leisure wrote for the press. The sudden death of his father and his own early marriage compelled him to adopt journalism as a profession. In 1851 he emigrated to America, and took up his residence at Boston, where he became assistant editor of the 'Bos-

ton Post,' and, with Benjamin P. Shillaber, commenced a humorous journal called 'The Carpet Bag,' which was unsuccessful. He afterwards resided at Washington, where he acted as the correspondent of the 'New York Times.' Removing to New York he secured employment on the 'Herald,' and in a few months established relations with several periodicals. He undertook a great variety of literary work, most of which was entirely ephemeral. He next became associate editor of the 'New York Times,' for which paper in 1855 and 1856 he wrote the Nicaragua correspondence at the time of William Walker's filibustering expedition. In 1857 he became principal editor and part proprietor of the New York 'Leader,' which under his management rapidly increased in circulation. At the beginning of the civil war in April 1861 he enlisted in the 69th New York infantry, in which he was soon elected a lieutenant, and served during the three months for which he had volunteered. He was then transferred to General David Hunter's staff as assistant-adjutant-general with the rank of major, and soon after went with that officer to Missouri to relieve General John Charles Fremont. He accompanied General Hunter to Hilton Head, and while there wrote a series of burlesque poems in the assumed character of an Irish private. Several of them were contributed to the 'New York Herald' in 1862 under the pseudonym of 'Miles O'Reilly,' and with additional articles were issued in two volumes entitled 'Life and Adventures, Songs, Services, and Speeches of Private Miles O'Reilly, 47th Regiment New York Volunteers,' 1864, and 'Baked Meats of the Funeral, a Collection of Essays, Poems, Speeches, and Banquets, by Private Miles O'Reilly, late of the 47th Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry, 10th Army Corps. Collected, revised, and edited, with the requisite corrections of punctuation, spelling, and grammar, by an Ex-Colonel of the Adjutant-General's Department, with whom the Private formerly served as Lance-Corporal of Orderlies,' 1866. Halpine was subsequently assistant-adjutant-general on General Henry W. Halleck's staff with the rank of colonel in 1862, and accompanied General Hunter on his expedition to the Shenandoah valley in the spring of 1864. On his return to New York he resigned his commission in consequence of his bad eyesight, receiving the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers. He then made New York his home, and resuming his literary work became editor, and later on proprietor of the 'Citizen,' a newspaper issued by the citizens' association to advocate reforms in the civil

administration of New York city. In 1867 he was elected registrar of the county of New York by a coalition of republicans and democrats. Incessant labour brought on insomnia. He had recourse to opiates, and his death in New York city on 3 Aug. 1868 was caused by an undiluted dose of chloroform. Besides the books above mentioned he was the author of 'Lyrics by the Letter H,' 1854.

[The Poetical Works of Charles G. Halpine, ed. by R. B. Roosevelt, 1869, with portrait; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1887, iii. 53; Matthew Hale Smith's Sunshine and Shade in New York, 1868, pp. 659-61.]

G. C. B.

**HALPIN, NICHOLAS JOHN** (1790-1860), miscellaneous writer, was born 18 Oct. 1790 at Portarlington. After a distinguished career at Dublin University, where he proceeded B.A. in 1815, he took orders in the Irish church, but devoted himself largely to literary pursuits, and was for many years editor of the 'Evening Mail,' the chief protestant paper of Dublin. He was a permanent member of the Royal Irish Academy. He died at Dublin 22 Nov. 1850. He married in 1817 Anne Grehan, who, together with three sons and four daughters, survived him; of the former, Charles Graham is noticed separately.

Halpin wrote: 1. 'An University Prize Poem, on His Majesty King George the Third having completed the Fiftieth Year of his Reign,' Dublin, 1811. 2. 'Tithes no Tax,' Dublin, 1823. 3. 'Authentic Report of the Speeches and Proceedings of the Meeting held at Cavan 26 January 1827, for the purpose of forming a Society for Promoting the Reformation, to which are added Notes and Appendix,' edited Dublin, 1827. 4. 'The Impossibility of Transubstantiation.' 5. 'No Chimæra, or the Lay Reformation in Ireland,' Dublin, 1828. 6. 'Oberon's Vision in the "Midsummer Night's Dream," illustrated by a comparison with Lylie's "Endymion,"' London, Shakespeare Society, 1843, an attempt to prove that Shakespeare was covertly referring to current events connected with Queen Elizabeth and Leicester. 7. 'Bridal Runaway, an Essay on Juliet's Soliloquy,' London, Shakespeare Society, 1845. 8. 'The Dramatic Unities of Shakespeare, in a Letter addressed to the editor of "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine,"' Dublin, 1849. 9. 'Observations on Certain Passages in the Life of Edmund Spenser,' Dublin, 1850.

[Gent. Mag. August 1851, p. 212; Cat. of Dublin Graduates.]

F. W.-r.

**HALS, WILLIAM** (1655-1737?), compiler of the 'History of Cornwall,' was born at Tresawen, Merther, in 1655. He was the

second son of James Hals of Fentongollan and Anne, daughter of John Martin of Hurston, Devonshire. James Hals was son of Sir Nicholas Halse [q. v.], and served at La Rochelle in 1628, and afterwards in the West Indies, where, according to his son, he was governor of Montserrat; during the civil war he sided with the parliament. When living at Fentongollan in St. Michael Penkivel, Hals began about 1685 to make collections for a 'Parochial History of Cornwall,' which he continued for half a century, bringing it down to 1736. He died in 1737 or 1739 at Tregury, St. Wenn, of which he owned the rectorial tithes, having nearly completed the work. He married thrice, his wives belonging respectively to the families of Evans of Landrini in Wales, Carveth of Pewansand, and Courtney of Tremeer, but he had no issue (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, 1870, iii. 323-6).

About 1750 Andrew Brice of Exeter [q. v.] published in ten folio numbers Hals's 'Complete History of Cornwall, Part II being the Parochial History,' containing accounts of seventy-two parishes, Advent to Helston. The first part was never published. Hence there is no general title-page. On the printed wrapper of the first number of the published second part it is stated that the work was to have been completed in one volume of two hundred sheets, to be delivered in weekly 6d. numbers of four sheets each; the second part was commenced first, 'not only because the proper necessities for the first part are not yet completed, but as considerable additions are preparing by a very great hand.' It is believed that the scurrilous details inserted by Hals caused a discontinuance of the publication. Hals's incomplete 'History' is very rare. The most complete copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. A note in that copy states that at Lysons's sale in 1828 his copy with manuscript additions was sold to the Earl of Aylesbury for 108*l.* (168*l.* BOASE and COURTNEY, i. 204). The 'Parochial History of Cornwall' [see GILBERT, DAVIES] was founded upon the collections of Hals, with additional collections by Thomas Tonkins. Hals's digressions and gossip are chiefly omitted. The manuscripts of Hals's 'History' passed through various hands, and belonged at one time to Dr. Whitaker. They were given by Whitaker's daughter, Mrs. Taunton, to H. S. Stokes of Bodmin, Cornwall. Mr. Stokes transferred them to Sir John Maclean, from whom they were acquired in 1875 for the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29762). The British Museum possesses other manuscripts by Hals, viz.: (1) 'The History of St. Michael's Mount;'

(2) 'An Latimer ay Kernow, a Dictionary of the Cornish Language;' (3) an amended transcript of Keigwin's 'Mount Calvary,' 1679-1680 (Addit. MS. 28554, ff. 51-8).

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* 1874, i. 204, iii. 1214; Polwhele's *Hist. of Cornwall*, 1806, v. 203; D. Gilbert's *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, passim; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 22; *Gent. Mag.* 1790 pt. ii. pp. 608, 711, 1791 pt. i. p. 32; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* 1858, i. 525; *Lysons's Magna Britannia*, 1814, cv. 2; H. Merivale's *Historical Studies*, 1865, p. 357; *Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc.* xxxiii. 37; information from Mr. Stokes; see also note in Mr. Stokes's *Voyage of Arundel.*] N. D. F. P.

**HALSE, SIR NICHOLAS** (d. 1636), inventor, was the son of John Halse or Halsey of Efford, near Plymouth. He acquired considerable property in Cornwall during the reign of Elizabeth, was knighted by James I at Greenwich 22 May 1605 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 155), and in 1608 was made governor of Pendennis Castle, in which capacity he approved of the foundation of the town of Falmouth, and at the request of the council gave his reasons (GILBERT, ii. 9, 10). In 1608 and 1609 he addressed two discourses to James I on the Dutch fisheries on the English coast (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-1610, pp. 426, 529). Halse was the inventor of a new mode of drying malt and hops by means of iron plates, 'without the annoyance of smoke,' and James I, in acknowledgment of his public merit, granted him 'the benefit of all salt marshes won from the seas in Ireland' (*ib.* 1634, pp. 390, 391). His name occurs many times as a petitioner to Charles I in 1634, 1635, and 1636 in connection with his invention, and also in connection with some proposals of his whereby his majesty might gain money to replenish the treasury and supplement the tax of ship-money which was then being levied. He prays King Charles 'to employ the first seven years' profit of the writer's invention of kilns for sweet-drying malt without touch of smoke.' He suggests further that Charles should undertake to govern the Low Countries on behalf of the king of Spain, on consideration of an annual payment of 2,000,000*l.* by the latter, especially as the 'Hollanders' had already become ungrateful and insolent to the English, and if not checked might soon keep the Newcastle coals from coming to London, and entirely deprive this country of the supply of cables, cordage, and other such matters. In another petition (*ib.* 1635-6, p. 34), Halse estimates that his invention would save London alone 40,000*l.* yearly in wood and fuel, or 400,000*l.* for all England and Ireland. In the following year, accordingly, an order dated Hampton Court,

11 June, directs that 'malt-kilns erected by Halse be confirmed, and those by Page [his principal rival] be suppressed;' and 17 Jan. 1637 'the assigns of Sir Nicholas Halse, deceased,' petitioned the king 'to take order for vacating all patents in prejudice to the grant to Sir N. Halse for the sole use of his new invented kilns.' During the same year a commission was appointed, dated 2 June, 'to enquire whether Nicholas Page, clerk, or Sir Nicholas Halse was the first inventor of certain kilns for the drying of malt;' and subsequent entries in the 'State Papers Collection' (e.g. under 27 April) seem to establish the claims of the assigns of Halse.

Halse married Grace, daughter of Sir John Arundell of Tolverne, and had by her four sons: John; William, who was a captain in the navy and served in the expedition to La Rochelle in 1628; Richard, who was purser of the king's ship *S. Claude*; and James, who was father of William Hals [q. v.] Halse is sometimes called Hall and sometimes Hales; his sons appear in the 'State Papers' as Hals.

The most interesting relic of Halse is a small manuscript volume in the 'Egerton Collection' entitled 'Great Britain's Treasure, unto the sacred majestie of the great and mightie monarch Charles the first of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland king, most humbly presenteth Francis Stewart—by whose loyall care the subsequent treatises have been painefully recollectod out of the old papers and fragments of that worthy and lately deceased knight, your Majestie's faithful and ingenuous servant, Sir Nicolas Halse, anno Domini 1636.' The treatises, five in number, are written in a beautiful Old English character, and inscribed outside, 'Tibi soli O Rex Charissime.' The contents refer mainly to various revenues, giving Halse's estimate of the amount realised, and certain improvements that could be effected on behalf of the crown. King Charles is advised to increase his income 'by ordaining, after the example of the King of France, that all foraigne shippis shall pay 15*s.* for eache tun' on landing. Another proposal is to grant 'a Lease of 21 years of your Majesty's fishing unto the Hollenders.' One treatise suggests the 'coynage of Mundick and sinder Tinne' instead of the copper then current; but perhaps the most ingenious proposal for improving matters was the conversion 'of 100,000 sturdie vagabonds and idle beggars' into 'laborious and industrious tradesmen in the fishing craft.' The book consists of 114 pages, followed by about forty unpagged, which contain an 'Epilogue,' several statistical notes, and a *Medulla* or abstract of the topics discussed.

[Davies Gilbert's *Parochial History of Cornwall, passim*; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 204, iii. 1215; Egerton MS. 1140; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634-9; Patent No. 85.]

R. E. A.

**HALSWORTH** or **HOLDSWORTH**, DANIEL, D.D., LL.D. (1558?-1595?), classical scholar, born in Yorkshire in or about 1558, arrived from England at the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, on 22 June 1580, and was sent in the same year with a number of other students to the English College at Rome, into which he was admitted on 9 Sept. He was ordained priest by Thomas Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph in the reign of Queen Mary, in October 1583. He remained in the college till September 1586, and was one of those who petitioned for the retention of the Society of Jesus in the management of the college. When he left he was sent with others to collect alms for the Rheims college, and it was intended that he should afterwards proceed to the English mission, but, with the consent of Cardinal Allen, he remained in Italy to continue his studies in one of the universities of that country, where he was created a doctor of the canon and civil laws and of divinity. Pits, who had been his fellow-student in the English College at Rome, extols him highly for his learning. He distinguished himself in oratory, poetry, philosophy, and mathematics, and in his knowledge of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. For some years he lived at the court of his patron, the Duke of Savoy, and afterwards was appointed theologian to St. Charles Borromeo, archbishop of Milan, with whom he resided both at Rome and Milan. On 22 Sept. 1591 he visited the hospice attached to the English College at Rome, and made a stay of five days. In the 'Pilgrim-Book' he is described as of Salop (FOLEY, *Records*, vi. 564). He died at Rome about 1595.

He was author of: 1. 'Virgillii Maronis Bucolica, e Latino in Græcum Idioma versibus translata. Authore Dan. Alsvorto, Anglo,' Turin, 1591, 8vo. The dedication to Cardinal Allen contains some curious remarks on the state of England. 2. 'Avli Licinii Archiæ Poetæ tantopere à Cicerone celebrati Epigrammata. . . . A Daniele Alsvorto Anglo Latinis versibus fidelissime reddita,' Rome, 1596, 8vo, dedicated to Cardinal Henry Cajetan, protector of the English nation. Reprinted in vol. ii. of 'M. T. Ciceronis Orationum Commentaria Selecta virorum Germaniæ, Italiæ, et Galliæ, notis, scholiis, et annotationibus illustrata,' Cologne, 1685, 8vo. 3. Several other works, both in prose and verse, which were never printed.

[Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 90; Douay Diaries, pp. 167, 168, 375; Foley's *Records*, vi. 116, 143, 507; Gillow's *Bibl. Diet. of the English Catholics*, iii. 103; Knox's *Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen*, p. 291; Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 794; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 372.]

T. C.

**HALTON**, IMMANUEL (1628-1699), astronomer, born at Greystoke in Cumberland on 21 April 1628, was the eldest son of Miles Halton of Greenthwaite Hall, where the family had resided from the time of Richard II. Timothy Halton [q. v.] was probably a younger brother. Halton was educated at Blencowe grammar school in Cumberland, became a student at Gray's Inn, and thence entered the service of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel. He transacted on his behalf affairs of importance in Holland, and on his return to England accepted and kept for twenty years the post of auditor of his household, involving onerous duties connected with commissions and arbitrations. In 1660 the successor of his patron made him a grant of part of the manor of Shirland in Derbyshire; he came to reside at Wingfield Manor in the same county early in 1666, and purchased some of the adjacent lands from the sixth Duke of Norfolk on 28 May 1678. Having heard of Flamsteed's astronomical proficiency, Halton called to see him at Derby during the Lenten assizes of 1666, and afterwards sent him Riccioli's 'New Almagest,' Kepler's 'Rudolphine Tables,' and other books on astronomy (BAILY, *Account of Flamsteed*, p. 21). 'He was a person,' Flamsteed says (*ib.* p. 26), 'of great humanity and judgment, a good algebraist, and endeavoured to draw me into the study of algebra by proposing little problems to me.' Halton's observations at Wingfield on the solar eclipse of 23 June 1675 were communicated to the Royal Society by Flamsteed, who styled him 'amicus meus singularis' (*Phil. Trans.* xi. 664). In a letter to Collins of 20 Feb. 1673 Flamsteed mentioned that Halton was then translating Kinkhuysen's 'Moon-Wiser' into English, 'that I may have a view of it' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, ii. 160). A little later he speaks of observing with his quadrants, and on 27 Dec. 1673 told Collins that 'lately, in discourse with Mr. Halton, he was pleased to show me a straight-lined projection for finding the hour by inspection, the sun's declination and height being given' (*ib.* p. 171). Some of the sun-dials put up by him are still to be seen at Wingfield Manor; and a letter written from Gray's Inn in May 1650, describing a dial of his own invention, was published in the appendix to Samuel Foster's 'Miscellanea,' London, 1659. He married

Mary, daughter of John Newton of Oakerthorpe in Derbyshire, and had by her three sons, two of whom left issue. Halton made several alterations and improvements in Wingfield Manor, and repaired the worst ravages inflicted upon it by the civil war. It remained the property of his descendants until a few years ago, when it passed by marriage to the Tristrams of Hampshire (E. BRADBURY, *All about Derbyshire*, p. 286). He died in 1699, aged 72, and was buried in the church of South Wingfield. The inscription on his tomb states that 'the late years of his life were chiefly spent in the studies of music and the mathematics, in which noble sciences he attained a great perfection.'

[J. Barlow Robinson's *Historical Sketch of the Ancient Manor of South Wingfield*, 1872, p. 12; Henry T. Wake, in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 45; *Addit. MSS.* 6670 f. 236, 6705 f. 6 b, 102 b, 6707 f. 11.] A. M. C.

HALTON or HALGHTON, JOHN or (*d.* 1324), bishop of Carlisle, was a canon of the Augustinian convent of St. Mary's, Carlisle, which was also the cathedral of the diocese. He became prior in due course (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 141), and on 23 April 1292 was elected bishop (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 146). The royal assent was given on 26 May. His temporalities were restored on 18 June, and he was consecrated on 14 Sept. at York by Anthony Bek, bishop of Durham (STUBBS, *Reg. Angl.* p. 48; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 234, ed. Hardy). A Gilbert de Halton who was archdeacon of Carlisle between 1311 and 1318 was doubtless a kinsman (LE NEVE, iii. 249). Halton was probably educated at Oxford, for which he very warmly claims equal privileges with the universities of France (RAINE, *Papers from the Northern Registers*, p. 122).

Halton was hardly consecrated when he was busy with the great suit for the crown of Scotland. He was present on 17 Nov. 1292 when the king's decision was announced at Berwick, and at the homage of John Balliol on 26 Dec. at Newcastle (*Fœdera*, i. 780, 782). He found his cathedral town burnt down by a destructive fire on 25 May (*Lanercost*, p. 144). This was only the beginning of the troubles which beset Carlisle and the whole diocese during his long episcopate. He was appointed by Celestine V one of the collectors of the crusading tithe in Scotland, an office which led to constant disputes, excommunications, and difficulties. At last Boniface VIII absolved him from the impossible order to collect ten thousand marks within a poor and distracted country, now at war with England (RAINE, pp. 112-14).

In 1295 Halton was sent as an ambassador to King John of Scotland, and on 8 Nov. received a safe-conduct for his return (*ib.* pp. 119-20). On 13 Oct. 1297 Halton was appointed custos of Carlisle Castle and of the royal domains (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 244). He held this office many years, and made great exertions in repairing the works and provisioning and garrisoning them. When Wallace ravaged the country thirty miles round, the burden of defending the great border fortress rested entirely on him (*ib.* iii. 119). Elaborate accounts of his expenses and receipts are printed from his register by Canon Raine (*Papers from Northern Registers*, pp. 154-9). So exhausted did his diocese become that he sought and obtained the pope's authority to remit, sometimes a third, sometimes the whole of the papal taxation levied on the clergy (*ib.* pp. 151, 161). He was constantly thrown back on his own resources for fighting against the Scots, and could get little help from an exhausted treasury. Things got worse after Edward II's accession. In 1309 he was ordered by Clement V to excommunicate Bruce for the murder of Comyn. Instead of attending the Easter parliament of 1314, Halton was ordered to reside in his diocese to defend it against the Scots (*Parl. Writs*, II. iii. 644; RAINE, p. 219), in which object he worked along with the sheriff Andrew Harclay [q. v.] In 1318, however, he was a member of the extraordinary council which Lancaster imposed, and in 1321 he was present at the meeting of northern clergy summoned by Lancaster to Sherburn in Elmet for 28 July (BRIDLINGTON, p. 62). Yet he seems to have sent troops to fight against Lancaster in the final struggle which ended at Boroughbridge.

The Scottish war had reduced Halton to great poverty. In 1314 his houses outside Newcastle had been destroyed to build the town wall, though for this he got compensation (RAINE, p. 218); but in 1318 he wrote piteously to pope John XXII begging for help, and requesting that the living of Horncastle in Lincolnshire, the manor of which was already in the hands of the Bishop of Carlisle, should be permanently annexed to his see (*ib.* pp. 282-4). Edward II backed up his efforts, and he obtained his request (*Fœdera*, ii. 378). Henceforth Horncastle became a favourite residence of the bishops when they wished to enjoy a little repose from the troubles of their warlike frontier diocese.

In 1320 Halton went on his last embassy to Scotland, and had his expenses refused by the king on the ground that he went for his own good as well as for that of the

realm (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* iii. 119). In 1322 he excused himself, on account of old age, infirmity, and poverty, from attending in person the famous parliament at York. In February 1324 he was excused for the same reasons, and especially on account of his want of the proper means of conveyance, from attendance at the parliament at Westminster. Yet he continued to work till the last. On 6 Aug. 1324 he administered the oaths to the commissioners of array for Cumberland and Westmoreland. On 1 Nov. he died at his manor of Rose Castle (*Lanercost*, p. 253). He was buried in the north aisle of his cathedral, where a much-decayed effigy is still pointed out as his (JEFFERSON, *Hist. and Antiq. Carlisle*, p. 178). His register is still preserved, and is the earliest remaining register of his see. A large number of letters from it, many of considerable political importance, have been printed by Canon Raine in his 'Papers from the Northern Registers' in the Rolls Series.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. i. and ii., Record ed.; Parl. Writs, i. 520, rr. iii. 644-5; Raine's Papers from the Northern Registers (Rolls Ser.); Bridlington's *Gesta Edwardi II* in Stubbs's *Chron. of Edward I and II*, ii. 57, 62 (Rolls Ser.); *Chron. de Lanercost* (Maitland Club), pp. 144, 146, 253; Documents illustrative of the Hist. of Scotland, 1286-1306; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Nicolson and Burn's *Hist. of Westmorland and Cumberland*, ii. 262-263.]  
T. F. T.

HALTON, TIMOTHY, D.D. (1632?-1704), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, was probably the Timothy Halton, son of Miles Halton of Greenthwaite Hall, Cumberland, who was baptised at Greystoke Church 19 Sept. 1633, and in that case he was a younger brother of Immanuel Halton [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 45). He entered Queen's College as batler 9 March 1648-9, and was elected fellow April 1657 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, p. 338). He proceeded B.D. 30 April 1662, D.D. 27 June 1674 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.* p. 288; see also WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 520). On 17 March 1661 Halton writes to Joseph Williamson that he had offers of chaplaincies from William Lucy, bishop of St. David's, and from the queen of Bohemia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 535). Eventually he refused them both, preferring to retain his position at Oxford. The first offer, however, led to a Welsh connection (*ib.* pp. 551, 562, 572, 587). He became archdeacon of Brecknock 8 Feb. 1671-2 (LE NEVE, i. 312), and was canon of St. David's (his epitaph). He was made archdeacon of Oxford 10 July 1675 (LE NEVE, ii. 516), and provost of

Queen's College 7 April 1677, succeeding Dr. Thomas Barlow [q. v.] He was also rector of the college living, Charlton-on-Otmoor, Oxfordshire. He was vice-chancellor in 1679-81 and 1685. He died 21 July 1704, and was buried in Queen's College chapel; his epitaph states that he was a considerable benefactor to the college. Numerous letters from Halton to Williamson, written between 1655 and 1667, are preserved in the Record Office (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) Some references to him in Hearne's 'Collections' (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.* ii. 69, 224) seem to imply that he was a man of jovial habits. There is an engraved portrait of him by Burghers.

[Authorities quoted; information kindly supplied by the provost of Queen's College; Noble's *Biog. Hist.* i. 95; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 238, 345, 369, 371, 395; and *Life*, pp. xc, xciv, cxiv, cxx; Nichols's *Anecd.* viii. 460.]  
N. D. F. P.

HALYBURTON or HALIBURTON, JAMES (1518-1589), provost of Dundee, Scottish reformer, was son of George Halyburton of Pitcur or Gask (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, entry 1546). His grandfather was Walter Haliburton or Halyburton (second son of the first Lord Halyburton of Dirleton), who, with his wife, the daughter and coheirress of Alexander de Chisholm, obtained the barony of Pitcur, in the parish of Kettins, Forfarshire, of which he had a charter in 1432. James was born in 1518, and studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1538. In 1540 he obtained from James V for himself and his affianced bride, Margaret Rossy, a charter of Buttergask and other lands (*ib.* entry 2221). About the same time he was enrolled as one of the burgesses of Dundee. He became tutor or guardian to Sir George Halyburton, son of his elder brother, Andrew of Pitcur, on which account he is usually referred to by contemporaries as 'tutor of Pitcur.' At the siege of Broughty Castle, when in the hands of the English, he commanded a troop of horse provided by the Angus barons and 'landit men,' and assisted the French in the assault by which it was captured on 20 Feb. 1548-9. In 1556 he was appointed to the command of a troop of light horse, raised by the queen-regent to guard the frontier of Liddesdale. He was taken prisoner by the Grahams, who placed him in the tower or keep of a rebel Scot, only separated from England by a ditch, resolving to remove him to England should his rescue be attempted. The tower was, however, surprised by the Scots during the night, and the tutor of Pitcur carried off before the Grahams, to whom the alarm was sent, had time

to reach the tower (M. D'Oysel to M. de Noailles in TEULET'S *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, i. 287-8).

In 1553 Halyburton had been elected provost of Dundee, a dignity he retained for thirty-three years. Dundee, owing to its intercourse with Germany, was one of the earliest towns in Scotland to become infected with Reformation principles (KNOX, i. 61); and in command of the men of Dundee Halyburton played a prominent part in the ensuing contest with the queen-regent. In 1559 he was chosen by the reformed party one of the lords of the congregation as representing the boroughs (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-1560, entry 120). As provost of Dundee he was requested by the queen-regent to apprehend the reformer Paul Methuen, who had been preaching in that town, but instead of doing so he 'gave secret advertisement to the man to avoid the town for a time' (KNOX, i. 317). He was one of the leaders whom the Earl of Argyll and Lord James Stuart, after their failure to come to terms with the queen-regent, summoned to meet them at St. Andrews on 4 June 1559 'for Reformation to be made there' (*ib.* p. 347). With the men of Dundee he joined the forces which shortly afterwards barred the queen-regent's march towards St. Andrews; and the other lords having on account of his military experience delegated to him the disposition of the forces, he posted the hurried musters from Fifeshire and Forfarshire in such a skilful position on Cupar Muir as to command the whole surrounding country (*ib.* p. 351). The queen-regent, thus finding her immediate purpose baffled, agreed to a truce of eight days, and promised to retire 'incontinent to Falkland,' to dismiss the French soldiers from her service, and to send a commission to consider final terms of agreement between her and the lords of the congregation. As she showed no signs of fulfilling the conditions of the 'assurance,' Halyburton, in command of the men of Dundee, again took up arms to assist the reformers in delivering Perth from the French soldiers. When at Perth he, along with his brother, Alexander Halyburton, and John Knox, made strenuous but vain exertions to restrain the men of Dundee, who had special reasons for taking revenge on the Bishop of Moray, from destroying the palace and abbey of Scone on 25 and 26 June (*ib.* pp. 360-1). Subsequently he assisted in the defence of Edinburgh, and in October, having, in command of the men of Dundee, 'passed forth of the town with some great ordnance to shoot at Leith,' was surprised by the French while at dinner, and compelled to retreat, leaving the ordnance in their hands (*ib.* p. 457). In a second skir-

ish on 5 Nov. his brother, Captain Alexander Halyburton (sometimes confounded with him), was slain. The provost of Dundee was one of the commissioners who met the Duke of Norfolk at Berwick to arrange the conditions on which assistance might be obtained from Elizabeth (*ib.* ii. 56; CALDERWOOD, i. 581), and he signed the 'last band at Leith' for 'setting forward the reformation of religion.' He was also one of the lords of the congregation who on 27 Jan. 1560-1 signed the first Book of Discipline (KNOX, ii. 257).

He was chosen in 1563 to represent Dundee in parliament, and was elected to all subsequent conventions and parliaments down to 1581 (FORSTER, *Members of the Parliament of Scotland*, p. 168). By the parliament of 1563 he was chosen one of a commission to administer the Act of Oblivion; and the following year was one of a committee appointed by the general assembly to present certain articles to the lords of the secret council in reference to the 'abolition of idolatry,' especially the mass. Being, along with others of the extreme section of reformers, strongly opposed to the marriage of Mary with the catholic Lord Darnley, he joined the Earl of Moray in his attempt to promote a rebellion, and after the 'roundabout raid' took refuge in England (CALDERWOOD, ii. 294). On 2 Aug. 1565 he was required to enter into ward (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 348), and on the 27th he was denounced as a rebel (*ib.* p. 357). In all probability he returned to Scotland with Moray about the time of the murder of Rizzio. On 23 March 1566-7 he received a pension of 500*l.* for his important military services to his country, especially in resisting the invasion of England (*ib.* p. 501). This pension was subsequently increased, and was ordered to be paid out of the thirds of the abbey of Scone (*ib.* ii. 112). Halyburton was present on 29 July 1567 at the coronation of the infant prince at Stirling. He was one of 'the lords of secrete counsaile and uthers, barons and men of judgement,' who on 4 Dec. 1567 had under consideration the casket letters preparatory to the meeting of parliament (MURDIN, *State Papers*, p. 455). He also took part in the battle of Langside on 30 May of the following year. In the jeu d'esprit published after the regent Moray's assassination, in which the regent is represented as holding a conference with the six men of the world 'he believed most into,' to obtain their advice for his advancement and standing, Halyburton, being famed as a soldier, is represented as advising him to make himself 'strong with waged men both horse and foot' (published in vol. i. of the *Bannatyne Club Collections*; in RICHARD BANNATYNE'S

*Memorials*, pp. 5-10; and in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, ii. 515-25). In August 1570, in command of the men of Dundee, he assisted in preventing the capture of Brechin by the Earl of Huntly (CALDERWOOD, iii. 8). In June of the following year he was present with the Earl of Morton in the skirmish against the queen's forces at Restalrig, between Leith and Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 101). On 27 Aug., while engaged in chasing a foraging party and driving them into the city, 'he was taken at the port upon horseback, supposing that his companions were following' (*ib.* p. 138). On 10 Sept. he was delivered into the Earl of Huntly's hands and was to have been executed next day, but was saved by the interposition of Lord Lindsay (BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 187). Soon afterwards he was set at liberty, for on 2 Dec. he was present at a meeting of the secret council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 98). On 22 Nov. 1572 he was named one of a commission for the trial of Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow (*f.* 1568) [q. v.], then in ward in the castle of Stirling (*ib.* ii. 171).

The Earl of Morton on 28 Sept. 1578 appointed Halyburton his commissioner in the conference with Argyll and Atholl, by which a reconciliation was brought about between the rival parties in Scotland (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 19). On 22 Dec. following he held a conference by order of the king in Stirling Castle for the settlement of the church. He was named in April one of the commissioners on pauperism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 138), and on 7 Aug. of the following year he was named a commissioner for the reforming of the universities, with special reference to the university of St. Andrews (*ib.* p. 200). He also served on a similar commission chosen 1 April 1587-8. Halyburton was on 4 Dec. 1579 presented to the priory of Pittenweem, previously held by Sir James Balfour. After obtaining the king's protection Balfour repossessed himself of the priory, but, on the complaint of Halyburton, was ordered to 'deliver the abbey within twenty-four hours after being charged, under pain of rebellion' (*ib.* p. 520). On 26 Oct. 1583 it was taken from Halyburton and bestowed on Colonel William Stewart. Halyburton was on 5 March 1581-2 elected a member of James's privy council (*ib.* iii. 458). He was present at the raid of Ruthven on 22 Aug. 1582, but according to one account was 'not there at the beginning, but being written for came afterward' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 637). In the following October he was appointed, along with Colonel William Stewart, the king's commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk (*ib.* p. 674), and he was also commis-

sioner to the general assembly which met in April of the following year (*ib.* p. 709). On the escape of King James from the protestant lords to St. Andrews in 1584, Halyburton was deprived of the provostship of Dundee and was compelled to go into hiding (*ib.* iv. 421). He probably returned with the banished lords, who captured the castle of Stirling in November 1585. At the general assembly which met in February 1587-8 he was again one of the king's commissioners, and in this as well as the assembly which met in August he acted as one of the assessors of the moderator. He died in February 1588-9. On account of the services rendered by him to the nation, and also to the town of Dundee, he received the honour of a public funeral at the expense of the corporation. He was buried in the South Church, Dundee. During the alterations made in the church a monument to him with a Latin inscription was discovered in May 1827 on the floor on the west side of the pulpit, but it was destroyed by the burning of the churches in 1841.

[*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. i-iv.; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. ii.; *Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth*; *Richard Bannatyne's Memorials*; *Moysie's Memoirs*; *Knox's Works*; *Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; *Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee.*] T. F. H.

**HALYBURTON, THOMAS** (1674-1712), theologian, was born at Dupplin, Perthshire, on 25 Dec. 1674. His father, **GEORGE HALYBURTON** (*d.* 1682), descended from the Haliburtons of Pitcur, and a near relative of George Haliburton [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld, graduated at the university of St. Andrews in 1652; after being licensed by the Glasgow presbytery in 1656, became assistant minister of the parish of Aberdalgie and Dupplin in 1657; was deprived for nonconformity in 1662; lived, by the kindness of George Hay of Balhousie, in the house at Dupplin, where his son Thomas was born; was denounced by the privy council for keeping conventicles 3 Aug. 1676; and died in October 1682, having had eleven children by his wife Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Playfair, his predecessor at Aberdalgie.

On his father's death, his mother, a woman of much religious feeling, removed to Rotterdam to escape threatened persecution, and Thomas was educated there at Erasmus's school, where he proved himself a good classical scholar. He returned to Scotland in 1682, graduated at the university of St. Andrews 24 July, 1696 and, after serving as a private chaplain, was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkaldy 22 June 1699. He was ordained to the parish of Ceres, Fifeshire, 1 May 1700,

but he injured his health by excessive labour. On 1 April 1710 he was appointed by Queen Anne, at the instance of the synod of Fife, professor of divinity at the New College, or college of St. Leonard, St. Andrews. He devoted his inaugural lecture to an attempt to confute the deistical views lately promulgated by Dr. Archibald Pitcairn in 1688. He died at St. Andrews 23 Sept. 1712, aged only 38. His piety was remarkable, and the deeply religious tone of his unfinished autobiography, published after his death, gave him a very wide reputation. Wesley and Whitefield recommended his writings to their followers.

Halyburton's works, all of which were issued posthumously, are as follows: 1. 'Natural Religion Insufficient and Revealed necessary to Man's Happiness' (together with the inaugural lecture against Pitcairn, 'A Modest Enquiry whether Regeneration or Justification has the Precedency in the order of Nature,' and 'An Essay concerning the reason of Faith'), Edinburgh, 1714, 8vo; Montrose, 1798, with preface by J. Hog. The 'Modest Enquiry' and the 'Essay' were reissued together at Edinburgh in 1865 as 'An Essay on the Ground or formal Reason of a saving Faith.' Throughout this volume Halyburton attacks the deism of Lord Herbert of Cherbury and of Charles Blount from the point of view of Calvinistic orthodoxy. He was well read in the writings of his opponents, and in a list which he appends of books consulted mentions the works of Locke, Hobbes, and Spinoza. Leland, in his view of 'Deistical Writers,' admitted Halyburton's narrowness, although he approved his conclusions (cf. REMUSAT, *Lord Herbert of Cherbury*; LORD HERBERT, *Autobiogr.*, ed. Lee, 1886, Introd.) 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Halyburton. Digested into Four Parts, whereof the first three were written with his own hand some years before his death, and the fourth is collected from his Diary by another hand; to which is annex'd some Account of his Dying Words by those who were Witnesses to his Death,' dedicated by Janet Watson (Halyburton's widow) to Lady Henrietta Campbell; 2nd edit., corrected and amended, Edinburgh, 1715; another edit., also called the 2nd, with recommendatory epistle by Dr. Isaac Watts, London, 1718, 8vo; 8th edit., Glasgow, 1756, 8vo; with introductory essay by D. Young, Glasgow, 1824, 12mo; 14th edit., 1838, 1839, Edinburgh, 1848. 'An Abstract of the Life and Death of Thomas Halyburton' appeared in London in 1739, and again in 1741, with recommendatory epistle by George Whitefield and preface by John Wesley. An ab-

breivated version was also issued at Cork in 1820, and has frequently been reissued in collections of evangelical biography. 3. 'The Great Concern of Salvation, with a Word of Recommendation by I. Watts,' Edinburgh, 1721 and 1722, 8vo, and 1797, 12mo; Glasgow, 1770, 16mo. 4. 'Ten Sermons preached before and after the Celebration of the Lord's Supper,' Edinburgh, 1722. 5. 'The Unpardonable Sin against the Holy Ghost briefly discoursed of,' Edinburgh, 1784, 8vo. Halyburton's works were collected and edited by the Rev. Robert Burns, D.D., of Paisley, London, 1835. A portrait of Halyburton is prefixed to this volume.

[*How Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. iv. 477, 621*; Halyburton's *Memoirs*, 1714; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Chalmers's Biog. Dict.*; *Leland's View of Deistical Writers.*] S. L. L.

HAMBOYS, JOHN (*f.* 1470). [See HANBOYS.]

HAMBURY, HENRY DE (*f.* 1330), judge, was a son of Geoffrey de Hambury of Hambury or Hanbury in Worcestershire. Early in life he became an adherent of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, but received a pardon with consent of parliament at York for all felonies in that regard on 1 Nov. 1318. In 1324 he was appointed a justice of the common pleas in Ireland. He was promoted in the following year to be a judge of the Irish court of king's bench, and almost immediately afterwards to be chief justice; but in 1326 Richard de Willoughby was appointed chief justice, and Hambury returned to the common pleas. In 1327 he appears to have been chief justice of that court, when he was transferred to England, and in 1328 became a judge of the English king's bench (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 94 *b*, 95 *b*, 96, 97, 99 *b*; the *Irish Close Rolls*, i. 34, 35, speak of him as chief justice of the Irish king's bench in 1327). He also was appointed to hold pleas of forest in Gloucestershire, Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, and South Hampshire. He seems to have retired before 1338, as the 'Liberate Roll' does not mention him as a judge in that year, but he was still alive in 1352, when he is named in the herald's visitation of Worcestershire, in which county he had become possessed of the abbey of Bordesley in 1324. He founded a chantry at Hambury in 1346.

[*Foss's Judges of England*; *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 130, 205; *Abbr. Rot. Orig.* i. 281, ii. 24.] J. A. H.

HAMEY, BALDWIN, the elder, M.D. (1568-1640), physician, descended from Odo de Hame, who served under the Count of Flanders at the siege of Acre, was born at

For 'the New College, or college of St. Leonard, St. Andrews' read 'St. Mary's (sometimes called the "New") College.'

Bruges in 1568. His parents, though much impoverished by the exactions of Alva, sent him to the university of Leyden, where he graduated M.D. Soon after, in 1592, he was nominated by the university physician to the czar of Muscovy, Theodore Ivanovitz, in accordance with a request for a distinguished physician sent to the rector by that emperor. In 1598 he obtained leave, with difficulty, to resign his post in Russia and returned to Holland, where he married, at Amsterdam, Sara Oeils, and in the same year settled in London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 12 Jan. 1610, and practised with success till his death, of a pestilential fever, 10 Nov. 1640. He was buried on the north side of the church of All Hallows Barking, near the Tower of London, 12 Nov. 1640, and his three children erected a monument in the church to his memory. His eldest son, Baldwin [q. v.], became a physician, his second son a merchant in London, and his daughter married Mr. Palmer, whose descendants possessed Hamey's portrait by Cornelius Jansen. He bequeathed 20*l.* to the College of Physicians.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 153; Hamey's *Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiæ*, in manuscript at the College of Physicians (copy), pp. 15-36; Palmer's *Life of the most eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamey*, in manuscript at the College of Physicians.]

N. M.

**HAMEY, BALDWIN**, the younger, M.D. (1600-1676), physician, eldest son of Baldwin Hamey [q. v.], M.D., was born in London 24 April 1600, and entered at the university of Leyden as a student of philosophy in May 1617. He visited Oxford for a time in 1621, and studied in the public library there. In August 1625 he went to Hastings, intending to sail thence to Holland. He supped with the mayor, and was to sail next morning; but the mayor, perhaps excited to suspicion by Hamey's learned conversation, dreamed that the stranger ought to be detained, and accordingly set a guard at the inn, which prevented his sailing with sixty other passengers, who were all lost in a storm which arose less than an hour after the ship sailed. When the mayor, who could not explain why he had prevented Hamey's embarkation, found that his life had thus been saved, he caressed him as the darling of heaven. Another vessel conveyed him to Holland, and he graduated M.D. at Leyden 12 Aug. 1626, writing a thesis 'De Angina.' He then visited the universities of Paris, Montpellier, and Padua; and after travels in Germany, France, and Italy, was incorporated M.D. at Oxford 4 Feb. 1629. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians of London 10 Jan.

1633, was eight times censor, from 1640 to 1654, was registrar in 1646 and 1650 to 1654, and treasurer 1664-6. In 1647 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures. He married Ann Petin of Rotterdam, and settled in practice in the parish of St. Clement's, Eastcheap. Dr. Pearson's sermons on the Creed were preached in the parish church, and he became one of Hamey's friends. During the great rebellion he at one time thought of leaving London; but an attack of inflammation of the lungs changed his intention. The day he was convalescent a roundhead general consulted him, and, delighted with his promise of cure, handed him a bag of gold. Hamey thought the fee too great, and handed it back; whereupon the puritan took a handful of gold pieces from the bag, put them into the physician's pocket, and went away. Hamey's wife was waiting dinner, and he handed his fee of thirty-six broad pieces to her. She was pleased, and told him how, during his illness, she had paid away that very sum to a state exaction rather than trouble him with discussion. Hamey thought this incident an omen against migration, remained in London, and soon had many patients among the parliament men. He complied with the times so far as to go and hear the sermons of the sectaries, but used to take with him either an octavo Aldine Virgil in vellum, or a duodecimo Aristophanes in red leather with clasps. The unlearned crowd took them for Bible and Greek Testament, and lost in their study he was saved the annoyance of the sermon. He must have earned many fees, for he bought a diamond ring of Charles I bearing the royal arms for 500*l.*, and several times sent gifts to Charles II. The ring he gave to Charles II at the Restoration. The king would have knighted him, but he declined the honour. He retired from practice in 1665, and went to live at Chelsea, where he died, 14 May 1676. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, wrapped in linen, without coffin, and ten feet deep, and with no monument but a black marble slab bearing his name, the date of his death, and the sentence: 'When the breath goeth out of a man he returneth unto his earth.' The longer gilt inscription, with his arms, which is still visible, was put up some years after, and has recently been restored by the College of Physicians. He had no children, and as he had a good inheritance as well as a lucrative practice he was always well off, and used his wealth with generosity throughout life. When only thirty-three he paid the expenses of the education at school and at Oxford of a deserving scholar, John Sigismund Clewer (PALMER, *Life*, p. 20). He gave 100*l.* towards

the repairs of St. Paul's Cathedral, and also contributed liberally to the fabrics of All Hallows Barking, of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, and of St. Luke's, Chelsea. He also gave a great bell to Chelsea Church, with the inscription, 'Baldwinus Hamey Philo-angelicus Medicus Divo Lucae medico evangelico, D.D.D.' He was still more generous to the College of Physicians, and became its largest benefactor. He gave a large sum towards its rebuilding after the fire of 1666, and wainscoted the dining-room with carved Spanish oak, some of which, with his arms, is preserved in the present college. In 1672 he gave the college an estate near Great Ongar in Essex. The rents of this, among other objects, were to pay annual sums to the physicians of St. Bartholomew's, provided that hospital accepted the nominees of the College of Physicians. On a vacancy the college is informed of it by letter and makes a nomination, which is rejected by the hospital, while the senior-assistant physician is appointed. Thus the physicians of St. Bartholomew's have never received Hamey's benefaction; but to make up to them the hospital pays each one hundred guineas a year, so that, circuitously, his good wish is carried out. Hamey's thesis was his only printed work, but several of his manuscripts remain in the College of Physicians. They are: 1. 'Bustorum aliquot Reliquiæ ab anno 1628, qui mihi primus fuit conducti seorsim a parentibus non inauspicato hospitii.' Besides the original there is a beautiful copy of this manuscript, and another copy exists in the British Museum. It begins with an account of Theodore Goulston [q. v.], and then gives histories of fifty-three other physicians, contemporaries of Hamey. 2. 'Universa Medicina,' a folio book of notes on medicine. 3. 'Gulstonian Lectures.' 4. 'Notes on Aristophanes.' After his death Adam Littleton edited in 1693 Hamey's 'Dissertatio epistolaris de juramento medicorum qui ὄρκος Ἰπποκράτους dicitur.' Vandeyck painted his portrait in 1638 (PALMER, manuscript). A portrait of him at the age of seventy-four, at present in the great library of the College of Physicians, is by Snelling. In it busts of Hippocrates and Aristophanes, his favourite Greek authors, lie before him.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 207; Hamey's *Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiæ*, manuscript copy in the College of Physicians' Library; Palmer's *Life of the Most Eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamey*, original manuscript in College of Physicians' Library.]

N. M.

**HAMILTON, DUKES OF.** [See DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON, tenth DUKE (1767-1852); DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth DUKE (1658-

1712); DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE (1635-1694); DOUGLAS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER ANTHONY ARCHIBALD, eleventh DUKE (1811-1863). For other dukes and marquises see HAMILTON below.]

**HAMILTON, MRS. (fl. 1745-1772),** actress, made her first recorded appearance at Covent Garden on 12 Dec. 1745 as the Queen in 'King Henry V.' She was then, and for some years later, known as Mrs. Bland, her husband being an actor of small parts in the theatre. In the summer season of 1746 she supported Garrick in a short engagement, playing Regan in 'Lear,' Lady Anne in 'King Richard III,' Emilia in 'Othello,' and Dorinda in the 'Stratagem.' She went to Dublin in 1748, and played at Smock Alley Theatre. She improved greatly, and reappeared at Covent Garden on 25 Sept. 1752 as Clarinda in the 'Suspicious Husband.' Rich signed a long engagement on favourable terms. She remained at Covent Garden until 1762. She played Queen Elizabeth in the 'Earl of Essex' of Henry Jones on 21 Feb. 1753, an original part, and long a special favourite with her. She played Emilia when Murphy appeared as Othello on 18 Oct. 1754, and spoke the prologue that he wrote for the occasion. She was now described as Mrs. Hamilton, late Mrs. Bland. She appeared as Portia, Lady Jane Grey, Hypolita, Jane Shore, and Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Mrs. Sullen, Millamant, Rosalind, &c. Her second husband seems to have lived upon her, and robbed her at one time of 2,000*l.* She was fine-looking, inclined from the first to portliness, and in the end very stout; had a mass of black hair, wore no powder, was generous, but vulgar, quarrelsome, and conceited. She had much comic spirit, and was respectable in tragedy, which was scarcely her forte. An unlucky quarrel with George Anne Bellamy won her the nickname of 'Tripe.' Beard and Ben-craft, who succeeded Rich at Covent Garden, found her intractable, but held themselves pledged to her by their predecessor. Believing herself necessary to the theatre, she let out that a secret clause in her agreement with Rich released either of them in the case of a change of management, and was dismissed at the close of the season 1761-62. She went to Dublin, and was unsuccessful, married in Ireland (at Kilkenny?) a third husband, Captain Sweeney, who also lived upon her. Tate Wilkinson found her at Malton playing the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet' with a wretched company, and engaged her through charity. She appeared at York in January 1772 as Queen Elizabeth, and some interest was inspired by her misfortunes.

An accident to her false teeth as she played Lady Brumpton turned applause into ridicule. Her last appearance in York, and probably on any stage, was on 11 April 1772. She returned to Covent Garden an object of charity. Her distresses were the cause of the establishment of the Theatrical Fund, from which, as she was not on the books of either Drury Lane or Covent Garden, she could receive nothing but a donation. Through the influence of Thomas Hull [q. v.] and his wife she was made wardrobe-keeper and dresser at the Richmond Theatre. She died in poverty and obscurity.

[In his *Wandering Patentee*, 1795, Tate Wilkinson devotes thirty pages (i. 123-53) to a gossiping and good-natured account of this actress. She is praised in *A General View of the Stage*, by Mr. Wilkes (Samuel Derrick), 1759, and by various writers of the period. Genest's *Account of the Stage*, Hitchcock's *Irish Stage*, and Gilliland's *Dramatic Mirror* have been consulted. Diddin's *Edinburgh Stage* speaks of Mrs. Bland Hamilton playing in Edinburgh in 1765-6, and says 'she has lost her voice, her looks, her teeth, and is deformed in her person.'] J. K.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1732), merchant and author, describes himself as 'having a rambling mind and a fortune too narrow to allow him to travel like a gentleman.' He therefore 'applied himself to the study of nautical affairs,' and having spent his younger days 'in visiting most of the maritime kingdoms of Europe and some parts of Barbary,' and having made a voyage to Jamaica, he went out to the East Indies in 1688, and remained there till 1723. During this time he seems to have followed a life of commercial adventure, sometimes as captain of a ship, sometimes as supercargo, sometimes in a ship of his own, or in one privately owned, sometimes in a ship of one or other of the rival companies, and so to have visited almost every port, from Jeddah in the Red Sea to Amoy in China. His adventures and experiences are told in a most interesting manner in his '*New Account of the East Indies*' (2 vols. 8vo, 1727; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, 1744), a work which, in the charm of its naïve simplicity, perfect honesty, with some similarity of subject in its account of the manners and history of people little known, offers a closer parallel to the history of Herodotus than perhaps any other in modern literature. Its historical value must, however, be weighted with his distinct confession that 'these observations have been mostly from the storehouse of my memory, and are the amusements or lucubrations of the nights of two long winters;' and again, that 'If I had thought while I was in India of making my observations or remarks public

and to have had the honour of presenting them to so noble a patron'—as the Duke of Hamilton, to whom the work is dedicated—'I had certainly been more careful and curious in my collections, and of keeping memorandums to have made the work more complete.' As these reminiscences extend over five-and-thirty years, they may well be occasionally untrustworthy; still, as a seaman, we may suppose that he had his journals, or, as a merchant, his trade memoranda, which would to some extent keep him straight. Of his honesty and of his truthfulness, within the limits of his memory and observation, it is impossible to doubt. He returned to England in 1723, seems to have spent a considerable part of 1724 in Holland, presumably settling his business affairs, and the two following years in writing and arranging his 'lucubrations.' He describes himself as having 'brought back a charm that can keep out the meagre devil, poverty, from entering into my house, and so I have got holy Agur's wish in Prov. xxx. 8. A 'Captain Alexander Hamilton' died 7 Oct. 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 1030).

[The only authority for Hamilton's life is his own book; there is also some mention of him in Clement Downing's *Compendious History of the Indian Wars* (1737), pp. 14-25.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (1739-1802), professor of midwifery in Edinburgh University, was born in 1739 at Fordoun, Kincardineshire, where his father, a retired army surgeon, practised. In 1758 he became assistant to John Straiton, surgeon, of Edinburgh; on his master's death in 1762 he was admitted member of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons, and commenced to practise. He afterwards obtained a medical degree, and was admitted a licentiate, and subsequently fellow, of the Edinburgh College of Physicians. In 1777, as deacon of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons, he made a strenuous effort to get surgery taught in the university by a separate professor, but failed, owing to the opposition of *Monro secundus*. After lecturing on midwifery with success for some years, he was in 1780 appointed joint professor of midwifery in the university of Edinburgh with Dr. Thomas Young, and sole professor in 1783 on Young's death. Through his exertions the Lying-in Hospital was established in 1791. He was a successful practitioner and writer on midwifery. [For details respecting the accusation made by Dr. James Gregory in 1792 that Hamilton was the author of a pamphlet on the 'Study of Medicine in Edinburgh University,' which Hamilton denied, see GREGORY, JAMES (1753-1821) and HAMILTON, JAMES, jun. (*d.* 1839).]

Hamilton resigned his professorship in 1800, and died on 23 May 1802. His sons James (*d.* 1839) and Henry Parr are separately noticed.

Hamilton wrote: 1. 'Elements of the Practice of Midwifery,' London, 1775. 2. 'A Treatise of Midwifery, comprehending the whole Management of Female Complaints and Treatment of Children in early Infancy,' Edinburgh, 1780; translated into German by J. P. Ebeling. 3. 'Outlines of the Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' Edinburgh, 1784; 5th edit. 1803. 4. 'Smellie's Anatomical Tables; with Abridgment of the Practice of Midwifery,' revised, with notes and illustrations, Edinburgh, 1786. 5. 'Treatise on the Management of Female Complaints, and of Children in Early Infancy,' Edinburgh, 1792; 7th edit. revised by James Hamilton the younger, 1813; French translation, 1798. 6. 'Letter to Dr. William Osborn on certain Doctrines contained in his Essays on the Practice of Midwifery,' Edinburgh, 1792.

[Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 446; Prof. A. R. Simpson's *Lecture on the Hist. of the Chair of Midwifery*, 1883; Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*; J. Gairdner on *Hist. of Medical Profession in Edinburgh* (*Edinburgh Med. Jour.*), 1862, p. 700; Grant's *Story of Edinburgh University*, i. 322, ii. 416.] G. T. B.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (1762–1824), orientalist, was in the employment of the East India Company in Bengal, and was a member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. On his return to England he continued his Sanscrit studies, first at the British Museum, and after the peace of Amiens at the Paris library. On the recommencement of hostilities he was among the British subjects detained as hostages. Regarded as the only man on the continent with a thorough mastery of Sanscrit, he taught that language to Frederic Schlegel and Fauriel. At the request of Langles, keeper of oriental manuscripts at the Paris Library, he drew up an analytical catalogue of its Sanscrit manuscripts, which till then had been catalogued only by librarians ignorant of the language. This was translated, annotated, and published by Langles in the '*Magasin Encyclopédique*,' 1807. Released probably on account of this service, Hamilton, who in 1808 was elected a F.R.S., became professor of Sanscrit and Hindoo literature at Haileybury College. He published '*The Hitopadesa in the Sanscrit Language*,' London, 1811; '*Terms of Sanscrit Grammar*,' London, 1815; and '*A Key to the Chronology of the Hindus*,' 1820. He also wrote magazine articles on ancient Indian geography. He died at Liverpool 30 Dec. 1824.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1825; *Journal Asiatique*, Paris, 1825; *Académie des Inscriptions*, notices of Fauriel and Chézy; *Moniteur*, 31 May and 25 June 1808.] J. G. A.

**HAMILTON, ANDREW** (*d.* 1691), rector and prebendary of Kils Kerry, was probably son of Andrew Hamilton, M.A., who was collated in August 1639 to the rectory and prebend of Kils Kerry, co. Tyrone, and the rectory of Magheracross, co. Fermanagh, which he held until 1661 (*BRADSHAW, Enniskillen Long Ago*, p. 122). Andrew Hamilton, 'jun.' (*CORROX*), was admitted to priest's orders on 7 Aug. 1661, and graduated M.A. at an unknown date and university. He was collated to the union of Kils Kerry and Magheracross 4 April 1666, in succession to James Hamilton. He took an active part in the measures of self-defence adopted by the protestants in Ireland under James II, and lost heavily by the wanton destruction of his property. In August 1689 he was sent by the governor and officers of Enniskillen as their agent to King William and Queen Mary, with a certificate stating that Hamilton had been a member of their association from its inauguration on 9 Dec. 1688; that he had raised a troop of horse and a company of foot; that a force under the Duke of Berwick had burnt his houses in ten villages, and carried off over a thousand cows, two hundred horses, and two thousand sheep from him and his tenants; that he had lost his private estate and church living, worth above 400*l.* a year, and now in the enemy's power; and that he had been a 'painful and constant preacher' during his tenure of the prebend of Clogher. His name appears in the '*List of the Persons Attainted in King James's Parliament of 1689 in Ireland*' as 'Andrew Hamilton of Magheracrosse, clerk.' Having been, as he has stated, 'an eye-witness' of what he describes, and an 'actor therein,' he published a small quarto, entitled '*A True Relation of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men from December 1688, for the Defence of the Protestant Religion and their Lives and Liberties*' (London, 1690), and this faithful record has been twice reprinted (Belfast, 1813 and 1864). He died in 1691, and was succeeded in his benefice by James Kirkwood.

[*Cotton's Fasti Ecclesie Hibernicæ*, iii. 98; *Bradshaw's Enniskillen Long Ago*, pp. 112, 122; *Sir James Ware's Works*, ed. Harris, ii. 252; *Archbishop King's State of the Protestants of Ireland under King James's Government*, ed. 1691, p. 276.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, ANNE**, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON (1636–1717). [See under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON.]

**HAMILTON, LADY ANNE** (1766–1846), friend of Queen Caroline, George IV's wife, was eldest daughter of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton and sixth of Brandon, by Lady Harriet Stewart, fifth daughter of the sixth Earl of Galloway. Lord Archibald Hamilton [q. v.], political reformer, was her brother. She was born on 16 March 1766, and became lady-in-waiting to Caroline, princess of Wales. She held this position till the princess's foreign journey in 1813. She met Queen Caroline at Montbard on her return to England in 1820, and entered London in the same carriage with her. Afterwards Queen Caroline took up her residence with her in Portman Street, Portman Square. On the abandonment of the Pains and Penalties Bill the queen, accompanied by Lady Anne, went to Hammersmith Church to receive the sacrament. Lady Anne also walked on the queen's right in the procession to St. Paul's on 30 Nov. to return thanks for her acquittal. The queen died at Hammersmith on 7 Aug. 1821, and Lady Anne accompanied the body to Brunswick, and was present when it was laid in the royal vault there on 26 Aug. The only legacy left her by the queen was a picture of herself. On the death of William, fourth duke of Queensberry, in 1810, Lady Anne received a legacy of 10,000*l.*; but she presented this to her brother, Lord Archibald Hamilton, and her circumstances during her later years were by no means affluent. She died on 10 Oct. 1846 in White Lion Street, Islington, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A person who had gained the confidence of Lady Anne, and obtained from her a variety of private information, published, without her knowledge and much to her regret and indignation, a volume purporting to be written by her, entitled 'Secret History of the Court of England from the Accession of George III to the Death of George IV,' London, 1832. A reprint appeared in 1878.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1846, pt. ii. pp. 552, 661; Memoirs of Queen Caroline, severally by Nightingale, Adolphus, and Clerke.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, ANTHONY** (1646?–1720), author of the 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont,' third son of Sir George Hamilton [see under HAMILTON, JAMES, first EARL OF ABERCORN] by Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde, was probably born at Roscrea, Tipperary, about 1646. Anthony Hamilton's eldest brother, James, was groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, and colonel of a regiment of foot; he died of wounds received in a naval engagement with the Dutch

6 June 1679, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory by the Duke of Ormonde; his eldest son was James Hamilton, sixth earl of Abercorn [q. v.]. The second brother, George, was page to Charles II during his exile, and after the Restoration was an officer of the horse guards till 1667; he then entered the French service with a troop of horse who were enrolled in the bodyguard of Louis XIV, and known as the 'gens d'armes Anglais;' he was made a count and maréchal du camp, and was killed at the battle of Saverne; he married Frances Jennings, afterwards Duchess of Tyrconnell [see under TALBOT, RICHARD, DUKE OF TYRCONNELL], and had by her three daughters. These two brothers are frequently mentioned in the 'Mémoires.' Thomas, the fourth brother, was in the naval service, and is perhaps the Thomas Hamilton of whom a biography is given by Charnock (*Biographia Navalis*, i. 310–11, where he is confused with his eldest brother, James); he is said to have died in New England. Richard, the fifth, is separately noticed. John, the sixth, was a colonel in the service of King James, and was killed at the battle of Aughrim in 1691. Anthony Hamilton had also three sisters, of whom the eldest was Elizabeth, comtesse de Grammont [q. v.].

Anthony Hamilton probably accompanied his brother George to France in 1667, as we hear of him in Limerick in 1673 holding a captain's commission in the French army and recruiting for his brother's corps. He appeared as a zephyr in a performance of Quinault's ballet, the 'Triomphe de l'Amour,' at St. Germain-en-Laye in 1681. In 1685 he was appointed to succeed Sir William King as governor of Limerick, where he arrived on 1 Aug., and soon after went publicly to mass, which no governor had done for thirty-five years. He was at this time lieutenant-colonel of Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment, but was advanced, on Lord Clarendon's recommendation, to the command of a regiment of dragoons and sworn of the privy council in 1686. About the same time he was granted a pension of 200*l.* per annum, charged on the Irish establishment. With the rank of major-general he commanded the dragoons, under Lord Mountcashell, at the siege of Enniskillen, and in the battle of Newtown Butler on 31 July 1689 was wounded in the leg at the beginning of the action, and his raw levies were routed with great slaughter. Hamilton succeeded in making good his escape, and fought at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690 (*The Actions of the Iniskilling Men*, pp. 37–8; *A Farther Account of the Actions of the Iniskilling Men*, pp. 60–1; *Great and Good News*

from *His Grace the Duke of Schomberg's Camp at Dundalk*, 1689; STORX, *Continuation of the History of the Wars of Ireland*, p. 30). He is probably the Colonel Hamilton mentioned by Luttrell (23 Dec. 1690) as the author of an intercepted letter to King James 'giving an account of the desperate condition of the garrison of Limerick.' He does not appear to have been present at the battle of Aughrim. It is not clear when or how he obtained his title of count. The Count Hamilton who was in the service of the Roman catholic elector palatine, Johann Wilhelm, in 1694-5, is another person (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 149, iii. 454; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 264-5). The rest of his life appears to have been spent chiefly at the court of St. Germain-en-Laye, where he wrote some touching verses on the death of King James (6 Sept. 1701). He lived on terms of the closest intimacy with the family circle of the Duke of Berwick, as many letters printed in his correspondence testify. He is said to have been naturally grave and in later life sincerely religious, and to have had little readiness of wit in conversation. He never married. He died at St. Germain-en-Laye on 21 April 1720.

To Henrietta Bulkeley, one of the duchess's sisters, whom he sometimes addresses familiarly as 'belle Henriette,' Hamilton seems to have been particularly attached. Five charming letters from him to this lady (Mlle. B\*\*\*) are extant (*Œuvres*, ed. Renouard, iii. 148; ADOLPHE JULLEN, *Les Grandes Nuits de Sceaux*, p. 18). Some of his best verses are also addressed to this lady and to her sisters, the Duchess of Berwick and Laura Bulkeley. With the Duke of Berwick he carried on a regular correspondence during his campaigns in Spain and Flanders (1706-8). His verses are usually graceful, but hardly poetical. They consist principally of epistles and songs addressed to various ladies. Passages of verse are not unfrequently introduced in his prose letters, of which practice the celebrated 'Epistle to the Comte de Grammont' is the most remarkable example. His epistolary style is uniformly easy and sprightly and often brilliant (*Œuvres*, ed. Renouard, vol. iii.) For the entertainment of his friends, and particularly of Henrietta Bulkeley, Hamilton wrote four 'Contes,' designed to satirise the fashionable stories of the marvellous. These are: 1. 'Le Béliier,' written to furnish a romantic etymology for the name of Pontalie, given to an estate belonging to his sister, the Comtesse de Grammont, in substitution for the too commonplace Moulineau, the principal incident being a contest between a prince and a giant for the daughter of a druid. 2. 'Histoire de

Fleur d'Épine,' satirising the popular imitations of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' which were written, as Hamilton says, in a style 'plus Arabe qu'en Arabie.' 3. 'Les Quatre Facardins,' a fragment in the same style, completed by the Duc de Léon for Renouard's edition of Hamilton's works (Paris, 1812, 8vo). 4. 'Zénéyde,' in which the nymph of the Seine recounts her history; also a fragment, and completed by the Duc de Léon in Renouard's edition. He also wrote a fifth 'Conte,' 'L'Enchanteur Faustus,' in which Queen Elizabeth reviews a series of beauties from Helen to Fair Rosamond; 'La Volupté;' and some fragmentary pieces entitled 'Relations de différents endroits d'Europe,' and 'Relation d'un Voyage en Mauritanie.' About 1704 Hamilton wrote the 'Epistle to the Comte de Grammont,' announcing his intention of writing the 'Memoirs' of the count (*ib.* iii. 1 et seq.) Hamilton sent the letter to Boileau, from whom he received a very complimentary reply on 8 Feb. 1705 (*Œuvres de Boileau*, ed. Gidel, iv. 242). He probably began the composition of the 'Memoirs' about the same period, deriving the materials direct from the count. The work is mainly occupied with the 'amorous intrigues' at the court of Charles II during 1662-4; it is written with such brilliancy and vivacity that it must always rank as a classic. Grammont died in 1707, and the book appeared anonymously in 1713. It became what Chamfort (*Œuvres*, ed. 1824, iii. 247) called it, 'le bréviaire de la jeune noblesse.' The Abbé de Voisenon thought it a book to be regularly re-read every year (*Œuvres*, ed. 1781, iv. 129). Voltaire's estimate is more discriminating: 'de tous les livres celui où le fonds le plus mince est paré du style le plus gai, le plus vif et le plus original' (*Œuvres*, ed. 1785, xx. 101). That a foreigner should thus prove himself more-French than the French is a unique phenomenon in the history of literature. Hamilton also executed a free paraphrase in French Alexandrines of Pope's 'Essay on Criticism,' a copy of which he sent to Pope, and which Pope very handsomely acknowledged, 10 Oct. 1713 (POPE, *Works*, ed. Roscoe, vi. 215). It remains in manuscript, with the exception of a brief extract appended to Renouard's edition of Hamilton's 'Works' (1812). Hamilton was accustomed to write their letters for several of his lady friends, and in particular for his niece the Countess of Stafford, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's friend. A few of these letters are extant in his correspondence (*Works*, ed. Renouard, iii. 199 et seq.)

The principal editions of the 'Mémoires' are: (1) 'Mémoires de la Vie du Comte de Grammont. Contenant particulièrement

L'Histoire Amoureuse de la Cour d'Angleterre sous le Règne de Charles II' (with an 'avis du libraire'), Cologne, 1713, 1715; Rotterdam, 1716; the Hague (with 'Discours Préliminaire'), 1731 or 1741; Utrecht, 1732, 12mo; (2) 'Mémoires de la Vie du Comte de Grammont' (*Bibliothèque de Campagne*, ed. E. A. Philippe de Prétot, vol. vi.), the Hague and Geneva, 1749, 12mo; (3) 'Mémoires du Comte (sic) de Grammont,' Amsterdam (?), 1760, 12mo; (4) 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont. Nouvelle édition. Augmentée de Notes et Éclaircissemens Nécessaires. Par M. Horace Walpole' (dedicated to Madame du Deffand), Strawberry Hill, 1772, 4to (very rare, only one hundred copies having been printed); (5) London, 1776, 8vo; (6) Paris, 1780 (D'Artois collection; on vellum, only three copies printed), 3 tom. 18mo; (7) London, 1781, 2 tom. 12mo; (8) London, 1793, 4to (with 72 portraits); (9) London, 1811, 2 tom. 8vo (with biographical notice and 64 portraits engraved by E. Scriven; revised and edited by A. F. Bertrand de Moleville, with notes drawn in part from Sir Walter Scott's edition of the English translation, as to which see infra); (10) '... accompagnés d'un appendice contenant des extraits du journal de S. Pepys et de celui de J. Evelyn . . . d'une introduction et de commentaires, &c., par G. Brunet,' Paris, 1859, 12mo; (11) '... avec une introduction et des notes par M. de Lescuré' (*Nouvelle Bibliothèque Classique*), Paris, 1876, 12mo; (12) 'Réimpression conforme à l'Édition Princesps, 1713. Préface et Notes par B. Pitteau. Frontispice, Six Eaux-fortes par J. Chauvet. Lettres, Fleurons, et Culs-de-Lampe par L. Lemaire,' Paris, 1876, 8vo; (13) Paris, 1888, 8vo (with portrait and thirty-three etchings by Boisson, from compositions by Delort, preface by Gausseron). There is also an English translation by Abel Boyer, a very slovenly performance, London, 1714, 1719, 8vo; revised and edited anonymously, with notes and illustrations by Sir Walter Scott, 1811, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1818; again, in Bohn's extra volume, London, 1846, 8vo; new and revised edition, illustrated by Boisson, after Delort, London, 1889, 8vo. A German translation appeared at Leipzig in 1780, 8vo.

Of the 'Contes' the following are the chief editions: (1) 'Le Béliet, Conte,' Paris, 1730, 12mo; (2) 'Les Quatre Facardins, Conte,' Paris (?), 1749, 12mo; (3) 'Histoire de Fleur d'Épine,' Paris (?), 1749, 12mo; (4) 'Œuvres Diverses du Comte Antoine Hamilton' (the 'Lettres et Épitres' and 'Zénéyde'), London, 1776, 12mo; (5) 'Contes d'Hamilton' (D'Artois collection; vellum, three copies only printed),

Paris, 1781, 8vo; (6) 'Le Béliet, Fleur d'Épine, et Les Quatre Facardins' ('Le Cabinet des Fées,' vol. xx.), Amsterdam, 1785, 8vo; (7) 'L'Enchanteur Faustus' ('Voyages-Imaginaires, Songes, Visions, et Romans Cabalistiques,' vol. xxxv.), Amsterdam, 1789, 8vo; (8) 'Contes d'Hamilton' (without the continuations, and prefaced by Anger's biographical notice, vols. xiii. and xiv. of a 'Collection dédiée à Madame la Duchesse d'Angoulême'), Paris, 1815, 3 tom. 16mo; 1826, 2 tom. 32mo (in 'Collection de Classiques Français'); 1828, 32mo (in 'Collection des Meilleurs Romans Français et Étrangers'). (9) 'Contes d'Hamilton avec une notice de M. de Lescuré' ('Petits Chefs d'œuvres' ser.), Paris, 1873, 12mo; (10) 'Fleur d'Épine' (part of a volume of reprints edited by M. de Lescuré and entitled 'Le Monde Enchanté'), Paris, 1883, 8vo. An English translation of the 'Contes' appeared under the title of 'Select Tales. Translated from the French,' London, 1760, 2 vols. 12mo; another, entitled 'Fairy Tales and Romances. Translated from the French by M. Lewis, H. T. Ryde, and C. Kenney,' in Bohn's extra volume, London, 1849, 8vo. There is also a German translation of the 'Contes' in 'Die Blaue Bibliothek,' vol. ii., Gotha, 1790.

The following collected editions of Hamilton's work were issued: 1. 'Œuvres du Comte Antoine Hamilton,' Paris and London, 1749–1776, 7 tom. 12mo. 2. 'Œuvres Complètes du Comte Antoine Hamilton' (with historical and literary notices and additional pieces by L. S. Auger), Paris, 1804, 3 tom. 8vo. 3. 'Œuvres,' with 'Notice sur la Vie et les Ouvrages d'Hamilton' (unsigned), 1812, 3 tom. 8vo; 1813, 5 tom. 18mo; 1825, with biographical notice signed D. (Depping), 1 tom. 8vo; 1825, with biographical notice by J. B. J. Champagnac, 2 tom. 8vo.

[The earliest consecutive account of Hamilton's life is the 'Avertissement' to an edition of the *Mémoires* published in 1746, Paris, 12mo, and which may also be read in *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 3. Biographies more or less elaborate are also prefixed to the collective editions of his works. Besides the works cited see Cunningham's *Story of Nell Gwyn*, 1852, App. ii.; Quérard's *Dict. Nouvelle Biog. Univ. Littéraire*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 7; Carte's *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 584; Arlington's *Lettres*, ii. 332; Gabriel Daniel's *Hist. de la Milice Française*, 1721, ii. 247; *Dict. des Théâtres*, v. 538; *Mémoires du Comte de Grammont*, ed. Horace Walpole, 1772, p. vi n; Fitzgerald's *Narrative of the Irish Popish Plot*, 1680, p. 5; Ferrar's *Limerick*, 1st ed. 1767, p. 39, 2nd ed. 1787, p. 59; Lenihan's *Limerick*, p. 210; Clarendon Correspondence, i. 336, 422–3, 488–9, 553, ii. 1; Archdall's *Peerage of Ireland*, v. 119.] J. M. R.

\* HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD, D.D. (d. 1593), catholic controversialist, was a native of one of the islands off the coast of Scotland. Dempster states that he was educated in France, and became a professor in the university of Paris, a doctor of the Sorbonne, and by presentation of Mary Queen of Scots a canon of St. Quentin. According, however, to his antagonist, Thomas Smeton, he was brought up in the protestant faith, and received his education in the university of St. Andrews, where for five years he disputed against the authority of the pope. After his conversion to catholicism he engaged in a public disputation with John Knox. In consequence of the civil wars in France he retired to Rome, where his learning secured for him the friendship of many illustrious men, and employment as one of the librarians at the Vatican. He died there in 1593 in the apartments which had been assigned to him by Gregory XIII.

He wrote: 1. 'De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos Ecclesiæ nomen ridicule usurpantis Dialogus,' Paris, 1577, 8vo, dedicated to Mary Queen of Scots. Thomas Smeton published a Latin reply to this work in 1579. 2. 'Calvinianæ Confusionis demonstratio, contra maledicam Ministrorum Scotiæ responsum, in duos divisa libros. Quorum prior: proprietatum veræ Ecclesiæ evictionem: posterior, earundem in hypothesi ad res subjectas applicatarum, contentionem continet,' Paris, 1581, 8vo. 3. 'De Philosophia Aristotelica.' In five books.

[Dempster's Hist. Ecclesiastica, viii. 671, 672; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 986.] T. C.

HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD, D.D. (1580?–1659), archbishop of Cashel and Emly, son of Claud Hamilton of Cochno in Dumbartonshire, was educated at Glasgow University, where he proceeded D.D. Advanced by James I on 21 May 1623 to the conjoint sees of Killala and Achonry, he was consecrated in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, on 29 June following. On 20 April 1630 he was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel and Emly. The temporalities of that see having been much diminished by the wholesale alienations of Archbishop Miler Magrath [q. v.], Hamilton earnestly petitioned Wentworth for their recovery. But for this purpose the common law proved insufficient, and it required a special letter of instruction from the king to undo the mischief committed by Archbishop Magrath. Archbishop Laud, who was warmly interested in the case, but whose confidence, as he admitted, in Hamilton was not infinite, cautioned Wentworth to keep

a sharp eye on him lest he should prove 'as good at it as Milerus was' (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, i. 172, 380–1; LAUD, *Works*, vii. 58–9, 107, 141, 159). It was not long before Hamilton incurred Laud's displeasure. For having, 'upon his own authority, commanded a fast once a week for eight weeks together throughout his province,' it transpired in the course of his examination that, notwithstanding the restoration of his temporalities, he was in the possession of sixteen vicarages. Being summoned to Dublin to explain matters, Hamilton pleaded inability to travel owing to an acute attack of sciatica. His excuse weighed little with Laud, who wrote to Wentworth: 'Do you not think it would lame any man to carry sixteen vicarages? But surely that burden will help him to a sciatica in his conscience sooner than in his hips.' Hamilton's friends, including the queen of Bohemia, interceded with the king for his forgiveness, and solicited for him 'a portion in the plantation going forward in Ormonde or Clare.' But Laud and Wentworth both agreed that he already possessed as much as he deserved, and being pardoned, it does not appear that his petition was granted (LAUD, *Works*, vii. 298, 309, 328, 393, vi. 522; STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 42, 157). In November 1641, when the rebellion broke out in Tipperary, Hamilton happened to be absent from his diocese, and being joined by his wife and family, who owed their preservation to the humanity of their Roman catholic neighbours (HICKSON, *Irish Massacres*, ii. 244, 245), he appears shortly afterwards to have quitted Ireland and, like many others of his kindred, to have retired to Sweden. His loss of personal property in the rebellion was very great. He is usually said to have died at Stockholm, aged about 80, in 1659. Peringskiöld, in his 'Monumenta Ullarakeriensia cum Upsalia Nova Illustrata' (Stockholm, 1719, p. 176), states, however, that he died at Upsala in 1658, and lies buried in the cathedral there, in the same grave as Laurentius Petrie Nericius, the first protestant archbishop of Upsala. Schröder in his 'Upsala Domkyrka' (2nd edit., Upsala, 1857), p. 27, repeats this statement, but the destruction by fire in 1702 of the Upsala church registers makes confirmation impossible, and inquiries at Upsala have failed to identify the grave. The archbishop married the daughter of Bessie MacDowall, wet-nurse of the queen of Bohemia, and from one of his sons some of the existing Hamilton families in Sweden are believed to derive their descent.

[Information very kindly supplied by Professor Harald Hjärke of Upsala; Lodge's (Archdall)

Peerage; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iv. 67; D'Alton's *Hist. of Drogheda*; Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vol. v.; Christianus Hagerman, *Dissertatio Gradualis de illustri Hamiltoniorum gente*, Lund, 1754; John Anderson's *Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton*, Edinburgh, 1825; Ussher's *Works*, vol. xv.; *Strafford's Letters*; *Laud's Works*, vols. vi. and vii.; *Mrs. Green's Lives of the Princesses of England*, vol. v.; *Miss Hickson's Irish Massacres*.] R. D.

**HAMILTON, LORD ARCHIBALD** (1770-1827), political reformer, born on 6 March 1770, was the younger son of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton and sixth duke of Brandon, by his wife Lady Harriet Stewart, daughter of the sixth earl of Galloway. He was therefore brother of Alexander Hamilton Douglas, tenth duke of Hamilton [see DOUGLAS], and Lady Anne Hamilton, both of whom are separately noticed. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 23 April 1788 and graduated B.A. in 1792 and M.A. in 1795. On 14 Oct. 1790 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in Hilary term 1799. It does not appear that he ever practised, and on 7 Nov. 1808 he took his name off the books of the society. At the general election in 1802 he was returned to parliament for Lanarkshire, and continued to sit for that constituency until his death. Hamilton quickly became an active member of the opposition, and took a frequent part in the debates. He was an ardent advocate of political reform and a determined opponent of every kind of injustice and abuse. In 1804 he published 'Thoughts on the Formation of the Late and Present Administrations' (London, 1804, 8vo), in which he contended that Addington's and Pitt's second administration were formed 'upon principles fundamentally opposite to the spirit of the constitution and subversive of its dearest interests.' On 25 April 1809 he brought forward his resolution of censure upon Lord Castlereagh for corrupt disposal of his patronage as president of the board of control. The resolution was lost by a majority of 49 (*Parl. Debates*, xiv. 203-57). On 7 May 1819 his motion for referring the petitions from the royal burghs of Scotland to a select committee was carried against the government by 149 to 144 (*ib.* xl. 178-98). When, however, in February 1822, after enumerating the abuses which the reports of the three committees of 1819, 1820, and 1821 had disclosed, he moved that the house should in committee consider the state of the royal burghs, he was defeated. Like his sister, Lady Anne, he was a warm supporter of Queen Caroline, and on 22 June 1820 he

moved an amendment to Wilberforce's motion for adjusting the differences of the royal family, urging the insertion of the queen's name in the liturgy. It was seconded by Sir Francis Burdett, but the original motion was carried by a large majority (*ib.* new ser. i. 1259-65).

Hamilton spoke for the last time in the house on 5 Dec. 1826, when he called attention to the great distress which was then prevailing among the Lanarkshire weavers (*ib.* xvi. 227-30). He died unmarried on 28 Aug. 1827, in the Upper Mall, Hammersmith, and was buried in the mausoleum at Hamilton Palace. Two of his speeches were published in pamphlet form, viz.: 1. 'Burgh Reform. Speech of the Right hon. (*sic*) Lord A. Hamilton, in the House of Commons, on his motion for production of the Papers respecting the Burgh of Aberdeen,' Glasgow, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons, on the twentieth of February 1822, by Lord Archibald Hamilton, on a motion for going into a Committee of the whole House, on the subject of the Royal Burghs of Scotland. With a dedication to the Burgesses of the said Burghs,' London, 1822, 8vo.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, 1813, i. 724; Wilson's *Biog. Index to the House of Commons*, 1808, pp. 332-3; *Gent. Mag.* 1770 xl. 142, 1827 vol. xxvii. pt. ii. p. 462; *Ann. Reg.* 1770 p. 178, 1827 *App. to Chron.* p. 255; *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 592; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pp. 226, 238, 254, 269, 281, 296, 311; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 187, 338; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

**HAMILTON, CHARLES**, (by courtesy) **LORD BINNING** (1697-1733), poet, born in 1697, was eldest son of Thomas Hamilton, sixth earl of Haddington [q. v.], by his wife Helen, only daughter of John Hope of Hope-toun. He was carefully educated. In 1715 he joined his father in suppressing the Jacobite rising, and fought gallantly at Sheriffmuir (13 Nov.) He was elected M.P. for St. Germans, Cornwall, in 1722, and was afterwards knight marischal of Scotland, and a commissioner of trade. Signs of consumption making their appearance, Binning went to Naples. He died there on 13 Jan. 1732-3, in his father's lifetime. By his wife Rachel, youngest daughter of George Baillie of Jerviswood, he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son Thomas succeeded his grandfather in 1735 as seventh earl of Haddington.

A popular pastoral poem by Binning, entitled 'Ungrateful Nanny,' first appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1741, and was republished by Ritson in his 'Scottish Songs,' 1794. Another poem, 'The Duke of

Argyle's Levee,' which appeared in the same periodical for 1740, although often assigned to Binning, was from the pen of Joseph Mitchell [q. v.] (cf. Lord Hailes in *Edinburgh Mag.*, April 1786). Binning is the subject of a fine elegy by William Hamilton of Bangour (1704-1754) [q. v.] An admirable portrait, engraved by A. V. Haecken after a painting by J. Richardson, dated 1722, is in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors.'

[Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, v. 142 sq.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 683-4; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 442; Ritson's Scottish Songs.]

**HAMILTON, CHARLES** (1691-1754), historian, was natural son of James Douglas (1658-1712) [q. v.], earl of Arran, afterwards fourth duke of Hamilton, by Lady Barbara Fitzroy, natural daughter of Charles II and the Duchess of Cleveland. He was born at Cleveland House on 30 March 1691, while his father, Arran, was a prisoner in the Tower. Queen Mary and his father's father, William Douglas [q. v.], third duke of Hamilton, were incensed at the discovery of the intrigue, and they made it a condition of Arran's release that Lady Barbara should retire abroad. She soon died in the nunnery at Pontoise. Hamilton was brought up at Chiswick by his maternal grandmother, the Duchess of Cleveland, and was, on his father's marriage, sent by him to France, and put under the care of the Earl of Middleton, secretary to James II. He was styled count of Arran, and used his opportunity to collect historical material. He accompanied his father in his famous duel with Lord Mohun in November 1707, and himself fought with and disarmed General Macartney, whom he accused of treacherously stabbing the duke. Hamilton was for a time committed to Newgate. General Macartney, who had been obliged to flee to the continent, was again challenged by Hamilton, then at Antwerp, but refused to fight.

Hamilton finally settled in Switzerland, where he occupied himself with classical studies. In 1737 he married Antoinette Courtney of Archambaud. He died at Paris on 13 Aug. 1754, and was buried at Montmartre. He is usually credited with the authorship of 'Transactions during the Reign of Queen Anne, from the Union to the Death of that Princess,' published at Edinburgh, 1790; but, as appears from the preface, the book was written by his son and only child Charles, who was born at Edinburgh 16 July 1738, and died at Edinburgh 9 April 1800, from materials bequeathed to him by the father. Anderson in his 'Scottish Nation' confuses him with his namesake Charles

Hamilton (1753?-1792) [q. v.] The son is perhaps the Charles Hamilton who in 1784 published 'The Patriot; or a Tragedy from the Italian of Metastasio' (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* i. 309).

[Preface to Transactions; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 311-14; John Anderson's Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton, Edinb. 1825; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 421.] F. W.-r.

**HAMILTON, CHARLES** (1753?-1792), orientalist, born in Belfast about 1753, was the only son of Charles Hamilton (*d.* 1759), merchant, by Miss Katherine Mackay (*d.* 1767). After spending two years in the office of a Dublin merchant he obtained a cadetship on the East India Company's establishment at Bengal, and proceeded to India in 1776. He gained his first commission on 24 Oct. of that year, and was promoted lieutenant on 10 July 1778 (DODWELL and MILES, *Indian Army List*, pp. 126-7). He studied oriental languages, and became one of the first members of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. While engaged in the expedition against the Rohillas he collected the materials for his excellent 'Historical Relation of the Origin, Progress, and Final Dissolution of the Government of the Rohilla Afghans in the Northern Provinces of Hindostan,' 1787, compiled from a Persian manuscript and other original papers. In 1786 he obtained permission to return home for five years in order to translate from the Persian the 'Hedaya, or Guide,' a commentary on the Mussulman laws; he was selected for the task by the governor-general and council of Bengal. The work having been published in four quarto volumes in 1791, Hamilton was appointed resident at the court of the grand vizier at Oudh, and prepared to leave England. Symptoms of consumption, however, appeared, and he was recommended to take a voyage to Lisbon, but he died at Hampstead on 14 March 1792, aged 39, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. A monument to his memory was afterwards erected at Belfast by his sisters, one of whom was the well-known writer, Elizabeth Hamilton (1758-1816) [q. v.] A second edition of the 'Hedaya,' by Standish Grove Grady, was published in 1870.

[Benger's Memoirs of Mrs. Elizabeth Hamilton, vol. i.] G. G.

**HAMILTON, SIR CHARLES** (1767-1849), admiral, born 6 July 1767, was eldest son of Sir John Hamilton. His father was a grandson of Sir William Hamilton of Chelston, brother of James Hamilton, sixth earl of Abercorn [q. v.]; he was a captain in the royal navy, was created a baronet in 1776 for his

gallant conduct during the siege of Quebec in the previous year, and died 24 Jan. 1784; by his wife Cassandra Agnes, daughter of Edward Chamberlayne of Mangersbury, Gloucestershire, he had two sons, Charles and Edward [q. v.] In 1776 Charles Hamilton was entered on the books of the Hector, then commanded by his father, and in the following year was nominated to the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth, from which in 1779 he was again appointed to the Hector. In her he went out to the Jamaica station; and on 20 Oct. 1781 was made lieutenant into the Tobago sloop. On the death of his father, 24 Jan. 1784, he succeeded to the baronetcy. In 1789 he was promoted to be commander of the Scorpion, and was advanced to post rank 22 Nov. 1790. Early in 1793 he was appointed to the Dido frigate, which, after a summer in the North Sea and on the coast of Norway, was sent out to the Mediterranean, where, in the following spring, Hamilton served at the sieges of Bastia, Calvi, San Fiorenzo, and in the reduction of a martello tower at Girolata. In July he was moved into the San Fiorenzo, one of the captured frigates, and shortly after into the Romney, in which he returned to England. He then commissioned the Melpomene, which he commanded for upwards of seven years, in the operations on the coast of Holland in 1799 [see MITCHELL, SIR ANDREW], as senior officer on the coast of Africa, and at the reduction of Goree in 1800; and in the West Indies, where he also carried out the duties of commissioner at Antigua till July 1802. In 1801 he was returned to parliament as member for Dungannon, and in 1807 for Honiton, which he continued to represent till 1812, although at the time serving actively afloat. In November 1803 he was appointed to the Illustrious of 74 guns, in the Channel fleet, and afterwards to the Téméraire and Tonnant. On 1 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and hoisted his flag on board the Thisbe frigate, as commander-in-chief in the Thames, a post which he held till his promotion to be vice-admiral 4 June 1814. From 1818 to 1824 he was governor and commander-in-chief at Newfoundland; attained the rank of admiral 22 July 1830, was nominated a K.C.B. 29 Jan. 1833, and died at his residence, Iping, near Midhurst in Sussex, on 14 Sept. 1849. He married in 1803 Henrietta Martha, daughter of Mr. George Drummond, and left issue a son, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 411; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. i. 150, 1850 pt. i. 315; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

HAMILTON, CLAUD, LORD PAISLEY (1543?–1622), generally known as LORD CLAUD HAMILTON, was the fourth son of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton [q. v.] The date of Hamilton's birth is uncertain, but it was possibly in September 1543, for Sir Ralph Sadler wrote to Henry VIII that Châtelherault had gone 'to Blackness to his wife, who laboured with child' (SADLER, *Letters*); but he is said to have been in his seventy-eighth year at the time of his death; while on 20 March 1560 the list of Scottish pledges gives his age as fourteen (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. 1559–60*, entry 903), and a papal bull of 5 Dec. 1553, conferring on him the abbey of Paisley in *commendam*, says that he was in his fourteenth year (bull printed in LEE's *Abbey of Paisley*, pp. clxxxiii–5). The bull was issued at the instance of Claud's uncle, John Hamilton (1511?–1571) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who until then held the abbacy, and was still to administer its temporal and spiritual concerns till his nephew Claud should reach his twenty-third year; and as a matter of fact Claud was infert in the temporalities on 29 July 1567. Being one of the hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty of Berwick, Hamilton was detained in England at Newcastle till February 1561–2 (*ib.* 1561–2, entry 860). He took a leading part in the plot for the deliverance of Queen Mary from Lochleven and her re-establishment on the throne. Shortly after Mary crossed the Firth of Forth on her escape on 2 May 1568, he met her with fifty horse and convoyed her first to Niddry Castle, Linlithgowshire, and then to Hamilton. In all probability it was not Lord John Hamilton [q. v.], as stated by Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 201), but Lord Claud as stated by Herries (*Memoirs*, p. 102), and by the author of the 'Hist. of James the Sext' (p. 26), who led the vanguard of the queen at the battle of Langside; for Lord John had some time previously gone to France, and apparently had not returned in time to sign the band of 8 May. The vanguard consisted of about two thousand men, who endeavoured to storm the village, and were all but successful in turning the regent's right when, through the watchfulness of Kirkcaldy of Grange, reinforcements were brought up from the main battle, who with their low weapons 'struck their enemy in their flanks and faces' (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 202), and threw them into confusion. At the parliament held by the regent in the same year Hamilton and the other principal supporters

of the queen were forfeited (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 45-8). With his brother, Lord John, he was concerned in the plot by which the regent Moray was assassinated (January 1570), and James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh [q. v.], the murderer, subsequently applied to him by letter for assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). On the forfeiture of Hamilton the abbey and lands of Paisley had been bestowed on Lord Semple, who placed a strong garrison in the castle. During a truce in 1571 Claud Hamilton surprised it and left a dependant, John Hamilton, with several men-at-arms, to hold it; but the new regent, Lennox, by cutting off their water supply compelled them to surrender (HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 131). On 19 April of this year he was received by the queen's party into the castle of Edinburgh (*Bannatyne Memorials*, p. 111). He was one of the leaders of the daring attempt to capture the regent Lennox and the principal lords of the king's party at Stirling on 5 Sept.; and the trooper Calder, who shot the regent, confessed that he did so, by Hamilton's special instructions (confession in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 2023). It was also asserted that he had given directions that all the noblemen taken prisoners should be slain as soon as they were brought outside the port of the town (CALDERWOOD, i. 139). On 3 July 1572 he and other Hamiltons were specially denounced as traitors (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 155); but on the 10th of the same month he surprised Lord Semple while collecting rents from his tenants, killing forty-two of his men and taking sixteen prisoners (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 113). By the 'pacification of Perth,' 23 Feb. 1572-3 (printed in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193-200), Hamilton was replaced in possession of his estates. Lord Semple refused to deliver up the house of Paisley, but Hamilton, on 10 June 1573, obtained a levy of forces to aid him in recovering it (*ib.* p. 241). In August 1574 Hamilton married Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth lord Seton, and took up his permanent residence at Paisley.

During Morton's regency (1573-8) Hamilton seems to have taken part in no schemes in behalf of Mary, although he was privy to the plot which led to Morton's fall in 1578. He and his brother John were still under sentences for their connection with the murders of the two regents, the question having been evaded in the pacification of Perth (*ib.* p. 198). The regent, however, agreed to refrain from action, and to be guided in the future by the advice of the queen of England. Her decision was that its consideration might be left over till King James came of age. They would probably have been unmolested, but

when the king nominally assumed the government the old agreement no longer held, and Morton seems to have deemed it advisable, even for his own safety, no longer to spare them. On 30 April 1579 the council therefore suddenly issued an order for the revival of the old acts against them for the commission of the crimes, instruction being given for their immediate apprehension, and for the surrender of their houses and lands (*ib.* iii. 146-7). Both the Hamiltons, though taken completely by surprise, succeeded in effecting their escape. To conceal this they made ostentatious preparations for the defence of their principal strongholds. They entertained no hope of making any effectual resistance, but the bold attitude of their dependants in defending the castles led the government completely astray. When the castle of Paisley surrendered, it was found that 'Lord Claud was not in his strength, but had conveyed himself quietly to sic part as no man knows' (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 21). After remaining for some time in hiding in Scotland he made his way to the borders, where he was received by Sir John Forster. Elizabeth was naturally displeased at proceedings taken without her advice, and she was disposed to screen the Hamiltons on account of their near heirship to the Scottish crown. On 13 Sept. she sent a letter to King James excusing the conduct of Sir John Forster in harbouring Hamilton (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 399), and on the 16th sent Nicholas Arrington to Scotland to mediate on his behalf (*ib.*) Her mediation was unheeded, and at the parliament held in November doom of forfeiture was passed against the two Hamiltons and their principal associates. De Castelnau, the French ambassador, wrote to his master that Claud professed entire devotion to the French cause, but that it was expedient that the Hamiltons should owe their restoration rather to the mediation of France than to Elizabeth. Claud also himself wrote to Queen Mary, making an offer of his services (*ib.* ii. 929), and it was clear that he was devoted to her interests, although wholly dependent on Elizabeth for protection. For a time, however, he was compelled to act in direct opposition to the policy of Mary's representatives. The chief agents in expelling Morton from power—Esme Stuart, duke of Lennox, and Captain James Stuart, recognised by the king as earl of Arran—had been made to share the spoils of the Hamiltons [see under HAMILTON, JOHN (1532-1604)]. The French king, notwithstanding the remonstrances of De Castelnau, had declined to interfere on behalf of the Hamiltons, and as Claud had to depend for redress wholly on Elizabeth

his purposes for the time became identical with hers. By the raid of Ruthven in 1582 the two favourites were driven from power; but after the escape of the king to the catholic lords at St. Andrews in June 1583, Arran, who had usurped the titles of the Hamiltons, was installed as the reigning favourite. Claud was thus disposed to support Elizabeth's Scottish policy, then directed against Arran. In 1584 Claud Hamilton and his brother John were sent down by Elizabeth to the borders to aid the Ruthven lords in a scheme for again obtaining possession of the king's person. Hamilton was present in April at the capture of the castle of Stirling (MOYSIE, p. 48); but the arrest in Dundee of Gowrie, the head of the conspiracy, rendered their success of no avail, and without striking a further blow they fled to England. On 3 Nov. following Hamilton, without the knowledge of the English government, returned to Scotland on the king's simple promise' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 208). Arran having taken umbrage at his presence in Scotland, he was sent to the northern regions, where he was entertained by Huntly until on 6 April 1585 an order was made for him to go abroad before 1 May (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 733). In July he arrived at Paris (Paget to the Queen of Scots, *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 974), where on the 16th he wrote a letter to Queen Mary, professing his devotion and offering his services (*ib.* p. 973). He was still in Paris when the second attempt against Arran was successful. He had ceased to enjoy the confidence of Elizabeth, but was recalled by James, and left Paris about the end of January 1586, bearing a letter from Henry III to the king of Scots (TEULET, *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, ed. 1862, iv. 18). From the French king he received a gift of five hundred crowns to defray the expenses of the journey (*ib.*), and intimation was given to M. D'Esneval that he would receive powerful aid from Hamilton in counteracting the English influence at the court of the Scottish king (*ib.* p. 31).

Hamilton's ability and ambition caused him to be selected by the party of Queen Mary as the agent in their schemes in preference to his brother John. His brother was at this time completely under his influence, and it was Claud's hope—a hope carefully fostered by Mary—that he might supplant his brother as the nearest heir to the Scottish crown. On 6 Feb. he had an interview with the king at Holyrood, and was favourably received. According to Moysie he was 'a man well lykit of be the king for his wit, and obedience in coming and going at the king's command, and

for reueiling of certane interpryses of the lordis at thair being in Inland' (*Memoirs*, p. 56). It was stated that Hamilton, who had lately become a Roman catholic, had been summoned to return by the king, who wished to form a new faction to ruin the Earls of Angus and Mar, and the other lords who had ousted Arran from power (Rogers to Walsingham, 12 Jan. 1586, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Addit. 1580-1625, p. 167). This rumour was undoubtedly correct so far as it expressed the wish of the Guises and the desire of Hamilton. From this time he appears as sharing with Huntly the leadership of the catholic party in Scotland. One of the special missions with which he was entrusted by the Guises was to effect a reconciliation between the Queen of Scots and her son (Archbishop of Glasgow to Mary Stuart, 21 March 1586, in LABANOFF, vii. 184); but he was also the agent in much more important schemes. In connection with the projected foreign invasion with which the Babington conspiracy was conjoined Mary, on 20 May, wrote a remarkable letter to Charles Paget to secure, if possible, the co-operation of Scotland in the enterprise (*ib.* vi. 318). Paget was instructed to inform Hamilton of the scheme, and to secure his assistance. If the king of Scots declined to join, he was to be seized and placed in the hands either of the king of Spain or the pope to be educated on the continent in the catholic religion. During his absence it was proposed that Hamilton should act as regent. Paget was also indirectly to put him in hope that Mary would cause him to be declared heir to the Scottish crown should her son die without children. Hamilton had been already in communication with the king of Spain, and on 15 May had sent Robert Bruce to Spain as ambassador for himself and the Earls of Huntly and Morton with separate letters from each nobleman urging Philip to lend his aid in a project for 'placing the king at liberty and establishing the catholic religion' (TEULET, *Relations politiques*, v. 349-54). The discovery of the Babington conspiracy and the execution of Mary interfered with the completion of the project in its original form; but the negotiations with the king of Spain were not broken off. Hamilton had earnestly urged James to exert his utmost efforts to save his mother (*Despatches of M. Courcelles*, Bannatyne Club, 1828, p. 13). James's apparent indifference to her fate had exasperated the catholics against him. Hamilton and his friends prosecuted the Spanish project with greater earnestness than ever, and their importunity helped to promote the Armada expedition. In connection with the project there was a proposal

to assassinate among other noblemen Lord John Hamilton in order that his dependents might transfer their allegiance to Claud, a man of greater energy and intelligence ('Memoria de la Nobleza de Escocia,' in TEULET, v. 453-4). Even after the dispersion of the Armada they continued their communications with Spain, and in February 1588-9 several incriminating letters were seized on a Scotsman who had been appointed to carry them to the Prince of Parma (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 553-4; CALDERWOOD, *History*, v. 19-36). In one of the letters they urged that the invasion of England should again be attempted by Scotland. Hamilton denied that he had any knowledge of the letters (CALDERWOOD, v. 36), but offered to deliver himself up, and on 7 March he was sent to the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 555). He appears, however, to have received his liberty shortly afterwards, for on 5 Jan. 1589-90 the presence of him and other papists in Edinburgh caused an alarm of an intention to surprise it during the night (CALDERWOOD, v. 70). While he had been carrying on these intrigues with Spain he had been on good terms with the king, and his extensive estates, including the pertinents of the abbacy and monastery of Paisley, had on 29 July 1587 been erected into a temporal lordship for him and his heirs male under the title of Baron of Paisley. From 1590 he, however, completely disappears from the stage of public life, and two references to him in the letters of the Ambassador Bowes show that his inactivity was due to insanity, which for many years had affected his eldest brother. On 28 Nov. 1590 Bowes informs Burghley that Paisley had returned to his senses (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 584); but on 16 Dec. 1591 he reports that he is 'beastly mad' (*ib.* p. 599). From this time the name of the master of Paisley appears on the register of the privy council as attending the meetings, and in other ways representing his father. Paisley died in 1622, and was buried in the abbey of Paisley. By his wife Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth Lord Seton, he had four sons and a daughter. The sons were James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.]; Hon. Sir Claud Hamilton, appointed on 6 Oct. 1618 constable of the castle of Toome, county Antrim, Ireland, for life; Hon. Sir George Hamilton of Greenlaw and Roscrea, co. Tipperary; and Hon. Sir Frederick Hamilton, father of Gustavus Hamilton, viscount Boyne [q. v.] The daughter, Margaret, became wife of William Douglas [q. v.], first marquis of Douglas.

[Register P. C. Scotl. vols. ii-vi.; *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser.; *ib.* For. Ser. Reign of Eliza-

beth, and Dom. Ser. Reign of James I.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. vi.; Teulet's *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, Paris ed.; *Papiers d'État relatifs à l'histoire de l'Écosse au XVI<sup>e</sup> Siècle*; Correspondance de Fénelon (Cooper and Teulet); Letters of Mary Stuart (Labanoff); *Historie of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's *Memoirs*, *ib.*; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*, *ib.*; Gray Papers, *ib.*; Lord Herries's *Memoirs* (Abbotsford Club); *Histories of Calderwood, Spotswood, and Keith*; John Anderson's *Genealogical History of the Hamiltons*; Lees's *Abbey of Paisley*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 1-2.]

T. F. H.

HAMILTON, SIR DAVID (1663-1721), physician, a native of Scotland, entered as a medical student at Leyden on 30 Oct. 1683, and graduated M.D. of the university of Rheims (incorrectly stated 'Paris' by Munk) in 1686. He was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians in 1688, and fellow in 1703. Elected F.R.S. in 1708, he became a leading practitioner in midwifery, and was successively physician to Queen Anne, who knighted him, and to Caroline, princess of Wales. He is said to have acquired a fortune of 80,000*l.*, which he lost in the South Sea scheme. He died on 28 Aug. 1721. He wrote: 1. 'An inaugural Dissertation for M.D. "De Passione Hysterica,"' Paris, 4to, 1686. 2. 'The Private Christian's Witness for Christianity, in opposition to the National and Erroneous Apprehensions of the Arminian, Socinian, and Deist of the Age,' London, 8vo, 1697. 3. 'The Inward Testimony of the Spirit of Christ to his outward Revelation,' London, 1701, 8vo. Both these were anonymously published (see DARLING, *Cyclop. Bibl.*) 4. 'Tractatus Duplex: prior de Praxeos Regulis, alter de Febre Miliari,' London, 1710, 8vo; Ulm, 1711; English translation, London, 1737.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 13; Donald Monro's *Harveian Oration*, 1775; Houstoun's *Memoirs of his own Lifetime*, pp. 81, 82.]

G. T. B.

HAMILTON, DAVID (1768-1843), architect, born in Glasgow 11 May 1768, was during the early part of the century the designer of most of the principal buildings in the west of Scotland. In Glasgow he was architect of the theatre (1804), the Western Clubhouse, several of the leading banks and churches built during that period, and the Royal Exchange (1837-40). Hamilton's greatest work was the palace built for the Duke of Hamilton in Lanarkshire, remarkable no less for its extent than for its dignity and graceful proportion, its façade, and its magnificent portico. Other successful undertakings of his were Toward Castle, Lennox

Castle—which some critics have pronounced the most finished of his architectural efforts—and Dunlop House, a beautiful specimen of what is termed 'the Scottish manorial style.' He obtained the 500*l.* prize from the government for his design of the new houses of parliament when that of Sir Charles Barry was preferred. Hamilton's contemporaries speak of his 'singular amiability and modesty' and 'the vivacity of his conversation,' as well as of his love of art and his educated classical taste. He died, after an attack of paralysis, at Glasgow, 5 Dec. 1843.

[Builder, 16 Dec. 1843; Glasgow Citizen, 9 Dec. 1843; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Book of Scotsmen.] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, SIR EDWARD** (1772–1851), admiral, younger brother of Admiral Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], was born on 12 March 1772, and is said to have served actually on board the *Hector* with his father in the West Indies from 1779 to 1781. He was then sent to school at Guildford, and in 1787 re-entered the navy on board the *Standard* with Captain Chamberlayne. On 9 June 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Dido* with his brother, and in 1794 was personally engaged at the siege of Bastia and the reduction of the Girolata fort. In July 1794 he was appointed to the *Victory*, then carrying the flag of Lord Hood in the Mediterranean, and continued in her, with Rear-admiral Man, and afterwards with Sir John Jervis, till promoted to command the *Comet* freship, 11 Feb. 1796, in which he was shortly afterwards sent to the West Indies. On 3 June 1797 he was advanced to post rank and appointed to the *Surprise*, a small frigate, formerly the French corvette *Unité*. In her he was employed on convoy service to Newfoundland, and in July 1798 to Jamaica, where he was placed under the orders of Sir Hyde Parker, and is said during the next eighteen months to have taken or destroyed upwards of eighty of the enemy's privateers, armed vessels, and merchant ships, the net proceeds of which, counting only those brought in, amounted to 200,000*l.* In October 1799 he was sent off Puerto Cabello to look out for the Spanish frigate *Hermione*, expected shortly to sail from that port. The *Hermione* had been a British frigate, but on 22 Sept. 1797 had been seized by her crew, who, after murdering their officers, had taken the ship into La Guayra. There they handed her over to the Spaniards, who fitted her out with forty-four guns and a complement of nearly four hundred men. A large proportion of the mutineers had been since captured and hanged, but every officer on the station

felt that the presence of the *Hermione* under the Spanish flag was an insult to the navy and to England. The *Surprise* anchored off Puerto Cabello on 21 Oct., and finding the *Hermione* moored inside, with no apparent intention of stirring, while the *Surprise's* provisions were running low, Hamilton resolved to cut her out. The ship was moored head and stern between two large batteries, commanding the entrance of the port, and mounting some two hundred guns. After two days spent in examining the position, on the evening of the 24th Hamilton announced his intention to the ship's company. It was received with the utmost enthusiasm; the boats were armed and left the ship a little before midnight, carrying about one hundred men. On their way they were discovered by the *Hermione's* launch, rowing guard a mile in front of the ship. She was beaten back, but the noise of the conflict gave the alarm both to the *Hermione* and batteries. The Spaniards went to quarters and opened a warm but random fire in the direction of the boats, in the midst of which the first boat, containing Hamilton himself, the gunner, and some ten men, pushed alongside and boarded. They were for several minutes unsupported on the *Hermione's* quarter-deck, but the other boats coming up, the Spaniards, after a fierce struggle, were beaten below; the cables were cut, sail made, and the ship towed out of the harbour, the batteries opening their fire on her as she passed out, regardless of the fate of their own men. The loss of the Spaniards was 119 killed and 97 wounded; of the English only twelve men wounded, which is the more extraordinary as the ship was not taken by surprise. Hamilton himself, however, was severely wounded. The stock of a musket had been broken over his head, he had various flesh wounds in both legs, and a severe contusion of the loins, the effects of which he felt through the rest of his life. But the feat of arms was unsurpassed in the annals of the navy. The king conferred on him the honour of knighthood by letters patent, as well as the naval gold medal; the Jamaica House of Assembly voted him a sword of the value of three hundred guineas, and the city of London conferred on him the freedom of the city in a gold box, which was delivered to him in person at a public dinner at the Mansion House on 25 Oct. 1800, the anniversary of his brilliant exploit. Returning home in the Jamaica packet in April 1800 for the re-establishment of his health, Hamilton was captured by a French privateer and taken to France. At Paris he is said, on what seems doubtful authority, to have been personally examined by Bonaparte; he was

at any rate exchanged very shortly afterwards, and on his return to England was appointed to the Trent of 36 guns (23 Oct.) He refused a pension of 300*l.* a year offered by the admiralty in consideration of his wounds, thinking it would be made an excuse for not employing him again. During the year 1801 he was actively engaged in the blockade of the northern coast of France; but on 22 Jan. 1802, while the ship was lying at Spithead, he was tried by court-martial for seizing up in the main rigging the gunner and his mates, who, as he alleged, had grossly disobeyed his orders. It would seem not improbable that the terrible blow on the head received in cutting out the Hermione had to some extent affected his brain; but the evidence was clear that the offence of the men was trivial, and their punishment excessive and illegal. Hamilton was accordingly dismissed the service, but was specially reinstated in the following June. In June 1806 he was appointed to the royal yacht Mary, which, and afterwards the Prince Regent, he commanded till 1819. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and was created a baronet on 20 Oct. 1818. He became rear-admiral on 19 July 1821, vice-admiral 10 Jan. 1837, admiral 9 Nov. 1846, and died in London 21 March 1851.

Hamilton married in 1804 Frances, daughter of John Macnamara of Llangoed Castle, Brecon, by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, John James Edward, having died in 1847, he was succeeded in the baronetage by his grandson, Edward Archibald.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 821, and xii. (vol. iv. pt. ii.) 430; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Naval Chronicle, v. 1 (with an engraved portrait), and vii. 164, 581; United Service Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 648; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. iv. 132; James's Naval Hist.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH, COMTESSE DE GRAMMONT** (1641–1708), 'la belle Hamilton,' eldest daughter of Sir George Hamilton (*d.* 1679), fourth son of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], by Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde, was born in 1641. She was one of the most brilliant ornaments of the court of Charles II, and is described by her brother, Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], in his 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont,' as of unrivalled beauty and intelligence. After refusing the Duke of Richmond, Henry Jermyn, nephew of the Earl of St. Albans, Henry Howard, brother of the Earl of Arundel, and afterwards Duke of Norfolk, and

Richard Talbot, afterwards earl of Tyrconnel, she married Philibert, comte de Grammont, probably near the end of 1663 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 583; PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 437–9). Grammont, born in France in 1621, belonged to a distinguished family, was educated at Pau, lived in youth a life of pleasure in Paris and Turin, fought under Condé and Turenne, and was banished from France in 1662 for making advances to one of the French king's mistresses, Mademoiselle de la Motte. He came to London, was well received by Charles II and Lady Castlemaine (December 1662), and was a leading spirit in all the diversions of the court. 'La belle Hamilton's' brother Anthony became his close friend, and Anthony describes the course of Grammont's courtship of his sister in the 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont,' but he suppresses the important part which he himself played in bringing about the marriage. The story is told in a letter from Lord Melfort to Richard Hamilton, dated in 1689 or 1690, that Grammont, being suddenly recalled to France, was on the point of returning without the lady, and had actually got as far as Dover, when he was overtaken by Anthony and his elder brother George, who asked him in French, 'Chevalier de Grammont, n'avez-vous rien oublié à Londres?' to which the count replied, 'Pardonnez-moi, messieurs, j'ai oublié d'épouser votre sœur.' He then returned to London, and the marriage was at once solemnised. The incident is said to have furnished Molière with the idea of 'Le Mariage Forcé.' The story is hardly consistent with Hamilton's statement that, apparently in 1663, Grammont's sister, the Marquise de St. Chaumont, wrote informing him that Louis XIV had consented to his recall, and that he hurried to Paris to find the information untrue, and was in a few days ordered to leave France again. The count and countess on 3 Nov. 1664 certainly left London for France, where they thenceforth principally resided (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. 493*a*; VOISENON, *Œuvres Complètes*, 1781, iv. 129). They paid, however, frequent visits to the English court, on their return from one of which in 1669, Charles II wrote to his sister, the Duchess of Orleans, commending the countess to her for 'as good a creature as ever lived' (*DALRYMPLE, Memoirs*, i. App. 26, 24 Oct. 1669; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. 762). Evelyn says that he dined in the count's company in London in 1671. In 1688 Grammont came as a special envoy from Louis XIV to congratulate James II on the birth of a son, and received a gratuity of 1,083*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (*Secret Services*, Camd. Soc., p. 207). He delighted in frivo-

lities till his death. At the age of eighty (1701) he dictated his famous 'Memoirs,' chiefly dealing with his life in England, to Anthony Hamilton. When in Grammont's own interests the censor of the press, Fontenelle, declined to license them, Grammont indignantly appealed to the chancellor and got the prohibition removed. He died 10 Jan. 1707, but his 'Memoirs' were not published till 1713, when they appeared at Cologne. The countess died on 3 Jan. 1708. They had issue two daughters only: (1) Claude Charlotte, who married at St. Germain on 3 April 1694 Henry Howard, earl of Stafford, and (2) Marie Élisabeth, who became the abbess of Ste. Marie de Poussey in Lorraine. The countess's portrait was painted several times by Lely with more than usual care, and was considered by him to be his best work. Some of these pictures are now at Windsor Castle, others are at Hampton Court, and one is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Mémoires du Comte de Grammont, cap. vii. and ix.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 6; Anderson's Scottish Nation; art. 'Philibert, Comte de Grammont,' in Biographie Générale.]  
J. M. R.

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON** and afterwards of **ARGYLL** (1734-1790). [See GUNNING.]

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH** (1758-1816), miscellaneous writer, was born at Belfast on 21 July 1758. She was of the Scottish Hamiltons of Woodhall, but straitened family circumstances had sent her father, Charles Hamilton, into a mercantile house in London. He married Katherine Mackay of Dublin, and at his death in 1759 there were three children, Katherine, Charles, and Elizabeth. Her father's sister, the wife of Mr. Marshall, a Stirlingshire farmer, took Elizabeth home, and when Mrs. Hamilton died the child, aged nine, was left to the kindly and somewhat primitive care of these worthy relatives. They educated her well, and though her studious habits rather puzzled them they were proud of her talents. Her brother, Charles Hamilton (1753-1792) [q. v.], before going off to the duties of an Indian cadetship, visited Elizabeth in 1772, and their cherished arrangement for a regular correspondence produced an interesting and valuable body of letters. Elizabeth's leisure had already been occupied with a journal of a highland tour, and she presently began an historical novel in the form of letters, with Arabella Stuart for heroine and Shakespeare as a subordinate character. In 1782 her aunt died, and between that and 1786, when her brother returned on a five years' furlough,

she devoted herself to her uncle, and made considerable literary progress. In December 1785 a paper of hers formed No. 46 of the 'Lounger,' and a poem on 'Anticipation' belongs to the same year.

Miss Hamilton took a direct practical interest in the progress of her brother's 'Hedaya,' on which he was engaged during his holiday in Scotland, and with him, in 1788, she visited London, forming several important friendships. About the end of the year, after her return, her uncle died, when she rejoined her brother in London, remaining with him and her sister, Mrs. Blake, for about two years. In this sojourn she made the acquaintance of Dr. George Gregory [q. v.] and his wife, who continued to be close and valued friends. The death of Charles Hamilton in 1792 was a great blow to his sisters (*Letters on Education*, vol. i.), who for the next four years were together at Hadleigh, Suffolk, and then at Sonning, Berkshire. In 1796 Miss Hamilton published her 'Hindoo Rajah,' a series of criticisms on England somewhat in the manner of the 'Citizen of the World,' and influenced by impressions from her brother. Her next work, 'Memoirs of Modern Philosophers,' a series of humorous sketches prompted by a conversation with Dr. Gregory, and written in London, in Gloucestershire, and at Bath, appeared in 1800, and ran through two editions in a year. Meanwhile Miss Hamilton had an attack of gout, an ailment ultimately chronic with her, and Mrs. Blake, who had been in Ireland, returned and nursed her. Recovering, she published 'Letters on Education,' 1801-2, and in 1804 'Memoirs of the Life of Agrippina, the wife of Germanicus,' Bath, 3 vols. 8vo, which is practically 'an epitome of Roman laws, customs, and manners.' After a tour through Wales and the Lake country, the sisters in 1804 fixed their residence in Edinburgh, Miss Hamilton at the same time having a pension settled on her by government. For six months she was guardian to a nobleman's family, writing in Essex in 1806 'Letters on the Formation of the Religious and the Moral Principle to the Daughter of a Nobleman.' Returning to Edinburgh she contrasted the two modes of life, and warmly indicated her own preference in 'My ain Fireside,' a true Scottish song, resting on a certain independence of attitude, and suffused with sturdy sentiment and tenderness of feeling.

From this time Mrs. Hamilton (as she at length preferred to be called) was important and influential. She was a true philanthropist, and her desire for the improvement of Scottish rusties induced her to write her noteworthy story, 'The Cottagers of Glenburnie,'

1808. Woven into the narrative are various reminiscences of her early Stirling days. Her Mrs. M'Clarty, with her inevitable 'I canna be fash'd,' is still a figure of interest for Scottish readers. Mrs. Hamilton gave help in the establishment of the Female House of Industry in Edinburgh, and for the inmates she wrote in 1809 'Exercises in Religious Knowledge.' In 1812 she continued the subject of her education letters in 'Popular Essays on the Elementary Principles of the Human Mind.' After a three months' visit to Ireland she returned to Edinburgh, and in 1815, influenced by a study of Pestalozzi, published 'Hints addressed to the Patrons and Directors of Public Schools.' From 1812 her health had been very uncertain, and now a disease of the eyes, added to other weakness, necessitated change of climate. She went to England, and died at Harrogate 23 July 1816. She was buried in Harrogate Church, and a monument was erected to her memory.

Mrs. Hamilton was much appreciated by her contemporaries. Miss Edgeworth wrote a eulogistic notice at her death. Lord Woodhouselee, in 'Life of Lord Kames,' ii. 282, praises the philosophical spirit of her writings on education. Mrs. Grant of Laggan (*Memoir and Correspondence*, ii. 16, 129) alludes to the substantial value of her essays, and speaks warmly of her qualities as a friend and a social factor.

[Memoirs, with a Selection from her Correspondence and other Unpublished Writings, of the late Mrs. Eliz. Hamilton, by Miss Benger (1815); Tytler and Watson's *Songstresses of Scotland*.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, EMMA, LADY** (1761?-1815), wife of Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q. v.], ambassador at Naples, was the daughter of Henry Lyon of Nesse, in the parish of Great Neston, Cheshire, and of his wife, Mary, people in the humblest circumstances. She was baptised in the church of Great Neston on 12 May 1765. In the official record of her death in January 1815 she is described as fifty-one, which, if we may allow her own statement that her birthday was 26 April, would place her birth in 1763. This document, however, contains inaccuracies, and there are strong reasons for supposing that she was born earlier, not improbably in 1761, the date given by a contemporary but anonymous writer (*Memoirs*, p. 16). She was christened Amy, but, after trying the various changes of Amyly, Emly, Emyly, and Emily, finally adopted the name of Emma. Shortly after her baptism her father died, and her mother returned to her native place, Hawarden in Flintshire, where she and her child lived with her mother,

Mrs. Kidd. While still quite young Emma is said to have been nurse-girl in the family of Mr. Thomas of Hawarden, and to have come to London a year or two after, apparently in the course of 1778, as nursemaid in the family of Dr. Richard Budd [q. v.] She is said on various and doubtful authority to have been afterwards a shop-girl, a lady's-maid, a barmaid, mistress of Captain John Willet Payne and mother of his child, a street-walker, and the representative of the goddess of health in the more or less indecent exhibition of John Graham (1745-1794) [q. v.], a quack-doctor (*Memoirs*, pp. 20, 30, 35; GAGNIÈRE, p. 4; ANGELO, *Reminiscences*, ii. 237-8). It is certain that about the beginning of 1780 she gave birth to a child, afterwards known as 'little Emma;' and that towards the end of the same year she accepted the protection of Sir Harry Fetherstonhaugh of Up Park in Sussex, where she lived in a dissolute set till December 1781, when Fetherstonhaugh, apparently offended by what she mildly called her 'giddy' ways, abruptly dismissed her, although on the point of becoming a mother, giving her barely sufficient money to enable her to reach Hawarden. She was kindly received by old Mrs. Kidd, and gave birth to a second child, which, as nothing more is heard of it, was probably stillborn. She was at this time in great pecuniary distress, for Mrs. Kidd was almost, if not quite, a pauper, and Fetherstonhaugh refused even to answer her letters. She then wrote anxiously to the Hon. Charles Greville, with whom she had been apparently on terms of 'giddy' intimacy, and who was possibly the father of the expected child. Her letters at this time are signed Emily Hart, and are those of a person utterly illiterate. Greville brought her to London, where for the next four years she lived with him in a small house near Paddington Green, her mother, who now called herself Mrs. Cadogan, acting as cook and housekeeper. The style of life seems to have been curiously modest and economical. Greville was an earl's son and member of parliament, but his income was only 500*l.* a year, and that was encumbered; 20*l.* was all that he allowed his mistress for dress and pocket-money; and his retirement from society seems to have been mainly a measure of retrenchment. The girl seems to have been really in love with him, and content with her secluded life. Greville's attachment was not of the romantic sort, but he was kind to her, provided for her child, gave her masters in music and singing, encouraged her to read poetry or novels, and 'taught her to take an intelligent interest in such things as his ancient coins, choice engravings, and mezzotints' (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, i.

80). She was refined by her intimacy with Romney [see ROMNEY, GEORGE], to whom she was introduced by Greville in the summer of 1782, and who almost at once conceived for her a passion of the best and purest kind, though mixed with a wild adoration, presaging the future darkness of his intellect. During these years she repeatedly sat to Romney; but it is not true that she was Romney's mistress, that she was a professional model, or that she sat for various 'studies from the nude,' more than realising 'a naked Leda with a swan' (ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, *The Most Eminent British Painters*, Bohn's edit. ii. 186). There is no trace of indelicacy in any picture for which she sat; she was painted by Reynolds, Hoppner, and Lawrence in England, and afterwards by numerous artists in Italy (JOHN ROMNEY, *Life of George Romney*, pp. 181-3).

In the summer of 1784 Greville's maternal uncle, Sir William Hamilton, ambassador at Naples, came to England on leave, and at his nephew's house saw and was greatly impressed by his mistress. 'She is better,' he is reported to have said, 'than anything in nature. In her particular way she is finer than anything that is to be found in antique art.' Greville seems to have had no scruple in the following year, when the state of his affairs compelled him to break up his establishment, in asking his uncle to take the girl off his hands. Hamilton readily acquiesced, and, though there was probably no actual bargain, became more willing to help his nephew pecuniarily. Sir William had sportively invited the girl to visit him at Naples; it was now arranged between him and Greville that the invitation should be formally repeated, and that she should come out as if to pursue the study of music and singing. Accordingly she and Mrs. Cadogan left England on 14 March 1786, travelling as far as Rome under the escort of Gavin Hamilton (1730-1797) [q. v.], the painter. Four days after her arrival she wrote to Greville: 'I have had a conversation this morning with Sir William that has made me mad . . . Greville, my dear Greville, write some comfort to me . . . Sir William shall not be anything to me but your friend' (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, i. 153). But Greville, after many other letters, coldly advised her to accept Sir William's proposals. To this she answered passionately (1 Aug. 1786): 'If I was with you I would murder you and myself both,' concluding with: 'I never will be his mistress. If you affront me, I will make him marry me' (*ib.* i. 167-8). In November, however, she became Hamilton's mistress.

At Naples, as the mistress of the English minister, possessed of a wondrous beauty,

singing divinely, speaking Italian—which she picked up with marvellous quickness—with a remarkable turn for repartee, she became a great social power, without much assistance from hints of a secret marriage. Artists, poets, musicians raved about her; and a series of so-called 'attitudes,' or tableaux-vivants, which she was in the habit of giving, at once achieved an almost European celebrity (GOETHE, *Italienische Reise*, 16, 22 März 1787). Through all it would appear that she never lost sight of her original purpose of marrying Hamilton. In May 1791 she returned with him to England, and on 6 Sept. they were married in Marylebone Church, where she signed the register 'Amy Lyon,' though in the published announcements of the marriage she was spoken of as 'Miss Harte' (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 872). During her further stay in England the queen refused to recognise her, but in passing through Paris she was received by Marie Antoinette; and on her return to Naples was presented to the queen, Maria Carolina, and became within a short time her confidante and familiar friend. The hatred which the French sympathisers freely lavished on the queen was extended to the confidante, and their friendship was made the subject of the vilest calumnies, which have been accepted without a tittle of evidence (COLLETTA, *Storia di Napoli*, lib. v. cap. i.; GAGNIÈRE, p. 31). Lady Hamilton was, during the whole of her residence at Naples, one of the leaders of society, and even respectable English visitors were glad to be admitted to her receptions (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, i. 282). 'You never saw anything so charming as Lady Hamilton's attitudes,' wrote the Countess of Malmesbury to her sister, Lady Elliot (11 Jan. 1792); 'the most graceful statues or pictures do not give you an idea of them. Her dancing the Tarentella is beautiful to a degree' (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto*, i. 406). A few years later, when her figure had already lost its sylphlike proportions, Sir Gilbert Elliot wrote to his wife (6 Nov. 1796): 'She is the most extraordinary compound I ever beheld. Her person is nothing short of monstrous for its enormity, and is growing every day. She tries hard to think size advantageous to her beauty, but is not easy about it. Her face is beautiful.' He adds that she is very good-humoured, and 'she has acquired since her marriage some knowledge of history and of the arts.' She shows, however, the ease of a barmaid not of good breeding, and 'her language and conversation (with men) are exaggerations of anything I ever heard anywhere' (*ib.* ii. 364). He is,

however, astonished at 'the very refined taste' as well as 'the extraordinary talent' shown in her attitudes (*ib.* ii. 365). Hamilton commissioned the German artist, Rehberg, to commit a selection of the 'attitudes' to paper; these were afterwards published, under the title of 'Drawings faithfully copied from Nature at Naples, and with permission dedicated to the Right Honourable Sir William Hamilton' (1794).

The favour of Maria Carolina, won probably by Emma's beauty and unaffected good-humour, was continued with a distinctly political object. The queen was a keen and intelligent politician, and her horror of the revolution in France culminated on the execution of her sister, Marie Antoinette. Her hatred of the French was bitter beyond expression, and she looked for her best support to England. But she was surrounded with spies, and correspondence with the English ambassador was difficult. Her ostentatious friendship with the ambassador's wife rendered it easy. Billets addressed to Lady Hamilton excited no suspicions. Thus there sprang up a remarkable correspondence now preserved in the British Museum (Egerton MSS. 1615-19) and the Public Record Office. Some imperfect selections have been published in Italy and France, which, wanting the key of the official despatches, are crude and frequently mysterious. On the continent it has been believed that Lady Hamilton was a 'spy of Pitt,' whose function was to simulate a friendship with the queen, and worm herself into the queen's confidence, in order to obtain secret intelligence (GAGNIÈRE, p. 30). No intrigue was required, for the queen gained by her intimacy precisely the weapon which she needed. Lady Hamilton's vanity led her to exaggerate enormously her share in various transactions of which she became cognisant, and to put forward imaginary claims upon her country.

Nelson sanctions one of her best known claims in the last codicil to his will. 'She obtained,' he says, 'the king of Spain's letter in 1796 to his brother, the king of Naples, acquainting him of his intention to declare war against England, from which letter the ministry sent out orders to then (*sic*) Sir John Jervis to strike a stroke if opportunity offered against either the arsenals of Spain or her fleets' (NICOLAS, vii. 140). Lady Hamilton herself, in a memorial to the king in 1813, says that she 'obtained the king of Spain's letter to the king of Naples, expressive of his intention to declare war against England. This important document your Majesty's memorialist delivered to her husband, Sir William Hamilton, who immediately trans-

mitted it to your Majesty's Ministers' (PETTIGREW, ii. 632). It would appear, however, that in familiar conversation her claim went far beyond this. Several different versions have been given of it (e.g. *Memoirs*, p. 149); but Lady Hamilton's own statement, formally drawn up and signed, is that her husband being dangerously ill, she prevailed on the queen to permit her to take a copy of the letter, and spent 400*l.* from her private purse to secure its safe transmission to Lord Grenville (JEAFFERSON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 307). The Hamilton correspondence in the Public Record Office (*Sicily*, vol. xli.) shows that the whole story is based only on the fact that some letters relating to the turn of affairs in Spain in 1795 were sent to Hamilton by the queen, under cover, as usual, to Lady Hamilton; others were given to him by the queen direct; but there is, throughout, no hint at any intention of declaring war with England, though a letter from Galatone (the Neapolitan minister at Madrid) of 30 March shows that the Spanish government thought it probable that England might declare war against Spain. This letter, which did little more than confirm direct intelligence to the government from Spain, was sent to Hamilton by the queen on 28 April, with a request that it might be returned at once. Hamilton, in returning it, desired his wife to ask the queen for a copy of it, and this she sent him the following day, 29 April. Hamilton was then just convalescent after a serious illness, and sent a despatch, with the correspondence in question, to the English government, taking great precautions for secrecy. The queen's letter to Lady Hamilton of 28 April (PALUMBO, p. 153; PETTIGREW, ii. 610; the holograph letter in *Sicily*, vol. xli., is not dated; the date is given by Hamilton in his despatch) is sufficient to show the measure of the part Lady Hamilton had in the business.

Another very well known allegation, also approved by Nelson in his last codicil, is that by her influence with the queen she obtained an order for the governor of Syracuse to permit the British fleet to water there in July 1798, without which order the fleet would have had to go back to Gibraltar. The statement itself is wonderful, but still more so is Nelson's endorsement of it, for he at least knew perfectly well, first, that, even under the terms of the treaty with France, the delay in watering would not have extended over more than three or four days; secondly, that he had strict orders from Lord St. Vincent to take by force, in case of refusal, whatever he needed (NICOLAS, iii. 26); and thirdly, that he actually did water at Syracuse by virtue

of a letter in the king's name from General Acton, the Neapolitan prime minister (Hamilton to Nelson, 17, 26 June 1798, in CLARKE and McARTHUR, *Life of Nelson*, ii. 64; Hamilton to Lord Grenville, 18 June, 4 Aug., enclosing copy of letter from the governor of Syracuse to Acton, 22 July, in *Sicily*, vol. xlv.) If, as is just possible, the queen, through Lady Hamilton, added a further letter to the Sicilian governors, it does not appear to have been used; and Nelson's own letters to Sir William (22, 23 July, NICOLAS, iii. 47) and to Lady Hamilton (22 July, *Morrison MSS.*; *Edinburgh Review*, clxiv. 549) prove conclusively that no secret orders had been sent to the Sicilian ports. And the statement repeatedly made and insisted on, that on Troubridge and Hamilton's going together to Acton a council was summoned, which, after an hour and a half, ended in disappointment and refusal (HARRISON, i. 244; *Blackwood's Mag.* cxliii. 643; JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 309), is entirely false. There was no council; the interview with Acton lasted half an hour, in which time Acton, on his own authority and in the king's name, wrote and handed to Troubridge the letter addressed to the governors of Sicily, and which at Syracuse proved sufficient. Nelson's acceptance of Lady Hamilton's version of the story, in spite of his certain knowledge of the actual facts, is only one out of very many instances of his extraordinary infatuation.

In a flying visit to Naples in September 1793 Nelson had first met Lady Hamilton; he had then described her to his wife as 'a young woman of amiable manners, and who does honour to the station to which she is raised' (NICOLAS, i. 326); it was not till his return in September 1798, after the battle of the Nile, that he can be said to have made her acquaintance. She had already, some three weeks before, publicly shown the most extravagant joy at the news of the victory, and on Nelson's arrival she, with her husband, and attended by a large party of friends in a procession of boats, went out into the bay to meet him. She went on board the Vanguard, and, on seeing 'the conquering hero,' exclaimed, 'Oh God, is it possible!' and fainted in his arm. 'Tears, however,' as Nelson wrote to his wife, 'soon set matters to rights' (*ib.* iii. 130). A few days later she gave a magnificent fête in honour of Nelson's birthday (29 Sept.), when 'H.N. Glorious 1st of August' was the favourite device. 'Eighty people, Nelson wrote to his wife, 'dined at Sir William Hamilton's; 1,740 came to a ball, where 800 supped' (*ib.* iii. 139; JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 8).

The Hamiltons seem to have but kept pace with the general enthusiasm. Within a couple of months war was declared against France, and an army of 35,000 men was levied, only to be swept away by the first advance of the French troops. Lady Hamilton afterwards considered that she had forced the war policy on the queen, who brought the king over to it; and that she had inspired her husband, Nelson, and Sir John Acton, and brought pressure on the council (PETTIGREW, ii. 617; JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 313). In point of fact the war policy was determined in concert with the Austrian government; the defensive and offensive treaty was formally ratified at Vienna on 16 July, and reached Naples on the 30th; the declaration of war followed as a matter of course when the plans of the two governments were ripe; and Lady Hamilton had nothing to do with it beyond serving as the queen's occasional intermediary with the English ambassador. Of the same nature was her real share in the conduct of the celebrated flight to Palermo on the scattering of the Neapolitan army. The measures relating to the royal family and their property were arranged by the queen; Lady Hamilton was the medium of correspondence with the English admiral, and through her the cases of treasure and other valuables were transmitted (NICOLAS, iii. 210; GAGNIÈRE, p. 94). The popular story (PETTIGREW, ii. 617-18) that the queen's timidity was controlled by Lady Hamilton's high spirit is the very reverse of the fact, though there is no doubt that Lady Hamilton behaved admirably under very trying circumstances. On this point, as a matter that came under his own notice, Nelson's evidence is indisputable (NICOLAS, iii. 213). She afterwards stated that, to avert suspicion of the intended departure, Hamilton sacrificed property to the value of 30,000*l.*, and she herself sustained a loss of 9,000*l.* But Hamilton's most valuable property had been shipped several months before for carriage to England, and lost in the wreck of the Colossus; and though the household furniture was left behind at Naples, Nelson, writing with direct information from Hamilton, and urging his claim for compensation, estimated the total loss, in the Colossus and at Naples together, at 10,000*l.* (*Egerton MS.* 1614, f. 12). As to Lady Hamilton, she did not possess property of the value of 9,000*l.*, and carried away the greater part of what she had (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 35-8). Her statement that she had bought corn to the value of 5,000*l.* for the relief of the Maltese is equally false; she had no such sum of money at her disposal (*ib.* ii. 132-5).

She may have been able to influence the despatch of provisions for the starving Maltese, and it was presumably on some such grounds that Nelson applied to the emperor of Russia, as grand master of the knights of Malta, to grant her the cross of the order. The emperor sent her the cross, naming her at the same time 'Dame Petite Croix de l'Ordre de St. Jean de Jerusalem,' 21 Dec. 1799 (*ib.* ii. 135; NICOLAS, iv. 193 n.)

Her exaggerated claims have been counterbalanced by maliciously false charges. Of these the most atrocious is that which accuses her of being the virtual murderer of Caracciolo, who was executed for treason and rebellion on 29 June 1799; of having been present at his execution, and of having shown indecent satisfaction at his death. In the whole story as told (among many others by BRENTON, *Naval History*, ii. 483) the only particle of truth is that Lady Hamilton was on board the Foudroyant at the time (LOMONACO, *Rapporto al Cittadino Carnot*, p. 80; COLLETTA, lib. v. cap. i.)

Whether from vanity, emotional enthusiasm, or genuine admiration, Lady Hamilton undoubtedly laid herself out, with too complete success, to win Nelson's heart. The two lived for and with each other, to the scandal of the whole Mediterranean station, keeping up all the time the extraordinary pretence of a pure platonism, which not only deceived Sir William Hamilton, but to some extent even Nelson himself, between whom and Hamilton there was to the last a feeling of warm friendship. It has indeed been suggested, though the probabilities seem to be against it, that till April 1800, when Lady Hamilton with her husband accompanied Nelson in the Foudroyant on a visit to Malta, their relations were really platonic (PETTIGREW, ii. 640; JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 140). In the summer of 1800 she left Palermo in the company of her husband and Nelson. From Leghorn the party travelled homeward through Vienna, Dresden, and Hamburg, whence they crossed over to Yarmouth. Afterwards in London, at Merton, on tours of pleasure, or in different country houses, she and Nelson were seldom apart, except when he was serving afloat, and his devotion to her led directly to his separating from his wife. They kept up a pretence of purity and platonism, and their friends, as well as Nelson's sisters and relations, who treated Lady Hamilton well, regarded the relationship as innocent (NICOLAS, vii. 394; *Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 284; PHILLIMORE, *Life of Sir William Parker*, i. 230-1). A mystery long enveloped the parentage of Horatia, the child to whom

Lady Hamilton gave birth on or about 30 Jan. 1801. Many years ago Pettigrew (ii. 652) quoted passages of a letter (1 March 1801) from Nelson to Lady Hamilton distinctly acknowledging the child as theirs. The original letter, in Nelson's handwriting, is now in the Morrison collection. This and other letters in the same collection, the tone of which is quite beyond doubt, make the close friendship between Nelson and Hamilton, which continued unbroken till Hamilton's death on 6 April 1803, truly surprising. Latterly indeed, with the peevishness of old age, Sir William expressed himself dissatisfied with the engrossing attention his wife paid to Nelson, but at the same time he added: 'I well know the purity of Lord Nelson's friendship for Emma and me' (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 253). During his mortal illness Nelson sat by his side for the last six nights, and at his death 'the pillow was supported by his wife, and his right hand was held by the seaman,' who wrote a few hours afterwards to the Duke of Clarence, 'My dear friend, Sir William Hamilton, died this morning; the world never, never lost a more upright and accomplished gentleman' (*ib.* ii. 254). That this was hypocrisy is contrary to all that we know of Nelson's or even of Emma's nature, and we are driven to suppose that the two had persuaded themselves that their conduct towards the injured husband was void of offence.

Hamilton left a large property to his nephew, charged with an annuity of 800*l.* to Emma for her life; she also had 800*l.* in cash, and the furniture, paintings, &c., valued at about 5,000*l.* (*ib.* ii. 259). It appears, however, that she had already, unknown to her husband or Nelson, contracted debts—possibly by gambling—to the amount of upwards of 7,000*l.* (Greville to Lady Hamilton, 8 June 1803, EVANS, *Statement regarding the Nelson Coat*, p. 37), and that from the first she was in straitened circumstances, notwithstanding Nelson's allowing her 1,200*l.* a year and the free use of Merton. Her application to the queen of Naples for relief was coldly received (NICOLAS, v. 117, vi. 95, 99, 105, 181); and Mr. Addington or Lord Grenville, as first lords of the treasury, turned a deaf ear to all her memorials for a pension on the ground of her services at Naples. The queen and Lord Grenville have been unjustly blamed for refusing to reward services which they knew to be purely imaginary. During the last years of his life Nelson repeatedly expressed a hope of marrying her at some future day. His loss must have touched her keenly, but the repeated exhibition of herself fainting in public when Braham sang

'The Death of Nelson,' going apparently to the theatre for the purpose, throws some discredit on the genuineness of her woe. Under Nelson's will she received 2,000*l.* in cash, an annuity of 500*l.* charged on the revenues of Bronte, and the house and grounds of Merton, valued at from 12,000*l.* to 14,000*l.* The interest of 4,000*l.* settled on Horatia was also to be paid to her until the girl should reach the age of eighteen. Nelson further left her, by his dying request, as a legacy to his country, mainly on the ground of her public services. The story of this codicil having been concealed by Nelson's brother, the first Earl Nelson, until the parliamentary grant had been passed (PETTIGREW, ii. 625), has been disproved by Mr. Jeaffreson (*Lady Hamilton*, ii. 291-3), who has shown that the codicil or memorandum was duly handed over to Sir William Scott; that on account of its reference to the queen of Naples it was deemed inadvisable to make it public; but that it was laid before Lord Grenville and decided on adversely, in all probability, on the merit of the alleged claims. After the death of Nelson she was nominally in the possession of upwards of 2,000*l.* a year; but everything was swallowed up by her debts and by her wasteful expenditure. Within three years she was in almost hopeless difficulties; on 25 Nov. 1808 a meeting of her friends was held to consider her case; as the result of which Merton and the rest of her property was assigned to trustees to be sold for the benefit of her creditors, and a sum of 3,700*l.*, to be charged on the estate, was raised for her immediate necessities. The old Duke of Queensberry, with whom during the life of Nelson she had been on terms of friendly intimacy, and who seems to the last to have been fond of her society, left her in 1810 a further annuity of 500*l.*; but his will became the subject of a tedious litigation, and she received no benefit from it. Her affairs rapidly grew worse, and in the summer of 1813 she was arrested for debt and consigned to the King's Bench prison. About a year afterwards she was released on bail by Alderman Joshua Jonathan Smith, with whose assistance she escaped to Calais, where she lived for the next seven or eight months, and where she died on 15 Jan. 1815. It has been confidently stated and very generally believed that during this period she was in the utmost penury. Her letters show that she was living on partridges, turkeys, and turbot, with good Bordeaux wine (*ib.* ii. 321). There is no reason to suppose that she was altogether penniless, and in any case Horatia's 200*l.* a year was payable to her for their joint use. According to the false

story told to Pettigrew by Mrs. Hunter, Lady Hamilton died in extreme want, unattended save by herself and Horatia; she was buried at Mrs. Hunter's expense, in a cheap deal coffin with an old petticoat for a pall; and the service of the church of England was read over the remains by an Irish half-pay officer, there being no protestant clergyman in Calais. Lady Hamilton's daughter assured Mr. Paget (*Blackwood*, cxliii. 648) that Mrs. Hunter was unknown to her. The funeral was conducted by a Henry Cadogan on the part of Mr. Smith. Of this Cadogan we know nothing; but his name would seem to point to a possible connection with Mrs. Cadogan, as Lady Hamilton's mother had been called for more than thirty years. It is at any rate quite certain that she was buried in an oak coffin, and that the bill, including church expenses, priests, candles, dressing the body, &c., amounting to 28*l.* 10*s.*, was paid to Cadogan by Mr. Smith (*ib.* p. 649). The mention of priests and candles agrees with her daughter's statement, and confirms the story that during her later years she had professed the Roman catholic faith (*Memoirs*, p. 349).

Of her children, the eldest, Emma, was brought up at the expense of Mr. Greville and afterwards of Sir William Hamilton; she appears to have died about 1804. The second, the presumptive child of Sir Harry Fetherstonhaugh, was probably still-born, or died in infancy. The third, Horatia, lived, after her mother's death, with Nelson's sisters; in 1822 she married the Rev. Philip Ward, afterwards vicar of Tenterden in Kent, became the mother of eight children, and died on 6 March 1881. A fourth, also Emma, of which Nelson was the father, born in the end of 1803 or the beginning of 1804, died in March 1804 (JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 257).

The portraits of Lady Hamilton are very numerous, and have been repeatedly engraved. Twenty-three painted by Romney are named by his son in a list admittedly imperfect (ROMNEY, *Life of Romney*, p. 181). Two of these and engravings after ten others were exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1878; one, a head only, sketch for a Bacchante, is in the National Gallery; another, as a sybil, with auburn hair and dark grey eyes—of a wondrous beauty—is in the National Portrait Gallery. There are many others by most of the leading artists of the day, English or Italian. One by Madame Lebrun was bought by the prince regent in 1809. As early as 1796 Lady Hamilton was growing very stout, the tendency increased, and in her later years she was grotesquely portrayed in 'A New Edition, considerably enlarged, of

Attitudes faithfully copied from Nature, and humbly dedicated to Admirers of the Grand and Sublime,' 1807 (anonymous; catalogued in the British Museum under 'Rehberg').

[The writer has to acknowledge the courtesy of Mr. Alfred Morrison in permitting him free access to his collection of manuscripts, which is particularly rich in documents relating to the private life of Lady Hamilton. Working from these, Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson published in 1887 a memoir under the title of Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson, and in 1889 another with the title The Queen of Naples and Lord Nelson. In this last he has included an examination of the manuscripts in the British Museum (Egerton, 1613-1621), but not of the official correspondence from Naples or Spain in the Public Record Office. A selection of these, with the title 'Nelson's Last Codicil,' was published by the present writer in Colburn's United Service Magazine, April and May 1889. The Memoirs of Lady Hamilton, with illustrative Anecdotes (1815), a book of virulent abuse and pseudo-religious reflections, is of little authority, but not quite worthless. The Letters of Lord Nelson to Lady Hamilton (2 vols. 8vo, 1814) require corroboration from other sources; the same may be said of Harrison's Life of Nelson (2 vols. 8vo, 1806), inspired if not virtually written by Lady Hamilton, and crowded with falsehoods, many of which, through the influence of Southey, have passed into general currency. Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson contains much interesting and valuable matter, see index at the end of vol. vii.; and in Pettigrew's Life of Nelson were published for the first time many of the Nelson-Hamilton papers, though the author's easy credulity deprives his work of much of its value. Paget's Memoir of Lady Hamilton, originally published in Blackwood's Magazine (April 1860), and afterwards in Paradoxes and Puzzles, is an interesting sketch drawn mainly from the imperfect materials at the disposal of Nicolas and Pettigrew; to this Mr. Paget has added a supplementary article (Blackwood's Mag. May 1888), severely, but unjustly, criticising Jeaffreson's examination of Lady Hamilton's claims, and especially in reference to the entry of the fleet into the harbour of Syracuse. There are besides interesting notices of Lady Hamilton in Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto; Mrs. St. George's Journal, kept during a visit to Germany in 1799, 1800 (edited by her son, Archbishop Trench); and Miss Cornelia Knight's Autobiography. Palumbo's Carteggio di Maria Carolina . . . con Lady Emma Hamilton (1887), and Gagnière's La Reine Marie-Caroline de Naples (1886) are largely made up of the queen's correspondence, but of Lady Hamilton personally they know nothing beyond what has been handed down by scandalous rumour. Helfert's Revolution und Gegen-Revolution von Neapel (1882) and Maria Karolina von Oesterreich, Königin von Neapel und Sicilien (1884) contain no original information on the subject.] J. K. L.

HAMILTON, FRANCIS (1762-1829).  
[See BUCHANAN.]

HAMILTON, GAVIN (1561?-1612), bishop of Galloway, was the second son of John Hamilton of Orbiston, Lanarkshire. The father, descended from Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow [see under JAMES, first LORD HAMILTON], fell at the battle of Langside, fighting for Queen Mary (13 May 1568). Gavin was born about 1561, and was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he took his degree in 1584. He was ordained and admitted to the second charge of Hamilton in 1590, was translated to the parish of Bothwell in 1594, and again to the first charge of Hamilton in 1604. At an early period of his ministry he was appointed by the general assembly to the discharge of important duties pertaining to the office of superintendent or visitor, and after 1597 he was one of the standing commission chosen by the church from among its more eminent clergy to confer with the king on ecclesiastical matters. A supporter of the royal measures for the restoration of episcopacy, he received on 3 March 1605 the temporalities of the bishopric of Galloway, to which were added those of the priory of Whithorn on 29 Sept. and of the abbeys of Dundrennan and Glenluce. In 1606 he became dean of the Chapel Royal at Holyrood, on the revival of that office by King James. In 1606 the general assembly appointed him constant moderator of the presbytery of Kirkcubright, and three years later he was sent up to court by the other titular bishops to confer with the king as to further measures which were in contemplation for the advancement of their order. The church having agreed in 1610 to the restoration of the ecclesiastical power of bishops, Hamilton, with Spotiswood, archbishop of Glasgow, and Lamb, bishop of Brechin, were called up to London by the king, and were consecrated 21 Oct. of that year in the chapel of London House according to the English ordinal by the bishops of London, Ely, Rochester, and Worcester. They were not reordained, as the validity of ordination by presbyters was then recognised by the English church and state. On his return to Scotland Hamilton assisted in consecrating the rest of the bishops, and died in February 1612, aged about 51. Keith describes him as 'an excellent good man,' and in the scurrilous lampoons on the bishops by the antiprelatic party of the time he fared better than most of his colleagues. Calderwood says that he seldom preached after his consecration, and died deep in debt, notwithstanding his rich preferments. He married Alison, daughter of James Hamilton

of Bothwellhaugh, and had a son, John of Inchgoltrick, commendator of Souleseat, and a daughter, married to John Campbell, bishop of Argyll, and afterwards to Dunlop of that ilk. Two of his letters to the king appear in 'Original Letters,' vol. i.

[Keith's Cat.; Calderwood's Hist.; Anderson's House of Hamilton; Scott's Fasti Ecl. Scot. pt. i. 393, pt. ii. 776, pt. iii. 257, 260, 267.]  
G. W. S.

**HAMILTON, GAVIN** (1730-1797), painter, excavator, and dealer in antiquities, was born in the town of Lanark in 1730, and was descended from the Hamiltons of Murchiston, an old Scottish family. When young he went to Rome, and studied under Agostino Masucci. In 1748 he is mentioned as living there in intimacy with James Stuart, Nicholas Revett, and Matthew Brettingham the elder [q.v.]. About 1752 he was for a short time resident in London, and in 1755 was a member of the artists' committee for forming a royal academy. In or before 1769 he returned to Rome, where he henceforth chiefly resided. He visited Scotland more than once at the end of his life, and in 1783 came to take possession of a considerable estate inherited from his elder brother. On returning to Rome in March 1786, he escorted 'Emma Hart,' the future Lady Hamilton [q.v.], and her mother, who were on their way to Naples. He died at Rome in the summer of 1797, his death being occasioned, it is said, 'by anxiety on the entry of the French.'

In painting Hamilton had a predilection for classical, and especially Homeric, subjects (NAGLER, *Künstler-Lexikon*). His 'Achilles dragging the body of Hector at his chariot wheels' was painted for the Duke of Bedford, who afterwards sold it (to General Scott), as it reminded him of the fate of his own son, the Marquis of Tavistock, who was dragged to death at his horse's stirrup. Hamilton also painted 'Hector and Andromache' (formerly in the possession of the Duke of Hamilton); the 'Death of Lucretia' (which belonged to the Earl of Hopetoun); and an Apollo, 'well and solidly painted, but heavy in colour,' presented to the city of London by Alderman Boydell, and exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1862. While living at Rome Hamilton sent classical subjects to London for exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1770-72-76, and for the last time in 1778. About 1794 he painted a room in the Villa Borghese at Rome in compartments representing the story of Paris. His paintings from Homer were engraved by Cunego and others. In 1773 he published at his own expense 'Schola Italica picturæ,'

Rome, folio (with plates forming pl. 972-1011 and vol. xxii. of the collected works of G. B. and F. Piranesi). The plates, engraved from Hamilton's own drawings, illustrate Italian painting from L. Da Vinci to the Caracci. He painted a few portraits, apparently in the early part of his career. These included full-length figures of the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, the latter with a greyhound (painted in Scotland); the Countess of Coventry; and 'Dawkins and Wood discovering Palmyra in 1751' (engraved by Hall), and now at Over Norton House, Oxfordshire, the seat of Lieutenant-colonel Dawkins (*Notes and Queries*, 1887, 7th ser. iii. 345). Hamilton's artistic taste was 'pure and founded on classic study, his drawing good but timid, his colour and light and shade weak' (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*).

Hamilton is now chiefly remembered for his remarkable excavations in Italy (1769-92), which furnished statues, busts, and reliefs for the Museo Pio-Clementino, and which contributed to several important private collections of statuary in England. Hamilton had a good instinct and, as a rule, good luck in making discoveries. He began in 1769 with his well-known excavation of Hadrian's villa below Tivoli. He found sixty marbles (chiefly busts), 'some of the first rank.' In 1771 he found many statues while excavating on the Via Appia in the 'tenuta del Colombaro.' He also excavated at Prima Porta and in the country round the Alban mountains. Some fine antiquities were discovered by him at Monte Cagnuolo, the villa of Antoninus Pius, near the ancient Lanuvium (cp. *Ancient Marbles in Brit. Mus.* pl. 45, x. frontisp. and pl. 25, 26). In 1775 he found some good marbles (including the Cupid drawing a bow in the Townley Coll.; *ib.* ii. pl. 33) at Castel di Guido. He often broke ground in many parts of the circuit of Ostia, but was compelled to desist by the malaria of the marshes. In 1792 he made a good finish to his labours by an excavation, in conjunction with Prince Marco Antonio Borghese, on the territory of the ancient Gabii (marbles found there by him are now in the Louvre). The excavations at Hadrian's villa were undertaken by Hamilton with James Byres and Thomas Jenkins. With the last named Hamilton often acted in partnership. Hamilton sold the antiquities which he discovered or bought up, but did not adopt the lax trading principles of the Roman art-dealers of his day. Visconti speaks of him in high terms (MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, p. 74, n.), and Fuseli says he was 'liberal and humane.' Hamilton occasionally, however, indulged in 'restoration,' transforming,

for instance, a torso of a Discobolos (sold to Lord Lansdowne) into a 'Diomedes carrying off the Palladium.' He was the regular agent for Charles Townley, then forming his important collection of marbles, now in the British Museum (ELLIS, *Townley Gallery*, index, and Brit. Mus. *Guide* to the Græco-Roman sculptures, where details as to the finding of the sculptures are recorded). Townley contributed to the excavation expenses of Hamilton and Jenkins. Extracts from Hamilton's letters to Townley are given in Dallaway's 'Anecdotes,' pp. 364-81. William, second earl of Shelburne, afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne, when forming his fine collection at Lansdowne (originally Shelburne) House, purchased largely from Hamilton's excavations made in 1770-80. Hamilton (letter, 18 Jan. 1772) said that he meant to make the Shelburne House collection famous throughout the world. His letters to Lord Lansdowne, written 1771-9, and published from the manuscripts at Lansdowne House by Lord E. Fitzmaurice (*Academy*, 1878, 10, 17, 24, 31 Aug., 7 Sept.; reprinted, Devizes, 1879, 8vo), give an account of their transactions. Among other antiquities he sold Lord Lansdowne for 200*l.* a statue of Paris found in Hadrian's villa, and then sent him for 150*l.* a 'sweet pretty statue representing a Narcissus (Apollo Saurktonos), of the exact size of the Paris, and, I imagine, will suit it for a companion, without waiting for a Venus.' He also sold him a Hermes (and a bust of Antinous) for 500*l.* (see MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, p. 464). Hamilton further sold ancient sculptures to James Smith-Barry of Marbury Hall, Cheshire, to Thomas Mansel-Talbot, and to Lyde Brown. He had some share in forming the sculpture collection of the second Lord Egremont at Petworth.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 205, 206; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Michaelis's *Ancient Marbles* in Great Britain; Hamilton's Letters to Lord Lansdowne; Ellis's *Townley Gallery*.] W. W.

**HAMILTON, GAVIN** (1753-1805), friend of Burns, was the son of John Hamilton, a native of Kype, Lanarkshire, who settled in Mauchline, Ayrshire, as a writer or solicitor, in the first half of the eighteenth century. Gavin was one of a family of three sons and two daughters, their mother's name being Jacobina Young. By his second wife, said to be a daughter of Mr. Murdoch, Auldhouse, John Hamilton had a son and a daughter, the latter afterwards being Mrs. Adair, Burns's 'Sweet flower of Devon.' Hamilton,

following his father's profession, became one of the leading men in Mauchline, and, siding with the 'New Light' clergy in the great ecclesiastical dispute of his time, was the object of a bitter attack by the kirk session of Mauchline, who belonged to the whig or 'Auld Light' party. They found him contumacious regarding a 'stent' or tax for the poor, the collection and distribution of which, under his management, were marked by inexplicable irregularities; and they further charged him with breaking the Sabbath, and neglecting church ordinances and family worship. Above all, in his own defence, Hamilton had written an 'abusive letter' to the session.

The farm of Mossgiel, in the neighbourhood of Mauchline, was rented from the owner by Hamilton, and farmed under him on a sub-lease by Burns and his brother. This interested Burns in his case, and gave additional point to the powerful ecclesiastical satires which he wrote between 1785 and 1789. Hamilton is specially banned by 'Holy Willie' as one that 'drinks, and swears, and plays at cartes.' He was apparently a man in advance of his time, whom persecution urged into a more pronounced attitude of revolt than he would spontaneously have adopted. Ayr presbytery, to which Hamilton appealed, after a long and wearisome contest, decided in his favour (July 1785), and the session gave him a certificate clearing him from 'all ground of church censure' (CHAMBERS, *Burns*, i. 135). Burns remained his steadfast friend; wrote to him some of his most interesting letters; honoured him with a vigorous and clever 'Dedication;' and composed for him an epitaph, the spirit of which tradition endorses, to the effect that he was a poor man's friend unworthily persecuted. Hamilton's wife was Helen Kennedy, daughter of Kennedy of Daljarroch, Ayrshire—hence the 'Kennedy's far-honoured name' of the 'Dedication'—and he had a family of seven children, to several of whom Burns makes affectionate reference in his letters. Hamilton died on 8 Feb. 1805.

[Cromek's *Reliques of Burns*; Lockhart's *Life of Burns*; Burns's Works, especially the editions of Chambers and W. Scott Douglas; Dr. Edgar's *Old Church Life in Scotland*; special information communicated by the Rev. Dr. Edgar, Mauchline.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, LORD GEORGE, EARL OF ORKNEY** (1666-1737), general, was fifth son of William, earl of Selkirk (eldest son of William, marquis of Douglas), who became Duke of Hamilton in 1660, and his wife Anne, duchess of Hamilton [see under DOUGLAS,

WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON]. He was born at Hamilton Palace, Lanark, and baptised there 9 Feb. 1666. He was trained as a soldier under the care of his paternal uncle, the Earl of Dumbarton, being captain of the 1st or royal regiment of foot under that earl's command in 1684. He served under the standard of William of Orange, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1689 of a newly raised foot regiment, and brevet-colonel 1 March 1689-90. He distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne on 1 July 1690, and afterwards at Aughrim on 12 July 1691. In January 1692 he was made colonel of the Royal Fusiliers, and took part in the battle of Steinkirk on 3 Aug. 1692, after which he became colonel of the first battalion of his old regiment—the Royal Foot. He distinguished himself at Landen on 19 July 1693, and was also at the sieges of Athlone (1691), Limerick (1691), and Namur (1695). At Namur, while in command of the Royal Foot, he was severely wounded, and was promoted brigadier-general (10 July 1695). On 25 Nov. 1695 he married his cousin, Elizabeth Villiers, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knight-marshal, the well-known mistress of William III. On 30 May 1695 William III granted to her almost all the private estates of James II in Ireland. Swift described her as 'the wisest woman he ever knew.' The marriage turned out very happily, despite the inauspicious position held by the lady previously. On 10 Jan. 1696 Hamilton was created Earl of Orkney in the peerage of Scotland, with remainder to surviving issue male or female. He retained to the last the full confidence of William III.

Orkney was promoted major-general on 9 March 1702, and served at the siege of Stevensvaert. He became lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1704, and on 7 Feb. of the same year was made a knight of the order of the Thistle. At Blenheim (1704) he commanded a brigade of infantry under Marlborough, taking prisoner thirteen hundred officers and twelve thousand men who had been posted in the village of Blenheim. In June 1705 he commanded the advance guard of twelve thousand men sent from the Moselle to the Netherlands to prevent the junction of two large bodies of French troops, and was in time to save the citadel of Liège, then invested by Villeroy. After the battle of Ramillies (23 May 1706) Orkney pursued the French at the head of a large body of cavalry as far as Louvain. He commanded a force at the passage over the Dyle, and was at the siege of Menin in July 1706. On 12 Feb. 1707 Orkney was elected one of the sixteen representative peers for Scotland to sit in the first parliament of Great Britain. He served again

under Marlborough in the indecisive campaign of 1707, and distinguished himself by harassing the French in their retreat upon Lille. On 11 July he took a prominent part in the victory of Oudenarde, and after the battle advocated, in opposition to Marlborough, an immediate advance on Paris (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i.; Defoe to Godolphin, 3 Aug. 1708). In November 1708 Orkney commanded the van of the army at the passing of the Scheldt, and in June of the year following he assisted at the siege of Tournay, and captured the forts of St. Amand and St. Martin's Sconce. On 31 Aug. 1709 he was unable to secure the passage of the Heine, an operation successfully carried out a few days later by the prince of Hesse-Cassel, but he took part in the battle of Malplaquet on 11 Sept. 1709, and at the head of fifteen battalions, supported by cavalry on each flank, opened the attack, which was successful, although his loss of men was terribly heavy. On his return to England Orkney appeared frequently in parliament, and voted for the impeachment of Sacheverell. In 1710 he was sworn of the privy council, and the same year was made general of the foot in Flanders, being present at the sieges of Douay and Bouchain. Appointed two years later colonel of the royal regiment of foot guards, called the Fusiliers, he served in Flanders under the Duke of Ormonde until the campaign closed. For his services he was appointed colonel of the second battalion of the 1st Foot, becoming thus colonel-commandant of both battalions of his regiment. In 1714 Orkney was made one of the lords of the bedchamber to George I (28 Oct.), and governor of Virginia (17 Dec.) He was likewise appointed afterwards constable, governor, and captain of Edinburgh Castle, lord-lieutenant of the county of Clydesdale, and field-marshal of 'all his majesty's forces' 12 Jan. 1736. Orkney was repeatedly chosen one of the Scotch representative peers in parliament, and had considerable influence at the court, as well as in the House of Lords. He died at his residence in Albemarle Street, London, on 29 Jan. 1737, and was buried privately at Taplow. His wife died 19 April 1733. By her he had three daughters, and his eldest daughter, Anne, wife of William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, succeeded her father as Countess of Orkney. From this lady the present Earl of Orkney is descended.

Orkney was no military strategist, and was not very successful when first in command. He was, however, an admirable subordinate.

[The Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain, with their Lives and Characters, by

Thomas Birch, A.M., F.R.S., new edit., 1813; Collins's Peerage; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; The Marlborough Despatches; Millner's Journals of Battles and Sieges under Marlborough; Sir A. Alison's Military Life of Marlborough; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Lediard's Life of Marlborough; Anderson's Scottish Nation; R. Cannon's Records of 1st and 7th Regiments of Foot; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Macaulay's Hist.; Story's Wars in Ireland, 1689-92; War Office Records. This article owes much to notes kindly supplied by Charles Dalton, esq.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, GEORGE (1783-1830)**, biblical scholar and divine, born at Armagh in 1783, while his father was dean, was the fourth son of Hugh Hamilton, D.D. [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, and Isabella, eldest daughter of Hans Widman Wood of Rossmead, co. Westmeath. Having entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 10 June 1799, under the tutorship of the Rev. Bartholomew Lloyd, he graduated B.A. 1804 and M.A. 1821. He married, first, Sophia, daughter of George Kiernan of Dublin, by whom he had issue; and secondly, Frances, daughter of Rear-admiral Sir Chichester Fortescue, Ulster king-of-arms, who survived him. In 1809 he was presented to the rectory of Killermogh in the diocese of Ossory, which benefice he held as long as he lived. He was a conscientious parish priest and an early and zealous promoter of religious societies in connection with the church of Ireland. He died 10 Aug. 1830, and was buried in the churchyard of Killermogh, where there is a brief inscription to his memory.

Besides some separate sermons and papers in religious periodicals, Hamilton published: 1. 'A General Introduction to the Study of the Hebrew Scriptures, with a Critical History of the Greek and Latin Versions, of the Samaritan Pentateuch, and of the Chaldee Paraphrases,' Dublin, 1813. 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. Peter Roe, M.A., November 1813, with Papers on Apostolick Practice and Ecclesiastical Establishments' (printed in 'The Evil of Separation from the Church of England considered,' 2nd edit. London, 1817). 3. 'Observations upon Mr. O'Callaghan's pamphlet against Bible Societies,' Kilkenny, 1818. 4. 'Codex Criticus of the Hebrew Bible, being an attempt to form a Standard Text of the Old Testament,' London, 1821. 5. 'Observations on a passage in the Medea of Seneca, and on the Argument against the Evidence of Prophecy drawn from it by Deistical Writers' (read before the Royal Irish Academy, 22 Jan. 1821, and printed in their 'Transactions,' vol. xiv.) 6. 'Observations on the Rev. Hart Symons's late publication, entitled "A Light to the House of Israel,"' London, 1821. 7. 'A Letter to

Rabbi Herschell, showing that the Resurrection is as credible a fact as the Exodus, and that the tract called "Toldoth," giving the Jewish account of the Resurrection, is no more worthy of credit than Tacitus's "History of the Jews" (printed in or before 1824). 8. 'Tracts upon some leading Errors of the Church of Rome,' London, 1824. 9. 'The Claims of the Church of Rome to be the appointed Interpreter as well as the Depository of the Word of God considered, in a correspondence between the Rev. George Hamilton and the Rev. N. Shearman,' Dublin, 1825. 10. 'Observations on the Present State of the Roman Catholic English Bible, addressed to the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin [Dr. Murray],' Dublin, 1825. 11. 'A Second Letter to the Most Rev. Dr. Murray, on the Present State of the English Roman Catholic Bible,' Dublin, 1826. 12. 'The Scripture Authority of the Christian Sabbath vindicated against Roman Catholics and Separatists' (anonymous), Dublin, 1828.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 247; Burke's Landed Gentry, 3rd edit. p. 513; Christian Examiner (September 1830), x. 721; Blacker's Contributions towards a proposed Bibliotheca Hibernica, No. vii., in the Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette (May 1876), xviii. 153; Roe's Thoughts on the Death of the Rev. George Hamilton (reprinted in Madden's Memoir of the Rev. Peter Roe, pp. 451-61); Cæsar Otway's Scenes in the Rotunda, Dublin; McGhee's Life and Death of the Kiernan Family.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1802-1871)**, politician, was born at Tyrellas, co. Down, on 29 Aug. 1802. He was elder son of the Rev. George Hamilton of Hampton Hall, co. Dublin, who died in March 1833, by Anna, daughter of Thomas Pepper of Ballygarth Castle, co. Meath. His grandfather, George Hamilton (d. 1793), who was a baron of the exchequer from 1777 to 1793, was a nephew of Hugh Hamilton, bishop of Ossory [q. v.] He was sent to Rugby School in 1814, and matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 15 Dec. 1818, took his B.A. degree in 1821, and was created D.C.L. 9 June 1853. Soon after leaving the university he settled on his paternal estate and began to take a part in the public political meetings in Dublin. At the general election in 1826 he became a candidate for the representation of that city, but after a severe and expensive contest lasting fourteen days was defeated by a small majority. In 1830 and 1832 he again unsuccessfully contested the seat for Dublin. At the close of another election for Dublin in January 1835 the numbers were: O'Connell 2,678, Ruthven 2,630, Hamilton 2,461, West 2,455. A petition was, however, presented;

the commissioners sat from 3 May 1835 to 6 Jan. 1836, and from 29 Feb. to 26 May, when Hamilton and West were declared duly elected. In the following year, 1837, he again contested Dublin unsuccessfully, and although in presenting a petition he was supported by 'the protestants of England,' and a sum of money known as the Spottiswoode subscription was raised to assist him in paying his expenses, O'Connell on this occasion retained his seat. Throughout his career he took the side of the Orangemen, and was a prominent figure in the protestant demonstrations. On the formation of the 'Lay Association for the Protection of Church Property' in August 1834, he became the honorary secretary of the association, and for a long period worked energetically in the cause. In parliament he was chiefly known as having presented the petition of the celebrated protestant meeting of 14 Jan. 1837, which gave rise to much discussion and subsequently to the Earl of Roden's committee of inquiry. On 10 Feb. 1843, on the occurrence of a chance vacancy, he was returned by the university of Dublin, which constituency he represented without intermission until February 1859. To him was mainly due the formation of the Conservative Society for Ireland, which formed the rallying point for the conservative party after the passing of the Reform Bill. On 2 June 1845 he spoke on the subject of the 'godless college bill.' Another speech of 21 Aug. 1848 was printed with the title of 'Education in Ireland. Report of Speech in the House of Commons on Mr. Hamilton's motion on above subject,' 1848. On 21 June 1849 his proposal for an alteration in education in Ireland so as to make it acceptable to the protestant clergy was lost by 162 to 102 votes. He held the financial secretaryship of the treasury under Lord Derby's administration from March to December 1852, and again on the return of the conservatives to power from March 1858 to January 1859. At this latter date he was appointed permanent secretary of the treasury. He was sworn a member of the privy council 7 Aug. 1869, and in the following year was named one of the commissioners of the church temporalities in Ireland. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Dublin, and an LL.D. of Dublin University. He died at Kingstown, Ireland, 17 Sept. 1871. His wife, whom he married 1 May 1835, was Amelia Fancourt, daughter of Joshua Uthoff of Bath.

[Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser. (1846), with portrait; Burke's Landed Gentry; Times, 20 Sept. 1871, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 11 Dec. 1852, pp. 517-18, with portrait, and 23 Sept. 1871, p. 283.]

G. C. B.

**HAMILTON, GUSTAVUS, VISCOUNT BOYNE** (1639-1723), was the second son of Sir Frederick Hamilton, fifth and youngest son of Claud Hamilton, first lord Paisley [q. v.], by Sidney, daughter and heiress of Sir John Vaughan, governor of the city and county of Londonderry. He entered the army, and became captain towards the close of the reign of Charles II. In this capacity he attended the Duke of Ormonde, chancellor of Oxford, to that university, and on the occasion received the degree of D.C.L., 6 Aug. 1677. On the accession of James II he was sworn a privy councillor, but resigned his seat in disgust at the unconstitutional conduct of James. Tyrconnel thereupon deprived him of his commission, and he retired to his estate in co. Fermanagh. In 1688 he was appointed by the protestants governor of Enniskillen, and took up his residence in the castle. With great energy he collected and armed a trust-worthy force. Smiths were employed to fasten scythes on poles, while all the country houses round Loch Erne were strengthened and garrisoned. Sir William Stewart, viscount Mountjoy, during his visit to Ulster, endeavoured to persuade the men of Enniskillen 'to submit to the king's authority,' assuring them that he would 'protect them,' but they answered him jeeringly that the king would 'find it hard enough to protect himself.' After the vote of the Convention parliament William and Mary were proclaimed at Enniskillen. On learning that a Jacobite force had been sent into Ulster, Hamilton returned to Londonderry, and undertook the defence of Coleraine, which he held for six weeks against the whole of the hostile army, which twice attempted to storm it. He thus covered Londonderry until it was fully prepared for a siege (petition of Major-general Hamilton to the queen in *Treasury Papers*, 1708-14, p. 188). He then retreated in good order towards Londonderry, having stayed with a troop till they burned three arches of a bridge. Thence he returned to the command of the Enniskilleners, but his exertions for a time broke down his health. On his recovery he joined the army of the Duke of Schomberg. He commanded a regiment at the battle of the Boyne, where he had a horse shot under him. Afterwards he served under Ginkel [q. v.] during the remainder of the Irish campaign. He specially distinguished himself at the brilliant capture of Athlone, wading the Shannon at the head of the grenadiers who stormed it. On its surrender he was appointed governor of the town. On the conclusion of the war he was made a privy councillor, and received a large grant out of the forfeited estates. He was gazetted brigadier-

general on 30 May 1696, and by Queen Anne he was made a major-general on 1 Jan. 1703. In the first parliament of Queen Anne he represented Donegal. He commanded a regiment at the siege of Vigo. In May 1710 he was appointed a privy councillor to Queen Anne, and in October 1714 privy councillor to George I. By George I he was, on 20 Oct. 1715, created Baron Hamilton of Stackallan, and on 20 Aug. 1717 advanced to the dignity of Viscount Boyne in the Irish peerage. He died on 16 Sept. 1723. By his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Henry Brooke, knt., of Brooke's-Borough, co. Fermanagh, he had one daughter and three sons. His eldest son, Frederick, predeceased him, and Gustavus, the eldest son of Frederick, succeeded his grandfather in the peerage and estates.

[Andrew Hamilton's True Relation of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men, 1689; MacCormick's Further Impartial Account of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men, 1692; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1696-1714; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Lodge's Irish Peerage, v. 174-8; Wills's Irish Nation, ii. 447-56.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, HENRY PARR** (1794-1880), dean of Salisbury, born on 3 April 1794, was the son of Alexander Hamilton, M.D. (1739-1802) [q. v.] He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as ninth wrangler in 1816, was elected fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1819. In 1830 he was presented by the Marquis of Ailesbury to the rectory of Wath, near Ripon, Yorkshire, and in 1833 obtained from his college the perpetual curacy of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, which he resigned in 1844, in order to reside permanently at Wath. He became rural dean in 1847. In 1850 he was preferred to the deanery of Salisbury. Towards the restoration of the cathedral he contributed large sums of money. He was also a warm supporter of the board of education and other diocesan institutions. He died on 7 Feb. 1880. By his wife Ellen, daughter of Thomas Mason, F.S.A., of Copt Hewick, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 462), who survived him, he had an only daughter, Katharine Jane, married on 29 Nov. 1854 to Sir Edward Hulse. Hamilton's accomplishments won him the regard of Whewell and Sedgwick, and other distinguished men. He was elected F.R.S. on 17 Jan. 1828, and was also F.R.S. Edinb., F.R.A.S., and F.G.S. The more important of his writings are: 1. 'The Principles of Analytical Geometry,' 1826. 2. 'An Analytical System of Conic Sections,' 1828; 5th edit. 1843. 3. 'The Education of the Lower Classes. A Sermon,' 1840; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'Practical Remarks on Popular Education in England and Wales,' 1847.

5. 'The Church and the Education Question,' 1848; 2nd edit. 1855. 6. 'The Privy Council and the National Society. The question concerning the management of Church of England Schools stated and examined,' 1850. 7. 'Scheme for the Reform of their own Cathedral by the Dean and Chapter of Salisbury,' 1855.

[Guardian, 11 and 18 Feb. 1880; Men of the Time, 10th ed., p. 483; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, pp. 197-8; Clergy Lists, 1843-50; Crookford's Clerical Directory, 1879, p. 419; Burke's Peerage, 1885, p. 710.] G. G.

**HAMILTON, HUGH** or **HUGO**, first LORD HAMILTON OF GLENAWLEY, co. FERMANAGH (*d.* 1679), was, according to the 'Svenska Adels Attartaflo' (genealogies of the Swedish nobility), second son of Malcolm Hamilton, archbishop of Cashel and Emly (*d.* 1629), by his first wife Mary, daughter of Robert Wilkie of Sachtonhill. His grandfather was Archibald Hamilton of Dalsenf, Lanarkshire, who is said to have been grandson of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], but this relationship is not clearly proved. The Swedish authorities state that Hugh was sent by his father to join the Swedish army in 1624; became colonel of a regiment in Ingermanland in 1641; colonel of the Upland infantry regiment in 1645; and commander in Greifswald in 1646. He was naturalised as a Swedish noble in 1648, and, with his younger half-brother Louis Hamilton, was ennobled in Sweden as barons Hamilton de Deserf (i.e. Dalsenf). After the Restoration, on 2 March 1660 he was created by Charles II baron Hamilton of Glenawley, co. Fermanagh, in the peerage of Ireland; returned to Ireland in 1662, and settled, as heir of his elder brother, Archibald, on the estate which had belonged to his father, at Ballygally, co. Tyrone. In 1678 he gave the interest of 20l. in perpetuity to the parish of Erigilkeroy, to be disbursed annually by the rector and churchwardens. He died in April 1679. He was thrice married and left issue. The title became extinct on the death, at the age of twenty, of William, his surviving son, the second baron. Letters from the first Lord Glenawley to Lord Lauderdale, in 1660-1672, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23117, 23124, 23131, 23132, 23134.

[Information kindly supplied by Professor Hjærne of Upsala; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883 ed.; Svenska Adels Attartaflo, ed. Gabriel Anrep, Stockholm, 1861, ii. 181 sq.; Svenska Adels Attartaflo, ed. Schlegel and Klingsspor, Stockholm, 1875, pp. 111 sq.; John Anderson's Hist. and Genealog. Memoirs of the House of Hamilton, 1825, p. 446. None of these authorities

agree as to the genealogy, but the account given above seems most consistent with established facts.]

H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, HUGH, BARON HAMILTON** in Sweden (*d.* 1724), Swedish military commander, was younger son of Captain John Hamilton of Ballygally, co. Tyrone, Ireland, by his wife Jean, daughter of James Somerville. His father was a younger son of Malcolm Hamilton, archbishop of Cashel and Emly, and Hugh or Hugo Hamilton, first lord Hamilton of Glenawley [q. v.] was his uncle. Hugh is said, after seeing much military service at home, to have been summoned to Sweden in 1680 by his elder brother, Malcolm Hamilton [q. v.], already an officer in the Swedish army. In Sweden his earliest commission was as lieutenant of the Elfsburg regiment, in which he rose to be captain. In 1693 he and his brother were ennobled in Sweden as barons Hamilton de Hageby. Hugh rose to great distinction during the wars of Charles XII, especially signalling himself against the Danes in 1710 at Helsingborg, and against the Russians at Gefle in 1719. He became, after a long series of promotions, a general and master of the ordnance. He died in 1724, and was buried in Lommarya church in the province of Jonköping. He was married to a Swedish lady, daughter of Henrik Ardvisson of Gothenburg, and left numerous children. His sixth son, Gustavus David, was created Count Hamilton in 1751; attained distinction in the seven years' and Russian wars; became a field marshal, and died in 1788. The present Swedish Counts Hamilton are his direct descendants.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883 ed.); authorities as under HAMILTON, HUGH or HUGO (*d.* 1679). The statement in the Swedish Biografiskt Lexikon, vi. 47, that he was Malcolm's illegitimate son and not his brother is unsupported.]

H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, HUGH, D.D.** (1729–1805), bishop of Ossory, eldest son of Alexander Hamilton, M.P., of Knock, co. Dublin, and Newtownhamilton, co. Armagh, by Isabella Maxwell, his wife, was born at Knock on 26 March 1729. He was descended from Hugh Hamilton, who settled in Ireland in the time of James I, and was one of the Hamiltons of Evandale, of whom Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was an ancestor. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, 17 Nov. 1742, under the tutorship of the Rev. Thomas McDonnell, and graduated B.A. 1747, M.A. 1750, B.D. 1759, and D.D. 1762. In 1751 he was elected a fellow, having been unsuccessful, though his answering was very highly

commended, at the examination in the preceding year. In 1759 he was appointed Erasmus Smith's professor of natural philosophy in the university of Dublin; he was also elected about the same time a fellow of the Royal Society and a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He resigned his fellowship in 1764, and was presented by his college to the rectory of Kilmacrenan in the diocese of Raphoe; in 1767 he resigned this preferment and was collated to the vicarage of St. Anne's, Dublin, which benefice he exchanged in April 1768 for the deanery of Armagh, by patent dated the 23rd of that month (*Lib. Mun. Hib.*) On 20 Jan. 1796 he was promoted to the bishopric of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh; and by patent dated 24 Jan. 1799 he was translated to Ossory. He died at Kilkenny 1 Dec. 1805, and was buried in his cathedral of St. Canice in that city, where there is a monument inscribed to his memory.

In 1772 he married Isabella, eldest daughter of Hans Widman Wood of Rossmead, co. Westmeath, and of Frances, twin sister of Edward, earl of Kingston, and by her had two daughters and five sons: Alexander (*d.* 1552), a barrister, Hans, Henry, George Hamilton (1785–1830) [q. v.], and Hugh.

Hamilton was author of several learned treatises, including: 1. 'De Sectionibus Conicis Tractatus Geometricus,' London, 1758. 2. 'Philosophical Essays on Vapours,' &c., London, 1767. 3. 'An Essay on the Existence and Attributes of the Supreme Being,' Dublin, 1784. 4. 'Four Introductory Lectures on Natural Philosophy.' His principal works were collected and republished, with a memoir and portrait, by his eldest son, Alexander Hamilton, in two 8vo vols., London, 1809.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 3rd edit. p. 513; Gent. Mag. 1805, lxxv. pt. ii. 1176; Dublin University Calendars; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 247; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesie Hibernicæ, ii. 290, iii. 34, iv. 173; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 742; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, p. 528.]

B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, HUGH DOUGLAS** (1734?–1806), portrait-painter, born in Dublin about 1734, was a student in the Dublin art school under James Mannin. He practised as a portrait-painter from an early age, and achieved his first successes by drawing small oval portraits in crayons. These were executed in a low grey tone, and finished with red and black chalk. They are very clever in expression, and as Hamilton did not charge highly for them, he obtained a very large practice. His success tempted him to come to London, where he settled in Pall

Mall. George III and Queen Charlotte sat to him, besides many of the aristocracy. He gained a premium of sixty guineas from the Society of Arts in 1765. In 1771 he exhibited some portraits at the exhibition of the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which he was a member. In 1772 he exhibited with the Free Society of Artists, and again in 1773, 1774, 1775 with the Incorporated Society, including in the last year two conversation pieces. In 1778 he went to Rome, where he settled for some years, and drew the portraits of many of the British visitors to that city. By the advice of Flaxman he tried oil-painting, and subsequently confined himself to painting portraits in that method. Though he maintained his reputation and had many sitters, he never reached the same excellence that he showed in his crayon drawings. About 1791 he returned to Dublin, where he resided until his death in 1806. There are several important portraits by Hamilton at Dublin, including those of the Right Hon. John Foster, speaker of the Irish House of Commons, in the possession of the Dublin corporation, and 'Dean Kirwan preaching,' in the Dublin Royal Society. He also tried historical painting, such as 'Medusa' (a colossal head), 'Prometheus,' and 'Cupid and Psyche.' Many of his portraits were engraved, notably, Chief Baron Burgh, by W. Barnard; the Duke of Gloucester, by R. Earlom; Colonel Barré, by R. Houston (a portrait by Hamilton is in the collection of Baroness Burdett-Coutts); Mrs. Hartley, the actress, by Houston; Mrs. Frederick, by Laurie; Mrs. Brooksbank, by J. R. Smith; Dean Kirwan, by W. Ward; Mr. Joseph Gulston, by J. Watson, and many others. Hamilton's portrait of Anne, lady Temple, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery, was engraved by W. Greatbach for Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters.' A portrait of Hamilton himself was engraved by W. Holl. Another by G. Chinnery is in the possession of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and was exhibited at the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; Exhibition Catalogues.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, SIR JAMES, OF CADZOW,** first LORD HAMILTON (*d.* 1479), was descended from Walter de Hamilton, or Walter Fitzgilbert, styled in Barbour's 'Bruce' Schyr Walter Gilbertson, who, after swearing fealty to Edward I, became a supporter of Robert Bruce, and was rewarded by the barony of Cadzow, with the castle, which had formerly been a royal residence. He was

the eldest of five sons of Sir James Hamilton, the fifth baron of Cadzow, by his wife Janet, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander de Levingston of Callendar. Shortly after the death of Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas, in 1439, he married by papal dispensation his widow, Lady Euphemia, eldest daughter of Patrick, earl of Strathearn. This lady was the mother of the Fair Maid of Galloway, who in 1444 was married to William Douglas, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.] To these alliances was due the close connection of Hamilton with the ambitious schemes of the powerful house of Douglas, of which he was for some time regarded as one of the principal retainers. In 1444 he assisted in the devastation of the lands of Bishop Kennedy of St. Andrews, in Fife and Forfar, on which account he and other noblemen were sentenced to excommunication for a year. Soon after the sentence expired he obtained a special mark of royal favour, being on 3 July 1445 created a lord of parliament, under the title of Lord Hamilton of Cadzow, with the superiority of the lands of the farm of Hamilton, his manorhouse called the Orchard to be henceforth called Hamilton. On 18 Sept. 1449 he was appointed one of the commissioners to meet on the borders for the renewal of a truce with England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1216; RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 238). The same year he obtained authority from Pope Sixtus V to erect the parish church of Hamilton (formerly Cadzow) into a collegiate church, and to add a provost and six prebendaries to a former foundation of two chaplainries in the church. In 1450 he accompanied Douglas to the jubilee celebration at Rome (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1254). He also adhered to the confederacy formed by Douglas soon after his return with the Earls of Crawford, Ross, and Moray for mutual defence, and was one of those in attendance on Douglas when he paid his fatal visit to the king in Stirling Castle in February 1452. He accompanied Douglas to the castle gate, but on attempting to enter was rudely thrust back by the porter. Indignant at the insult he drew his sword, but his relation, Sir Alexander Livingston, held him back from within by a long halbert till the gate was made fast. After the slaughter of Douglas by the king a pair of spurs is said to have been conveyed to Hamilton from some one in the castle as a hint to escape. A month afterwards he accompanied James, ninth earl, to Stirling, when the king was denounced as a traitor, and the safe-conduct granted the late earl was dragged through the streets. On the night before the assembling of the estates at Edinburgh, 12 June 1453,

the Earl of Douglas, his three brothers, and Lord Hamilton fixed a placard to the door of the house of parliament, renouncing their allegiance to the king as a traitor and murderer. They and the other confederate noblemen were thereupon forfeited, and other peers created to take their place (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 73). When Douglas soon afterwards made terms with the king, Hamilton gave in his submission. Shortly afterwards he was sent on a mission to London (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1266). Of this he appears to have taken advantage to act as the agent of Douglas in his intrigues with the Yorkists. The Duke of York agreed to support Douglas against the king on condition that he took the oath of homage to the English crown. Hamilton declined, but before Douglas could return an answer as to his own intentions, he was suddenly attacked by the king, who during the same raid devastated also the lands of Hamilton. While the king was besieging the castle of Abercorn, Douglas and Hamilton gathered a great force with a view to 'take the extreme chance of fortune' (PITSCOTTIE, p. 129). Hamilton is said to have been the prime adviser of Douglas in the bold attitude he had assumed, but when Douglas came in sight of the royal army his courage failed him, and he hesitated to engage it. Hamilton, disgusted at Douglas's reluctance, and having had promises from the king through Bishop Kennedy, went over the same night (*ib.* p. 134). Hamilton is described by Pitcottie as a 'man of singular wisdom and courage, and in whom the army put their whole hope of victory' (*ib.* p. 174). His defection caused the other followers of Douglas immediately to disperse. Hamilton was well received by the king, but until the surrender of Abercorn Castle was for the sake of precaution retained a prisoner in Roslin Castle. Afterwards, on the forfeiture of Douglas, he obtained a grant of Finnart in Renfrewshire and other lands. In 1455 he was sent along with other commissioners to York to arrange a treaty of peace with England, and on 1 July of the same year he was made sheriff of the county of Lanark. On 14 Jan. 1459-60 Hamilton granted a charter of four acres to the college of Glasgow, on condition that the master and students should daily after supper pray for the souls of Lord Hamilton and his wife Euphemia. In 1457 he entered into a bond with George Douglas, fourth earl of Angus [q. v.], to be 'his man of special retinue and service all the days of his life.' He also became one of the most trusted friends and counsellors of James III, and after the forfeiture of Thomas Boyd, earl of Arran, in 1469, he married Boyd's widow, the Princess Mary

Stewart, daughter of James II. Buchanan states that a divorce was made during Boyd's absence in Flanders, and that the princess married Hamilton much against her will. Boyd, he adds, died not long afterwards. Another version is that Boyd was dead before the marriage was arranged. It probably took place in February or March 1473-4. On 25 April 1476 a dispensation was granted by Pope Sixtus IV to Lord James Hamilton and Mary Stewart as having married within the prohibited degrees (THEINER, *Vetera Monumenta*, p. 477). By this marriage with the king's sister the house of Hamilton gained a great position, and became the nearest family to the throne. 'The head of that house was in fact either the actual heir to the monarch for the time being or the next after a royal child down to the time when in the family of James VI of Scotland and I of England there were more royal children than one' (HILL BURTON, *Scotland*, iii. 14). Under James III Hamilton was employed on several important missions to England. In 1474 he was commissioner extraordinary to the English court, and he was afterwards one of the commissioners appointed to meet the plenipotentiaries of England to arrange a betrothal between the Princess Cecilia, daughter of Edward IV, and Prince James, duke of Rothesay, then both in their infancy. He died on 6 Nov. 1479, and the Princess Mary about Whitsuntide 1488. By his first wife he had two daughters, Elizabeth, married to David, fourth earl of Crawford, created by James III Duke of Montrose, and Agnes, married to Sir James Hamilton of Preston. By his second wife he had a son, James, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], and a daughter, married to Matthew, second earl of Lennox. Among his natural children were Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel, father of Patrick Hamilton the martyr [q. v.], and John Hamilton of Broomhill.

[*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*; *Rymer's Federa*; *Auchinleck Chronicle*; *Histories of Lindsay of Pitcottie*, Bishop Lesley, and Buchanan; *Anderson's Genealogical History of the Hamiltons*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 695-7; *Hamilton Papers*, in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, vol. iv.; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton*, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. vi.] T. F. H.

HAMILTON, JAMES, second LORD HAMILTON and first EARL OF ARRAN (1477?-1529), only son of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], by his second wife, the Princess Mary Stewart, daughter of James II, was born about 1477. While an infant he succeeded to the estates and honours of the family, on

the death of his father in 1479, and on 1 Aug. 1489 he was infeft in the heritable sheriffship of Lanark. By James IV he was made a privy councillor. In 1503 he was sent with other noblemen to England to conclude the negotiations for a marriage between the king and the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII, and he signed the notarial instrument confirming the dower of Margaret (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1736). Hamilton was a proficient in all the knightly accomplishments of the time, and one of the chief performers at the famous tournaments of the court of James IV. At the tournament held in honour of the king's marriage, Hamilton fought in the barriers with the famous French knight, Anthony D'Arcy de la Bastie. Though neither was victorious, the king was so pleased with the carriage of Lord Hamilton, as well as with his magnificent retinue, that on 11 Aug. he granted him a patent creating him Earl of Arran to him and his heirs male, which failing the patent was to return to the king (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 20). He also received a charter of the same date constituting him king's justiciary within the bounds of Arran. Arran and La Bastie had various subsequent encounters (*BALFOUR, Annals*, i. 228). As lieutenant-general of the kingdom Arran was sent in 1504 to co-operate with Sir Andrew Wood and Robert Barton in reducing the Western Isles. After his return he was despatched, with ten thousand men, to the assistance of the king of Denmark, whom he succeeded in re-establishing on his throne (*LESLEY, History*, Bannatyne ed. p. 72). In 1507 he was sent with the Archbishop of St. Andrews on an embassy to France. The negotiations aroused the jealousy of Henry VII, and on the return of Arran and his natural brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton, through England, they were arrested in Kent, and committed to prison. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the Scottish king, they were probably detained in England till the death of Henry VII.

On the accession of Henry VIII, there was a short revival of friendship between England and Scotland. On 29 Aug. 1509 Arran signed a renewal of the treaty between the two kingdoms (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. entry 474), and also on 24 Nov. witnessed a renewal of the notarial attestation of James IV (*ib.* 714). When James afterwards took the French side, Arran, who, chiefly on account of his knightly accomplishments, had been appointed generalissimo of the kingdom, was placed in command of the expedition which in 1513 was sent to the aid of the king of France. The fleet was one of the largest that

had ever been assembled, and Arran, on board the Great Michael, had its sole direction. Owing to his bad seamanship, or from stress of weather, he landed at Carrickfergus, which he stormed and plundered. He then returned to Ayr, where, according to Pitscottie, his 'men landit and played themselves, and reposed for the space of forty days.' The king, incensed at his remissness, despatched Sir Andrew Wood to supersede him in the command. Arran refused to give over his office, and 'pulled up sails and passed wherever he pleased, thinking that he would come to France in due time' (PITSCOTTIE). During his absence occurred the battle of Flodden. Of the results of Arran's expedition there is no certain information. The French government bought one at least of the larger ships, and Arran returned to Scotland with only some of the smaller vessels. Before the return of Arran the marriage of the Earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth earl (1489?–1557)] to the queen-dowager, Margaret Tudor, stimulated the rivalry between the Douglases and Hamiltons. Angus had the support of Henry VIII. Arran was countenanced by France, with which Scotland was in close alliance. He supported the regency of Albany, brother of James III, only so far as it held in check the pretensions of Angus, but the prolonged visits of Albany to France rendered his regency almost nominal. Arran returned to Scotland along with his rival, La Bastie, whom Albany, on being chosen regent, sent over as his representative till he himself should arrive. Not long after his return Arran made a fruitless attempt to seize Angus by an ambuscade. Until the arrival of Albany in May 1515, the young king remained in the hands of Angus and the queen-dowager. Arran supported Albany in the proceedings which led to the flight of Angus and the queen-dowager to England, and when Lord Home, one of the few nobles who supported Angus, was taken prisoner, he was committed by Albany to the custody of Arran in Edinburgh Castle. Home now flattered Arran with the hope that Angus and the queen-dowager would support his claims to the regency. The two therefore retired to the borders to have a conference with Angus. Home thus obtained his liberty, and possibly on reaching the borders Arran recognised that he had been deceived. At all events when Albany proceeded to lay siege to Cadzow Castle, Arran, at the request of his mother, the Princess Mary, who had interceded for him, agreed to return on a promise of pardon. Dissatisfied, however, with his position, he shortly afterwards entered into a confederacy with other nobles to wrest the

government from Albany. The royal magazines at Glasgow were seized, and Arran also made himself master of Dumbarton Castle, but the promptitude of Albany prevented the movement from going further, and Arran again came to terms. On the departure of Albany for France in 1517, Arran was chosen one of the council of regency, of which Angus was also a member. By the members of the council Arran was ultimately chosen president, and virtually acted as governor of the kingdom. Shortly after Albany's departure La Bastie, who had been made one of the wardens of the marches, was on 20 Sept. led into an ambuscade by Home of Wedderburn and others, and murdered. Arran was thereupon made warden of the marches, and placed in command of a large force to punish the murder. Arran apprehended Sir George Douglas, brother of Angus, who was supposed to have instigated the crime, and, taking possession of the principal border fortresses, compelled Lord Home and others to take refuge in England (letter of the estates of Scotland to the king of France, in *TEULET, Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, i. 11-13; letter of Arran to the king of France on the same subject, *ib.* 15-16; *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, ii. entry 4048; *LESLEY, Hist. of Scotl.* Banatyne ed. p. 117), but the Scottish nobles generally approved secretly of the murder, and no further punishment was inflicted on those concerned. In 1517 Arran was chosen provost of Edinburgh, but having gone to Dalkeith with the young king on account of an outbreak of small-pox, he on returning to the city in September of the following year found the gates shut against him, and the city in the possession of the Douglasses, who secured the election to the provostship of Archibald Douglas, uncle of Angus. Arran endeavoured to force an entrance, but was repulsed with heavy loss, and for some time after this the city remained in the hands of Angus. On account, however, of the constant feuds between the two factions, Albany interposed, and on his recommendation that no person of the name of Hamilton or Douglas should be chosen provost, Robert Logan in 1520 succeeded Archibald Douglas. Arran now ventured into the city, and finding that Angus had relaxed his precautions, and was attended by only about four hundred followers, resolved to overpower them. All endeavours to mediate between the rival factions failed, and Arran, provoked by the attitude of the Douglasses, drawn up across the street, attempted to 'cleanse the causeway.' After a short and fierce struggle his followers were routed with great loss, the famous knight,

his half-brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel, father of Patrick Hamilton the martyr [q. v.], being among the slain. Arran and his son James, afterwards second earl of Arran, made their escape down a close. Angus usurped the government of the kingdom, but a quarrel with his wife, the queen-dowager, led to the return of Albany and the banishment of Angus. During the absence of Albany in France in 1522 Arran formed one of the council of regency. In September of the following year he was appointed lieutenant over the greater part of the south of Scotland, including Teviotdale and the marches with Lothian, Stirlingshire, and Linlithgowshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. iii. entry 3208). He now entered into an understanding with the queen-dowager, and so thwarted the proceedings of Albany that the latter in 1524 retired to France. With the sanction, if not at the instigation, of Henry VIII, Arran and the queen-dowager now brought the young prince from Stirling to Edinburgh, where a council was held, at which he was erected as king, and proclamations issued in his name. Arran and the queen-dowager hoped to prevent the return of Angus to power, and urged Henry VIII to detain him in England. Henry tried to secure Arran's devotion by a small pension, but distrusted him, and resented his attempt at a bargain. Norfolk advised Wolsey that if Angus were in Scotland, Arran would be compelled to abate his high tone (*ib.* iv. 739). On 23 Nov. 1524 Angus entered Edinburgh with a large force, and demanded that the king should be given up to the custody of the nobles; but Arran having threatened to open fire on him from the castle, he withdrew to Tantallon. Arran and the queen-dowager now proposed to Henry a pacification, and a marriage between the young king and the Princess Mary, and to show their sincerity sent an embassy to France to declare that the regency of Albany was at an end. Wolsey was convinced, however, that Angus 'would be more useful to England than five Earls of Arran.' Henry had also committed himself to Angus. His neutrality compelled the queen-dowager to admit Angus on the council of regency, and at the opening of the parliament he bore the crown, Arran bearing the sceptre.

At a parliament held in July a compromise was made, practically in the interests of Angus. It was agreed that the care of the king should be committed to a nobleman and an ecclesiastic, who were to be succeeded by other two at the end of three months. Angus and the Archbishop of Glasgow were chosen for the first three months; but at

the end of their term of office refused to deliver up the king to their appointed successors, Arran and the Bishop of Aberdeen. Arran thereupon mustered a force and advanced to Linlithgow, but on Angus marching out against him, accompanied by the king, he shrank from taking up the gage of battle, and after a precipitate retirement dispersed his forces. The marriage of the queen-dowager with Henry Stewart shortly afterwards alienated nearly all her former supporters, and Arran now came to terms with Angus, and, although he received no office of trust, supported him against Lennox when the latter endeavoured to obtain possession of the king. Lennox was the nephew of Arran, and his nearest heir, and Arran's divorce of his second wife, by whom he had no children, had caused an alienation between them. On 4 Sept. 1529 he was sent by Angus with a large force to prevent Lennox, who had a secret understanding with the king, from marching on the capital. Arran had seized the bridge over the Avon, near Linlithgow, and sent a messenger to Angus asking for reinforcements. Lennox was hampered by the difficulties of crossing, and after a fierce struggle his lines had begun to waver, when the arrival of the Douglasses spread a panic which resulted in utter rout. Lennox was cruelly slain in cold blood by Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], after he had been taken prisoner. His death was deeply mourned not only by the king, but by Arran, who was seen after the battle 'weeping verrie bitterlie besyd the Earl of Lennox, saying "the hardiest, stoutest, and wysest man that evir Scotland bure, lyes heir slaine this day," and laid his cloak of scarlet upon him, and caused watchmen stand about him, quhile the kingis servantis cam and buried him' (PITSCOTTIE, p. 328). On the forfeiture of the estates of the rebel lords, Arran received a grant of the lands of Cassilis and Evandale. After the escape of the king from the power of the Douglasses at Falkland, Arran attended the meeting of the council at Stirling, at which the Douglasses were forbidden to approach within six miles of the court on pain of death. He was also one of those who sat on the forfeiture of Angus, and after the act of forfeiture was passed received the lordship of Bothwell (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. entry 707). He died before 21 July 1529.

Arran was married first to Beatrix, daughter of John, lord Drummond, by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, married to Andrew Stewart, lord Evandale and Ochiltree, whose grandson was Captain James Stewart [q. v.], the accuser of the regent Morton, and favourite of James VI, by whom he

was created Earl of Arran, while James Hamilton, third earl [q. v.], was still living, but insane. He was married secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, lord Home, from whom he was divorced on the ground that her previous husband, Thomas Hay, son and heir of John, lord Hay of Yester, was still living when the marriage took place (notarial copy of sentence of divorce in *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 173-9; process of divorce against Elizabeth Home in 'Hamilton Papers,' *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 199; and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 49-50). By this marriage he had no issue. The legality of the divorce was afterwards disputed by the Earl of Lennox, on the ground that the wife's first husband was dead when the second marriage took place. On this plea Lennox afterwards claimed against the descendants of the third wife—whom he represented to be bastards—to be next heir to the crown. The third wife was Janet, daughter of Sir David Bethune of Creich, comptroller of Scotland, and widow of Sir Thomas Livingstone of Easter Wemyss. By her he had two sons, James, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault [q. v.], and Gavin; and four daughters, first, Isabel, married to John Bannatyne of Corhouse; second, Helen, to Archibald, fourth earl of Argyll; third, Johanna, to Alexander, fifth earl of Glencairn; and fourth, Janet, to David Boswell of Auchinleck. He had also four natural sons whom he acknowledged: Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], ancestor of the Hamiltons of Evandale, Crawfordjohn, &c., Sir John Hamilton of Clydesdale, James Hamilton of Parkhill, and John Hamilton [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews.

[*Cal. Docs. relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII.; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; *Hamilton Papers*, in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, vol. iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; *Histories of Lindsay of Pitcottie*, Bishop Lesley, and Knox; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 697-8.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, SIR JAMES** (*d.* 1540), of Finnart, royal architect, was a natural son of James Hamilton, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], and was therefore half-brother of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], governor of Scotland, and of John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews [q. v.] He is admitted to have been a man of exceptional ability, but was wild and impetuous, regardless of principles, and yet a bigot in religion. Though the stain on his birth precluded him from all hope of succession to his father's title, he was deemed a fitting companion for the youthful king,

James V, over whom he latterly wielded considerable power. Hamilton's early years were spent abroad, and he seems to have developed his great natural taste for architecture at the court of Francis I, where he resided for some time. On his return he found Scotland distracted betwixt the rival factions of the Douglases and the Hamiltons, and he at once threw himself enthusiastically into the contest, taking part with his father. His name figures prominently as 'the Bastard of Arran' in the fierce struggles between these leaders, and many of the most reprehensible acts committed by the Hamilton faction are laid to his charge. In the conflict called 'Cleanse the Causeway' in the streets of Edinburgh on 30 April 1520 betwixt the Earl of Arran and Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], Hamilton took a leading part, and it is asserted that all attempts at a pacific termination of the fray were frustrated by his action. The Hamiltons were defeated, and Sir James and his father escaped with difficulty, being forced, it is said, to fly from the scene of the combat mounted double on a collier's pack-horse. After the battle of Linlithgow, 4 Sept. 1526, between John Stewart, earl of Lennox, and James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.], Hamilton was guilty of the murder of Lennox, after that nobleman had delivered up his sword and declared himself a prisoner. Hamilton's apologists have in vain denied the charge. A groom of the dead earl followed Hamilton to Edinburgh and murderously assaulted him, although he failed to kill him. There is still in the possession of the Duke of Montrose an agreement made by Sir James Hamilton with the murdered man's son, Matthew, earl of Lennox, whereby James becomes bound to fee six chaplains to 'do suffrage for the soul of the deceased John, earl of Lennox, for seven years, three of them to sing continually in the College Kirk of Hamilton, and the other three to sing continually in the Blackfriars of Glasgow' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 393). After the death of Hamilton the grant thus made was renewed by the king from Hamilton's forfeited estates (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* xxvii. 115).

Despite his turbulence Hamilton still retained his place in the king's favour. He had obtained the lands of Finnart in Renfrewshire from his father in 1507, with express consent of the king, then Prince James (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* xiv. 483), superior of that territory, and after the accession of James V acquired additional estates. From a charter recorded in the 'Register of the Great Seal,' under date 20 Jan. 1512-13, it appears that the Earl of Arran, having no legitimate heirs at that time, nominated his natural son, Sir James Hamilton

of Finnart, as his heir of tailzie, with approval of the king, James IV, though this proceeding was contrary to legal practice in Scotland. The wealth which Hamilton had thus amassed rendered him one of the most powerful of the Scottish barons, and he had the address to retain the affection of one of the most fickle of monarchs through all his turbulent career. His ability as an architect was largely utilised by the king, and he is acknowledged to have been the designer of Craignethan Castle and the reconstructor of the royal palaces of Linlithgow and of Falkland. The renovation of the latter palace was completed by him in 1539, and as a reward for his services he obtained letters of legitimation from the king under the great seal on 4 Nov. in that year (*ib.* xxvi. 438).

Hamilton took, in 1528, an active part in the martyrdom of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], a relative of his own. In 1540 James Hamilton of Kincavel, brother of Patrick, revealed to the king an alleged plot in which Sir James Hamilton had been involved for the murder of the king so far back as 1528. Upon this information Sir James was arrested and brought to trial on a charge of high treason. As the king had consented to his arrest, no time was lost in convicting the prisoner, and he was executed immediately thereafter, on 16 Aug. 1540. His extensive estates were confiscated, and many pages of the 'Register of the Great Seal' are occupied with the record of the distribution of these estates among the new favourites of the king.

It is asserted by some of the older historians that the king was seized with remorse for his share in the death of his favourite, and that during the two brief years which he survived his couch was haunted by the spectre of his old companion.

Hamilton was married previous to 1528 (*ib.* xxiii. 80) to Margaret Levingstoun of Easter Wemyss, who survived him, and who obtained after her husband's death a grant of the life-rent of the barony of Tillicoultry, which had been forfeited through the treason of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss. The Hamiltons of Gilkerscleugh, Evandale, and Crawfordjohn descended from Sir James Hamilton of Finnart.

[Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*; Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*; *Registrum Magni Sigilli*; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. ii.; Lesley's *Hist. of Scotland*; Holinshed's *Chronicle*, ii. 191, Arbroath ed. 1805.]

A. H. M.

HAMILTON, JAMES, second EARL OF ARRAN and DUKE OF CHÂTELHERAULT (d. 1575), governor of Scotland, the eldest son of James Hamilton, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], by his second

wife, Janet Beaton of Easter Wemyss, succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1529. During his minority he remained under the guardianship of Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] of Finnart (*Hamilton MSS.* 5, 6). In 1536 he accompanied James V on his matrimonial expedition into France (PINKERTON, ii. 337). On the death of James (14 Dec. 1542), shortly after the battle of Solway Moss, he was chosen governor of the realm during the minority of Mary; and, notwithstanding the violent and unscrupulous opposition of Cardinal Beaton [see BEATON, DAVID], was installed in his office on 22 Dec. 1542. His election, which was confirmed by the estates on 15 March 1543 (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 411, 593), was due rather to his position as 'second person of the realm' (through the marriage of his grandfather, Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, lord Hamilton (*d.* 1479) [q. v.], with Mary, sister of James III), than to any commanding talents of his own, though, according to Knox, 'the cause of the great favour that was borne to him was that it was bruited that he favoured God's word, and because it was well known that he was one appointed to have been persecuted, as the scroll found in the king's pocket after his death did witness' (*Reformation*, i. 94, 101; SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 94, 108). He was a man of great wealth and refinement, genial and tolerant, though somewhat vain in his private relations, but in public affairs indolent and vacillating in the extreme. Almost from the first it was apparent that in political capacity and daring he was inferior to his rival the cardinal. To Henry VIII, however, his character and religious sentiments seemed to present a favourable opportunity for the realisation of his scheme of a union between the two kingdoms, and no efforts were spared, even to a tempting offer of marriage between his eldest son and the Princess Elizabeth, to attach him to the English interest (SADLEIR, i. 129, 139). But though a pliant enough instrument in Henry's hand, he was by no means a trustworthy one. Already, in the beginning of April 1543, Sir Ralph Sadleir noticed symptoms of tergiversation in him, which were generally attributed to the influence of his natural brother, John Hamilton (*d.* 1570) [q. v.], abbot of Paisley, and afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, a man of unbounded ambition, who, having attached himself to Cardinal Beaton, laboured assiduously to win Arran over to the French side, representing to him how, owing to the manner of his father's divorce from his first wife, Elizabeth Home, it would inevitably endanger his claim to the succession were he to cut himself off

from communication with Rome (*ib.* i. 157, 158, 160; CRAWFURD, *Officers of State*, i. 376; KNOX, *Reformation*, i. 109; *Hamilton MSS.* p. 49). John's representations carried much weight with the weak-minded governor; but his inclination evidently lay in the other direction, and Henry's agents warned him of the risk he ran of playing into the cardinal's hand, only to find himself discarded in the end (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 274). For a time Henry's threats and promises kept him firm, and on 1 July 1543 the preliminaries were arranged for a treaty between England and Scotland on the basis of a marriage between the infant Mary and the young Prince Edward (RYMER, xiv. 788, 796). But the alliance was not popular. The common people everywhere, wrote Sadleir, murmured against the governor, 'saying he was an heretic and a good Englishman, and hath sold this realm to the king's majesty' (SADLEIR, i. 216, 234). The capture of Mary and her removal from Linlithgow to Stirling, together with the appearance of Lennox on the scene as a rival claimant to the succession, further alienated him from the English alliance. 'The governor, methinketh,' wrote Sadleir, 'is out of heart and out of courage' (*ib.* p. 260). After confirming the English treaties on 25 Aug. he, on 3 Sept., joined the French party. He stole quietly away, as Knox expressed it, from Holyrood Palace to Callander House, near Falkirk; there he met the cardinal, and proceeded with him to Stirling (*ib.* pp. 270, 282-3). In the Franciscan convent of that city he publicly abjured his religion, and, having received absolution, renounced the treaties with England, and delivered his eldest son to the cardinal as a pledge of his sincerity (CHALMERS, *Life of Mary*, ii. 404). But after having taken this decisive step he still wavered in his policy. At one time he secretly informed Sadleir that he was only temporising with the French party (SADLEIR, i. 288); at another he was, 'by the persuasions of the cardinal, earnestly bent against England,' and was resolved to destroy 'all such noblemen and others within the realm as do favour the same' (*ib.* p. 336). The repudiation of the treaties was of course followed by an outbreak of hostilities.

Arran's conduct in the regency had given little satisfaction to either party, and a coalition having taken place between them, it was resolved, at a convention of nobles at Stirling in June 1554, to transfer the government to the queen-dowager, Mary of Guise (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 391-4; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 33). On this occasion Arran acted boldly, and, ignoring the act of the Stirling convention, summoned a parlia-

ment to Edinburgh on 31 July. Thereupon the queen-dowager advanced against him at the head of a considerable force, but, finding the city too strongly fortified, retired to Stirling. Arran postponed the meeting of parliament till November (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 445). The queen-dowager issued writs for a rival parliament to be held at Stirling on the 12th of the same month (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 36; TYTLER, *History*, v. 359-65). But by the cardinal's intervention she was constrained to give way, and on 6 March 1545 consented to acknowledge Arran's supremacy, and co-operate with him in the conduct of affairs (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 36). Meanwhile the war with England still went on. After the defeat of the Scots at Pinkie Cleugh (10 Sept. 1547) the situation of Scotland was grave in the extreme. Arran exerted himself as much as his weak nature was able; but, deserted by the nobles, many of whom had privately made their peace with England, he was unable to work to much purpose, and the reins of government gradually slipped into the stronger hands of the queen-dowager. By her advice a council was convened at Stirling, when it was resolved to appeal to France for assistance against England. The proposal was warmly supported by the French ambassador D'Oysel, and a suggestion was made that the young Queen Mary should be removed to France for safety. The suggestion, foreshadowing as it did a marriage between Mary and the dauphin, was distasteful to Arran, who was not without hope of an alliance between her and his eldest son (LESLEY, p. 204; THORPE, *Cal.* i. 68, 71; TYTLER, vi. 37). At a meeting of the estates on 17 July 1548 the arrangement was formally confirmed; a judicious distribution of French gold among the nobility, and a grant of the duchy of Châtelherault to Arran himself, with other favours, smoothing over all difficulties (STEVENSON, *Cal.* ii. 19; SPOTSWOOD, p. 89). Arran's supine conduct is generally attributed to the absence of his brother the archbishop, supposed to be on his deathbed at the time (CRAWFURD, i. 377). The arrival of reinforcements from France and the conclusion of peace with England in 1550 gave the queen-dowager a further advantage in her endeavour to oust Châtelherault from the regency. Notwithstanding his assiduous devotion to his duties the nobility were gradually drawn over to her side. Influenced, however, by his brother, who had recovered from his illness, and who represented to him the folly of retiring from power, when only the life of a feeble girl stood between him and the crown (MELVILL, *Memoirs*, pp. 21, 73), Châtelherault

did not yield without a struggle. But finally, finding himself deserted on all sides, he on 12 April 1554 reluctantly consented to abdicate (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 600-4). He manifested, however, no feelings of resentment against the queen-dowager, and continued to support her government until she had driven the protestant nobles into rebellion. After much hesitation he then adopted a policy more consonant with his own interests. On the capture of Edinburgh (29 June 1559) by the lords of the congregation he intimated to the regent that it was no longer possible for him to take part with her against those of the same religion as himself. On the following day he retired to Hamilton (STEVENSON, *Cal.* i. 349, 365). He would still have gladly observed a strict neutrality, but the pressure of the protestants and of Cecil finally led him, with evident reluctance, to sign the covenant (*ib.* i. 401, 571; SADLER, i. 404). His defection exasperated the regent, who charged him with a desire to usurp the crown (STEVENSON, *Cal.* ii. 43), and endeavoured to undermine his credit at the English court by forging a letter addressed to Francis II, in which Châtelherault was made to profess allegiance to the French king, and to offer security for his fidelity in the shape of a blank bond. The letter came to the knowledge of the English privy council, and though there was a general tendency to discredit it, yet Châtelherault's reputation for insincerity gave plausibility to the charge, and he was immediately questioned about it. He denied all knowledge of it, and offered to fight any one who doubted his word. The plot was finally exploded by an intercepted letter from the regent to the cardinal of Lorraine, complaining of the way in which the French ambassador in England had mismanaged the business. But the suspicion, while it rested upon him, gave Châtelherault great uneasiness, and caused him to age rapidly (*ib.* ii. 332, 453, 481; TEULET, i. 407, 566; HAYNES, p. 267). His property in France had long since been seized, but by the treaty of Edinburgh it was stipulated that it should be restored to him (HAYNES, p. 354). After the death of Francis II in December 1560 Châtelherault again conceived the project of a marriage between his eldest son and Queen Mary, which he regarded as the only adequate guarantee for the recognition of his claim to the succession. His overtures were received by Mary in a friendly spirit, but there was little prospect, in the opinion of others, that they would be realised (STEVENSON, *Cal.* iii. 580, iv. 85; TYTLER, vi. 208, 219). On the queen's arrival in Scotland he was one of the first to salute her, but his absence from the subsequent fes-

tivities at Edinburgh was noted and commented upon in a style that obliged him to appear at court, when he was 'well received' by the queen (STEVENSON, *Cal.* iv. 391). But he was ill at ease, foreseeing danger, but doubting from what quarter it would come. The madness of his son James, and his story of a plot to seize the queen's person and subvert the government, implicating himself, his father and Bothwell, still further unsettled him. Mary's conduct on this occasion (*ib.* iv. 592-4) went far to reassure him, but the surrender of Dumbarton Castle into her hands followed almost as a matter of course. In 1565 the restoration of his old enemy Lennox and the proposed marriage between Mary and Darnley filled him with fresh apprehensions (*ib.* vii. 338, 352). Animated by the attitude of Murray, he declined to obey a summons to court (*Register of the Privy Council*, i. 365). He was thereupon proclaimed a traitor, and shortly afterwards compelled to flee for his life across the border. Elizabeth disavowed all sympathy with him, and from Newcastle he soon made overtures for forgiveness and restoration. At first Mary indignantly declined to listen to him, declaring that nothing but his head would satisfy her (STEVENSON, *Cal.* vii. 480, 483), but on his consenting to go into banishment for five years he obtained a pardon (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 43). Leaving his debts unpaid, Châtelherault slipped away in February 1566 to France, where he occupied himself in vain endeavours to recover his duchy (STEVENSON, *Cal.* viii. 6, 19, 69, 91). The murder of Darnley, Mary's marriage to Bothwell, her imprisonment, and the appointment of Murray as regent materially altered Châtelherault's attitude. Darnley out of the way, Mary was no longer his enemy. He therefore repaired to the French court, protested his loyalty, and offered his sword in defence of his sovereign's cause. He desired at the same time, we are told, to add something touching his suit for the recovery of his duchy, but the king 'cut it short,' and turned the conversation into another channel (*ib.* viii. 295). He managed, however, to secure in lieu of it a pension of four thousand francs, and a cupboard of plate worth fifteen hundred crowns (*ib.* viii. 319). His attempt to raise a French force was frustrated by Throckmorton, and when he landed in England early in 1569 he was practically unattended. At York his progress was arrested by the Earl of Sussex, but on promising to behave in a dutiful manner he was allowed to proceed (CROSBY, *Cal.* ix. 31). His return to Scotland, and the menacing attitude of the Hamiltons generally, disconcerted the regent Murray. He tried in vain

to obtain from Châtelherault an acknowledgment of the king's supremacy, and afterwards, on pretence of a conference, inveigled him to Edinburgh, where he was arrested (TYTLER, vii. 225-8). After Murray's assassination in January 1570 Châtelherault was still more closely confined, and it was not till the arrival of Verac from France that he was set at liberty on 20 April. During the civil war that followed, his castles of Hamilton, Kinneil, and Linlithgow were razed to the ground by Sir W. Drury (*ib.* ix. 257). But, notwithstanding his own losses and the apparent hopelessness of the struggle, he continued faithfully to support the queen's party till 23 Feb. 1573, when, acting in union with the Earl of Huntly, he consented to acknowledge the king's authority and lay down his sword. He afterwards declared to Killigrew that he would never consent to the introduction of a French force into the kingdom, but Killigrew was not without a suspicion that he was even then only temporising (*ib.* x. 281, 522).

Châtelherault died at Hamilton on 22 Jan. 1575. By his wife, the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton, he had issue: James Hamilton, third earl of Arran [q. v.]; John, first marquis of Hamilton [q. v.]; David, who died young; and Claud, lord Paisley [q. v.]; and four daughters: Barbara, who married James, fourth lord Fleming [q. v.], high chamberlain of Scotland; Margaret, who married Alexander, lord Gordon, eldest son of George, fourth earl of Huntly; Anne, who married George, fifth earl of Huntly [q. v.]; and Jane, who married Hugh Montgomery, third earl of Eglintoun (DOUGLAS, *Peerage*, i. 701).

[Hamilton MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.); Acts of the Parliament of Scotland; Sadleir's State Papers; State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, vol. v.; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland (Bannatyne Club); Knox's History of the Reformation, ed. Laing; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Melvill's Diary; Crawford's Officers of State; Thorpe's Cal. of State Papers; Cal. of Hatfield MSS.; Haynes's Burghley Papers; Cal. of State Papers, For. Corresp., ed. Stevenson and Crosby, vols. i-x.; Douglas and Crawford's Peerages of Scotland; and the Histories of Scotland by Buchanan, Drummond, Lesley, Keith, Robertson, Spotswood, Tytler, and Burton.]

R. D.

HAMILTON, JAMES (*A.* 1566-1580), of Bothwellhaugh, assassin, was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Hamilton. His grandfather was the fifth son of John Hamilton of Orbieston, the nephew of Sir James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], and grandson of Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow,

(DOUGLAS, *Baronage of Scotland*, p. 563). His father was David, 'gude man of Bothwellhaugh,' a designation implying that he held his estate as a vassal from a superior. George Buchanan states that his mother was the sister of Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, but her name was Catherine Schaw (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, i. 23). There were at least three sons, James, David, and John. James seems to have been the eldest, although David, on the death of the father, added the title of Bothwellhaugh to that of Monkton-mains which he formerly held, probably because the property fell to him on account of his brother's forfeiture. David and James were married to two sisters, Isabel and Alison Sinclair, coheirresses of Woodhouselee. Ignorance of the fact that James as well as David was interested in Woodhouselee has led to the supposition that David was the murderer of the regent (see *Records of the Burgh of Prestwick*, Maitland Club, 1834, pp. 139-42). James Hamilton first appears, 26 April 1566, as one of the cautioners for the Earl of Arran (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 453). He was taken prisoner at Langside on 13 May 1568 (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 26), was tried, and sentenced to death, but was pardoned at the intercession of Knox (CALDERWOOD, ii. 417). According to the author of the 'Historie of James the Sext,' Hamilton's lands remained forfeited, and his wife, expecting to be allowed to remain in her house of Woodislee, was nevertheless violently expelled, and 'quhat for greif of mynd and exceeding cold that schee had then contracted conceived sic madness of spreit as was almost incredible' (p. 46). The lands of Woodhouselee came into the possession of Bellenden, lord justice clerk, the uncle of Hamilton's wife, and the probability is that they were formally conveyed to him to save them from forfeiture. Spotiswood states that because Bellenden would not part with them Hamilton made 'his quarrel to the regent, who was most innocent and had restored him to life and liberty.' According to one of the 'Hamilton Papers,' Bothwellhaugh killed Moray partly on account of his treatment of the queen, and partly in revenge of private injuries (*Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 123). It was given out that the whole motive was private revenge, and according to later tradition Hamilton's wife perished from the exposure to which she had been subjected at the instance of the regent. Thus Woodhouselee was supposed to have been haunted, as described in Sir Walter Scott's ballad of 'Cadzow Castle,' by the 'sheeted phantom' of the wife of Bothwellhaugh. The lady, in fact, not only survived her husband, but was alive thirty

years after the battle of Langside (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 354). Mr. Maitland traces the story of the ghost supposed to haunt Woodhouselee to the tragic death of Lady Anne Bothwell, the heroine of the 'Lady Anne Bothwell's Lament,' which took place at Glencorse, near Woodhouselee. He supposes that the two traditions have gradually become blended (*Scottish Ballads*, ii. 331-2).

Though Bothwellhaugh was probably actuated by private revenge, he was aided by the chiefs of the house of Hamilton, and the deed was fully approved by the queen's friends. The regent Moray was induced to leave Edinburgh to discuss the surrender of the fortress with Lord Fleming of Dumbarton, but on reaching Glasgow he discovered that he had been misled, and shortly afterwards returned to Stirling on his way to Edinburgh. Bothwellhaugh lay in wait for him on more than one occasion during his progress. He either preceded or dogged him to Linlithgow, where the regent slept on 22 Jan. 1569-70. He took up his position in a house belonging to the Archbishop of St. Andrews, four doors eastward from the regent's lodging. John Hamilton (1532-1604) [q. v.], abbot of Arbroath (afterwards Marquis of Hamilton), had supplied him with his own carbine and with a swift horse. He hid behind a window curtain, and at the distance of a few feet took leisurely aim at the regent as, on the morning of the 23rd, he began his journey along the narrow street. The carbine was loaded with four pellets, one of which inflicted a fatal wound; the weapon is still preserved at Hamilton Palace. The long line of high houses concealed Bothwellhaugh, who escaped by the garden at the back, mounted his horse, and galloped westwards towards Hamilton Castle. According to Robert Birrel he was speedily followed, but 'after yat spure and vand had failed him he drew furth hes dagger and strooke hes hors behind, quihilk caused the horse to leape a verey brode stanke, by quihilk meines he escapit and got away from all ye rest of the horses' (*Diary*, p. 18). The assassination did not produce the intended political effect. The chiefs of the Hamilton family publicly disavowed the murder, and 'sent to the rest of the Hamiltons' pretending to dissuade them from all fellowship with the murderer' (CALDERWOOD, ii. 512), who probably by this time was safe from all prosecution in France. On 8 June 1570 he was deputed by the friends of Mary as ambassador to the king of France to obtain aid in carrying on the war in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 988). Mary expressed to the Archbishop of Glasgow her fervent satisfaction that she had been

avenged, and, while stating that the deed had been done without her order, candidly confessed that she was only the more indebted to Bothwellhaugh on that account. She also expressed the intention of bestowing on him a pension as soon as her jointure as queen-dowager of France was available (LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 354). On 2 Jan. 1572 Bothwellhaugh wrote to Lord Claud Hamilton [q. v.] from Brussels stating that on 26 Dec. he had been compelled to leave Paris from 'lack of expense,' and assuring him that he had not received a shilling from any one since the death of the Archbishop of St. Andrews (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). Mary in her letter to the Archbishop of Glasgow had expressed the wish that another 'méchante créature' were 'hors du monde,' and stated that she would be well pleased if one of her own subjects were the instrument in effecting this. The person thus devoted to death is supposed to have been Admiral Coligny. Whether this be so or not, an attempt was made, according to De Thou, to engage Bothwellhaugh in Coligny's murder, but, adds De Thou, he spurned the proposal 'with contempt and indignation, asserting that he had avenged his own just quarrel, but he would neither for pence nor prayer avenge that of another man.' Bothwellhaugh, however, was the principal agent of the Spanish authorities in their incessant plots against the life of the Prince of Orange. He and his brother, John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, were excepted from the abstinence agreed upon on 10 July 1572 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 158), and were not mentioned among the Hamiltons included in the pacification at Perth. They and other persons who were abroad 'stirring up and practising rebellion' were, on 12 Feb. 1573-4, denounced as traitors (*ib.* p. 335). As the John Hamilton who acted in concert with James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh in the several plots against the Prince of Orange is always referred to as his brother, the presumption is that he was John Hamilton provost of Bothwell, and not John Hamilton (*A.* 1568-1609) [q. v.] the anti-protestant writer, a theory suggested by Mr. Froude (*Hist. of Engl.* cab. ed. ix. 196) and accepted by Hill Burton (*Hist. of Scotland*, v. 37). On 26 Dec. 1572 Bothwellhaugh left Paris for Brussels, where he wrote a letter to Lord Claud Hamilton begging assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). In August of the following year the two Hamiltons were observed in Paris on their way through France into Flanders (*ib.* entry 1132). They were then in the service of the king of Spain, to whom they had been recommended

on 3 April by Don Diego de Zuñiga on the testimony of the Archbishop of Glasgow (TEULET, *Relations politiques*, v. 110-11). From Brussels Bothwellhaugh on 29 Sept. wrote to Don Frances de Alava that he had found a fitting tool for the murder of the prince in a gentleman of his own nation (*ib.* p. 112). The plot failed, but Bothwellhaugh did not lose sight of the project. On 16 May 1575 Aguilon, secretary of the Spanish embassy at Paris, wrote to Zayas, secretary of state, that James Hamilton and another Scot had a practice in hand against the Prince of Orange, and requested the secretary to encourage the undertaking (*ib.* p. 127). The plot miscarried, probably by Hamilton being thrown into prison, but on 19 Dec. he made his escape by the aid of Colonel Balfour and other Scots, whom Don John was suspected to have bribed (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575-7, entry 1097). On the 29th he was seen to arrive at Marche-en-Famène (Horsley to Walsingham, *ib.* entry 1094). Shortly afterwards Colonel Balfour was employed by him to make another attempt on the life of the prince, which also ended in failure (*ib.* entry 1175). Paulet, writing to the queen in May 1577, reports that the two Hamiltons had come from Don John to the Duke of Guise at La Charité, and were now said to have gone into Spain (*ib.* entry 1448). On the revival of the acts of forfeiture against the Hamiltons, Bothwellhaugh was on 21 Oct. 1579 summoned to appear before the king and his justice for 'treason anent the Earl of Moray' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 125). An officer was sent to serve the writ on him at his dwelling-place at Bothwellhaugh, but he was found to be not at home, and his wife declined to receive it (*ib.* p. 133). Failing to answer the summons he was disinherited (*ib.* p. 137). In April 1580 he was seen with Ker of Fernieherst riding from France into Spain (Walsingham to Bowes, 3 May 1580, in Bowes, *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 49). Bothwellhaugh's mother, Catherine Schaw, was charged for her connection with the regent's murder, but was not tried. A servant, David, was condemned and executed; another, Arthur, wrongly described by some historians as a brother, was tried and acquitted. In all probability James Hamilton died abroad, but it is popularly believed that he was buried at Monkton. By the statute of 1585, c. 21, Bothwellhaugh's heir was restored, but by c. 22 the lands of Woodhouselee were excepted in favour of Sir Louis Bellenen, lord justice clerk, son and heir of Sir John Bellenen. On 12 Jan. 1591-2 the privy council passed an act restoring David Hamilton and Isabel and Alison Sinclair to the lands of

Woodhouselee (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 711), in accordance with the act of parliament passed in favour of the Hamiltons in 1585. Lord-justice Bellenden still, however, continued to hold the lands, and for threatening his servants during their work David Hamilton was on 9 Feb. 1601 summoned before the council (*ib.* vi. 211). They were finally restored by act of parliament in 1609 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 450). John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, returned to Scotland after the death of Morton. David Hamilton, sometimes confounded with his brothers, with whose plots he had no connection, died on 13 March 1613.

[*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii-v.; *Acta Parl. Scotl.* vols. iii. iv.; *Piteairn's Criminal Trials*; *Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club)*; *Histories of the Church of Scotland* by Calderwood and Spotswood; *Letters of Mary Stuart*, ed. Labanoff; *Teulet's Relations politiques*, 1862 ed., and *Papiers d'État (Bannatyne Club)*; *Records of the Burgh of Prestwick (Maitland Club)*; *Anderson's Genealogical Hist. of the Hamiltons*; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 452, 502, xii. 10, 69, 4th ser. xii. 406, 5th ser. xii. 386, 512.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, third EARL OF ARRAN (1530-1609), was the eldest son of James, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtellherault [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton. While negotiations were in progress in May 1543 for the arrangement of a marriage between the Princess Mary and Edward, prince of Wales, Henry VIII made a supplementary proposal to the second earl of Arran, then governor of Scotland, for a marriage between his eldest son and the Princess Elizabeth of England. Arran appointed the Earl of Glencairn and Sir George Douglas to thank King Henry for his proposal, and himself wrote to Henry that he had given them full powers to 'perfect the said contract' (*Cal. State Papers*, *Scott.* Ser. i. 43). Through the influence of Cardinal Beaton, he, however, soon entirely changed his policy, and on 7 July refused to confirm the treaty which had been concluded by the commissioners. The son was presumptive heir to the Scottish throne, and even a marriage with a princess of England would not compensate him for the marriage of the Princess Mary to another suitor than himself. When the son was in 1546 detained in the castle of St. Andrews as a hostage by the murderers of Cardinal Beaton, Henry promised them assistance provided they 'should keepe the governor's son, my Lord of Errane, and stuid freindlie to the contract of marriage' (*Knox*, i. 183). In view of the possibility of his falling into the hands of the English,

the estates passed an act debarring him from all right of succession to the family estates and to the crown while he remained in captivity (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 474). He was released on the surrender of the castle to the French in the following year. His father, after the failure of the marriage treaty with England, had obtained a bond from some of the principal noblemen of Scotland obliging themselves to support a marriage with the Princess Mary, but he nevertheless did not venture to oppose the betrothal in 1548 of Mary to the dauphin of France.

Hamilton shortly after left for France, and in 1550 was appointed to the command of the Scots guards in France (list in FORBES-LEITH'S *Scotsmen at Arms in France*, i. 189-190). After his father was in 1553 created Duke of Châtellherault the son was usually styled the Earl of Arran. In 1557 he marched with Admiral Coligny to La Fère in Picardy, and with his regiment distinguished himself in the defence of St. Quentin (*ib.* p. 99). In France he kept up an acquaintance with Mary Stuart. In May 1557 she wrote to the queen-dowager, asking her consent to a marriage between him and Mademoiselle de Bouillon, and proposing that on the marriage he be created Duke of Arran (*Lettres de Marie Stuart*, Labanoff, i. 43). The date of Arran's conversion to protestantism is uncertain. The story that he had with him in France a protestant chaplain, who in 1559 openly preached the reformed doctrines, first in Scotch and afterwards in French (Hubert Languet to Ulric Mordesius, quoted in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, entry 45), and that on this account the Guises resolved to have his life, is termed by Hill Burton a 'romantic fable' (*Hist. Scotl.* iii. 358); but in all its main features it is amply corroborated. The French king himself, in a letter to M. de Noailles, states that as the zeal of Arran for the new doctrines had caused great scandal, Arran's arrest had been ordered, but timely information enabled him to escape (TEULET, i. 320). Arran was in communication with Throckmorton, the English ambassador at Paris, and probably by his advice he went to Geneva. On learning from Throckmorton whither he had gone, Cecil sent Killigrew to bring him through Germany to Emden, and thence by ship to England. In this Cecil seems to have been acting on the advice of Knox, who desired that the Earl of Arran should be sent for into England, where he might be secretly detained until Elizabeth's advisers might 'consider what was in him,' and whether he or Lord James Stuart (afterwards Earl of Moray) were the more suitable person to supersede the queen-dowager in the

regency (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 1119). The supposed presence of Arran in England caused much uneasiness in France and Spain. Elizabeth was suspected of intending him to be 'more than a guest' (De Quadra to Philip II, quoted by Froude, *History*, cab. ed. vi. 216). Arran arrived at Cecil's house at Westminster on 28 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 1274). Elizabeth had an interview with him there, and again at Hampton Court.

Before Arran's arrival in England Sadleir had advised that as soon as possible he should be sent to Scotland, that he might overcome the hesitation of the Duke of Châtelherault in supporting the reformed party (SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 400). Arran's presence in England was not recognised, though generally known. A pass to Scotland was now made out for him under a feigned name (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 1293). He set out on 8 Sept., and was present at the convention held at Stirling on the 11th (KNOX, i. 413). His protestant zeal for a time neutralised the weak resolution of his father, who, under his advice, became reconciled to some of the lords of the congregation, and also signed the letter to the queen-regent depriving her of the regency. Encouraged by the arrival of Arran and the presence of Randolph, the English ambassador, the congregation on 15 Oct. entered Edinburgh with a force of fifteen thousand, whereupon the queen-regent retired within the fortifications of Leith. Elizabeth was persuaded by Cecil to send 4,000*l.* for the support of the Scottish confederates. The Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, JAMES, fourth EARL OF BOTHWELL, 1536-1578] waylaid the messenger and took the money. Arran and Lord James Stuart made an unsuccessful attempt to capture Bothwell at Crichton Castle, his principal residence (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, entry 183), and had to content themselves with placing fifty gunners in it (*ib.*) On 6 Nov. Arran and Stuart marched out of Edinburgh to protect a convoy of provisions from a sally of the French from Leith, but becoming entangled in the marshes between Restalrig and Holyrood, had to retire into the city with heavy loss. This and previous disasters, coupled with the neutrality of Lord Erskine, governor of the castle, discouraged the protestants. In spite of Arran's remonstrances the whole force hastily fell back on Stirling. Although a sermon by Knox on Wednesday the 8th helped to revive their drooping spirits, they determined, till succour should arrive from Elizabeth, to act strictly on the defensive. While one division of the forces was sent to protect

Glasgow and the rest of Scotland, Arran and Stuart went to St. Andrews to prepare resistance against a threatened attack on Fife (KNOX, ii. 5). On 9 Nov. Bothwell had sent Arran a cartel of defiance (SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 565), and after the queen-regent took possession of Edinburgh he proclaimed him a traitor at the sound of the trumpet (KNOX, ii. 3). Learning in the beginning of January that the French had left Stirling, and were marching towards Fife, Arran and Stuart assembled their forces at Cupar, and sent their men-of-war round to Kinghorn (*ib.* p. 5). At Cupar Knox preached a sermon partly directed at Arran, 'because he kept himself more close and solitary than many men would have wished' (*ib.* p. 9). After the sermon Arran and Stuart set out for Dysart with a force of about six hundred men. There for twenty-one days they kept the French at bay, although from their inferiority in numbers none of them dared to risk undressing during all that time, and they were frequently kept skirmishing from morning till night (*ib.* p. 9). Disheartened by such a vigorous resistance, the French resolved to march round the sea-coast to St. Andrews, their ships with provisions being kept within sight; but their enterprise received a sudden check by the arrival in the Firth of Forth of the English fleet. The persistency of Arran and Stuart thus saved Fife; for the French now with great precipitation retreated by Kinghorn to Stirling, whence with the utmost haste they returned to Leith (*ib.* pp. 13-15). Arran was present at the siege of that town, and on 10 May signed in the camp the confirmation of the treaty of Berwick, his name standing next to that of his father. He also signed 'the last band at Leith' for the 'liberty of the evangel' (*ib.* p. 63), and he subscribed the first 'Book of Discipline' (*ib.* p. 129). On account of Lord Semple having laid wait for Arran 'as he was riding with his accustomed company' (*ib.* p. 131), he and his father set out on 24 Sept. to besiege Castle Semple in Renfrewshire, which they captured on 14 Oct. (*Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 63). Subsequently he was one of those appointed to go to the west for the 'destruction of the monuments of idolatry,' that is, the demolition of the religious houses (KNOX, p. 167).

According to the articles forming part of the convention or treaty of peace signed at Edinburgh on 6 July 1560, Arran and his father were to be reinstated in their French estates (articles in KNOX, ii. 73-82, and KEITH, i. 298-306). The death of the queen-regent, on 10 June, made the lords of the congregation anxious for the marriage of

Arran to Elizabeth, in which case they would 'cause the French queen to renounce for ever her title to Scotland' (Throckmorton to the queen, 4 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 27). The conclusion of the treaty with France did not in the least modify their intentions. Apparently to prepare Elizabeth for the proposal, Arran on 18 July wrote her a rather tardy letter of thanks and personal admiration (*ib.* entry 341). By a resolution of the parliament held in August (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 605-6) the Earls of Morton and Glencairn and Maitland of Lethington started for England on 11 Oct. to press Arran's suit (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 62). Maitland, and probably Morton, were reluctant; the nobles generally disliked the proposal; and Arran was lukewarm, though on 28 Sept. he wrote to Cecil affirming that his life depended on the success of the mission (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 566). The Scottish estates had intimated their intentions to the court of France (letter in TEULET, ii. 150-2). Mary and her husband had little fear of the success of the mission, but hoped to turn its failure to account, and were even prepared to offer Arran an alliance with one of their own house, and to make him the delegate of Queen Mary in Scotland. Elizabeth was complimentary, but 'indisposed to marry at present' (queen of England to the Scottish ambassadors, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560, entry 786). With this disappointing news the ambassadors arrived in Edinburgh on 3 Jan. 1561 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 63).

The king of France had died on 6 Dec. 1560, and, as Maitland saw, the Queen of Scots now became the inevitable object of the nation's attachment (letter to Cecil, January 1560-1). By the Hamiltons the marriage with Mary had also always been regarded as the preferable match, and there is reason to believe that Arran himself had formed a strong attachment to Mary. His interest in the mission of the ambassadors to England instantly ceased. He made a confidant of Knox, who deemed it of the highest importance that Mary should marry a protestant, and advised Arran at once to renew his suit. The king of Navarre and the Constable Montmorency were supposed to favour the suit of Arran, while the Guises were for a marriage with the king of Spain (Throckmorton to the privy council, 10 Jan. *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 871). Mary, though she made use of kind words, was understood to bear Arran little affection, and before her arrival in Scotland the suit had been practically refused. Arran was, however, one of the first to meet her on her disembarkation at Leith, and he was named

a member of her privy council. Nevertheless, he strongly opposed the celebration of the mass in the queen's chapel, and when the privy council made a proclamation for the protection of the servants brought by the queen from France from molestation or derision on account of their religion, protested in the presence of the herald (KNOX, ii. 274). He absented himself when the queen made her public entry into Edinburgh (Randolph to Cecil, 1 Sept. 1561, in KEITH, ii. 82), and afterwards announced his purpose 'not to be at court so long as the mass remained' (Randolph to Cecil, 24 Oct., *ib.* p. 99). Later events prove that the peculiarities of Arran's conduct were due to mental aberration. As early as April 1560 he had to leave the camp at Leith on account of an illness which was stated to be mental rather than physical. In February 1561-2, during the festivities at the marriage of Lord James Stuart, he fell sick, 'some said as much for misliking as any other cause' (Randolph to Cecil, 12 Feb., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561-2, entry 883); and on the 20th Randolph informs Cecil that he is so 'drowned in dreams or beset with fantasies' as to give cause for anxiety (*ib.* entry 911).

Arran was still at feud with Bothwell. A drunken frolic, in which Bothwell committed outrages in pursuit of a woman supposed to be the mistress of Arran, did not improve matters (KNOX, ii. 315). Shortly afterwards Bothwell asked Knox to mediate between him and Arran (*ib.* ii. 323). They had a friendly meeting in the presence of Knox and others, when their differences were adjusted to their mutual satisfaction, and the next day Bothwell, 'with some of his honest friends, came to the sermone with the Erle foirsaid' (*ib.* p. 326). On the Thursday following (26 March) they dined together, and on the Friday Arran, accompanied by two friends, sought an interview with Knox, to whom he stated that Bothwell had advised him to carry off the queen to his stronghold in Dumbarton, to compel her to marry him, and to murder Lord James Stuart, Maitland of Lethington, and others that 'now misguide her.' Arran professed to be greatly shocked, and proposed to lay the matter before the queen and her brother. This he persisted in doing, although Knox, who discerned in his manner evident signs of insanity, strongly advised him against it. Possibly the story of Arran would have been at once dismissed as an insane delusion had not the queen been already suspicious of him. There had been rumours in the previous November of an attempt of a similar kind by Arran (Randolph to Cecil, 7 Dec., in KEITH, ii. 115, also

KNOX, ii. 293). Bothwell's previous character and subsequent history harmonise with his supposed conduct. Arran, on informing his father of the matter, is stated to have been treated with great severity. He was forcibly confined to his room, but 'escaped out of his chamber with cords made out of the sheets of his bed' (Randolph to Cecil, 31 March, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561-2, entry 971), and, attired only in his doublet and hose, arrived late at night at the house of the laird of Grange (*ib.* 993). He was subsequently summoned to St. Andrews, where he and Bothwell were brought before the council. Arran persisted in his accusation. Bothwell was confined in the castle, and Arran was sent to the house of the Earl of Mar (Lord James Stuart). Both were subsequently transferred to the castle of Edinburgh, from which Bothwell made his escape on 23 Oct. Shortly after Arran's removal to Edinburgh he was visited by Mar, Morton, and others, who reported that his wits then served him as well as ever they did (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 145), but he afterwards had repeated relapses (see various letters by Randolph, and also some by Arran, *ib.*, from 1562 to 1566). Though Mary paid Arran a friendly visit in prison, and though his father, the Duke of Châtelherault, made strenuous efforts for his release, he did not obtain his liberty till 2 May 1566, shortly after Bothwell had come forward as the protector of Mary against the murderers of Rizzio. Before obtaining it he had to find caution in 12,000*l.* Scots to appear when called for (*ib.* 1566-8, entry 342; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 453). He was then weak and sickly, and had lost his speech above four months. At a meeting of the estates, held in August 1568, he was arraigned with the other members of his family, but in January following they made terms with Moray.

After this Arran lived in retirement with his mother at Craignethan Castle. On the death of his father, in 1575, he came into nominal possession of his estates, which were, however, administered by his second brother, John, first marquis of Hamilton (1532-1604) [q. v.] In 1579, when the prosecution of the Hamiltons was renewed, the king, at the professed instance of Arran, initiated a process against Lord John Hamilton and his two brothers for detaining Arran wrongously in confinement, the ground of the accusation being that Arran was 'compos mentis, and not an idiot,' and that whether he were or not, a tutor, curator, or administrator ought to be appointed (*ib.* iii. 160-1). The proceedings seem, however, to have been merely a device of the government to obtain

a firmer hold on the Hamilton estates. Craignethan Castle, in which he was confined, was besieged with the avowed purpose of delivering him from those who detained him unlawfully. After its surrender he was brought, along with his mother, to Linlithgow, where he was placed in the charge of Captain Lambie, a dependent of Morton (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 176). On the apprehension of Morton in 1580, Captain James Stewart, himself shortly afterwards created Earl of Arran, was appointed his tutor (*ib.* p. 230). The estates were restored to the family on the downfall of Stewart in 1585. Arran survived, without regaining his reason, till March 1609.

[*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; *Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* vols. i-iii.; *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, ed. Labanoff; *Teulet's Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*; *Knox's Works*, ed. Laing; *Sadler's State Papers*; *Histories of Calderwood, Spotswood, Buchanan, and Lesley*; *Diurnal of Occurrences*; *Hamilton Papers in Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. iv.; *Tytler and Hill Burton's Histories of Scotland*; *Froude's History of England*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 698-9.]

T. F. H.

HAMILTON, JAMES, first EARL OF ABERCORN (*d.* 1617), was the eldest son of Claud Hamilton, lord Paisley [q. v.], and the grandson of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], governor-regent of Scotland and heir-presumptive of the Scottish crown. His father's position brought him early into notice, and as he had considerable ability he soon attained an eminent place among the statesmen of the time. With James VI he seems to have been an especial favourite, and the influence of his maternal grandfather, George Seton, father of the first earl of Dunfermline, was largely exercised in his behalf. He was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber by the king, and appeared in the famous convention of the nobility and council held at Holyrood House on 6 Jan. 1596-7. When the privy council was definitely constituted at the convention of estates held on 14 Dec. 1598, he was named one of the thirty-two members of that body under his designation of Master of Paisley; but he did not appear at any of their meetings until 10 Feb. 1601. In the preceding year he obtained from the king the office of hereditary sheriff of Linlithgow, and shortly afterwards he received a charter of lands in Renfrewshire and West Lothian, which were incorporated into the free barony of Abercorn in 1603, from which he took his title of Baron Abercorn. When the Articles of Union were

prepared and signed in 1604, he was one of the twenty-eight Scottish commissioners who appended their names, and for his efforts in this matter he was rewarded with the title of Earl of Abercorn, by patent dated 10 July 1606. To this title were attached the minor dignities of Baron Hamilton, Mount Castle, and Kilpatrick, which are still enjoyed by his present representative. Large grants of land in the barony of Strabane, Ireland, were made to him, and his eldest son was created Baron of Strabane in 1617; the Irish estates descended to the younger sons. Though Abercorn was a faithful attendant at the meetings of the Scottish privy council during an important period of its history, the share which he took in public affairs is not easily identified. He died during the life of his father on 16 March 1617. He is now represented by his descendant, the present Duke of Abercorn.

Abercorn married Marion, eldest daughter of Thomas, fifth lord Boyd, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. James, the eldest son, became second earl of Abercorn and inherited the extensive estates of his grandfather, Baron Paisley, at that nobleman's death in 1621; in 1634 he resigned the barony of Strabane to his next brother, Claud, who died 14 June 1638, and was grandfather of Claud and Charles, fourth and fifth earls of Abercorn. Sir William, the third son, represented Henrietta Maria, when queen-dowager, at the papal court. George, the fourth, is noticed below. Sir Alexander, the fifth, went to Germany, and was in the service of Philip William, elector palatine, who sent him as his envoy to James II; he was eventually created a count of the empire.

HAMILTON, SIR GEORGE (*d.* 1679), held property at Dunalong in Tyrone and Nenagh in Tipperary. In 1641 he was in Scotland with Charles I, served in Ireland during the rebellion, and was governor of Nenagh Castle during the viceroyalty of his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Ormonde, whom he followed to Caen in the spring of 1651 with his wife and family. On the Restoration he returned to England, was created a baronet of Ireland in 1660, and received other grants from Charles II in recompense for his services. He married Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde; by her, who died in August 1680, he had six sons and three daughters; his third and fifth sons, Anthony and Richard, and his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, are noticed separately; some account of the other sons will be found under their brother, Anthony Hamilton (1646?–1720). Sir George Hamilton died in 1679.

VOL. XXIV.

[Crawford's Hist. of the Shire of Renfrew, Semple's Continuation, 1782; Register of Privy Council, vols. v. vi. vii.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood.] A. H. M.

HAMILTON, JAMES, second MARQUIS OF HAMILTON (1589–1625), son of Lord John Hamilton, first marquis [q. v.], and Lady Margaret Lyon, was born in 1589. His companion in his youthful studies was George Eglissham [q. v.], afterwards a physician and poet, to whom he remained a friend and patron through life. He succeeded his father as marquis on 12 April 1604, and his uncle as Earl of Arran in March 1609. In 1604 he offered his services to King James VI, in continuation of those rendered by his father to the crown, which were accepted; and the king, in consideration of the loyalty and sufferings of the family, confirmed to him in 1608 the lands of the abbey of Arbroath, erecting them into a temporal lordship in his favour, with the title of a lord of parliament. He was appointed a privy councillor of Scotland on 14 Jan. 1613, of England in August 1617, gentleman of the bed-chamber on 4 March 1620–1, and lord steward of the household on 28 Feb. 1624, and among other tokens of the royal favour was created on 16 June 1619 an English peer, with the titles of Earl of Cambridge and Baron of Ennerdale in Cumberland. He was spoken of in 1618 for the office of lord treasurer, and in the following year for that of lord chamberlain. In April 1619, when James thought himself dying, Hamilton was specially recommended to Prince Charles by the king on account of his fidelity. On 3 Nov. 1620 he became a member of the council for the plantation of New England. In the discussion on Bacon's sentence in the House of Lords in May 1621, Hamilton spoke in favour of leniency, and suggested the compromise (finally adopted) by which Bacon was excluded from the house and from court, without being degraded personally. He was appointed lord high commissioner to the Scottish parliament held at Edinburgh in July 1621, receiving 10,000*l.* for his expenses, and succeeded, in spite of great opposition, and much to the king's gratification, in enacting into law the Five Articles of Perth (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iv. 592 et seq.) He was one of the commissioners for the treaty with Spain in connection with the projected marriage of Prince Charles to the Infanta, and he was appointed to receive the Infanta at Southampton (May 1623). On the preceding St. George's Day, 15 April, he was installed as a knight of the garter, and it was intended to create him a duke. But the failure of the Spanish negotiations apparently defeated that intention.

N

In the debate in the council in January 1623-1624 on the question of the marriage Hamilton voted 'neutral,' and on the question of declaring war with Spain he, although usually opposed to Spain, advocated peace; but two months later he was suspected by Lafuente, the Spanish ambassador, of employing Frenchmen to rob him of his despatches near Amiens, at Buckingham's instigation, in order to increase the difficulties between England and Spain. In the following April Hamilton dissuaded Buckingham from avenging his personal animosity by submitting the Earl of Bristol to the indignity of imprisonment in the Tower, and in September strongly opposed Buckingham's policy of subserviency to France. In 1624 he was instructed to report on the propositions of the treaty of Frankenthal. He died of a malignant fever at Whitehall on 2 March 1624-5, and his body, after being carried to 'Fisher's Folly,' his house outside Bishopsgate, by torchlight and with much ceremony, was conveyed to Scotland for interment. When the news of his death was communicated to the king he exclaimed, 'If the branches be thus cut down, the stock cannot continue long' (AIKMAN, iii. 382). The king followed his servant to the grave on the 23rd of the same month. Hamilton's protégé, George Eglissham, unwarrantably charged Buckingham, in his 'Prodromus Vindictæ,' 1626, with having poisoned his patron. Sir Philip Warwick describes Hamilton as 'a goodly, proper, and graceful gentleman' (*Memoirs*, p. 102), and Chamberlain, the letter-writer, says that he was 'held the gallantest gentleman of both nations,' and 'the flower of that nation' (Scotland) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1617-25). Chamberlain also says that the Scots wished the marquis to marry Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King James (*ib.* 1612); but he married (contract dated 30 Jan. 1603) Lady Anne Cunningham, fourth daughter of James, earl of Glencairn, by whom he had two sons, James, third marquis and first duke [q. v.], and William, second duke [q. v.], with three daughters. The marchioness survived her husband, and was prominent on the side of the covenanters in their conflict with Charles I. She raised a troop of horse in 1639, and rode at their head to the field, armed with pistol and dagger. Their coronets bore as a device a hand repelling a book (the service book), and, as a motto, 'For God, the King, Religion, and the Covenant.' Her elder son, James, in the interests of the king, led a fleet into the Firth of Forth, and she dared him to land, at the risk of being shot by his mother's hand. She had silver bullets specially provided for the occasion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 146, 163, 282). She made her

last will in 1644, and it is a highly characteristic document (quoted fully in the Historical MSS. Commission Report, No. xi. pt. vi.; *Hamilton MSS.* pp. 55-7). Hamilton's portrait was painted by Paul Van Somer. There are engravings by Martin Droeshout, 1623, and by Vaughan.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vi.; *Hamilton MSS.* pp. 8-46, 69; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, i. 703, 704; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, s. v. 'Cambridge'; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-25.]

H. P.

**HAMILTON, JAMES, VISCOUNT CLANBOYNE** (1559-1643), was the eldest son of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop, Ayrshire, by Janet, daughter of James Denham of West Shield. He was probably educated at the university of St. Andrews, where a James Hamilton was made M.A. in 1585. His reputation as 'one of the greatest scholars and hopeful wits of his time' secured him the notice of James VI of Scotland, by whose direction he was sent in 1587, along with Sir James Fullerton, on a secret political mission to Ireland. To mask their purpose they opened a Latin school in Great Ship Street, Dublin, which they carried on with as much energy and zeal as if it were the main purpose of their stay in the city. Among their pupils were the future Archbishop Ussher, who was accustomed to reckon it among God's special providences to him that he had 'the opportunity and advantage of his education from those men who came thither by chance, and yet proved so happily useful to himself and others' (PARR, *Life of Ussher*, p. 3). On the establishment of Trinity College, Dublin, he was in 1592 appointed one of the fellows. In August 1600 he was sent by James to London to act as his agent in connection with the negotiations for the succession to the English throne (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 784, 785). While there he witnessed the Essex rebellion, of which he wrote an account in a letter of 8 Feb. 1600-1. After the accession of James to the English throne he for some years attended on the court at Whitehall, and besides receiving the honour of knighthood was made serjeant-at-law. On the forfeiture of Irish lands he received large grants from the king, including a grant on 16 April 1605 of the territories of Upper Clanboycane and the great Ardes (*State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1603-6, p. 271). Additional grants were bestowed in subsequent years, and he ultimately became one of the most powerful and wealthy of the English settlers in the north of Ireland. At Killelagh he built 'ane very stronge castle; the lyk is not in the northe.' He also specially interested himself in the further-

ance of presbyterianism, and 'planted his estate with pious ministers from Scotland.' In 1613 he was chosen to represent county Down in parliament. In August 1619 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the plantation of Longford. On 4 May 1622 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Viscount Claneboye in the county of Down and Baron Hamilton. From Charles I he received on 20 Aug. 1630 the entire lately dissolved monastery of Bangor, and on 14 July 1634 he was appointed a member of the privy council. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 he received a commission for raising the Scots in the north, and putting them in arms. This was done by him with such expedition and thoroughness that Ulster was preserved entirely free from disturbance. Hamilton is described as having been 'of a robust, healthful body.' He died in 1643, at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in the church of Bangor. His five younger brothers all followed him to Ireland, and each succeeded in acquiring wealth. He was thrice married, first to Penelope Cook; secondly to Ursula, sixth daughter of Edward, lord Brabazon of Ardee; and thirdly to Jane, daughter of Sir John Phillips of Picton Castle, Pembroke-shire, first Baron Pembroke. By his third wife he had an only son, James, who succeeded to the estates and honours, and was also created in 1647 Earl of Clanbrassill. Lord Claneboye erected a monument to his father in the church of Dunlop, and also erected and endowed a school in the parish.

[Lowry, the Hamilton MSS. 1867; Ayr and Wigton Archæological Collections, iv. 29-30; Cal. State Papers (Scotch and Irish Ser.); Court of James I; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iii. 1-3.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, third MARQUIS and first DUKE OF HAMILTON in the Scottish peerage, second EARL OF CAMBRIDGE in the English peerage (1606-1649), born on 19 June 1606, was the son of James, second marquis [q. v.], and of his wife, Anne Cunningham, fourth daughter of the Earl of Glencairn. In his fourteenth year he was married to Mary Feilding, daughter of Lord Feilding (subsequently first Earl of Denbigh) and of Susan Villiers, sister of the Duke of Buckingham (DOUGLAS, *Scottish Peerage*). He was then sent to Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 Dec. 1621. On his father's death on 2 March 1625, he became, in his eighteenth year, Marquis of Hamilton and Earl of Cambridge, and the accession of Charles I shortly afterwards brought him into court favour. After the king's coronation on 2 Feb. 1626, his private affairs took him to Scotland.

Later in the year he thought of taking part in Lord Willoughby's naval expedition, though he soon abandoned his intention (Giffard to Buckingham, 29 Aug. 1626, *State Papers*, Dom. xxxiv. 52), and did not return to England until 1628. He reached London on 20 Oct. (Mead to Stuteville, 1 Nov. 1628, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 419), and on 7 Nov. succeeded to Buckingham's office of master of the horse (*Sign-Manuals*, ix. 64). He also became gentleman of the bedchamber and a privy councillor in England and Scotland. Towards the end of 1629 he offered to join Gustavus Adolphus in his approaching intervention in Germany, and on 30 May 1630 the king of Sweden agreed to take him into his service on condition of his bringing with him a force of six thousand men. Gustavus landed in Germany in June, and in August Hamilton received the necessary permission from Charles to levy soldiers. In March 1636 Charles gave him 11,000*l.* towards the expenses of the levy, and to this a further sum of 15,015*l.* was subsequently added (GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* vii. 178). In the same month Hamilton went to Scotland to collect his men, but could not induce more than four hundred to follow him. In his absence Lord Reay brought forward a charge which never ceased to pursue him as long as he lived. Hamilton was the next heir to the throne of Scotland after the descendants of James VI, and Reay now declared that he intended to use his levies to seize it for himself. To this charge Charles, always faithful to his favourites, gave no ear, and, upon Hamilton's return to England, insisted upon his sleeping in the same room with himself, as an expression of his confidence. Hamilton not being able to find volunteers in England had recourse to official pressure, and at last, on 16 July, he sailed with six thousand Englishmen, by no means of the best quality. By this time one thousand recruits had been obtained from Scotland, so that he carried seven thousand men with him. The number was, however, reduced to six thousand on 3 Aug., on which day he had completed his landing near the mouth of the Oder.

The whole enterprise failed signally. Hamilton was sent to guard the fortresses on the Oder while Gustavus fought Tilly at Breitenfeld. His men were swept away by famine and plague. His diminished forces were then employed in the blockade of Magdeburg, which he entered after it had been abandoned by the enemy. By this time his army had almost ceased to exist. He had reason to believe that Gustavus distrusted him, fearing lest he should use in the special

service of the elector palatine any power that he might acquire. In September 1634 he therefore returned to England. Possibly any other man might under the circumstances have failed equally, but Hamilton had certainly not displayed any of the qualities which go to make either a successful general or a successful statesman.

After his return Charles took Hamilton as his adviser in all matters relating to Scotland. His hereditary influence was great in that kingdom, and, what was of special importance in a country where the nobility were of more weight than they were in England, a considerable number of the nobles attached themselves to him from considerations of interest. When the king visited Scotland in 1633, the collection of a taxation granted by parliament was placed in Hamilton's hands, with leave to repay himself out of it for the expenses of his German expedition. For some time little is heard of him, though he seems, as was natural for a Scotsman, to have opposed Charles's policy of allying himself with Spain. He had his share in the good things which Charles had to give away. In 1637 he became licenser of hackney coaches, and in 1638 he gained 4,000*l.* a year from the payments exacted from the Vintners' Company.

By far the most important part of Hamilton's life commenced when, in May 1638, Charles selected him as the commissioner to be sent to Scotland to pacify the country after the disturbances consequent upon the attempted introduction of the new prayer-book had culminated in the signature of the national covenant. Hamilton's conduct during the remainder of his career has been variously estimated. His character seems to have been devoid of intellectual or moral strength, and he was therefore easily brought to fancy all future tasks easy and all present obstacles insuperable. Accordingly, whenever he found himself engaged in a piece of work more than usually surrounded with difficulties, his instinct led him to turn back and to seek some way of escape. Add to this that, though he was personally attached to Charles, and was incapable of entertaining those designs upon his life and crown which were attributed to him, he was never whole-hearted in his devotion, and was disinclined to serve him beyond the point at which his own interests would be imperilled by more chivalrous conduct. He had property both in England and Scotland, and he could never persuade himself so to play his part as to bring heavy losses upon himself in either kingdom. He was at all times an advocate of compromises, because he had no interest

in the higher religious or political issues of the strife.

Already, before he started, Hamilton anticipated evil. His countrymen, he declared, 'were possessed by the devil.' He arrived in Scotland on 4 June. On the 7th he informed Charles that it would need an army to force the Scots to abandon their demands. On the 8th he entered Edinburgh amidst a hostile population. On the 15th he wrote that it was useless to negotiate on terms short of the calling an assembly and parliament which would be certain to require the reversal of the king's ecclesiastical policy. He was by this time thoroughly cowed, and on the 24th he offered to the covenanters to return to England to urge the king to give way. Fresh orders from Charles interrupted his movements, and on 4 July he had to order the reading in public of a royal declaration to the effect that the prayer-book and canons would not be pressed except in a legal way. A declaration of this kind served only to exasperate the Scots, and Hamilton had to return to England to persuade Charles to yield more completely to the covenanters, as he had failed in inducing the covenanters to yield to Charles. It is said, and on good evidence, that before he left he tried to curry favour with the covenanting leaders by encouraging them to stand firm in their resistance (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 40).

On 27 July Hamilton received instructions from Charles to go back once more to Edinburgh, and to allow the election of an assembly and a parliament. He was to protest against any proposal to abolish episcopacy, but might assent to any plea for making bishops responsible to future assemblies. On 10 Aug. he arrived in Edinburgh. He was at once involved in a controversy upon the mode of electing the promised assembly, and on the 25th he again returned to England. On 17 Sept. he appeared for the third time in Edinburgh, bringing with him a revocation of the obnoxious prayer-book, canons, and high commission, and also a new king's covenant less offensive to Charles than the national covenant was. To this he attempted to obtain signatures, but it found only a few supporters.

The assembly met in Glasgow Cathedral on 21 Nov., with Hamilton presiding as the royal commissioner. On the 28th, upon its declaring itself competent to judge the bishops, Hamilton dissolved it. It, however, continued its sittings in spite of the dissolution, and Hamilton returned to Charles to give an account of his mission.

On 15 Jan. 1639 he told his story to the English privy council. Charles was now resolved on war, and Hamilton was chosen

to lead an English force to take possession of Aberdeen. Suspicions were abroad that he had acted as a traitor in the preceding year, and Dorset openly charged him with treason. Aberdeen having been lost to the royalists, Hamilton was ordered in April to transfer his expedition to the Forth, where he would threaten the rear of the Scottish army, while Charles faced it on the borders. Seizing Scottish shipping on the way, he reached the Forth on 1 May, only to find that Leith had been fortified and that the country was too hostile to give him a chance of success. He again wrote despairing letters to the king. After a short time he was recalled, and on 7 June he was in Charles's camp, once more urging him to give way to the covenanters.

After the signature of the treaty of Berwick (18 June 1639) Hamilton was sent to instal Patrick Ruthven as governor of the castle, and was there received with derisive shouts of 'Stand by Jesus Christ,' and treated as an enemy of God and his country. On 8 July he resigned his commissionership.

Hamilton was always ready to take part in an intrigue, and on 16 July Charles authorised him to open friendly communications with the covenanters with the object of betraying their plans. Later in the year he supported Wentworth's proposal to summon the Short parliament. He took care, however, to ingratiate himself with the queen, and advocated the claims of her candidate for the secretaryship, the elder Vane. True to his dislike of violence, he persuaded Charles to attempt to conciliate the Scots by setting Loudoun free in June 1640, though it is said that he recommended the seizure of the Spanish bullion in the Tower to be used to supply funds for the new expedition against Scotland, which had by that time been resolved on.

Hamilton was again designed for service on the east coast of Scotland. His troops, however, broke out into mutiny in consequence of the appointment of catholic officers to command them, and were disbanded before the end of August. It is not likely that he felt any good-will to the organisers of an expedition which threatened to bring him for a second time into collision with the bulk of his countrymen. Early in August he had dissuaded the king from going to York to take the command of the English army. After the rout of Newburn he offered to Charles to go among the covenanters, apparently as a friend, in order to betray their secrets. Charles accepted the proposal, and Hamilton had therefore an excellent opportunity of passing himself off as a friend of both parties.

When the Long parliament met, Hamilton was anxious to be on friendly terms with the parliamentary leaders, whose policy of an alliance with the Scots exactly accorded with his own wishes. It was believed in Strafford's family that he joined with the elder Vane in sending for Strafford in order to work his ruin. At all events, in acting against Strafford he may have fancied himself to be reconciling patriotic with loyal sentiments, and to be aiming at the removal from the king's councils of the man who was most forward in injuring both the king and the Scots by stirring up enmity between them. Moreover, if he knew of the intention of the parliamentary leaders to add his own name to the list of those whom they proposed to impeach, his knowledge can only have served to drive him to make his peace with those who had such a terrible weapon at their disposal. He soon made his peace with Strafford's enemies, and in February 1641 it was upon his advice that Charles admitted their leaders to the privy council. Though he took no active part in bringing Strafford to death, there can be no doubt that he had no friendly disposition towards him.

Men of Hamilton's character never fail to find enemies among the generous and outspoken, and Strafford was no sooner dead than Hamilton found a fresh opponent in Montrose, with whom he had already come into collision [see GRAHAM, JAMES, first MARQUIS OF MONTROSE]. When Walter Stewart was captured on 4 June 1641, a paper, which apparently emanated from Montrose, was found upon him, in which the king was warned against placing confidence in Hamilton. Hamilton in fact was busily employed on a scheme for reconciling Charles with Rothes and Argyll, apparently on the basis, on the one hand, of a complete acceptance of presbyterianism by the king, and on the other of armed assistance to be given by the Scots to Charles against the English parliament. He had, in short, already sketched out the design which brought his master and himself to the scaffold in 1649. On 10 Aug., when Charles set out for Scotland, he was one of the few who accompanied him.

At Edinburgh Hamilton attached himself entirely to Argyll, even when he found that any real understanding between Charles and Argyll was impossible. This desertion of the king was an object of bitter comment. On 29 Sept. Lord Ker challenged him. Hamilton gave information to Charles, and extracted an apology from Ker. He soon discovered that Charles himself was displeased with him on account of the course which he had taken, and had spoken of him to his brother

the Earl of Lanark as being 'very active in his own preservation.' Montrose wrote to Charles offering to prove Hamilton to be a traitor. Then came the discovery of the plot, known as the Incident, to seize Argyll and the two Hamilton brothers, and if necessary to murder them. On 12 Oct. all three fled from Edinburgh. Charles had to plead ignorance of the whole affair. After some little time Hamilton returned to Edinburgh, and accompanied the king when he left Scotland. On 5 Jan. 1642, when Charles went into the city of London, after the failure of the attempt on the five members, Hamilton was with him in his coach.

During the spring of 1642, for some time after the king left London, Hamilton was ill. In July, after subscribing to raise sixty horse for the king's service, he went to Scotland in the hope of being able to induce the Scots to abstain from an intervention on the parliamentary side in the approaching civil war. This mission produced no result except a breach between Hamilton and Argyll. In the spring of 1643 certain Scottish commissioners prepared to wait on the king with a petition urging him to allow them to appear as mediators in England, with the intention of driving the king to assent to the establishment of presbyterianism in England. On this Hamilton tried to gain a hold upon Loudoun, who was the principal of them, by getting up what was known as 'the cross petition,' in which the king was asked to abandon the annuities of tithes which had been granted him by act of parliament. Hamilton in fact knew that Charles had sold these annuities to Loudoun, so that their abandonment would strike him, and not the king. As this petty trick did not succeed, and Loudoun was not to be frightened into taking the king's part, Hamilton then asked Charles to send to Edinburgh all the Scottish lords of his party to counteract Argyll, and to keep Scotland from interfering in England, by outvoting Argyll in the Scottish parliament. This advice at once aroused the indignation of Montrose, who was with the queen at York, and who, believing that the Scots would certainly send an army across the border, wished to anticipate the blow by a military rather than by a political operation. Upon this Hamilton betook himself to York, and induced the queen to countenance his scheme rather than that of Montrose. He held that if Charles would only convince the Scots that their own presbyterian church was out of danger, they would not trouble themselves about the fortunes of the English church. This, however, was precisely what Charles was unable to do. When on 10 May

a Scottish convention of estates was summoned without the king's authority, Hamilton attempted to hinder its meeting under such circumstances; but on 5 June, finding his opposition useless, he dissuaded Charles from prohibiting it. Before the elections were held news arrived of a plot of a combined movement of English and Irish against the Scottish army in Ulster, and for a joint invasion of Cumberland if not of Scotland itself. Under these circumstances, when the convention met it was found that Hamilton's supporters were in a minority.

Though success was evidently hopeless, Hamilton's influence with the king was still so great that Charles refused again to listen to Montrose's plan of attacking the Argyll party while they were still unprepared. Events soon justified Montrose's prescience. There was no longer room for parliamentary royalism in Scotland, and in November Hamilton and his brother were compelled to leave Scotland upon their refusal to sign the solemn league and covenant. On 16 Dec. they arrived in Oxford. Every royalist at court was open-mouthed against them, and Charles could no longer resist the tide. Lanark escaped, but Hamilton, in the beginning of January 1644, was sent as a prisoner to Pendennis Castle.

In July 1645 Hamilton, being still a prisoner, had an interview with Hyde, and confidently professed his assurance that if he were allowed to go to Scotland he would be able to induce the Scots either to mediate a peace in England or to declare for Montrose (CLARENDON, ix. 152-7). To this entreaty Hyde gave no heed, and later in the year Hamilton was removed to St. Michael's Mount (*ib.* ix. 158), where he was liberated by Fairfax's troops when the fortress surrendered on 23 April 1646. Soon after the king reached Newcastle Hamilton waited on him, and was urgent with him to abandon episcopacy in England so as to be secure of the support of a Scottish army in regaining his crown. Early in August he went to Scotland, where he used his influence to induce the covenanters to come to terms with Charles, and in the early part of September reappeared at Newcastle at the head of a deputation charged with a message to Charles, urging him to accept the propositions of the English parliament. As, however, these included the establishment of presbyterianism in England, the deputation proved a failure, and Hamilton returned to Scotland. On 16 Dec. the Scottish parliament under his influence voted to urge the English parliament to allow the king to go to London, but Argyll and the clergy were too strong for him, and conditions were added which it was impossible for Charles to accept.

The Scottish army left England the following year, and Charles was transferred to the English parliament.

In 1647 the seizure of the king by Joyce, and his consequent transference to the custody of the army and the independents, brought about a revulsion of feeling in Scotland. On 2 March 1648 a new parliament met at Edinburgh, in which Hamilton, who favoured the intervention of a Scottish army in England, was secure of a majority of thirty or thirty-two votes over Argyll, who with the more severe of the clergy was opposed to this intervention (Montreuil to Mazarin, March 8-18, 14-24, *Arch. des Aff. Étrangères, Angleterre*, vol. lvi.) All through the early part of the year there was a network of plots with the object of a combined rising in England of the royalists and presbyterians, and of the arrival of the Prince of Wales in Scotland to place himself in the army with which Hamilton was to cross the border. It was not till 8 July, after the English risings were occupying the English army, that Hamilton entered England at the head of a force numbering about twenty thousand. Lambert, who was opposed to him with a much inferior force, kept him in check till Cromwell came up. In the second week in August Cromwell joined him, but even then the English army counted not much more than nine thousand, while the Scots had been raised by reinforcements to twenty-four thousand. Hamilton, however, had never conducted any operation of life with success, and he was not likely to succeed in war. He allowed his regiments to scatter over the country, while Cromwell, who kept his men well in hand, dashed successively at each fragment of the Scottish host. In three days (17-19 Aug.) the whole of Hamilton's army was completely beaten, in the so-called battle of Preston, and the duke himself surrendered on 25 Aug.

On 21 Dec. Hamilton saw the king at Windsor, as he passed through on the way to his trial. He did not long survive his master. An attempt at escape failing, he was brought to St. James's, and on 6 Feb. 1649 he was put upon his trial before the high court of justice. On 6 March he was condemned to death, and was executed on the 9th.

MARY HAMILTON (1613-1638), duchess of Hamilton, wife of the above, was married when only seven years of age. Her husband was at first averse to keeping the contract, and for some years they were on bad terms. She was lady of the bedchamber to Henrietta Maria, and enjoyed the confidence both of the king and the queen. Burnet describes

her as 'a lady of great and singular worth,' and Waller wrote his 'Thyrsis Galatea' in her praise (COLVILLE, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 272-4). She died 10 May 1638, leaving three sons, who died young, and three daughters, Mary (died young), Anne, and Susanna. In 1651, on the death of her uncle, William, earl of Lanark and second duke of Hamilton [q. v.], who succeeded his brother by special remainder, the Scottish titles reverted to Anne as eldest surviving daughter of the first duke [see under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON], while the earldom of Cambridge became extinct.

[The leading authority for the life of the duke is Burnet's *Lives of the Hamiltons*, which contains a large number of original documents. Though allowance must be made for the zeal of a biographer, the general accuracy of the book bears the test of a comparison with letters in the Hamilton Charter Chest, which have recently been published by the Camden Society, under the title of the *Hamilton Papers*.] S. R. G.

HAMILTON, JAMES (*d.* 1666), divine, was second son of Gawen Hamilton, third son of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop. After receiving a liberal education at Glasgow he was appointed by his uncle, James Hamilton, lord Claneboye [q. v.], overseer and general manager of his estates in Ireland. Of a naturally serious disposition, he attracted the attention of Robert Blair (1593-1666) [q. v.], at that time minister of the church at Bangor in co. Down, who, after a private trial of his ability as a preacher, persuaded him to enter the ministry. Accordingly in 1626, notwithstanding his presbyterian proclivities and heterodox views, which resembled Blair's own in regard to episcopacy, he was ordained by Bishop Echlin, and presented by Lord Claneboye to the church at Ballywalter in co. Down. Here he laboured successfully for ten years 'until, by the rigidities of my Lord Wentworth and the then Bishop of Derry [John Bramhall, q. v.], new terms of church communion to be sworn to were imposed upon the whole church of Ireland, whereunto he could not submit.' His example was followed by several prominent ministers in the north of Ireland. Henry Leslie, Bishop Echlin's successor, was urged by Bishop Bramhall to proceed to their deposition. But, determined to convince them of the error of their ways, Leslie challenged them to a public disputation. His challenge was accepted, and Hamilton was chosen to conduct the defence on their behalf. The conference opened on 11 Aug. 1636, in the presence of a large assemblage, but after the debate had proceeded a little way Bishop Bramhall interfered, and, having obtained an adjournment, persuaded Leslie

not to resume it, but to forthwith pass sentence on the recalcitrant ministers. On the following day they were deposed, and warrants being shortly afterwards issued for their arrest Hamilton consulted his safety by retiring to Scotland, and was appointed minister of the church at Dumfries. In September 1642 he revisited Ireland, in order to minister to the spiritual necessities of the colonists, but returning to Scotland he was in March 1644 appointed by the general assembly to superintend the administration of the covenant in Ulster (REID, *Presbyterian Church*, ii. 27-42). On his return to Scotland the ship in which he and several others, including his father-in-law, had taken their passage, was captured by the Harp, a Wexford frigate, commanded by Alaster Mac-Donnell, who was bringing reinforcements to Montrose in the highlands. Alaster Mac-Donnell, who hoped by an exchange of prisoners to secure the release of his father, old Colkittagh, then in the hands of the Marquis of Argyll, landed his prisoners at Ardnamurchan, and confined them in Mingary Castle. There Hamilton remained for ten months, witnessing the release of several of his companions, and the death of his father-in-law, the Rev. David Watson, and another minister, Mr. Weir, until the exertions of the general assembly and Scottish parliament set him free on 2 May 1645 (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 78). He returned to his charge at Dumfries, and was afterwards removed to Edinburgh. Being appointed a chaplain to Charles II by the general assembly, he was taken prisoner at Alyth in Forfarshire by Colonels Alured and Morgan, and carried to London, where he was confined for a short time in the Tower. Released by Cromwell's order, he returned to Edinburgh, where he preached till the restoration of the episcopacy in Scotland drove him from his pulpit, and compelled him to retire to Inveresk. He died at Edinburgh on 10 March 1666. By his wife, Elizabeth Watson, daughter of David Watson, minister of Killeavy, near Newry, he had fifteen children, all of whom died in their infancy except one son, Archibald, who was a leading minister in the presbyterian church in Ireland, and three daughters, Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth. He was, according to Livingstone, 'a learned and diligent man,' his style of preaching being 'rather doctrinal than exhortatory.'

[Hamilton MSS. ed. by T. K. Lowry; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland; Patrick Adair's True Narrative of the Rise and Progress of the Presbyterian Church; McBride's Sample of Jet-Black Pric-Calumny, Glasgow, 1713; and the Lives of the Revs. Robert Blair and John Livingstone.]

R. D.

HAMILTON, JAMES (1610-1674), bishop of Galloway, was the second son of Sir James Hamilton of Broomhill, by Margaret, daughter of William Hamilton of Udston, and brother of John, first lord Belhaven. He was born at Broomhill in 1610, studied at the university of Glasgow, graduated there in 1628, and in 1634 was ordained as minister of Cambusnethan by Archbishop Lindsay. He was deposed by the synod of Glasgow in April 1639 for signing the protestation of the bishops and their adherents against the assembly of 1638, but on professing penitence was restored by the assembly of 1639. The committee, to whom his case was referred, reported that 'he was a young man of good behaviour, and well beloved of his parish, and guilty of nothing directly but the subscribing of the declinateur.' After this he went with the times. Bishop Burnet says: 'He was always believed episcopal. Yet he had so far complied in the time of the covenant, that he affected a peculiar expression of his counterfeit zeal for their cause, to secure himself from suspicion; when he gave the sacrament, he excommunicated all that were not true to the covenant, using a form in the Old Testament of shaking out the lap of his gown; saying so did he cast out of the church and communion all that dealt falsely in the covenant.' In 1648 he supported the 'Engagement,' and was urged by his kinsman the Duke of Hamilton to accept a chaplaincy in the army raised for the rescue of the king. At the Restoration he was rewarded by a grant of money and the bishopric of Galloway, and along with Sharp, Leighton, and Fairfoul was consecrated at Westminster 15 Dec. 1661. Galloway was a stronghold of the extreme covenanters. Many of the ministers refused to submit to episcopacy, and when deprived held field meetings, which were largely attended by their old flocks. At the request of the bishop and his clergy, whose ranks had been recruited from the north, soldiers were quartered on the frequenters of conventicles to compel their attendance at church, and there appears to be good authority for the statement that Sir James Turner, the officer in command, 'was obliged to go beyond his instructions to satisfy the bishop.' Hamilton acquired the estate of Broomhill in 1669 from his brother, who had been raised to the peerage, and died in August 1674. Burnet describes him as 'a good-natured man, but weak.' Wodrow says: 'His gifts were reckoned every way ordinary, but he was remarkable for his cunning and time-serving temper;' while one of his grandsons describes him as 'mighty well seen in divinity, accurate in the fathers and church history . . . very pious and chari-

table, strict in his morals . . . and every way worthy of the sacred character he bore.' In 1635 he married Margaret, only daughter of Alexander Thomson, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and had two sons and four daughters.

[Keith's Cat.; Wodrow's Hist.; Records of the Kirk; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Birnie's Family of Bromhill; Scott's Fasti; Register of the Synod of Galloway, 1664-71.] G. W. S.

**HAMILTON, JAMES** (*n.* 1640-1680), painter, belonged to the family of Hamilton of Murdieston in Fifeshire. A strong royalist, he quitted Scotland during the Commonwealth for Brussels, where he practised for some years as a painter of animals and still life. Hamilton had three sons, all born at Brussels, who were highly distinguished in the same line of painting: (1) **FERDINAND PHILIP**, born 1664, who was appointed painter to the Emperor Charles VI at Vienna, where he resided and died in 1750; (2) **JOHN GEORGE**, born 1666, was also employed by the emperor at Vienna, where he died about 1733; and (3) **CHARLES WILLIAM**, born 1670, was employed by Alexander Sigmund, bishop of Augsburg, where he resided and died in 1754. Pictures by the two elder brothers are in the galleries at Vienna, Munich, Dresden, &c.

[Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, sixth **EARL OF ABERCORN** (1656-1734), was eldest son of James Hamilton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Colepeper [q. v.], and grandson of Sir George Hamilton of Dunalong [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES**, first **EARL OF ABERCORN**]. He was groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, and in the following reign commanded a regiment of horse. At the Revolution he sided against King James, and in February 1688-9 was sent to Ireland to assist in the defence of Londonderry (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vi. 162-73). He had refused to assume the title of baronet on his grandfather's death in 1679, but in 1701, on the death of his cousin Charles, fifth earl, he became Earl of Abercorn; on 9 Sept. 1701 he was created Viscount Strabane in the Irish peerage. As a Scottish peer he steadily supported the union in 1706. He was a privy councillor in the reigns of Anne, George I, and George II. He died 28 Nov. 1734, and was buried in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Reading, bart., of Dublin, he had nine sons and four daughters.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, seventh **EARL OF ABER-**

**CORN** (*d.* 1744), the second son, succeeded his father. He was sworn a member of the privy council of England 20 July 1738, and of that of Ireland 26 Sept. of the following year. He died in Cavendish Square, London, 13 July 1744, and was buried in the Duke of Ormonde's vault in Westminster Abbey on 17 Jan. following. By his wife Anne, daughter of Colonel Plumer of Blakesweare, Hertfordshire, he had six sons and a daughter. His two eldest sons, James, eighth earl, and John (*d.* 1755), are separately noticed. Abercorn devoted considerable attention to scientific pursuits, and was a fellow of the Royal Society of London. He was the author of 'Calculations and Tables relating to the Attractive Power of Loadstones,' 1729, published under the initials 'J. H.' Walpole, in his 'Royal and Noble Authors,' wrongly attributed the work to the sixth earl, but the error was corrected by Park, who points out that in 'Bibl. Westiana' it is entered under the name of Lord Paisley. In the 'British Museum Catalogue' Abercorn is also credited with being the joint author along with Dr. Pepusch of a 'Treatise on Harmony, containing the Chief Rules for Composing in Two, Three, and Four Parts,' 1730; 2nd ed. 1731.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 11; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, eighth **EARL OF ABERCORN** (1712-1789), eldest son of James, seventh earl [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES**, sixth **EARL OF ABERCORN**], by Anne, daughter of Colonel John Plumer of Blakesweare, Hertfordshire, was born on 22 Oct. 1712. On 23 March 1736 he was summoned to the House of Peers in Ireland as Baron Mountcastle. He succeeded his father as Earl of Abercorn and Viscount Strabane in 1744, and in 1761 and subsequent general elections, including that of 1784, was chosen one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers. He opposed the bill to repeal the American Stamp Act in 1766, and voted for the rejection of Fox's India Bill in 1783. He was created a peer of Great Britain on 8 Aug. 1786 by the title of Viscount Hamilton, with remainder to John James Hamilton, son of his brother John Hamilton (*d.* 1755) [q. v.] No new election of Scottish representative peers having been ordered in the room of him and the Duke of Lauderdale, who had been also on the same occasion created a British peer, a committee of privileges finally decided on 13 Feb. 1787 that, having been created British peers, they had ceased to sit as representatives of the peerage of Scotland. In 1745 Abercorn purchased from the Duke of Argyll

the barony of Duddingston, where he built a mansion for his residence; but when, in 1764, he acquired from Thomas, eighth earl of Dundonald, the lordship of Paisley, previously held by his ancestors, he made Paisley his principal residence. In 1781 he feued out that portion of the lands of the abbey of Paisley which remained unbuilt on, thus founding the 'new town' of Paisley. He possessed a large estate in Ireland, where he built the mansion of Baronscourt, near Londonderry, and he had also a seat at Witham, Essex, where he entertained Queen Charlotte in September 1761. He died, unmarried, at Boroughbridge on 9 Oct. 1789, and was buried in the abbey of Paisley, in a vault beneath St. Mirren's Chapel. He was succeeded by his nephew John James, afterwards first marquis of Abercorn.

[Lee's *Abbey of Paisley*, 1878; Semple's *Hist. of Renfrewshire*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 12.] T. F. H.

HAMILTON, JAMES (1769-1829), author of the Hamiltonian system of teaching languages, was born in 1769. He was taught for four years at a school in Dublin kept by Beatty and Mulhall, two jesuits. He went into business, and for about three years before the revolution was living in France. In 1798 he was established as a merchant in Hamburg, where he had been made free of the city and had bought a house in the Neuen Burg. Here he applied for instruction in German to General D'Angeli, a French emigré. D'Angeli, without using a grammar, translated to him word for word a German book of anecdotes, parsing as he proceeded. After about twelve lessons Hamilton found that he could read any easy German book. Beatty and Mulhall had had a somewhat similar system. Hamilton already knew Latin and some Greek, and was well read in French and English. About this time he lodged in German houses in Leipzig and other towns. Removing to Paris he, in conjunction with the banking-house of Karcher & Co., did considerable business with England at the time of the peace of Amiens. At the rupture of the peace he was 'detained,' and his business in Hamburg and Paris was ruined. He went to New York in October 1815, with an idea of becoming a farmer and manufacturer of potash. At the last moment he changed his mind and determined to teach languages there on the principle of D'Angeli. His plan, he says, was 'to teach instead of ordering to learn.' He began at once with a word-for-word translation, and left instruction in grammar till a later stage. His first pupils were three clergymen and Van Ness, judge of the district court, and his whole

time was soon engaged in teaching. His pupils, of whom he had about seventy in his first year, read French easily in twenty-four lessons of four hours each. His charge was a dollar a lesson. In September 1816 he went to Philadelphia, and gave his first lecture in explanation of the 'Hamiltonian System.' Here he also printed his first reading-book, chapters i-iii. of St. John's Gospel, in French, with an interlinear and analytical translation. At a later time several books professing to be adapted to his system were published without his authority, and which, as he complained, did not make a teacher and a dictionary superfluous. Among the books with literal and interlinear English translations published by Hamilton were: 1. (in Greek) *The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. John*. 2. (in Latin, costing 4s. each) *'St. John's Gospel,' Lhomond's 'Epitome Historiæ Sacre,' 'Æsop's Fables,' 'Eutropius,' 'Aurelius Victor,' 'Phædrus.'* 3. (in French) *'St. John's Gospel'* (nine editions), Perrin's *'Fables.'* 4. (in German) Campe's *'Robinson Crusoe.'* 5. (in Italian) *'St. John's Gospel.'*

In 1817 Hamilton left Philadelphia for Baltimore, his wife and daughters teaching with him. The professors at Baltimore College ridiculed him in a play called *'The New Mode of Teaching,'* acted by their pupils. Hamilton went to the play, and three days after published it in a newspaper with his own comments. The college, he says, was soon without a pupil, while the Hamiltonian school at Baltimore had more than a hundred and sixty pupils and twenty teachers. He was obliged by ill-health and pecuniary difficulties to leave the school to his teachers, and went on to Washington, and then to Boston, where he could only obtain four pupils. A professor at the Boston University attacked him as a charlatan, but a committee examined and approved his four pupils, and he soon had two hundred. Hamilton also taught at the colleges of Schenectady, Princeton, Yale, Hartford, and Middleburg, and often had the teachers as well as their pupils in his classes. In 1822 he went to Montreal, and then to Quebec. At Montreal he instructed the gaoler, and successfully taught reading to eight ignorant English prisoners there (on the method adopted see *History, Principles, &c., of the Hamiltonian Method*, pp. 13, 14). He left America in July 1823, and came to London, where in eighteen months he had more than six hundred pupils learning different languages, and seven teachers. He left his school to the teachers, and afterwards taught his system in Liverpool, Manchester, Edinburgh, Dublin, Belfast, and at least twenty other places. In

London he taught at his house, No. 25 Cecil Street, Strand, and then in Gower Street. As a rule his classes were for adults only. His best classes he found to be those numbering from fifty to a hundred pupils. Some fathers and grandfathers, who had stipulated 'not to be called upon to recite' publicly, soon proved the most lively pupils in the class. From the middle of May to 16 Nov. 1825 (six months) he had ten very ignorant parish-school boys to live in his house. At the end of this period they passed a fair examination in translating Latin (the Gospel of St. John and 'Cæsar's Commentaries'), and also in French and Italian. The expenses of this experiment were partly borne by John Smith, M.P. Hamilton's system and his plan of advertising (on which by 1826 he had spent more than 1,000*l.*) were much attacked by schoolmasters and others. A good-humoured and forcibly written defence of his system by Sydney Smith (a stranger to him) appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' for June 1826 (reprinted in *Essays of Sydney Smith*). The Hamiltonian system was also defended in the 'Westminster Review.' Hamilton died at Dublin, whither he had gone to lecture, on 16 Sept. 1829 (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, vol. xcix. pt. ii. p. 477), in his sixtieth year. Among the writers who have written on his system are Alberte, Donato, Hartnell, Santagnello, Schwarz, Tafel, and Wurm (see also FLETCHER, *Cyclopædia of Education*, s.v. 'Hamilton, J.')

[Hamilton's History, Principles, Practice, and Results . . . of the Hamiltonian System, Manchester, 1829, 12mo; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HAMILTON, JAMES, the elder (1749-1835), physician, son of Robert Hamilton (*d.* 1787), professor of divinity at Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh in 1749, and studied medicine there and on the continent. He early became physician to the Royal Infirmary, to George Heriot's Hospital, and other hospitals in Edinburgh, and had a large practice. He died at Edinburgh on 27 Oct. 1835. For many years he was a picturesque figure in the city, retaining very old-fashioned manners and dress; he is said to have been the last person who wore the three-cornered cocked hat. He was most noted for his work entitled 'Observations on the Utility and Administration of Purgative Medicines,' 1805; 8th edit. 1826. Numerous American editions were also published, and it was translated into Italian, German, and French. Hamilton was thoroughly old-fashioned in his treatment, believing in free blood-letting and profuse purging, and in strong mercurial treatment for syphilis. He was very jocular, kind-hearted, and athletic. There are amusing accounts of him in the 'Lives' of Sir Astley

Cooper and Sir R. Christison, and in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits.' Till lately the works of three James Hamiltons were catalogued as by one man in the 'British Museum Catalogue:' (1) the above-mentioned, always known as James Hamilton, senior; (2) James Hamilton, junior [q. v.], who lived next door to him in St. Andrew's Square, Edinburgh; and (3) James Hamilton, M.D. (1740-1827), successively of Dunbar, Edinburgh, Leeds, and London, a friend of John Wesley, who is depicted with him in a well-known print by Kay.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 102; W. Newbigging, *Harveian Oration*, Edinburgh, 1838; *Life of Sir Astley Cooper*, i. 164, 165; *Life of Sir R. Christison*, i. 140, 141; Sir A. Grant's *Story of Edinburgh Univ.*; *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 139, 168, 301; *Dechambre's Dict. Encycl. des Sciences Medicales*, 4th ser. vol. xii.] G. T. B.

HAMILTON, JAMES, the younger (*d.* 1839), professor of midwifery in Edinburgh University, was son of Alexander Hamilton (1739-1802) [q. v.], and trained by him as his successor. From his twenty-first year he assisted his father in his practice, and appears to have shown a similar if not greater pugnacity and obstinacy in standing up for his personal and professional rights. In 1792 a pamphlet was published entitled 'A Guide for Gentlemen studying Medicine at the University of Edinburgh,' by J. Johnstone, esq. (pseud.), in which the Hamiltons were praised and other professors censured. Dr. James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.] charged Alexander Hamilton with its authorship; he denied the charge, and was exonerated by the senate. Gregory then charged James Hamilton with writing it. Hamilton's reply provoked Gregory to thrash him, for which he brought an action against Gregory, and recovered 100*l.* damages. In 1800 he succeeded his father in the chair of midwifery, after having partly fulfilled its duties for two years. In 1815 he made a strong effort to get his subject recognised among those which every medical student was required to attend, but failed, owing to the hostility of Gregory and others. In 1824 he sought to gain his end through the town council, for which the senate strongly censured him. This further embittered the quarrel between the town council and the senate, and finally a royal commission was issued in 1827 to inquire into matters in dispute. The question of the requirement of midwifery as a compulsory subject was settled in Hamilton's favour in 1830, and in 1832 he got the resolutions censuring him annulled. His pugnacity was carried into his lectures, where he was conspicuous for his severe criticisms. Sir R. Christison calls him

'a snarling, unfair, unfeeling critic.' His quarrels with Drs. Andrew Duncan the elder [q. v.] and Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.] came into the law courts. His voice was harsh, and his accent broad Scotch; but he was a powerful and acute lecturer, and his great experience gave him much original information. He attracted large classes, although his subject was so long non-essential for graduation. He supported the Lying-in Hospital largely at his own expense. He died on 21 Nov. 1839. He was short in stature, of frail aspect, although really strong, not at all good-looking, with a quick, short, nervous step, and a slight stoop, and downward look. He had great influence over his patients. Hamilton published: 1. 'Reply to Doctor Gregory,' 1793. 2. 'Select Cases in Midwifery,' 1795. 3. 'Observations on the Seats and Causes of Diseases; illustrated by Morgagni's Dissections,' vol. i. 1795. 4. 'A Collection of Engravings designed to facilitate the Study of Midwifery,' 1796. 5. 'Hints for the Treatment of the principal Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' 1809. 6. 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of Mercurial Medicines in various Diseases,' 1819. 7. 'Outlines of Midwifery,' 1826. 8. 'Practical Observations on various Subjects relating to Midwifery,' 1836-7; 2nd edit. 1840; German translation, Berlin, 1838; besides numerous articles in medical journals, and controversial pamphlets.

[Sir R. Christon's Life, i. 86-8, 320, 321, 334-40; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, i. 340, 341; Grant's Story of Edinburgh University; Surgeon-General's Cat. U.S. vol. v.] G. T. B.

**HAMILTON, JAMES, D.D.** (1814-1867), presbyterian minister, son of William Hamilton, minister of the established church of Scotland at Strathbane, in the county of Stirling, and of Jane King of Paisley, was born at Paisley, 27 Nov. 1814, but spent his early years in his father's manse, under the care of a resident tutor, till the age of fourteen, when he entered Glasgow University. He graduated at Glasgow in 1835, but removed to Edinburgh in 1836 to attend the lectures of Dr. Chalmers. His father's sudden death in 1835 left him, as the eldest son, in charge of his mother and younger brothers and sisters. After a distinguished career as a student he was licensed as a minister in the established church in October 1838, and became Dr. Candlish's assistant at St. George's Church, Edinburgh. In 1839 he undertook the charge of the parish of Abernyte in the Dundee presbytery, as assistant to a minister past his work. At the beginning of 1841 he removed to Roxburgh Church in Edinburgh, which the established church was taking over from the nonconforming body,

who had founded it. In July 1841 he was inducted into the National Scotch Church, Regent Square, London, built originally by Edward Irving. He remained minister of this congregation till his death on 24 Nov. 1867. Hamilton was a keen sympathiser with those ministers who at the disruption in 1843 left the established church of Scotland. He married in 1847 Annie Moore, daughter of John Moore of Calcutta.

At the age of seventeen Hamilton compiled lives of Baxter, Jonathan Edwards, Boston, and others for a Glasgow tract society, and in 1836 he wrote a short memoir of his father, and edited his posthumous works. From this time his literary activity was incessant. 'Life in Earnest,' 1845, 12mo, 'The Mount of Olives,' 1846, 12mo, 'The Royal Preacher, Lectures on Ecclesiastes,' 1851, 8vo, 'Emblems from Eden,' 1856, 18mo, 'Lessons from the Great Biography,' 1857, 8vo, 'A Morning beside the Lake of Galilee,' 1863, 24mo, may be mentioned among his devotional and exegetical works. He also published memoirs of Richard Williams, 1854, 8vo, of Lady Colquhoun, 2nd ed. 1850, 8vo, of T. Wilson of Woodville, 1859, 8vo, and of J. D. Burns, posthumously, 1869, 8vo. In 1849 he became editor of the 'Presbyterian Messenger,' and in 1864 of 'Evangelical Christendom,' the organ of the Evangelical Alliance. In 1854 he began the publication of 'Excelsior; Helps to Progress in Religion, Science, and Literature,' which was completed in six volumes, largely written by himself. From 1857-9 he issued 'Our Christians' Classics,' containing 'readings from the best divines, with notices, biographical and critical.' His knowledge of botany was extensive, and he contributed the botanical articles to Professor Fairbairn's 'Biblical Dictionary.' Towards the close of his life he took great interest in the formation of a hymn-book for the presbyterian churches. 'The Psalter and Hymn-Book; Three Lectures,' 12mo, appeared in 1865, and the 'Book of Psalms and Hymns,' which after his death was adopted by the presbyterian churches, owed much to his learning and care. He collected some materials for a projected life of Erasmus. Two papers on the subject were contributed to 'Macmillan's Magazine.' A collected edition of his works in six volumes, of which the last two contain sermons, &c., unpublished in his lifetime, appeared in 1869-1873.

[Life by William Arnot, 1870.] R. B.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, first DUKE OF ABERCORN (1811-1885), eldest son of James, viscount Hamilton (*d.* 1814), and his wife

Harriet, daughter of the Hon. John Douglas, earl of Morton, was born on 21 Jan. 1811. He succeeded to the title of Marquis of Abercorn in 1818, on the death of his grandfather, John James, first marquis, who was only son of John Hamilton (*d.* 1755) [q. v.] For some years he was under the care of his guardian, George Hamilton Gordon, fourth earl of Aberdeen [q. v.], who married Abercorn's mother in 1815. Abercorn was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford. In the House of Lords he voted against the Reform Bill of 1832. His maiden speech was not made until 1842, when he moved the address to the queen. In 1844 he was created a knight of the Garter. From 1846 to 1859 he held the office of groom of the stole to the prince consort. He was an active, considerate, and popular landlord on his Irish estates.

In June 1866 Abercorn was appointed by the Earl of Derby lord-lieutenant of Ireland, a post which he retained after Lord Derby's resignation in February 1868. His firm and conciliatory policy was of much service during the difficulties caused by the Fenian agitation. The Prince and Princess of Wales visited Ireland in April 1868. In St. Patrick's Cathedral the lord-lieutenant presided at the installation of the Prince of Wales as a knight of the national order of St. Patrick. On Disraeli's retirement from office after the general election of November 1868, Abercorn resigned with the rest of the ministry. He was raised to the dukedom of Abercorn 10 Aug. 1868.

Upon Disraeli's accession to office in 1874, Abercorn again accepted the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. On the death of the Duke of Leinster in 1874 he became grand master of the Irish freemasons, and he was also appointed lord-lieutenant of Donegal. Abercorn's anxiety to place within the reach of Roman catholic children all the advantages of intermediate and university education was gratified by the promises of the Intermediate Education Act and the Royal University Act. Abercorn was named first chancellor of the Royal University. In December 1876 he resigned the vicerealty on account of his wife's health. In 1878 he went to Rome to present the order of the Garter to King Humbert. He occasionally spoke in the House of Lords, and moved several important amendments to the Irish Land Bill of 1880, some of which were accepted by the government. At the opening of the session of 1883 he severely criticised the policy of the liberal government.

The duke claimed the dukedom of Châtelherault in France as heir male of the house of Hamilton. Napoleon III in 1864 decided in favour of the Duke of Hamilton; but the

validity of his decree is disputed by the Abercorn branch of the family. The duke was major-general of the royal archers, the queen's bodyguard of Scotland, a governor of Harrow, a privy councillor, and honorary D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Cambridge. He died at Baronscourt, Tyrone, on 31 Oct. 1885.

Abercorn married in 1832 Lady Louisa Jane Russell, second daughter of John, sixth duke of Bedford, by whom he had six sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded in the dukedom by his eldest son, James, marquis of Hamilton.

[Times, 2 Nov. 1885; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Burke's Peerage; Celebrities of the Century; Dublin Evening Mail, 2 Nov. 1885.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, JAMES ALEXANDER** (1785–1845), compiler of musical instruction books, the son of a dealer in old books, was born in London in 1785. He studied the books in his father's shop and acquired a knowledge of languages and of music sufficient not only to translate important foreign publications such as Cherubini's 'Counterpoint and Fugue,' and treatises by Vierling, Baillot, Rode, &c., but to compile numberless instruction books and other works on musical theory and practice. The best known of these is the 'Pianoforte Tutor,' which reached its thirteenth edition in 1849, and after some fifty years of popularity has now (1890) reached its 1728th edition. Others of Hamilton's publications are: 'Dictionary of . . . Musical Terms' (1836?), 'Musical Grammar,' 'Rudiments of Harmony,' 'Catechisms of Counterpoint, Double Counterpoint, and Fugue,' 'Art of Writing for the Orchestra and Playing from Score,' 'Invention, Exposition, Development, and Concatenation of Musical Ideas' (1838), 'Modulation, the Organ, Singing, Violin, Cello,' 'Tuning Pianoforte,' Maelzel's 'Metronome,' Kalkbrenner's 'Handguide,' 'New Daily Exercise,' 'Introduction to Choral Singing' (1841), 'Method for Double Bass.' In parts vii. to xi. of D'Almaine's Library of Musical Knowledge, appeared Hamilton's 'Choral Singing as adapted to Church Psalmody, Order . . . of Morning and Evening Services,' 'Method of Chanting the Psalms and Catechism of Modulation,' 1841–1843; 'Sacred Harmony,' 1843, and some primers.

Hamilton, although industrious, was neither temperate nor provident; he lived in difficulties, and died in extreme poverty, 2 Aug. 1845.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 647; Fétis, iv. 213; Musical Times, i. 123; Hamilton's Works; Messrs. R. Cocks & Co.'s Catalogue of Educational Works.] L. M. M.

**HAMILTON, JAMES ARCHIBALD**, D.D. (1747-1815), astronomer, was born in 1747 in or near the town of Athlone, and having received his early education from Arthur Grueber, D.D., head-master of the royal school of Armagh, entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1765, under the tutorship of Robert Law, B.D. He passed his collegiate course with much credit; made great progress in the study of electricity, and soon displayed remarkable ability in practical astronomy. When he had been for a few years in holy orders he was collated in 1780 to the rectory of Derryloran, in the diocese of Armagh, and while there for nine or ten years he had a private observatory in Cookstown, in which he made several valuable observations, especially on the transit of Mercury. He graduated B.D. and D.D. in 1784, the date of his B.A. degree not being recorded, and in the same year he was collated to the treasurership of Armagh Cathedral, with the rectory of Creggan. In March 1790 he became archdeacon of Ross, and in the same month also prebendary of Tynan, in the diocese of Armagh, when he resigned the treasurership and rectory of Creggan. On 31 July following he was appointed by the primate, Morris Robinson, third lord Rokeby, the first astronomer of the newly founded observatory at Armagh. In December of the same year he exchanged Tynan for the prebend of Mullaghbrack, likewise in the diocese of Armagh. By patent dated 17 Sept. 1804 he was presented by the crown to the deanery of Cloyne, when he resigned the archdeaconry of Ross. He died at the observatory in Armagh 21 Nov. 1815, and was buried at Mullaghbrack, his successor in the office of astronomer being William Davenport, D.D., senior fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. Hamilton was author of several astronomical papers of a high order, which have been printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1794-1807, of which association he was an active member.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 248; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, pp. 525-7; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesie Hibernice, i. 312, 362, iii. 43, 51, 56, v. 210; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, ii. 205, 448.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, JANET** (1795-1873), Scottish poetess, daughter of a shoemaker named Thomson, was born at Carshill, Shotts parish, Lanarkshire, 12 Oct. 1795. In her childhood the family removed to Hamilton, and then to Langloan, in the parish of Old Monkland, Lanarkshire. For a time her parents became farm labourers, and Janet, remaining at home, span and worked at the tambour-frame. Her father at length settled down in business for himself as a shoemaker,

and John Hamilton, one of his young workmen, married Janet in 1809. They lived together at Langloan for about sixty years, and had a family of ten children. Having learnt to read as a girl, Janet Hamilton in her early years became familiar with the Bible, with Shakespeare and Milton, with many standard histories, biographies, and essays, and with the poems of Allan Ramsay, Ferguson, and Burns. Before she was twenty she had written—in a handwriting of oriental aspect invented by herself—numerous verses on religious themes; but family cares prevented further composition until she was about fifty-four. Then she began to write for Cassell's 'Working Man's Friend.' During her last eighteen years she was blind, and her husband and her daughter Marion read to her, while her son James was amanuensis. She was visited in those years by many notable people, including one of Garibaldi's sons, of whom she afterwards spoke with affectionate recollection. She died on 27 Oct. 1873, having never been 'more than twenty miles from her dwelling.' A memorial fountain has been placed nearly opposite her cottage.

Her literary work is very remarkable under the circumstances. She published 'Poems and Songs' in 1863, 'Sketches' in 1865, and 'Ballads' in 1868. Her son edited 'Poems and Prose Works of Janet Hamilton' in 1880, and a new edition of this was issued in 1885. The poems are invariably direct and to the purpose; some of the best are on Scotland, on friends, and on the scenes of the writer's neighbourhood; and there are vigorous pieces on temperance, besides various thoughtful and impressive sacred poems. The humorous and patriotic Scottish lyrics—those especially with an autobiographical element—and the descriptive pieces secure for Mrs. Hamilton a permanent place among the poets of Scotland. Her prose 'Sketches' display an easy command of a fairly accurate and attractive style, and several of them are faithful records of old Scottish manners and customs.

[Introductory articles by George Gilfillan and Dr. Alexander Wallace in Poems and Prose Works of Janet Hamilton; Janet Hamilton and her Works, by Professor Veitch, in Good Words, 1884; Professor Veitch's Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry, ii. 322; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (1511?-1571), archbishop of St. Andrews, was a natural son of James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.] When only a boy he was made a monk in the Benedictine monastery at Kilwinning, and in 1525 'the yonge thinge,' as Magnus calls him, was, at the instance of James V, appointed

by the pope abbot of Paisley. He was then, according to the king's account, in his fourteenth year. In 1540 he went for three years to Paris to study, it is said, at the university. On his return in April 1543 he found his half-brother, the regent Arran, showing favour to protestants, and Cardinal Beaton in disgrace. Henry VIII and Knox had at this time apparently some reason to hope that Hamilton would also lean to their side. He had, says Knox, 'a reputation for learning, an honest life, and uprightness in religion.' Hamilton, however, used his influence with his weak brother in support of the French and catholic party; reconciled Arran and Beaton, and at once rose to be a power in the state. He was appointed keeper of the privy seal in 1543, in 1545 was nominated to the bishopric of Dunkeld, still retaining his abbacy of Paisley, and on the murder of Beaton in May 1546 succeeded him as archbishop of St. Andrews and primate of Scotland, and shortly afterwards was made treasurer.

In the hope of restoring ecclesiastical discipline and thereby of stemming the tide of protestantism, the archbishop held a succession of synods—at Linlithgow in 1548, in Edinburgh in 1549 and 1552, and lastly on the eve of the Reformation in 1559. The council of 1552 under his presidency promulgated a catechism which goes by the name of Hamilton's Catechism, intended to be read by parish priests on Sundays in place of a sermon; and although it is not probable that the archbishop actually composed any portion of the book, which is remarkable for its moderate tone and a significant silence upon the papal supremacy, the catechism undoubtedly represents his own theological tendency at the time. With the same object of 'defending and confirming the catholic faith,' he completed and, by virtue of a bull of Julius III, amply endowed St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. He incurred, indeed, odium for the persecution of heretics, and especially for burning Mylne, an old man of over eighty years of age. His immorality had, moreover, become notorious. He lived for many years with Grizzel Sempill, the daughter of his friend the Master of Sempill, and wife or widow of James Hamilton of Stanehouse, sometime lord provost of Edinburgh. By this lady he had three children, two of whom were legitimated a few months before the publication of the catechism. In 1559, it is said, she hoped to marry the archbishop, and in the following year she was expelled in disgrace from Edinburgh by the city magistrates.

Hamilton was present at the parliament

of 1560 which accepted the new confession of faith, and feebly protested. The doctrine of the church, he afterwards admitted, may have needed some reformation, but it was dangerous to overturn the old polity. On 19 May 1563 he was tried with forty-seven other persons for hearing confession and assisting at mass, and was committed to ward. For the remainder of his life he showed himself an unscrupulous partisan of Mary, though his motives, and those of the Hamiltons generally with whom he acted, have been variously interpreted. In 1566 he was a member of the queen's privy council, and on 15 Dec. baptised her son, afterwards James VI. On 23 Dec. 1566 Mary suddenly restored to the archbishop his ancient consistorial jurisdiction, which had been abolished six years before. The general assembly, however, protested, and the only use Hamilton is known to have made of his office was on 3 May 1567 to pronounce the divorce between James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and Lady Jane Gordon, on account of an impediment of consanguinity—an impediment for which the archbishop himself as legate *a latere* had given the requisite dispensation only fourteen months previously. From this time he led a troubled life. He assisted the queen to escape from Lochleven, and was present at the battle of Langside, at which two of his sons were taken prisoners. Hamilton advised Mary not to leave Scotland, but in vain. He was declared a traitor by the regent Moray, and thereon took refuge in Dumbarton Castle, where he was captured 2 April 1571. He had been accused, without proof, of having been accessory to the murder of Darnley, and with more probability of complicity in the assassination of the regent Moray by the hand of his kinsman, James Hamilton [q. v.] of Bothwellhaugh. After a hurried form of trial he was hanged, clothed in his pontifical vestments, at the market-place of Stirling, 6 April 1571. One who was present at the execution relates that the archbishop confessed a guilty knowledge of the regent's murder, and asked God's mercy for not having prevented it.

Hamilton's Catechism was first printed in black-letter by John Scott at St. Andrews in 1552, and was the first book printed at that town. This edition is now very rare, scarcely a dozen copies being known. It bore the title: 'The Catechisme, that is to say ane comone and catholick instruction of the Christiane people in materis of our Catholick faith . . . set forth be Johne Archbishop of Sainct Androus.' The catechism was edited, with an introduction, by the present

writer in 1884. There also appeared under Hamilton's name, 'Ane godlie exhortatioun maid and sett forth be the . . . Johane Archbishop of Sainctandrous. . . . With the auyse of the Prouinciale Counsale . . . to all Vicaris, Curatis, &c. . . . to be red and schawin be thame to the Christiane peple quhen ony ar to resauie the said Blyssit Sacrament,' pp. 4, 4to (John Scott, St. Andrews, 1559). This was known as the 'Twopenny Faith' from the price at which it was sold. A facsimile of the first edition from the only known copy was printed in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' iii. 315. The Catechism and 'Twopenny Faith' were published together in 1882 by authority of the Church of Scotland.

[Crawford's Officers of State; Dr. Cameron Lees's Abbey of Paisley, 1878, where extracts from the State Papers referring to Hamilton's career are printed in full; Robertson's *Concilia Scotiæ* (Bannatyne Club), i. 147-82; Hamilton's Catechism, Oxford, 1884; Lyon's *Hist. of St. Andrews*; Gordon's *Scotch Chronicon*, i. 284-294; A Lost Chapter in the History of Mary Queen of Scots recovered, by John Stuart, p. 93; *Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 204.] T. G. L.

**HAMILTON, JOHN**, first MARQUIS OF HAMILTON (1532-1604), second son of James Hamilton, duke of Châtelhault (*d.* 1575) [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of the third Earl of Morton, was born in 1532. In 1541 he received the abbey of Arbroath in *commendam*, but he did not enter into possession till 1551. Lord Herries states that he was detained as a hostage in the castle of St. Andrews in 1546 (*Memoirs*, p. 17), but in all probability only his eldest brother, James Hamilton, earl of Arran (1530-1609) [q. v.], was so detained. Lord Hamilton was one of those who subscribed at Leith on 10 May 1560 the ratification of the treaty with Elizabeth, made at Berwick in the previous February (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 53), and he also signed the order of parliament proposing a marriage between Elizabeth and his brother James, earl of Arran (KEITH, *History*, ii. 8). On the imprisonment of Arran for his revelations regarding a scheme for carrying off the queen, Hamilton and other members of the family fell into partial disgrace, but on the advice of his father he in March 1563 went to court to attend upon the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 558), and, to the surprise of many, seemed to be in high favour (*ib.* 1563-4, entry 181). In the following year he went on a visit to Italy, obtaining license to be absent two years (*ib.* 665). He was in Edinburgh at the time of the murder of Darnley (CALDERWOOD, ii. 353), and not improbably was aware that the murder was

in contemplation, but nevertheless was one of the assize who formally acquitted Bothwell (KEITH, ii. 545). He took a not unimportant part in furthering the schemes of Bothwell, and it was his relative John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews [q. v.], who granted Bothwell divorce from his wife Lady Jane Gordon. While Mary was at Carberry Hill, Hamilton and Huntly were marching to reinforce her with eight hundred men, when an order reached them to retire in consequence of an arrangement having been entered into with the insurgents ('Narrative of the Captain of Inchkeith' in TEULET, *Relations politiques*, ii. 306). Shortly after Mary was sent to Lochleven, the rumour arose that Hamilton with Huntly and others was engaged in a plot for her deliverance (*ib.* p. 309; Du Croc to the King of France, *ib.* p. 326). On 14 July he and the Archbishop of St. Andrews sent a joint letter to Throckmorton to assure him of their own desire and that of most of the nobility to relieve their sovereign, to pursue the murderers of the king, and to secure the protection of the prince (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 252). Throckmorton suspected, however, that the Hamiltons really desired the ruin or death of the Queen of Scots, and Elizabeth gave them no encouragement to adopt direct measures for her deliverance. On being summoned to attend a meeting of the general assembly of the kirk on 21 July, Hamilton sent a letter declining to do so, on the ground that the nobility were divided in regard to the detention of the queen, and that Edinburgh was in possession of those favourable to her detention, to whose opinion 'he was not adjoined as yet' (Letter in KERR, iii. 174-5). He was absent from the coronation of the young prince at Stirling (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 255), and continued in communication with Throckmorton in regard to a proposal for the deliverance of the queen. In the beginning of 1568 he went through England to France without the license of the regent, his ostensible purpose being to obtain support in a scheme for the restoration of Mary (CALDERWOOD, iii. 402; Cecil to Norris, 26 Feb. 1567-8). He had a fruitless interview in London with Elizabeth. He appears to have been still in France at the time of Mary's escape from Lochleven, and was not present at her defeat at Langside, though stated to have been so by Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 201), who substitutes his name for that of his brother Claud [q. v.] Sir James Melville refers to a rumour that the Hamiltons were 'myndit to cause the Queen marry my Lord Hamilton in case their side won the victory,' and also states that he was informed by 'some that wer

present, that the Queen hir self fearit the same' (*ib.* p. 200). Her desire therefore, according to Melville, was to escape to Dumbarton without giving battle till she had rallied sufficient forces, not merely to render victory more certain, but to protect her against the sinister designs of the Hamiltons.

At the parliament held by the regent at the close of the year Hamilton and other supporters of the queen were forfeited (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 4-8), and it was doubtless to revenge this that he and his family furthered the plot for the assassination of the regent Moray [see under HAMILTON, JAMES, 1566-1580] (HERRIES, p. 121; CALDERWOOD, ii. 511). According to Melville, Hamilton was also present at Stirling when the regent Lennox was slain (*Memoirs*, p. 241). Hamilton was deputed by his father to represent the family in the arrangements connected with the pacification signed at Perth 22 Feb. 1572-1573 (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, ii. 194). On the death of his father, the Duke of Châtelherault, in 1575, the insanity of his elder brother, the Earl of Arran, made Lord John the recognised head of the family, and the nearest prospective heir after James VI to the Scottish crown. On 7 March of this year he and Lord Claud made public satisfaction to the Earl of Angus in the palace of Holyrood for the slaughter of his kinsman, Johnstone of Westerraw (CALDERWOOD, iii. 346), and shortly afterwards he was married to Margaret, only daughter of the eighth Lord Glamis, widow of the Earl of Cassilis, and cousin of the regent Morton (*ib.* viii. 206). The reconciliation between Hamilton and the principal representatives of the Douglases was very displeasing to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven (*d.* 1606) [q. v.] on account of Hamilton's implication in the assassination of his relative the regent Moray. On a report that the murderer had been brought home by Hamilton from France, Sir William Douglas assembled a force of five hundred men and swore to have vengeance on both for the murder. On one occasion an attempt was made on Hamilton as he was coming from Arbroath, and he was compelled to take refuge in the abbey. Again, on 2 March 1576, Douglas and the Earl of Moray set out to attack him as he was on his way through Fife to Arbroath. Being hotly pursued, Hamilton baffled his enemies by separating himself from his followers, and escaped to the house of Learmont of Dairsie, who defended him against Douglas till the regent interfered and charged his relative to return home (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, ii. 598; *Hist. James the Sext.*, pp. 155-7; CALDERWOOD, iii. 346). Hamilton and Douglas were on 22 March summoned before the council to inform the regent of 'their

grievs, quarrels, and causes of complaint' (*Reg.* ii. 605). After the case had been fully heard, each was required to give assurance to the other, and Douglas refusing to comply was entered in ward in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 612). On the renewal of the procedure against the Hamiltons in 1579 for the slaughter of the regents [see more particularly under HAMILTON, CLAUD, LORD PAISLEY], Hamilton escaped to England, whence, with the connivance of Elizabeth and the aid of the French ambassador, M. de Castelnau (letter of Castelnau to the king of France, 29 July 1579, in TEULET, *Relations politiques*, ed. 1862, iii. 54-5), he passed over to France. At Paris he was harboured by Mary's representative the Archbishop of Glasgow (*Hist. James the Sext.*, p. 175), and Henry intimated his intention to bestow on him a pension of four hundred livres a month (the king to Castelnau in TEULET, iii. 63). Mary's friends suspected the motives of the Hamiltons, and Hamilton was obnoxious because he remained a protestant. The king of Scots had granted the rich abbey of Arbroath, which Hamilton had held, to his new favourite, Esme Stuart, duke of Lennox, and the efforts of Castelnau to bring about an arrangement by which Stuart might be induced to resign it were entirely fruitless. The king of France also failed to fulfil his promise regarding the pension (TEULET, iii. 93). Mary wrote on 18 March to the Archbishop of Glasgow to sound Hamilton, and to assure him of her favour to his family (LABANOFF, v. 134). On 23 July she wrote that his reply had much contented her (*ib.* p. 349). No doubt Hamilton preferred the help of France to the help of Elizabeth, if he could have secured it; for after the death of the regent Morton, Elizabeth's influence in Scotland had sunk to zero; but when he found that Captain James Stuart, the accuser of Morton, was not only put in possession of the baronies of Hamilton and Kinneil and other estates of his family, but was even allowed to assume the title of Earl of Arran, as the nearest legitimate heir of that title, he was unable to put further faith in the promise of restoration by the aid of the king of France. Elizabeth, on the other hand, had undoubtedly exerted herself sincerely and energetically to promote his recall, and he resolved meanwhile to trust entirely to her help. He therefore left the French court and joined his brother Lord Claud in England. Along with Lord Claud he took part in the unsuccessful attempt against Arran in 1584. In the attempt of the following year, undertaken with the co-operation of the Master of Gray, the Hamiltons were under the direction only of Lord

John, who from this time began to follow a different policy from his brother. As a protestant he was naturally disinclined to entangle himself in the intrigues of France and Spain, and being indolent and unambitious, he had no special object in view beyond restoration to his estates. After a meeting with the banished lords at Berwick, Hamilton collected his followers, with whom he joined Morton at Dumfries previous to marching on Stirling. With the banished lords he was on 4 Nov. admitted into the presence of the king in Stirling Castle, where they fell on their knees before the king, and Hamilton in their name declared that 'they were come in all humility to beg his majesty's love and favour.' The king confessed that Hamilton had been the 'most wronged' of 'all this company,' and he was named one of the new council established on 10 Dec. following (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, iv. 33). By a special act of parliament he was placed in possession of the estates of the family, with custody of his insane brother the Earl of Arran. On 1 Nov. 1586 he was made captain of the castle of Dumbarton for life ('Hamilton Papers' in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 138). Queen Mary, when under sentence of execution, is stated to have taken from her finger a ring to be delivered to Hamilton in witness of her gratitude for the devotion of the family. Nevertheless, in her last will she bequeathed the throne to Philip II, and thus made the best arrangement she could to destroy the chances of the Hamiltons succeeding to it. The death of Mary tended to strengthen the hopes of the Hamiltons, but Lord John never seems to have swerved in his loyalty to the young king. Personally, he was popular with James, and enjoyed a good deal of his confidence. When the Master of Gray in May 1587 was convicted of treason, his life was spared at the special intercession of Hamilton, who 'sat down in presence of the council on his knees and begged his life of the king' (MOYSE, *Memoirs*, p. 63). In October of the same year ex-chancellor Arran, who after the disgrace of Gray had ventured to return to Scotland, was denounced at the instance of Hamilton (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, iv. 221). Hamilton had no connection with the plots of his brother Claud for a Spanish invasion of Scotland; and it was even proposed that he should be assassinated in the expectation that his dependents would at once transfer their allegiance to Claud ('Memoria de la Nobleza de Escocia,' in TEULET, *Relations politiques*, v. 453-4). In 1588 he was appointed head of the embassy to Denmark to negotiate a marriage between the king of Scots and the princess, 20,000*l.* Scots being

granted out of the taxation to defray his expenses ('Hamilton Papers' in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 138). When the king went to Denmark in the following year to bring home his bride, he appointed Hamilton president of the council for governing the borders. Hamilton, supported by the Douglasses, kept Edinburgh quiet, though there were rumours of an intended outbreak (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Addit. 1580-1625, p. 300). At the coronation of the queen in the abbey of Holyrood, Hamilton bore the sword, and the crown was placed on her head by Hamilton, the Duke of Lennox, and two presbyterian ministers (*Papers relating to the Marriage of King James the Sixth of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 52). When Hamilton was annoyed at being refused free access to the king, James soothed him by saying that 'it ill became the heir-apparent to be angry with the auld laird.' Hamilton was present at the meeting of the noblemen and barons on 10 Jan. 1593 in the little kirk of Edinburgh, when resolutions were passed for the removal of all papists from office under the crown (CALDERWOOD, v. 217). When the king afterwards spoke to him in favour of liberty of conscience, 'The Lord Hamilton crying aloud said, "Sir, then we are all gone, then we are all gone, then we are all gone! If there were no more to withstand I will withstand."' The king, perceiving his servants to approach, smiled and said, 'My Lord, I did this to try your mind' (*ib.* p. 269). At the parliament of May 1594 Hamilton was chosen a lord of the articles. He accompanied the king in his expedition to the north against Huntly, having command of the vanguard, and he sat as one of the jury which found Huntly guilty of high treason. After the popish riots in Edinburgh in November 1597, which caused the king to retire to Linlithgow, Robert Bruce [q. v.] and other leading presbyterian ministers wrote a letter to Hamilton asking him to place himself at their head 'for the protection of the kirk and their cause' (*ib.* p. 515). Hamilton cautiously sent the letter to the king, and was accused by Bruce and his supporters of garbling the letter. The accusation is improbable, and their conduct was in any case discreditable. In December 1597 the castle of Dumbarton was taken from him and given to the Duke of Lennox. As a compensation for this the abbacy of Arbroath was erected into a temporal lordship to Hamilton and his heirs. On 15 April 1599 he was created a marquis on the same occasion as the Earl of Huntly. He died 12 April 1604. On his deathbed he wrote a letter to the king recommending his 'dear and only son to his

majesty's kind patronage and care' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 68). By his wife, the widow of the fourth Earl of Cassilis, he had in addition to this son James, second marquis [q. v.], an elder son Edward, who died young, and a daughter, Lady Margaret, married to John, eighth lord Maxwell. He had also a natural son, Sir John Hamilton of Lettrick, father of the first Lord Bargeny, and a natural daughter, Jean, who married Sir Umfra Colquhoun of Luss.

[Hamilton Papers in Maitland Club Miscellany, vol. iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii-v.; *Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser.*; *ib. For. Ser.*, reign of Elizabeth, and *Dom. Ser.* 1603-4; Teulet's *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, Paris ed.; *Papiers d'État relatifs à l'histoire de l'Écosse au XVI<sup>e</sup> Siècle*; *Correspondance de Fénelon* (Cooper and Teulet); *Letters of Mary Stuart* (Labanoff); *Hist. of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); *Moysie's Memoirs* (*ib.*); *Sir James Melville's Memoirs* (*ib.*); *Gray Papers* (*ib.*); *Histories of Calderwood, Spotswood, and Keith*; *John Anderson's Genealogical Hist. of the Hamiltons*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 702-3.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*J.* 1568-1609), anti-protestant writer, was the son of Thomas Hamilton of Orchardfield, and the brother of Thomas Hamilton, lord Priestfield, the father of Thomas Hamilton [q. v.], first earl of Had-dington. In his 'Catholik and Facile Traic-tise,' Paris, 1581, he describes himself as the queen's 'daily orator.' He was probably identical with the John Hamilton thus referred to in the 'History of James the Sext:' 'In 1570 the king of Spain being daily solicited by her (Mary's) orator, Mr. John Hamilton, persoun of Dunbar, sent commandment to his viceroy in the Low Countries, the Duc of Alva, to send sik supplie as he sould think expedient in Scotland to the queen's lieutenant; and he immediately directed the said orator with twa gentlemen of credence bi sea to the Earl of Huntly, the queen's lieutenant in the north,' with money and arms (pp. 60-1). John Hamilton, either the same or else John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, brother of Hamilton of Bothwell-haugh [q. v.], was sent to the Duke of Alva to Brussels in 1568 to demand money for Mary Stuart (*FÉNELON*, ii. 215), and again in 1569 (*ib.* pp. 351-3), when he remained with the duke fifteen months. Richard Bannatyne mentions the arrival from Flanders of 'two Spanish gentlemen with Mr. John Hamilton, called the Skirmisher, from the Duke of Alva' (*Memorials*, p. 51). This Hamilton arrived in Aberdeen on 1 Aug. 1570 (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1569-71, entry 1197). He is pro-

bably the John Hamilton who had returned to Brussels by April 1571, when he stated he had been in England and spoken with the Queen of Scots, having a free passport to come and go (*ib. Dom. Ser.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 345). Early in 1573 John Hamilton wrote to the regent Morton from Brussels 'that he was at the Regent's command to do what service he would, either there with the Duke of Alva, or with the Queen of Scots' (Killigrew to Burghley, 4 March 1573, quoted in *FROUDE'S Hist. cab. ed.* ix. 198). On 2 July of the following year he wrote to the Queen of Scots from Brussels complaining that he had not heard from her since he left Sheffield four years previously (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1572-4, entry 917). About this time John Hamilton, the anti-protestant writer, took up his residence in Paris. His advocate, Louis Servin ('Plaidoyé pour Maistre Jehan Hamilton' in *LOUIS SERVIN'S Plaidoyez*, i. 809-91), places this event in 1573, in contradiction with the fact that the above letter was written from Brussels. Dr. Mc'Crie, in his 'Life of Andrew Melville' (second ed. *ib.* 473), states that Hamilton had not left Scotland in 1573, and cites in evidence that a John Hamilton was chosen one of the examiners of the bachelors of St. Andrews University on 21 Feb. 1574. The only evidence, however, connecting this anti-protestant writer with St. Andrews University is a reference to him in Calderwood's 'History' (vii. 21) as 'sometime professor of theology at St. Andrewes,' and not improbably Calderwood confounded John with Archibald Hamilton [q. v.] A John Hamilton was one of the regents of the New College (St. Mary's) in 1569, and his name appears as professor of philosophy in the same college in 1571, but no mention is made of him as professor of theology (information from J. Maitland Anderson, registrar of the university). The name of 'John Hamilton, sometime persoun of Dunbar,' appears next to that of 'Thomas Hamilton, sumtime of Priestfield,' brother of the anti-protestant writer, among a list of persons specially denounced as rebels at Hamilton on 10 July 1572 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 155), and having remained 'beyond sea' he was, along with other 'declarit traitors,' again specially denounced on 12 Feb. 1573-4 (*ib.* p. 334). Some time after Hamilton took up his residence in Paris he was appointed to teach philosophy in the college of Navarre (*LAUNOII Opera Omnia*, Geneva, 1732, tom. iv. pars. 2, p. 754). In 1576 he became tutor to the Cardinal de Bourbon, and in 1578 to Francis de Joyeuse. He is referred to by Pierre de l'Estoile as 'a man of resolution and of learning, as every one knows' (*Mémoires*, ed. Champollion, v. 173).

He was chosen rector of the university of Paris on 17 Oct. 1584 (*Bulæi Hist. Univ. Paris*, vi. 785). In the following year he was commended by the students forming the German nation to the cure of the parish of St. Côme (*ib.* p. 786). His title was disputed before the parliament of Paris, but was decided in his favour (*ib.*) One of the objections to him was that he could not speak Latin nor French, but Louis Servin, his advocate, asserted that he was ready to prove his knowledge of both. He was then only a student in theology, and did not become master till 1586.

Hamilton became one of the most prominent members of the Catholic League, especially during the resistance to Henry IV. He wrote a preface, dated from 'Saint Cosme' on the last day of March, to 'Remonstrance faite en l'Assemblée Générale des Colonels, Capitaines, Lieutenans & Enseignes de la Ville de Paris,' by Monsieur de Saint-Yon, 1590. When Henry besieged Paris the curé of St. Côme acted as adjutant, or sergeant-of-battle, of the thirteen hundred ecclesiastics who on 14 May 1590 were reviewed in 'belle ordonnance' (*L'ESTOILE*, iv. 24). Sometimes he made them halt and sing hymns; anon he commanded them to march, and then to give fire (*ib.*) Hamilton was one of the representatives of the Sixteen of Paris who offered the crown to Philip II of Spain. The society also decreed the death of Brissot, president of the parliament of Paris, and of L'Archer and Tardif, two of the councillors. When Tardif could not be found Hamilton went out to seek him, and, discovering him ill in bed, dragged him as he was to the execution chamber. Hamilton is stated to have said mass frequently in his cuirass, and to have baptised an infant in full church without taking off his armour. When Henry entered Paris in 1594 Hamilton was apprehended with a halbert in his hand about to join the band of fanatics who gathered to resist the entrance of the king, but though the other ringleaders were executed, he succeeded in making his escape, and retired to Brussels. In his absence he was condemned to be broken on the wheel for the murder of Tardif, and the sentence was executed on his effigy. About 1600 he and Edmond Hay the jesuit [q. v.] returned to Scotland, apparently on a secret proselytising mission. In 1581 Hamilton had published at Paris 'Ane Catholik and Facile Traictise, Drauin out of the halie Scriptures, treulie exposit be the ancient doctores, to confirme the real and corporell praesence of Chrystis pretious bodie and blude in the sacrament of the alter.' It was dedicated to Queen Mary, and appended to it were 'twenty-four Orthodox and Catholic conclusions' dedi-

cated to James VI, containing 'Certain Questions to the quihilks we desire the Ministers mak resolute answer at the next General Assemblée.' This letter was answered by William Fowler (*f.* 1603) [q. v.] It was probably as preparatory to his return to Scotland that he published at Louvain in 1600 'A Facile Traictise, contenant, first: ane infallible reul to discerner trevy from fals religion: Nixt a declaration of the Nature, Numbre, Vertevv and effects of the Sacraiments: togider vvith certaine Prayers of deuotion. Dedicat to his Sovereain Prince the kings Maiestie of Scotland, King James the Sext. Be Maistre Ihone Hamilton, Doctor in Theologie in Brussels.' Burton says that Hamilton 'had that subtle gift, the empire over language; and the words came to him at his bidding,—words expressive of Christian meekness, humility, charity, and all that might seem more appropriate to the secluded anchorite than to the man of storm and strife.' This is undoubtedly true of Hamilton's prayers, but his controversial writings are chiefly notable for the wild extravagance of their calumnies against the reformers, and the gravity with which extraordinary stories are related of their commerce with the devil. On 24 Nov. 1600 a proclamation was issued by the king and council against Hamilton and Hay (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 172). On 22 June 1601 an act was passed against resetting them, but for several years they not only succeeded in eluding capture, but even in holding frequent meetings in different parts of the country for the celebration of the mass and other catholic services. His escape was probably procured by his nephew, Thomas Hamilton, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], who was then practically at the head of the justiciary of Scotland, and whom Andrew Melville to his face accused of screening him (*M'CRIE, Life of Melville*, 2nd ed. ii. 146-7). He was, however, finally captured in 1608, for on 30 Aug. of that year Sir Alexander Hay desired the lieutenant of the Tower to receive two priests, Hamilton and Paterson, sent by the Earl of Dunbar (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603-10, p. 454). Calderwood wrongly gives the year of his capture as 1609. Hamilton died in prison, but the date has not been ascertained.

[*L'Estoile's Journal de Henry IV*; *Bulæi Hist. Univ. Paris*, tom. vi.; *Launoii Opera Omnia*, tom. iv. pt. ii.; *Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club)*; *Richard Bannatyne's Memorials*; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii. and iv-vi.; *Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; *Francisque-Michel's Les Écossais en France*, ii. 117-122; *Sketch of the Life of John Hamilton by Lord Hailes*; *Sir William Fraser's Earls of Haddington.*]  
T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JOHN**, second **LORD BARGENY** (*d.* 1693), was the eldest son of **SIR JOHN HAMILTON**, first lord, who was only son of **Sir John Hamilton of Lettrick**, a natural son of John, first marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], and was created **Lord Bargeny** in 1639; the first Bargeny was a strong royalist, and accompanied James, duke of Hamilton, on his expedition into England in 1648; he died in April 1658, having married Lady Jean Douglas, second daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas. The second lord was served heir to his father 17 Oct. 1662. Although he did not formally join the covenanters, he refused to sign the bond of 1678, by which the subscribers obliged themselves that neither they, their wives, children, nor servants should frequent conventicles in time coming (**WODROW**, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 410). His doubtful attitude towards the government having brought him under suspicion, he was, in November of the following year, sent a prisoner to Blackness Castle (*ib.* iii. 235). Thence he was removed to Edinburgh, where, on 24 Feb. 1680, he was indicted of having in 1674 and 1675 cursed some of the chief nobility 'because they would not make themselves the heads of the fanatics;' of having in 1677 or 1678 expressed his public regret that the Duke of Lauderdale had not been assassinated either by the English or the covenanters; of corresponding with John Welsh and other leaders of the covenanters; and of inducing various persons to join the 'Westland army.' From want of evidence, however, the indictment was not brought to trial. In consequence of a letter from the king of 11 May 1680, stating that he had received a petition from Lord Bargeny, representing his father's loyalty and sufferings in the cause of the king, and protesting his own innocence of the charges against him, he was on 3 June set at liberty on giving caution to appear when called under a penalty of fifty thousand merks (**FOUNTAINHALL**, *Hist. Notices*, p. 264). After obtaining his liberty he affirmed that he had discovered that Cunningham of Mountgrennan and his servant, two of the prisoners taken at Bothwell Bridge, had been suborned by Charles Maitland of Hatton and Sir John Dalrymple to give false evidence against him—depositions having been prepared for them—to which they promised to swear, but that their courage failed them on the days fixed for trial. He presented a petition to this effect to parliament, and was ready to produce his evidence before it 28 July 1681, but the Duke of York interposed to prevent inquiry (*ib.* p. 310; **BURNET**, *Own Time*, ed. 1828, p. 339). On 11 Dec. 1684 Bargeny was pursued before

the 'commissary court of Edinburgh by Sophia Johnston for seduction under promise of marriage.' On the case going against him he 'advertised the cause to the lords,' on the ground that 'such promises were only probable;' and at the same time brought an action against the pursuer and her brother, a druggist's apprentice, for having threatened to murder him unless he married her. At the bar 'she was much transported with passion against my lord, calling him a false villain' (**FOUNTAINHALL**, *Hist. Notices*, pp. 579–580). There is no information as to how the case ended. Bargeny was a hearty supporter of the revolution of 1689, and raised a regiment of six hundred foot on behalf of the Prince of Orange. He died 20 May 1693. By his first wife, Lady Margaret Cunningham, second daughter of William, ninth earl of Glencairn, lord high chancellor of Scotland, Bargeny had two sons, John, master of Bargeny, who predeceased his father, and William, third lord Bargeny, and one daughter, Nicolas, married to Sir Alexander Hope of Kerse. By his second wife, Lady Alice Moore, eldest daughter of Henry, first earl of Drogheda, dowager of Henry Hamilton, second earl of Clanbrassill, he had no issue.

[Wodrow's *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*; Lauder of Fountainhall's *Historical Notices* (Bannatyne Club); Lauder of Fountainhall's *Observes* (Bannatyne Club); Burnet's *Own Time*; John Anderson's *House of Hamilton*, 1825; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 194–7.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JOHN**, second **LORD BELHAVEN** (1656–1708), born 5 July 1656, was eldest son of Robert Hamilton (*d.* 1696), lord Presmannan, one of the judges of the court of session, by Marion Denholm, and elder brother of James Hamilton of Pencaitland, who was appointed a lord of justiciary in 1712 (**BRUNTON** and **HAIG**, *Senators of College of Justice*, pp. 447, 493). John Hamilton married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton of Selverton Hill, and granddaughter of John Hamilton, first lord Belhaven (*d.* 1679), who in 1675 obtained a settlement of his title on his granddaughter's husband. He succeeded to the peerage in 1679. In the Scotch parliament of 1681 he opposed the measures of the government, and during the debate on the test he spoke of it as failing 'to secure our religion against a popish or fanatical successor to the crown' (**FOUNTAINHALL**, ii. 307–8), a remark obviously aimed, though he disclaimed any such intention, at the Duke of York, afterwards James II, who was then the king's commissioner in Scotland. As a punishment he was imprisoned

by order of the parliament in Edinburgh Castle, and there was some talk of indicting him for treason, when having 'on his knees at the bar craved pardon' (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, viii. 247 a), he was restored to his seat in parliament. After the revolution of 1688 he was one of the members of the Scotch aristocracy who met in London in January 1689, and invited the Prince of Orange to assume the government and to summon a convention of the estates of Scotland. In that convention he contributed to the settlement of the crown of Scotland on William and Mary. In June 1689 he was appointed one of the commissioners for exercising the office of clerk of register. In the preceding April he had succeeded Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun (1655-1716) [q. v.] as captain of the troop of horse raised in Haddingtonshire (*ib.* ix. 27 b), and in command of it he was present at the battle of Killiecrankie, 27 July 1689, on which day he was appointed a member of the Scotch privy council. In 1693 he was one of the farmers of the poll-tax in Scotland, and from 1695 to 1697 of the excise. He was a warm supporter of the Darien scheme, being one of the few subscribers of 1,000*l.* to the funds of the South African Company.

On the accession of Queen Anne, Belhaven was continued a member of the Scotch privy council. In the new Scotch parliament of 1703 he was a strenuous advocate of the Act of Security, and a spirited speech of his on it delivered in that year was printed for popular circulation. He was accused, to all appearance unjustly, of having taken part in the so-called 'Scotch plot' of the same year for a Stuart restoration. Belhaven was appointed a commissioner of the Scotch treasury in the ministry of 1704, and was removed when it was dismissed in 1705. He was a passionate opponent of the union. Another speech published at the time of delivery was made, 21 July 1705, in support of a resolution protesting against the nomination of a successor to Queen Anne to the crown of Scotland without limitations of its regal authority. On 2 Nov. 1706 he denounced the proposed union in a famous speech, the only specimen of Scotch parliamentary oratory which has found its way into English collections of rhetorical masterpieces. Lord Marchmont replied that a short answer to this long and terrible speech would suffice. 'Behold he dreamed, but lo! when he awoke, behold it was a dream' (DEFOE, *Abstract of Proceedings*, p. 44). Hence the title of 'The Vision' given to some contemporary doggerel verses ridiculing Belhaven's speech, which, according to the catalogue of the British Museum, may

have been written by Thomas Hamilton, sixth earl of Haddington [q. v.] 'The Vision' was published as a broadsheet at Edinburgh, 1706 (reprinted in London the same year as by a person of quality), and with a reply to it, 'A Scot's Answer to a British Vision,' is given in the second series of 'Various Pieces of Scottish Fugitive Poetry' (1823?). 'Belhaven's Vision' is also the title of a superior metrical piece warmly eulogising him (London, 1729), but probably published much earlier. The famous speech of 2 Nov. 1706, with another delivered by Belhaven on the 16th of the same month, was printed as a broadside at Edinburgh and reprinted in London in 'a pamphlet cried about the streets,' according to Defoe, who has given both speeches in his history of the union, and who attacked Belhaven in his 'Review' for 12 March 1707.

Belhaven with other opponents of the union was imprisoned at Edinburgh, and in April 1708 brought in custody to London, as suspected of favouring the attempted French invasion [see FLETCHER, ANDREW, 1655-1716]. He was examined by the English privy council and admitted to bail, dying a few days afterwards, 21 June 1708, of inflammation of the brain, caused or aggravated, it has been surmised, by wounded pride (cf. BOYER, Appendix, p. 44, and A. CUNNINGHAM, *Hist. of Great Britain*, 1787, ii. 159). A eulogistic 'elegy' on him in doggerel verse was printed as a broadside at Edinburgh soon after his death. Lockhart of Carnwath accuses him of want of fixity of principle, and charges him with making 'long premeditated harangues,' but admits that he was a 'well-accomplished gentleman in most kinds of learning, well acquainted with the constitution of Scotland, and a skilful parliamentary strategist.' Macky (*Memoirs*, p. 236) caricatures him as 'a rough, fat, black, noisy man, more like a butcher than a lord.' In the obituary notice of him in Boyer (*ib.*) he is described as of 'a good stature, well set, of a healthy constitution, black complexion and graceful manly presence,' as having 'a quick conception, with a ready and masculine expression,' and as being 'steady in his principles both in politics and religion.' There is a portrait of him, with a brief and valueless memoir in Pinkerton's 'Scottish Gallery,' 1799. Belhaven was the author of 'An Advice to the Farmers of East Lothian to Labour and Improve their Grounds.' One of its monitions is quoted in the 'Edinburgh Review' for November 1814 (p. 87), art. 'Agriculture of Scotland.'

By his wife Belhaven left two sons, John, third lord, who was appointed governor of Barbadoes, but was drowned on his way out

off the Lizard, 17 Nov. 1721, and James (*d.* 1732), an advocate.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), 1813; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne, ed. 1722; De-foe's Abstract of Proceedings on the Treaty of Union, appended to his Hist. of the Union; Lord Fountainhall's Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs (Bannatyne Club), 1848; Lockhart Papers, 1817; authorities cited.] F. E.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*d.* 1755), captain in the navy, second son of James Hamilton, seventh earl of Abercorn [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES**, sixth EARL OF ABERCORN], was promoted to be lieutenant on 4 March 1735-1736. In December 1736 he was serving on the *Louisa*, which was wrecked while escorting George II from Hanover, and greatly distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. He afterwards served in the Norfolk and the *Namur*, and was promoted to be captain of the Deal Castle on 19 Feb. 1740-1. In January 1741-2 he was appointed to the *Kinsale* of 40 guns, which at his request was fitted with canvas screens instead of bulkheads for the cabins, and was armed with 9-pounders on the upper, or what is now known as the main deck, instead of the established 6-pounders. The *Kinsale*, he wrote, has breadth to carry them, and with 6-pounders the 20-gun ships which have 9-pounders would be more than a match for her 'in blowing weather which should put us by our lower tier.' In January 1742-3 Hamilton was moved into the *Augusta* of 60 guns, which also he had fitted with the canvas screens. He commanded her till the peace in 1748, being stationed for the most part on the south coast of Ireland for the protection of trade, but without any opportunity of special distinction. In February 1755 he was appointed to the *Lancaster*, and commanded her during the year in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. On 13 Dec. he returned to Spithead, and on the 18th, when on his way to the shore, his boat struck on the tail of the shoal since known as Hamilton Shoal, was upset, and he with the greater part of his boat's crew drowned. Hamilton appears to have been a man of rare humour, which bubbles up in an amusing way in his official letters to the admiralty. He had, for instance, while in the *Augusta*, to complain of the marines' clothing, and begged their lordships to 'examine the enclosed pattern which, with great management, I have contrived to cut off, fresh and entire, as they see it; then after further details he added, 'they (the marines) are miserably accoutred, and, properly speaking, miserably fleeced. . . they really put me in mind hourly of Sir John Falstaff's recruits' (2 Oct. 1743). On another occasion,

complaining of some men who had been sent on board the *Kinsale*, one, he wrote, 'is by employment a limeburner, which has affected his sight with the infirmity our opticians call the *gutta serena*, to that degree that a gnat appears to him of the size of a lark; another 'is a little old cobbler of fifty-six, taken out of his stall rather, it should seem, for pastime than service' (14 April 1742); and again, complaining that he could not get the necessary stores for the *Lancaster* from the dockyard, he added, 'I humbly conceive his majesty's ship *Lancaster* is no *alien*; very sure I am that she has a true English heart in her' (7 June 1755). His official correspondence is full of most instructive remarks on the faults and abuses of our naval organisation in the middle of last century, which none but him ventured to expose so fully and unsparingly. Hamilton married in November 1749 Harriot, natural daughter of James Craggs (1686-1721) [q. v.], and widow of Richard Eliot of Port Eliot; she died 1 Feb. 1769, leaving by her first husband, together with other children, Edward, first lord Eliot [q. v.]; by her second she had a daughter Anne, and a posthumous son, John James, afterwards ninth earl and first marquis of Abercorn.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 92; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 11; official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*fl.* 1765-1786), painter, is stated to have been an amateur. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and subscribed to their roll-declaration in 1766. In 1767 he contributed a moonlight view to their exhibition, and continued to exhibit landscapes and views up to 1777. In 1773 he was director of the society and afterwards vice-president. In the print room at the British Museum there is a water-colour drawing by him of Tyburn during the execution of Guest on 14 Oct. 1767. Hamilton also etched with good effect the plates to Grose's 'Ancient Armour and Weapons,' published in 1786.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Catalogues of the Society of Artists.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (1761-1814), Scottish song-writer, was a music-seller in the North Bridge, Edinburgh. He would appear to have been a teacher of instrumental music, and he is said to have married one of his pupils, 'a young lady of fortune and rank,' against the will of her parents. He was a close friend of Sibbald, the Edinburgh bookseller, and author of the 'Chronicle of Scot-

tish Poetry.' He died 23 Sept. 1814, in his fifty-third year. The 'Scots Magazine,' intimating his death, describes him as 'late music-seller in this city, author of many favourite Scots songs, and composer of several melodies of considerable merit.'

Hamilton contributed to Johnson's 'Museum,' and Scott acknowledges him as a helper in the 'Border Minstrelsy.' In his 'Up in the Mornin' Early' Hamilton succeeded, where Burns failed, in constructing upon an old basis a humorous and tuneful modern Scottish song. One of his best and most popular lyrics is 'Miss Forbes's Farewell to Banff,' and he is author of a breezy recitative piece entitled 'The Ploughman,' and of a short and vigorous ballad, 'The Rantin' Highlandman.' In some respects his most remarkable contribution to Scottish verse is the addition he was daring enough to make to Burns's 'Of a' the Airts.' His two stanzas are very commonly sung as an integral part of the song—although their drift is slightly incongruous with what precedes—and their excellence induced Cunningham, Lockhart, and Professor Wilson to regard them as the work of Burns himself.

[Chambers's *Life and Works of Burns*, ii. 268; Scott Douglas's *Works of Burns*, ii. 156; Stenhouse's *Poetry and Music of Scotland*; Wilson's *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, SIR JOHN** (1755–1835), first baronet of Woodbrook, co. Tyrone, lieutenant-general, inspector-general of the Portuguese army during the Peninsular war, was descended from Sir Claud Hamilton of Toome, brother of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], who married and founded a family in Tyrone. He was son of James Hamilton of Woodbrook and Strabane, by his wife Elinor, sister of the first Earl (ninth lord) Castlestewart, and was born on 4 Aug. 1755. In 1771 he was appointed to a Bengal cadetship, became ensign of Bengal native infantry 2 March 1773, lieutenant 22 March 1778, and captain 15 Oct. 1781. He was present at the reduction of various forts and the conquest of Cutch Behar, and commanded a sepoy battalion at the escalade of Gwalior and other operations against the Mahrattas in 1778 (for some account of which see MILL's *Hist. of India*, iv. 59–60, and footnote reference). In 1789 he was transferred to the king's service as captain, and served in the newly raised 76th foot under Cornwallis and Medows in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1790–1. On 1 March 1794 he became brevet-major, and on 1 Feb. 1795 was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 81st foot, which he commanded in the campaigns in San Domingo in 1796–7,

and at the Cape in the Kaffir war of 1800. He was made brevet-colonel in 1802, and after serving as a brigadier-general on the staff in Ireland became major-general in 1809, and was appointed inspector-general of the Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford on 27 Nov. that year (GURWOOD, *Well. Desp.* iii. 608). He commanded a Portuguese division at Albuera in 1811 (*ib.* v. 34, 37, 38), and defended Alba de Tormes against Soult in November 1812 (*ib.* vi. 164, in which Hamilton's report is given in a footnote; also NAPIER, *Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xix. chap. v.) Rejoining Wellington's army in 1813 from sick leave he commanded a division in the battle on the Nivelles, when he received special commendation (GURWOOD, vii. 134). He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 2nd Ceylon regiment in 1813, became a lieutenant-general and governor of Duncannon Fort in 1814, and was created a baronet 6 May 1815, and granted an honourable augmentation to his family arms. He was a K.C.B. and K.C.H., and after the disbanding of the 2nd Ceylon regiment was appointed colonel of the 69th foot. Hamilton died 24 Dec. 1835, at the age of eighty-two.

Hamilton married Emily Sophia, daughter of George Paul Monck and his wife Lady Araminta, daughter of Marcus Beresford, first earl of Tyrone, by whom, who survived him, he had a son, the second baronet, on whose death in 1876 the baronetcy became extinct, and five daughters.

[Philippart's *Roy. Mil. Calendar*, 1820, ii. 239, which contains several errors; Gurwood's *Well. Desp.* ut supra; *Supplementary Desp.* vols. vi. vii. viii. xiii., notices indexed under 'Hamilton' in vol. xv.; Dodwell and Miles's *Indian Army Lists*, Bengal; *Annual Army Lists*; *Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i. 315.] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, MALCOLM** (1635–1699), Swedish general, was elder son of Captain John Hamilton of Ballygally, co. Tyrone, Ireland, and his wife Jean Somerville. He joined his uncle, Hugh or Hugo Hamilton, first baron Hamilton of Glenawley [q. v.], in Sweden in 1654; served in the lieguardians of Queen Christina; was naturalised as a Swedish noble in 1664, and was ennobled with his younger brother Hugh [q. v.], as Baron Hamilton de Hageby in 1693. Malcolm rose to the rank of major-general and governor of Wester-Nowland in 1698, and died at Stockholm in 1699. He was buried at Gothenburg.

[Information kindly supplied by Professor Harald Hjærne of Upsala; Burke's *Extinct Peerage* (1883 ed.); authorities as under HAMILTON, HUGH or HUGO (*d.* 1679).] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, LADY MARY** (1739–1816), novelist, born at Edinburgh in 1739, was youngest daughter of Alexander Leslie, fifth earl of Leven and Melville, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of David Monypenny. She was married first to Dr. James Walker of Innerdovot on 5 Jan. 1762, and secondly to Robert Hamilton of Jamaica. She published: 1. 'Letters from the Duchesse de Crony,' 1777. 2. 'Munster Village,' 1778. 3. 'The Life of Mrs. Justman,' 1782. 4. 'The Duc de Popoli,' 1810. She and her second husband settled in France before the revolution, and their two daughters married respectively the dramatist Jouy and General Thiébaud. After Hamilton's death Lady Mary lived near Amiens, where she was very intimate with Sir Herbert Croft (1751–1816) [q. v.], who introduced to her Charles Nodier. Nodier became her literary factotum, and translated, or rather rewrote, some of her novels. She died at Amiens, shortly before Croft, in 1816.

[Bibliophile Français, 1869–70; Mém. de Madame de Genlis; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. Hist. v. 216, viii. 632; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Leven and Melville.'] J. G. A.

**HAMILTON, PATRICK** (1504?–1528), Scottish martyr, was a younger son of Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel in Linlithgowshire and Stanehouse in Lanarkshire. His mother was Catherine Stewart, daughter of Alexander, duke of Albany, second son of James II. Sir Patrick, his father, an illegitimate son of Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], was legitimated by a letter under the great seal dated 20 Jan. 1513, and by another charter of that year was nominated heir to the Hamilton estates by James, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], failing his own lawful children and Sir James Hamilton of Finnart [q. v.], his natural son. Patrick Hamilton was born probably in 1504, but possibly a few years earlier, at Stanehouse, his father's residence near Hamilton, or at Kincavel. He entered himself in the register of the university of Paris as 'Patricius Hamilton, Glasguensis nobilis,' which seems to refer to the diocese of Glasgow, in which Stanehouse is situated; but the later entry of his name on the rolls of Marburg University as 'A. Litgoviensis nobilis,' would apply to Kincavel. He was probably educated at Linlithgow school. In 1517 the abbey of Ferne, vacated by the death of Andrew Stewart, bishop of Caithness, was conferred on him, and in that or the previous year he went to the university of Paris, where he graduated as master of arts in 1520. He studied either at the College de

Grisy, the Scots College endowed by David Murray, bishop of Moray in the reign of Robert the Bruce, or at the College of Montague, where the fame of John Major [q. v.], the theologian and historian, attracted many of his countrymen. Luther's writings, burnt by a decree of the Sorbonne in 1521, were already exciting attention in France, and must have first come under Hamilton's notice when a student at Paris.

Alexander Alesius [q. v.], who afterwards made the acquaintance of Hamilton at St. Andrews, states that Hamilton studied at Louvain as well as Paris. The study of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin had been introduced at Louvain by Hieronymus Busleidius at the instance of Erasmus in 1517, twelve years before the foundation of the Collegium Trilingue by Francis I. Alesius mentions that Hamilton was in favour 'of banishing all sophistry from the schools, and recalling philosophy to its sources—the original writings of Aristotle and Plato.' The reference to Plato, whose study in the works of Pico de Mirandola had been condemned by the university of Paris, supports the view that Hamilton during or after his Paris course went to Louvain. But no record of his residence there has been discovered. Nor is the precise date of his return to Scotland known, but he was incorporated in the university of St. Andrews on 9 June 1523, the same day as John Major, who had been brought from the university of Glasgow by James Beaton, created in that year archbishop of St. Andrews. The Earl of Arran, the head of the Hamiltons, had married a niece of Beaton, and this connection, or the desire to continue under the instruction of Major, may have induced Hamilton to go to St. Andrews. Still a minor, he found himself an orphan on his return home, his father having fallen in the fight of 'Cleanse the Causeway' with the rival house of Douglas in 1520. His elder brother, Sir James, followed the profession of arms, but Patrick, as was natural in a younger son, was destined for the church. On 3 Oct. 1524 Patrick Hamilton was admitted *ad eundem* to the degree of master of arts in St. Andrews. It is not said in the records to which of its colleges he attached himself, but it was probably to St. Leonard's, where Major taught, and where the pupils going beyond their teacher were most inclined to the new learning and doctrines. Hamilton pursued his studies in theology, and perhaps took part in the teaching of arts. A knowledge of music, especially the Gregorian chant, was required as a condition of entrance to St. Leonard's, and in music Hamilton was a proficient. Alesius records that he composed a mass for nine voices, in-

tended for the office in the missal which begins 'Benedicunt Dominum omnes angeli ejus,' and superintended its execution in the cathedral as precentor of the choir.

In 1525 the Scottish parliament forbade the importation of books containing the damnable heresies of Luther on pain of imprisonment. In the following year Hamilton began publicly to show his sympathy with the proscribed doctrines. The suspicion of Beaton was roused, and an inquisition or theological commission of inquiry was issued in Lent 1527, whose report confirmed it. Hamilton, to avoid further proceedings, went abroad early in spring. He was accompanied by Gilbert Wynram of Lothian, John Hamilton of Linlithgow, and one servant, and went at once to Wittenberg, where he made the personal acquaintance of Luther and Melancthon. The foundation of Marburg, the first protestant university, by Philip, landgrave of Hesse, induced him to pass to the new university on the Lahn, where on 30 May he and his two friends enrolled their names among its first students. At Marburg he had the opportunity of profiting by the society of Lambert, the head of the theological faculty, Herman von dem Busche, one of the leading humanists, a contributor to the 'Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum,' Tyndale, the translator of the Bible into English, and his disciple, John Frith. At the instance of Lambert, Hamilton himself took part in spreading the principles of the Reformation by the composition of his short and only work entitled 'Loci Communes,' or 'Common Places,' in which the doctrine of justification by faith and the contrast between the gospel and the law were set forth in a series of clear and pithy propositions. 'Patrick's Pleas,' as they were familiarly called, were framed almost literally in the words of the New Testament. They were inserted in the 'History of the Reformation' by Knox, and in the 'Acts and Monuments' of Foxe, and so became a corner-stone of protestant theology both in Scotland and England.

After remaining only six months in Germany Hamilton returned home in the autumn of 1527, leaving his two companions at Marburg. It is reasonably conjectured that he went first to his brother's house at Kincavel, and preached his new creed there and at other places in the neighbourhood of Linlithgow. His brother already favoured the Reformation, for which he afterwards suffered exile. His sister Catherine was tried, and narrowly escaped condemnation as a heretic in 1534. About this time Patrick married 'a young lady of noble rank,' according to Alesius, but her name has not been

preserved. A daughter was born after her father's death. He had refused to become a monk, and the office of abbot or pensionary of Ferne was no impediment to marriage. He probably had been ordained a priest, but of this there is no record. It was natural that he should follow the example of Luther, and give a practical protest against celibacy. Beaton induced Hamilton to come to St. Andrews for a conference in January 1528. He was not blind to the probable consequences. 'While yet with his relations in Linlithgowshire,' says Alesius, 'he predicted that he had not long to live,' and when he entered St. Andrews 'he said he had come to confirm the pious in the true doctrine by his death.' After several meetings with Beaton and the theological doctors, who, according to Knox, admitted the need for reform, Hamilton was dismissed, and allowed without hindrance to teach in the university of St. Andrews.

He used his liberty by disputing openly on all the points on which he conceived a reformation to be necessary. He also argued privately with Alexander Campbell, a Dominican friar, who, professing so far to agree with him, became afterwards one of his most vehement accusers, and with Alexander Alesius, who, striving to convince him of his errors, was himself convinced, and became a leading reformer. It is uncertain whether Hamilton's freedom, which continued for a month, was intended to provide clear materials for his accusation, or to give him another opportunity of leaving the country, which Beaton is said to have privately advised him to do. Summoned to appear before the archbishop and his council for heresy, he appeared before the appointed day to answer the charges, thirteen in number, of which the first seven contained substantially the doctrine he had asserted in his 'Common Places,' the cardinal one being 'that a man is not justified by works, but by faith only.' The remaining six were pointed at special articles of the Roman creed, such as penance, auricular confession, and purgatory. The boldest was the declaration that the pope was anti-christ, and not superior to any other priest. When interrogated he said he held the first seven undoubtedly true; for the rest he admitted they were disputable, but he would not condemn them until he heard better reason for doing so. The articles were then remitted to the council, who declared the whole thirteen heretical, and appointed judgment to be given on the last day of February 1528.

The captain of the castle surrounded his lodgings with troops, and although his friends offered to fight rather than deliver him up, he surrendered, it is said, on an assurance

that he would be restored to them without injury. At the meeting of the council the charges were again read, and the judgment of their heretical character announced. Friar Campbell then engaged in a disputation with Hamilton upon the articles seriatim. His argument was little more than denunciation, to which Hamilton replied by reasserting them. When he came to the last, which concerned the authority of the pope, Campbell turned to the assembly and said, 'My lord archbishop, you hear he denies the institutions of Holy Kirk and the authority of the pope. I need not to accuse him any more.' Beaton, in name of the council, at once pronounced final sentence, declaring him a heretic, depriving him of all ecclesiastical orders, offices, and benefices, and delivering him over to the secular arm. No time was lost in executing this sentence. The young king was absent at a pilgrimage to Tain in Ross-shire, and Angus, who exercised the chief authority during his absence, was not likely to interfere to save a Hamilton. But his brother, Sir James Hamilton, had collected a force in Lothian, and several of the gentry of Fife, in particular his friend Duncan of Airdrie, were known to be eager to strike a blow on his behalf. It is not known what official gave the necessary warrant, but it was procured the same day (29 Feb.), and a little before noon the captain of the castle brought him from it to the place of execution on the high ground adjoining and facing the sea. Before being bound to the stake he gave his clothes to his executioner, and his Bible, probably one of Tyndale's version, of which many had reached Scotland, to a friend. The fagots and powder had in the hurry not been brought in sufficient quantity, and at first only his right arm and side were burnt. Some zealots—a baker, Myrton, is mentioned by name—brought more straw, and others fresh billets and powder. Vain attempts were made to get him to repeat the Ave Maria, to which his only reply was to ask his accusers to prove the truth of their religion 'by putting a little finger into the fire with which I am burning with my whole body.' To the taunt of heresy addressed to him by Campbell, he answered calmly, 'Brother, you do not in your heart believe that I am a heretic.' His death was slow. According to Alesius, it was six o'clock before the body was reduced to ashes. Hamilton was, according to one account, only twenty-four years old, certainly under thirty, when he suffered. His youth, his noble blood, his recent marriage, and his unflinching courage moved the hearts of the spectators; 'the reek of Patrick Hamilton infected all it blew on.' Several witnesses of the

scene, some sooner, some later, embraced the principles of the Reformation. It was the distinguishing mark of Hamilton that he represented in Scotland the Lutheran rather than the earlier Wycliffite or the later Calvinist phase of the Reformation.

[Knox's Hist. of the Reformation; Buchanan and Lindsay of Pitcottie's Histories of Scotland; the writings of Alexander Alesius and the records of St. Andrews and Paris are the original authorities; Life of Patrick Hamilton, by the Rev. Peter Lorimer, 1857, to which this article is much indebted; and Patrick Hamilton, a poem by T. B. Johnston of Cairnie, 1873.] Æ. M.

HAMILTON, RICHARD (*f.* 1688), Jacobite lieutenant-general, was fifth son of Sir George Hamilton of Dunalong, fourth son of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], by his wife Mary, sister of James Butler, first duke of Ormonde. He was younger brother of Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], and of 'La belle Hamilton,' Countess de Grammont [see HAMILTON, ELIZABETH]. Like the rest of his family he was a Roman catholic. He served with distinction in the French army (for which his father raised a regiment of Irish foot in 1673). An observation of Louvois, quoted by Macaulay (*Hist. of England*, iii. 198, footnote), indicates that his service was passed in the regiment of Royal Rousillon. His wit and politeness were remarked, even in the brilliant circle at Versailles. He was banished from that court, owing, it was whispered, to his having aspired to the affections of a very exalted lady, a natural daughter of the king and wife of a legitimate prince of the house of Bourbon, the Princess de Conti, who was supposed to favour his advances. He went to Ireland. Richard Talbot, earl (afterwards duke) of Tyrconnel, who replaced the Duke of Ormonde in the Irish command soon after the accession of James II in 1685, had married the widow of Hamilton's elder brother, George, the beautiful Frances Hamilton (*née* Jennings), sister of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough. Tyrconnel appears to have been much attached to Hamilton and his brother (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. viii. (ii.) 490); and in the list of the army in Ireland for 1687-8 Richard Hamilton appears as one of the brigadier-generals, on the annual pay of 497*l.* 10*s.* (D'ALTON, i. 190). Hamilton arrived in England with the troops sent over by Tyrconnel on the rumour of a Dutch invasion, and which were disbanded by William of Orange after James's flight. Hamilton was known to possess great influence in Ireland, and had the confidence of John Temple, who declared that he would answer for his friend Hamilton as for himself. Hamilton was accordingly sent on a special mission to

Dublin, pledging himself to return within three weeks if unsuccessful. Macaulay, on the authority of Burnet and the 'Commons' Journals,' 1689, states that the terms he was empowered to offer to the Roman Catholics, and particularly to the lord deputy (Tyrconnel), were most liberal (*Hist. of England*, iii. 152). Probably Hamilton meant to keep his word; but on arrival in Dublin he found that he had undertaken a task which he could not perform. Tyrconnel's hesitation, real or feigned, had come to an end. He had easily stimulated the ignorant and susceptible Irish to fury; to calm them was beyond his skill (*ib.*) He was compelled to adopt an attitude of open hostility to the house of Orange, and Hamilton, forgetting his pledges, actively abetted him. Tyrconnel despatched Hamilton with 2,500 troops to make head against the Ulstermen, and the news of his having driven them back from Dromore on Coleraine greeted James on his entry into Dublin on 24 March 1689. Hamilton forced the pass at Cladyford, 'swimming his horse across as the enemy had broken the bridge.' He commanded the besieging force at various periods during the famous siege of Derry, and appears to have protested against the atrocities of 2 July (*ib.*) He withdrew when the city was relieved, after 105 days' leaguer, on 31 July 1689. He is stated by some writers to have 'zealously protected the protestants during his operations in Ulster,' a statement which Macaulay is not disposed to admit. When King William landed in Ireland in June 1690, Hamilton held the rank of lieutenant-general in King James's army (D'ALTON). Hamilton strongly counselled the holding of the bridge over the Boyne at Slane. His conspicuous bravery in the fight at the Boyne is admitted by writers of all parties. He led a brigade of foot into the river to attack some of William's Huguenot regiments; but his followers deserted him, leaving him almost alone in midstream, and he returned to the bank disheartened. Later he made desperate efforts to retrieve the fortunes of the day, charging at the head of the horse, and engaging in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict with Solmes's blues. But though they fought obstinately, his men were beaten, and himself wounded and made prisoner. Macaulay relates his interview with King William: 'Is the business over,' said William, 'or will your horse make more fight?' 'Upon my honour, sir, I believe they will,' answered Hamilton. 'Your honour!' muttered William, 'your honour!' Then, restraining himself, he ordered his own surgeon to attend to the wounds of the captive (*Hist. of England*, iii. 634-5). Hamilton

was sent a prisoner to Chester Castle, and afterwards to the Tower of London. Subsequently he rejoined James in France. At Calais in 1696, in the hope of some attempt at a restoration, James appointed him a lieutenant-general of his forces and master of the robes. Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 252) names Hamilton among the generals who embarked with the Pretender in the Dunkirk armament of 1708. Hamilton died in France, but the exact date is not known.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 128, under 'Strabane'; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812 edit. under 'Abercorn,' ii. 524-5; D'Alton's Illustrations of King James's Army List (Dublin, 1860), i. 190-1, &c. (D'Alton's authorities are given in the preface to vol. i.); Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 430-569, iii. 151-635 (a list of Macaulay's authorities is given in a footnote, iii. 635); Harleian MS. 4847. Sixteen letters from Tyrconnel and Lord Melfort to Richard Hamilton, between 6 April 1689 and 17 March 1690, are among Lord Talbot de Malahide's MSS., and are noted, with numerous extracts, in Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 490-5.] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, RICHARD WINTER** (1794-1848), independent minister, son of the Rev. Frederick Hamilton of Brighton, and his wife Martha, daughter of the Rev. Richard Winter, B.D., was born at Pentonville, London, on 6 July 1794. At nine years of age he was sent to a preparatory school at Hammersmith, and subsequently to an academy at Newport, Isle of Wight. From his thirteenth to his sixteenth year he was at Mill Hill grammar school. In 1809 he drew up a solemn 'covenant,' devoting himself to the service of his Creator. In 1810 he entered as a student for the ministry at Hoxton Independent College, and was speedily placed in the highest class of humane letters. He early began to preach, and when only nineteen was chosen to deliver the anniversary oration at the college chapel, Hoxton. In January 1815 he was chosen minister of Albion Independent Chapel, Leeds, and became a popular preacher.

On 21 May 1816 Hamilton married Rachel, daughter of Michael Thackeray of Leeds, who did not long survive. His sermons on French protestants (1816) and the death of the Princess Charlotte (1817) attracted much notice. He was an original member, and at one time president, of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society, established in 1821. A selection from his papers read before the society was published under the title of 'Nugæ Literariæ.' In the summer of 1828 he made a tour in connection with the Irish branch of the London Missionary Society. He wrote

and spoke in favour of catholic emancipation. In 1829 he officiated for the independent church of Hamburg on the occasion of a special celebration, and in 1833 published a volume of sermons directed against deists and unitarians. In 1834 he issued his 'Pastoral Appeals,' a series of discourses on devotion. Albion Chapel proving now too small, Belgrave Chapel, Leeds, was erected for him at a cost of 5,500*l.* On 16 Dec. 1834 he married Harriet, daughter of John Robson, esq., of Sutton Hall, Yorkshire. In 1838 Hamilton published a volume of 'Prayers and Thanksgivings,' and in 1841 obtained a prize of fifty guineas for an 'Essay on Christian Missions.' Two years later he undertook a long tour in Scotland for the London Missionary Society. On 1 Feb. 1844 he was made LL.D. by the university of Glasgow, and D.D. by the university of the city of New York. Hamilton won a prize of one hundred guineas, offered by a citizen of Manchester, for the best essay upon the extension of education. In 1846 he delivered the congregational lecture upon 'The Revealed Doctrine of Rewards and Punishments;' and in 1847 he was elected chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. Shortly afterwards he formed part of a deputation to the government to oppose the contemplated grants of public money by parliament in aid of education. In the following winter he prepared for publication a memoir of the Rev. John Ely, and published 'Horæ et Vindiciæ Sabbaticæ; or, Familiar Disquisitions on the Revealed Sabbath.' He died at Leeds on 18 July 1848.

Hamilton was a man of ability and rather turgid eloquence, and at his death one of the most prominent members of his denomination. He was somewhat unfortunate in his biographer (Stowell), whose work was 'welcomed with a general disappointment.'

[Life of Richard Winter Hamilton. LL.D., D.D. By William Hendry Stowell, D.D., 1850; Eclectic Review, April 1850; Congregationalist, January 1872.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, SIR ROBERT** (1650-1701), second baronet of Preston, one of the leaders of the covenanters, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston, a zealous royalist, who fought as lieutenant-colonel at Dunbar in 1650, distinguished himself at Worcester, and in many ways was noted for his sacrifices and exertions in the cause of the Stuarts. After his death in 1672 a baronetcy was conferred in 1673 on his eldest son, Sir William, who, becoming dissatisfied with the arbitrary policy of James II, took part in the unfortunate expedition of the Earl of Argyll in 1685, and, having on

its failure made his escape to Holland, accompanied the Prince of Orange to England in 1688, but died suddenly at Exeter, when the troops were on the march to London. Robert, the younger son, was educated at the university of Glasgow under the care of Bishop Burnet (whose sister was his step-mother), and who describes him as at that time a 'lively, hopeful young man' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 313). Before his twenty-sixth year he began to attend conventicles, and soon became one of the most enthusiastic and fanatical of the extreme covenanters. Along with Thomas Douglas and Hackston of Rathillet [q. v.] he, in 1679, drew up a declaration and testimony (afterwards known as the Rutherglen declaration), which they intended on 29 May, the king's birthday, to nail to the market-cross of Glasgow. The advance of the troops of Claverhouse to that city a day or two previously prevented their carrying out their purpose there, and Rutherglen, about two miles to the east of Glasgow, was chosen instead. They extinguished the bonfire in the king's honour and lit another, where they proceeded to burn all the acts of parliament and royal proclamations made since the Restoration. They then retired towards Evandale and Newmilns, preparatory to holding an armed convention on the following Sunday at Loudon Hill. Claverhouse, who had gone to Rutherglen, came suddenly in sight of the gathering. Sending away their women and children the covenanters drew up in battle array on the farm of Drumclog, a little to the east. Nominally Hamilton was in command, but it was entirely to the experienced officers, such as Hackston and Cleland, who led the separate detachments of the covenanters, that the defeat of Claverhouse was due. Hamilton, however, showed some energy after the fight. In a vindication of his conduct, 7 Dec. 1685, published in 'Faithful Contendings displayed,' for having put to death one of the prisoners after the battle with his own hand, he asserted that before the battle began he had given 'out the word that no quarter should be given,' and that since he had set his 'face to his work' he never 'had nor would take a favour from enemies either on the right or left hand, and desired to give as few.' His courage, however, was doubted. Burnet, in a passage omitted from the earlier editions of his 'Own Time,' calls him an 'ignominious coward,' and even Wodrow speaks of his behaviour at Bothwell Bridge as 'ill conduct, not to say cowardice.' During the attack on Glasgow he is said to have waited the issue in a place of safety. In any case he was utterly incompetent as a commander,

and to this was probably attributable the febleness displayed in the attack on Glasgow. The troops had barricaded the town, and the covenanters were easily repulsed. They halted at the position occupied on the previous night, but on Claverhouse advancing towards them retreated to Hamilton. As Claverhouse was too weak to attack them here, they formed a camp, and according to Hamilton numbered within a week five or six thousand men, 'all as one man and of one mind to own the Rugland testimony against all its opposers' (M'CRIE, *Life of Veitch*, p. 456; NAPIER, ii. 222). Hamilton took all the credit for the victory at Drumclog, and assumed command 'without the ceremony of a choice' (WODROW, iii. 89). Little trouble was taken to introduce discipline, and the time was spent in harangues and theological disputes. After the withdrawal of the government forces to Stirling they advanced to Glasgow, where they are stated to have robbed the archbishop's house, to have pulled down the ornaments of the cathedral, and to have defaced several of the monuments, but having done so they fell back on their old position. The arrival in the camp of John Welch [q. v.], with a reinforcement of men from Ayr, introduced a disturbing element. Welch was prepared to accept a compromise with the government by which both episcopacy and presbyterianism should be tolerated. He was therefore denounced by the Hamilton party as an Erastian, and the dispute raged till the appearance of the government forces under the Duke of Monmouth. Welch and others, though much in the minority, drew up a declaration, which they presented on 22 June in the hope that it would lead to at least a suspension of hostilities. The declaration is known as the Hamilton declaration, in reference to the town where it was drawn up. Sir Robert Hamilton, in name of the army, also signed a petition to Monmouth, and afterwards, when taunted with this, affirmed that he had been ensnared into the subscription by the belief that it was 'Mr. Cargill's work.' When the Hamilton declaration was presented, the armies were drawn up facing each other on opposite banks of the Clyde at Bothwell Bridge. Monmouth refused to consider terms until they had laid down their arms. Hamilton occupied himself with the erection of a gigantic gibbet, around which was placed a cartload of new ropes, but as soon as the action began his courage oozed away. He ordered Hackston of Rathillet [q. v.] to retire when the bridge was attacked, and himself 'rode off with the horse' and 'allowed the foot to shift for themselves,' thus 'leaving

the world to debate whether he acted most like a traitor, coward, or fool' (*ib.* iii. 107). He fled to Holland, whereupon he was outlawed, and sentenced to be executed whenever apprehended. While in Holland he acted as commissioner 'to the persecuted true presbyterian church in Scotland,' and in this capacity he visited some of the principal towns of Germany and Switzerland. In 1683 he prevailed on the presbytery of Gröningen to ordain James Renwick, who had studied at the university there, as minister to the presbyterian church in Scotland.

At the revolution in 1688 Hamilton returned to Scotland, and, his attainder having been reversed, succeeded in that year to the baronetcy on the death of his brother Sir William. He, however, declined to prefer any claim to his brother's estates, on the ground that it would involve the 'acknowledging an uncovenanted sovereign of these covenanted nations.' As he was unmarried his conscientious scruples only affected himself, and he privately took measures for securing the entailed settlement of the family inheritance on the issue of his brother's daughter Anne, by her husband Thomas, son of Sir James Oswald. On 20 Oct. 1686 a letter had been sent to Hamilton by the united societies stating that they had information ready to be proven 'that he had countenanced the Hamilton declaration which he and his party since had cried out so much against; that he had signed a petition to Monmouth in name of the army; that he had received large sums of money from good people in Holland for printing the testimonies of the sufferers, and yet greater for the support of the suffering party in Scotland, of which he had given no accounts' (*ib.* iv. 392). On his return to Scotland he continued, however, to retain his influence with the extreme covenanters, described as the 'afflicted remnant,' who regarded him as their 'principal stay and comfort.' On 9 Nov. 1689 he protested against the 'compliance at Hamilton,' by which it was agreed by a section of the covenanters to form the Cameronian regiment, of which William Cleland [q. v.] was appointed colonel. Being suspected of having drawn up and published the Sanquhar declaration of 18 Aug. 1692, he was arrested at Earlston on 10 Sept., and for some months he was detained a prisoner at Edinburgh and Haddington. He was several times brought before the privy council for examination, but, although declining to acknowledge their jurisdiction or the authority of William and Mary, received his liberty on 15 May 1693, and was permitted to remain unmolested till his death, 20 Oct. 1701.

[The Believer's Farewell to the World, or an Elegie on the Death of that much honoured &c. Gentleman Sir Robert Hamilton, 1701; Faithful Contendings displayed; Howie's Scots Worthies; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Burnet's Own Time; Napier's Life of Viscount Dundee; Burton's Hist. of Scotl.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT, M.D.** (1721-1793), physician, of Lynn, was born at Edinburgh 6 Dec. 1721, and educated at the high school. He was apprenticed to William Edmonston, surgeon-apothecary of Leith, and attended the medical lectures. In 1741 he entered the navy as surgeon's mate, and remained in the service until 1748, occasionally attending the lectures of William Hunter and of Smellie in London. Having settled at King's Lynn, he acquired a good practice, and was consulted by patients from a distance. He was a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh, and a member of several other learned societies. In 1773 he sent to the Royal Society of Edinburgh a paper on mumps (printed in vol. ii. of the 'Transactions,' 1790). Another paper, on a case of tapping the bladder per rectum, is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' lxi. (1776). His longest essay is 'Observations on Scrophulous Affections, with remarks on Schirrus (*sic*) Cancer and Rachitis,' communicated to the Medical Society of London, but published by himself, London, 1791. He died 9 Nov. 1793. Two works bearing his name were published posthumously, 'Observations on the Marsh Remittent Fever, on Water Canker and Leprosy, with Memoir of the Author's Life,' London, 1801, and 'Letters on the Cause and Treatment of the Gout,' Lynn, 1806. In most works of reference he is confused and combined with his contemporary of the same name who practised at Ipswich.

[Memoir prefixed to Marsh Remittent Fever, London, 1801; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1060.]

C. C.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT** (1743-1829), political economist and mathematician, was born in Edinburgh on 11 June 1743. He was the eighth son of Gavin Hamilton, a bookseller and publisher; and his grandfather, Dr. William Hamilton, had been professor of divinity and principal in Edinburgh University. After being clerk in a bank he became a partner in the management of a paper-mill. In 1769 he was appointed rector of the Perth Academy, and in 1777 appeared the first edition of his 'Introduction to Merchandise,' the first of a number of unpretending but useful and well-written treatises. In 1779 he was appointed to the chair of

natural philosophy in Aberdeen University, but soon after made an arrangement with Mr. Copland, the professor of mathematics, to exchange classes till 1817, when Hamilton was appointed to the mathematical chair. He published in 1790 'Peace and War,' showing philanthropic tendencies, and in 1800 'Heads of a Course of Mathematics.' His chief work first appeared in 1813, under the title 'Inquiry concerning the Rise and Progress, the Reduction and Present State, and the Management of the National Debt of Great Britain and Ireland.' A second edition was issued in 1818. This book commanded attention from its bold attacks on prevailing views of national finance, as well as from its philosophic tone. 'This important work,' says McCulloch, 'opened the eyes of the public to the delusive nature of the sinking fund' (see also LECKY, *Hist. of England*, v. 53). In it there is much sound reasoning as to principles combined with a great body of well-marshalled historical and statistical facts. After nearly completing half a century of teaching, Hamilton died on 14 July 1829. His last work, the 'Progress of Society,' was published posthumously in 1830.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Book of Scotsmen.] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT, M.D.** (1749-1830), physician, of Ipswich, was born at Coleraine, co. Londonderry, in 1749, and educated to medicine at Edinburgh. He entered the army as surgeon, and joined the 10th regiment of foot. In 1780 he proceeded M.D. at Edinburgh (thesis 'De Nicotianæ viribus in Medicina') and probably left the army about the same time. His tract 'Description of the Influenza,' dedicated 28 May 1782 to the colonel of the 10th regiment, shows him to have been then in practice in and near Luton, Bedfordshire. (Munk says he practised first at Dorchester.) He joined the College of Physicians in 1784. In 1785 he was practising at Ipswich, where he resided until his death, on 29 May 1830. His practice came to an end in 1795, owing to total blindness following a rheumatic affection. He is best known as the author of 'Duties of a Regimental Surgeon,' London, 1788, based on his experience in the 10th regiment. It was the first systematic treatise of the kind, and was used by E. B. G. Hebenstreit as the basis of his 'Handbuch' on the same subject, Leipzig, 1790. It was republished in 1798, 2 vols., London, along with his tract on influenza and further remarks on the same epidemic at Luton. His other writings are: 1. 'On the Establishment of a Regimental Fund for the Relief of the

Sick . . . Wives of Private Soldiers,' Lincoln, 1783. 2. 'On the Means of Obviating the Fatal Effects of the Bite of a Mad Dog,' &c., Ipswich, 1785; 2nd edit. 2 vols., London, 1798. 3. 'Opium as a Poison,' Ipswich, 1791. 4. 'Rules for Recovering Persons recently Drowned,' London, 1795. A work on the vital statistics of Suffolk, announced in 1800, was not published. He was a warm supporter of civil and religious liberty, and an advocate of the abolition of the slave trade.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 564; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 443; Hamilton's writings.] C. C.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT** (1750?–1831), legal writer and genealogist, distantly connected with the ducal house of Hamilton, was born about 1750. He entered the army, and was present at Bunker's Hill and other battles of the American war of independence, where he fought gallantly and was wounded. He afterwards studied law, became a member of the Faculty of Advocates, sheriff of Lanarkshire, and finally one of the clerks of session. He married a daughter of Lord Westhall, a lord of session. He died in 1831.

Hamilton was an intimate friend of his colleague Sir Walter Scott. They were both commissioners of the northern lights, and went together the sea voyage of inspection in 1814 described in Lockhart. Hamilton is noted therein as good-humoured, even when troubled with the gout, 'a brother antiquary of the genuine Monkbaron breed.' On his deathbed he gave Scott the sword he had carried at Bunker's Hill. The version of Sir Patrick Spens in Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (1802) was taken down from his recitation. Unfortunately Hamilton has left no record of the source whence he obtained it, and so his connection with it does not help to prove or disprove the theory started by Robert Chambers in his journal in 1843, and afterwards elaborated in 'The Romantic Scottish Ballads; their Epoch and Authorship,' in 1849, to the effect that this and others were the work of Lady Wardlaw. The 'quaint tune' to which he sang the ballad is preserved in the 'Albans Anthology' of Alexander Campbell, the musician [q. v.]

Hamilton had the credit of being a good lawyer, and it is said 'obtained much professional reputation for getting up the case for Hamilton of Wishaw, which carried the peerage of Belhaven before a committee of privileges. He also drew up the elaborate claim of Miss Lennox of Woodhead to the ancient earldom of Lennox, an interesting production, but based on a fallacy.' He is very possibly the editor of 'Decisions of the

Court of Session from November 1769 to January 1772' (Edinb. 1803, fol.), mentioned in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica' as by Robert Hamilton, esq., advocate, but neither in the British Museum Catalogue nor in the Catalogue of Advocates' Library, nor in any of the usual books of legal reference is there any mention of this work.

[Lockhart's Life of Scott; Notes and Queries, 14 July 1860, p. 31. A good summary of the controversy as to the authorship of Sir Patrick Spens is given in the Romantic Scottish Ballads and the Lady Wardlaw Heresy, by Norval Clyne, Aberdeen. 1859.] F. W.-r.

**HAMILTON, SIR ROBERT NORTH COLLIE** (1802–1887), bart., Indian official, born 7 April 1802, was eldest son of Sir Frederick Hamilton, fifth baronet, of Silvertown Hill, Lanarkshire, by his wife, Eliza Ducarel, daughter of John Collie, M.D., of Calcutta. He was educated at Haileybury College, and in 1819 obtained a Bengal writership. His first post was that of assistant to the magistrate at Benares, where his father, a Bengal civilian of long standing, was collector of customs (1816–27) and deputy opium-agent (1828–30). After filling other subordinate posts the younger Hamilton was appointed magistrate of the city court of Benares in 1827, and acting collector of customs and judge there in 1829, and in July 1830 became acting secretary in the political department. In 1831, on his return from leave to Europe, he became collector and magistrate at Secheswan, and officiating collector and magistrate at Meerut; in 1836 collector and session judge at Delhi, and in 1837 officiating commissioner of revenue at Agra. After holding various other appointments for brief periods he was appointed commissioner at Agra; in 1843 secretary to the government in the north-west provinces, and in 1844 resident with Holkar at Indore. During his long tenure of the latter post he acquired his vast knowledge of Central India. As Malleon points out (*Hist. Indian Mutiny*, v. 90), Hamilton knew every inch of ground, the disposition of the people, and all the peculiarities constituting a bond or a source of disunion between particular districts. His wise counsel and sympathetic intercourse had fostered a genuine attachment to the British rule in the youthful Holkar (HOLMES, p. 522). Hamilton, who succeeded his father in the family baronetcy in 1853, was in 1854 made governor-general's agent for Central India, retaining his post at Indore. In 1857 he went on home leave, his place with Holkar being temporarily filled by Sir Henry Marion Durand [q. v.] Hamilton had only been six weeks in England when

tidings from Meerut of the mutiny caused him to re-embark for India. He reached Calcutta in August 1857. At the request of the governor-general he drew up a plan for the restoration of order in Central India, which after discussion with Sir Colin Campbell, then in Calcutta, was adopted. A column of Bombay troops from Mhow was to move on Calpee, taking Jhansi on its way; another column of Madras troops, starting from Jubbulpore, was to cross Bundelkund to Banda. Hamilton, as political officer, accompanied the Bombay force under Sir Hugh Rose, afterwards Lord Strathnairn, which started from Indore on 6 Jan. 1858, and was present with it in every action fought (medal and clasp). When the Central Indian field-force, as the army was called, approached Jhansi in March 1858, Hamilton, with characteristic decision and self-reliance, set aside the counter-orders of the governor-general and the commander-in-chief, which would have diverted the force to Chirkaree in Bundelkund. Hamilton thus enabled Rose to carry the operations to a brilliant conclusion (MALLESON, v. 108). On 20 June 1858 Hamilton entered Gwalior with Sindia. He remained at Gwalior until order was restored. For his services in Central India Hamilton received the thanks of parliament, and was made a K.C.B. (civil division). He was a member of the supreme council of India in 1859-60, but was compelled to retire through ill-health. After his return home he served as high sheriff of Warwickshire, of which county he was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant, and unsuccessfully contested South Warwickshire in the liberal interest in 1868.

Hamilton married, in 1831, Constantia, third daughter of General Sir George Anson, G.C.B. (see FOSTER, *Peerage*, under 'Earl of Lichfield'), by whom he had two sons and three daughters. She died on 28 Nov. 1842. Hamilton died at his seat, Avon Cliffe, Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, on 31 May 1887, aged 85.

[Foster's *Baronetage*, under 'Hamilton of Silverton Hill, Lanarkshire'; *East Indian Registers*, under dates; Kaye's and Malleson's *Hist. of Indian Mutiny* (cabinet ed., London, 1888-9), iii. 135, v. 90 et seq.; R. T. E. Holmes's *Indian Mutiny*; Colonel W. K. Stuart's *Reminiscences of a Soldier*, London, 1874, vol. ii.; *Annual Register*, 1887; *Illustrated London News*, 8 Oct. 1887 (will, personalty 17,000*l.*)] H. M. C.

HAMILTON, THOMAS, EARL OF MELROSE and afterwards first EARL OF HADDINGTON (1563-1637), was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Hamilton, the link of connection being John de Hamilton, a younger son of the Walter Hamilton or

Walter Fitzgilbert who received the barony of Cadzow from Robert the Bruce. The earl was the son of Thomas Hamilton of Priestfield, created a lord of session by the title of Lord Priestfield in 1607. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of James Heriot of Trabroun. He was born in 1563, and, after attending the high school of Edinburgh, went to Paris, where his studies were superintended by his uncle, John Hamilton (*J.* 1568-1609) [q. v.], who was rector of the university. He was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar on 1 Nov. 1587, and as early as 9 Nov. 1592 appointed ordinary lord of session under the title of Lord Drumcairne. The same year he was appointed, along with Sir John Skene [q. v.], a member of the law commission. From an early period he had secured the confidence and friendship of James VI, who, in allusion to the street in which he resided, familiarly designated him 'Tam o' the Cowgate.' While the king found his administrative talents of the highest value, Hamilton showed remarkable tact in furthering the pet aims of the king. It was possibly he who suggested the establishment of a commission of the exchequer consisting of eight persons, afterwards known as Octavians, to administer the public finance (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 254). Through his connection with this commission, which was appointed 9 Jan. 1595-6, Hamilton gradually acquired a supreme position in the administration of Scotland. The commission had the rank in council and parliament of officers of state, and virtually the whole office of government was committed to them. They received no salary, but 'simply professed they had only regard to the king's estate and revenues' (CALDERWOOD, v. 393). Spotiswood asserts that 'never were the rents of the crown so thrifty and so rightly used as in the short time of their employment,' but their duties rendered them unpopular with many persons of influence. They especially gave offence to those noblemen called the 'cubicular courtiers' who, finding their interests prejudiced, 'sought by all means to kindle a fire betwixt them and the kirk playing with both hands' (*ib.* p. 510). During the anti-popish riot in Edinburgh in September 1597, caused by the sentence of the council against David Black, the fury of the mob was specially directed against Thomas Hamilton and other supposed prominent papists in the commission, who barely escaped with their lives (*ib.* p. 513); and the four commissioners sent by the kirk to the king specially requested that he should 'remove from his company' Thomas Hamilton and others as the 'chief authors of all the troubles of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 514). In the anonymous letter mysteriously delivered to the

king's porter on the evening of 10 Jan. 1596-7, one of the persons specially denounced was 'Mr. Thomas Hamilton, brought up in Paris with that apostate Mr. John Hamilton, and men say the dregs of stinking Roman profession stick fast to his ribs' (*ib.* p. 549). Shortly afterwards the king accepted the resignation of the Octavians, hoping by this concession to reconcile the nation to innovations in the constitution of the church. Meanwhile Hamilton had taken advantage of his prerogatives as an Octavian to secure for himself, on 31 Jan. 1596, the office of king's advocate. Previous to this the duties of the office had been discharged by two persons, but Hamilton was appointed sole advocate for life, Hart, who was previously in office, continuing to act as joint advocate till his appointment as justice-depute in 1597. He was the first king's advocate styled lord advocate in the records of the court of session, though the title appears earlier in the records of parliament. On 22 Feb. 1597 an act of sederunt was passed by the court of session, stating that people murmured at Hamilton sitting as judge in the cases in which he was pursuer for the king's interest, and declaring that in such cases he was not to be considered as a party. Shortly after the accession of James to the English throne Hamilton was knighted. In the absence of James in England Hamilton had greater responsibilities, and tried to make himself indispensable by studying to gratify the whims of his master's Scottish policy. In 1604 he was named by the Scottish parliament one of the commissioners for the union with England, and on 28 Aug. the king wrote to him stating that he intended before the Scottish commissioners arrived to hold a meeting of the privy council for the purpose of establishing a uniform coinage in the two countries, and requested Hamilton's presence at Hampton Court (*Melrose Papers*, i. 5). The following year a dispute occurred between the general assembly of the kirk and the king regarding the power of the assembly to meet without the king's appointment. Hamilton was ordered to prosecute some ministers who had assembled in spite of the king's prohibition. He informed the king that for this particular trial Lord Dunbar had been compelled to form a jury chiefly of his own particular and private kinsmen and friends (*ib.* p. 12). While the ministers were awaiting their trial, Hamilton was again summoned to London. On his advice probably, James invited eight of the ministers of the Scottish kirk to a conference, and at one of the meetings Andrew Melville taunted Hamilton with 'having favoured trafficking priests and screened from punishment his uncle, John

Hamilton, who had been banished from France and branded as an incendiary by the parliament of that kingdom' (M'CRIE, *Life of Andrew Melville*, 2nd edit. ii. 146-7; CALDERWOOD, *History*, vi. 576-8). For this and similar ebullitions Melville was sent to the Tower. Hamilton then returned to Scotland, and soon after, with great shrewdness, instituted the inquiries regarding the connection of George Sprot or Spot with the Gowrie conspiracy, which led to Sprot's conviction and execution.

On 4 April 1607 Hamilton received a charter of the office of master of the metals, with a lease of all the metals and minerals of Scotland, upon payment of one-tenth of the produce to the king. This grant was said to have been obtained by him on his discovery of a silver mine within his lands near Linlithgow. At first, according to Calderwood, it was represented that the discovery was of little consequence, but it gradually oozed out that the mine was of considerable value, 'whereupon the Advocate was sent for and renounced, as was reported, his infetment of the said mineral' (vi. 689). After further trials the person employed by the king to manage the mines vacated the works again to Hamilton on account of their small return (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 23). Hamilton was one of the new Octavians appointed by the king in 1611. On 15 May 1612 he secured the appointment of lord clerk register. Sir John Skene sent his son with his resignation of the office in the expectation that the son would be appointed to succeed him, but Hamilton induced the son to accept instead an appointment as judge, whereupon Hamilton immediately received the vacated office, and shortly afterwards exchanged it with Sir Alexander Hay for that of secretary of state. In 1613 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Binning and Byres, and on the death of John Preston of Fentonbarns was, 12 June 1616, appointed president of the court of session. He was one of the three commissioners chosen by the king to represent him at the assembly held at Perth when the six articles were passed for the enforcing of episcopal observances, and on him devolved the chief responsibility of obtaining a majority in their favour (see CALDERWOOD, vii. 304-32). On 20 March 1619 he was created Earl of Melrose, the lands of the abbacy being already in his possession. The dignity was bestowed 'no doubt,' says Calderwood, 'for the good service he had done in advancing the estate of the bishops and course of conformity' (*ib.* p. 360). In 1621 Melrose, as president of the court of session, requested the lords of session, about

to go to the country for the Good Friday and Easter holidays, to remain for religious services in the old kirk (*ib.* p. 457). In August of this year the articles of Perth were confirmed by parliament. The opposition to the episcopal forms gradually, however, increased, especially in Edinburgh, and on 16 April 1623 Melrose, in giving an account to the king of the order observed at Easter, reported that the number of communicants was small, and ventured to suggest that 'time and convenience shall prevail more to reduce them to conformity than sudden or vehement instance' (*Melrose Papers*, ii. 632). On account of the remissness of the authorities of Edinburgh in repelling the attack on a Dunkirk ship, and their plain speaking to Melrose, who endeavoured to concuss them to interference (*CALDERWOOD*, vii. 573-4), he advised the king that he might raise money enough to keep a standing force and be independent of the people (*Melrose Papers*, ii. 572). Melrose was one of the Scottish nobility who attended the funeral of King James to Westminster, 20 May 1625. It having been intimated after the accession of Charles I that no nobleman or officer of state should in future have a seat on the bench of the court of session, Melrose on 15 Feb. 1626 resigned the office of lord president. Soon afterwards he also resigned that of secretary of state and was appointed lord privy seal. After the death of Sir John Ramsay, viscount Haddington, Melrose, deeming it a greater honour to take his style from a county than from an abbey, received on 27 Aug. 1626 a patent changing his title to Earl of Haddington. He died 29 May 1637.

The Earl of Haddington was thrice married. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of James Borthwick of Newbyres, he had two daughters: Christian, married first to Robert, tenth lord Lindsay of Byres, and secondly to Robert, sixth lord Boyd; and Isabel, married to James, first earl of Airlie. By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton, he had three sons: Thomas, second earl [q. v.], Sir James Hamilton of Priestfield, and Sir John Hamilton of Trabroun; and four daughters: Margaret, married first to David, lord Carnegie, and secondly to James, first earl of Hartfell; Helen, died young; Jean, married to John, sixth earl of Cassilis; and Anne, died unmarried. By his third wife, widow of Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, he had a son, the Hon. Robert Hamilton of Wester Binning, killed at the blowing up of Dunglass Castle in 1640 [see under HAMILTON, THOMAS, second EARL OF HADDINGTON]. Three portraits of the first earl are at Tynninghame.

The first two lines of a curious epitaph on Haddington among Sir James Balfour's MSS.

in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, give with sufficient conciseness, but with exactness and justice, a summary of his character and career:—

Heir layes a lord quho quhill he stood  
Had matchless beene had he beene ———

He was undoubtedly the most successful Scotchman of his time, and more remarkable for versatility than particular ability. He was believed to be in possession of the philosopher's stone, but he modestly, if not quite ingenuously, explained his success by attributing it to the fact that he never put off till to-morrow what could be done to-day, and never trusted another to do what he could do himself. As a lawyer he was famed both as advocate and judge for his remarkable shrewdness, for his almost instinctive perception of fraud, and for his skill in dragging the truth from a recalcitrant or hostile witness. He was at the same time a skilful administrator, though often lending his abilities to a questionable policy. He probably carried out the disastrous ecclesiastical policy of James unwillingly. Haddington was a student and a man of varied culture. Men of letters were numbered among his friends, and, as is evident from the notes and observations he left behind him, and the marginal references on his books, he was widely read not only in civil law but in history, especially the history of his country. His extensive collection of papers, including a variety of Scottish historical records, is preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. His 'Decisions' are well known, and are contained in three manuscript volumes reporting upwards of three thousand cases decided between 1592 and 1624. A selection of his state papers, including his correspondence with King James, was published under the title 'State Papers of Thomas, Earl of Melrose,' by the Abbotsford Club, 1837. His transcripts of the Exchequer Rolls include the earliest known of these documents. Two manuscript volumes once belonging to him, containing excerpts made under his direction from the register of the privy council, include a portion of the register now missing, and to help to supply the hiatus these excerpts have been incorporated in vol. v. of the published register, 1599-1604. 'Notes of the Charters, &c., by the Right Honourable the Earl of Melrose,' also appeared at Edinburgh in 1830.

[*Melrose Papers* ut supra; Letters of James VI (Bannatyne Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Spotiswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 677-80; Haig and Brunton's Senators

of Coll. of Justice, pp. 221-5; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, i. 69-86; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Haddington, 1889.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, second EARL OF HADDINGTON (1600-1640), covenanter, eldest son of Thomas, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton, was born 25 May 1600. In 1615 he received a license to go abroad, and had returned in 1621, when he took part in the pageant at the opening of the Scottish parliament on 25 July. In 1625 he attended along with his father the funeral of James I in Westminster Abbey (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 118). On succeeding his father in 1637 he became a member of the privy council. He was one of those who signed the 'king's covenant' at Holyrood on 22 Sept. 1638 (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 108; SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 107), and also the letter of the council offering their lives and fortunes in maintenance of the 'foresaid religion and confession' (GORDON, i. 110). With the members of the council, Argyll excepted, he drew up, at the king's request, the famous proclamation published at Glasgow on 20 Nov. dissolving the assembly (*ib.* ii. 27). When General Leslie in 1640 led an army into England, Haddington was left in Scotland with a force of ten thousand men for the defence of the borders (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 584). On 29 Aug. he beat back an attempt of the garrison of Berwick to capture a magazine of victuals and arms near Coldstream. He did not follow up the retreat of the garrison, but returned to his headquarters at Dunglass Castle, Haddington, where a huge quantity of gunpowder was stored. At midnight, after his return, the castle was suddenly blown up, the greater number of those within the building being instantly killed, as well as a large number in the courtyard (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 258; GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, iii. 262; SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 337; BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 396). The earl and his half-brother Robert were among those who perished. Suspicion fell on Haddington's page, Edward Paris, an Englishman, who had been entrusted with the keys of the vault in which the powder was stored, but he also perished with the others, one of his arms being afterwards found 'holding ane iron spune in his hand' (BALFOUR, ii. 396). Haddington was twice married. By his first wife, Lady Catherine Erskine, he had six sons and one daughter, including Thomas, third earl, who married Henrietta de Coligny, granddaughter of Admiral Coligny, celebrated as the Countess de la Suze for her beauty and adventures, and died 8 Feb. 1645; and

John, fourth earl, died 1 Sept. 1669. By his second wife, Lady Jean Gordon, third daughter of the second Marquis of Huntly, he had a posthumous daughter. Portraits of the earl by Vandyck, Theodore Russell, Jameson, and others are at Tynninghame.

[Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 680; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Haddington, 1889.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, sixth EARL OF HADDINGTON (1680-1735), second son of Charles, fifth earl, by his wife Lady Margaret Leslie, eldest daughter of John, duke of Rothes, lord high chancellor of Scotland, was born 29 Aug. 1680. His father having died in 1685, while he was yet an infant, he was trained up in whig principles by his uncle, Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, and is designated by Lockhart one of Cockburn's 'beloved pupils' (*Papers*, i. 112). By an agreement made on the occasion of his father's marriage his elder brother John succeeded to the earldom of Rothes, and Thomas Hamilton to the earldom of Haddington; and on 25 Feb. 1687 Hamilton received a new patent of the earldom with the former precedence. On 23 Jan. 1691 he also received a patent of the hereditary office of keeper of the park of Holyrood. Haddington, with his brother the Earl of Rothes, was one of the leaders of the party termed the *squadron volante*, who by finally declaring for the union with England had great influence in overcoming the opposition to it. He remained a steady supporter of the Hanoverian cause, and on the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 accompanied the Duke of Argyll to Stirling, and afterwards served with him at the battle of Sheriffmuir, where he received a wound in the shoulder and had a horse shot under him. In 1716 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county of Haddington, and invested with the order of the Thistle. The same year he was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and he was re-chosen in 1722 and 1727. He died at New Hailes 28 Nov. 1735. Lockhart says 'he much affected and his talent lay in a buffoon sort of wit and raillery;' and he describes him as 'hot, proud, vain, and ambitious' (*ib.* i. 112-13). Two anonymous publications have been attributed to him, 'Forty Select Poems on Several Occasions' and 'Tales in Verse for the Amusement of Leisure Hours.' He devoted much attention to the improvement of his estate, especially as regards enclosing and planting. He wrote 'A Treatise on the Manner of rais-

ing Forest Trees,' in a letter to his grandson, dated Tynninghame 22 Dec. 1733, which was published at Edinburgh in 1761. A print of Haddington by Aikman was published in 1717 in the character of Simon the Skipper, intended as a burlesque on his strong Hanoverian or English sympathies, skippers being the nickname then current for persons of this political bias. It appears in Park's edition of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors.' By his wife Helen, daughter of John Hope of Hopetoun, Haddington had two sons, Charles, lord Binning [q. v.], and the Hon. John Hamilton (*d.* 1772); and two daughters, the younger of whom, Lady Christian Hamilton, married Sir James Dalrymple of Hailes, and was the mother of Sir David Dalrymple, lord Hailes [q. v.] Haddington was succeeded in the peerage by his grandson, Thomas, eldest son of Charles, lord Binning. Portraits by Medina and Godfrey Kneller are at Tynninghame, and also the original of the 'Simon Skipper' print above alluded to.

[Lockhart Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 56-7; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 681-2; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Haddington.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS** (1789-1842), miscellaneous writer, was the second son of William Hamilton (1758-1790) [q. v.], professor of anatomy and botany, Glasgow, and was younger brother of Sir William Hamilton (1788-1856) [q. v.], the metaphysician. After preliminary education at Glasgow, he was placed in 1801 as a pupil with the Rev. Dr. Horne, Chiswick, and some months later with the Rev. Dr. Scott, Hounslow. For several months in 1803 he was with Dr. Sommers at Mid-Calder, Midlothian, preparatory to entering Glasgow University, where he matriculated the following November. He studied there three winters, proving himself an able if not very diligent student. His close college companion, of whom he saw little in after life, was Michael Scott, the author of 'Tom Cringle's Log.' Hamilton's bias was towards the army, and in 1810, after fully showing, in Glasgow and Liverpool, his incapacity for business, he got a commission in the 29th regiment. Twice on active service in the Peninsula, he received from a musket bullet, at Albuera, a somewhat serious wound in the thigh. He was also in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick with his regiment, which at length was sent to France as part of the army of occupation. About 1818 Hamilton retired on half-pay, fixing his headquarters at Edinburgh. He became a valued

member of the 'Blackwood' writers. He is specially complimented in the song of personalities in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for February 1826 (*Noctes*, i. 89). Hogg in his 'Autobiography' credits him with a considerable share in some of the 'ploys' led by Lockhart. Hamilton married in 1820, and for several summers he and his wife lived at Lockhart's cottage of Chiefswood, near Abbotsford, Sir Walter Scott finding them very congenial neighbours and friends (*Life*, vi. 326, 337). In 1829, Captain and Mrs. Hamilton went to Italy, and at the end of the year Mrs. Hamilton died and was buried at Florence. Some time after his return, Hamilton visited America, bringing back materials for a book on the Americans. Marrying a second time, the widow of Sir R. T. Farquharson, bart., governor of the Mauritius, he settled at Elleray and saw much of Wordsworth, whom he was one of the first Scotsmen rightly to appreciate. Visiting the continent with his wife, Hamilton was seized with paralysis at Florence, and he died at Pisa of a second attack 7 Dec. 1842. He was buried at Florence beside his first wife.

Hamilton's novel 'Cyril Thornton' appeared in 1827. Apart from its considerable merits as a work of fiction, it remains a bright and valuable record of the writer's times, from his early impressions of Scottish university life and Glasgow citizens—when as yet he could call Govan (chap. x.) 'a pretty and rural village'—on to his varied military experiences. The book went through three editions in the author's lifetime, and it is still one of 'Blackwood's Standard Novels.' In 1829 Hamilton published his energetic and picturesque 'Annals of the Peninsular Campaign.' His 'Men and Manners in America' appeared in 1833. Here his fund of humour and his genial satire—characteristics that struck Carlyle in his interviews with him in 1832-3—found scope, but his fun, if occasionally extravagant, was never unfair, nor were his criticisms directed by prejudice or charged with ill-nature. The book was popular, and in ten years had been translated once into French and twice into German.

[Blackwood for 1843, vol. i.; *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, vol. i.; Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, iii. 140; Professor Veitch's Memoir of Sir William Hamilton.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, ninth EARL OF HADDINGTON (1780-1858), the only son of Thomas, eighth earl of Haddington, by his wife Lady Sophia Hope, third daughter of John, second earl of Hopetoun, was born in Edinburgh on 21 June 1780. He was educated at Edinburgh University and after-

wards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Oct. 1798, and graduated B.A. in 1801 and M.A. in 1815. At the general election in July 1802 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough of St. Germans, Cornwall, for which constituency he continued to sit until the dissolution in October 1806. At a by-election in January 1807 he was returned for Cockermouth, Cumberland, and at the general election in May of that year for Callington, Cornwall. Having been sworn a member of the privy council on 29 July 1814, he was appointed on 7 Sept. 1814 one of the commissioners for the management of the affairs in India (a post which he retained until the accession of the Grenville party to office in February 1822), and at a by-election in December 1814 was returned for Michael-Borough, Cornwall. At the general election in June 1818 he was elected one of the members for Rochester, and continued to represent that constituency until the dissolution in June 1826. At the general election of that year he was returned for the borough of Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight, but on 24 July 1827 was created Baron Melros of Tynninghame, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 29 Jan. 1828 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lx. 6).

He succeeded his father as ninth earl of Haddington on 17 March 1828, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's first administration on 29 Dec. 1834, but resigned, with the rest of his colleagues, in April 1835. In September 1841, on the formation of Peel's second administration, Haddington was appointed first lord of the admiralty (with a seat in the cabinet), a post which he held until January 1846, when he succeeded the Duke of Buccleuch as lord privy seal. After the downfall of this administration in June 1846 Haddington did not again hold office, and took but little part in the debates. On 28 Oct. 1853 he was elected a knight of the Thistle. He died on 1 Dec. 1858 at Tynninghame House, Haddingtonshire, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, when the barony of Melros became extinct, and the earldom of Haddington and the barony of Binning and Byres descended to his cousin, George Baillie of Mellerstain and Jerviswood, the great-great-grandson of Thomas, the sixth earl. Haddington was not a man of any remarkable ability, and Greville, after recording that the governor-generalship of India was offered to but refused by Haddington in 1841, remarks: 'It is a curious circumstance that a man so unimportant, so destitute not only of shining but of plausible qualities, without interest or

influence, should by a mere combination of accidental circumstances have had at his disposal three of the greatest and most important offices under the crown, having actually occupied two of them and rejected the greatest and most brilliant of all' (*Journal of the Reign of Queen Victoria*, 1837-52, 1885, ii. 46). In 1843 he received 30,674*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* in compensation for the surrender of the hereditary office of keeper of Holyrood Park, conferred upon Thomas, sixth earl of Haddington, by charter dated 23 Jan. 1691 (6 & 7 Vict. c. 64). He married, on 13 Nov. 1802, Lady Maria Parker, only surviving child of George, fourth earl of Macclesfield, by whom he had no issue. His widow survived him, and died on 11 Feb. 1861.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813, i. 685; Burke's Peerage, 1888, pp. 644, 730; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, p. 102; Gent. Mag. 1802 vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 1064, 1828 vol. xcvi. pt. i. p. 363, 1859 new ser. vi. 92, 1861 new ser. x. 354; Ann. Reg. 1858, App. to Chron. p. 452; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 595; London Gazettes; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 216, 231, 243, 258, 275, 288, 306.] G. F. R. B.

HAMILTON, THOMAS (1784-1858), architect, son of Thomas Hamilton, was born in Edinburgh in 1784, 'served a regular apprenticeship as an operative carpenter with his father, and afterwards acted as his father's assistant' (HAMILTON, *Letter to the Lord Provost*, 1819). He 'conducted some extensive buildings' for his uncle, John Hamilton, and on his own account carried on business as an architect and builder (*ib.*) H. W. Williams ('Grecian Williams'), the landscape-painter, described him as 'a careful and correct draftsman' (*Attestations*, &c. p. 12).

In November 1816 Hamilton submitted designs in competition for the completion of the Edinburgh College Buildings, but those of Playfair were chosen. He printed and circulated observations on his two designs on 19 Nov. of the same year. His design for the Burns memorial to be erected at Alloway, near Ayr, was selected on 26 Jan. 1818, and after some unavoidable delay the building was commenced on the anniversary of the poet's birth, 25 Jan. 1820. The monument (Grecian) was completed on 4 July 1823. Hamilton was an unsuccessful candidate in 1819 for the post of superintendent of public works in the city of Edinburgh. In 1825 he designed the Knox monument in the Glasgow necropolis, a lofty column of Doric architecture, the first stone of which was laid on 22 Sept. (The figure was by Robert Forrest.) On 28 July 1825 was laid the first stone of the Edinburgh High School on the Calton

Hill (Grecian Doric, a copy of the Athenian Temple of Theseus), built from designs by Hamilton, and considered one of the chief ornaments of the city. It was opened on 23 June 1829. Two drawings of it were exhibited in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1827 (plates in CASSELL, *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 113; BRITTON, *Modern Athens*, p. 48; and elevation in DONALDSON, *Handbook of Specifications*, p. 260). In 1827 he laid out the new lines of approach and thoroughfares on the south and west sides of the castle, including George IV Bridge, which was completed on 15 Aug. 1827. In 1828 the town buildings and beautiful spire at Ayr were erected from his designs. The buildings were considerably enlarged and altered in 1880-1, when the present town hall was added. In 1829 he prepared designs for 'John Knox Church' (with a spire resembling that of Antwerp Cathedral) to be built at the top of the Lawnmarket, Edinburgh. The foundation-stone was laid on 29 Sept. 1829, but the work was not proceeded with, and in 1842 the assembly hall was erected on the site, from designs by James Gillespie Graham [q. v.] (see *Scotsman*, 23 May 1882, p. 7). Drawings of the proposed church were in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1831 and 1858. In 1830 Hamilton gratuitously supplied the design for the Burns monument on the edge of the Calton Hill, opposite the high school (from the monument of Lysicrates at Athens, and the Temple of the Sibyls at Tivoli). This was intended as a receptacle for Flaxman's statue of Burns, but since the removal of that statue to the National Gallery its place has been filled by Brodie's bust of the poet and many interesting relics. A view of the monument, together with the high school, was exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1858 (plate in *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 112). In 1831 he designed the two churches to be erected by the town council at the entrance of the west approach (DONALDSON, *Specifications*, p. 210), and in 1833-6 the orphan asylum at the Dean (plate in STARK, *Picture of Edinburgh*, p. 219). In September 1834 he erected within a fortnight the pavilion for the Grey festival in Edinburgh, a description of which he read at the Institute of British Architects, London, on 20 June 1836 (*Transactions of Institute of British Architects*, 1835-6, vol. i. pt. i. p. 65, with engraved plan and section. The drawings, five sheets, are in the institute library). Dr. Guthrie's free church, St. John's, in the Netherbow (now Victoria Street), commenced in 1838 (memorial-stone laid by the lord provost on 17 April 1839), and opened on 19 Nov. 1840 (see *Witness*, Saturday, 21 Nov.

1840), was built from his designs, and in 1839 the parish church at Alyth, Perthshire (Norman, with lofty tower). In 1844 he designed the monument on the Calton Hill to the political martyrs of 1793 (an Egyptian obelisk), and the hall of the Royal College of Physicians in Queen Street was completed from his designs in 1846 (plate in *Illustrated London News*, October 1845, p. 232). In 1848 he restored the old Gothic church of St. Mary, South Leith (cf. *Old and New Edinburgh*, iii. 219, 220, plate p. 220).

Hamilton was one of the original founders of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1826, and acted as treasurer till 1829. As member of the council he arranged for the purchase of the works of W. Etty, R.A., which remain one of the most important possessions of the National Gallery of Scotland. Owing to disagreements among the members (cf. HAMILTON, *Letter to Lord J. Russell*, pp. 10, 11) he 'abstained for several years from active interposition in the Academy's affairs,' but acted as auditor in 1841. In November 1845 he was requested to attend the council meetings, and was again elected treasurer. In 1847 both he and Playfair prepared designs for a building for the Academy's exhibitions (held since 1835 at the Royal Institution, and now in the National Gallery), but the suggested site on the Mound proved unprocurable. He continued to discharge his duties as member of council till within a few days of his death. He was a fellow of the Institute of British Architects in London from 1836 to 1846. In 1830 he wrote 'A Report relative to Proposed Improvements on the Earthen Mound at Edinburgh,' which was ordered to be printed (12 April) by the commissioners of city improvements, illustrated by a plan and two views. In November 1830 he made measured drawings of the houses on the east and west sides of the West Bow, previous to the operations of the commissioners, which were published by the Architectural Institute of Scotland in 'Illustrations of Scottish Buildings' (*Transactions*, 1861-2). In 1855 he exhibited in the Paris exhibition drawings of the proposed galleries on the Mound, of John Knox's church (proposed), and of the high school, and was awarded a gold medal of the second class. He published a 'Letter to Lord John Russell, M.P., . . . on the Present Crisis relative to the Fine Arts in Scotland,' 1850; being a brief history of the Royal Scottish Academy, with Hamilton's 'views of what ought to be done for the promotion of art in this city, and for the architectural adornment of the Mound,' illustrated with plan, sections, and views, lithographed by Fr. Schenck. A perspective view of the pro-

posed buildings was in the Scottish Academy in 1849.

Hamilton died, after a few days' illness, at 9 Howe Street, Edinburgh, on 24 Feb. 1858, aged 73. He was greatly esteemed in his business relations, and beloved for his kindly disposition and cultivated mind. His son Peter, who was also his pupil, was subsequently drawing-master at the Birmingham school, but joined his father towards the close of his life. He died in December 1861. In Crombie and Douglas's 'Modern Athenians,' plate 36, there is a representation of Thomas Hamilton, but it is too much of a caricature to be regarded as an accurate portrait.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Crombie and Douglas's Modern Athenians, pp. 142-4; obituary notice in Annual Report of Royal Scottish Academy for 1858; Anderson's Hist. of Edinburgh, pp. 382, 399, 596; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh (J. Grant), ii. 110, 111, iii. 67; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Ward & Lock's Guide to Glasgow, pp. 59, 60; Report of the Senatus Academicus of the Univ. of Edinburgh upon the Plans for Completing the Buildings of the College, p. 1; Attestations referred to in a Letter to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh from Thomas Hamilton, January 1819, p. 2; Autobiog. of Thomas Guthrie, D.D., i. 386; Scotsman, 1829, pp. 398, 406, 632; Stark's Picture of Edinburgh, p. 250; Hamilton's Letter to Lord J. Russell, pp. 4, 14, 23, 24; Gent. Mag., 1858, pt. i. p. 451; Wilson and Chambers's Land of Burns, i. 43, 44, ii. 2; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in Royal Institute of British Architects; Builder, 1855 p. 149, 1858 p. 146; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; information from J. Hutchinson, esq., R.S.A.] B. P.

**HAMILTON, WALTER KERR** (1808-1869), bishop of Salisbury, born in London on 16 Nov. 1808, was elder son of Anthony Hamilton, archdeacon of Taunton and prebendary of Lichfield. His mother was Charity Græme, third daughter of Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. [q. v.], physician to the prince regent. William Richard Hamilton [q. v.] was his uncle. Hamilton's early childhood was passed at Loughton in Essex, of which parish his father was rector. After spending some years at a private school, he was sent to Eton in January 1822, where he remained four years. In January 1826 he went as a private pupil to Dr. Thomas Arnold of Rugby [q. v.], then at Laleham, and here it was that (as he says) he first learnt what work meant. Morally and intellectually Hamilton was deeply influenced by Arnold, but did not adopt his tutor's theological views. In January 1827 Hamilton matriculated at Christ

Church, Oxford, and in the following December was nominated to a studentship. In Michaelmas term 1830 he obtained a first class in *litt. human.* with Joseph Anstice [q. v.], Henry W. Wilberforce [q. v.], and H. E. (now Cardinal) Manning. At Easter 1832 he was elected to an open fellowship at Merton; in the summer of the same year he went abroad, and passed the winter at Rome, where he was introduced by Arnold to Bunsen, the Prussian ambassador, whom he impressed very favourably. On his return to England early in 1833, he settled at Merton College, Oxford. Among his brother fellows there were Edward Denison [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, H. E. Manning, and other men of subsequent distinction, and he joined in an endeavour to breathe into the life of the college a more earnest, religious, and moral spirit. On Trinity Sunday, 2 June 1833, he was ordained deacon, and priest on 22 Dec. of the same year. He was college tutor for a time, and lost no opportunity of making himself closely acquainted with the undergraduates. At Michaelmas 1833 he became curate of Wolvercot, near Oxford. At Michaelmas in the following year he became curate to Edward Denison, vicar of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, and when in 1837 his vicar was promoted to the see of Salisbury, he was, on the petition of the parishioners, appointed his successor. This post he held till 1841. He was an indefatigable parish priest, and an earnest evangelical preacher. But his theological belief underwent a great change. He came under the influence of the Oxford movement, and continued a high churchman to the end of his life. In 1837 he was made examining chaplain to his friend the Bishop of Salisbury, and in 1841 left Oxford with some reluctance to become a canon in Salisbury Cathedral. At Salisbury he threw himself into the duties of his new position with characteristic energy. As precentor he endeavoured to raise the tone of the daily service in the cathedral. He thought that constant residence should be enforced upon the canons as well as upon the dean, and accordingly declined the rectory of Loughton which was offered him at his father's death. In 1853 he published a pamphlet on 'Cathedral Reform,' which he reprinted, together with a 'Pastoral Letter,' in 1855, when bishop of the diocese. When the cholera broke out in 1849, Hamilton at once joined his diocesan in visiting the sufferers, but had soon to go abroad for his health.

In March 1854, on the death of Bishop Denison, Hamilton was appointed to succeed him. On his deathbed Denison dictated a message to the prime minister, Lord Aber-

deen, strongly recommending Hamilton as his successor. The see was, however, first offered to John James Blunt [q. v.], who refused it. Thereupon it was offered to Hamilton, who, after an interval of painful deliberation, accepted it, and was consecrated by Archbishop Sumner on 14 May 1854 at Lambeth. Hamilton continued all his predecessor's episcopal reforms, and improved upon them. He increased the number of confirmations, and raised the standard in his ordinations, both of theological attainments and also of spiritual preparation. The idea of establishing at Salisbury a theological college had been suggested to him by his predecessor in 1841; but it was not till twenty years afterwards that the plan was carried out. Till his death he always took the greatest interest in its welfare. He was never absent from Salisbury except upon diocesan business, or for a short holiday in the late autumn of the year, and very seldom appeared in the House of Lords. When at home he almost always attended the daily services in the cathedral, and his life was marked by great regularity and incessant occupation to a late hour of the night. In the administration of his diocese he secured the respect and affection both of the clergy and the laity, even of those who differed from his decided high church opinions. He delivered episcopal charges in 1855, 1858, 1861, 1864, and 1867, all of which have been published. The last of these excited much attention on account of the fearless clearness with which he asserted the doctrines of the real presence in the holy communion, of the eucharistic sacrifice, and of priestly absolution. He was the more outspoken on these subjects, because he had been accused of holding doctrines to which he dared not give public utterance. The charge was the subject of a discussion in the House of Lords, where Lord Portman presented a condemnatory petition. Hamilton never expressed or felt any bitterness towards his opponents. It is, however, probable that the anxiety caused by the opposition to this charge, added to his strenuous episcopal work, shortened his life. The first symptoms of heart disease showed themselves early in 1868. He continued his duties till October in that year. After spending seven months in London, he returned to Salisbury on 29 July, and died three days afterwards, 1 Aug. 1869. He was a tall, portly man, with a pleasant, open countenance and winning manners. On 9 Jan. 1845 he married Isabel Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Lear, dean of Salisbury, who survived him, with eight of their children.

Besides his charges and pamphlet on 'Cathedral Reform' (1853), he published a book

of 'Morning and Evening Services for every Day in the Week,' Oxford, 1842, intended specially for his former parishioners at Oxford, and compiled chiefly from early sources. It was afterwards printed in Dr. Hook's 'Devotional Library.' He also printed various single sermons.

[Canon Liddon's Life in Death, a Sermon preached in Salisbury Cathedral on 8 Aug. 1869, and three papers in the Guardian, 11, 18, and 25 Aug., reprinted, with additions and corrections, under the title 'Walter Kerr Hamilton, Bishop of Salisbury;' personal recollections and inquiries.] W. A. G.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM DE** (d. 1307), chancellor, was a landowner in Cambridgeshire, and an ecclesiastic. In 1280 he was a justice *in itinere* for Hampshire and Wiltshire, but for pleas of forest only. In 1282 he was custos of the bishopric of Winchester and of the abbey of Hyde (*Abbr. Rot. Orig.* i. 40, 42). He then became a clerk in chancery, and in 1286 vice-chancellor to the king, having occasional custody of the great seal (*Public Records Commission*, 7th Rep. App. xii. 242-51). On the death of Bishop Burnel on 25 Oct. 1292, the great seal was delivered into the wardrobe under his seal, and until he set out as the bishop's executor with his corpse for the funeral at Wells he sealed writs (*Close Roll* 20 Edw. I; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 55; *Rot. Parl.* i. 117). During absences of the next chancellor, John de Langton, from 4 to 30 March, and 22 to 27 Aug. 1297, and from 20 Feb. to 16 June 1299, he also had charge of the great seal. Meantime he had received ecclesiastical preferment of various kinds. In 1287 he received the prebend of Warthill, York, and in 1288 was appointed archdeacon of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and in December 1298 dean of York. He also held the deanery of the church of St. Burian in Cornwall (*Rot. Parl.* i. 421 a; LE NEVE, iii. 122, 132, 220; COLE, *Documents*, p. 421). He is mentioned in the Year-Book as engaged in a lawsuit with Robert le Veyl in 1303. In December 1304 the then chancellor, Grenefield, resigned the seals in order to proceed to Rome and induce the pope to permit his consecration as archbishop of York. Hamilton, though absent, was nominated his successor by the king at Lincoln on 29 Dec., and until his arrival the seal was placed in the wardrobe under the seal of Sir Adam de Osgodebey, the master of the rolls. On 16 Jan. 1305 Hamilton returned and received the seal from the treasurer, the Bishop of Coventry (*Rot. Pat.* 33 Edw. I, p. 1. m. 29). Shortly after his appointment on 6 April he was admonished by the king in full parliament against granting letters of protection from suits brought

against them to persons absent in Ireland (*Rot. Parl.* 33 Edw. I). During his term of office he sealed the statute de tallagio non concedendo and the commission for the trial of Sir William Wallace. He died on 20 April 1307, while in attendance upon the king at Fountains Abbey, and was succeeded by Ralph de Baldoek, bishop of London. He is described as a man of business of moderate abilities.

[Foss's *Judges of England*; Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*; Madox, i. 74.] J. A. H.

\* **HAMILTON, WILLIAM**, second DUKE OF HAMILTON (1616–1651), son of James, second marquis of Hamilton [q.v.], and younger brother of James, first duke of Hamilton [q.v.], was born on 14 Dec. 1616 (BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, p. 529). He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and seems to have been for some time under the tuition of Robert Baillie (BAILLIE, *Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 354). After travelling and spending some time in France, Hamilton returned home, and made his appearance at court about 1637. His brother, on whom he was wholly dependent, finding him 'rarely accomplished and fitted for the greatest affairs,' kept him at court, and arranged a marriage between him and a rich heiress, Lady Elizabeth Maxwell, eldest daughter to the Earl of Dirleton (1638, BURNET, p. 530). On 31 March 1639 Hamilton was created Earl of Lanark, Lord Machanshire and Polmont (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 534). About February 1640, on the death of the Earl of Stirling, Lanark was appointed to succeed him as secretary of state for Scotland (BURNET, pp. 205, 531; *Historical Works of Sir James Balfour*, ed. 1825, ii. 427). The office was important, but he exercised no influence on the policy which he was charged to carry out. He had no experience at all in Scottish affairs, and trusted entirely to his brother's information and advices (BURNET, p. 531). To Lanark, in virtue of his official position, the peace overtures of the covenanting leaders were addressed, and he took part also in the treaty of Ripon, but merely as an assistant to the commissioners (RUSHWORTH, iii. 1210, 1258, 1276). He accompanied the king to Scotland in the summer of 1641, took the covenant 18 Aug. 1641, and contrived to keep his secretaryship in the rearrangement of offices which then took place (BALFOUR, iii. 44, 69, 151). His brother had now fallen under the king's suspicion, and Lanark, though assured by Charles that he believed him honest, imagined his own life as well as his brother's to be in danger, and accompanied the latter in his flight from

Edinburgh on 12 Oct. 1641 (Lanark's own narrative of the Incident is printed in the *Hardwick State Papers*, ii. 299; the depositions respecting it are printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 164). In the explanations which followed the king announced publicly that he had no complaints to make of Lanark, 'he was a very good young man' (BALFOUR, iii. 99). At the beginning of the civil war Lanark attended the king to Nottingham and to Oxford. In December 1642 Charles despatched him to Scotland to second his brother's endeavours to prevent the Scots from intervening in the war on the side of the parliament (BURNET, p. 259). The failure of his brother's policy again involved him in trouble, and on returning to Oxford in December 1643 both were arrested, though the charges against the secretary were 'chiefly his concurrence with his brother' (*ib.* p. 346). The king declared to Lanark under his signet that he did not intend to remove him from his office, but the latter, believing himself about to be sent prisoner to Ludlow Castle, escaped in the disguise of a groom, and made his way to London (*ib.* p. 347; BAILLIE, ii. 138). Indignant at the treatment he had received, he made his peace through the Scottish commissioners in London, and returned to Scotland. At the convention of the estates in April 1644 he appeared, 'gave evidences of his deep sorrow for adhering to the king so long,' added 'malicious reflections upon his Sacred Majesty,' and 'so was received to the Covenant, and acted afterwards so vigorously in the cause, that ere long he was preferred to be a ruling elder' (*Memoirs of Henry Guthrie*, 1702, p. 131). On 18 July 1644 he presented a complaint against Sir James Galloway and Sir Robert Spottiswood for usurping his office of secretary, which office he occupied again after the execution of Spottiswood in 1646 (BALFOUR, iii. 225). Lanark took some part in the war against Montrose, and just before the battle of Kilsyth was employed in raising troops in the south-west of Scotland to oppose him; after that battle he fled to Berwick (*Guthrie*, pp. 151–4). Burnet describes him during this period as 'forced to comply in many things with the public counsels, but he began very soon to draw a party that continued to cross the more violent and fierce motions of Argyle and his followers' (BURNET, p. 347).

Lanark was one of the commissioners sent by the Scotch committee of estates in May 1646 to Newcastle to treat with the king, and succeeded in regaining the confidence of Charles (*ib.* p. 351). All his efforts were now directed to persuading the king to com-

\* See Gardiner, *Letters and Papers illustrating the Relations between Charles II and Scotland in 1650* (Scottish History Society, 1894).

ply with the demands of the English parliament, and establish presbyterianism in England. In more than one letter he remonstrated with Charles with the greatest freedom, pointed out the insufficiency of the concessions which he offered, urged the necessity of immediate decision, and showed him the danger in which he stood (*ib.* pp. 386, 393). When all his arguments had failed, he opposed with equal vigour the decision of the Scots to surrender Charles to the English commissioners. 'As God shall have mercy upon my soul at the great day, I would choose rather to have my head struck off at the market cross of Edinburgh than give my consent to this vote' (*ib.* p. 396). In June 1647 Lanark was summoned by the king to London, and in company with the Earls of Loudon and Lauderdale arrived at Hampton Court in October (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 381). His first object now was to persuade the king to escape, and he suggested Berwick as a suitable place of refuge. After the king's flight to the Isle of Wight he pressed the parliament to permit the king to come to London for a personal treaty, and failing in this, publicly protested against the four bills tendered by parliament for the king's acceptance (*ib.* pp. 401-22). With the consent of his colleagues he undertook to engage Scotland to restore Charles to his throne, on condition that presbyterianism should be established in England, and signed a treaty to that effect at Carisbrooke on 26 Dec. 1647 (the full text of this treaty is for the first time printed in GARDINER, *Constitutional Documents of the Puritan Revolution*, 1889, p. 259). Returning to Scotland, Lanark found the terms he had agreed upon far from sufficient to satisfy the Scotch clergy. 'Though an engagement upon the terms we parted on be impossible,' wrote Lanark, 'we shall either procure Scotland's undertaking for your Majesty's person or perish, let the hazard or opposition be what it can' (BURNET, p. 430). As a member of the 'committee of danger' and one of the six representative peers in the committee of estates he played a leading part in concerting the invasion, and penned some of the chief declarations issued by the Scots (*Guthrie*, p. 216; BAILLIE, pp. 37, 46). Lanark did not take part in the invasion himself, but when it became necessary to raise three regiments of horse against the covenanters of the west, he was appointed to command them (*Guthrie*, pp. 235, 237). Obligated to leave Edinburgh by the disaster of Preston and the advance of the Westland whigs, he joined Sir George Monro and the remains of Hamilton's army at Haddington. Very reluctantly he consented to treat with

Argyll's party, and to lay down his arms (26 Sept. 1648; BURNET, pp. 467-77).

There was now no security for Lanark in Scotland. Believing that he was about to be arrested as an incendiary, and delivered up to the English army, he resolved to fly to Holland, first indignantly protesting against the breach of the late treaty (*ib.* p. 481; RUSHWORTH, viii. 1288; BALFOUR, iii. 386). By the execution of his brother on 9 March 1649 Lanark succeeded to the title of Duke of Hamilton, and to some extent to the political position which his brother had occupied. He was present at the Hague when the commissioners of the Scotch parliament arrived to negotiate with Charles II. He was anxious, he wrote to Ormonde, that the king should, if possible, recover Scotland by fair means rather than by force, but could not advise him to 'an absolute compliance with all the extremities of their demands' (CARRE, *Original Letters*, i. 243). However, when applied to for an opinion on the proposals of the Scots, he excused himself on the ground of his ignorance of the debates which had taken place on them, and of the state of the king's affairs (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 12). While at the Hague he was, by the intervention of Lady Newburgh, reconciled with Hyde, who describes him as moderate in his views, and ready for reconciliation even with Montrose (*Rebellion*, xii. 20-3). When the king at Breda treated a second time with the Scots in April 1650, Hamilton played a far more influential part in the negotiations. In January 1650 Charles had conferred upon him the order of the Garter, and on 7 April following he took his seat for the first time in the privy council (*Report on the Hamilton Papers*, 1887, p. 131; *Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, 1880, p. 254). Persuaded that the stringency of the conditions imposed on the king would be speedily relaxed if he were personally in Scotland, he urged him to accept the terms offered. In return for this the Scotch commissioners allowed Hamilton to accompany the king to Scotland, but when he landed he was unable to make his peace with Argyll, and was obliged to retire to the Isle of Arran (BURNET, p. 538; WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 159). Charles afterwards told Burnet that when he wished to resent this usage of Hamilton as a breach of the treaty, Hamilton earnestly entreated him rather to use all possible means to gain Argyll absolutely to his cause, and to neglect his friends till a better season (BURNET, p. 538). The letters which Charles wrote to Hamilton in exile show that he was still trusted by the king, and that he was probably in the

secret of the abortive attempt of the latter to join the Scotch royalists (*Hamilton Papers*, p. 256). In January 1651 Hamilton was at last permitted to join his master, and after due confession of his errors was readmitted to the Scotch church (BURNET, p. 540; *Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 565, 590). Argyll was still too jealous to suffer his rival to receive any command, and Hamilton took part in the march into England merely as the colonel of three hundred men raised on his own estates. It was with no great hopes of success that he started on his last campaign. 'To go with a handful of men into England,' he wrote to his niece, seemed to him 'the least ill course to adopt, and yet very desperate' (BURNET, p. 541). After the skirmish at Warrington Hamilton urged the king to march straight on London, and in the council of war before the battle of Worcester he proposed that he should throw himself into Wales, but neither counsel was followed. In the battle itself Hamilton displayed great personal courage, and while leading his regiment against a hedge line by Cromwell's infantry received a shot which broke the bone of his leg a little below the knee. Of this wound he died nine days later, 12 Sept. 1651 (*ib.* p. 543). He was interred in Worcester Cathedral, as the government refused to allow his body to be transported to Scotland.

Hamilton's character is described at length by Burnet, and briefly by Clarendon. The latter contrasts him favourably with his brother; he was wiser, though less cunning; he had also unquestionable courage, 'which the other did not abound in' (*Rebellion*, xiii. 77; cf. WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 104). Burnet says he was franker, more passionate, and more enterprising than his brother. He had also greater literary gifts; 'the elder spoke more gracefully, but the other had the better pen' (BURNET, p. 582). In early life 'he had tasted of all the follies which bewitch the greatest part of men,' but afterwards he became deeply religious, as his 'meditations' before the battle of Worcester prove (*ib.* pp. 544, 555).

Hamilton left four daughters, but his only son died an infant. The estates and Scottish titles of the family therefore devolved upon his elder brother's daughter, Lady Anne Hamilton [see under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON, 1635-1694] (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 540).

[Burnet's *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vi., *Manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton*, 1887; *Hamilton Papers*, Camd. Soc., 1880; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, ed. Macray; *Historical Works of Sir James Balfour*, ed. Haig.]

C. H. F.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1724), antiquary, was son of William Hamilton of Wishaw, and grandson of John Hamilton of Udston, who was descended from Thomas, younger brother of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.] His mother was Beatrix, daughter of James Douglas of Morton, and though he was a younger son in a large family, he ultimately succeeded to the estate of Wishaw, as his elder brothers died during their father's lifetime. The family to which he belonged claimed descent from John Hamilton of Broomhill, natural but legitimated brother of James, first earl of Arran, and he was nearly related to Baron Belhaven and Stenton, to which dignity his own descendant afterwards attained. William Hamilton seems to have enjoyed a high reputation among his contemporaries as an antiquary and genealogist. He is referred to by George Crawford, the historian of Renfrewshire, as 'that fam'd antiquary, William Hamilton of Wishaw,' and Nisbet acknowledges his obligations to him in the production of his standard book on 'Heraldry.' The only work which Hamilton has left is a manuscript 'Account of the Shyres of Renfrew and Lanark,' which is now preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The date of this manuscript is variously given as 1696 and 1710. Nisbet states that he saw it in 1722, while Crawford alludes to it in the preface to his work published in 1710. Though largely used by these two writers, the work remained in manuscript until 1832, when it was published as one of the volumes of the Maitland Club, edited by William Motherwell [q. v.] In his preface to that volume the editor acknowledges his inability to supply particulars of the life of the author, but quotes from a manuscript then in the possession of James Maidment, which showed that Hamilton's work was regarded as authoritative. The volume consists of brief topographical descriptions of the principal castles and mansions in Renfrewshire and Lanarkshire, with much valuable genealogical information regarding the leading local families.

Hamilton married, first, in 1660, his first cousin, Anne, daughter of John Hamilton of Udston, by whom he had six sons and a daughter; Robert, the second, died during his father's life; his son William inherited Wishaw on the death of his grandfather; secondly, in 1676, Mary, eldest daughter of the Hon. Sir Charles Erskine, son of John, seventh earl of Mar, by whom he had five sons and six daughters. William Hamilton, the third son of this marriage, was the father of William Gerard Hamilton [q. v.]; Alex-

ander, the fifth, was grandfather of William Richard Hamilton [q. v.] William Hamilton of Wishaw died at an advanced age in 1724, and was succeeded by his grandson, also named William. By an entail executed by John Hamilton, second lord Belhaven [q. v.], Robert, son of the last-named William Hamilton, should have succeeded to that title. He did not assume the dignity, however, and his eldest son, who claimed the title, became seventh Lord Belhaven. His son, Robert Montgomery Hamilton (1793-1868), was eighth Lord Belhaven and Stenton. The title was adjudged to a distant cousin, the present Lord Belhaven, by the House of Lords in 1875.

[Belhaven Peerage Case; Nisbet's *Heraldry*; Crawford's *History of Renfrewshire*, ed. 1710; Robertson's continuation of ditto, 1818; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, sub voce 'Belhaven'; Hamilton of Wishaw's *Account of the Shyres of Renfrew and Lanark*; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vols. vi. vii. xii.] A. H. M.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (d. 1729), archdeacon of Armagh, was brother of Andrew Hamilton, D.D., who held the archdeaconry of Raphoe from 1690 to 1754. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. 1691, M.A. 1696, and LL.B. 1700. Three of his sons, James, Henry, and Andrew, were educated at the same university. Having received holy orders he was collated on 24 Dec. 1700 to the archdeaconry of Armagh (to which dignity the rectory of Carn-teel, co. Tyrone, was then attached), and held that preferment until his death in 1729.

His publications are: 1. 'The Exemplary Life and Character of James Bonnell, Esq., late Accomptant-General of Ireland,' Dublin, 1703; fourth edition, London, 1718, and frequently reprinted. 2. 'Sermon on the Death of Queen Anne,' Dublin, 1714. 3. 'Sermon preached at Armagh on 5 Nov. 1722,' Dublin, 1723. 4. 'Sermon before the House of Commons on 5 Nov. 1725,' Dublin, 1725. He likewise edited 'The Harmony of the Holy Gospels digested into one History; done originally by William Austin, and reformed and improved by James Bonnell, Esq.,' London, 1705.

[Todd's *Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, p. 250; Sir James Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris, ii. 252; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 47, v. 207.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1665?-1751), of Gilbertfield, poet, was born at Ladyland, Ayrshire. He was the second son of Captain William Hamilton and his wife Janet, daughter of John Brisbane of Brisbane; and, as they were married in 1662, his birth is

approximately dated 1665. The family was a branch of the Hamiltons of Torrance, Lanarkshire, who were descended from Thomas, third son of Sir John Hamilton, lord of Cadzow, who was grandfather of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.] As second son of a military man (who fell in battle against the French) Hamilton entered the army, and having seen service on the continent returned with the rank of lieutenant. Thenceforth he lived as a country gentleman, with leisure for field sports and considerable attention to literature.

Hamilton formed a close intimacy with Allan Ramsay, who informs him, in one of 'Seven Familiar Epistles which passed between Lieutenant Hamilton and the Author,' that he is indebted to certain of his lyrics for poetic inspiration and stimulus. Hamilton's contributions to this correspondence (which extended over three months in 1719) are direct and forcible in expression, and marked by very considerable metrical skill. The stanza employed is that which Burns afterwards favoured as an epistolary medium. Burns, in his 'Epistle to William Simpson,' no doubt thinking of these 'Familiar Epistles,' names Ramsay, Gilbertfield, and Ferguson as those in whose company he should desire 'to speel the braes of fame.' Hamilton's other notable poems are the elegy on his dog 'Bonny Heck,' admired by Ramsay and by John Wilson in his descriptive poem 'The Clyde,' and 'Willie was a Wanton Wag.' This song first appeared in Ramsay's 'Tea-Table Miscellany,' vol. ii., over the initials W. W., which probably represent his sobriquet 'Wanton Willy,' used by himself and Ramsay in the 'Familiar Epistles.' For dashing and effective verisimilitude, sparkling drollery, and vivacity of movement, this lyric holds a unique place in Scottish song. In 1722 Hamilton abridged and modernised Blind Harry's 'Wallace,' the result, as a matter of course, being a literary failure, although the version was long popular with uncritical readers. After living many years at Gilbertfield, on the north side of Dechmont Hill, Lanarkshire—the 'Dychmont' of John Struthers's poem—Hamilton changed to Lattrick, on the south side of the same, and died there, 24 May 1751. The poems of Hamilton which aroused the interest and the genius of Ramsay appeared in Watson's 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Poems,' Edinburgh, 1706. The 'Seven Familiar Epistles' are printed together in Ramsay's 'Works.'

[Biographies of Allan Ramsay; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Wilson's *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1704–1754), Scottish poet, was born in 1704 at Bangour, Linlithgowshire. He was the second son of James Hamilton of Bangour, advocate, whose grandfather, James, second son of John Hamilton of Little Earnock, Lanarkshire, founded the Bangour family. On the death of his elder brother, without heir, in 1750, Hamilton succeeded to the estate. His naturally delicate constitution, as well as his tastes, had all along prevented him from going much into fashionable society, and from his early years he had given himself to poetry, receiving ready commendation from his friends. Between 1724 and 1727 he contributed lyrics to Allan Ramsay's 'Tea-Table Miscellany,' and he showed a practical interest in the success of the 'Gentle Shepherd.' This poem is dedicated, 25 June 1725, to the beautiful and much-admired Countess of Eglintoun, whose favourable consideration of Ramsay's merits is further solicited by Hamilton in a set of spirited heroic couplets following the dedication. The poet's ardour in his love-songs led, at least in one case, to a feeling of resentment on the part of a lady, who consulted his close friend Lord Kames in her dilemma (*Life of Kames*, i. 96), and, acting on his advice to profess a return of affection, quickly startled Hamilton into an attitude of distant reserve.

Heartily espousing the cause of the Stuarts, Hamilton in his 'Gladsmuir' celebrated the Jacobite victory at Prestonpans. After Culloden he was for a time in hiding in the highlands, and 'A Soliloquy wrote in June 1746' is charged with a deep feeling of his troubles. Ultimately he succeeded along with others in reaching France. On the intercession of influential friends, he was allowed to return to Scotland, but the great strain had deeply affected his weak constitution, and he found it impossible to remain at home. His last days were spent at Lyons, where he died of consumption, 25 March 1754. His body was brought to Scotland, and buried in the Abbey Church, Holyrood. Hamilton was twice married, and James, his son by his first wife, a daughter of Sir James Hall, bart., succeeded to the estate.

Besides conventional lyrics of comparatively small account, Hamilton wrote various notable poems. In 'Contemplation, or the Triumph of Love,' warmly praised in the 'Lounger,' by Professor Richardson and Henry Mackenzie, there is much ingenuity of reflection and illustration, in rhymed octosyllabics evincing structural skill and dexterity. The translations from Greek and Latin poets—notably those from Horace—display both scholarship and metrical grace.

'The Parting of Hector and Andromache,' from the first Iliad, has the distinction of being the earliest Homeric translation into English blank verse. The 'Episode of the Thistle,' ingeniously explaining the remote origin of the Scottish national emblem—the armed warrior with his host of spears—is not without a measure of epic force and dignity. The winter piece in the third of four odes, besides its intrinsic merits, probably inspired the opening passage of the first introduction in 'Marmion.' But the prominent and thoroughly individual feature of the poems is what Wordsworth, in the heading to 'Yarrow Unvisited,' calls 'the exquisite ballad of Hamilton.' Scott, in his introductory remarks to the 'Dowie Dens of Yarrow' (*Border Minstrelsy*, iii. 145), says: 'It will be, with many readers, the greatest recommendation of these verses, that they are supposed to have suggested to Mr. Hamilton of Bangour the modern ballad beginning,

Busk ye, busk ye, my bonny bonny bride.'

If for this poem alone, Hamilton will not be forgotten.

When Hamilton was on the continent, a surreptitious collection of his poems was issued in a 12mo volume in 1749 by the brothers Foulis of Glasgow, under the title 'Poems on Several Occasions.' This was reissued in foolscap 8vo as 'Hamilton of Bangour's Poems.' On his return he meditated a collection under his own hand, but his weak health caused delay, and it was not till after his death that his friends published in Edinburgh, in one volume 12mo, 'Poems on Several Occasions, by William Hamilton of Bangour, Esquire.' This contains a short biographical preface and a likeness of the poet by Strange, an associate in his Jacobite adventures. A manuscript, with unpublished poems of Hamilton, is entered in the David Laing MSS. Catalogue, University Library, Edinburgh, as 'Poems of William Hamilton of Bangour, Esq.' Chambers mentions this as in the possession of George Chalmers.

[Posthumous volume, as above; Irving's *Scottish Poets*; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*.]

T. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1758–1790), surgeon, born at Glasgow 31 July 1758, was the son of Thomas Hamilton, professor of anatomy and botany, by Isabel Anderson, daughter of a former professor of church history. From the grammar school he went to Glasgow College in 1770, and graduated M.A. in 1775. He studied medicine for two years at Edinburgh, and afterwards in London, under William Hunter, who took him

into his house and gave him charge of his dissecting-room. In 1780 he returned to Glasgow, and conducted his invalid father's anatomical class. Next year he was appointed, on the recommendation of William Hunter, to his father's chair. On the death of the latter, in 1782, he succeeded to a large surgical practice, to which he added obstetrics. He was in constant request as a consultant, his anatomical knowledge and obstetric skill being highly valued by his colleagues and old pupils. He is credited with smooth manners towards patients, with benevolence to the poor, and with circumspection in public affairs. He kept notes of his cases, intending to write a system of surgery. He died on 13 March 1790, after a tedious illness brought on by overwork. He, published nothing; but his biographer has preserved four specimens of his accurate method (on treatment of *inversio uteri*, on dislocations of the shoulder, on hydrothorax, and on a form of hernia). He married, in 1783, Elizabeth Stirling, by whom he had two sons, Sir William (1788–1856) [q. v.] and Thomas (1789–1842) [q. v.]

[Memoir by Cleghorn in *Trans. Royal Soc. Edinb.* vol. iv., Appendix, p. 35.] C. C.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM (1755–1797)**, naturalist and antiquary, was born at Londonderry on 16 Dec. 1755. His father, John Hamilton, was a merchant, and his grandfather, who appears to have been a soldier of fortune, took part in the defence of Derry in 1689. The family was of Scottish descent, and claimed relationship with the Dukes of Hamilton. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1771, and graduating B.A. on 20 Feb. 1776, Hamilton was elected fellow on 31 May 1779, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. on 13 July 1779. Besides showing great interest in antiquities, he studied chemistry, mineralogy, and latterly meteorology. He assisted in founding a learned society, the 'Palæosophers,' which, when fused with another similar body, the 'Neosophers,' formed the nucleus of the Royal Irish Academy, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed various papers, e.g. 'Account of Experiments for determining the Temperature of the Earth's Surface,' 1788. Hamilton's principal literary work was the octavo 'Letters concerning the Northern Coast of Antrim, containing a Natural History of its Basaltes [*sic*], with Account of the Antiquities, Manners, and Customs of that Country' (London, 1786). This book is said to have attracted much attention at the time. A German translation by L. Crelle was published in the following year at Leipzig. It consists of two

parts, the first giving the author's observations and reflections in a pleasant, scholarly manner, and the second setting forth his mineralogical conclusions with 'a plain and impartial view of the volcanic theory' of the basaltic rocks. Hamilton also wrote: 1. 'Letters on the Principles of the French Democracy and their . . . influence on . . . Britain and Ireland,' Dublin, 1722. 2. 'Account of Experiments to determine the Temperature of the Earth's Surface in Ireland' (*Trans. Royal Irish Acad.* 1788, ii.) 3. 'Memoir on the Climate of Ireland' (*ib.* 1794, vi.)

In 1790 he was appointed rector of Clon-davaddog or Faust, co. Donegal, a remote parish near Lough Swilly, and as a magistrate and clergyman of the established church became extremely obnoxious to many of his neighbours, from the resolute support which he gave to the government. His parsonage being unsuccessfully attacked near the beginning of February 1797, Hamilton had to procure a guard of soldiers, and went in constant fear of his life. At last he ventured to cross Lough Swilly, and when about to return found the ferry-boat delayed on account of the rough weather. He called on Dr. Waller, a friend who lived at Sharon close by, and when the darkness had set in found the house besieged by a crowd of 'armed banditti' who were clamorous for his death. Mrs. Waller was mortally wounded by a shot fired through the window, and, terrified apparently by the threats of fire and death, Dr. Waller's servants actually thrust forth the unfortunate Hamilton, and he was instantly murdered at the doorstep, where his body lay till morning. This event occurred on 2 March 1797, according to the epitaph on his tomb in Londonderry Cathedral, which further states that he was in his fortieth year. He must, however, have been in his forty-second year. He left a wife and nine children, who were provided for by a vote of the House of Commons.

J [Memoir prefixed to a Belfast edition of the Letters published in 1822; private information; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 242; *Gent. Mag.* 1797, pt. i. 180–1, 256; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM (1751–1801)**, historical painter, born at Chelsea in 1751, was of Scottish parentage. His father was an assistant to Robert Adam, the architect, who assisted young Hamilton to visit Italy, where he studied under Antonio Zucchi. He was, however, too young to derive much benefit from his residence in Rome, and after his return to England he became in 1769 a student of the Royal Academy. He soon distinguished himself as a portrait and histo-

rical painter, and first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1774, when he sent 'King Edgar's first Interview with Elfrida,' and three other works. Between 1780 and 1789 his contributions consisted chiefly of portraits, especially of theatrical personages, among whom he painted a full-length portrait of Mrs. Siddons, with her son, in the character of Isabella. He also painted arabesques and ornaments in the style of Zucchi, as well as the panels of Lord FitzGibbon's state carriage, now in the South Kensington Museum, for which he received five hundred guineas. In 1784 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1789 he became an academician, when he presented as his diploma work 'Vertumnus and Pomona.' After this date his works often represented subjects from poetry, history, or scripture. Among the best were 'The Woman of Samaria' and 'The Queen of Sheba entertained at a Banquet by King Solomon,' the latter being a design for a window executed by Francis Eginton for the great dining-room at Arundel Castle. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1790, and engraved by James Caldwell. In 1799 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Moses receiving the Law upon Mount Sinai; and in 1801 'The Elevation of the Brazen Serpent in the Wilderness,' two of a series executed for the gallery at Fonthill Abbey. He painted also scenes from 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'Love's Labour's Lost,' 'As you like it,' 'Twelfth Night,' 'The Winter's Tale,' and 'Cymbeline,' for Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery, but he failed to catch either the spirit of the dramatist or the character of the times. He gained, however, more popularity by his small pictures of rural scenes, and the designs which he made for Macklin's 'Bible' and 'British Poets,' Bowyer's 'History of England,' and Du Roveray's editions of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' and Gray's and Goldsmith's 'Poems.' His best designs were those for Thomson's 'Seasons' (1797), engraved by Bartolozzi and P. W. Tomkins. His drawings are tasteful and rich in colour, but, like his pictures, are somewhat theatrical in style. Hamilton died of fever, after a few days' illness, in Dean Street, Soho, London, on 2 Dec. 1801, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Soho, where there is a tablet to his memory. There is a medallion portrait of him on the frontispiece to Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1797. The South Kensington Museum possesses a 'Scene from Twelfth Night,' painted by him in oil, and 'Gleaners' and 'Eve and the Serpent' executed in water-colours. His portrait of the Rev. John Wesley, painted in 1789, and engraved by James Fittler, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Edwards's *Anecd. of Painters*, 1808, pp. 272-275; Sandby's *Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts*, 1862, i. 204-5; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 623; Redgrave's *Century of Painters*, 1866, i. 408, 440; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; Seguiet's *Critical and Commercial Dict. of the Works of Painters*, 1870, p. 86; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1774-1801; Boydell's *Cat. of the Pictures in the Shakspeare Gallery*, 1790.] R. E. G.

**HAMILTON**, SIR WILLIAM (1730-1803), diplomatist and archæologist, born in Scotland on 13 Dec. 1730, was the fourth son of Lord Archibald Hamilton (son of William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.]) of Riccarton and Pardovan, Linlithgowshire, governor of Greenwich Hospital and governor of Jamaica, by his wife Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter of James, sixth earl of Abercorn. From 1747 to 1758 William Hamilton was an officer in the 3rd regiment of the foot-guards, and for five years of this period acted as equerry to his foster-brother, the Prince of Wales (George III). As ensign he served in Holland under the Duke of Cumberland. In January 1758 he married Miss Barlow, daughter and heiress of Hugh Barlow of Lawrenny Hall, Pembrokehire, through whom he obtained an estate near Swansea worth nearly 5,000*l.* a year. They lived together happily till her death in 1782. Their only child, a daughter, died in 1775. In January 1761 Hamilton was M.P. for Midhurst. In 1764 he was appointed the British envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the court of Naples. He secured the neutrality of the king of Naples in the American war, and settled the family misunderstanding between Spain and Naples (1784-6), but had no important diplomatic duties till 1793-1800. At Naples he was hospitable and influential in society, being 'the best dancer at the Neapolitan court,' and a creditable musician and artist. He was a man 'of spare figure and of great muscular power and energy,' a good rider and a keen sportsman. His leisure was chiefly occupied in the study of volcanic phenomena, and in the formation of his remarkable collections of antiquities. Within four years he had ascended Vesuvius twenty-two times, more than once at great risk, making himself or causing Fabris, an artist trained to the work by him, to make numberless sketches at all stages of the eruptions. He witnessed and described the eruptions of 1776 and 1777; and about 1791 employed Resina, a Dominican friar, to compile for him a daily calendar of the volcanic phenomena. Hamilton formed, and in 1767 presented to the British Museum, a collection of volcanic

earths and minerals. After studying Vesuvius he visited Etna. In February 1783 he journeyed in Calabria to observe the effects of the recent earthquakes. Hamilton, who was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1766, published his observations on volcanoes in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1766-80. His chief work on the volcanoes of the Two Sicilies was 'Campi Phlegræi' (text in English and French), with fifty-four plates, 2 vols. Naples, 1776, fol.; also a Supplement (English and French), Naples, 1779, fol. He also published 'Observations on Mount Vesuvius,' &c. (letters to the Royal Society, with additional notes), London, 1772, 8vo; other editions, 1773, 8vo, 1774; and 'An Account of the Earthquakes in Calabria, Sicily,' &c., Colchester [1783], 8vo; an Italian translation, Florence, 1783, 4to.

Hamilton was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and became a member of the Society of Dilettanti in 1777. He was a patron (about 1769) of Morghen the engraver, and at Naples was intimate with Charles Townley and R. Payne Knight. In 1799 he gave valuable advice to Lord Elgin. He tried to interest the Neapolitan court in the Pompeian discoveries, of which he published an 'Account' in vol. iv. of the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (reprinted London, 1777, 4to). He gave Father Antonio Piaggi, a monk engaged in unrolling the Herculaneum papyri, about 100*l.* a year (till 1798), to supply him with weekly reports, and procured him the same sum as a pension from the Prince of Wales. Piaggi left Hamilton all his manuscripts and papers. Hamilton purchased at Naples, in 1766, a collection of Greek vases belonging to the Porcinari family, and gradually formed a museum which at the beginning of 1772 included 730 vases, 175 terracottas, about 300 specimens of ancient glass, 627 bronzes (about half, arms and armour), 150 ivories, about 150 gems, 143 gold ornaments, more than 6,000 coins, including specimens from Magna Græcia, miscellaneous objects, and a few marbles. This collection he sold in 1772 to the trustees of the British Museum; it was purchased with a parliamentary grant of 8,400*l.* It formed the groundwork of the present department of Greek and Roman antiquities. In the library of that department is a manuscript inventory (a transcript from the original by Dr. Noehden) of the contents of the XIIth or 'Hamilton' Room in the British Museum as it was in 1824, also a manuscript inventory of the Hamilton gems (cp. 'An Abstract of Sir W. Hamilton's Collection of Antiquities' [London, 1772 (P)], fol., *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) The

Hamilton Collection has now been incorporated with the other antiquities in the Museum. In 1766 and 1767 'D'Hancarville' (P. F. Hugues) had written and published an account of Hamilton's collection at that period, 'Antiquités étrusques, grecques et romaines' (text in French and English), 4 vols. Naples, 1766-7, fol.; 2nd edit. 4 vols. Florence, 1801-8. The cost of printing and illustrating the first edition, 6,000*l.*, was borne by Hamilton, who was a patron of D'Hancarville and a believer in his fanciful theories. Hamilton liberally circulated proof-plates of the work, and those representing vases exercised much influence on Josiah Wedgwood, who said that in two years he had himself brought into England, by the sale of Wedgwood imitations of the Hamilton vases, three times as much as the 8,400*l.* paid for the antiquities by parliament. Hamilton was one of the first Englishmen who collected and appreciated Greek vases. He valued them chiefly as good models for modern artists, and is said to have ridiculed antiquarians by training (1780) his monkey to hold a coin-collector's magnifying glass. Hamilton renounced collecting after 1772, but the passion revived, and in 1787 Goethe (*Italienische Reise*, 27 May 1787) found his private art-vaults at Naples full of busts, torsos, vases, and bronzes. Tischbein once saw Hamilton at Naples in full court dress helping a ragged lazaroni to carry a basketful of vases. Hamilton now formed a collection of Greek vases finer than the first, the specimens being chiefly discovered, in 1789 and 1790, in tombs in the Two Sicilies, especially the neighbourhood of Naples. This collection he tried to sell (3 May 1796) for 7,000*l.* to the king of Prussia, through the Countess of Lichtenau (EDWARDS, *Founders of British Museum*, p. 357). In 1798 he sent it for sale to England in the Colossus, which was wrecked off the Scilly Isles. Eight cases of the vases were lost, but sixteen cases were rescued and were purchased for 4,500 guineas in 1801 by Thomas Hope, of whose collection at Deepdene they formed an important section. W. Tischbein had published the whole of Hamilton's second vase collection in his 'Collection of Engravings from Greek Vases . . . in the possession of Sir W. Hamilton' (text, in English and French, by Hamilton and others), Naples, 1791, &c. Only vols. i-iii. are generally to be found, but a copy in the library of the department of antiquities in the British Museum has the additional volumes iv. and v. (supplement), consisting of illustrations without text. A second edition appeared as 'Pitture de' Vasi antiche' (Italian and French text), 240 plates, 4 vols. fol., Florence 1800-3; another edit.,

fol., Paris, 1803-10. The 'Outlines from the Figures . . . upon the Greek Vases of the late Sir W. H., with Borders drawn and engraved by Thomas Kirk,' London, 1804, 4to, is a selection from D'Hancarville's 'Antiquités étrusques' and Tischbein's 'Collection of Engravings,' &c. From 1772 to 1784 Hamilton presented to the British Museum various Greek and Roman antiquities (*Brit. Mus. Guide to the Exhibition Galleries*), including a colossal head of Herakles, found in the lava at the foot of Vesuvius (ELLIS, *Townley Gallery*, i. 331). Hamilton purchased from its finder, Gavin Hamilton, the huge marble krater known as the 'Warwick Vase' (now in a greenhouse at Warwick Castle), and presented it in 1774 to George, earl of Warwick (MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, pp. 112, 664). He also purchased the famous 'Portland Vase,' originally in the Barberini Palace at Rome, from Byres the architect, and sold it in 1785 to Margaret Cavendish, duchess of Portland, for eighteen hundred guineas (cp. A. H. SMITH, *Cat. of Engraved Gems in British Museum*, 1888, p. 228). Some of the gems collected by Hamilton were sold by him to Sir Richard Worsley.

Hamilton left Naples to visit England in 1772, when he was made knight of the Bath (3 Jan.), and disposed of his collection to the British Museum. He again came to England in 1784, and in London, at the house of his favourite nephew, the Hon. Charles Greville, made acquaintance with Amy Lyon, who was then living with Greville under the name of Emma Hart [see HAMILTON, EMMA]. At the end of 1784 Hamilton returned to his embassy, and invited Emma to visit him at Naples. She arrived there with her mother, 'Mrs. Cadogan,' on 26 April 1786, and lived with him as his mistress from the end of the year. In 1791 Hamilton came to England and married Emma Hart on 6 Sept. at Marylebone Church. He was at all times kind and indulgent to her. In the same year the Hamiltons stayed with William Beckford at Fonthill Abbey. They afterwards paid Beckford a memorable visit, in company with Nelson, in December 1800 (BRITTON, *Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey*, p. 28). In 1791, also, Hamilton was made a privy councillor. Hamilton, who had returned to Naples in 1791, suffered from bilious fever in November 1792, and had frequent later attacks. In September 1793 Nelson arrived at Naples with despatches to Hamilton from Lord Hood, and was introduced to Lady Hamilton. Nelson is said to have called Hamilton 'a man after his own heart.' In 1798, after the battle of the Nile, Hamilton entertained Nelson at a ball and supper which cost two thousand ducats.

When the king and queen fled from the French from Naples to Palermo, in December 1798, Hamilton accompanied them, and sent off his vase collection in the *Colossus* to England. On 24 June 1799 Hamilton came back to Naples. The French government there was now overthrown, but Hamilton's health and energies had been for several years enfeebled. He was now superseded as British envoy, and presented his letters of recall on 22 April 1800. The Hamiltons, after a tour on the continent with Nelson, arrived in England on 6 Nov. 1800. Hamilton now tried to get compensation from the treasury to the amount of 20,000*l.* for his losses of works of art, &c., and expenses at the time of the flight to Palermo. At the suggestion of his kinsman, Beckford, he offered to take instead a peerage, which, on Hamilton's death without male issue, was to devolve on Beckford and his heirs, Beckford privately undertaking to allow Hamilton (and to his widow) an annuity. Nothing came of this curious scheme, but Hamilton obtained an annual pension of 1,200*l.* on the Irish establishment. This pension ceased at his death. In 1802 Hamilton was made D.C.L. of Oxford. From October 1801 to 1803 the Hamiltons partly lived at Merton in Nelson's house, called Merton Place (WALFORD, *Greater London*, ii. 520), and had also a London house, 23 Piccadilly. In 1802 Hamilton complained that his wife gave up her whole time to Nelson, and that visitors made his London house seem 'like an inn.' He even hinted at a separation. These differences seem to have been adjusted, and Hamilton died quietly at his Piccadilly house at 10.10 A.M. on 6 April 1803. His wife was at his bedside, and Nelson held his hand. He was buried at Milford Haven. In character Hamilton is described (SOUTHEY, *Life of Nelson*) as being a mild and amiable man. From studying antiquities he had learnt (he said) 'the perpetual fluctuation of everything,' and that the present hour was the sweetest in life. 'Do all the good you can upon earth, and take the chance of eternity without dismay.'

Hamilton had no child by his second wife. To his nephew Charles Greville, his sole executor, he left more than 7,000*l.* and his Swansea estate. Before his death he had assigned (4 Feb. 1801) to a trustee for Lady Hamilton's benefit all the furniture, goods, &c., in his London house. He also left her an annuity of 800*l.* for life charged on the Swansea estate, and a legacy of 800*l.* He left 100*l.* as a legacy to 'Mrs. Cadogan,' and a portrait in enamel of Lady Hamilton, and two guns, to Lord Nelson, in token 'of the great

regard I have for . . . the most virtuous, loyal, and truly brave character I ever met with.' Hamilton had sold his pictures in 1801. His books, antiquities, &c., appear to have been sold in 1809 ('Catalogue of Hamilton's Books,' &c., 1809, 8vo, mentioned in *South Kensington Univ. Cat. of Books on Art*, vol. i.) A full-length portrait of Hamilton in the robes of the Bath was painted in 1775 by David Allan [q. v.], who presented it to the British Museum, from which it was transferred in 1879 to the National Portrait Gallery, where there is also a portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds (SCHARF, *Cat. Nat. Portrait Gallery*, 1881, p. 151). A Wedgwood medallion of Hamilton was presented to the British Museum by Joseph Mayer.

[J. C. Jeaffreson's Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Gent. Mag. 1803, vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 390; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the British Museum, pp. 347-60, 382.] W. W.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1780-1835), theological writer, was born at Longridge, in the parish of Stonehouse, Lanarkshire, on 4 Feb. 1780, of a family of some standing. After eight years' study at Edinburgh he was licensed as a probationer in 1804, called to be minister of St. Andrew's Chapel, Dundee, in 1807, and in 1809 translated to Strathblane in Stirlingshire, where he remained until his death. Hamilton was a scholarly man, an ardent evangelical churchman, and an excellent pastor. His sympathy with liberal political views and popular movements exposed him in some quarters to unjust rebuke. He was an ardent temperance reformer, when there were few such among the clergy, a friend of missions, a supporter of Sunday schools, and of bible and tract societies. He instituted a parochial library, and delivered popular lectures on topics of science and philosophy to his parishioners. He instituted and personally managed a savings bank. As a churchman he was strongly opposed to the system of lay patronage, and in the general assembly of 1834 he moved a resolution against it, though he knew that it would sustain the defeat which followed.

Hamilton wrote: 1. 'The Establishment of the Law by the Gospel,' 1820. 2. 'A Dissertation intended to explain, establish, and vindicate the Doctrine of Election,' 1824. 3. 'A Defence of the Scriptural Doctrine concerning the Second Advent of Christ, from the erroneous representations of Modern Millenarians,' 1828. 4. 'The Mourner in Zion comforted,' 1830. 5. 'Speech delivered at the Annual Meeting of the Church Patronage

Society in Glasgow,' 1830. 6. 'Remarks on certain opinions recently propagated respecting Universal Redemption and other Topics connected with that Subject,' 1830. 7. 'An Essay on the Assurance of Salvation,' 1830. 8. 'The Nature and Advantages of Private Social Meetings for Prayer,' 1835. Shorter publications embraced a 'Memoir of Fanny Graham,' a 'Lecture on Savings Banks,' a tract on 'Temperance,' and speeches on 'Patronage.'

Hamilton died suddenly on 16 April 1835. Among his children were James Hamilton, D.D., of London, and Andrew Hamilton, author of several volumes of travels and descriptive works.

[Scott's Fasti; Autobiography and Memoir, forming the first of two volumes of Life and Remains, edited by James Hamilton, Glasgow, 1836.] W. G. B.

**HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1788-1856), metaphysician, born in the College of Glasgow 8 March 1788, was the son of William Hamilton and Elizabeth, daughter of William Stirling, merchant, of Glasgow. He was christened William Stirling, but dropped the second name. His father belonged to the Airdrie family, the first of whom, John, son of Sir Robert Hamilton of Preston, was slain at Flodden (1513). A descendant, Dr. Robert Hamilton, was professor of anatomy at Glasgow from 1742 to 1756, and professor of medicine from 1757 to 1766. He was succeeded in the professorship of anatomy by his younger brother, Thomas, who held the chair from 1757 till his death, 2 Aug. 1781, and was a friend of Cullen, and a partner of Dr. John Moore, author of 'Zeluco.' Thomas Hamilton's son William [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM, 1758-1790] left two infant sons, William and Thomas (1789-1842) [q. v.], author of 'Cyril Thornton.' The elder, William, was chiefly noticeable as a child for exuberant animal spirits. He was sent to the Glasgow grammar school in 1797, and in 1800 attended the junior Greek and Latin classes at the university. From 1801 till 1803 he was at school, first at Chiswick and afterwards at Bromley, Kent. He spent three summers at the manse of the Rev. John Sommers at Mid Calder, near Edinburgh, attending Glasgow University during three winters. He was now in the senior classical classes, and distinguished himself in the classes of logic and moral philosophy, under the professors Jardine and James Mylne. In the winter 1806-7 he studied medicine at Edinburgh. In May 1807 he went to Balliol College, Oxford, with a Snell exhibition. At Oxford he made some warm friendships, especially with J. G. Lock-

hart and a youth named Alexander Scott. He was strikingly handsome, and had great athletic power. The neglect of an eccentric tutor left him to manage his own studies. Though not a finished scholar of the English public school pattern, he gained the reputation of being 'the most learned Aristotelian in Oxford.' The modern examination system at Oxford had been recently started. The list of books in which Hamilton offered himself was considered to be unprecedented; and a note of them was kept by his examiner, Thomas Gaisford [q. v.] (VERTCH, *Life of Hamilton*, p. 58). He was first class in *litteris humanioribus* in the Michaelmas term 1810, but did not obtain a fellowship, on account, it is suggested, of the unpopularity of the Scots. He graduated B.A. in 1811, M.A. in 1814.

Hamilton had made some studies with a view to the medical profession at Edinburgh and Oxford, and Dr. Baillie, who had known his father, promised to help him. He took lodgings in Brompton with his friend Scott, who died of consumption in 1812. Hamilton had already decided to change medicine for law. He returned to Scotland, became an advocate in July 1813, and henceforward lived at Edinburgh. His mother settled there in 1815, and her son lived with her successively in Hill Street, Howe Street, and Great King Street. After being called to the bar, Hamilton spent much labour upon studying his own genealogy. He was enabled in 1816 to present a case to a jury before the sheriff of Edinburgh, and was adjudged 'heir malein general' to Sir Robert Hamilton of Preston (1650-1701) [q. v.]; their common ancestor being a John Hamilton who died before 1522. The baronetcy being granted to the heirs-male general of Sir William Hamilton (elder brother of Robert), created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1673, Hamilton henceforth styled himself Sir William, baronet of Preston and Fingalton. Hamilton is said to have been a good lawyer in antiquarian cases. But he was not a fluent speaker; he would not condescend to the minuter matters of the law, and he preferred the Advocates' Library to the Parliament House. For whatever reasons he never obtained a large practice, and as a whig was out of the road to preferment. He became known in Edinburgh literary circles, though he saw little of Scott or of Jeffrey, its most prominent leaders. De Quincey on coming to Edinburgh in 1814 was introduced to him by Wilson (Christopher North), and says that he was then regarded as 'a monster of erudition,' and respected for his 'elevation of character.' He preserved his intimacy with Lockhart till, for some unex-

plained reason, probably connected with Lockhart's toriyism and contributions to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' they broke finally about 1818.

He had visited Germany with Lockhart in 1817 to examine a library at Leipzig with a view to its purchase by the Faculty of Advocates. He went there again upon legal business in 1820. These were his only visits to the continent. At the first date he was still a beginner in the study of German. He attacked the language systematically on his second visit, and joined a club formed in Edinburgh for the circulation of German periodicals. Upon the death of Thomas Brown (1778-1820) [q. v.], the colleague of Dugald Stewart in the Edinburgh chair of moral philosophy, Hamilton offered himself as a candidate, and received strong support from Stewart, Jeffrey, and some of his Oxford contemporaries. The town council, however, elected his opponent, John Wilson, by a majority of twenty-one to eleven. The election was determined by political considerations (see MRS. GORDON'S *Christopher North*, 1859, p. 217). Scott strongly supported Wilson upon that ground. Hamilton's very superior qualifications were only known by private report. He afterwards said that he lost his chance by refusing to state, in compliance with a hint from 'a most influential quarter,' that he did not belong to the whig party (VERTCH, p. 260). His friendship with Wilson was not weakened by the contest.

In 1821 Hamilton was elected to the professorship of civil history, for which the Faculty of Advocates nominated two candidates to the town council. Upon their advice the council appointed Hamilton, jointly with the previous occupant of the chair, William Fraser Tytler. The salary was 100*l.* a year, payable from a local duty on beer, and after a time not paid at all. Attendance on the classes was optional, and Hamilton seems to have done well by attracting a class varying from thirty to fifty. The numbers, however, diminished, and when his pay ceased he gave up lecturing. He was at this time much interested in phrenology, then popularised in Edinburgh by George Combe [q. v.] He made various anatomical researches, and reached conclusions entirely hostile to the claims of phrenologists. He read papers upon this subject to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1826 and 1827, which led to a controversial correspondence with Combe.

The death of his mother in January 1827 profoundly affected him. They had been on terms of more than the ordinary affection from his childhood. In 1828 he moved into a smaller house in Manor Place, where he was

often visited by De Quincey. On 31 March 1828 he married his cousin, Janet Marshall, who had lived with his mother for the ten last years of her life. Lady Hamilton not only relieved her husband from household cares, but was his regular amanuensis, induced him to bring some, at least, of his work to completion, and cheered him through his long period of declining powers. In 1832 he was appointed to the small office of the solicitorship of the teinds.

In 1829 Macvey Napier succeeded Jeffrey as editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' and with much difficulty succeeded in extorting from Hamilton a contribution to the first number under the new editorship. This article, upon Cousin's course of philosophy, appeared in October 1829. From this period until his election to a professorship in 1836 Hamilton contributed a series of articles, collected in his 'Discussions.' One appeared afterwards in 1839. In October 1830 appeared the article upon the 'Philosophy of Perception,' and in 1833 an article upon 'Logic.' These writings at once made Hamilton's reputation. Recent German philosophy had been entirely neglected by the recognised teachers, such as Thomas Brown and Dugald Stewart. Coleridge's influence had drawn the attention of younger men to the subject; but it was a novelty to find a writer in a leading review criticising the theories of Kant and his successors in the tone of an equal, and as one at home in their mysterious terminology. Jeffrey was horrified at his successor's acceptance of the 'most unreadable thing that ever appeared in the review' (the article on Cousin), denounced it as 'sheer nonsense,' and said that the writer could not be a 'very clever man' (MACVEY NAPIER, *Corresp.*, 1879, p. 70). Cousin, on the other hand, expressed the highest admiration of his critic in spite of their antagonistic views, and on hearing the author's name from Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], wrote his warm acknowledgments. They exchanged mutual expressions of admiration for many years, although they never met. Hamilton's articles were translated into French and German (VEITCH, p. 260), and made his name known in America. Of Hamilton's other articles one upon the 'Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum' (March 1831) showed his wide knowledge of the early Reformation period. In others he attacked the Oxford system, chiefly by an historical account of the absorption of the university by the colleges, which he held to have led to the grossest abuses. He advocated the admission of dissenters to the university. A bill brought in by Lord Radnor in 1835 to give effect to these principles was rejected in the House of Lords (14 July) by

163 to 57. An incidental remark upon Luther in one of his articles brought him into collision with Julius Hare [q. v.]. Hare attacked him in a note in the 'Mission of the Comforter' (1846), and Hamilton retorted in notes to his 'Discussions.' Hamilton made large collections upon this topic, which were never used (see VEITCH, p. 335, for an account of them). In an article upon the 'Study of Mathematics' (January 1836) he made a sharp attack upon Whewell, and in a previous article (April 1834) criticised severely the mode of appointment to university offices. Hamilton's tone in controversy was anything but conciliatory and certainly not free from pedantry, but his aim was always high, and he stirred some important questions.

In 1835 he resigned his membership of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, because it would not accept his views as to its constitution; a characteristic proceeding which, as his biographer says, showed not 'self-seeking' but 'intense individuality,' which sometimes has very similar results.

In 1836 David Ritchie resigned the chair of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh. Hamilton became a candidate, his opponents being Isaac Taylor [q. v.], George Combe [q. v.], and Patrick Campbell Macdougall, afterwards professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh. Hamilton produced the highest testimonials from Cousin, Professor Brandis of Bonn, Jeffrey, the elder Alison, Brewster, Wilson, and others. He refused indignantly to canvass personally, and was accused of obscurity and of doubtful orthodoxy. On 15 July 1836, however, he was elected by the town council, receiving eighteen votes against fourteen for Isaac Taylor, and delivered his inaugural lecture on 21 Nov. Hamilton gave two courses of lectures, one upon psychology and philosophy, the other upon logic. The lectures were written during the first two sessions, each lecture generally on the night preceding its delivery, and were afterwards only verbally altered. His biographer therefore warns us that the most authoritative exposition of his views is to be found in the 'Discussions' and in the 'Dissertations' appended to his edition of Reid. In the session of 1838-9 he added lectures on 'Speculative Philosophy' to a senior class. For this he charged an extra fee, to which the town council objected. Controversy followed, not the gentler because Hamilton had spoken with great severity of the rights of the council to university patronage. He was supported by its professors, but ultimately had to give up the fee. He afterwards delivered courses of lectures on logic and metaphysics in alternate years. Napier told him

with apparent justice that he should have begun by obtaining authority instead of taking matters into his own hand.

Hamilton made a profound impression upon his hearers. His striking appearance, fine head and piercing eye, his dignity, earnestness, and air of authority, combined with the display of wide reading and dialectical ability to produce admiring sympathy. He introduced various plans for effectually catechising his hearers, called upon them to give public recapitulations of his teaching, and frequently entertained them in his own house.

A metaphysical society formed among the students contributed to spread his teaching. He suggested courses of reading for the vacations, and had mechanical devices for illustrating his lectures, and for recording the names of the pupils who distinguished themselves in examinations. He persuaded a great number of young Scotsmen—and some of them with justice—that they were able metaphysicians. He instituted an honour examination, but withdrew in 1846 from co-operating with the senatus in regard to graduation. In his relations to his colleagues he appears to have been generally uncompromising. A constant topic of dispute was the 'Reid fund,' of which the distribution was not finally settled until the Scottish University Act of 1858. Hamilton disinterestedly objected to applying it to a fund for retiring allowances to professors. His income, in consequence of an annuity to his predecessor, was under 300*l.* a year, and in 1840 he applied without result to Lord Melbourne for an appointment as clerk to the court of sessions.

In 1843 he contributed to the ecclesiastical controversy of the day a pamphlet called 'Be not Schismatics, be not Martyrs by mistake,' arguing that the so-called 'non-intrusion principle' was really inconsistent with the presbyterian church establishment. He was answered by William Cunningham [q. v.]

In July 1844 Hamilton had an attack of paralysis, without premonitory symptoms. It was no doubt precipitated by his habit of sitting up writing or reading all night. His mental faculties were not injured, and he calmly observed his own symptoms and remembered analogous cases. He never fully regained the command of his limbs; his articulation and his eyesight were affected, and he was ever afterwards an invalid. An appeal was made to Lord John Russell in 1846 for a pension, but Hamilton declined as inadequate an offer of 100*l.* a year, all that was then at the disposal of the minister. After

some further negotiations a pension of 100*l.* was granted to Lady Hamilton in 1849, but, in spite of an application from many distinguished people, Lord Palmerston declined to increase it after Hamilton's death.

Hamilton had begun his edition of Reid in 1836, but dropped it in 1839, in consequence of a dispute with the publisher. He had resumed it before his illness, and it was published, though still imperfect, in November 1846. It was completed after his death by H. L. Mansel [q. v.] The first course of lectures after his attack was undertaken by James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.] He was afterwards able to superintend his classes, with the assistance in later years of Thomas Spencer Baynes, subsequently professor of logic and rhetoric at St. Andrews. In January 1851 he began to collect his articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' which with various appendices and additions appeared in March 1852. In 1853 he undertook an edition of Dugald Stewart's 'Works,' and his last publication was a preface to the two volumes containing Stewart's lectures on political economy. In the autumn of 1853 he broke his arm by a fall, and probably received a shock to the brain, which caused an illness in the following winter. After this his strength failed, and he died in his house in Great King Street, Edinburgh, on 6 May 1856. Lady Hamilton died on 24 Dec. 1877, and his only daughter Elizabeth on 2 March 1882. The baronetcy devolved upon his son (*vide* FOSTER, *Baronetage*, p. 688).

In 1865 a fund was raised in honour of Hamilton, and devoted to the foundation of the 'Hamilton Philosophical Examination,' given once in three years by competitive examination to the masters of arts of Edinburgh of not more than three years' standing. A bust by William Brodie (1815-1881) [q. v.] was presented by the subscribers, and placed in the senate hall of the university in December 1867. An engraving from a portrait by James Archer is prefixed to his 'Life.' Twenty gentlemen of Glasgow subscribed 2,000*l.* to buy his library for presentation to the university of Glasgow.

In private life Hamilton showed a most affectionate nature. He was perfect as a son, brother, husband, and father. His power of concentration enabled him to do much work in the room used by his family. He made friends of his children, encouraged their studies, and joined in their games. Besides his serious studies, he was fond of light literature, and had a fancy for the grotesque, and even the horrible, enjoying fairy tales and Mrs. Radcliffe's romances. He had much mechanical skill, and amused himself by binding

his books. After his illness he became rather irritable, and at all periods was an uncompromising, and when his pugnacity was aroused an unsparing antagonist. He began to collect books as early as 1804, collecting more freely after 1820. At his death he left nine or ten thousand volumes. A collection of manuscripts from a monastery at Erfurt—chiefly theological treatises—was given to him by an old pupil, Mr. Broad, and after his death presented to the Bodleian. The richest part of his own collection was of the older metaphysical works, treatises on logic, and the early commentaries on Aristotle. He kept elaborate commonplace books, arranged on the principle described by Locke, and was rather too fond of emptying them into his writings. Hamilton's learning was very great, and included many obscure subjects. He was especially familiar with the period of the revival of learning. But he often uses his knowledge with too little discrimination, and often cites 'authorities' with much indifference to the context or to their relative importance. The effect produced upon contemporaries by Hamilton's philosophy was due to his commanding character, as well as to his wide reading and great dialectical power. His influence has declined partly from the fragmentary nature of his writings, and partly from his peculiar position as a thinker. A thorough Scot, he carried on the tradition of the national philosophy of common sense with much wider knowledge than his predecessors, and with logical faculties sharpened by his Aristotelian studies. His acquaintance with German philosophy was applied by him rather to fortify than to modify his opinions. His inconsistencies, real or alleged, are probably due chiefly to the attempt to combine divergent systems. He endeavoured to give more precision to the fundamental principle of the veracity of consciousness by setting forth as tests of our original cognitions their necessity, simplicity, and so forth. He attacked the developments of Kant's successors, especially Schelling and Cousin, which would have taken him outside the Scottish tradition. He pronounced the absolute and infinite to be unknowable, and his teaching led to the agnosticism which Mr. Herbert Spencer professes (preface to *First Principles*) to have developed from the writings of Hamilton and his disciple Mansel (see also Professor Huxley in *Nineteenth Century* for February 1889). His theory was assailed from the orthodox side in Professor Calderwood's 'Philosophy of the Infinite,' 1854; second and enlarged edition, 1861. A letter from Hamilton in answer to the first edition is given in an appendix to his 'Lectures on Metaphysics.' Hamilton's

arguments are borrowed from Kant's antinomies of the pure reason; but he especially valued himself on having so modified the argument as to obviate a sceptical conclusion (*Lectures*, i. 402). Our faculties are 'weak, not deceitful;' and while leaving us in presence of 'contradictory inconceivables,' he permits us to accept the alternative justified by our 'moral and religious feelings' (MANSEL, *Philosophy of the Conditioned*, p. 39 n.) We can thus, for example, believe in the freedom of the will although 'inconceivable,' as, according to him, the necessary foundation of ethics. Hamilton's own reasoning, however, is chiefly negative, though the sincerity of his religious belief is beyond question. A similar difficulty occurs in regard to his favourite doctrine of the 'relativity of knowledge,' which according to Mansel (*ib.* p. 67) is a 'modification of Kant's theory' of the forms of intuition. Although recognising a subjective element in all knowledge, Hamilton declared himself to be a 'natural realist,' as admitting the testimony of consciousness to an outside world. He holds that nearly all modern philosophers are 'cosmthetic idealists,' that is, maintain that the external reality is known through 'representation' only. Though Hamilton's followers consider his teaching to be consistent, most critics have found it difficult to reconcile his 'natural realism' with the doctrine of the 'relativity of knowledge.' The theory of perception to which it leads has been severely criticised by Mr. Hutchison Stirling. Hamilton thus employing weapons from Kant in defence of Reid's philosophy, was equally opposed to the Hegelian school and to the empiricism of Mill, and has been attacked on both sides. It is not disputed, however, that he gave a great stimulus to speculative thought and the study of German philosophy, and made many interesting contributions to psychology and to logic, such as his theory of the association of ideas, of unconscious mental modifications, and of the inverse relation of perception and sensation. His doctrine of the 'quantification of the predicate,' which led to a sharp controversy with De Morgan, was original, though of disputed value. In the 'Bampton Lectures' for 1858 Dean Mansel applied Hamilton's theories in a discussion of the 'limits of religious thought.' In 1865 J. S. Mill criticised Hamilton elaborately as the chief representative of the 'intuitional' school, in his 'Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy.' In the preface to the 4th edition (1874) is a list of many publications upon the question. The chief are: 'Sir W. Hamilton; the Philosophy of Perception,' by J. Hutchison Stirling, 1865; 'Recent British Philosophy,' by David

Masson, 1865, 3rd edit. 1877; 'The Philosophy of the Conditioned,' by H. L. Mansel, 1866; 'Inquisitio Philosophica,' by M. P. W. Bolton, 1866; 'Examination of Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy,' by Dr. M'Cosh, 1866; 'The Battle of the Two Philosophies,' by 'An Inquirer,' 1866. See also John Grote's 'Exploratio Philosophica,' 1865. Mr. Herbert Spencer contributed 'Mill v. Hamilton' to the 'Fortnightly Review' of 15 July 1865; Mansel replied to Mill in the 'Contemporary Review' for September 1867; and Dr. M'Cosh in the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' for April 1868; Professor Fraser reviewed Mill in the 'North British Review' for September 1865; and George Grote in the 'Westminster Review' for January 1866. Professor Veitch has expounded Hamilton's philosophy in his biography in the volume upon 'Hamilton' in Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics' (1882), and in 'Sir William Hamilton, the Man and his Philosophy' (two lectures at Edinburgh, 1883). See also M'Cosh's 'Scottish Philosophy from Hutcheson to Hamilton,' 1875, pp. 415-54; Ueberweg's 'History of Philosophy,' 1874, ii. 414-19, and the ordinary text-books.

Hamilton's 'Lectures,' edited by Mansel and Veitch, appeared, vols. i. and ii. (on 'Metaphysics') in 1859; vols. iii. and iv. (on 'Logic') in 1861. His 'Metaphysics,' 'collected, arranged, and abridged by F. Bowen,' were published at Cambridge, Mass., in 1870.

[Veitch's Memoir of Sir W. Hamilton, 1869; Encyc. Britannica, 9th edit., article on 'Hamilton' by his daughter; Edinburgh Essays, 1856; 'Hamilton,' by T. S. Baynes; Gillies's Literary Veteran, 1851, iii. 93-4; Froude's Carlyle, i. 376, 415, ii. 332, 343, 346; Carlyle's Letters, 1832-6, (C. E. Norton), ii. 82.] L. S.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM GERARD** (1729-1796), 'Single-speech Hamilton,' was born on 28 Jan. 1729, and baptised on the 25th of the following month in Lincoln's Inn Chapel. He was only son of William Hamilton, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and his wife Helen, daughter of David Hay of Woodcockdale, Linlithgowshire; his grandfather was William Hamilton (*d.* 1724) [q. v.] He was educated at Winchester College and Oriel College, Oxford, where he matriculated, at the age of sixteen, on 4 March 1745, but did not take any degree. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 4 May 1744, but soon gave up all thoughts of following the legal profession.

His father, 'who had been the first Scot who ever pleaded at the English bar, and, as it was said of him, should have been the last' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 44), died on 15 Jan. 1754, leaving him a

sufficient fortune to enable him to follow his own inclinations and enter political life. At the general election in April of that year Hamilton was returned to parliament as one of the members for Petersfield, Hampshire, and on 13 Nov. 1755 made his celebrated maiden speech during the great debate on the address, which lasted from two in the afternoon to a quarter to five the next morning. There is no report of this speech extant; but Walpole, in giving an account of the debate in a letter to Conway, records: 'Then there was a young Mr. Hamilton, who spoke for the first time, and was at once perfection. His speech was set, and full of antithesis; but those antitheses were full of argument. Indeed, his speech was the most argumentative of the whole day; and he broke through the regularity of his own composition, answered other people, and fell into his own track again with the greatest ease. His figure is advantageous, his voice strong and clear, his manner spirited, and the whole with an ease of an established speaker. You will ask, what could be beyond this? Nothing but what was beyond what ever was, and that was Pitt!' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 484). It was from this speech that he acquired the misleading nickname of 'Single-speech.' There can be no doubt that Hamilton made a second speech in the house, as Walpole, in a letter to Conway dated 4 March 1756, says: 'The young Hamilton has spoken and shone again' (*ib.* p. 510). Through the instrumentality of Fox, Hamilton was on 24 April 1756 appointed one of the commissioners for trade and plantations, George, earl of Halifax, being then at the head of the commission. Upon the appointment of Halifax as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in March 1761, Hamilton resigned this office, and became chief secretary to the new lord-lieutenant, whom he accompanied to Dublin in October. At the general election in the spring of this year he was returned to the English parliament for the borough of Pontefract, and to the Irish parliament for the borough of Killebegs. During the session of the Irish parliament which began in October 1761, and lasted to the end of April of the following year, Hamilton made five speeches. They are said 'to have fully answered the expectations of his auditors, on whom so great was the impression of his eloquence that at the distance of near fifty years it is not quite effaced from the minds of such of them as are yet living' (*Parliamentary Logic*, Preface, p. xxii). Copies of the rough drafts of two of these speeches have been preserved (*ib.* pp. 139-60, 165-94). In April 1763 Hamilton was appointed chancellor of the ex-

chequer in Ireland, on the resignation of Sir William Yorke. Hamilton served also as chief secretary to Hugh, duke of Northumberland, who succeeded Halifax as lord-lieutenant in this year. Through the influence of Archbishop Stone, however, Hamilton was dismissed from this office towards the close of the session of 1764. In the spring of 1763 Hamilton obtained a pension of 300*l.* for Edmund Burke [q. v.], who had for some four years past acted as a kind of private secretary to him, and in that capacity had accompanied Hamilton to Ireland. It is not altogether quite clear what brought about the rupture of this connection, but it would appear that Hamilton was anxious to secure Burke's undivided services for himself. These Burke refused to give, and 'to get rid of him completely,' writes Burke to Flood in a letter dated 18 May 1765, 'and not to carry a memorial of such a person about me, I offered to transfer it [the pension] to his attorney in trust for him. This offer he thought proper to accept' (*Burke Correspondence*, i. 78). In another letter on the same subject to John Hely Hutchinson, Burke asserts that 'six of the best years of my life he [Hamilton] took me from every pursuit of literary reputation or improvement of my fortune. In that time he made his own fortune (a very large one), and he has also taken to himself the very little one which I had made' (*ib.* p. 67). Soon after this quarrel Hamilton appears to have sought Johnson's assistance in political and literary matters. He did not sit in the Irish parliament again after the dissolution in 1768. At the general election in that year he was returned to the English parliament for Old Sarum, for Wareham in 1774, for Wilton in 1780, and for Haslemere in 1790. He refused Lord Shelburne's offer of the secretaryship at war in 1782 (*LORD AUCKLAND, Journal*, 1861, i. 22), and resigned the office of chancellor of the exchequer in April 1784, receiving a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, and being succeeded by John Foster [q. v.] Hamilton was not returned to the new parliament of 1796. He died in Upper Brook Street, London, on 16 July 1796, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and was buried on the 22nd in the chancel vault of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Hamilton never married. 'This Mr. Hamilton,' says Miss Burney, 'is extremely tall and handsome, has an air of haughty and fashionable superiority, is intelligent, dry, sarcastic, and clever. I should have received much pleasure from his conversational powers had I not previously been prejudiced against him by hearing that he is infinitely artful, double, and crafty' (*MADAME D'ARBLAY, Diary*, 1843, i. 293). Hamilton has left nothing behind him

to warrant the brilliant reputation which he undoubtedly acquired during his life. Though he never spoke in the house after his return from Ireland, yet he contrived to retain his fame as an orator; and so highly were his literary talents rated that many of his contemporaries attributed to him the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' (*WRAXALL, Historical Memoirs*, 1884, i. 344-5). Lord Charlemont described Hamilton as 'a man whose talents were equal to every undertaking; and yet from indolence, or from too fastidious vanity, or from what other cause I know not, he has done nothing' (*PRIOR, Life of Malone*, p. 299). Johnson had a great esteem for him; and on one occasion paid the following highly laboured compliment to his powers of conversation: 'I am very unwilling to be left alone, sir, and therefore I go with my company down the first pair of stairs, in some hopes that they may, perhaps, return again. I go with you, sir, as far as the street-door' (*BOSWELL, Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 490). Though it was probably true that he got the few speeches which he delivered by heart, and that he was always ready to use the brains of others instead of his own, there can be little doubt that he was a shrewd judge of men and things. As an example of the soundness of his judgment his letter to Calcraft, written in 1767 on the subject of American taxation, may be quoted. 'For my own part,' he writes, 'I think you have no right to tax them, and that every measure built upon this supposed right stands upon a rotten foundation, and must consequently tumble down, perhaps upon the heads of the workmen' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 203). He was a member of the Irish privy council, and in 1763 was appointed a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin. He is said to have printed a volume of 'Poems' (Oxford, 4to) in 1750 for private circulation, but there is no copy of this edition in the British Museum. Malone published Hamilton's works after his death under the title of 'Parliamentary Logick: to which are subjoined Two Speeches delivered in the House of Commons of Ireland, and other Pieces, by the Right Honourable William Gerard Hamilton. With an Appendix containing Considerations on the Corn Laws by Samuel Johnson, LL.D., never before printed' (London, 8vo). An engraving by W. Evans of a portrait of Hamilton by J. R. Smith, formerly in the Stowe Collection, forms the frontispiece to the book, which was severely criticised by Lord Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xv. 163-75). A number of Hamilton's letters, throwing a considerable light upon the political history of

the period, and addressed to John Calcraft the elder and Earl Temple respectively, are printed in 'Chatham's Correspondence' and the 'Grenville Papers.' There are also several of Hamilton's letters among the 'Percy Correspondence,' in the possession of Lord Emly (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 174-208).

[Malone's preface to Parliamentary Logick, which contains a short sketch of Hamilton's life (1808); Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II (1847), ii. 44-5, 51, 140, iii. 3; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III (1845), i. 141-2, 418, iii. 142, 401-2; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill); Burke Correspondence (1844), i. 46-51, 56-78; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont (1810), pp. 60-1, 66, 71, 73, 81, 83, 87, 99, 102-4, 143; Sir J. Prior's Life of Burke (1854), pp. 67-8, 70-4, 76, 85-6, 309, 484; Sir J. Prior's Life of Edmund Malone (1860), pp. 294-9, 341-3; Memoirs of Richard Cumberland (1807), i. 208, 217-19, 225-6; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (1813), i. 207-8; Alumni Oxon. pt. ii. p. 595; Gent. Mag. 1796, vol. lxvi. pt. ii. pp. 702-3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 429, 577, vii. 285, 323, xii. 306, 413, 521, 2nd ser. vi. 44, 6th ser. iv. 425, v. 19; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pp. 116, 133, 145, 151, 170, 183, 194, 664; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM JOHN** (1805-1867), geologist, eldest son of William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], was born in London 5 July 1805. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at the university of Göttingen, paying special attention to modern languages and history. In 1827 he was appointed attaché to the legation at Madrid, and in 1829 was transferred to Paris, whence he returned to London, and acted for some time as précis-writer to Lord Aberdeen at the foreign office. At his father's request Murchison gave him some practical instruction in geology, and in 1831 he became a fellow of the Geological Society, of which he acted as one of the secretaries from 1832 to 1854. Murchison introduced him to Hugh Strickland, and in 1855 the two started on a journey of exploration in the Levant. After visiting the Ionic Islands, the Bosphorus, and the volcanic region of the Katakekaumene, Strickland was compelled to return home; but Hamilton proceeded alone on an adventurous journey on horseback into Armenia, through the whole length of Asia Minor, and back to Smyrna. He made careful topographical observations, and kept a full diary of geological and archaeological matters. On his return he was elected president of the Royal Geographical Society for 1837, an office which he also held in 1841, 1842, and 1847. He sat in parlia-

ment in the conservative interest for Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1841 to 1847. Having communicated various details of his journey to the 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of the Geological Society, Hamilton, in 1842, issued a complete narrative in two volumes, illustrated with drawings by himself, entitled 'Researches in Asia Minor, Pontus, and Armenia, with some account of their Antiquities and Geology.' This painstaking work received the commendation of Humboldt, and its author was awarded the founder's medal of the Geographical Society in 1843. In 1844 he communicated to the Geological Society a lengthy paper on the rocks and minerals of central Tuscany, and in 1848 an account of the agate-quarries of Oberstein. Interested in tertiary deposits, he gave much careful study to recent mollusca as tending to their elucidation, and in 1854 and 1855 prepared two elaborate papers on the geology of the Mayence Basin and of the Hesse Cassel district. Hamilton was chosen president of the Geological Society in 1854, having long been one of the most active members of its council. With characteristic care his two anniversary addresses were made to contain a complete digest of almost everything published on the science during the two years. He subsequently made various excursions in France and Belgium with Prestwich and other fellows of the society, and in 1865 was re-elected president. Though of athletic build, his strength was undermined by an internal complaint; he resigned in 1866, and went abroad for a year. He only returned to England shortly before his death on 27 June 1867. Of marked urbanity and great business capacity, he had acted as director and chairman of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway from 1849 until his death. In 1832 he married Martin, daughter of John Trotter of Dyrham Park, Hertfordshire, who died in 1833, leaving one son, Robert William, afterwards colonel in the Grenadiers; and secondly, in 1838, Margaret, daughter of Henry, thirteenth viscount Dillon, by whom he left three sons and four daughters; the eldest daughter, Victoria Henrietta, married James Graham Goodenough [q. v.]

[Proc. Geol. Soc., 1868, p. xxix; Journ. Royal Geogr. Soc. xxxviii. 1868, p. cxxxiv; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 392-3; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Belhaven.'] G. S. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM RICHARD** (1777-1859), antiquarian and diplomatist, born in London 9 Jan. 1777, was the son of the Rev. Anthony Hamilton, D.D. (1739-1812), archdeacon of Colchester, vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and rector of Hadham, Hertfordshire, and cousin of 'Single-

speech Hamilton' [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM GERARD]. His mother was Anne, daughter of Richard Terrick, bishop of London. The family were descended from the Hamiltons of Wishaw, Lanarkshire [see under HAMILTON, WILLIAM, *d.* 1724]. After studying at Harrow, where he was accidentally lamed for life, he was entered both at Oxford and Cambridge universities, and in 1799 began his public life by becoming secretary to Lord Elgin when the latter was appointed ambassador at Constantinople. The earl frequently entrusted him with business of importance, and in 1801 sent him on a diplomatic mission to Egypt on the occasion of the French evacuation after the battle of Alexandria. Hamilton discovered that the French, contrary to treaty, had stealthily shipped the famous trilingual stone of Rosetta. He procured an escort of soldiers, and, in spite of the danger of fever, rowed out to the French transport and insisted on carrying off the precious monument. He was also of signal service to Lord Elgin in collecting the Grecian marbles, and in 1802 he superintended their removal. When the vessel containing some of the principal groups sank to the bottom at Cerigo, Hamilton set divers to work and recovered the whole of his cargo. On 16 Oct. 1809 he was appointed under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, an office which he held till 22 Jan. 1822, when he became minister at the court of Naples, where he remained till 1825. During the former appointment, when with Lord Castlereagh in Paris after the battle of Waterloo, Hamilton had mainly the credit of compelling the Bourbon government to restore to Italy the works of art which she had been bereft of by the French armies. Meanwhile he had from time to time been giving proofs of considerable literary power. In 1809 appeared his principal work, 'Ægyptiaca, or Some Account of the Antient and Modern State of Egypt, accompanied with Etchings from Drawings taken on the spot by Charles Hayes.' This quarto is the first volume of a larger work projected by the author 'on several parts of Turkey,' as he vaguely expressed a design never carried out. The 'Ægyptiaca' shows considerable research, and was intended to supplement the works of Pococke, Norden, Volney, Sonnini, Denon, and Wilson (see preface to vol. i.) There is much matter of interest to antiquarians and historians with regard to nearly all the names occurring in the map of Egypt; but the most important of its contents is his transcript of the 'Greek Copy of the Decree on the Rosetta Stone,' with a translation in English. His comment, at the end of chapter ii., is that

'hitherto all attempts to decypher the hieroglyphic or Coptic inscriptions have proved fruitless.' In 1811 Hamilton published a 'Memoir on the subject of the Earl of Elgin's Pursuits in Greece.' In 1833 Hamilton was actively employed as one of the founders of the Royal Geographical Society. He also took great interest in the Royal Institution and the Royal Society of Literature. In 1838, as a man of recognised taste in art and sound criticism, he was appointed one of the trustees to the British Museum, an honourable office which he retained till 1858. Hamilton died on 11 July 1859 at Bolton Row, London, in his eighty-second year. Hamilton married, on 3 Sept. 1804, Juliana, daughter of John Udny of Udny, Aberdeen, by whom he had six sons and a daughter. The eldest son, William John, is separately noticed; the fifth is General Sir Frederick William Hamilton, K.C.B. Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, was a nephew.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Annual Register, ci. 430; Imp. Dict. Biog.; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Belhaven.'] R. E. A.

HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM ROWAN (1805-1865), mathematician, born in Dublin at midnight, between 3 and 4 Aug. 1805, was the fourth child of Archibald Hamilton, a solicitor there, and his wife Sarah Hutton, a relative of Dr. Hutton the mathematician. Archibald Hamilton was Scottish by birth, and went to Dublin when a boy with his father, William Hamilton, who settled as an apothecary there, and his mother, who was the daughter of the Rev. James McFerrand, parish minister of Kirkmichael, Galloway. The Rev. R. P. Graves maintains that William Rowan Hamilton was Irish by descent, while admitting that both the paternal and maternal grandmothers are Scottish; but the express statements of Professor Tait and Dr. Ingleby that the paternal grandfather went to Dublin from Scotland seem conclusive. The apothecary had also brought a second son, James, from Scotland, who studied for the church, became curate of Trim, co. Meath, and earned some reputation as a linguist. To this uncle William Rowan was entrusted by his father, the solicitor, when less than three years old. Hamilton read Hebrew when but seven years of age, at twelve had not only studied Latin, Greek, and the four leading continental languages, but could profess a knowledge of Syriac, Persian, Arabic, Sanskrit, Hindustani, and even Malay, and in 1819 he wrote a letter to the Persian ambassador in his own language. The choice of languages was owing to his father's intention originally to obtain

for him a clerkship under the East India Company. The mathematical bent of his mind, however, was presently to assert itself. In his tenth year he was matched in public with Zerah Colburn, the American 'calculating boy,' retiring from the arithmetical duels not without honour. About the same time he fell upon a Latin copy of Euclid, and studied it with such effect that within two years he read the 'Arithmetica Universalis' of Newton, and soon after began the 'Principia.' In 1822 good evidence shows that he understood much of that work, and had acquired such command of mathematical methods as to speedily master several modern books on analytical geometry and the differential calculus. Hamilton thus appears to have been mainly self-taught in mathematical learning. In his seventeenth year, when reading the 'Mécanique Céleste' of Laplace, he found an error in the reasoning on which one of the propositions was based. This discovery led to Hamilton's introduction to Dr. Brinkley, the astronomer royal for Ireland, afterwards bishop of Cloyne, whom he still further surprised by an original paper on osculation of certain curves of double curvature. The discipline of Newton and Laplace had already brought into relief the marked features of a mathematical genius of very rare quality and power.

In 1823 Hamilton became a student of Trinity College, Dublin. His achievements in mathematics alone implied great and continuous mental effort, but his success in other departments of thought was scarcely less remarkable. First in all subjects and at all examinations, twice gaining the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse, decorated with the 'double optime' (almost unprecedented), and, but for the appointment to which his special qualifications entitled him, certain to gain both gold medals (a thing quite unprecedented), he was characterised by a candour and enthusiastic eloquence that well became him as scholar, poet, and metaphysician, not less than as mathematician or natural philosopher.

In 1824, when only a second year's student, Hamilton read before the Royal Irish Academy a 'Mémorial on Caustics,' and being invited to develop the subject, he some time after produced a celebrated paper on systems of rays, and predicted 'conical refraction.' Applying the laws of optics he proved that under certain circumstances a ray of light passing through a crystal will emerge not as a single or double ray but as a cone of rays. This theoretical deduction involved the discovery of two laws of light; and under the mathematical aspect was pronounced by Sir

John Herschel to be 'a powerful and elegant piece of analysis,' while Professor Airy, on the physical side, said 'it had made a new science of optics.' This result, that light refracts as a conical pencil both internally and externally, obtained on purely theoretical grounds, was soon after verified for universal acceptance, when Professor Humphrey Lloyd, at Hamilton's suggestion, put the new law to the test by means of a plate of arragonite (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, xvii. 145). The ray of light either issues as a cone with its vertex at the surface of emission, or issues as a cylinder after being converted on entering the crystal into a cone whose vertex is at the point of incidence.

Hamilton, when still an undergraduate, was appointed in 1827 Andrews professor of astronomy and superintendent of the observatory, and soon after astronomer royal for Ireland. He was twice honoured with the gold medal of the Royal Society, first for his optical discovery, and secondly, in 1834, for his theory of a general method of dynamics, which resolves an extremely abstruse problem relating to a system of bodies in motion. Next year, on the occasion of the British Association visiting Dublin, Hamilton was knighted by the lord-lieutenant. In 1837 he was chosen president of the Royal Irish Academy, and had the rare distinction of becoming a corresponding member of the academy of St. Petersburg.

About 1843 Hamilton began more or less clearly to shape out the new mathematical method which when perfected was to give him right to rank in originality and insight with Diophantus, Descartes, and La Grange—a method which, as set forth and illustrated in his own writings, can 'only be compared with the "Principia" of Newton and the "Mécanique Céleste" of La Place as a triumph of analytical and geometrical power' (Professor Tait in *North British Review*, September 1866). In 1844, before the Royal Irish Academy, of which he was still president, he formally defined the term 'quaternions,' by which the new calculus was to be known; but not till 1848 can the method be considered as systematically established, when he began, in Trinity College, Dublin, the 'Lectures on Quaternions,' which were published in 1853. Nearly the whole of this bulky octavo, occupying 808 pages, besides an introduction of 64 pages, can be understood only by advanced mathematicians. But for Professor Tait of Edinburgh, who interpreted the new science for more common-place mathematicians, Hamilton's merits must long have remained unrealised or absolutely unknown. The truth is that this great book

of Hamilton's, as well as his so-called 'Elements of Quaternions,' is frequently unpleasant in style, besides being obscure and difficult of interpretation.

Hamilton's method involved a remarkable extension of science. He showed that the 'impossible quantities' which so frequently occur in analysis admit of easy interpretation by a natural extension of the symbol's meaning. The so-called imaginary or unreal factor really denoted an operation to be performed on the line or surface in question, the operation of rotation. If we multiply a line by  $(-1)$  the result is the same as if the line were turned through  $180^\circ$  in its plane, and hence if multiplied by  $(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}}$  the line will be turned through  $90^\circ$ . On that discovery of the operational character of 'imaginary' factors and expressions was based the whole science of quaternions. Warren in 1828, Peacock (see *Algebra*, vol. ii. chap. xxxi.), De Morgan in his 'Double Algebra,' and others had clearly discussed the interpretation of  $(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . The notion of motion, virtual transference and rotation, was now combined with the application of algebra to geometry, and while the word 'add' represented motion forward and backward, the word 'multiply' was specialised to represent circular motion. Hamilton freed the science from the limitations of ages, and by his new adaptation of symbols dealt with lines in all possible planes, quite irrespective of any such restricting axes of reference as were necessary to the Cartesian system. To bring any line in space to complete coincidence with any other line may be called finding its quaternion: so named from the four numbers or elements occurring in the geometrical question of comparing two lines in space, viz. their mutual angle, the two conditions determining their plane and their relative length.

This new algebra accordingly could express the relations of space directionally as well as quantitatively, and recommended itself as a powerful organ in solid geometry, dynamical questions involving rotation, spherical conics or surfaces of the second order, besides innumerable applications in physical and astronomical problems, crystallography, electrical dynamics, wherever, in short, there occurs motion or implied translation in tridimensional space, or where the notion of polarity is involved.

In spite of the undoubted power of this 'algebra of pure space' and its trenchant disposal of many classes of physical and geometrical problems, the method has not attracted much attention, except among a few advanced mathematicians. Professor Kelland for several years showed the applica-

tion of the method to elementary geometry, conics, and some central surfaces of the second order; but at present none of our universities appear to encourage the study, partly from lack of time to deal adequately with the highest physical applications of mathematical work. There are great difficulties from the use of familiar terms in an extended sense, which is frequently difficult of interpretation geometrically. As a whole the method is pronounced by most mathematicians to be neither easy nor attractive, the interpretation being hazy or metaphysical and seldom clear and precise.

As a professor of astronomy Hamilton was not successful, especially in the practical part of his duties, partly perhaps from want of previous training in instrumental and technical work. Some of his professorial lectures, however, were admired for their fluent ornate style, frequently rising into eloquence. From the knowledge of languages which he acquired in youth he was able to read Latin, Greek, German, and Arabic for relaxation, and was frequently seen reading Plato and Kant. He had excellent taste in poetical composition, and wrote many sonnets and other poems. He corresponded with Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Southey, and lived on terms of intimacy with Miss Edgeworth and Mrs. Hemans. He had also an extensive correspondence with Professor De Morgan from 1841 till 1865, the year of his death. A mere 'selection' of the letters occupies 390 pages of the concluding volume of the Rev. R. P. Graves's 'Life of Hamilton.' From his genial and candid disposition and the simplicity of his manners, Hamilton was esteemed both by young and old, not only by those in his home circle, but by all with whom he came in contact.

The second great literary work of Hamilton, 'The Elements of Quaternions,' was published posthumously, edited by his son William Edwin Hamilton, C.E., in 1866. Besides the previous four years spent in accumulating the material of the 'Elements of Quaternions,' the last two years of the author's life were incessantly occupied in the work of revision, selection, and compression. So devoted indeed was his attention that he is supposed to have seriously injured his health, which had already been affected by a gouty illness, and even his brain-power. Latterly there were also epileptic symptoms. He died on 2 Sept. 1865. The pension of 200*l.* which he had received since he was knighted was afterwards continued to his widow.

A list of Hamilton's papers, memoirs, and posthumous publications is given in the Rev.

R. P. Graves's 'Life' (ut supra), iii. 645-54, followed by a bibliography of quaternions.

[Fraser's Mag. January 1842; Dublin Univ. Mag. January 1842; Proc. R.I.A. November 1865, also iii. 47, ix. 67; Gent. Mag. January 1866; North Brit. Rev. September 1866; R.A.S. Monthly Notices, February 1866, also xxvi. 109; Gent. Mag. September 1869, also xxii. 161; Amer. Journ. Sc. 1866; Webb's Comp. Irish Biogr., the Rev. R. P. Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, 3 vols.] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON-ROWAN, ARCHIBALD** (1751-1834), United Irishman. [See ROWAN.]

**HAMLEY, EDWARD** (1764-1837), poet, second son of the Rev. Thomas Hamley of St. Columb, Cornwall, who was buried at Bodmin 11 June 1766, was baptised at St. Columb Major 25 Oct. 1764. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, 6 Nov. 1783, and took his B.C.L. degree in 1791. He was elected a fellow of his college 5 Nov. 1785, and then spent some time in Italy. While residing in the Inner Temple, London, in 1795, he published a volume entitled 'Poems of Various Kinds,' 1795. At this period he was in correspondence with Dr. Samuel Parr, by whom he was called 'the learned Mr. Hamley of New College' (*Cat. of the Library of S. Parr*, 1827, pp. 489, 521). In 1795 he also printed anonymously 'Translations, chiefly from the Italian of Petrarch and Metastasio.' In the same year he wrote seventeen sonnets, which were afterwards inserted in the 'Poetical Register and Repository of Fugitive Poetry,' at intervals between 1805 and 1809. He became rector of Cusop, Herefordshire, in 1805, and of Stanton St. John, Oxfordshire, in 1806, which benefices he held to his death. He died at Stanton 7 Dec. 1837.

[Parr's Works, ed. J. Johnstone, 1828, viii. 185; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* pp. 266, 1215.] G. C. B.

**HAMMERSLEY, JAMES ASTBURY** (1815-1869), painter, was born at Burslem, Staffordshire, in 1815. He received his art education under James Baker Pyne. From May 1849 till 31 Dec. 1862 he was head-master of the Manchester School of Design. On the formation of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, in which he took an active part, he was elected its first president, 28 May 1857. This office he resigned on 30 Dec. 1861. A landscape of large size and considerable merit, exhibited at the autumn exhibition of 1850, 'Mountain and Clouds, a scene from the top of Loughrigg Fell, Westmoreland,' he presented to the Royal Manchester Institution. This now hangs in the

Corporation of Manchester Art Gallery, and is a good example of his work in oil. He had a commission from Prince Albert to paint a picture of the castle of Rosenau, the prince's birthplace, and another scene in Germany, which are in the collection at Windsor Castle. In 1850 he delivered an address at Nottingham on the 'Preparations on the Continent for the Great Exhibition of 1851, and the Condition of the Continental Schools of Art.' This was published in 1850, 8vo, pp. 16. An article by him appeared in 'Manchester Papers,' 1856, entitled 'Exhibition of Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' anticipatory of the Manchester exhibition.

He died at Manchester in 1869, and was buried at St. John's Church, Higher Broughton.

[Stanfield's *Cat. of Manchester Art Gallery*, 1888, p. 43; private information.] A. N.

**HAMMICK, SIR STEPHEN LOVE** (1777-1867), surgeon, born on 28 Feb. 1777, was the eldest son of Stephen Hammick, surgeon and alderman of Plymouth, by Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of John Love, surgeon, of Plymouth Dock (FOSTER, *Baronetage*, 1882, p. 287). He commenced his medical studies under his father at the Royal Naval Hospital, Plymouth, in 1792, and in the following year was appointed assistant-surgeon there. In 1799 he came to London. After studying for a few months at St. George's Hospital he became a member of the Corporation (now College) of Surgeons on 3 Oct. 1799. He then returned to Plymouth, and was elected full surgeon to the hospital in 1803. Though debarred from taking private patients by the rules of the hospital, he frequently gave gratuitous opinions in difficult cases, and thus made many influential friends, among whom were Lord and Lady Holland. He was surgeon extraordinary to George IV, as prince of Wales, prince regent, and king. In 1829 he removed to Cavendish Square, London, and was soon appointed surgeon extraordinary to the household of William IV (*London Medical Directory*, 1846, pp. 67-8). His practice as a surgeon in London was never large; but he was general medical adviser to some persons of high station and many naval officers. He was an original member of the senate of the University of London, and was for some years an examiner in surgery there. On 25 July 1834 he was made a baronet, and in 1843 was appointed an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons.

Hammick published the lectures he had been in the habit of delivering at the Naval Hospital as 'Practical Remarks on Ampu-

tations, Fractures, and Strictures of the Urethra,' 8vo, London, 1830, a book valuable in its day, and based on very wide experience. While at Plymouth he formed a useful collection of preparations particularly rich in specimens of injuries and diseases of the bones, which he presented to the Royal College of Surgeons. He contributed to Dr. Beddoes's 'West Country Contributions,' papers on 'The Practice of Dr. Leach in Low Fever' and 'On the Treatment of Syphilis by Nitrous Acid' in 1799; also papers 'On the Nitrous Acid Controversy,' published in Dr. Beddoes's works, and 'On the Treatment of Compound Dislocations of the Ankle Joint,' printed in Sir Astley Cooper's work.

Hamrick died at Plymouth on 15 June 1867 (*Gent. Mag.* 4th ser. iv. 243-4). On 7 Feb. 1800 he married Frances, only daughter of Peter Turquand, merchant, of London, and by her, who died on 24 Dec. 1829, he had issue two sons and a daughter. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his second son, the Rev. St. Vincent Love Hamrick (1806-1888). His eldest son, Stephen Love Hamrick, M.D. (1804-1839), one of the Radcliffe travelling fellows of the university of Oxford, died just as he was about to commence practice as a physician in London. He attended E. Mitscherlich's lectures in Berlin during 1834 and 1835, and published a translation of the first portion of the latter's compendium, entitled 'Practical and Experimental Chemistry adapted to Arts and Manufactures,' 12mo, London, 1838.

[*Lancet*, 22 June 1867; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 596; Burke's *Peerage*, 1890.]

G. G.

**HAMMOND.** [See also HAMOND.]

**HAMMOND, ANTHONY** (1668-1738), poet and pamphleteer, born 1 Sept. 1668, was the son and heir of Anthony Hammond (1641-1680) of Somersham Place, Huntingdonshire, who was the third son of Anthony Hammond (1608-1661) of St. Alban's Court, Kent, elder brother of William Hammond [q. v.]. His mother was a Miss Amy Browne (d. 1693) of Gloucestershire. In October 1695 he was chosen M.P. for Huntingdonshire. A dispute about the election between him and Lord William Pawlet caused a duel (27 Jan. 1697-1698), when Hammond was wounded in the thigh (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 337). In parliament he spoke principally on financial questions, of which he had good knowledge. Bolingbroke called him 'silver-tongued Hammond,' but though a graceful speaker his want of tact led Chesterfield to say that he had 'all the senses but common sense' (CHESTERFIELD, *Miscellaneous*

*Works*, 1777, i. 47). In July 1698 he was returned for the university of Cambridge, on which occasion he was made M.A. as a member of St. John's College (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 212). Shortly afterwards he published anonymously 'Considerations upon the choice of a Speaker of the House of Commons in the approaching Session,' in which he tacitly recommended Harley for the office against Sir Edward Seymour and Sir Thomas Littleton. Littleton was elected 6 Dec. 1698. This tract has been often reprinted. Hammond again represented the university in January 1700-1, but at the election in November 1701, though the Earl of Jersey, lord chamberlain, wrote to the university in his favour, he was defeated by Isaac Newton (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 47). He found consolation in penning some 'Considerations upon Corrupt Elections of Members to serve in Parliament,' 1701. On 17 June of this year he had been appointed a commissioner for stating the public accounts (LUTTRELL, v. 61). Under Godolphin's administration he was made a commissioner of the navy in May 1702 (*ib.* v. 180), and again entered parliament as member for Huntingdon in the following July. In May 1708 he sat for New Shoreham, Sussex, but on the ensuing 7 Dec. the house decided by a majority of eighteen that as commissioner of the navy and employed in the out ports he was incapable of being elected or voting as a member of the house, and a new writ was ordered the next day (BEATSON, *Chronological Register*, i. 201; LUTTRELL, vi. 381). In 1711 he left England to take up his appointment as deputy-paymaster or treasurer of the British forces in Spain. The Duke of Argyll, commander-in-chief, complained of him for irregularity. Paymaster Hon. James Brydges, however, upheld Hammond in a report to Lord-treasurer Dartmouth, dated 11 Nov. 1712, justifying the payments made by him to Portuguese troops (*Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1702-7, 1708-14). At length his affairs becoming hopelessly involved, he judged it best to retire to the Fleet (cf. *Lond. Gaz.* 3-6 Dec. 1737, p. 2, col. 2), and was thus enabled to save the remains of his estate for his eldest son. He occupied himself with literary pursuits. In 1720 he edited 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems, Translations, and Imitations, by the Most Eminent Hands, viz. Mr. Prior, Mr. Pope, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Harcourt, Lady M[ary] W[ortley] M[ontagu], Mrs. Manley, &c., now first published from their respective manuscripts. With some Familiar Letters, by the late Earl of Rochester, never before printed' (preface signed 'A. H.'), 8vo, London, 1720. He claimed

some pieces of his own which had been ascribed to others 'to their prejudice,' as the 'Ode on Solitude' to Roscommon. In 1721 he permitted the publication of his 'Soliditudo Munus: or, Hints for Thinking' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1721. He also wrote a clear, concise, and moderate retrospect of the South Sea year, entitled 'A Modest Apology, occasion'd by the late unhappy turn of affairs with relation to Publick Credit. By a Gentleman,' 8vo, London, 1721. He says that he had made a list of 107 bubbles with a nominal stock of 93,600,000*l.*, involving a loss of 14,040,000*l.* (pp. 28-9). Hammond prefixed to Walter Moyle's 'Works' 'some account of his life and writings' (signed 'A. H.'). They had been intimate friends from 1690. Hammond contributed a 'character' of Edward Russell, earl of Orford, to 'The Present State of the Republick of Letters' for October 1730 (vol. vi. art. 26, p. 255), from which Robert Samber drew his information for an absurd verse eulogy on Orford in 1731, and wrote also another able financial pamphlet entitled 'The National Debt as it stood at Michaelmas 1730, stated and explained' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1731.

Hammond died in the Fleet in 1738, but his estate was not administered until 8 April 1749, when he was described as 'late of the parish of St. James's, Westminster' (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1749). He married, 14 Aug. 1694, at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, Jane, daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart., and by this lady, who died in 1749, he had two sons: Thomas, who died childless about 1758; James (1710-1742) [q. v.], and a daughter, Amy, who married first, in 1719, William Dowdeswell of Pull Court, Worcestershire; and secondly, on 7 May 1730, Noel Broxholme, M.D. [q. v.] Thomas Hammond sold Somersham Place to the Duke of Manchester (CAMDEN, *Britannia*, ed. Gough, ii. 159). Thomas Cooke, the translator of 'Hesiod,' who formed Hammond's acquaintanceship in 1722, says 'he was a well-bred man, had but a small portion of solid understanding, and was a great flatterer. He was a pleasant story-teller, and seldom sad. He courted men of letters and genius, and was fond of being taken notice of by them in their writings. He would ask them to mention him in their works; he asked it of me' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 1090). He was elected F.R.S. 30 Nov. 1698 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Append. iv. xxx), but had withdrawn by 1718. His 'Collections and Extracts relating to the Affairs of the Nation, with an Autobiographical Diary,' extending from 1660 to 1730, is preserved in the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MS. A. 245. According to Hearne

(*Reliquiæ*, 2nd edition, iii. 290), Hammond is said to have attempted the life of the Chevalier 'on his Scotch embarkation' (1715).

[Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), pp. 94-5; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 110-11; *Gent. Mag.* 1791 pt. ii. 1090, 1809 pt. ii. 1121; Hammond's Account of Walter Moyle's Life and Writings; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 348, 430-1, 493-494, xii. 33-4, 56-7, 3rd ser. v. 330; Beauties of England and Wales, vii. 499\*; Cox's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pars v. fasc. i. pp. 275-9; Chester's London Marriage Licenses (Foster), col. 614.] G. G.

**HAMMOND, ANTHONY** (1758-1838), legal writer, practised below the bar as a special pleader at the Inner Temple and on the western circuit. In 1824 he was examined by a select parliamentary committee appointed to consider the expediency of consolidating and amending the criminal law of England, and submitted a draft measure for that purpose, which was printed by order of the House of Commons, was afterwards developed into a regular code, and formed the basis of the Larceny Laws Repeal and Consolidation, Criminal Procedure and Malicious Injuries to Property, and Remedies against the Hundred Consolidation Acts of 1827 (7 & 8 Geo. IV, cc. 27-31). The code itself, with 'A Treatise on the Consolidation of the Criminal Law,' was printed by order of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Robert Peel, then home secretary, between 1825 and 1829, 8 vols., fol. Hammond was also consulted by the commissioners for the revision of the laws of the State of New York in 1825, to whom he communicated a pamphlet entitled 'Reflections on Criminal Law.' In 1828 Hammond was called to the bar. He died on 27 Jan. 1838.

Hammond published the following works:

1. 'The Law of Nisi Prius,' 1816, 8vo.
2. 'Parties to Actions,' 1817, 1827, 8vo.
3. 'Principles of Pleading,' 1819, 8vo.
4. 'Scheme of a Digest of the Laws of England, with Introductory Essays on the Science of Natural Jurisprudence,' 1820, 8vo.
5. 'Reports in Equity,' 1821, 2 vols. 8vo.
6. 'Analytical Digest to the Term Reports and others,' 1824, 2nd edit. 8vo; new edit., 1827.
7. 'Practice and Proceedings in Parliament,' &c., 1825, 8vo.
8. 'On the Reduction to Writing of the Criminal Law of England,' 1829, 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 334; Law List, 1829; Parl. Papers, 1824, Reports from Committees, vol. iv.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HAMMOND, EDMUND, LORD HAMMOND** (1802-1890), diplomatist, born in London on 25 June 1802, was third and youngest son of George Hammond [q. v.] He was sent

to Eton in 1812, but soon left on account of ill-health. He went to Harrow in 1815, and matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 20 Jan. 1820, graduating B.A. 1823 and M.A. 1826. From 1824 to 1828 he was a scholar of his college, and a fellow from 1828 to 1846. He was a clerk in the privy council office from 10 Oct. 1823 till 5 April 1824, when he was appointed to the foreign office, where he remained for the greater part of his life. In 1831 he accompanied Sir Stratford Canning to Constantinople, to fix the boundaries of the new kingdom of Greece, and to arrange for the accession of King Otho of Bavaria to the Greek throne. Stratford Canning speaks in high terms of Hammond's assistance, and Hammond accompanied Canning on missions to Madrid and Lisbon in 1832. Remaining at the foreign office, Hammond became chief of the oriental department, and helped to carry out Lord Palmerston's policy when foreign minister (1830-1841), especially in the negotiations which preceded the Afghan troubles, 1837-41, and the first Chinese war, 1839-41. When Lord Malmesbury came to the foreign office in 1832, in succession to Palmerston, he asserts that while he received every assistance from Henry Unwin Addington [q. v.], the permanent under-secretary, 'the chief of the clerks, Mr. Hammond, was a very strong partisan on the other side,' i.e. on Palmerston's. Just before the outbreak of the Crimean war Hammond succeeded Addington, on the nomination of Lord Clarendon, foreign minister in Lord Aberdeen's administration, as permanent under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, (10 Aug. 1854). In a speech on administrative reform on 18 June 1855, Palmerston warmly eulogised the appointment and Hammond's varied attainments. When Lord John Russell went on his special mission to Vienna in February 1855, to conduct negotiations for peace, Hammond accompanied him, visiting Paris and Berlin on their way. The negotiations failed. Lord John Russell made Hammond a privy councillor on 11 June 1866. Earl Granville, on succeeding to the foreign office, on the death of Lord Clarendon, on 27 June 1870, stated in the House of Lords, on the assurance of Hammond, that the world had never been so profoundly at peace, or the diplomatic atmosphere so serene. A few days later (on 15 July) the war between Prussia and France broke out. Hammond retired from the foreign office, after fifty years' service, on 10 Oct. 1873, on his full pay of 2,500*l.* a year (2,000*l.* as permanent under-secretary, and 500*l.* as manager of the secret service fund). On 22 Feb. 1874 he was raised to the peerage by Mr. Gladstone's ministry as

Baron Hammond of Kirk Ella, Kingston-upon-Hull. In the House of Lords Hammond frequently spoke on subjects connected with his former department. His residence was at 25 Eaton Place, London, but he died at Mentone of paralysis on 29 April 1890. He married, on 3 Jan. 1846, Mary Frances, third daughter of Robert Kerr; she died on 14 June 1888, leaving three daughters. The peerage became extinct on Hammond's death.

Hammond was a man of powerful physique, with an enormous capacity for work, and his knowledge and long experience gave him great influence with the foreign secretaries under whom he served.

[Information kindly supplied by H. E. Chetwynd Stapylton, esq.; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs, 1885; Foreign Office List, 1890, p. 114; Men of the Time, 1887, p. 485; Times, 30 April 1890, p. 9; Pictorial World, 15 May 1890, p. 632, portrait; Graphic, 24 May 1890, p. 583, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HAMMOND, GEORGE** (1763-1853), diplomatist, was younger son of William Hammond of Kirk Ella, East Riding of Yorkshire, and matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 16 March 1780, aged 17. In 1783 he went to Paris as secretary to David Hartley the younger [q. v.], who was conducting the peace negotiations with France and America. He acquitted himself there with much ability, and acquired an admirable knowledge of French. He returned to Oxford to take the degree of B.A. in 1784, was elected fellow of his college in 1787, and proceeded M.A. in 1788. From 1788 to 1790 he took Sir Robert Keith's place as chargé d'affaires at Vienna; in September 1790 he was removed to Copenhagen, and afterwards to Madrid to serve in a like capacity. In August 1791 Lord Grenville, secretary for foreign affairs, sent him to Philadelphia as minister plenipotentiary to the United States of America.

Hammond, although only 28, was the first British minister accredited to the United States. The part he had played in the negotiations of 1783 well fitted him for the post. Thomas Jefferson, the American secretary of state, whose acquaintance he had already made in Paris, regarded his arrival as 'a friendly movement.' Socially he was popular, and his marriage with a lady in Philadelphia in 1793 increased his personal influence. But the conflicting claims of the two countries in giving effect to the treaty of 1783 involved Jefferson and Hammond in very serious controversy. Jefferson demanded the evacuation by English troops of all American territory in accordance with the seventh article of the treaty. Hammond insisted that all loyalists should be freed from further

molestation, and that their confiscated estates should be restored to them. The commercial relations between the two countries were also much disturbed. Jefferson, who always spoke well of Hammond's action, resigned in 1793, and his successor, Edmund Randolph, continued the negotiations. Finally, after Washington had sent a special envoy (Jay) to London, a treaty settling the points in dispute was signed in 1794. With the French representative in America (Genet) Hammond had also much difficulty, and his honeymoon in 1793 was chiefly spent in endeavouring to obtain an assurance from the American government that their subjects should not sell arms to the French republic while at war with England. This assurance was refused, but Hammond conducted the negotiations throughout to the complete satisfaction of his government. He left America in 1795 to become under-secretary at the foreign office in London, and was thenceforward very intimate with his chief, Lord Grenville. Canning became Hammond's colleague at the foreign office in 1796, and the friendship formed between them only ended with Canning's death. As foreign under-secretary Hammond was entrusted with several important diplomatic missions to Berlin in 1796, to Vienna in 1799, and with Lord Harrowby, foreign secretary, to Berlin in 1805.

In 1797 Canning devised the tory 'Anti-Jacobin' as an antidote to the whig 'Rolliad.' Hammond was closely associated with the enterprise, and William Lamb (afterwards Lord Melbourne), in a poetical congratulatory epistle, published in the 'Morning Chronicle,' 17 Jan. 1798, represents Canning as joint-editor with Hammond. In 1809 Canning first suggested the 'Quarterly Review' at (it is said) a dinner given by Hammond at his house in Spring Gardens to John Murray, John Hookham Frere, and other writers in the 'Anti-Jacobin.'

When Fox became foreign minister in February 1806, Hammond retired from the under-secretaryship with a pension, but on the accession of Canning to the foreign office in the Duke of Portland's administration in March 1807, Hammond resumed his former post. The Walcheren disaster led to the resignation of the ministry in September 1809, and in the following month Hammond resigned, removing from London and settling at Donnington, Berkshire. In 1810 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, while his friend, Lord Grenville, was chancellor of the university. From November 1815 to July 1828 he served (on the recommendation of Lord Castlereagh) with David Morier on the committee of arbitra-

tion, for securing to British subjects indemnity for loss of property during the French revolution. The duties required Hammond's frequent presence in Paris, where on 26 Aug. 1816 he gave a ball, which was attended by the Duke of Wellington and Sir Stratford Canning, then on his honeymoon. Hammond lived in retirement after 1828, and died at his residence, 22 Portland Place, London, on 23 April 1853, aged 90.

In 1793 Hammond married at Philadelphia Margaret, daughter of Andrew Allen, by whom he had two sons, of whom the elder, Hammond, was father of Edmund, lord

Hammond [q. v.] Much of Hammond's voluminous correspondence with Jefferson is printed in 'Authentic Copies of the Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson, Esq., and George Hammond, Esq., London and Philadelphia, 1794, and in 'American State Papers—Foreign Relations,' i. 188 sq.

[Information from H. E. Chetwynd Stapylton, esq. Cf. Narrative and Critical Hist. of America, ed. Justin Winsor, vii. 462 sq.; Parton's Life of Jefferson, Boston, 1874, pp. 414-15, 475, 478; Theodore Lyman's Diplomacy of the United States, Boston, 1828, i. 176 sq.; Interesting State Papers from President Washington, &c., likewise Conferences with George Hammond, Esq., quoted by Edmund Randolph, London and Philadelphia, 1796.] S. L. L.

**HAMMOND, HENRY** (1605-1660), divine, born at Chertsey, 18 Aug. 1605, was youngest son of Dr. John Hammond [q. v.], physician. It is said that Henry, prince of Wales, was his godfather. He was educated at Eton, and was remarkable for the sweetness of his disposition, his devotional habits, and proficiency in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. At the age of thirteen he went to Magdalen College, Oxford, and his name appears in the demies' list in 1619. Here again he applied himself to deep study. On 11 Dec. 1622 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 30 June 1625, B.D. 28 Jan. 1634, and D.D. in March 1639), and in 1625 was elected a fellow of the college. Hammond was ordained in 1629, and for four years afterwards resided at Magdalen studying divinity. In 1633 he preached at court as a substitute for the president of Magdalen, Dr. Accepted Frewen [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York. The Earl of Leicester, who heard him, was so well impressed that he gave him the living of Penshurst, Kent. Hammond resigned his fellowship, and zealously devoted himself to his parish. His mother kept house for him, and aided him in parochial work (cf. description of Penshurst in Fell's 'Life'). At Penshurst Hammond superintended the early education of his nephew William, afterwards the well-known Sir William Temple, whose

mother was Hammond's sister. Hammond's reputation grew, and he frequently preached at visitations and at Paul's Cross. In 1640 he became a member of convocation, and was present at the passing of Laud's new canons. Soon after the meeting of the Long parliament, the committee for depriving scandalous ministers summoned Hammond, but he declined to leave Penshurst. In 1643 he was made archdeacon of Chichester, on the recommendation of Dr. Brian Duppa, then bishop of Chichester. In the same year he was nominated one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines by Lord Wharton, but he never sat among them. In July 1643, when it appeared that the king was likely to get the better in the war, Hammond helped to raise a troop of horse in his neighbourhood for the king's service, but upon their defeat by the parliamentary party at Tonbridge, a reward of 100*l.* was offered for his capture. Disguising himself, he left Penshurst by night for the house of a friend, Dr. Buckner, who had been tutor of his college. Here he was joined by an old friend, Dr. John Oliver. When flight again became necessary, the two friends set off for Winchester, then held for the king. On their journey a messenger announced to Oliver that he had been chosen president of Magdalen, and Hammond accompanied him to Oxford, the king's headquarters. Hammond procured rooms in his own college, and devoted himself to study. In 1644 he published anonymously his 'Practical Catechism.' Its success was instantaneous, and surprised no one more than Hammond himself. The book probably first drew Charles I's attention to the author. One of Charles's last acts at Carisbrooke was to entrust to Sir Thomas Herbert a copy of Hammond's 'Practical Catechism,' to give to his son the Duke of Gloucester.

Hammond was chaplain to the royal commissioners at the abortive conference at Uxbridge (30 Jan. 1644-5). We are told that he ably conducted a dispute there with Richard Vines, one of the presbyterian ministers sent by the parliament. He returned to Oxford, and about 17 March 1644-5 the king bestowed upon him a canonry at Christ Church (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 520). The university chose him to be public orator at the same time (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, iii. 489-91), and he was made one of the royal chaplains. On 26 April 1646 the king fled from Oxford, and Oxford surrendered (24 June 1646). Hammond, though the danger was great, took the opportunity of revisiting Penshurst. Charles I, on 31 Jan. 1646-7, the day after his arrival at Holmby House, requested the parliament to allow Hammond and another

chaplain to attend him. This was refused on the ground that neither of them had taken the covenant. When Charles was removed by the army to Childersley (5 June 1647), Fairfax and his officers agreed that Charles's request for his chaplains should be complied with. About a fortnight later Hammond and Sheldon, another royal chaplain, in company with the Duke of Richmond, joined the king. As soon as the news of their arrival reached the parliament, an order for their removal was sent, but the army, now independent of the parliament, paid no attention to the order. The chaplains were summoned to the bar of the house, but took no notice of the summons. Fairfax wrote deprecating the notion that they would prejudice the peace of the state. At Woburn, Caversham, and Hampton Court, Hammond was constantly with the king. At Hampton Court Hammond introduced to him his nephew, Colonel Robert Hammond [q. v.], governor of the Isle of Wight. Charles, thinking he might trust his chaplain's nephew, escaped to the Isle of Wight (12 Nov. 1647), and was placed by the governor in Carisbrooke Castle, where Sheldon and Hammond again joined him. At Christmas 1647 they were removed from their attendance, in spite of Charles's remonstrances. Hammond returned to Oxford, where the parliamentary visitors had been at work. Samuel Fell [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, was in prison. Upon Hammond, appointed sub-dean of Christ Church, devolved the management of the college. He was soon summoned before the visitors at Merton College, and refused to submit to their authority, and was deprived and imprisoned, together with Sheldon, by an order of the parliament which arrived on Easter eve. The king's appeals for Hammond's presence at Carisbrooke were ignored, but Hammond forwarded, at the king's request, a sermon which he had previously preached at Carisbrooke at Advent on 'The Christian's Obligation to Peace and Charity.' Even by his opponents Hammond was held in high esteem. Edward Corbet [q. v.], a member of the Assembly of Divines, who succeeded to Hammond's canonry at Christ Church in January 1647-8, resigned it in August, after persuading himself (it is said) that Hammond had acted upon principle. Colonel Evelyn, the puritan governor of Wallingford Castle, to whom the parliament sent an order for the custody of Sheldon and Hammond, declined to act as their gaoler, and said that he would only receive them as friends. By the influence of his brother-in-law, Sir John Temple, M.P., Hammond was at length removed to the house of Philip (afterwards Sir Philip) Warwick [q. v.] at

Clapham in Bedfordshire, where he was to be kept under light restraint. Warwick had been gentleman-attendant upon the king, and with Hammond in the Isle of Wight. He was an old friend and contemporary at Eton and Oxford. As a churchman he gave Hammond free permission to exercise his ministerial functions. Hammond spent much time at Clapham in literary work. Before the trial of the king Hammond addressed a letter to Fairfax and the council of officers on behalf of his majesty, and the death of his master caused him deep anguish. In 1649 or early in the subsequent year Hammond left Warwick's friendly surveillance, and removed to Westwood in Worcestershire, the seat of the loyal Sir John Pakington. He met with a sad trial in the loss of his mother, who died in London. As a loyal clergyman he could not go within twenty miles of London, and was thus unable to attend her deathbed. Thurloe (*State Papers*, v. 407) doubtfully asserts that Hammond went about this time under the name of Westenbergh.

At Westwood Hammond found a happy asylum during the remainder of his life. In August 1651 he attended Pakington to the royal camp at Worcester, and had an interview with the king. Pakington was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept., but soon returned home uninjured. In 1655 an ordinance was issued forbidding the ejected clergy to act as schoolmasters or private chaplains, or perform any clerical functions—thus depriving them of all means of subsistence. Hammond and other influential clergy did what they could to devise means for the support of their suffering brethren and to meet the spiritual wants of the laity (cf. PERRY, *Life*). Hammond's personal character and writings gave him great influence, and he not only had considerable private means, but, according to Fell, 'had the disposal of great charities reposed in his hands, as being the most zealous promoter of almsgiving that lived in England since the change of religion.' In the last six years of his life his health began to fail. He died of an attack of stone on 25 April 1660, the day that the parliament voted that the king should be brought back. Had he lived he would have been made bishop of Worcester. Fell gives us an affecting account of his last moments. He was buried in the family vault of the Pakingtons, in the chancel of Hampton Church. There is a Latin inscription on his monument by Humphrey Henchman, bishop of Salisbury, and afterwards of London. Hammond left his books to his friend Richard Allestree [q. v.] Hammond's death, says Burnet, was an unspeakable loss to the church; and Richard Baxter

mentions him in the highest terms. Hammond is fortunate in his first biographer, John Fell, bishop of Oxford [q. v.], whose memoir, first published in 1661, is one of the most charming pieces of biography in the language. Some beautiful lines by Keble, written in 1819 on a visit to Hammond's tomb, are reprinted in Bloxam's 'Register of Magdalen College.'

Hammond was a handsome man, as his portrait in the hall of Magdalen College shows, with a fine figure, a quick eye, and a countenance which combined sweetness with dignity. Charles I said he was the most natural orator he ever heard. He was of a kind, social, and benevolent disposition. From his youth he spent much of his time in secret devotion. His self-denial amounted almost to asceticism, and his studious industry was unceasing.

As a writer he is chiefly known by his 'Practical Catechism' and his 'Paraphrase and Annotations on the New Testament,' published in 1653. The latter is a great work, though largely superseded now, and gives Hammond a claim to the title of father of English biblical criticism. Most of his works were collected and published by his amanuensis, William Fulman [q. v.], in four volumes, folio, 1674-84; and his 'Miscellaneous Theological Works' were edited in four volumes, 8vo, for the 'Anglo-Catholic Library,' 1847-50, with Bishop Fell's 'Life' prefixed, and valuable prefaces by the Rev. Nicholas Pocock.

Hammond assisted Brian Walton in the 'London Polyglott,' 1657, and prefixed a preface to the 'Whole Duty of Man,' 1659. Hammond was undoubtedly familiar with the author of the latter work, whose identity is disputed. Hearne suggested that it was produced by 'a club of learned and pious persons, such as ye B<sup>p</sup> [i.e. Fell], Dr. Hammond, ye Lady Pakington [i.e. Hammond's friend and patroness], &c.' (HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, i. 28). The following is a list of Hammond's separate publications: 1. 'Practical Catechism,' Oxford, 1644; 2nd edit., with author's name, Oxford, 1646; London, 1646; reissued, with 'severall treatises,' London, 1648; 12th edition, 1683. 2. 'Of Scandall,' Oxford, 1644, 1646. 3. 'Of Conscience,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1644; London, 1645. 4. 'Of Resisting the Lawful Magistrate under Colour of Religion,' 4to, Oxford, 1644; London, 1647. 5. 'Of Will Worship,' 4to, Oxford, 1644. 6. 'Of Superstition,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, London, 1650. 7. 'Of Sins of Weakness and Willfulness; and an Explication of two difficult texts in Heb. vi. and Heb. x.,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, 1650. 8. 'Of a Late and Death-bed Repentance,' 4to, Oxford, 1645. The last

seven tracts were published together at Oxford, 1645, sm. 4to; each tract having a separate title and pagination. To the general title is added a preface signed H. Hammond. Another edition appeared at London, 1646, 4to, with separate title, but with the first four tracts paged continuously. 9. 'Considerations of Present Use concerning the Danger resulting from the Change of our Government,' 4to, Oxford, 1644, 1646; London, 1682. 10. 'Of the Word *κρίμα*. Of the Zealots among the Jews, and the Liberty taken by them. Of taking up the Cross. Vindication of Christ's representing St. Peter from the Exceptions of Mr. Stephen Marshall,' Oxford, 1644, 4to, London, 1647, joined with the second edition 'Of Resisting the Magistrate.' 11. 'View of the Directory, and Vindication of the ancient Liturgy,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, 1646. 12. 'Of Idolatry,' 4to, Oxford, 1646, two editions. 13. 'View of the Exceptions which have been made by a Romanist to the Lord Viscount Falkland's Discourse of the Infallibility of the Church of Rome,' 4to, Oxford and London, 1646. 14. 'Of the Power of the Keys,' London, 1647. 15. 'Of Fraternal Admonition and Corruption,' 4to, London, 1647, 1650. 16. 'Copy of Papers passed at Oxford between Dr. Hammond, Author of the "Practical Catechism," and Mr. Francis Cheynell [q. v.],' London, 1647, 1650. 17. 'View of some Exceptions to the "Practical Catechism" from the Censures affixed on them by the Ministers of London,' &c., 4to, London, 1648. 18. 'Vindication of Three Passages in the "Practical Catechism,"' 4to, London, 1648. 19. 'Humble Address to the Lord Fairfax and the Council of War, 15 January 1648, to prevent the King's Murder,' 4to, London, 1649. This was answered by Antony Ascham [q. v.], who called himself 'Eutactus Philodemus,' whereupon Hammond published 20. 'A Vindication of Dr. Hammond's Address, &c., from the Exceptions of Eutactus Philodemus, &c., together with a brief Reply to Mr. John Goodwin's "Obstructors of Justice," as far as concerns Dr. Hammond,' 4to, London, 1649 (John Goodwin [q. v.] had written a book entitled "Ἐβριστοδικαί. The Obstructors of Justice, or a Defence of the Honourable Sentence passed upon the late King by the High Court of Justice," 4to, London, 1649). 21. 'The Christian's Obligation to Peace and Charity, &c., with ix. more Sermons,' 4to, London, 1649; dedicated to the king, 16 Sept. 1648; with xi. sermons more, London, 1664, fol. The first is the sermon preached before the king at Carisbrooke in Advent. 22. 'Mysterium Religionis, an Expedient for the Composing Differences of Religion' (anon.), 4to, London, 1649. 23. 'An Ap-

pendix or Answer to what was returned by the Apologist,' 4to, London, 1650. 24. 'Of the Reasonableness of the Christian Religion,' 8vo, London, 1650. 25. 'Dissertationes Quatuor, quibus Episcopatus Jura ex S. Scripturis et primævâ Antiquitate adstruuntur, contrâ sententiam D. Blondelli,' &c. Before this book is prefixed 'Dissertatio de Anti-Christo, de Mysterio Iniquitatis, de Diotrephe, et de Gnosticis sub Apostolorum ævo seprodentibus,' 4to, London, 1651. 26. 'Paraphrase and Annotations upon all the Books of the New Testament,' fol., London, 1653, 1659; fol., London, 1702; 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1845. A presentation copy to Sir Philip Warwick of the first edition is now in Magdalen College Library, Oxford. 27. 'Letter of Resolution to Six Queries of Present Use to the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1653. 28. 'Of Schism,' 8vo, London, 1653. 29. 'Reply to a Catholic Gentleman's Answer to the most material Parts of the Book "Of Schism."' To this was added 'Account of H.T. his Appendix to his Manual of Controversies, concerning the Abbot of Bangor's Answer to Augustine,' 4to, London, 1653, 1654. 30. 'Vindication of the Dissertations concerning Episcopacy from the Exceptions of the London Ministers in their "Jus Divinum Evangelicum,"' 4to, London, 1654. 31. 'Of Fundamentals, in a Notion referring to Practice,' 8vo, London, 1654; 12mo, London, 1658. 32. 'Account of Mr. Daniel Cawdrey's Triplex Diatribe concerning Superstition, Will Worship, and the Christian Festival,' 4to, London, 1654, 1655. 33. 'Answer to the Animadversions [of J. Owen] on the Dissertations concerning Ignatius's Epistles, and the Episcopacy in them asserted,' 4to, London, 1654. 34. 'The Baptizing of Infants reviewed and defended from the Exceptions of Mr. Tombes in his three last chapters of his book entitled "Anti-pædobaptism,"' 4to, London, 1655. 35. 'Defence of the learned Hugo Grotius,' 4to, London, 1655. 36. Second defence of the same, 4to, London, 1655. 37. 'The Disarmer's Dexterity examined in a second Defence of the Treatise of Schism,' 4to, London, 1656. 38. 'Ἐκτενέστερον. The Degrees of Ardency in Christ's Prayer, reconciled with His Fullness of Habitual Grace, in reply to the Author of a Book entitled "A Mixture of Scholastical Divinity, &c., by Henry Jeanes,"' 4to, London, 1656. 39. 'A Parænesis,' &c. (see Pocock's edit., above), 4to, London, 1656. 40. 'Δευτέρα φρόντιδες, or a Review of the Paraphrase with some Additions and Alterations,' 8vo, London, 1657. 41. 'Continuation of Defence of Hugo Grotius in an Answer to the Review of his Annotations,' 4to, London, 1657. 42. 'Ἐδοχημόνως καὶ κατὰ τάξιν, or The

Grounds of Uniformity from 1 Cor. xiv. 40, vindicated from Mr. Henry Jeanes's Exception in one Passage in view of the Directory,' 4to, London, 1657. 43. 'A Collection of severall Replies and Vindications published of late,' London, 1657. 44. 'Some profitable Directions both for Priest and People, in two sermons preached before these evil times,' London, 1657. 45. 'Paraphrase and Annotations on Book of Psalms,' fol., London, 1659; 2 vols., 8vo, Oxford, 1850. 46. 'The Dispatcher dispatched, or an Examination of the Romanists' Rejoinder to Dr. Hammond's Replies, wherein is inserted a View of their Profession and Oral Tradition in the Way of Mr. White,' 4to, London, 1659. 47. 'Brief Account of a Suggestion against "The Dispatcher dispatched,"' 4to, London, 1660. 48. 'Χάρις και Ελεηση, or a Pacific Discourse of God's Grace and Decrees,' 8vo, London, 1660. 49. 'Two Prayers,' 8vo, London, 1660. 50. 'Spiritual Sacrifice.' 51. 'The Daily Practice of Piety; also Devotions and Prayers in Time of Captivity,' 8vo, London, 1660. 52. 'Solemn Petition and Advice to the Convocation, with Directions to the Laity how to prolong their Happiness,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1661. 53. 'De Confirmatione. Edited by Humphrey Henchman, Bp. of Salisbury, with a most interesting Address to the Reader by the Bishop.' This has no date, but is a small 8vo, and the license is dated 29 June 1661. 54. 'Of Hell Torments,' 12mo, Oxford, 1664. 55. 'Ἀξία Θεοῦ κρίσις, or an Assertion of the Existence and Duration of Hell Torments,' Oxford, 8vo, 1665. 56. 'An Accordance of St. Paul and St. James in the great point of Faith and Works,' 8vo, Oxford, 1665. 57. 'Paraphrase and Annotations on the first Ten Chapters of the Proverbs,' fol., London, 1683. 58. 'Answer to Mr. Richard Smith's Letters concerning the Sense of that Article in the Creed, "He descended into Hell,"' dated Oxford, 29 April 1659; 8vo, London, 1684. Many of Hammond's letters are among the Ballard MSS. in the Bodleian Library. One of these (i. 75), dated 12 Feb. 1649, on the publication and authorship of 'Eikon Basilike,' is printed in the preface to the edition of that work published at Oxford in 1869.

[Bishop Fell's Life of Hammond, the Classical Authority, first published in 1661, second edition 1662, reprinted in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biography and elsewhere; Life by the Rev. R. B. Hone, London, 1833; Life by Canon G. G. Perry, for Christian Knowledge Society, no date; Life by the Rev. William H. Teale, London, 1846; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, Oxford, vol. v. 'Demies;,' Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 493; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.]  
R. H.-R.

HAMMOND, JAMES (1710-1742), poet and politician, born on 22 May 1710, was second son of Anthony Hammond (1668-1738 [q. v.]) of Somersham Place, Huntingdonshire, but descended from a family long resident at Nonington, Kent, who married at Tunbridge, 14 Aug. 1694, Jane, only daughter of Sir Walter Clarges. The mother was famous for her wit; the father, both a wit and a keen politician, was a reckless spendthrift, though from an extract from his commonplace-book (Rawlinson MSS. Bodl. Libr. A. 245, printed in *Notes and Queries*) it seems that he had sufficient forethought to obtain for his son James a commission as ensign in March 1713, when the child was only three years old. Hammond was educated at Westminster School; at about the age of eighteen he was, by means of Noel Broxholme, M.D. [q. v.], who afterwards married his sister, introduced to Lord Chesterfield, and soon became a member of the clique, comprising Cobham, Lyttelton, and Pitt, which gathered round Frederick, prince of Wales. In 1733 his relative, Nicholas Hammond, left him the sum of 400*l.* a year, and he became attached to the prince's court as one of his equeries. His tastes varied. At one time he would plunge deeply into the pleasures of social life—in December 1736 Lyttelton calls him 'the joy and dread of Bath'—at another he withdrew into the country to bury himself among books. Through the prince's influence, as Duke of Cornwall, Hammond was returned to parliament on 13 May 1741 as member for Truro, and Horace Walpole records that 'he was a man of moderate parts, attempted to speak in the House of Commons and did not succeed,' but it should be borne in mind that the prince's friends and Sir Robert Walpole's adherents were bitter enemies. Hammond fell into bad health, and died at Stowe in Buckinghamshire on 7 June 1742 while on a visit to Lord Cobham. Erasmus Lewis was left sole executor, but he declined to act, and Hammond's mother administered to the estate. By the will his body was to be buried where he died, but this injunction was disregarded.

The popular tradition is that Hammond fell in love with Catherine (commonly called Kitty) Dashwood, the toast of the Oxfordshire Jacobites, and the intimate friend of Lady Bute, who was afterwards bedchamber woman to Queen Charlotte, and that she at first accepted, then rejected, his suit for prudential reasons. He, so the story adds, died of love; she survived until 1779. Walpole asserts that the lady, though much in love with Hammond, broke off all connection with

him on 'finding that he did not mean marriage.' Beattie was informed on good authority that Hammond was not in love when he wrote his elegies (*Dissertations, Moral and Critical*, 1783, p. 554). He undoubtedly lived for ten years after he had composed the effusions in which he set out his passion. His volume of poems was entitled 'Love Elegies by Mr. H——nd. Written in the year 1732. With Preface by the E. of C——d., 1743,' in which Chesterfield wrote that his friend 'died in the beginning of a career which, if he had lived, I think he would have finished with reputation and distinction.' The elegies are included in Johnson's, Anderson's, and Chalmers's collections of English poets, and were often republished, e.g. by Thomas Park in 1805 and George Dyer in 1818. They were mostly inscribed to Neæra or to Delia, but one was in praise of George Grenville, and another was pointedly addressed to Miss Dashwood, and to this Lord Hervey wrote an answer, also printed in Dodsley's collection, iv. 73–8. In 1740 Hammond wrote the prologue for Lillo's posthumous tragedy of 'Elmerick,' which was acted at Drury Lane Theatre, and some additional poems by him and references to his compositions are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1779, 1781, 1786, and 1787. Hammond's elegies are avowedly imitations of Tibullus, and Johnson condemned them as having 'neither passion, nature, nor manners,' nothing 'but frigid pedantry.' These strictures produced a quarto pamphlet of 'Observations on Dr. Johnson's Life of Hammond,' 1782, but time has given its verdict in favour of the critic. Thomson's 'Winter' includes a glowing apostrophe to Hammond.

[Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 329–332, iii. 431; Berry's Genealogies (Kent), pp. 94–5; Pope's Works, ix. Letters (iv.); Miscell. Works of Lord Chesterfield, 1777, i. 47–8, 133, 277; Walpole's George III, i. 71; Notes by Walpole in Philobiblon Soc. Miscellanies, vol. xi.; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, p. 11; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 348, 430–1, 493–4, xii. 33, 56.] W. P. C.

**HAMMOND, JOHN, LL.D.** (1542–1589), civilian, whose mother is said to have been a sister of Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, was baptised at Whalley, Lancashire, in 1542, and was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he became fellow, and in 1561 proceeded LL.B. He addressed Queen Elizabeth in a short Latin speech when she visited his college on 9 Aug. 1564 (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 83, where the speech is printed). In 1569 he was created LL.D. and admitted a member of the College of Civilians (COOTE, *Civilians*, p. 48). On

6 Feb. 1569–70 he became commissary of the deaneries of the Arches, Shoreham, and Croydon; in 1573 commissary to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London; a master of chancery in 1574; and chancellor of the diocese of London in 1575. He acted on two commissions in 1577, one with reference to the restitution of goods belonging to Portuguese merchants, and the other concerning complaints of piracy preferred by Scotchmen. In 1578 he attended the diet of Smalkald as a delegate from the English government, and in August 1580 went to Guernsey to investigate charges brought by the inhabitants against Sir Thomas Leighton, the governor. In March 1580–1 he took part in the examination by torture of Thomas Myagh, a prisoner in the Tower, charged with treasonable correspondence with Irish rebels.

From 1572 onwards Hammond was an active member of the ecclesiastical court of high commission. In May 1581 he examined Alexander Briant, a jesuit, under torture in the Tower, and later in the year conducted repeated examinations of Edmund Campion [q. v.], preparing points for discussion out of Sanders's 'De Monarchia' and Bristowe's 'Motives.' On 29 April 1582 he similarly dealt with Thomas Alfield, a seminary priest, who was racked in the Tower. He sat as M.P. for Rye in the parliament meeting on 23 Nov. 1585, and for West Looe in the parliament meeting in October 1586. He probably died in December 1589; his will, dated 21 Dec. 1589, was proved on 12 Oct. 1590. He was father of John Hammond, M.D. [q. v.]

Some of his legal opinions are in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 6993 art. 39, and Lansd. MS. 144 art. 24.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 75, 544; Strype's Annals, and his Lives of Parker, Grindal, Whitgift, and Aylmer; Howell's State Trials, i. 1078–84.] S. L. L.

**HAMMOND, JOHN, M.D.** (1551–1617), physician, son of John Hammond, LL.D. [q. v.], was born in London in 1551. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1573, and was elected a fellow. In 1577 he took the degree of M.A., and on 30 Aug. 1603 was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 13 May 1608. He was physician to James I and to Henry, prince of Wales, whom he attended in his last illness in 1612. His signature is attached to the original record of the post-mortem examination of the prince preserved in the Record Office, London. His only published work is an address to Dr. Matthew Gwinne [q. v.]

in Greek verse, prefixed to Gwinne's 'Vertumnus,' 1607. He died in 1617. His youngest son, Henry Hammond [q. v.], was the famous divine; an elder son, Robert, was father of Colonel Robert Hammond [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 147; Gwinne's Vertumnus, 1607; Original State Papers in Record Office, lxxi. 29.] N. M.

*For revisions \*  
in pocket at  
back of volume*

**HAMMOND, ROBERT** (1621–1654), soldier, born in 1621, was second son of Robert Hammond of Chertsey, Surrey, and grandson of John Hammond, M.D. [q. v.] In 1636 he became a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 500). Royalist pamphleteers state that Hammond began his military career under Sir Simon Harcourt (*An Answer to a Scandalous Letter written by Hammond, the Head-gaoler*, 1648). In the summer of 1642 his name appears as a lieutenant in the list of the army destined for Ireland (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 68). On 6 July 1642 he obtained a commission as captain of a foot company of two hundred men, to be levied for the parliament in London and the adjoining counties, and on 11 March 1643 was appointed a captain in Essex's regiment of cuirassiers (*Clarke MSS.* vol. lxxvii.) In June 1644 Hammond, then serving under Massey, distinguished himself at the capture of Tewkesbury. In the following October a quarrel between Hammond and Major Grey led to a hasty duel in the streets of Gloucester, in which Grey lost his life. Hammond was tried by court-martial, and unanimously acquitted (28 Nov. 1644), on the ground that he had acted in self-defence (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 100, 109; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 712). In spite of his youth Hammond was in 1645 appointed to the command of a regiment of foot in the new model (PEACOCK, p. 103). He was doubtless assisted by the fact of his relationship to the Earl of Essex, at whose funeral in October 1646 he bore the banneret of Devereux and Grey (DEVEREUX, *The Devereux Earls of Essex*, ii. 508). At the battle of Naseby Hammond's regiment formed part of the reserve. He took part in the storming of Bristol and Dartmouth and in the battle of Torrington, and captured Powderham Castle and St. Michael's Mount (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 42, 126, 181, 187, 201, 313). In October 1645, during the siege of Basing House, Hammond was taken prisoner by the garrison, and when that garrison was captured Cromwell sent him up to London, that he might give the House of Commons an account of the victory (*ib.* p. 150; GOODWIN, *Civil War in Hampshire*, pp. 237–41). The

commons, on hearing his relation, voted him 200*l.* to recoup his losses as a prisoner (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 309). After the close of the war in England Hammond was offered the command of a force destined for the relief of Dublin, but, as Holles observes, 'he stood upon his pantouffes, stipulating such terms that no prince or foreign state that had given assistance could have stood upon higher' (*Memoirs of Lord Holles*, § 69; the 'Propositions of Colonel Hammond concerning the Present Service of Dublin' are printed in PRYNNE, *Hypocrites Unmasking*, 1647, p. 5). In the struggle between army and parliament during the summer of 1647, Hammond cast in his lot with the former. On 1 April 1647 he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons to answer for his conduct in permitting the circulation of the army's petition in his regiment. Only four hundred of his regiment were willing to serve in Ireland, though Hammond himself had declared his conviction that were Skippon commander-in-chief, the greater part of the army would follow him. He signed the vindication of the officers presented to parliament on 27 April 1647, and the letter of the officers to the city on 10 June. He was also one of those appointed to treat with the parliamentary commissioners on behalf of the army on 1 July 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vii. 445, 458, 466, 603).

In the summer of 1647 doubts seem to have been entertained by Hammond as to whether the army was justified in using force against the parliament. He consequently sought and obtained retirement from active military service. On 3 Sept. 1647 the Earl of Pembroke, who since 1642 had been governor of the Isle of Wight, announced to the House of Lords that Fairfax, by his authority as commander-in-chief, had commissioned Colonel Hammond to be governor of that island, and therefore desired the lords to accept his own resignation, and pass an ordinance appointing Hammond. An ordinance to that effect was accordingly passed on 6 Sept. (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 421; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 6th Report, p. 94). In 1648 events rendered the question whether Hammond derived his authority from army or parliament a point of considerable importance, and it was then argued by Ireton and the army leaders that the ordinance was a mere 'formality by way of confirmation' (BIRCH, *Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond and the Committee at Derby House*, 1764, p. 98). The office itself was at this time a sinecure. Cromwell afterwards reminded Hammond that 'through dissatisfaction' he had 'desired retirement, and thought of quiet in the Isle of Wight' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter lxxv). Hammond

himself told Ashburnham, who met him as he was going down to his government, that he went there 'because he found the army was going to break all promises with the king, and that he would have nothing to do with such perfidious actions' (*Vindication of John Ashburnham*, ii. 108).

According to Wood, while the king was at Hampton Court Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.] had 'conducted this nephew to his majesty as a penitent convert,' and he was given the honour of kissing the king's hand (*Athenæ*, iii. 501). Hopes founded on these grounds led the king to choose the Isle of Wight as a place of refuge. On 13 Nov. 1647 Hammond learnt from Sir John Berkeley and John Ashburnham that the king had fled from Hampton Court to save his life from the levellers, and intended to put himself under Hammond's protection 'as a person of good extraction, and one that though he had been engaged against him in the war, yet it had been prosecuted by him without any animosity to his person' (BERKELEY, *Memoirs*, 'Maseres' Tracts,' p. 377). Hammond grew pale and trembled, and broke out 'into passionate and distracted expressions,' saying that he was undone, and between his duty to the king and his obligations to the army would be confounded. Finally, he said 'he did believe his majesty relied on him as a person of honour and honesty, and therefore did engage to perform whatever could be expected of a person of honour and honesty' (*ib.* pp. 378, 380; ASHBURNHAM, ii. 48, 115). On this extremely vague engagement Ashburnham conducted Hammond to the king, and the king came to the Isle of Wight. (The king's account of his reasons for throwing himself on Hammond's protection is given in Hammond's letters of 13 Nov. and 19 Nov.; *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvi. 331, 357; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 525, 538.) Hammond at once wrote to the parliament announcing what had happened, and, in order to secure the king from any attempt on the part of the levellers, called the gentlemen of the island together, and required their co-operation for the defence of his majesty's person (OGLANDER, *Memoirs*, pp. 66, 69). Parliament immediately drew up a series of instructions to Hammond, ordering him to set a guard over Charles 'for securing the king's person from any violence, and preventing his departing the said isle without the directions of both houses' (16 Nov. 1647, *Lords' Journals*, ix. 527; a second set of instructions, on the occasion of the treaty of Newport, dated 17 Aug. 1648, *ib.* x. 454). He was also ordered by the commons to send up Ashburnham, Berkeley, and Legge as prisoners, and, after a vigorous protest, obeyed,

saying that whatsoever was commanded by authority, especially that of the parliament, though never so contrary to his sense of honour, should never be disobeyed by him (*ib.* ix. 538). Thus instead of becoming the king's protector, Hammond found himself his gaoler. His relations with the king were at first pleasant. 'I am daily more and more satisfied with this governor,' wrote Charles on 23 Nov. 1647 (BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, p. 414). After the king's rejection of the 'Four Bills' tendered him by parliament at the end of December 1648, he was more closely confined, and the position of the governor became difficult and delicate. Rumours spread of angry scenes between Hammond and the king (*Clarendon State Papers*, vol. ii., Appendix, p. xlv). In April a report went abroad of a scuffle between Charles and his gaoler, in which blows had been exchanged (*The Fatal Blow, or the most impious and treasonable fact of Hammond in offering force unto and hurting his most Sacred Majesty discussed*, 1647, 4to). There was no truth in this story; the utmost of which Herbert complains is that Hammond searched the king's cabinet for papers (*Memoirs of Sir Thomas Herbert*, ed. 1702, p. 79). In the king's secret correspondence in the summer of 1648, he speaks of Hammond's 'barbarity' and 'incivility,' and says 'the devil cannot outgo him neither in malice nor cunning' (21 Aug. 1647; WAGSTAFFE, *Vindication of King Charles the Martyr*, 1711, p. 155; cf. *Memoirs of Sir P. Warwick*, p. 330). The vigilance observed by Hammond to prevent the king's escape or rescue, and the restrictions imposed by him on the access of royalists to his majesty, were the cause of these complaints. In May 1648 two of the gentlemen attending on the king, Osborne and Dowcett, were detected in a plot for concerting his escape, and were arrested. Osborne asserted that Hammond's second in command, Major Rolph, had plotted against the king's life, and that the governor was cognisant of it. Hammond indignantly vindicated both himself and his officer, appealing to the king himself to witness that he had been treated with all possible care and respect, and demanding either to be cleared from Osborne's calumnies, or removed from his office (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 191, 256, 294; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1185, 1191). More than once previously he had begged to be relieved from his ungrateful task, and again on 19 Nov. 1648 he prayed that he might be superseded by some one else (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 257, xviii. 240). In November 1648 the breach between the army and the parliament involved him in new

perplexities. Cromwell, Ireton, and other representatives of the army wrote to 'dear Robin,' arguing that his obedience was due to the army rather than to the parliament, and that he should take their side in the struggle (BIRCH, pp. 95-113; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter lxxxv.) On 21 Nov. he received a letter from Fairfax, ordering him to come to St. Albans, and informing him that Colonel Ewer had been sent to guard the king during his absence. This was followed by the appearance of Ewer himself, with instructions to secure the person of the king in Carisbrooke Castle till it should be seen what answer the parliament would make to the army's remonstrance. Hammond felt bound personally to obey the commander-in-chief, and set out for St. Albans. But, conceiving that he was entrusted with the charge of the king by parliament, he announced his intention of opposing Ewer by force, if necessary, and left the king in charge of Major Rolph and two other officers, with strict injunctions to resist any attempt to remove him from the island (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 254-62; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 61, 66). The House of Lords commanded Hammond not to leave his post, but he had already started, and when he tried to return was detained and put under guard until the king had been seized and carried to Hurst Castle (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1351).

Hammond's custody of the king lasted from 13 Nov. 1647 to 29 Nov. 1648. In recognition of his services parliament voted him an annuity of 500*l.* a year, to be settled on himself and his heirs (3 April 1648.) This was changed later into a pension of 400*l.* a year, and finally (23 Aug. 1654) commuted for lands in Ireland to the value of 600*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, v. 524, vi. 2, 257, vii. 316; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 321, 328).

During the earlier part of the Commonwealth Hammond took no part at all in public affairs, but his friendship with Cromwell seems to have been only temporarily interrupted. On 22 July 1651 he wrote to Cromwell to intercede for the life of Christopher Love [q. v.], protesting most warmly his own attachment to Cromwell and to the cause of the Commonwealth (MILTON, *State Papers*, p. 75). When Cromwell became protector he seized the opportunity of bringing his friend again into employment. In August 1654 Hammond was appointed a member of the Irish council (27 Aug. 1654; *Fourteenth Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records in Ireland*, p. 28). He went over at once to Dublin, and commenced the task of reorganising the judicial system, but was seized

with a fever, and died early in October 1654 (THURLOE, ii. 602; *Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 3780, 3848). Wood gives 24 Oct. as the date of his death, but it is announced in 'Mercurius Politicus' for 12-19 Oct., and it is there stated that his funeral was to take place on 19 Oct. (*Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 3848, 3864). Dr. Simon Ford [q. v.] of Reading is said to have published 'a book on the death of that much bewailed gentleman, Colonel Robert Hammond,' dedicated to his widow and other relatives (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 116). It is not to be found either in the Bodleian Library or the British Museum. Hammond married Mary (b. 1630) sixth daughter of John Hampden (LITSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 276, 292), by whom he had three daughters. After his death she married Sir John Hobart, bart., of Blickling, Norfolk (*ib.* p. 272; *State Letters of Roger, Earl of Orrery*, i. 27; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, ii. 125, 130).

Colonel Robert Hammond is frequently confused with his uncle, Thomas Hammond (NOBLE, *Lives of the Regicides*), lieutenant-general of the ordnance in the new model army (PEACOCK, p. 100). Thomas Hammond was one of the judges of Charles I, and attended regularly during the trial, but did not sign the death-warrant. He died before 1652 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652, p. 233), and was one of the twenty dead regicides excepted from the act of indemnity as to forfeiture of their estates.

[Carlyle's *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*; Noble's *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, and *Lives of the Regicides*, 1798; *Memoirs of Sir T. Herbert*, ed. 1702; *Ashburnham's Vindication of John Ashburnham*; *Memoirs of Sir John Berkeley in Masere's Select Tracts relating to the Civil War, 1815*. Hammond's letters during his custody of the king are printed in the *Lords' Journals*, the *Old Parl. Hist.*, *Rushworth, Cary's Memorials of the Civil Wars*, and in *Birch's Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond and the committee at Derby House*. The originals are mostly among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian.]

C. H. F.

HAMMOND, SAMUEL, D.D. (d. 1665), nonconformist divine, is said to have been a 'butcher's son of York.' When at King's College, Cambridge, he was servitor to Dr. Samuel Collins (1576-1651) [q. v.], professor of divinity at Cambridge, and by the Earl of Manchester's interest obtained a fellowship in Magdalene College. He created a great impression in the university by his preaching in St. Giles's Church, and obtained many pupils and followers. Sir Arthur Hesilrigge [q. v.] took him into the north of England as his chaplain, and he settled for some time as minister in Bishop Wearmouth, but removed

thence to Newcastle. An order of the common council, dated 5 Nov. 1652, appointed him as preacher at St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle, on Sunday and lecturer on Thursday, at a salary of 100*l.* At the Restoration he was ejected from his charge at Newcastle, and retired to Hamburg as minister to the society of merchants there. Lord-chancellor Hyde objected to renew the charter of the society of merchants, which was nearly expired, if they retained Hammond, and he was compelled to leave. He went first to Stockholm, where a merchant named Cutler befriended him, and then to Danzig, and finally to London, taking up his abode in Hackney. He died on 10 Dec. 1665.

While at Newcastle Hammond was concerned in the examination and exposure of an impostor named Thomas Ramsay. This man's frauds were exposed in a tract entitled 'A False Jew: or a Wonderful Discovery of a Scot, baptized at London for a Christian, circumcised at Rome to act a Jew, rebaptized at Hexham for a Believer, but found out at Newcastle to be a Cheat,' &c., Newcastle, 1653, 4to. The dedicatory epistles are signed by Tho. Weld, Sam. Hammond, Cuth. Sidenham, and Wil. Durant. The tract contains a second title-page and pagination, which is the 'Declaration and Confession' published by the impostor under the name of Joseph ben Israel. The minister of Hexham, T. Tillam, supposed himself unfairly treated in this pamphlet, and replied to it by 'Banners of Love displayed . . . ; or an Answer to a Narrative stuffed with Untruths, by four Newcastle Gentlemen,' London, 1654, 4to. Hammond also helped to write a tract attacking the quakers, entitled 'The Perfect Pharise, under Monkish Holines, opposing the Fundamental Principles of the Doctrine of the Gospel, . . . manifesting himself in the Generation of men called Quakers,' &c., London, 1654, 4to. Hammond's name comes third among five Newcastle ministers who sign this tract. An introductory epistle 'to the Reader' by Hammond appears in a book called 'God's Judgements upon Drunkards, Swearers, and Sabbath-Breakers,' &c., London, 1659, 8vo. Calamy mentions with praise a letter from Stockholm as having 'something of the spirit and style of the martyrs,' but it was apparently never printed.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 76; E. Mackenzie's Newcastle, i. 282; J. Brand's Newcastle, i. 307; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

**HAMMOND, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1655), poet, born in 1614, was third son of Sir William Hammond, knt. (*d.* 1615), of St. Alban's

Court, East Kent, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Archer of Bishopsbourne, who was granddaughter of Edwin Sandys [q. v.], archbishop of York, and a niece of George Sandys. He published in 1655 'Poems. By W. H. . . . cineri gloria sera venit,' 8vo, an interesting little volume reprinted in 1816 by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges. Several poems are addressed to Thomas Stanley, whose mother was a sister of William Hammond, and there is an elegy 'On the Death of my much honoured Uncle, Mr. G. Sandys.' The original edition is scarce, and Brydges's reprint was limited to forty copies. Hammond has commendatory verses before John Hall's 'Horæ Vacivæ,' 1646.

[Brydges's edition of William Hammond's Poems; Burke's Landed Gentry.] A. H. B.

**HAMOND.** [See also HAMMOND and HAMONT.]

**HAMOND, SIR ANDREW SNAPE** (1738-1828), captain in the navy, only son of Robert Hamond, shipowner, of Blackheath, by Susanna, daughter of Robert Snape, and niece of Dr. Andrew Snape, provost of King's College, Cambridge, was born at Blackheath on 17 Dec. 1738. He entered the navy in 1753, and in June 1759 was promoted, through the interest of Lord Howe, to be a lieutenant of the *Magnanime*, in which he was present in the battle of Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov. On 20 June 1765 he was promoted to the command of the *Savage* sloop, and was advanced to post rank on 7 Dec. 1770. During the next four years he commanded the *Arethusa* frigate on the North American station, and in 1775 was appointed to the *Roebuck* of 44 guns, in which again on the North American station he served under Lord Shuldham; under Lord Howe, especially in the expedition to the Chesapeake, in the autumn of 1777, and in the defence of Sandy Hook in July 1778, for his services in which he received the honour of knighthood; and under Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, who hoisted his flag on board the *Roebuck* at the reduction of Charlestown in April 1780, after which Hamond was sent home with despatches. Towards the end of the same year he was sent out as governor of Nova Scotia, and commander-in-chief at Halifax, where he remained till the conclusion of the war. Shortly after his return to England he was created a baronet on 10 Dec. 1783. From 1785 to 1788 he was commander-in-chief at the *Nore*, with his broad pennant in the *Irresistible*; during the Spanish armament in 1790 he commanded the *Vanguard*, and in rapid succession the *Bedford* and the *Duke*. In 1793 he was appointed a commissioner of

the navy, in February 1794 deputy-comptroller, and comptroller in August 1794, remaining in that post, at the special request, it is said, of Mr. Pitt, till 1806, when he retired on a pension of 1,500*l.* (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, vii. 41, 423). During the greater part of this time, 1796-1806, he sat in parliament as member for Ipswich. He died at his residence near Lynn in Norfolk, on 12 Oct. 1828. Hamond married in 1779 Anne, only daughter and heiress of Major Henry Græme, by whom he left issue a daughter, Caroline, married in 1804 to Francis Wheler Hood, grandson of Admiral Viscount Hood, and a son, Sir Graham Eden Hamond, G.C.B., admiral of the fleet [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1828, xxviii. pt. ii. 568; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 54; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Burke's Baronetage.]  
J. K. L.

**HAMOND, GEORGE** (1620-1705), ejected nonconformist divine, born in 1620, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. He studied also (perhaps previously) at Trinity College, Dublin, where he attracted the notice of Archbishop Ussher. His first known charge was the vicarage of Totnes, Devonshire, from which William Adams had been dispossessed during the Commonwealth. In 1660 he was admitted to the rectory of St. Peter's and vicarage of Trinity, Dorchester. From this preferment he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662, his successor being appointed on 30 June 1663. On the indulgence of 1672, a presbyterian meeting-house was built at Taunton, and Hamond was associated with George Newton as its minister. He is described as a sensible preacher, but wanting in animation. He kept a boarding-school, to which several persons of rank sent their sons. The Taunton meeting-house was wrecked after Monmouth's rebellion (1685), and Hamond fled to London. Here he became colleague to Richard Steel at Armourers' Hall, Coleman Street, and on Steel's death (16 Nov. 1692) sole pastor. In 1699 he succeeded William Bates, D.D. [q. v.], as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall, and died in October 1705. He was said to be a good scholar and an amiable man. His congregation does not seem to have survived him, and was probably extinct in 1704; but though he had reached the great age of eighty-five, he retained his lectureship at Salters' Hall till his death.

He published: 1. 'A Good Minister,' &c., 1693, 8vo (funeral sermon for Richard Steel, much commended by Charles Bulkley [q. v.]) 2. 'A Discourse of Family Worship,' &c.,

1694, 12mo. Also a sermon in 'The Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' &c., vol. vi. 1690, 4to; and prefaces to posthumous 'Discourse of Angels,' &c., 1701, 4to, and 'Modest Enquiry into . . . Guardian Angel,' &c., 1702, 4to, both by Richard Sanders.

[Calamy's Account, 1713 p. 258, Continuation, 1727 ii. 409 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 418, 503, ii. 56; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 182; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 457 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, p. 193.] A. G.

**HAMOND, SIR GRAHAM EDEN** (1779-1862), admiral, only son of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond, bart., F.R.S. [q. v.], was born in Newman Street, London, on 30 Dec. 1779, and entered the navy as a captain's servant on board the Irresistible of 74 guns on 3 Sept. 1785. This vessel was commanded by his father, and the son's name was borne on the ship's book until March 1790. In January 1793, when a midshipman in the Phaeton, he assisted in the capture of Le Général Dumourier and other ships, and received his portion of a large amount of prize money. On board the Queen Charlotte of 100 guns, the flagship of Earl Howe, he shared in the victory of 1 June 1794. Becoming a lieutenant on 19 Oct. 1796 he served in various ships in the Mediterranean and on the home stations. His first sole command was in the sloop Echo of 18 guns, in which vessel in 1798 he was employed in the blockade of Havre, and on different occasions took charge of convoys. He was made a post-captain on 30 Nov., and in the following year, when in command of the Champion of 24 guns, was at the blockade of Malta, where he occasionally served on shore at the siege of La Valette. In the Blanche of 36 guns he was present at the battle of Copenhagen on 2 April 1801, and on the Sunday following the action held the prayer-book from which Nelson read thanks to God. From 21 Feb. to 12 Nov. 1803 Hamond commanded the Plantagenet of 74 guns, and captured Le Courier de Terre Neuve and L'Atalante. In 1804 he took charge of the Lively of 38 guns, and with that frigate captured, on 5 Oct., three Spanish frigates laden with treasure (*London Gazette*, 1804, p. 1309), and on 7 Dec. the San Miguel, another treasure ship. He was at the reduction of Flushing in the Victorious of 74 guns in 1809. After this period he was invalided for some years until 1824, when in the Wellesley of 74 guns he conveyed Lord Stuart de Rothesay to Brazil. Being advanced to the rank of rear-admiral on 27 May 1825, he was ordered to England in the Spartiate of 74 guns, charged with the

delivery during the voyage of the treaty of separation between Brazil and Portugal to the king of Portugal, who on its reception created him a knight commander of the Tower and Sword, an order, however, which, as it was not obtained for war service, he was not permitted to wear. His last employment was on the South American station, where he was commander-in-chief from 16 Sept. 1834 to 17 May 1838. He attained the rank of vice-admiral 10 Jan. 1837, of admiral 22 Jan. 1847, and of admiral of the fleet 20 Nov. 1862. Long previously to this he had been gazetted C.B. 4 June 1815, and K.C.B. 13 Sept. 1831. On 12 Sept. 1828, on the death of his father, he had succeeded as the second baronet, and on 5 July 1855 he was raised to be a G.C.B. He died at Norton Lodge, Freshwater, Isle of Wight, on 20 Dec. 1862. He married, 30 Dec. 1806, Elizabeth, daughter of John Kimber of Fowey, Cornwall, by whom he had issue two sons, Andrew Snape, who succeeded him as third baronet, was vice-admiral in the navy, and died 21 Feb. 1874, having taken the name of Græme-Hamond, and Graham Eden William, commander R.N., and three daughters. Lady Hamond died on 24 Dec. 1872.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict. pp. 455-7; Gent. Mag. February 1863, p. 235; Times, 23 Dec. 1862, p. 10.] G. C. B.

**HAMOND, WALTER** (*d.* 1643), author and explorer, published a translation of Ambroise Paré's 'Methode de traicter les Playes faictes par Harquebuses et aultres batons a feu,' 1617, 4to. He was in the service of the East India Company, and was employed by them to explore Madagascar and report on the advisability of annexing the island, of which he gave a glowing description in the two following tracts: 1. 'A Paradox, proving that the Inhabitants of the Isle called Madagascar or St. Lawrence (in temporall things) are the happiest people in the World. Whereunto is prefixed a briefe and true Description of that Island: the Nature of the Climate, and Condition of the Inhabitants, and their speciall affection to the English above other nations. With most probable arguments of a hopefull and fit Plantation of a Colony there, in respect of the fruitfulness of the Soyle, the benignity of the Ayre, and the relieving of our English Ships, both to and from the East Indies. By Wa. Hamond,' London, 1640, 4to (reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' i. 263 et seq.); and 2. 'Madagascar. The Richest and most Fruitfull Island in the World. Wherein the Temperature of the Clymate, the Nature of the Inhabitants, the Commodities of the

Countrie, and the facility and benefit of a Plantation by our people there are compendiously and truly described. Dedicated to the Honourable John Bond, Governour of the Island, whose proceeding is Authorized for this Expedition, both by the King and Parliament,' London, 1643, 4to.

[Allibone's Dict. of British and American Authors; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HAMONT, MATTHEW** (*d.* 1579), heretic, was a ploughwright at Hethersett, Norfolk, five miles from Norwich. In the Hethersett parish registers the name is spelt Hamonte, Hammonte, and Hammante. He was probably of Dutch origin. Early in 1579 he was cited before Edmund Freake [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, on a charge of denying Christ. The articles exhibited against him represented him as a coarse kind of deist, holding the Gospel to be a fable, Christ a sinner, and the Holy Ghost a nonentity. That he was a man of religious character is clear from a reference to him (not previously quoted) by William Burton (*d.* 1616) [q. v.], who says: 'I haue knovven some Arrian heretiques, whose life hath beene most strict amongst men, whose tongues have beene tyred with scripture upon scripture, their knees euen hardned in prayer, and their faces wedded to sadnesse, and their mouths full of praises to God, while in the meane time they haue stowtly denied the diuinitie of the Sonne of God, and haue not sticked to teare out of the Bible all such places as made against them; such were Hamond, Lewes, and Cole, heretikes of wretched memorie, lately executed and cut off in Norwich.' Other authorities describe Hamont as an Arian. He was condemned in the consistory court on 13 April, and handed over to the custody of the sheriff of Norwich. His offences were aggravated by a further charge of 'blasphemous words' against the queen and council, for which he was sentenced to lose his ears, and for his heresy to be burned alive. On 20 May 1579 his ears were cut off in the Norwich market-place, and he was burned in the castle moat. More than a century later the case excited the curiosity of Philip van Limborch, the remonstrant theologian, who corresponded on the subject in 1699 with John Locke. Hamont left a widow, who died in 1625; he had a son Erasmus. John Lewes, mentioned above, was burned at Norwich on 18 Sept. 1583; Peter Cole, a tanner of Ipswich, met the same fate at Norwich in 1587.

[Burton's David's Evidence, 1592, pp. 125 sq.; Collier's Eccles. Hist. (Barham) 1840, vi. 608

sq.; Wallace's Antitrin. Biography, 1850, ii. 364 sq., and references there given; Spears' 'Historical Sketch' in Record of Unitarian Worthies (1877), p. 8.] A. G.

HAMPDEN, VISCOUNTS. [See TREVOR.]

HAMPDEN, JOHN (1594-1643), statesman, was the eldest son of William Hampden (d. 1597) of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, and of Elizabeth (d. 1664), daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire. If Wood's inferences from the matriculation register of Oxford are to be trusted, he was born in London in 1594 (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 59). Hampden was educated at Thame grammar school under Richard Bourchier (LEE, *History of the Church of Thame*, p. 483). He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 30 March 1610, and is described in the matriculation register as of London and aged fifteen (CLARK, *Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford*, ii. 309). In 1613 he contributed a copy of verses to the collection entitled 'Lusus Palatini,' published in honour of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth. In November of the same year he became a member of the Inner Temple (COOKE, *Members of the Inner Temple*, p. 203). Of the amount of knowledge acquired by Hampden at these places of education Sir Philip Warwick speaks very highly: 'He had a great knowledge both in scholarship and in the law. He was very well read in history, and I remember the first time that ever I saw that of Davila of the civil wars in France it was lent me under the title of Mr. Hampden's "Vade-mecum;" and I believe that no copy was liker an original than that rebellion was like ours' (WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 240).

On 24 June 1619 Hampden married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Symeon of Pyrton, Oxfordshire, and probably left London and took up his residence at Great Hampden (LIPSCOMB, ii. 288). Of an ample fortune and an old family, he might have obtained a post at court or a peerage without great difficulty. 'If ever my son will seek for honour,' wrote his mother in 1620, 'tell him to come to court now, for here is multitudes of Lords a making. I am ambitious of my son's honour, which I wish were now conferred upon him that he might not come after so many new creations' (NUGENT, *Life of Hampden*, i. 36). From the commencement of the reign of Charles I, however, Hampden associated himself with the opposition to the court both in and out of parliament. He seems to have offered some resistance to the privy-seal loan levied in 1625, though he eventually paid 10*l.* out of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, at which he was assessed

(*Verney Papers*, pp. 120, 126, 283). A second forced loan he refused altogether, was summoned to appear before the council on 29 Jan. 1626-1627, and was for nearly a year confined in Hampshire (RUSHWORTH, i. 428, 473; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627-9, p. 31). John Hampden is sometimes confused with his relative, Sir Edmund Hampden, one of the five knights imprisoned for opposing the loan, who tested the legality of their imprisonment by suing for a habeas corpus in the court of king's bench (November 1627; RUSHWORTH, i. 458). Sir Edmund Hampden died in consequence of his imprisonment, and, according to an obituary notice of John Hampden in the 'Weekly Accompt' for 3-10 July 1643, John Hampden also suffered severely. 'He endured for a long time together close imprisonment in the Gatehouse about the loan money, which endangered his life, and was a very great means so to impair his health that he never after did look like the same man he was before.' It is possible, however, that he is here also confused with Sir Edmund Hampden. A popular story, quoted by all John Hampden's biographers, represents him as answering the demand for the loan by saying 'that he would be content to lend as well as others, but feared to draw upon himself that curse in Magna Charta which should be read twice a year against those who infringe it' (FORSTER, *Life of Hampden*, p. 312; NUGENT, i. 107). This story appears to have been first told in 'Mercurius Aulicus' for 7 April 1644, and the answer is there attributed not to Hampden only, but to Pym, Saye, and others.

Though less prominent inside parliament, Hampden was also active there on the side of the opposition. In the parliament of 1621 he represented the borough of Grampond; in the first three parliaments of Charles I he sat as member for Wendover, which owed the restoration of its right to send members largely to Hampden's efforts (NUGENT, i. 93; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*, 1878, pp. 450, 462, 468, 474). From an early date he seems to have enjoyed the confidence of Sir John Eliot, for whose use he drew up in 1626 a paper of considerations on Buckingham's impeachment, which is still preserved at Port Eliot (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, i. 490). Of the assiduity with which Hampden studied parliamentary law and parliamentary precedents additional proof is afforded by a manuscript volume of parliamentary cases compiled from his notes, and now in the possession of Mrs. Russell of Chequers Court, Buckinghamshire (NUGENT, *Hampden*, i. 121). Opposition to the court outside parliament and assiduous

attention to his duties in it explain Hampden's increased prominence in the third parliament of Charles I. He was not a frequent speaker, but he was a member of nearly all committees of importance. 'From this time forward scarcely was a bill prepared or an inquiry begun upon any subject, however remotely affecting any one of the three great matters at issue—privilege, religion, or supplies—but he was thought fit to be associated with St. John, Selden, Coke, and Pym on the committee' (*ib.* i. 119). In the second session of the same parliament he was specially busy on the different committees appointed to deal with questions of church reform or ecclesiastical abuses (*ib.* p. 144). In the disorderly scene which closed the parliament of 1629 Hampden took no part himself, but the imprisonment of Eliot for his share in it gave rise to an interesting and characteristic correspondence between the two. From his prison in the Tower Eliot consulted Hampden on all questions of importance, and Hampden was always ready to sympathise with or to assist his imprisoned leader. He watched over the education of his friend's children with affectionate solicitude, and wrote long letters on the advisability of sending Bess to a boarding-school, John to travel, or Richard to serve in the wars (FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 587, 603). He spoke hopefully of their future (*ib.* ii. 534), and, perhaps with some premonition of the coming civil wars, urged Eliot that his sons should be husbanded for great affairs and designed betimes for God's own service (*ib.* ii. 587). Eliot communicated to Hampden the draft of the treatise which he entitled 'The Monarchy of Man.' Hampden in his reply terms it 'a nosegay of exquisite flowers bound with as fine a thread,' but suggests, with the greatest delicacy, that a little more conciseness would improve it (*ib.* ii. 611, 613, 646). It was to Hampden also that Eliot addressed the last of his letters which has been preserved, telling him of the steady progress of his disease, and the consolation he derived from his spiritual hopes (*ib.* ii. 719). So few of Hampden's letters exist that the correspondence with Eliot has a special value. His other letters deal mainly with military movements and public business. In these the man himself is revealed. 'We may, perhaps, be fanciful,' remarks Macaulay, 'but it seems to us that every one of them is an admirable illustration of some part of the character of Hampden which Clarendon has drawn.' They exhibit Hampden, moreover, as a man not only 'of good sense and natural good taste, but of literary habits' (MACAULAY, *Essay on Hampden*; *Works*).

Among the manuscripts at Port Eliot is a paper in Eliot's writing, headed 'The Grounds of Settling a Plantation in New England,' and endorsed 'For Mr. Hampden.' It was sent to Hampden in December 1629, and was probably connected in some way with the colonial projects of William Fiennes [q. v.], Lord Saye, and the other puritan leaders who had engaged in the recently founded company of Massachusetts Bay (FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 530, 533). Hampden, though he took a great interest in these colonial schemes, was not himself a member either of the Massachusetts Bay or the Providence Company. Attempts have been made to identify him with a certain 'Mr. John Hampden, a gentleman of London,' mentioned by Winslow as being at Plymouth in 1623, but without confirmatory evidence the similarity of name is insufficient proof (FORSTER, *Life of Hampden*, p. 323). On the other hand, Hampden was certainly connected with the foundation of Connecticut. He was one of the twelve persons to whom the Earl of Warwick granted on 19 March 1631–2 a large tract of land in what is now the state of Connecticut, and may be presumed to have borne his share in the cost of the attempt made by the patentees to establish a settlement there (TRUMBULL, *History of Connecticut*, i. 495). A popular legend represents him as seeking to emigrate in April 1638, in company with Cromwell and Heselrige, but the story is without foundation (NUGENT, i. 254; NEAL, *Puritans*, ii. 287, ed. 1822). It is impossible to suppose that Hampden would have attempted to leave England while the suit about ship-money was still undecided, and the decision of the judges was not given till June 1638 (RUSHWORTH, iii. 599).

The opposition to ship-money, to which Hampden owes his fame in English history, began in 1635. Before that event, says Clarendon, 'he was rather of reputation in his own country than of public discourse or fame in the kingdom, but then he grew the argument of all tongues, every man inquiring who and what he was that durst at his own charge support the liberty and property of the kingdom, and rescue his country from being made a prey to the court' (*Rebellion*, vii. 82). In that year the second ship-money writ was issued, by which the impost was extended from the maritime to the inland counties, and an opportunity was thus afforded to test the king's right to demand it. A writ addressed to the sheriff of Buckinghamshire, Sir Peter Temple, dated 4 Aug. 1635, directed that officer to raise 4,500*l.* from that county, being the estimated cost of a ship of 450 tons (the writ is given at length by RUSHWORTH,

iii., Appendix, p. 213). For his estates in the parish of Great Kimble, Buckinghamshire, Hampden was assessed at 31s. 6d., for those in the parish of Stoke Mandeville at 20s., and without doubt similar sums for his lands in other parishes. As he possessed property in some dozen parishes, the total amount of the sum demanded from Hampden must have been nearer 20l. than 20s. Hobbes sneers at the smallness of the sum. It was not, however, the amount, but the principle of the tax which Hampden contested. Burke, in his speech on American taxation, admirably expresses this distinction. 'Would twenty shillings have ruined Mr. Hampden's fortune? No, but the payment of half twenty shillings, on the principle it was demanded, would have made him a slave' (BURKE, *Works*, ed. 1852, iii. 185). The trial of Hampden's cause began towards the close of 1637 before the court of exchequer. The legality of the tax was tested on the 20s. at which Hampden was assessed for his Stoke Mandeville estate. The arguments of the opposing lawyers lasted from 6 Nov. to 18 Dec., Hampden being represented by Holborn and St. John. The barons of the exchequer, the matter being of great consequence and weight, 'adjourned the arguing of it into the exchequer chamber, and desired the assistance and judgment of all the judges in England touching the same' (RUSHWORTH, iii. 599). One after another during the first two terms of 1638 the twelve judges delivered their opinions. Seven decided in favour of the crown, three gave judgment in Hampden's favour on the main question, and two others for technical reasons also ranged themselves on his side. Judgment was finally given by the exchequer court in favour of the crown on 12 June 1638. The decision, as Clarendon points out, 'proved of more advantage and credit to the gentleman condemned than to the king's service.' Ship-money had been adjudged lawful 'upon such grounds and reasons as every stander-by was able to swear was not law;' the reasoning of the judges 'left no man anything that he could call his own,' and every man 'felt his own interest by the unnecessary logic of that argument no less concluded than Mr. Hampden's' (*Rebellion*, i. 148-53). Henceforth the tax was paid with increasing reluctance. Hampden, on the other hand, had gained not merely the admiration of his party, but the respect of his opponents. 'His carriage throughout was with that rare temper and modesty that they who watched him most narrowly to find some advantage against his person, to make him less resolute in his cause, were compelled to give him a just testimony' (*ib.* vii. 82). Straf-

ford attributed Hampden's opposition partly to a peevish puritanism, and partly to 'the vain flatteries of an imaginary liberty.' 'Mr. Hampden,' he wrote to Laud, 'is a great Brother, and the very genius of that nation of people leads them always to oppose as well civilly as ecclesiastically all that ever authority ordains for them; but, in good faith, were they right served they should be whipped home into their right wits, and much beholden they should be to any one that would thoroughly take pains with them in that kind' (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 138, 158, 378).

Hampden sat in the Short parliament (April 1640) as member for Buckinghamshire, and played a leading part in its deliberations. Hyde, who was himself a member, styles him 'the most popular man in the house' (*Rebellion*, ii. 72). The application made to Hampden by Williams, bishop of Lincoln, shows what outsiders thought of his influence. Williams, in prison and in disgrace, solicited the intervention of Hampden to procure his summons to his seat in the House of Lords. Hampden thought best to decline, urging in excuse the press of public business in the commons, and the danger of meddling with the privileges of the upper house. (The correspondence is printed in full in LIPSCOMB'S *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 237; see also NUGENT, i. 297, and *Fairfax Correspondence*, i. 341.)

One of the first subjects considered by the House of Commons was ship-money, and on 18 April it was moved that the records of the judgment in Hampden's case and of all proceedings relating to ship-money should be brought into the house. Hampden was naturally appointed one of the committee to peruse these records, and also a member of that committee which was deputed to consult with the lords 'to prevent innovation in matters of religion, and concerning the property of our goods, and liberties, and privileges of parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 6, 10, 16). In the great debate of 4 May on the question of supply Hampden led the opposition. The king demanded twelve subsidies as the price of the abandonment of ship-money. Hampden, whom Macaulay terms 'a greater master of parliamentary tactics than any man of his time,' proposed 'that the question might be put "whether the house would consent to the proposition made by the king as it was contained in the message," which would have been sure to have found a negative from all who thought the sum too great, or were not pleased that it should be given in recompense of ship-money' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 72). On the morning of the next day parliament was dissolved, and the dissolution was immediately followed by the tem-

porary arrest of Hampden and other popular leaders (6 May). With the view of finding some evidence against them, not only their chambers, but even their pockets were searched. A list exists of the papers in Hampden's possession which were thus seized; but, with the exception of the letter of the Bishop of Lincoln, nothing more compromising was found than 'certain confused notes of the parliament business written in several paper books with black lead' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 152; *Tanner MSS.* lxxxviii. 116).

Hampden's public action during the next few months is obscure. He had now removed to London, and taken lodgings in Gray's Inn Lane, near the house occupied by Pym (NUGENT, i. 296). He is mentioned as present at meetings of the opposition leaders, and doubtless took part in the preparation of the petition of the twelve peers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 652). Royalist writers in general charge him with instigating the Scots to invade England.

Did I for this bring in the Scot,  
For 'tis no secret new, the plot  
Was Saye's and mine together,

are lines Denham puts into Hampden's mouth (*Mr. Hampden's Speech against Peace, The Rump*, i. 9). This was one of the charges on which his subsequent impeachment was based, and one of those on which Strafford intended to accuse him and other popular leaders in November 1640 (GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 231, x. 130). Evidence is lacking to determine the precise nature of those communications between the English and Scottish leaders which no doubt existed, but there is nothing to prove that they were of a treasonable nature.

In the Long parliament Hampden again represented Buckinghamshire. No man's voice had a greater weight in the councils of the popular party, and yet it is extremely difficult accurately to trace his influence on their policy. Pym was the recognised leader of the party, so far as they recognised a leader at all, and Pym, according to Clarendon, 'in private designings was much governed by Mr. Hampden' (*Rebellion*, vii. 411). Hampden often intervened with decisive effect in the debates of the House of Commons. Yet while we have elaborate reports of the speeches of other parliamentary leaders, his only survive in a few disjointed sentences jotted down by Verney and D'Ewes. Hampden's speeches were not published, because he never made set speeches. As Clarendon points out, he was not an orator, but a great debater. 'He was not a man of many words, and rarely be-

gan the discourse, or made the first entrance upon any business that was assumed; but a very weighty speaker, and, after he had heard a full debate and observed how the house was like to be inclined, took up the argument and shortly and clearly and craftily so stated it that he commonly conducted it to the conclusion he desired; and if he found he could not do that, he never was without the dexterity to divert the debate to another time, and to prevent the determining anything in the negative which might prove inconvenient in the future' (*ib.* iii. 31). D'Ewes describes him as 'like a subtle fox' striving to divert the house from an inconvenient vote, and speaks of the 'serpentine subtlety' with which he 'put others to move those businesses that he contrived' (SANFORD, *Studies*, pp. 365, 547; GARDINER, x. 77). Equally remarkable was his personal influence. He was distinguished for 'a flowing courtesy to all men.' He had also a way of insinuating his own opinions in conversation while he seemed to be adopting the views of those he was addressing, and 'a wonderful art of governing and leading others into his own principles and inclinations.' But above all Hampden's reputation for integrity and uprightness attracted Falkland and many more to his party. 'When this parliament began,' writes Clarendon, 'the eyes of all men were fixed on him as their Patriæ pater, and the pilot that must steer their vessel through the tempests and rocks that threatened it. And I am persuaded his power and interest at that time was greater to do good or hurt than any man of his rank hath had in any time: for his reputation for honesty was universal, and his affections seemed so publicly guided that no corrupt or private ends could bias them.'

In the Long parliament as in the Short parliament ship-money was one of the first subjects to be considered. On 7 Dec. 1640 the commons declared the judgment in Hampden's case 'against the laws of the realm, the right of property, the liberty of subject, and contrary to former resolutions in parliament and to the Petition of Right.' The lords passed a similar vote, and followed it up by ordering on 27 Feb. 1641 that 'the record of the Exchequer of the judgment in Hampden's case be brought into the upper house and cancelled' (RUSHWORTH, iii. 212).

In Strafford's trial Hampden played an active though not a prominent part. He was a member of the preliminary committee of seven appointed on 11 Nov. 1640 to draw up the indictment, and one of the eight managers of the impeachment on behalf of the commons (RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 3, 14,

20, 22, 33, 40, 45). He supported Pym in endeavouring to carry the impeachment to its legitimate conclusion, and opposing the resolution to proceed by bill of attainder (SANFORD, *Studies*, p. 337; FORSTER, *Grand Remonstrance*, ed. 1660, pp. 133, 141; GARDINER, ix. 329). After the second reading of the bill of attainder (14 April 1641), a serious difference arose between the two houses. The majority of the commons wished to abandon altogether the forms of an impeachment, to put an end to all discussion on the question whether Strafford's acts legally amounted to treason, and neither to hear the arguments of Strafford's counsel on that point nor to permit their own to reply to them. Hampden spoke with great effect in favour of a compromise (16 April 1641). He urged that the fact that an attainder bill was pending did not bind the commons to proceed by that method alone. Their counsel had been already heard, and it was only just to hear those of Strafford also. He was so far successful that Strafford's counsel were heard by parliament on 17 April, and the danger of a quarrel with the lords was averted (*ib.* ix. 337; VERNEX, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 50).

Yet while thus eager for the punishment of the king's evil ministers, Hampden, like his party, had no aversion to monarchy, and was anxious to lay the foundation of a permanent agreement between the king and his parliament. The feeling is well expressed in the words attributed to him later: 'Perish may that man and his posterity that will not deny himself in the greatest part of his fortune (rather than the king shall want) to make him both potent and beloved at home, and terrible to his enemies abroad, if he will be pleased to leave those evil counsells about him, and take the wholesome advice of his great counsell the parliament' (*The Weekly Intelligencer*, 27 June to 4 July 1643). In the summer of 1641 rumours went abroad that the king had resolved to admit some of the parliamentary leaders to office. It was reported in July that Hampden was to be secretary of state, and Nicholas mentions him as about to be appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, pp. 53, 63). His own ambition is said to have been to be governor of the Prince of Wales, that so he might imbue the prince with 'principles suitable to what should be established as laws' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 242). Any such projects, however, were frustrated by the increasing divisions on the church question, and the decided views held by Hampden himself on the subject of episcopacy. In early life he had not

been accounted a puritan. 'In his entrance into the world he indulged to himself all the license in sports and exercises and company which was used by men of the most jolly conversation. Afterwards he retired to a more reserved and melancholic society,' and 'they who conversed nearly with him found him growing into a dislike of the ecclesiastical government of the church, yet most believed it rather a dislike of some churchmen' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 82). At the visitation of the diocese of Lincoln in 1634 Hampden was presented for two ecclesiastical offences, 'holding a muster in the churchyard of Beaconsfield, and for going sometimes from his own parish church.' On giving satisfaction to the visitor for his offences, and promising obedience to the laws of the church hereafter, he escaped punishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5, p. xxxii). He was not in 1640 deemed one of the 'root-and-branch' men, and though he supported the acceptance of the London petition against episcopacy, agreed to a compromise by which that institution should be reformed and not abolished (*ib.* iii. 147, 152; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 281). But when the bill for the exclusion of the bishops from the House of Lords failed to pass, Hampden became a zealous supporter of the root-and-branch bill, thus losing the friendship of Falkland, and putting an end to any prospect of preferment.

On 20 Aug. the parliament appointed a committee to attend the king to Scotland, and Hampden was one of the four commissioners of the commons (CLARENDON, iii. 254, iv. 18; the instructions of the committee are printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 372, 401). The knowledge which he thus gained of the king's intrigues with the Scottish nobles no doubt led him to distrust the king, and the discovery of the plot known as 'The Incident' could only increase his suspicions. 'This plot,' wrote the commissioners, 'hath put not only ours but all other business to a stand, and may be an occasion of many and great troubles in this kingdom if Almighty God in his great mercy do not prevent it' (*Lords' Journals*, v. 398; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 102). By the middle of November Hampden was back at Westminster, zealously supporting the Grand Remonstrance, which he described as wholly true in substance, and as a very necessary vindication of the parliament (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 124). In the tumult which arose when the minority attempted to enter a protest against printing it, Hampden's presence of mind and authority were conspicuously displayed. 'I thought,' says Warwick, 'we had all sat in

the valley of the shadow of death; for we, like Joab's and Abner's young men, had catch't at each others locks, and sheathed our swords in each others bowels, had not the sagacity and great calmness of Mr. Hampden by a short speech prevented it' (*Memoirs*, p. 202; GARDINER, x. 77).

On 3 Jan. 1642 the king, instigated by the news that the parliamentary leaders were about to impeach the queen, sent the attorney-general to the House of Lords to impeach Hampden and others, and a sergeant-at-arms to the House of Commons to arrest them (the instructions to Sir E. Herbert are given in the *Nicholas Papers*, p. 62; the articles of impeachment are in RUSHWORTH, iv. 473). They were charged with aspersing the king and his government, encouraging the Scots to invade England, raising tumults to coerce parliament, levying war against the king, and, like Strafford, endeavouring to subvert the fundamental laws and government of the kingdom. The commons replied by voting the seizure of the papers of their members a breach of privilege, authorised them to resist arrest, and refused to give them up; but ordered them to attend in their places daily to answer any legal charge brought against them (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 367). Nalson prints a speech said to have been delivered by Hampden on 4 Jan., which is reproduced by Forster in his 'Arrest of the Five Members' (p. 166); Mr. Gardiner points out that it is a palpable forgery (*History of England*, x. 135). On the afternoon of 4 Jan. the king came personally to arrest the members, but they, having been warned in time, escaped by water into the city, and a week later they were brought back in triumph to Westminster. When the news of Hampden's impeachment reached his constituents, some four thousand gentlemen and freeholders of Buckinghamshire rode up to London to support and vindicate their member. They presented one petition to parliament, promising to defend its rights with their lives, and another to the king, declaring that they had ever had good cause to confide in Hampden's loyalty, and attributing the charges against him to the malice which his zeal for the service of the king and the state had excited in the king's enemies (RUSHWORTH, iv. 487). On 6 Feb. the king announced his intention of dropping the impeachment, but that was no longer sufficient to satisfy either the accused members or the kingdom. Clarendon observes that after the impeachment Hampden 'was much altered, his nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than it did before' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84). One sign of this was his resolution to obtain securi-

ties for the parliament's future safety. On 20 Jan., when the answer to a conciliatory message from the king was read in the commons, Hampden moved an addition to desire the king to put the Tower of London, and other forts of the kingdom with the militia thereof, into such hands as parliament could confide in (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 389; SANFORD, p. 475). The king's refusal to grant these demands made war inevitable, and on 4 July the two houses appointed a committee of safety, of which Hampden was from the first a leading member. He undertook to raise a regiment of foot for the parliament, and his 'green coats' were soon one of the best regiments in their service. Tradition represents him as first mustering his men on Chalgrove Field, where he afterwards received his death-wound (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 24 June 1643).

Hampden as a deputy-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire actively executed the militia ordinance there, and his first exploit was the seizure of the Earl of Berkshire and the king's commissioners of array at Sir Robert Dormer's house at Ascot on 16 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 382; SANFORD, p. 519). Sending his prisoners up to London, he then marched to take part in the relief of Coventry, which was effected on 23 Aug. (*Lords' Journals*, v. 321). Lord Nugent represents Hampden as present at Lord Saye's occupation of Oxford, and the newspapers and pamphlets of the period relate victories gained by him at Aylesbury and elsewhere which are entirely fictitious. In reality Hampden continued with the main body of Essex's army struggling hard to preserve discipline amongst his unruly soldiers. 'We are perplexed,' he wrote to Essex, 'with the insolence of the soldiers already committed, and with the apprehension of greater. . . If this go on, the army will grow as odious to the country as the cavaliers. . . Without martial law to extend to the soldiers only it may prove a ruin as likely as a remedy to this distracted kingdom' (*Tanner MSS.* lxiii. 153, lxii. 115, 63153, 62115). The celebrated conversation between Cromwell and Hampden on the possibility of raising 'such men as had the fear of God before them,' probably took place about this time (September 1642; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, speech xi.).

At the battle of Edgehill Hampden was not present, having been charged with the duty of escorting the artillery train from Worcester. He joined Essex after the battle was over, condemned his retreat to Warwick, and urged a renewed attack on the king's forces. At Brentford also Hampden eagerly advocated an attack on the returning royal-

ists, and was actually on the march to cut off their retreat when Essex recalled him (WHITELOCKE, pp. 187, 192; *The Scots Design Discovered*, 1654, p. 66). In December a pamphlet was published containing an account of Hampden's capture of Reading, but, though accepted by Lord Nugent and Mr. Forster, this is simply one of the fictitious victories so frequent during the first years of the war (*A True Relation of the Proceedings of his Excellency the Earl of Essex, with the taking of Reading by Col. Hampden and Col. Hurry*). In the same fashion 'Mercurius Aulicus' for 27 Jan. and 29 Jan. 1643 describes Hampden as commanding an attack on the royalist forces at Brill, whereas Hampden's letters prove that he was not present (*Carte MSS.*, Bodleian Library, ciii. 121, 123).

During the winter of 1642-3 Hampden's activity was rather political than military. All his energy and influence were employed to keep his party together and to prevent the sacrifice of their cause by the conclusion of a peace on unsatisfactory terms. 'Without question,' says Clarendon, 'when he first drew his sword he threw away the scabbard; for he passionately opposed the overture made by the king for a treaty from Nottingham, and as eminently any expedients that might have produced an accommodation in that at Oxford; and was principally relied upon to prevent any infusions which might be made into the Earl of Essex towards peace, or to render them ineffectual if they were made' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84). D'Ewes, who represented the peace party in the commons, describes Hampden as one of the 'fiery spirits, who, accounting their own condition desperate, did not care though they hazarded the whole kingdom to save themselves.' He also states that when the proposed articles of peace were discussed, on 18 March 1643, Hampden and others purposely absented themselves, 'because they easily foresaw it would not lie in their power to stop the said articles' (SANFORD, pp. 540-3). About the same time a pasquinade by Denham was published, under the title of 'Mr. Hampden's Speech on the London Petition for Peace' (broadside in the British Museum, dated by Thomason 23 March; reprinted in *The Rump*, 1662, p. 9).

On the conclusion of the abortive negotiations at Oxford, Hampden was, as usual, zealous for decisive action. 'Mr. Hampden,' says Clarendon, 'and all they who desired still to strike at the root very earnestly insisted' that Essex should attack Oxford rather than Reading, and he expresses the opinion that such a stroke would have put the king's affairs into great confusion (*Re-*

*bellion*, vii. 38). It was reported at Oxford that Hampden was to supersede Essex as general, but such a change was never seriously contemplated, nor did his own disapproval of the strategy of Essex in any way diminish Hampden's loyalty to his leader. He took part in the siege of Reading, and the letter in which he announced its capture has been preserved (*Tanner MSS.* lxii. 85; *An exact Relation of the delivering up of Reading, as it was sent in a Letter to the Speaker by Sir P. Stapleton, John Hampden, &c.*, 4to, 1643). Another letter, addressed to Sir Thomas Barrington, exhorting him to stir up the county of Essex to reinforce the army, is Hampden's last recorded utterance (*GARDINER, Civil War*, i. 179). Early in June Essex at last advanced on Oxford, and quartered his troops in the district round Thame. They were widely scattered, and Prince Rupert, seizing the opportunity, sallied from Oxford with a body of about one thousand horse, and fell on the parliamentary quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor. A few troops, hastily collected, pursued him, and endeavoured to hinder his retreat to Oxford, but Rupert turned and routed them at Chalgrove Field on 18 June. In this skirmish Hampden was mortally wounded. 'Col. Hampden,' says the despatch of Essex to the parliament, 'put himself in Captain Cross's troop, where he charged with much courage, and was unfortunately shot through the shoulder' (*A Letter from his Excellency Robert, Earl of Essex, relating the true State of the late Skirmish at Chinnor*; see also *His Highness Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor, and his Victory in Chalgrove Field, June 18, 1643, Oxford, 1643*; *A true Relation of a great Fight between the King's Forces and the Parliament's at Chinnor, 1643*). He was observed 'to ride off the field before the action was done, which he never used to do, with his head hanging down, and resting his hands upon the neck of his horse' (*CLARENDON*, vii. 79).

Round Hampden's last days a number of legends have gathered and animated controversies have taken place. The precise nature of the wound which caused his death has been much discussed (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 647, xii. 271). All contemporary accounts agree in ascribing his death to the consequences of a bullet-wound in the shoulder, but in the next century a report spread that it was due to the explosion of an overloaded pistol which shattered his hand. This story, said to have been related by his son-in-law, Sir Robert Pye, found its way into Echard's 'History' (App. 1720) and Seward's

'Anecdotes' (i. 235, ed. 1795). Its original source seems to have been a memorandum drawn up by Harley, earl of Oxford (now in the possession of Captain Loder-Symonds of Hinton Manor, Faringdon). In order to settle this important question Lord Nugent and a select party of friends, on 21 July 1828, broke open what they believed to be Hampden's grave, and 'to remove all doubts' amputated both arms of the body with a penknife, and minutely inspected them. A detailed account of this outrage was published, in which judgment was solemnly given in favour of Pye's story. Later, however, Lord Nugent found reason to believe that he had examined some one else's body, suppressed all mention of these researches in his 'Life of Hampden,' and there described Pye's story as unworthy of any credit ('Narrative of the Disinterment of the Body of John Hampden, Esquire,' *Gent. Mag.* 1828, pp. 125, 201, 395; reprinted in LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 251; cf. NUGENT, *Life of Hampden*, ii. 434). It is certain that Hampden died at Thame, and local tradition points out the Greyhound Inn there as the house in which his death took place.

It is frequently stated that the king offered to send his own surgeon to attend Hampden. The source of this statement is a passage in the memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick (p. 240), who says that 'the king would have sent him over any chirurgeon of his had any been wanting, for he looked upon his interest, if he could but gain his affection, as a powerful means of begetting a right understanding betwixt him and his two houses.' Charles accordingly sent Dr. Gyles, the parson of Chinnor, to inquire as to his progress. A detailed narrative of Hampden's last moments and last words, said to have been drawn up at the time by a certain Edward Clough, was contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1815 by an anonymous correspondent (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, p. 395, 'A true and faithful Narrative of the Death of Mr. Hambden; reprinted by LIPSCOMB, ii. 250). This, though accepted as genuine by Hampden's biographers, is an impudent forgery, largely based on hints derived from Clarendon, and containing many words and expressions not in use in the seventeenth century. The last words attributed to Hampden ('O Lord, save my country') are probably copied from the somewhat similar utterance ascribed to the younger Pitt (*Academy*, 2 and 9 Nov. 1889).

Hampden's will, dated 28 June 1636, is printed in the selection of 'Wills from Doctors' Commons' published by the Camden Society in 1862 (p. 99). He was buried, on

25 June 1643, in the church of Great Hampden, where a monument to him was in the next century erected by his great-grandson, Robert Trevor Hampden, fourth lord Trevor (LIPSCOMB, ii. 285). Other memorials were erected by Lord Nugent at Stoke Mandeville and Chalgrove (F. G. LEE, *History of the Church of Thame*, p. 538).

Hampden's death, according to Clarendon, caused as great a consternation in the puritan party 'as if their whole army had been defeated' (*Rebellion*, vii. 80). 'Every honest man,' wrote Colonel Arthur Goodwin, 'hath a share in the loss, and will likewise in the sorrow. He was a gallant man, an honest man, an able man, and take all, I know not to any living man second' (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 306). 'Never kingdom received a greater loss in one subject,' wrote Anthony Nichol (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. vii. 553). 'The loss of Colonel Hampden,' said a newspaper article published the week after his death, 'goeth near the heart of every man that loves the good of his king and country, and makes some conceive little content to be at the army now he is gone. . . . The memory of this deceased colonel is such that in no age to come but it will more and more be had in honour and esteem' (*The Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, 27 June-4 July 1643).

Hampden's memory was also celebrated in two elegies published in 1643: (1) An 'Elegiacal Epitaph' by John Leicester; (2) an 'Elegy on the Death of that worthy Gentleman, Col. John Hampden,' by Captain J[ohn] S[tiles] of Hampden's own regiment. More remarkable than these verses was the tribute of Richard Baxter to Hampden's character. In the earlier editions of his 'Saint's Rest,' 1653-9, Baxter wrote that he thought of heaven with the more pleasure because he should there meet among the apostles and divines of all ages Lord Brooke and Pym and Hampden. Afterwards, to avoid offence, he blotted out this passage, but defended his estimate of Hampden: 'One that friends and enemies acknowledged to be most eminent for prudence, piety, and peacefulness, having the most universal praise of any gentleman that I remember of that age' (*Saint's Rest*, chap. vii.; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ed. 1696, iii. 177). Royalist opinion admitted Hampden's ability, and rejoiced at the death of so formidable an enemy. 'He was,' says Clarendon, 'a supreme governor over all his passions and affections, and had thereby a great power over other men's. He was of an industry and vigilance not to be tired out or wearied by the most laborious, and of parts not to be imposed upon by the most subtle or sharp;

and of a personal courage equal to his best parts. . . . In a word, what was said of Cinna might well be applied to him, he had a head to contrive and a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute any mischief. His death, therefore, seemed to be a great deliverance to the nation' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84; this character of Hampden was written by Clarendon in 1647; a second, written later, in 1669, is inserted in book iii. § 31). Sir Philip Warwick also gives a character of Hampden with a curious note on his personal appearance (*Memoirs*, p. 239). A portrait of Hampden is in the possession of his descendant, the Earl of Buckinghamshire, at Hampden House, Buckinghamshire (LIPSCOMB, ii. 279). One belonging to Renn Dickson Hampden, bishop of Hereford, was in the collection of national portraits exhibited in 1866 (*Catalogue*, No. 613). The best known, however, is that at Port Eliot, belonging to the Earl of St. Germans, and engraved in Nugent's 'Memorials of Hampden,' although Lipscomb asserts that it is in reality a portrait of John Hampden the younger (ii. 280). There is a bust of Hampden in the National Portrait Gallery. Engraved portraits are to be found in Peck's 'Life of Milton' and Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons.' The curious relic known as 'Hampden's jewel,' now in the Bodleian Library, is engraved in Webb's 'Civil War in Herefordshire,' 1879, i. 143.

Hampden was twice married, first, 24 June 1619, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Symeon of Pyrton, Oxfordshire (*d.* August 1634); secondly, to Letitia (*d.* 1666), daughter of Sir Francis Knollys and widow of Sir Thomas Vachell, knt., of Cowley or Coley House, Reading (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 4). By his first wife he had nine children: (1) John, a captain in his father's regiment in 1642, died about the beginning of the civil war (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 15 April 1643); (2) Richard [q. v.]; (3) William (1633-1675); (4) Elizabeth (b. 1622), married Richard Knightley, esq., of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, and died early in 1643 (*WARWICK, Memoirs*, p. 242; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 15 April 1643); (5) Anne (b. 1625), married Sir Robert Pye; (6) Ruth (b. 1628), married Sir John Trevor, from whom the Trevor-Hampden family descended (COLLINS, *Peerage*, vi. 297); (7) Mary (b. 1630), married, first, Colonel Robert Hammond [q. v.], secondly Sir John Hobart, bart., of Blickling, Norfolk, from whom the Hobart-Hampden family descends (FOSTER, *Peerage*, 'Buckinghamshire, Earl of'); (8, 9) two daughters who died unmarried (for the history of the Hampden family, see LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, vol. ii. passim; NOBLE, *House*

*of Cromwell*, ii. 60, ed. 1787; and EBBE-WHITE, *Parish Registers of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire*, 1888).

[Lives of Hampden are given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 59, and in *Biographia Britannica*. The first detailed biography was Lord Nugent's *Memorials of John Hampden*, published in 1831, valuable also as containing some of Hampden's private letters. It occasioned Macaulay's *Essay on Hampden* (*Edinburgh Review*, December 1831), and gave rise to a lively controversy. Southey criticised it with severity in the *Quarterly Review*, vol. xlvii. Lord Nugent defended himself in *A Letter to John Murray, Esq.*, touching an article in the *Quarterly Review*, 1832. Southey retorted in *A Letter to John Murray, Esq.*, touching Lord Nugent, by the author of the article, 1833, and Isaac D'Israeli intervened in a pamphlet entitled *Eliot, Hampden, and Pym*, 1832. In 1837 a life of Hampden by John Forster was published in the series of biographies of Eminent British Statesmen in *Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia*, and in his life of Sir John Eliot (1865) Forster printed additional letters of Hampden's from the manuscripts at Port Eliot. Sanford's *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion* contain many details concerning Hampden, drawn from the *Diary of Sir Symonds D'Ewes*. Additional information from various sources is embodied in Gardiner's *History of England*, 10 vols., and *History of the Great Civil War*, 1886, vol. i.; a life of Hampden was contributed by Mr. Gardiner to the 9th edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica.*]

C. H. F.

**HAMPDEN, JOHN**, the younger (1656?-1696), politician, second son of Richard Hampden [q. v.] of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, was born about 1656. In 1670 he was sent to travel in France under the tutorship of Francis Tallents, a presbyterian minister who had been ejected from his living at Shrewsbury in 1662 (*CALAMY, Nonconformists' Memorial*, ed. Palmer, iii. 155). They remained abroad about two and a half years. Both in February and in August 1679 Hampden was elected M.P. for Buckinghamshire (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 534, 540). The second election was marked by great popular excitement, and is the subject of several contemporary pamphlets ('*A Letter from a Freeholder of Bucks to a Friend in London*,' '*An Answer to a Letter from a Freeholder*,' &c., '*A true Account of what passed at the Election of Knights of the Shire for the County of Bucks*,' 1679). Hampden played a very insignificant part in parliament. A brief speech against the sale of Tangiers is the only utterance recorded by Grey (*GREY, Debates*, vii. 100). The speeches which seem to be attributed to him in '*An Exact Collection of the Debates of the House of Commons held at Westminster in October 1680*,'

1689, and in the parliamentary histories of Chandler and Cobbett should be assigned to his father, Richard Hampden (cf. *ib.*) John Hampden left England for the sake of his health in October 1680, and remained in France till September 1682. He was elected in his absence member for Wendover in the parliament of 1681, and his father took his place as member for the county.

According to Burnet, Hampden 'was a young man of great parts, one of the learnedest gentlemen I ever knew; for he was a critic both in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew; he was a man of great wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his temper; he had once great principles of religion, but he was corrupted by F. Simon's conversation at Paris' (BURNET, *History of his own Time*, ii. 353). Father Richard Simon, whose 'Critical History of the Old Testament' had been published in 1678, greatly influenced Hampden's subsequent life. Adopting Simon's critical views, he went farther and became a professed free-thinker (NOBLE, *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*, ii. 83).

In Paris Hampden also met the historian Mezeray, who confirmed him in his opposition to the government of Charles II. Mezeray told him that France had once enjoyed the same free institutions as England, but lost them owing to the encroachments of its kings. 'Think nothing,' he said, 'too dear to maintain these precious advantages; venture your life, your estates, and all you have rather than submit to the miserable condition to which you see us reduced.' 'These words,' wrote Hampden, 'made an impression in me which nothing can efface' (*A Collection of State Tracts published during the Reign of King William III*, folio, 1706, ii. 313).

While in France, the French government suspected Hampden of intrigues with the protestants there, and at the same time Lord Preston, the English ambassador, believed that he was carrying on some secret negotiation with agents of Louis XIV on behalf of the English opposition (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 275-8).

Hampden returned to England in September 1682, and became intimately associated with the leaders of the opposition. Sydney answered for his political views, and Russell when in prison often spoke of him to Burnet 'with great kindness and esteem' (*Life of William, Lord Russell*, ed. 1820, ii. 272). Like his friends, Hampden was accused of complicity in the Rye House plot, and was committed to the Tower 8 July 1683. On giving bail for 30,000*l.* he was released at the end of November, and on 6 Feb. 1684

was tried at the king's bench 'for a high misdemeanor' (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 292). The charge brought against him was that he had been one of the council of six who had met together to plot an insurrection. Their first meeting was said to have taken place at Hampden's house in Bloomsbury during January 1683, and the chief witness was Lord Howard of Escrick, one of the council in question. Howard's evidence was to some extent contradictory, for on Sydney's trial he had sworn to a long speech made by Hampden, of which he now remembered nothing (*State Trials*, ed. Howell, ix. 1053). Hampden was, however, found guilty, and sentenced on 12 Feb. to be fined 40,000*l.*, and to be imprisoned till the fine was paid. The sum fixed was far beyond his means. But he states that when he 'offered several sums of money,' he was told 'they would rather have him rot in prison than have the 40,000*l.*' (*ib.* ix. 961). After Monmouth's rising he was removed from the king's bench prison to the Tower, and was again put on his trial, this time on the charge of high treason. The government had now procured a second witness against him in Lord Grey, whose confession to some extent confirmed the evidence of Lord Howard respecting the preparations for an insurrection made in the spring of 1683 (*The Secret History of the Rye-House Plot and of Monmouth's Rebellion*, written by Ford, lord Grey, 1754, pp. 42, 51, 59). Hampden's condemnation was absolutely certain, and therefore, by the advice of his friends, 'because it could be prejudicial to no man, there being none alive of those called the Council of Six but the Lord Howard,' he resolved to plead guilty and throw himself on the mercy of the king. Sir John Bramston, who himself thought that Hampden had taken the wisest course, observes: 'The whigs are extreme angry at him . . . and they have reason on their side, for, as they truly say, he hath made good all the evidence of the plot, and branded the Lord Russell and some of the others with falsehood, even when they died' (*Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 218). Hampden was sentenced to death, and it was rumoured that the warrant for his execution was actually signed (*State Trials*, ix. 959; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 2, 6). The king, however, was content with his humiliation, and on paying 6,000*l.* to Lord Jefferies and Father Petre, and begging for his life, he obtained a pardon and liberty.

Henceforth the memory of his humiliation 'gave his spirits a depression and disorder he could never quite master' (BURNET, iii. 57). His influence with his party was greatly

diminished, but he hints that he was trusted with the secret of their communications with the Prince of Orange (*State Trials*, ix. 960). In January 1689 Hampden represented Wendenover in the Convention parliament, and became prominent in it as a spokesman of the extreme whigs. His zeal for popular rights brought on him the imputation of republicanism, although he expressly denied that he was for a commonwealth (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 36, 488). He supported the grant of an indulgence to nonconformists, and opposed the proviso in the Toleration Act which restricted its benefits to trinitarians (*ib.* ix. 253). On the question of the limits of the Act of Indemnity his voice naturally carried some weight. 'I have suffered,' he said, 'yet I can forget and forgive as much as may be for the safety of the nation.' He insisted, however, that all who were directly responsible for the shedding of innocent blood by legal process during the last two reigns should be punished (*ib.* ix. 322, 361, 536). On 13 Nov. 1689 Hampden was sent for by the lords to declare what he knew as to the advisers and prosecutors of Sidney, Russell, and others. In his evidence before the lords he gave a detailed account of his own sufferings, but threw little light on the fate of his associates, and made an ill-timed and ineffectual attack on the Marquis of Halifax [see SAVILE, GEORGE] (*State Trials*, ix. 960). It does not appear that Hampden was actuated by any special animosity to Halifax. It was rather part of a general plan to drive from office all those ministers of the late king who were still employed by William III. On 13 Dec. he followed it up by a vigorous speech against those ministers in the commons, referring specially to Godolphin, Nottingham, and Halifax, and attributing all the miscarriages of the war to their continued employment: 'If we must be ruined again, let it be by new men' (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 486). Owing no doubt to this opposition to the government, Hampden failed to secure a seat in the parliament of 1690, and his political career came abruptly to an end. He still sought to influence opinion by pamphlets, and published in 1692 a tract against the excise entitled (1) 'Some Considerations concerning the most proper Way of raising Money in the present conjuncture,' and another attacking the ministry, (2) 'Some Short Considerations concerning the State of the Nation.' There is also attributed to him (in conjunction with Major Wildman) (3) 'An Inquiry or Discourse between a Yeoman of Kent and a Knight of the Shire upon the Prorogation of the Parliament to May 2, 1693, and the

King's refusing to sign the Triennial Bill' (*A Collection of State Tracts published during the Reign of King William III*, folio, 1706, ii. 309, 320, 330), and also (4) 'A Letter to Mr. Samuel Johnson, occasioned by his Argument proving that the Abrogation of the Constitution of the English Government,' 1693. In December 1696 a vacancy took place in the representation of Buckinghamshire, and Hampden hoped to be again elected for his native county, but the official leaders of the whigs were opposed to his candidature, and the hostility of Wharton rendered it hopeless. This disappointment increased his despondency, and on 10 Dec. he cut his throat with a razor, dying two days later (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, iv. 147, 153; *Vernon Papers*, 1841, i. 121, 124). On his deathbed he expressed much penitence for the sceptical views he had derived from Simon, and drew up a confession for circulation among his friends (printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1733 p. 231, 1756 p. 121, and by Noble, 'House of Cromwell,' 1787, ii. 82).

In his account of Hampden's career Macaulay is in several instances inaccurate and unfair (see especially *History of England*, ed. 1858, vol. v. chap. xv. 141-4), but his general judgment of his character is just. 'Hampden's abilities were considerable, and had been carefully cultivated. Unhappily ambition and party spirit impelled him to place himself in a situation full of danger. To that danger his fortitude proved unequal. He stooped to supplications which saved him and dishonoured him. From that moment he never knew peace of mind' (*ib.* vol. vii. chap. xxi. 248).

Hampden married twice: first, Sarah (*d.* 1687), daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire, and widow of Essex Knightley of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, by whom he had issue Richard and Letitia; secondly, Anne Cornwallis, by whom he had two children, John and Anne (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 265)

[Lives of Hampden are given in Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire* and Noble's *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*.]  
C. H. F.

HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON (1793-1868), bishop of Hereford, eldest son of Renn Hampden, a colonel of militia in Barbadoes, by his wife Frances Raven, was born in Barbadoes 29 March 1793. He was sent to England in 1798, and educated by the Rev. M. Rowlandson, vicar of Warminster, Wiltshire, from that date to 1810. He entered as a commoner at Oriel College, Oxford, on 9 May 1810, and at the examination in Michaelmas

term 1813 he gained a double first (B.A. 1814 and M.A. 1816). In 1814 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay and was elected a fellow of his college. At Oriel Thomas Arnold and Richard Whately were his contemporaries and intimate friends, while Newman, Keble, Pusey, and Hawkins were, at one time or another, among his colleagues there. On 24 April 1816 he married Mary, only daughter of Edward Lovell of Bath. After his ordination on 22 Dec. 1816 he became curate of Newton, near Bath, and then was successively curate of Blagdon, of Faringdon, of Hungerford, and of Hackney. He afterwards resided in London, occupying himself with literary pursuits, and in 1827 published 'Essays on the Philosophical Evidence of Christianity.' In 1829 he returned to Oxford, and was public examiner in that year, in 1831, and in 1832. He was elected Bampton lecturer in 1832, and was soon afterwards appointed a tutor in Oriel College by the influence of the newly elected provost, Edward Hawkins [q. v.]. In April 1833 Lord Grenville nominated him principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, when he took his B.D. and D.D. degrees. As principal of his hall he so improved the course of studies that for the first time a first-class degree in the examinations was gained by a resident student. Hampden at his own expense restored the chapel, rebuilt the principal's lodgings, and made other improvements at the cost of 4,000*l.* He was appointed professor of moral philosophy in 1834, and published his lectures. In 1836 Lord Melbourne offered him the regius professorship of divinity, to which is attached a canonry in Christ Church Cathedral. An agitation against him was immediately set on foot by the high church and tory party, who stated that his Bampton lectures, the subject of which was 'The Scholastic Philosophy considered in its relations to Christian Theology,' were unorthodox, and persuaded the board of heads to condemn them. The main point objected to was a statement that the authority of the scriptures was of greater weight than the authority of the church. Hampden offered to withdraw from the appointment, but Lord Melbourne said: 'For the sake of the principles of toleration and free inquiry we consider ourselves bound to persevere in your appointment,' and on 17 Oct. 1836 he entered on his office. His opponents, however, on 22 March 1837 proposed in convocation the exclusion of the regius professor from his place at a board whose duty it was to name select preachers for the university. The exclusion was carried, but the proctors exercised their right of veto. The proposal was again brought forward in May, and a

change of proctors having in the meantime taken place, it was ultimately carried. The appointment to the professorship and the nomination to the board were made subjects of bitter controversy, and upwards of forty-five books and pamphlets were issued by the parties to the discussion. As regius professor he also held the living of Ewelme, where he became very popular and did much good between 17 Feb. 1836 and 1847.

In 1847 the see of Hereford was offered to Hampden by Lord John Russell. This appointment was also violently opposed, and thirteen of the bishops presented an address of remonstrance to the prime minister. On the other hand, fifteen of the heads of houses at Oxford sent Hampden an address expressing their satisfaction with his religious belief, and their confidence in his integrity. The Dean of Hereford then wrote to Lord John Russell stating that he proposed to vote against the election of Hampden; to his letter was sent the following reply: 'Sir, I have had the honour to receive your letter of the 23rd instant, in which you intimate to me your intention of violating the law.' Hampden was elected bishop on 28 Dec., the dean and one canon voting against him. At the confirmation in Bow Church on 11 Jan. 1848, when the custom of citing opposers was followed, three persons appeared by their proctors as opposers, but Dr. Lushington gave judgment that the opposers had no right to appear. These persons then made an application to the court of queen's bench for a mandamus to force the Archbishop of Canterbury to listen to them. A rule having been obtained, on 24 Jan. the attorney-general began the argument, and on 1 Feb. judgment was given against the issuing of the mandamus. This question of the bishopric again gave rise to a paper war, and upwards of thirty works on the matter issued from the press. In consequence of the death of Archbishop Howley it was some time before Hampden could assume his office, and his consecration in Lambeth Chapel did not take place until 26 March. The new prelate fully confirmed the opinion held of him by the prime minister and his friends. He administered the affairs of his diocese for twenty years, to the great benefit of his charge. No one through life less courted and less deserved the observations and attacks of which he was the object. He never retaliated or referred to the opposition which had been raised against him, and in his life and conduct was an exemplary prelate. He was evangelical in his views, and highly disapproved of the clergy who joined the church of Rome, and of the re-establishment of the papal hierarchy

in England. He died at 107 Eaton Place, London, 23 April 1868, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His wife died at 107 Eaton Place on 21 July 1865.

Hampden was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Essay on the Philosophical Evidence of Christianity,' 1827. 2. 'Parochial Sermons on the Revelation of God in Jesus Christ,' 1828. 3. 'The Scholastic Philosophy considered in its relation to Christian Theology' (Bampton lectures), 1833. 4. 'Observations on Religious Dissent, 1834; 2nd edition, 1834, and a postscript, 1835. 5. 'A Course of Lectures introductory to the Study of Moral Philosophy,' 1835; 2nd edition, 1856. 6. 'Inaugural Lecture in the Divinity School,' 1836; 4th edition, 1836. 7. 'Correspondence between Dr. Hampden and Dr. Howley, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1838. 8. 'A Lecture on Tradition,' 1839; 5th edition, 1842. 9. 'The Lord our Righteousness. A Sermon,' 1839; 4th edition, 1842. 10. 'The Trial by Fire and the One Sacrifice for Sin. Two Sermons,' 1841. 11. 'The Thirty-nine Articles. A Lecture,' 1842; 2nd edition, 1842. 12. 'Four Sermons preached in the Cathedral of Christ Church,' 1842. 13. 'Christ Sanctifying His Church. A Sermon,' 1844. 14. 'A Letter to Lord John Russell,' 1847; 2nd edition, 1847. 15. 'The Work of Christ and the Work of the Spirit. Two Sermons,' 1847. 16. 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford from 1836 to 1847,' 1848. 17. Charges delivered by the Bishop of Hereford, 1850, 1853, 1856, 1859, 4 vols. 18. 'The Fathers of Greek Philosophy,' 1862.

[Some Memorials of R. D. Hampden, by his daughter, Henrietta Hampden (1871), with portrait; G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 1868, pp. 264-71; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, i. 350-86; Illustrated London News, 15 Jan. 1848, pp. 20-2, with portrait; Times, 20 Nov. 1847, p. 5 et seq. and 25, 27, and 29 April 1868.]

G. C. B.

**HAMPDEN, RICHARD** (1631-1695), chancellor of the exchequer, second son of John Hampden [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth Symeon, was baptised on 13 Oct. 1631 (LIPSCOMB, *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, ii. 260). In 1656 Hampden was returned to Cromwell's second parliament as member for Buckinghamshire. He voted for offering the crown to Cromwell, and was appointed one of the members of the Protector's House of Lords (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 168). This appointment, according to a contemporary pamphlet, was made 'to settle and secure him to the interest of the new court, and wholly take him off from the thoughts of following his father's steps or inheriting his

noble virtues' (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*, Harleian Miscellany, ed. Park, iii. 487). Hampden again represented Buckinghamshire in the parliaments of 1681 and 1690, and sat for Wendover in those of 1660, 1661, and 1679, and in the Convention parliament of 1689. His religious views seem to have been strongly presbyterian, and he befriended ejected ministers. During the plague in 1665 Richard Baxter found a refuge at Great Hampden, and describes Richard Hampden, his host, as 'the true heir of his famous father's sincerity, piety, and devotedness to God' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pt. ii. p. 448). Hampden first became prominent in politics by his zealous advocacy of the Exclusion Bill and of a full investigation into the popish plot. On 11 May 1679 he moved for a bill to exclude the Duke of York by name from the crown. 'To tie a popish successor with laws for the preservation of the protestant religion was,' he said, 'binding Samson with withes.' He declared the securities offered by the king to be entirely illusory, and refused to the last to accept any compromise (GREY, *Debates*, vii. 150, 243, viii. 186, 267, 315). In the convention of 1689 Hampden played a dignified and important part. He seconded the proposal that the Prince of Orange should be asked to undertake the government pending the settlement of the succession, acted as chairman of the committee of the whole house which on 28 Jan. 1689 declared the throne vacant, and was one of the managers of the conferences with the lords which followed (CHANDLER, *Commons' Debates*, ii. 202, 207; GREY, *Debates*, ix. 3, 49). On 14 Feb. 1689 Hampden was appointed a privy councillor. He became one of the commissioners of the treasury (April 1689), and in the following year chancellor of the exchequer (18 March 1690) (HAYDN, *Book of Dignities*, pp. 124, 168; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 519, ii. 129). Personal as well as political feeling led him to give warm support to the new government. On one occasion he told the House of Commons, 'I do not only serve the king as my prince, but, pardon my low expression, as one whom I love' (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 419). Hampden resigned his office in February 1694, and it is said that King William offered him a peerage or a pension (LUTTRELL, iii. 272, 300). He is reported to have replied 'that he would die a country gentleman of ancient family as he was, which was honour enough for him; that he had always spoken against giving pensions to others, and at such a time it was oppression; whilst he had a roll or a can of beer he would not accept sixpence of the money of the nation' (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 81, where this answer is mis-

takenly attributed to John Hampden the younger).

Hampden died in December 1695, and was buried at Great Hampden on 2 Jan. 1696. He married Letitia, second daughter of William, lord Paget, by whom he had two sons, Richard (died young), John [q. v.], and one daughter, Isabella, who married Sir William Ellis, bart., of Wyham and Nocton, Lincolnshire.

Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature' assigns to Richard Hampden the authorship of the translation of Simon's 'Critical History of the Old Testament,' published in 1682, but the suggestion is most improbable (Scott, *Dryden*, ed. 1803, x. 31).

[Authorities quoted; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, ii. 260; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787.] C. H. F.

**HAMPER, WILLIAM** (1776-1831), antiquary, was descended from a family long resident at West Tarring, Sussex (see pedigree in CARTWRIGHT'S *Sussex*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 4). His father, Thomas Hamper, married Elizabeth Tyson, and settled in Birmingham, where William, their only child, was born on 12 Dec. 1776. Both parents died in 1811, and were buried in the churchyard of King's Norton, Worcestershire. William was brought up in his father's business as a brassfounder, and to extend it he travelled through many counties, when he fed his antiquarian taste by visiting all the churches in his way. He began his literary career by contributing poems to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the first being 'The Beggar-Boy,' 1798, p. 794, which was signed 'H. D. B.,' the initial letters of Hamper, Deritend, Birmingham. The best known of these effusions was 'The Devil's Dike, a Sussex Legend' (*ib.* 1810, pt. i. 513-514), which was reprinted in the Brighton guide-books. From 1804 to 1812 he furnished the same periodical with views and descriptions of English churches and other buildings of antiquity. About the same time he composed and published, under the name of 'Repmah,' an anagram of Hamper, many songs and airs. Two of these productions, 'Invasion, a Song for 1803,' Salisbury, 1803, fol., 'Ar hyd y nos,' a favourite Welsh air, with variations for the pianoforte or pedal harp, 1805, are at the British Museum. In 1811 he was appointed a justice of the peace for Warwickshire, and as there was no stipendiary magistrate for Birmingham the office involved much hard work. In 1817 he became a correspondent of the Society of Antiquaries, and was elected a fellow on 5 April 1821. Hamper was well versed in Anglo-Saxon, was thoroughly conversant with mediæval latinity, and was an accurate facsimilist. Nichols in his 'History

of Leicestershire,' Ormerod in 'Cheshire,' Bray in 'Surrey,' Cartwright in 'Sussex' acknowledged help from him, and he gave especial assistance to the anonymous author of 'Kenilworth Illustrated,' 1821. He married at Ringwood, Hampshire, on 7 Nov. 1803, Jane, youngest daughter of William Sharp of Newport, Isle of Wight, a politician and literary student. She died on 6 June 1829, leaving three daughters. He died suddenly at Highgate, near Birmingham, on 3 May 1831, and was buried with his parents. Monuments to their memory are also in King's Norton churchyard.

Hamper published two separate works: 1. 'Observations on certain Ancient Pillars of Memorial called Hoar-Stones, to which is added a conjecture on the Croyland Inscription,' Birmingham, 1820; a thin pamphlet. The materials which he had collected for an enlarged edition of this tract were inserted in the 'Archæologia,' xxv. 24-60. 2. 'The Life, Diary, and Correspondence of Sir William Dugdale' (1827); pt. ii. of the appendix, consisting of an index to the manuscript collections of Dugdale, was issued separately in 1826. This was Hamper's most valuable work. His own copy of Dugdale's life, enlarged to four thick volumes with six hundred extra plates, was acquired for the Birmingham reference library for seventy guineas. For many years Hamper was engaged in preparing a new edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' and collected vast materials. His copy of that volume, with copious manuscript additions, is now at the British Museum. At the sale of his library the firm of Beilby, Knott, & Beilby acquired his notes for a distinct history of Aston and Birmingham, but they have never been printed. His copy of Hutton's 'Birmingham,' interleaved and covered with annotations, belongs to Alderman Avery of Birmingham, and a mass of his letters and manuscripts was in the Staunton Warwickshire collection, which was purchased and presented to the corporation reference library at Birmingham. These have been burnt, but many of his letters had fortunately been copied and printed in the notes and queries column of the 'Birmingham Weekly Post,' Nos. 132, 134, 153, 159, 164, 175, 180, 185, 195, 200, 203, 206, 235, 249, 265, 278, 313, 393, 404. Hamper edited a volume of 'Masques performed before Queen Elizabeth. From a coeval copy, Chiswick, 1820,' which he wrongly attributed to George Ferrers [q. v.]; and he printed for private circulation in 1822 'Two Copies of Verses on the Meeting of Charles the First and Henrietta Maria, in the Valley of Kineton, below Edge-Hill, July 13, 1643,' which

were preserved in manuscript among Dugdale's papers. Many of his communications on rings, seals, and runic inscriptions appeared in the 'Archæologia,' vols. xix-xxv. His name first appears as a contributor to the 'Censura Literaria' of articles on old books in iii. 62-5, but the communication in ii. 171-3, signed 'W. H.,' was probably by him. Notes by him on books are inserted in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania' (1876, ed.) pp. 117, 529, and in his 'Bibliog. Decameron,' iii. 253-4. From 1812 to 1831 he was an intimate friend and correspondent of John Britton [q. v.], whom he aided in compiling the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and the 'Dictionary of Architecture and Archæology in the Middle Ages.' A list of 140 ways of spelling Birmingham, drawn up by Hamper, appears in Langford's 'Century of Birmingham Life,' i. 502.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 pt. ii. 1085, 1829 pt. i. 574, 1831 pt. i. 566-9 (by Thomas Sharp); Annual Biog. and Obit. xvi. 339-46 (1832); Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vol. viii. pp. xliii-iv, 661; Britton's Autobiogr. i. 155-9; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 28, 114, 378; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 326.] W. P. C.

**HAMPOLE, RICHARD** OF (d. 1349), hermit. [See **ROLLE, RICHARD.**]

**HAMPSON, JOHN** (1760-1817?), miscellaneous writer, son of John Hampson of Manchester, was born in 1760. His parents were methodists, and both father and son acted as preachers under John Wesley. About 1748 Hampson left the body, matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 13 July 1785, and proceeded B.A. 1791, M.A. 1792. Taking holy orders in the English church, he obtained a charge in Sunderland, and about 1801 was made rector of that town. He died about 1817. Hampson's chief work is 'Memoirs of the late Rev. John Wesley, A.M., with a Review of his Life and Writings, and a History of Methodism from its Commencement in 1729 to the Present Time,' 3 vols., Sunderland, 1791. A German translation in two parts, by Professor A. H. Niemeyer, appeared at Halle in 1793. He also wrote 'A Blow at the Root of Pretended Calvinism or Real Antinomianism,' 1788; 'Observations on the Present War, the Projected Invasion, and a Decree of the National Convention for the Emancipation of the Slaves in the French Colonies,' Sunderland, 1793?; 'The Poetics of Marcus Hieronymus Vida, Bishop of Alba; with Translations from the Latin of Dr. Louth, Mr. Gray, and others,' Sunderland, 1793, and several sermons.

[Preface to German translation of Wesley's Life; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 597; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] F. W-T.

**HAMPTON, CHRISTOPHER, D.D.** (1552-1625), archbishop of Armagh, called John in the printed Patent Rolls, born at Calais in 1552, was of English descent, and was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. 'One Christopher Hampton was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1570, and in 1585 was elected a fellow. Probably this was the archbishop' (COLE, *Addit. MS. to Ware*). On the death of Brutus (or Brute) Babington, D.D., bishop of Derry, he was nominated to that see (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14*, p. 181) by king's letter dated 21 Dec. 1611, and was elected accordingly, with a remission of the first-fruits, and with authority to issue commissions for the discovery of the concealed lands belonging to the sea, and to let such lands, if not mensal, to 'Brittons,' for a term of sixty years, &c. (*Rot. Pat. 5, 11 Jac. I.*) He thereupon 'prevailed on the tenants to make surrenders and take out new leases on increased rents, by means whereof the revenues were well increased to the honour of Almighty God.' Thomas Smith, D.D. (*Life of Ussher*, p. 34), states that Hampton, as vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin in 1612, conferred the degree of D.D. on James Ussher, who eventually succeeded him as archbishop of Armagh; but Hampton acted on this occasion as moderator of the divinity disputations, and not as vice-chancellor. Notwithstanding his nomination he was not consecrated to the see of Derry, but was advanced to that of Armagh, which had become vacant by the death of Henry Ussher, D.D., by king's letter dated 16 April, and by patent of 7 May 1613, and was consecrated the next day in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. A few days after, on the opening of parliament by the lord deputy, Arthur, lord Chichester, the new primate preached in the cathedral before the peers. He was likewise appointed king's almoner (being the first to hold that office), and a member of the Irish privy council. In 1622 James Ussher, then bishop of Meath, having preached a sermon before the lord deputy to which exceptions were taken by the recusants, Hampton at once addressed him in a letter of great mildness, but indicating a sense that the sermon had been in some respects indiscreet (PARR, *Collection of Letters*, p. 84). Hampton was a prelate of much gravity and learning, and was also a very liberal benefactor to his see, having built a palace at Drogheda (then the principal place of residence of the archbishops) for himself and his successors, and having restored at considerable expense the cathedral church of St. Patrick, Armagh, which had been reduced to ruins by Shane O'Neill. He

recast the great bell, and repaired the old episcopal residence at Armagh, to which he added new buildings, and annexed three hundred acres for mensal lands (*Visitation Book* in Archbishop Marsh's library, Dublin, p. 69). He appears, moreover, to have been most assiduous in repairing and rebuilding parish churches throughout the diocese. Against the claims advanced by Thomas Jones and Lancelot Bulkeley, archbishops of Dublin in succession, he firmly maintained the rights of his see to precedence, both in parliament and in convocation, and among the manuscripts in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, is his 'Collection of Proofs relating to the Precedence of the Archbishops of Armagh.' He died unmarried at Drogheda on 3 Jan. 1625, and was buried in the parish church of St. Peter in that town.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 97; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, iii. 20, 316, v. 198; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 379, 410, 414, 479; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, i. 60 (all published); Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, pp. 308-10; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda, i. 21, ii. 213-14, 218, 404.]

B. H. B.

**HAMPTON, JAMES** (1721-1778), translator of 'Polybius,' baptised on 2 Nov. 1721, was the son of James Hampton of Bishop's Waltham, Hampshire. He entered Winchester College in 1733, whence he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating on 20 July 1739 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 238; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 597). There is a doubtful story that when Lord Peterborough and Pope visited Winchester College and gave prizes to the scholars for the best copies of verses on a subject proposed by Pope ('The Campaign of Valentia'), Hampton was one of the winners, and obtained a set of Pine's 'Horace' (*Works of Pope*, ed. Warton, viii. 221-2). At Oxford Hampton was distinguished alike for his scholarship and brutality. On one occasion he deliberately provoked a quarrel by kicking over a tea-table in the rooms of his old school-fellow, William Collins [q. v.] the poet (*Gent. Mag.* 1781, 11-12). He graduated B.A. in 1743, and M.A. in 1747, and took orders. As early as 1741 he evinced his liking for the history of Polybius by publishing 'A Fragment of the 6th Book, containing a Dissertation on Government, translated, with notes, by a Gentleman,' 4to, London. This was followed by a translation of the first five books and part of the fragments (2 vols. 4to, London, 1756-61), which between that date and 1823 went through at least seven editions. The version is vigorous, and on the

whole faithful. Lord-chancellor Henley was so pleased with it that he presented Hampton, in 1762, to the wealthy rectory of Monkton-Moor, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1762, 601), whereupon Hampton dedicated to Henley the second edition of his work. In 1775 he obtained the sinecure rectory of Folkton, Yorkshire, which he held with his other benefice (*ib.* 1775, 103). Hampton died at Knightsbridge, Middlesex, apparently unmarried, in June 1778 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1778; *Gent. Mag.* 1802, pt. i. pp. 6, 130). He left his property to William Graves of the Inner Temple (will registered in P. C. C. 284, Hay). Hampton's other works were: 1. 'An Essay on Ancient and Modern History,' 4to, Oxford, 1746, which contains a remarkably acute character of Burnet as an historian (WARTON, *Essay on Pope*, ii. 293). 2. 'A Plain and Easy Account of the Fall of Man. In which the distinct agency of an evil spirit is asserted, and the objection, taken from the silence of Moses upon that point, fully answered,' 8vo, London, 1750. 3. 'Two Extracts from the sixth Book of the general history of Polybius, . . . translated from the Greek. To which are prefixed some reflections tending to illustrate the doctrine of the author concerning the natural destruction of mixed governments, with an application of it to the state of Britain,' 4to, London, 1764.

[Authorities cited.]

G. G.

**HAMPTON, LORD.** [See PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN SOMERSET, 1799-1880.]

**HANBOYS** or **HAMBOYS, JOHN** (*fl.* 1470), doctor of music, was the author of a Latin treatise on music (*Add. MS.* 8866, fol. 64), which has been printed by Cousse-maker (*Script. music. med. aev.* i. 416). Bale (*Script. Cat.* Basel, 1559, p. 617) says that Hanboys received a liberal education from an early age, but was chiefly devoted to the study of music, with which most of his life was occupied. He was eloquent and accomplished, and after studying for many years in the schools of his country, the degree of doctor of music was bestowed upon him 'communi suffragio.' He adds that he was the most noted man of his day in England, and is said to have flourished in the reign of Edward IV, about 1470. Pits (*Rel. Hist.* 1619, p. 662) practically repeats Bale's statement, but does not include Hanboy's name in either his lists of Oxford and Cambridge graduates or of monastic authors. Holinshed (*Chron.* ed. 1587, iii. 710) says that he was 'an excellent musician, and for his notable cunning therein made doctor of musicke.' His name is not mentioned by Morley. The treatise by which

he is now known is a commentary on the works of the two Francos, with much original additional matter. It begins: 'Hic incipit Musica Magistri Franconis cum additionibus et opinionibus diversorum,' and at the end is entitled 'Summa Magistri Johannis Hanboys Doctoris Musicae reverendi, super musicam continuam et discretam.' The manuscript is preceded in the British Museum volume by another musical treatise known as 'Quatuor Principalia Musicae,' beginning: 'Quemadmodum inter triticum et zizanium,' two other copies of which—containing slight textual differences—are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Digby 90, and Bodl. 515), from one of which it was printed by Coussemaker (*op. cit.* iv. 200). Bale, who evidently knew the British Museum manuscript, did not discover that the volume contains two separate works, and attributes the 'Quatuor Principalia Musicae' to Hanboys, although it is dated August 1351, and in this mistake he has been followed by Pits and several later writers, notably by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit. Hib.* ed. 1784, p. 373), who increased the confusion by dating the 'Quatuor Principalia' a hundred years later, so as to agree with the accepted tradition as to the period at which Hanboys flourished. Burney (*Hist. of Music*, ii. 395) upon very insufficient evidence, attributes the 'Quatuor Principalia' to Simon Tunsted [q. v.], under whose name it has been printed by Coussemaker. In addition to the treatise, Hanboys is said by Bale to have written 'Cantiones dulcissime,' and many other works, all of which are now lost.

[Authorities quoted above; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 647 a, iv. 664 a; Cat. of Digby MSS. Bodleian Library; information from Mr. F. Madan.] W. B. S.

**HANBURY, BENJAMIN** (1778–1864), nonconformist historian, was born at Wolverhampton on 13 May 1778. He was a great-grandson of Joseph Williams of Kidderminster, whose diary (much commended by Hannah More) he edited. Most of his education was received from his uncle, the Rev. Dr. Humphrys, pastor of Union Street congregation, Southwark, afterwards principal of Mill Hill School. For a time he was engaged in a retail business for which he had no taste. On 16 June 1803, through the influence of Ebenezer Maitland, he obtained a situation in the Bank of England, and remained there till 1859. He became one of the deacons at Union Street on 2 May 1819, and held office till 1857, when he removed to Clapham and thence to Brixton. He wrote a monograph on the origin of the Union Street congregation. Hanbury was

a strong nonconformist; for more than thirty years he was one of the 'dissenting deputies,' the guardians of the political rights of the associated nonconformist bodies; and he entered, as an advocate of the voluntary principle, into the controversy on establishments which followed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (1828). He was a member of a 'society for promoting ecclesiastical knowledge,' instituted for the publication of works bearing on nonconformist theories. He edited Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' and his polemical notes show ability and research. For the 'Library of Ecclesiastical Knowledge,' he wrote a short life of Calvin. On the formation (1831) of the 'Congregational Union of England and Wales' he became its treasurer, and held that post till his death. His most important literary service to his denomination was a digest of the materials for their earlier history, including a rich and accurate collection of documents illustrating the rise of nonconformity. He died on 12 Jan. 1864 at his residence, 16 Gloucester Villas, Brixton, and was buried on 19 Jan. in the Norwood cemetery. On 18 Sept. 1801 he married his relative, Phebe Lea (*d.* 1824) of Kidderminster, by whom he had a son (*d.* 1836) and a daughter, who survived him.

He published: 1. 'Extracts from the Diary . . . of Mr. Joseph Williams,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 2. 'An Historical Research concerning the most ancient Congregational Church in England . . . Union Street, Southwark,' &c., 1820, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Memorials relating to the Independents . . . from their Rise to the Restoration,' &c., 1839–44, 8vo, 3 vols. His edition of Hooker (including Walton's 'Life, &c.') appeared in 1830, 3 vols. 8vo. The volume to which he contributed a life of Calvin appeared in 1831.

[Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1839, p. 226; Nonconformist, 20 Jan. 1864; Evangelical Mag. 1864, p. 166.] A. G.

**HANBURY, DANIEL** (1825–1875), pharmacist, was born in London on 11 Sept. 1825. His parents, Daniel Bell and Rachel Hanbury, were well-known members of the Society of Friends. He left school early, his proficiency in languages and drawing being acquired in after life. At the age of sixteen he entered the house of Allen & Hanbury of Plough Court, Lombard Street, in which his father was a partner. Three years later, in 1844, he entered as a student in the laboratory of the Pharmaceutical Society, of which he became a member in 1857, and from 1860 to 1872 he was on the board of examiners. He was especially, though not exclusively, de-

voted to pharmaceutical subjects, and his many papers, published at various times, were collected in a memorial volume after his death. He took particular interest in the *materia medica* of the Chinese, on the derivation of storax, and the various descriptions of cardamom. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1855, and was its treasurer at the time of his death; he also joined the Chemical Society in 1858, and the Microscopical in 1867, in which year he was elected into the Royal Society, and five years afterwards was a member of its council. He much enjoyed foreign travel, and in 1860 he visited Palestine with Dr. (now Sir Joseph) Hooker. In 1870 he retired from business. He died on 24 March 1875.

Hanbury wrote: 1. 'Inquiries relating to Pharmacology and Economic Botany' (in the 'Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry') 2. 'Pharmacographia,' 1874; his most important work, written in conjunction with Professor Flückiger of Strasburg. 3. 'Science Papers . . .,' edited, with memoir, by J. Ince, 1876.

Dr. Seemann in 1858 named the cucurbitaceous genus *Hanburya* in his friend's honour.

[Memoir by J. Ince in Science Papers as above; Roy. Soc. Cat. Sci. Papers, and Jackson's Veget. Technology, 8vo, pp. 80-2; Proc. Linn. Soc., 1874-5, pp. 47-9.] B. D. J.

**HANBURY, SIR JAMES** (1782-1863), lieutenant-general, second son of William Hanbury of Kelmars, Northamptonshire, by his wife, the daughter of Charles James Parke, was born at Kelmars in 1782. He was appointed ensign of the 58th foot on 20 July 1799, his subsequent military commissions bearing the dates: lieutenant 26 Sept. 1799, captain 3 June 1802, lieutenant-colonel 20 Dec. 1812, colonel 1821, major-general 1830, lieutenant-general 1841. Hanbury saw much service with the 58th in Egypt in 1801, where he was present in the actions of 8, 13, and 21 March, and received the gold medal given to the British officers by the Grand Seigneur. He served as aide-de-camp to General Warde in Portugal and Spain in 1808-9, and was present in the retreat to and battle of Corunna. He also served with the 1st foot guards at Walcheren, in the Burgos retreat, and in the campaigns in the south of France in 1813-14, including the actions on the Bidassoa, the passage of the Adour, the battles on the Nivelle and Nive, and the investment of Bayonne and repulse of the sortie. For these services he subsequently received the war medal with four clasps. He commanded the first battalion of the regi-

ment in Portugal in 1826-7. He was made a knight-bachelor in 1830, and colonel of the 99th foot in 1851. He was also a K.C.B. and K.C.H. Hanbury married in 1842 the eldest daughter of Sir Nelson Rycroft, second baronet, and died at his residence, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 7 June 1863, in his eighty-second year. Hanbury's elder brother, the Right Hon. William Hanbury, was raised to the peerage as Lord Bateman in 1837.

[Dod's Knighthage; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vols. ii. iii.; Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. 113.] H. M. C.

**HANBURY, WILLIAM** (1725-1778), rector of Church Langton, Leicestershire, born at Bedworth, Warwickshire, in 1725, was the son of William Hanbury of that place who afterwards removed to Foleshill. He matriculated on 17 Jan. 1744-5, at the age of nineteen, at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. as a member of St. Edmund Hall in 1748. The degree of A.M. was conferred on him by the university of St. Andrews 11 Nov. 1769. In 1753 he was instituted on his own petition to the rectory of Church Langton, of which his father appears to have bought the advowson. Having a natural genius for planting and gardening, he had two years previously begun to make extensive plantations and gardens in this parish, and in two other parishes adjoining, those of Gumley and Tur Langton, procuring for this purpose seeds and plants from all quarters, and especially from North America. He was so successful in his work that his plantations were reckoned in 1758 to be worth at least 10,000*l.*, and he then put forth the projects which made him famous in an 'Essay on Planting, and a Scheme for making it conducive to the Glory of God and the advantage of Society,' which he published at Oxford in that year. He proposed to vest his gardens in a body of trustees, who were annually to dispose of the produce, and devote the proceeds to the creation of a fund. When this fund should reach 1,500*l.* the interest was to be applied to the decoration of the church at Langton, the providing an organ, and the support of an organist and schoolmaster; when it should reach 4,000*l.* a village hospital was to be founded, and advowsons were to be bought to enable the trustees to reward deserving clergymen by preferment. To augment this fund he began in 1759 a series of annual choral festivals for the performance of Handel's oratorios at Langton, Leicester, and Nottingham, commencing with the 'Messiah.' These festivals were, however, discontinued after

1763, in which year unfortunate disputes occurred with the conductor, William Hayes (1708-1777) [q. v.], the professor of music at Oxford, who, in vindication of himself, published in 1768 'An Account of the Five Music Meetings,' &c. Hanbury proposed that the fund should be allowed to accumulate from the annual proceeds of his plantations until the income should reach 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* a year, and then he prescribed the foundation of a great minster, of the grandest dimensions and most costly materials, with a very large choral establishment, a public library (for which he gave in his lifetime nearly one thousand volumes, but these were afterwards dispersed), a college with various professorships, including one of English antiquities (a proposal which Gough mentions with high commendation in his 'British Topography'), a picture gallery, organs, a hospital for poor women, schools, a printing-office, an annual dole of beef, &c. His later schemes (which were always growing in grandeur as he contemplated the unceasing increase of his fund) included the foundation of a great choral college in Oxford, in which there were to be one hundred choral scholars for the due celebration of divine worship. In 1770, the year before his death, the annual income amounted to 190*l.* 17*s.*, which was regularly invested till, in 1863, it had risen to about 900*l.* The trustees then applied to the court of chancery. Under a scheme established by an order of the court, dated 26 Jan. 1864, a sum of 5,000*l.* was raised to be laid out upon the churches of Church Langton, Tur Langton, and Thorpe Langton; sums not exceeding 180*l.* per annum were applied for the master and mistress of the parish schools and 50*l.* for the organist, 25*l.* for the dole of beef, and 30*l.* for medical relief, with some other provisions. The founder died at the age of fifty-two, 1 March 1778, and was buried at Langton. A portrait of him, painted by E. Penny, is in the rectory house.

Besides the work on planting mentioned above, Hanbury wrote: 1. 'The Gardener's New Calendar,' 1758. 2. 'A Plan for a Public Library at Church Langton,' 1760. 3. 'History of the Rise and Progress of the Charitable Foundations at Church Langton, together with the several Deeds of Trust,' 1767. 4. 'A Complete Body of Planting and Gardening,' published in 1770-1 in two large folio volumes. He left in manuscript (5) 'A Rule of Devotion for the Religious [Women] at Church Langton,' with forms of prayer, which is preserved in the rectory house, and which is said to show considerable acquaintance with ancient liturgies and ritual forms. It prescribes that 'the habit

of the religious shall be that of a Benedictine nun, which they shall constantly wear whenever they go out of their apartments.' The manuscript minutes of the trustees kept during his lifetime are also in existence, and large extracts from these have been printed. He was a friend of the satirist, Charles Churchill, in conjunction with whom and Robert Lloyd he projected a translation of Virgil, the accomplishment of which was prevented by the death of his proposed colleagues.

Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) assigns to Hanbury a paper by a writer of the same names, 'On Coal Balls made at Liège from Coal Dust,' which is printed in No. 460 of the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1741, pp. 672-4, and in vol. viii. of the *Abridgment*; but the author of this was a layman, of Kelmars, Northamptonshire, who was F.R.S. from 1725 and also F.S.A., and who died in 1768.

[Nichols's *Hist. of Leicestershire*, ii. 685-692; J. H. Hill's *Hist. of the Parish of Langton*, fol. 1867, pp. 191-267, with an engraving from Penny's portrait; Hanbury's own *Essay on Planting and Account of his Charities*; information from the Rev. T. Hanbury, the present rector of Church Langton.]  
W. D. M.

HANCE, HENRY FLETCHER (1827-1886), botanist, was born on 4 Aug. 1827 at Old Brompton, London. Much of his early childhood was spent at the house of his maternal grandfather, Colonel Fletcher, R.N., at Plymouth, but he received his education in London and on the continent. At the age of seventeen (1844), when he had already begun the study which was to make his name famous, he entered the civil service of Hongkong, from which in 1854 he was transferred to the superintendency of trade in China, and shortly afterwards to the British consulate at Canton. There, during the riots consequent upon the Arrow affair, he lost valuable collections of books and botanical specimens. During the war which followed Hance was stationed again at Hongkong; but on the conclusion of the treaties he returned to the consulate at Canton. In 1861 he was appointed vice-consul at Whampoa, near Canton, and continued to occupy that post until 1878, when he took temporary charge of the Canton consulate, on the retirement of Sir Brooke Robertson. In 1881 and again in 1883 he acted as consul at Canton, and it was during this last year that he was called upon to face one of the most serious riots which have occurred in that turbulent city. In May 1886 he was appointed acting consul at Amoy, where he died of fever on 22 June following. Four days later he was buried in the Happy Valley at Hongkong.

Though possessing a decided gift of acquiring languages, as his very perfect knowledge of Latin, French, and German testified, Hance declined to study Chinese, and hence obtained little promotion. He devoted all his leisure to botanical studies, and thus added greatly to our knowledge of the flora of China. Among his papers, contributed to Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' were: 1. 'On some new Chinese Plants.' 2. 'On some Chinese Plants.' 3. 'Notes on new and little known Plants in China.' He added a supplement to Bentham's 'Flora Hongkongensis,' containing seventy-five new species of plants, and was a constant contributor to the 'Journal of Botany,' the 'Proceedings of the Linnean Society,' the 'Annales des Sciences Naturelles,' and other scientific journals. Sir Joseph Hooker says: 'With regard to Dr. Hance's botanical attainments and the value of his labours, I can speak in very high terms. For upwards of forty years he devoted all his spare time to investigating the vegetation of China, displaying rare ability in mastering the technicalities of structural and descriptive botany, at the same time enriching the scientific journals in England with accounts of new plants of great interest, in a botanical and economic point of view. In all that he attempted he aimed at critical accuracy in identification and diagnosis, and this he attained in an eminent degree, so that there is no possibility of failure in recognising from his descriptions the plants he had under examination.' In 1877 Hance was elected a member of the Imp. Leopoldino-Carolina Acad. Naturæ Curiosorum, one of the oldest scientific institutions in Germany, and he was also a fellow of the leading botanical societies in England and abroad. By the terms of his will his herbarium, consisting of over twenty-two thousand different species or varieties, has been offered to the trustees of the British Museum.

[Journal of Botany, British and Foreign, ed. James Britten, F.L.S., No. 289, January 1887.]  
R. K. D.

**HANCKWITZ, AMBROSE GODFREY** (d. 1741), chemist. [See GODFREY, AMBROSE.]

**HANCOCK, ALBANY** (1806-1873), zoologist, was second son and third child of John Hancock, a saddler and ironmonger of Newcastle-on-Tyne, a man of exceptional cultivation, possessing a microscope and a small library containing works of Pliny, Linnæus, Lister, Donovan, and Bewick, and the 'Philosophical Transactions.' John Hancock had also made collections of plants, insects, and especially of shells, and though he died when

Albany was six years old, so thoroughly did his widow carry on his teaching that, of their six children, four devoted themselves to the study of natural history. Of these Thomas studied geology, Mary devoted herself to drawing natural history objects, and John and Albany are best known as zoologists. There was some Huguenot blood, of Lorraine, and more remotely of Bohemian, origin, in the family. Albany was born at Bridge End, Newcastle, on Christmas eve, 1806, received a good education as times then went, and was articled to a solicitor in Newcastle when nineteen. Though the occupation was uncongenial, after serving his time he took an office over the shop of his friend, Joshua Alder [q. v.], to await practice on his own account in 1830. He had already in the previous year become one of the original members of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, and communicated some notes to Alder's 'Catalogue of Land and Freshwater Shells,' published in 1830. He soon abandoned the law, and joined a manufacturing firm; but this proved no more to his taste. His associates were Thomas Bewick [q. v.], who died in 1828, William Robertson, an able botanist, his neighbour Alder, and Wingate, an ornithologist; and subsequently William Hutton, John Thornhill, and R. B. Bowman, all botanists, W. C. Hewitson and Dr. D. Embleton, zoologists, and Thomas Atthey and Richard Howse, palæontologists. A correspondence is extant, dating from 1832, with Dr. (afterwards Sir) W. J. Hooker, then professor at Glasgow, and Dr. Johnston, the marine zoologist of Berwick, with reference to a proposed quarto work on British birds, some of the plates for which Hancock's brother John had already executed. Though this work was never carried out, it bore fruit in the magnificent John Hancock collection of birds now in the Natural History Museum at Newcastle. Clever with his fingers from boyhood, Hancock from 1835 to 1840 devoted his time very largely to modelling in clay and plaster.

The first of the long list of his scientific papers, of which over seventy appear in the Royal Society's Catalogue, bears date 1836. These are short notes on birds in Jardine's 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany.' The great work of his life began in his association about 1842 with Alder in the study of the mollusca. The main result of this partnership was the 'Monograph of British Nudibranchiate Mollusca,' published by the Ray Society between 1845 and 1855. In this work many of the descriptions and most of the drawings for the eighty-three coloured plates, including all those that are anatomical, are the work of

Hancock. The plates are remarkable alike for beauty of drawing and for delicacy of colour. The type specimens and original drawings are preserved in the Newcastle Museum. Having described many new species, Hancock in 1844 began, in conjunction with Dr. Embleton, lecturer on anatomy at the Newcastle School of Medicine, an exhaustive inquiry into the structure of *Æolis*, a genus of nudibranchs, with special reference to Quatrefages's theory of phlebenterism. This joint research extended to 1849, and was followed between 1850 and 1852 by a similar investigation of the genus *Doris*, the 'sea-lemon.' Meanwhile Hancock had taken an active part in promoting polytechnic exhibitions at Newcastle in 1840 and 1848, and in founding the Tyne-side Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. To the 'Transactions' of this club he contributed a series of papers on the boring apparatus of sponges, mollusks, and barnacles. In 1857 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' one of his most valuable contributions to anatomy, 'The Organisation of Brachiopoda,' and in the following year he was awarded the royal medal of the society; but he was too modest to become a candidate for fellowship, or even to accept the presidency of any of the local societies. In 1862 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1868 there appeared in the journal of that society his paper 'On the Anatomy and Physiology of the Tunicata,' which was the preliminary to a proposed monograph of the British representatives of the group which he was never able to complete. In 1863, on the occasion of the meeting of the British Association, he, in conjunction with his brother John, got together a magnificent collection of scientific and artistic treasures in the Newcastle Central Exchange; and for many years he was an active member of the Literary and Philosophical Society. Though fond of social intercourse, he allowed himself insufficient rest or exercise, and ruined his health. Unable for three years to work at his microscope, the gift of Lady Armstrong, with characteristic energy he turned his attention to the fossil fish and reptiles of the permian and carboniferous series, and produced, in conjunction with Thomas Atthey, and afterwards with Richard Howse, no less than fifteen papers upon them. Hancock died 24 Oct. 1873. He was not married.

[Trans. Northumberland Nat. Hist. Soc. 1875, v. 118, by Dr. D. Embleton, with a bibliography and a portrait from a photograph; *Nature*, 1874, ix. 43, by H. B. Brady; *Annals and Mag. Nat. Hist.* 4th ser. 1873, xii. 495, by J. E. Gray; *Roy. Soc. Cat. Scient. Papers*, iii. 156-8, vii. 900-1.]

G. S. B.

HANCOCK, JOHN (*d.* 1869), sculptor, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1843, sending a statue of 'The Prodigal Son.' He exhibited 'Comus' in 1845, and annually for about twenty years afterwards. In 1849 he sent a bas-relief of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' which obtained one of the prizes given by the Art Union, and was engraved by the anaglyptograph process as one of their prize publications for that year. In 1850 he sent a statue of 'Beatrice,' from Dante's 'Vita Nuova,' which attracted attention at the Academy and in the International Exhibition of 1851. In 1853 he sent another bas-relief of 'Christ led to Crucifixion,' which was also purchased and published by the Art Union. Hancock obtained many commissions, and executed, among other works, a bust of 'La Penserosa,' which is in the royal collection, and a statue of 'Il Penseroso,' executed by order of the court of common council for the Egyptian Hall at the Mansion House. He never, however, gained the reputation of which his works at one time showed promise. He died on 17 Oct. 1869.

[*Athenæum*, 23 Oct. 1869; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; *Royal Academy Catalogues*.]

L. C.

HANCOCK, ROBERT (1730-1817), engraver, was born in Staffordshire in 1730. He studied under Ravenet, and was at first engaged as an engraver at the Battersea Enamel Works under Alderman Jansen. A watch-back of this enamel with a garden teaparty scene printed in transfer by him is reproduced in *Jewitt's 'Ceramic Art'*, p. 137, fig. 518. In 1756 or 1757 he became draughtsman and engraver to the Worcester Porcelain Works, and engraved numerous plates for the transfer-printed china for which those works at that time began to be celebrated. He was one of the proprietors of the works from 3 March 1772 till 31 Oct. 1774, when he sold his share, a sixth of the concern, for 900*l.*, in consequence of disputes with the other partners. He retained, however, till January 1804 his property in a house built by Holdship on the works, which he had purchased from the mortgagees in 1769. Hancock on the transfer-printed Worcester porcelain uses the signature 'R. Hancock (or 'Hancock') fecit.' The signature 'R. H.' in monogram, accompanied by an anchor, which occurs on ware of this class, has also been supposed to be Hancock's (*Cat. of Pottery, Mus. Practical Geology*, 3rd ed. pp. 219-20; *Jewitt, Ceramic Art*, p. 137); but according to Chaffers (*Marks and Monograms*, 1886, pp. 711, 722; cp. Hooper and Phillips, *Manual of*

*Marks*, p. 184) this is the mark of Richard Holdship of the Worcester works. Hancock's name and this monogram sometimes occur together on the same piece of china. Hancock was doubtless the engraver of the original plate, and Holdship the transfer printer of it (see CHAFFERS, *op. cit.* p. 712). Binns in his 'Century of Potting' reproduces several of Hancock's works, e.g. an engraving of ruins (often printed on Worcester tea and dinner services, pl. i.); a horse-race (on punch-bowls, pl. ii.); freemasons' arms (often on jugs and mugs, pl. iii.); scene at a well (pl. v.); other engravings in plates iv. vi. viii. Hancock's work is often delicate and pleasing. His favourite subjects are garden-scenes, milkmaid-scenes, and figures and half-lengths (especially of Frederick the Great). A plate engraved by Hancock, from which some of the best examples of Worcester china have been printed, was discovered at Coalport by Mr. Jewitt, and was represented (together with 'Blind Man's Buff,' another engraving by Hancock) in the first edition of his 'Ceramic Art.' On leaving the Worcester works in 1774 Hancock probably took his plates with him. Hancock is next supposed to have gone to the Staffordshire Potteries, but (according to REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*) on losing his savings by a bank failure he devoted himself to engraving in mezzotint. He engraved, after Sir J. Reynolds, portraits of General William Kingsley, Lady Chambers, Miss Day (Lady Fenhoulet), Mark Noble (1784); after J. Wright of Frome, portraits of W. Hopley, verger of Worcester Cathedral, of J. Wright, and of himself (Hancock), and a portrait of John Wesley (1790), after J. Miller. In the latter part of his life he was living in Bristol, and there, about 1796, drew small crayon portraits (engraved by R. Woodman for J. Cottle's 'Reminiscences') of Lamb, Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge. These were purchased for the National Portrait Gallery in 1877 (SCHARF, *Cat. Nat. Portrait Gallery*). Hancock also engraved many of the plates in Valentine Green's 'History of Worcester,' and the plates in a folio bible published by Pearson & Rollason of Birmingham. He died in October 1817, in his eighty-seventh year. Valentine Green and James Ross, the line-engraver, were pupils of Hancock.

[Binns's Century of Potting in Worcester; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms; Jewitt's Ceramic Art; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School.] W. W.

HANCOCK, THOMAS, M.D. (1783-1849), physician, born in 1783 of quaker parents in the south of co. Antrim, was edu-

cated at Ackford, Yorkshire, was apprenticed to a surgeon at Waterford, and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh 26 June 1809. His thesis was 'De Morbis Epidemicis,' a subject in which he was interested throughout his life. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 26 June 1809, and began practice in London, living in Finsbury Square. He attained considerable practice, and was elected physician to the City and Finsbury dispensaries. In 1810 he contributed some articles on lunatic asylums to the 'Belfast Monthly Magazine.' In 1821 he published 'Researches into the Laws and Phenomena of Pestilence, including a medical sketch and review of the Plague of London in 1665 and Remarks on Quarantine.' The book is an enlargement of an address delivered to the Medical Society of London in 1820, and contains much information on epidemics. In 1824 he published an 'Essay on Instinct and its Physical and Moral Relations,' in which he criticises the flippant remarks of Lawrence the surgeon on the Creation, and states clearly the views on instinct which were general before the time of Darwin. His next book appeared in 1825, 'The Principles of Peace exemplified in the Conduct of the Society of Friends in Ireland during the Rebellion of the year 1798,' and has the most lasting value of all his works. Of the many histories of that rebellion this, based entirely upon the statements of eye-witnesses, gives the clearest view of the unsettled, varied, and ignorant notions of the great mass of the insurgents. In 1832 he published 'The Laws and Progress of the Epidemic Cholera,' having shortly before removed to Liverpool, where in 1835 his last work appeared, 'A Defence of the Doctrines of Immediate Revelation and Universal Saving Light, in reply to some remarks contained in a work entitled "A Beacon to the Society of Friends."' In 1838 he left Liverpool and settled in Lisburn, where he resided till his death, from heart disease, on 6 April 1849, aged 66. His works show him to have been a man of extensive reading and sound sense. He was an admirer of Locke, and prized very highly a beautiful little manuscript in Locke's handwriting which he possessed. He edited in 1828 'Discourses,' translated from Nicole's 'Essays by John Locke.' Hancock published anonymously 'An elegy supposed to be written on a field of battle,' 1818, and 'The Law of Mercy, a poetical essay on the punishment of death.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 78; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Hancock's Works; information from the late Benjamin Clarke Fisher of Somerville, co. Dublin, from Dr. Reeves, bishop of Down, and from Dr. Munk.] N. M.

**HANCOCK, THOMAS** (1786-1865), founder of the indiarubber trade in England, was second son of James Hancock, a timber merchant and cabinet-maker at Marlborough, Wiltshire, where he was born 8 May 1786. Walter Hancock [q. v.] was a younger brother. He was educated at a private school in his native town, and after spending his 'earlier days in mechanical pursuits,' as he states in his 'Personal Narrative,' he came to London. About 1819 his attention was directed to the uses of indiarubber. His first patent, which bears date 29 April 1820, related to the application of indiarubber springs to various articles of wearing apparel. Observing that two freshly-cut surfaces of indiarubber readily adhered by simple pressure, he was led to the invention of the 'masticator,' as it was afterwards called, by the aid of which pieces of indiarubber were worked up into a plastic and homogeneous mass. This machine consists of a roller set with sharp knives or teeth, revolving in a hollow cylinder of slightly larger diameter, into which the material to be operated upon is introduced. The knives, or teeth, tear the indiarubber in every direction, thus producing a constant succession of freshly cut surfaces which adhere together by the effect of the heat evolved during the operation, and by the pressure against the cylinder. By aid of the masticator a substance was obtained capable of being pressed into blocks, or rolled into sheets. With the invention of this process, which was perfected about 1821, the indiarubber trade commenced. Hancock took premises in the Goswell Road (where his successors still carry on business), and commenced manufacturing indiarubber. The masticating process was never patented, but remained a secret in the factory until about 1832, when it was divulged by a workman. Experiments showed that masticated indiarubber was much more easily acted upon by solvents than ordinary rubber, and this discovery brought him into communication with Macintosh, the well-known manufacturer of waterproof garments, who carried on business at Manchester. Eventually Hancock became a partner in the firm of Charles Macintosh & Co., though he still carried on his own business in London.

Indiarubber articles still possessed serious defects due to the material itself; they became sticky, and at low temperatures lost their elasticity. In 1842 specimens of 'cured' indiarubber, prepared in America by Charles Goodyear according to a secret process, were exhibited in this country. Hancock investigated the matter, and discovered that when indiarubber was exposed to the action of sul-

phur at a certain temperature a change took place. He thus obtained 'vulcanised' indiarubber, which is capable of resisting extremes of heat and cold, and is very durable. This discovery was patented 21 Nov. 1843. Although Hancock was not the inventor of vulcanising in the strictest sense of the word, he first showed that sulphur alone is sufficient to effect the change, whereas Goodyear employed other substances in addition. Hancock also discovered that if the vulcanising process is continued, and a higher temperature employed, a horny substance, now called vulcanite or ebonite, is produced. This is said to have been the result of an accident, a number of samples having been left in the oven and forgotten. The manufacture of 'hard' indiarubber is also included in Hancock's patent.

Hancock took out sixteen patents in all relating to indiarubber between 1820 and 1847. He displayed remarkable ingenuity in suggesting uses for what was practically a new material, and the specifications of his patents cover the entire field of indiarubber manufactures, though many of his ideas were not carried out at the time. His brothers Charles, John, Walter, and William were also associated with him, and were concerned in patents for developing various branches of the trade. Hancock died 26 March 1865, at Stoke Newington, where he had lived for fifty years.

He published at London in 1857 'Personal Narrative of the Origin and Progress of the Caoutchouc or Indiarubber Manufacture in England.'

[Hancock's Personal Narrative, 1857.]

R. B. P.

**HANCOCK, WALTER** (1799-1852), engineer, promoter of steam locomotion on common roads, was sixth son of James Hancock, a timber merchant and cabinet-maker at Marlborough, Wiltshire, where he was born on 16 June 1799. Thomas Hancock (1786-1865) [q. v.] was his brother. After serving an apprenticeship to a watchmaker and jeweller in London, he turned his attention to engineering, and in 1824 invented a steam engine in which the ordinary cylinder and piston were replaced by two flexible bags, consisting of several layers of canvas united together by indiarubber solution, and alternately filled with steam. The engine having worked satisfactorily at Hancock's factory at Stratford, it occurred to him that its lightness and simplicity of construction rendered it peculiarly applicable to steam carriages on common roads, to which attention was then being directed. His experi-

ments with the new engine were not successful; but he continued to work at the subject, and after many trials upon the roads in and around London, the 'Infant' began to run regularly for hire between Stratford and London in February 1831. In the following year he built the 'Era' for the London and Brighton Steam Carriage Company, one of the many similar associations which came into existence about that time, when the success of the Liverpool and Manchester railway had raised the hopes of speculators. The 'Era' was followed by the 'Enterprise,' which was put upon the road by the London and Paddington Steam Carriage Company in April 1833. In October of the same year the 'Autopsy' ran for a short time between Finsbury Square and Pentonville, and again in October 1834, alternately with the 'Erin,' between the city and Paddington. Hancock appears to have continued his efforts until about 1840, by which time he had built ten carriages, making many trips through various parts of the country. After that year public interest in the subject rapidly declined, all the companies which had been formed having failed. Of all the projectors of steam locomotion on common roads, Hancock was the most successful, and the performances of some of his carriages were very creditable. He afterwards turned his attention to indiarubber, working in conjunction with his brother Thomas, and in 1843 he obtained a patent for cutting indiarubber into sheets, and for a method of preparing solutions of indiarubber. He died 14 May 1852.

Hancock was also author of a 'Narrative of Twelve Years' Experiments (1824-1836) demonstrative of the Practicability and Advantage of Employing Steam Carriages on Common Roads,' London, 1838.

[Hancock's Narrative; Mechanics' Mag. 1831-1840; Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Steam Carriages, 1832.]  
R. B. P.

**HAND, THOMAS** (d. 1804), painter, was a follower and imitator of George Morland [q. v.], and one of his boon companions. Some of his pictures were cleverly painted in Morland's manner, and have been known to pass for works of that painter. Hand exhibited a small landscape with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1790, and from 1792 to 1804 was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He was more successful in his landscapes than in his figures. He died in London in September 1804.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguiet's Dict. of Artists; Anderdon's Royal Acad. Catalogues in the print room, British Museum.] L. C.

**HANDASYDE, CHARLES** (A. 1760-1780), miniature-painter, received in 1765 a premium from the Society of Arts for an historic painting in enamel. In 1761 he exhibited two miniatures in enamel and two in water-colours at the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1762 three miniatures in enamel and one in water-colours at the Free Society of Artists. In 1776 he exhibited a miniature in enamel at the Royal Academy. He mezzotinted two or three small portraits of himself. On the back of an impression of one of these in the print room at the British Museum he is described as 'Mr. Handside of Cambridge.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HANDEL, GEORGE FREDERICK**, more correctly **GEORG FRIEDRICH HAENDEL** (1685-1759), musical composer, was the grandson of a coppersmith, Valentin Händel (1582-1636), who removed from Breslau to Halle early in the seventeenth century. The father of the composer was Georg Händel (1622-1697), Valentin's sixth child, who, leaving two elder brothers, Valentin and Christoph, to carry on the business, studied such surgery as could be learnt from a barber in the town named Andreas Beger, who in 1618 had married the daughter of the English musician, William Brade [q. v.], then court kapellmeister at Halle. In 1645 Georg Händel was appointed town surgeon ('Amtschirurgus') of Giebichenstein, and in 1660 Duke Augustus of Saxony gave him the titles of 'Kammerdiener' and 'Leibchirurgus.' This, with the prefix 'Kurbrandenburgische,' was confirmed to him by the elector of Brandenburg on the death of his former patron. Georg Händel married, first, in 1643, Anna, widow of a barber-surgeon named Oettinger, by whom he had six children; and secondly, in 1683, six months after his first wife's death, Dorothea (b. 1651), daughter of Georg Taust, pastor of Giebichenstein, a suburb of Halle. Georg Händel's house at Halle was No. 4 in the Grosser Schlamme, and here, on 23 Feb. 1685, his son, the second child of his second marriage, was born, and was baptised on the following day (*Baptismal Registers of the Liebfrauenkirche, Halle*, quoted by CHRYSSANDER, *G. F. Händel*, i. 9). The first child of the second marriage, also a son, had died an hour after its birth in 1684. Two daughters were born later. According to Dreyhaupt (*Pagus Neletici*, ed. 1755, ii. 625), the boy was sent very early to the gymnasium, or classical school of the town, the master of which, Johann Prætorius, was an ardent musician. Handel may have been withdrawn

from the school at the time when his father, intending him for the legal profession, forbade him to have anything to do with music. All the musical instruments in the house were burnt, and the boy's passion for the art must have satisfied itself merely with listening to the town musicians as they played chorales each evening from the tower of the Liebfrauenkirche, had not a kind relation managed to secrete a clavichord in a loft, where its gentle tones could not be heard as Handel taught himself to play. In 1688 his father was appointed surgeon and 'Kammerdiener' to Duke Johann Adolf I of Weissenfels, and before Handel was seven years old he went with his father on a visit to that court (cf. MAINWARING, *Memoirs of the Life of the late G. F. Handel*, 1760, p. 2). There little Handel was completely happy, for he was allowed not only to attend the rehearsals of the duke's band, but on a certain Sunday to try his skill on the organ; the duke was struck with his performance, asked who he was, and urged the old surgeon to give the boy a musical education. Accordingly, on his return to Halle, Handel's father allowed him to study music under Zachau, then organist of the Liebfrauenkirche, with whom he remained for some three years, learning the organ, harpsichord, violin, and oboe, besides counterpoint and fugue. He was required to produce a new composition every week, and an important specimen of his work at this time is extant in a set of six sonatas for two oboes and bass, discovered, many years after their composition, by Lord Polwarth (afterwards Earl of Marchmont) when travelling in Germany. They were given by Polwarth to his flute-master, Weidemann, and were shown by Weidemann to Handel himself, who said, as he recognised his early performances, 'I used to write like the devil in those days.' The book disappeared for many years, but a copy of the three parts was found by Mr. W. G. Cousins among the manuscripts at Buckingham Palace, and the works were published in vol. xxvii. of the German Handel Society's edition (see the preface to that volume).

That his father took Handel in the spring of 1696 to Berlin is more probable than that he was sent there in charge of a friend, as Chrysander (i. 52) says, in the autumn of that year. In either case there is no doubt that his appearance at the court of the elector of Brandenburg took place before 1698, the date assigned to it by Mainwaring. The two illustrious musicians whom he met there treated him very differently; Attilio Ariosti gave him much good advice and encouragement, while Buononcini, as if prescient of

the future, was cold and reserved, and tried to confound him by presenting him with a very difficult composition to be played at sight, an ordeal which the child passed through with perfect success. The elector was anxious to keep Handel in his band and to send him to Italy to study, but the father declined the offer on the ground that he required his son's presence at home. He died a few months later, on 17 Feb. 1697 (cf. funeral sermon by J. C. Olearius and memoir by Archdeacon Jahn in Professor J. O. OPEL, 'Mitteilungen zur Geschichte des Tonkünstlers Händel' in the *Neue Mitteilungen des thüringisch-sächsischen Vereins*, bd. xvii.) A poem was written on the occasion by the composer, who subscribes himself as 'der freien Künste ergebener'—'devoted to the fine arts' (OPEL, 'Der Kammerdiener Georg Händel und sein Sohn Georg Friedrich' in the *Zeitschrift für allgemeine Geschichte*, 1885, p. 156). A volume of musical extracts from works by Zachau, Heinrich Albert, Froberger, Krieger, Kerl, Ebner, Adam Strungk, and other writers of the period, signed 'G. F. H.' and dated 1698, was in existence down to 1799, the year of the publication of the Rev. W. Coxe's 'Anecdotes of Handel,' but since that time it has disappeared (SCHOELCHER, *Life of Handel*, p. 8).

A casual mention of his name in Telemann's autobiographical contribution to Mattheson's 'Ehrenpforte' shows that even in 1701 Handel had won the esteem and respect of his contemporaries. On 10 Feb. 1702 he was entered as a student at the Friedrichs-Universität, in obedience, it has been supposed, to the wish of his father that he should become a lawyer. This theory cannot be sustained in the face of the fact that he was not entered as *studiosus juris* (OPEL, *Zeitschrift*, &c., p. 159). On 13 March following he was appointed organist of the Schloss- und Domkirche at the Moritzburg, the chief church of the reformed Lutheran body at Halle (E. HEINRICH, *G. F. Händel, ein deutscher Tonmeister*, Leipzig, 1884). His duties as organist comprised the regular composition of church cantatas for Sundays and festivals, as well as the instruction of the pupils at the school connected with the church on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons (OPEL, p. 158). It is uncertain whether we have in the two oratorios and a church cantata accepted by von Winterfeld (*Evang. Kirchengesang*, iii. 159-64) any of the 'several hundred' works which Chrysander supposes him to have written at this period. Chrysander considers the cantata 'Ach Herr, mir armer Sünder' to be genuine, but its authenticity is very doubtful. At the close of the year of proba-

tion imposed upon Handel by the terms of his appointment as organist, he threw up the post and started off for Hamburg, then the most important musical centre in Germany, where he arrived between 5 April and 5 June 1703. On his arrival he was given a place among the supplementary ('ripieno') second violins in the opera orchestra. At first he affected complete ignorance of music. Mattheson, the first tenor in the company, soon (9 June or 9 July) made friends with Handel, discerning, as he tells us, what his powers really were (*Ehrenpforte*, p. 191, and *Lebensbeschreibung*, p. 22). On 17 Aug. of the same year they went together to Lübeck to compete for the place of deputy and ultimate successor to Dietrich Buxtehude. As neither of the friends could comply with a certain condition of the appointment, viz. to marry Buxtehude's daughter, they returned to Hamburg, where, on Good Friday 1704, Handel produced a setting of the Passion from the gospel of St. John, chap. xix., to words by Christian Postel. Eighteen years afterwards Mattheson devoted a large section of his 'Critica Musica' to an attack on this work, which gives little promise of the composer's ultimate attainments. Before October 1704 Handel succeeded Reinhard Keiser as conductor of the opera. Some ill-feeling arose at the time between the friends, apparently in connection with the tuition of the son of the English representative, Sir Cyril Wich, who was transferred from Handel's care to Mattheson's, on the ground that he did not make sufficient progress under the former. But on 20 Oct. Mattheson's opera 'Cleopatra' was first produced, and Handel in the earlier performances permitted Mattheson, who himself played the part of Antony, to take the director's place at the harpsichord in the latter part of the work, after the hero's suicide. At the performance of the work on 5 Dec. Handel, however, refused to allow Mattheson to take his customary seat as conductor of the end of the opera. Mattheson was indignant, and as Handel was leaving the theatre gave him a smart box on the ear. A duel followed, and was fought at once in front of the opera house. Mattheson's sword broke against a brass button on Handel's coat; the quarrel was made up, and the combatants became better friends than before. On 30 Dec. they dined together, and attended in the evening a rehearsal of Handel's first opera, 'Almira,' which had been composed faster than the librettist, Feustking, could supply the words. It was produced on 8 Jan. 1705, and was performed without interruption until 25 Feb., when it was succeeded by 'Nero,' which was per-

formed only three times. 'Almira' contains the saraband which was afterwards turned in 'Rinaldo' into the lovely air 'Lascia ch' io pianga.' The operas 'Florindo' and 'Daphne,' the second a sequel to the first, complete the list of Handel's works written for Hamburg. They seem to have been composed in the autumn of 1706, but not performed until 1708, when Handel was in Italy.

There is no doubt that the influence of the Prince of Tuscany, brother of the Grand Duke Giovanni Gaston de' Medici, had something to do with Handel's journey to Italy, though the composer preferred to wait until he could himself afford to pay for the journey, rather than accept the prince's generous offer of paying his expenses. By the end of 1706 he had saved two hundred ducats by giving lessons &c., and it is fairly certain that, after spending Christmas with his mother and sisters at Halle, he started for Italy about the beginning of 1707. (On the difficulties of reconciling the accounts of the contemporary biographers, see CHRYSANDER, i. 135-42, and ROCKSTRO, *Life of Handel*, pp. 443, 444.)

Handel visited Florence on his way to Rome, staying there perhaps three months. On 11 April he finished a Dixit Dominus for five voices with orchestra, the superscription of which is the most important piece of evidence as to the date of his reaching Rome. In the same document the spelling Hendl is adopted by the composer, and this orthography is considered to be characteristic of the Italian period. Two more settings of psalms date from the same visit to Rome, which lasted till July, when he returned to Florence. To the same period is assigned, by those who uphold Handel's perfect artistic integrity, the composition of the 'Magnificat,' which was afterwards used in 'Israel in Egypt,' but which is almost certainly proved to be the work of an Italian composer named Erba. (See below. The question is fully discussed in CHRYSANDER, i. 168-9, &c.) From July 1707 till January 1708 he was in Florence again, where his first Italian opera, 'Rodrigo,' was produced with great success, the grand duke rewarding him with a hundred sequins and a service of plate (MAINWARING, p. 50). The famous Vittoria Tesi, who sang the part of the hero, was so attracted by the composer that she followed him to Venice in order to take part in his next opera, 'Agrippina.' This was produced there early in 1708 at the Teatro di San Giovanni Grisostomo, and the audience, mad with enthusiasm, shouted repeatedly 'Viva il caro Sassone' (*ib.* p. 53; CHRYSANDER, i. 139). In March 1708 he went again to

Rome as the guest of the Marchese di Ruspoli, the leader of the celebrated Arcadian academy. There, on 11 April, he wrote an oratorio, 'La Resurrezione,' in which we meet with the first prominent instance of his characteristic freedom in borrowing from his own previous works. One of the airs occurring both in 'Agrippina' and the oratorio appears also in Alessandro Scarlatti's 'Pyrrhus,' given in London in December of the same year (1708); but it seems certain that it was introduced into Scarlatti's opera by the influence of some English amateurs who had seen 'Agrippina' in Venice. For the Roman academy of Cardinal Ottoboni Handel wrote an oratorio to a libretto by Cardinal Panfilì, 'Il Trionfo del Tempo e del Disinganno,' which was subsequently transformed into the English oratorio, 'The Triumph of Time and Truth,' performed 1757. The difficulties of the overture were so great that Corelli, who played first violin, could not conquer them, and Handel had to write another introduction. At the cardinal's request he was induced to enter into an amicable contest with Domenico Scarlatti, whom he had met in Venice, and whose father, the illustrious Alessandro Scarlatti, was then in Rome. Domenico was adjudged to be the better player of the harpsichord, but Handel carried off the palm in organ-playing; the two remained close friends, and each retained in after life the greatest admiration for the other's talents. In Naples, where Handel stayed from July 1708 until the autumn of the following year, he wrote the serenata, 'Aci, Galatea e Polifemo,' which has only the subject in common with the better known English work of a later period. Several cantatas and songs belonging to the Italian period were probably written at Naples, where Handel had ample leisure. Returning to Rome, probably for Christmas 1709 (since he almost certainly heard there the 'Pifferari,' upon whose traditional melody he founded the pastoral symphony in the 'Messiah'), he once again made his way, by Florence, to Venice, at the time of the carnival of 1710.

At the instigation of the Baron Kielmannsegge and the Abbate Steffani, he altered his original intention of proceeding straight to England, and went with them to Hanover, where he received from the elector the title of kapellmeister. After visiting his mother (MAINWARING, p. 73), who was now living alone at Halle (the elder daughter, Dorothea Sophia, having married Michael Dieterich Michaelsen of Halle on 26 Sept. 1708, and the younger, Johanna Christiana, having died on 16 July 1709), he went to Düsseldorf, where he received another service of plate

from the elector palatine, whom he had met in Italy, and who would have gladly retained him in his own service had he been free.

Handel arrived in London near the end of 1710, but he then had no idea of remaining in England permanently. He was soon engaged by Aaron Hill, the director of the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, to write an opera, and the libretto of 'Rinaldo' was written from a sketch by Hill by Giacomo Rossi, who could not write the words fast enough for the composer. The opera was produced on Saturday, 24 Feb. 1711, and was mounted with a magnificence at that time unheard of. The composer exhibited his skill on the harpsichord in the *obbligato* part of one of the songs. The success was signal. Steele's and Addison's attacks on the new development of Italian opera in the 'Tatler' and 'Spectator' availed nothing against fashionable taste, and 'Rinaldo' was played at the Queen's Theatre until the end of the season (2 June). It was revived frequently in the next few years, and was given in 1715 at Hamburg, and in 1718 at Naples. During the season of 1711 the composer made many friends among English musicians, and appeared at many of the famous concerts given by the 'musical small-coal man,' Thomas Britton [q. v.] In the summer he returned to Hanover, and on 23 Nov. he stood godfather to his sister's child, Johanna Frederica Michaelsen, at Halle. Twelve of the 'chamber duets,' a group of nine German songs, and the six oboe concertos are assigned to the date of this journey; the songs may, however, have been written on a later visit to Hanover, and the concertos may, as is usually stated, have been composed at Canons. Towards the end of 1712 the composer obtained leave from the elector to visit England again, on the understanding that he should return within a reasonable time (*ib.* p. 85).

On his return to London Handel's 'Pastor Fido' was given, on Saturday, 22 Nov., for the opening of Hill's season (*Spectator*, 22 Nov. 1712). The words of this pastoral opera were also by Rossi; the performers were Pellegrini, Urbani, Leveridge, Signora Schiavonetti, Margherita de l'Epine, and Mrs. Barbier; but the composer seems to have been hampered by the paucity of great singers at the time in England (Nicolini had left in the summer). Handel's next opera, 'Teseo' (words by N. Haym), was produced on Saturday, 10 Jan. 1713. F. Colman, afterwards consul at Leghorn, who kept a register of the operatic performances in London at this time (*Add. MS.* 11258), says that the manager, Owen Mac Swiney, ran away after a few performances of the opera, leaving dresses

and scenery unpaid for. To compensate Handel for his losses, the opera was performed on 15 May for his benefit, 'with an entertainment for the harpsichord.' On 6 Feb. in this year his ode on Queen Anne's birthday had been performed, probably in St. James's Palace, and on 7 July the work known as the 'Utrecht Te Deum and Jubilate' was performed at St. Paul's, at the celebration of the peace of that year. A contemporary account states 'the Church-Musick was excellent in its Performance, as it was exquisite in its Composure' (*Post-Boy*, No. 2834). The queen was too ill to be present, but the music was subsequently performed in her private chapel, and she conferred upon the composer an annuity of 200*l.* For some months Handel was the guest of a Mr. Andrews, both in London and at his country house at Barn Elms, Surrey. For the remainder of this visit to England he stayed with the Earl of Burlington at his splendid house in Piccadilly. It is probable that the opera 'Silla' was written for some private performance at Burlington House (CHRYSANDER, i. 414-15). A large portion of this work appears again, with alterations, in 'Amadigi,' produced at the King's Theatre on Wednesday, 25 May 1715 (*Daily Courant*). Nicolini reappeared in this new opera, which was burlesqued at Drury Lane by Gay, and also at Lincoln's Inn Fields. From a passage in Gay's 'Trivia' (bk. ii. v. 493) it appears that the composer's name was still spelt Handel, though he usually, but not invariably, adopted the form in which Englishmen know it as early as 1713.

After the death of Queen Anne in 1714 the accession of the Elector of Hanover to the throne of Great Britain placed Handel in an awkward predicament. He had fallen into bad favour at the Hanoverian court, probably owing to his having outstayed his leave of absence, and also to his having taken a prominent part in celebrating the peace of Utrecht, an event which was not looked upon with enthusiasm by the protestant courts of Germany. In the summer of 1715 his new patron, the Earl of Burlington, and his old friend, Baron Kielmannsegge, arranged a plan by which Handel was to be restored to court favour. On 22 Aug. the royal family went by water from Whitehall to Limehouse. For this occasion Handel wrote a series of instrumental movements, which were played in a barge immediately following the king's. The result was that George I, delighted with the music, was easily persuaded by Kielmannsegge to receive Handel at court. Geminiani aided the innocent plot by saying that no one but Handel could play the harpsichord part of

some new concertos which he was to perform at the palace. The king gave Handel a further pension of 200*l.* a year, and a like sum was allotted to him as payment for the musical instruction of the young daughters of the Princess of Wales; thus 600*l.* per annum was secured to him for life (MAINWARING, p. 90). Chrysanter (ii. 382) is inclined to think that his pension never exceeded 200*l.*, as no evidence can be found of further payments.

A second performance of the water music took place at Chelsea on 17 July 1717. In July 1716 Handel accompanied the court to Hanover, and visited Halle and Anspach. When at Halle he found that the widow of his old teacher, Zachau, was in want, and at once contributed towards her support. At Anspach he renewed his acquaintance with Johann Christoph Schmidt, who afterwards came with him to England as his treasurer and business manager. A second German Passion was composed on this visit, or immediately afterwards. It was set to a poem by Brockes, which was also the basis of three other compositions by Keiser, Telemann, and Mattheson respectively. The fact that the court returned to England in January 1717, and that 'Rinaldo' and 'Amadigi' were revived during the operatic season of that year, makes it highly probable that Handel's visit to Germany was only of a few months' duration (CHRYSANDER, i. 456). In 1718 he succeeded Pepusch as director of the music at Canons, the magnificent country house of the Duke of Chandos, where a series of twelve anthems on the grandest scale was composed for the duke's chapel, now the parish church of Whitechurch, near Edgware. According to a paragraph in the 'Weekly Journal' (3 Sept. 1720), the chapel was opened for divine service for the first time on 29 Aug. 1720. Besides the anthems, two Te Deums were written during the three years that he held this appointment, and he now found opportunity for the composition of his first English oratorio, 'Esther,' performed, according to Clark (*Reminiscences of Handel*, p. 11), on 29 Aug. 1720, as well as of his immortal pastoral, 'Acis and Galatea,' 1720 or 1721.

In February 1719 Handel, in a letter written to Mattheson in French, asserts (in reply to Mattheson's inquiry on the subject) the superiority of the more modern and less dogmatic methods of teaching over the old method of solmisation, of which Pepusch was an ardent advocate. In the latter part of the letter he excuses himself from furnishing Mattheson with materials for a biographical notice in the new edition of the 'Ehrenpforte.' In another letter, written

earlier in the same month, and addressed to his brother-in-law Michaelsen, he excuses himself for not paying an intended visit of condolence on the death (8 Aug. 1718) of his sister, whose fondness, mentioned in her funeral sermon, for the passage in Job, 'I know that my Redeemer liveth,' may have impressed the verse upon Handel's mind, and have suggested the allotment of the words to a female voice, in his greatest masterpiece (CHRYSSANDER, i. 451, 493).

In the course of the year, however, he visited Germany by the king's command (*Applebee's Original Weekly Journal*, 21 Feb. 1719, quoted by Chryssander), in order to engage singers for the grand operatic undertaking which, under the name of the Royal Academy of Music, was carried on for nine subsequent seasons. The enterprise was a result of that mania for speculation which reached its culmination in the South Sea Bubble. It was under the most distinguished patronage, the king subscribing 1,000*l.* towards its funds, and appointing the lord chamberlain its chief governing officer. A capital of 50,000*l.* was disposed in five hundred shares of 100*l.* each, each share carrying with it a single admission to the theatre. At Dresden, which he visited either in October or December, Handel engaged his best singers, the castrato Bernardi (Senesino), Signora Durastanti, and Boschi, the bass. These artists were not free to make new engagements until October 1721. They therefore took no part in the first season, when operas were given on Tuesdays and Saturdays, from 2 April 1720 to 25 June. Handel, who quitted the service of the Duke of Chandos in order to devote himself entirely to the direction of the opera, supplied, during the existence of the Academy, the following thirteen operas of his own composition: 'Radamisto,' 27 April 1720; 'Floridante,' 9 Dec. 1721; 'Ottone,' 12 Jan. 1723; 'Flavio,' 14 May 1723; 'Giulio Cesare,' 20 Feb. 1724; 'Tamerlano,' 31 Oct. 1724; 'Rodelinda,' 13 Feb. 1725; 'Scipione,' 12 March 1726; 'Alessandro,' 5 May 1726; 'Ammeto,' 31 Jan. 1727; 'Riccardo Primo,' 11 Nov. 1727; 'Siroe,' 17 Feb. 1728; and 'Tolomeo,' 30 April 1728, besides joining with Buononcini and Filippo Mattei, a violoncellist in the orchestra, in the composition of 'Muzio Scevola,' 15 April 1721. The question has been raised whether the last-named composer (generally called 'Pippo' or 'Il Pipo') or Attilio Ariosti wrote the first act of 'Muzio.' Mainwaring (p. 105) assigns it to Ariosti, and he is followed by both Burney and Hawkins. But the matter may be said to be settled in Pippo's favour by the recent discovery by Mr. W. H. Cummings of

a contemporary manuscript score of the work in question, in its original binding, which is lettered on the back 'Mutius Scævola, Mr. Handel, Sigs. Pipo and Bononcini.' On p. 157 there occurs 'Overture to Muzio Scævola, with several of y<sup>e</sup> favourite songs in y<sup>e</sup> Act, with another Overture,' after which, in Handel's handwriting, the heading 'Pipo Overture' appears. The volume formerly belonged to Thomas Chilcot, and is said to have been used by Handel (*Musical Times*, July 1890, p. 399). The ill-advised attempt to give the public an opportunity of comparing the work of Handel and Buononcini in this opera fanned into flame the rivalry between them and between their respective partisans (cf. BYROM's epigram, 1725, and BUONONCINI's pamphlet against Handel, 1728). The affair never became a public scandal, like the other celebrated operatic quarrel between the two great sopranos, Cuzzoni, who had arrived in England in 1722, and Faustina, who did not appear until 1726, when she was paid 2,500*l.* for the season, her rival having been paid 2,000*l.* for the same time. Mainwaring (p. 110) relates that Handel mastered Cuzzoni by seizing her in his arms and threatening to throw her out of the window unless she consented to sing the song he had written for her *début*. No doubt the 'great bear,' as he was justly called, was not long in obtaining the same ascendancy over Faustina, for the two were actually induced to appear in the same opera, 'Alessandro,' and to sing a duet in which it was impossible to say which had the more important part. Even he, however, could not prevent the scandalous scenes between the supporters of the two singers, the frequency of which at last drove all respectable people from the opera. Partly owing to this cause, and partly to the changes of fashion illustrated by the popularity of the 'Beggars' Opera,' the opera declined. Handel refers definitely to its failure in his preface to 'Tolomeo,' the last opera of the series. By 1728 all the capital had been exhausted, and the company was wound up.

Handel had published in 1720 the first set of harpsichord suites, which he had dedicated to and written for his pupils, the daughters of the Prince of Wales. An air in the fifth suite, subsequently known as 'The Harmonious Blacksmith,' was absurdly said to have been suggested by the beat on the anvil of a blacksmith near Edgware (cf. GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, iv. 667). Handel was naturalised on 13 Feb. 1726, and soon afterwards was given the title of composer to the court, apparently without additional emolument. An entry in Chamberlayne's 'Angliæ No-

titia' for 1727 (*A General List of Offices, &c.*, p. 59), to the effect that he was then composer to the Chapel Royal, is difficult to reconcile with the fact that the office was then held (*op. cit.* p. 194) by Dr. Croft and John Weldon. The title may have been given to Handel in respect of his Coronation anthems, a series of four works, or one composition in four divisions, performed at the coronation of George II, on 11 Oct. 1727. A set of minuets played at a court ball dates from the same year.

In the latter part of 1728 Handel went to Italy with Steffani in order to engage a company of singers to start a new operatic venture with Heidegger, proprietor of the King's Theatre. He visited Rome and Milan, and was at Venice on 11 March 1729. In Italy he procured less illustrious singers than those who had formerly sung for him, but in one of them, Signora Strada, he found a staunch and much needed friend. In June 1729 Handel went to his native town of Halle to see his mother, who had been seriously ill (she died 27 Dec. 1730). An attempt made by Bach's son Wilhelm Friedemann to bring Handel and Bach, who was at Leipzig, together at Halle failed owing to Bach's ill-health and Handel's business engagements. On leaving Halle Handel went to Hamburg and Hanover; at the former town he engaged the renowned bass singer Riemschneider (*London Gazette*, 21-4 June, 1729; *OPEL, Neue Mitteilungen*, &c., xvii. 356).

The first season of the new undertaking at the King's Theatre lasted from 2 Dec. 1729 to 13 June 1730. On the first night Handel's 'Lotario' was performed, and his 'Partenope' was produced on 24 Feb. For the next season Senesino was engaged at a fee of 1,400 guineas, many of Handel's most popular operas were revived, and a new one, 'Poro,' produced on 2 Feb. 1730-1. The hornpipe 'Son confusa pastorella' from this opera was given at a benefit of Rochetti the singer at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 26 March, when 'Acis and Galatea' was sung, probably with Handel's consent. The third season of the opera brought to a hearing two new operas, 'Ezio' (15 Jan. 1731-2) and 'Sosarme' (19 Feb.) Four days after the second production, on the composer's forty-seventh birthday, his 'Esther' was performed by the children of the Chapel Royal at the house of their master, Bernard Gates, in James Street, Westminster (cf. *CHRYSANDER*, ii. 270). The part of 'Esther' was sung by John Randall, afterwards professor of music at Cambridge. In March 1732 a revival of Ben Jonson's 'Alchemist' took place at Drury Lane, for which Handel rearranged the overture to 'Roderigo' and

other compositions of his own (*Daily Post*, 7 March 1732). An apparently unauthorised performance of 'Esther' took place, or at least was announced to take place (*Daily Journal*, 17, 19, and 20 April), on 20 April 1732, and this moved Handel to arrange a performance of the work at the King's Theatre, which was 'fitted up in a decent manner' for the occasion. Several new numbers were added to the score in order to make it more attractive; the result was brilliantly successful, and six repetitions were given. In the same year another act of piracy was committed by Arne, the lessee of the 'little theatre in the Haymarket,' father of Dr. Arne, who on 17 May gave a performance of 'Acis and Galatea'—the score of which had been published in a complete form two years before—thereby forcing Handel to produce the work, again with additions, at his own theatre. The additions were taken from the Italian serenata of the year 1708, and were not even translated into English. In this performance, which took place on 10 June, the parts of Acis and Galatea were taken by Senesino and Signora Strada, and that of Polyphemus by Montagnana. Exactly a fortnight later a serenata by Buononcini was given at Handel's own theatre, in such obvious rivalry to his work that Strada refused to sing in it, and the long feud between the composers now reached its culminating point in the establishment by Buononcini and his friends of a rival opera at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, which Senesino was induced to join. The 'Opera of the Nobility,' as the rival institution was called, did not open its doors until December 1733. Before that date Senesino sang in Handel's 'Orlando' (produced 27 Jan. 1733), and Buononcini left the country owing to the discovery of the truth concerning the madrigal by Lotti, which he had attempted to pass off upon the Academy of Ancient Music as his own.

During Lent 1733, on 17 March, Handel's new oratorio, 'Deborah,' was given at the King's Theatre, for which the prices were raised. This called forth a number of attacks, including a scurrilous lampoon, which appeared in 'The Craftsman,' signed 'P[ao]l]o R[oll].'. Chrysander has ingeniously endeavoured to show that this refers not to Handel, but to Walpole's excise bill, and that the musical names and incidents are to be understood as having a political meaning. Rolli, however, was one of the most prominent members of the rival company, and wrote most of their librettos, so that it is at least probable that the apparent object of the attack is the true one (cf. *CHRYSANDER*, ii.

287, &c.) In 'The Bee' for March 1733 there is an epigram in which Walpole and Handel are represented as agreeing to 'fleece' the English public, the one by the tax on tobacco, and the other by the high prices charged for the oratorio performance. Although a certain amount of truth probably underlay the final statement that 'poor Deborah' was 'lost' by the process, it is evident that the non-dramatic works of the composer were gradually gaining ground in popular estimation. In July Handel went to Oxford by the invitation of the vice-chancellor, Dr. William Holmes, to conduct performances of 'Esther,' 'Deborah,' 'Acis,' the 'Utrecht Te Deum and Jubilate,' a selection from the 'Coronation Anthem,' and a work written for the occasion, 'Athaliah,' produced 10 July. That a foreigner should be asked to provide the music for the celebration of the 'public act' aroused much ill-feeling (*Reliquie Hearnianæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 778-9, 935), and occasioned the production of a new set of lampoons (*The Oxford Act, a Ballad Opera*, London, 1733). The composer was offered a doctor's degree, but declined the honour. In the 'A. B. C. Dario Musico,' 1780, Handel is said to have refused on the ground that he disliked 'throwing his money away for dat de blockhead wish.' But the story, Chrysanther points out, is unauthentic, since an honorary degree was conferred without more than a nominal charge. It is probable that in the summer of this year, as Hawkins (*Hist.* v. 318) states, he went to Italy once more to get singers for his new season. Of the two great sopranists whom he heard there he preferred Carestini, strangely enough leaving Farinelli to be engaged by his rivals. He opened his season on 30 Oct., but until 4 Dec., when Carestini appeared, no very great attraction was offered, nor was any new work produced until 26 Jan. 1734, when 'Arianna' was given for the first time. As the score shows that it was finished on 5 Oct. 1733, its identity of subject with the first opera given by the other side, Porpora's 'Ariadne,' can only have been accidental. On 14 March Handel's pupil, the Princess Royal, was married to the Prince of Orange, and on the previous evening a serenata entitled 'Parnasso in Festa' was performed. It was little more than an arrangement of parts of 'Athaliah,' a fact which accounts for the complete oratorio not being given in London until 1 April 1735. For the wedding anthem, 'This is the day,' the same oratorio and the seventh Chandos anthem were laid under contribution. On 18 May 1735 a new version of 'Pastor Fido' was produced; the work was repeated till 2 July. The con-

tract with Heidegger, the proprietor of the King's Theatre, expired four days afterwards, and by some chance or stratagem, the explanation of which is not forthcoming, the rival company succeeded in obtaining possession of Handel's theatre. Handel had to open his next season, which began on 5 Oct., with a revival of 'Arianna,' at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre. On 9 Nov. he removed to Rich's new theatre in Covent Garden, and 'Pastor Fido' was again given, together with a 'new Dramatick Entertainment in Musick called Terpsicore' (*Theatrical Register*, quoted by Schoelcher, p. 172). This was a ballet interspersed with songs, in the book of words called 'prologo.' 'Orestes,' another arrangement from earlier compositions (18 Dec.), served as a stopgap until 'Ariodante,' a work which had been composed for some months, was ready for production. The first performance took place on 8 Jan. 1735. During Lent the three oratorios, 'Esther,' 'Deborah,' and 'Athaliah,' were performed with the addition of organ concertos played between the parts by Handel. 'Alcina' (16 April) carried the season on till its conclusion on 2 July, being given eighteen times consecutively. By the end of his first season at Covent Garden 9,000*l.* had been lost, in spite, if we may believe the announcement in the London 'Daily Post' of 4 Nov. 1734, of the renewal of the king's subscription of 1,000*l.* (BURNBY, *Hist.* iv. 382). The rival company had claimed, and had apparently received, the continuance of the royal subsidy as though it were connected with the King's Theatre, irrespective of the change of management. Malcolm (*Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London*, p. 354), states that Handel received only 500*l.* as a royal subscription. Nevertheless, both schemes failed. The losses of the rival company were greater than Handel's by 3,000*l.*, and on the secession of Farinelli in 1737 that undertaking broke down altogether.

In July 1735 Handel paid a visit to Tunbridge. In the early part of the next season no new opera, but a far worthier work, was produced, the famous setting of Dryden's ode on the power of music, called 'Alexander's Feast.' The work, which was written in the incredibly short time of twelve days, was given with immense success on 19 Feb. 1736 at Covent Garden. For the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales, with the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha (27 April), a second wedding anthem, 'Sing unto God,' was composed by Handel, this time to new music. At a state visit of the court to the opera on 12 May a new work, 'Atalanta,' was given in honour of the royal wedding,

and during the final chorus fireworks were let off on the stage (*London Daily Post*, 13 May 1736; *Old Whig*, 20 May). According to G. Döring ('Die Musik in Preussen im 18<sup>ten</sup> Jahrhundert,' quoted in the *Monatshefte für Musikgeschichte*, i, 155) about this time Handel contributed choruses and airs to a cantata commissioned by the corporation of Elbing to celebrate (in 1737) the five hundredth anniversary of the foundation of that town. The libretto was written by one Seiler, and part of the music by Hermann Balk. The cantata was performed, but all trace of it is lost.

The operatic productions of 1737, his last year at Covent Garden, were 'Arminio' (12 Jan.), 'Giustino' (16 Feb.), and 'Berenice' (18 May). During Lent performances were given of the Italian serenata 'Il Trionfo del Tempo.' At the end of the season Handel was unable to pay his creditors, but all contented themselves with promissory notes except one, Del Pò, the husband of the faithful Signora Strada. In due time all the debts were paid in full; but the anxieties of his position aggravated the ill-health to which he had recently been subject.

Before April 1737 a stroke of paralysis crippled his right arm and affected his right side, and his intellect was slightly impaired (MAINWARING, pp. 121-2; HAWKINS, v. 326). In the 'London Daily Post' for 30 April 1737 it was announced that 'Mr. Handel, who has been some time indisposed with the rheumatism, is in so fair a way of recovery that it is hoped he will be able to accompany the opera of "Justin" on Wednesday next, 4 May.' After the close of the season he went to Aix-la-Chapelle, and on 7 Nov. he returned, 'partly recovered in health' (*London Daily Post*, quoted in BURNBY, *Hist.* iv. 418). Ten days afterwards Queen Caroline died, and the composer gave certain proof of his recovery by writing the splendid funeral anthem, 'The ways of Zion do mourn,' for her burial. It was completed 12 Dec.

Handel was at the same time engaged on a new opera, which was intended for a new company got together by Heidegger in the King's Theatre. One Pescetti led the performances and composed several new pieces, and Handel was offered the sum of 1,000*l.* for two operas and a pasticcio. These were 'Faramondo' (7 Jan. 1738), 'Alessandro Severo,' pasticcio (25 Feb.), and 'Serse' (15 April). A benefit was organised by Handel's many friends and admirers, in order to relieve him from the pressing claims of his importunate creditor, Del Pò. The affair, which took place on 28 March 1738, was brilliantly successful, and the profits, which

were variously estimated at 800*l.* (BURNBY) and 1,500*l.* (MAINWARING), were amply sufficient for the purpose. The concert, called after the fashion of the day 'an oratorio,' was of a purely miscellaneous order, songs in English and Italian, and an organ concerto being given (BURNBY, sketch of the life of Handel in *An Account of the . . . Commemoration of Handel*, 1785, p. 24). From the 'London Daily Post' of 15 and 18 April 1738 we learn that the statue of Handel by Roubillac, which stood in Vauxhall Gardens until their demolition, was finished and erected in this year at the expense of Jonathan Tyers, the conductor of the entertainments.

Heidegger's attempt to organise operatic performances for the next season failed, and Handel seems to have determined once more to try his fortune as a manager. He gave twelve weekly performances of non-dramatic pieces at the King's Theatre, January-April 1739, and a new opera, 'Jupiter in Argos,' was announced for production on 1 May 1739 at Lincoln's Inn Fields; but as the newspapers for the first week of May are not extant it is impossible to say whether the performance took place. The opera is a pasticcio made up from previous works by Handel. His final compositions for the stage were 'Imeneo' (produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, where a series of oratorios, &c., was being given, 22 Nov. 1740), and 'Deidamia' (10 Jan. 1741). It is curious to find that the libretto of the last opera was the work of Paolo Rolli, who had previously been so bitterly hostile. Before his tenure of the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre came to an end, Handel's setting of Dryden's shorter 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day' was given (22 Nov. 1739). On 20 March 1739 'Alexander's Feast' was performed at the King's Theatre in aid of the funds of the Royal Society of Musicians, when Handel himself played the organ. For the benefit of the same society he devoted thenceforth one performance each year, and always took his place at the organ. He also produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre in 1739 two concertos written in that year. For 27 Feb. 1740 he set to music an arrangement from Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso' made by a rich amateur, Charles Jennens, of Gopsall, Leicestershire, who added a third part, 'Il Moderato.'

Handel was now devoting all his attention to those masterpieces in oratorio on which his enduring fame depends. The great series began with 'Saul,' about the words of which Jennens seems to have written to him as early as 28 July 1735. It was brought out on 16 Jan. 1739 at the King's Theatre. Four

performances followed, together with 'Alexander's Feast' (20 March 1739), 'Il Trionfo del Tempo,' and 'several concertos on the organ and other instruments.' On 4 April 'Israel in Egypt' was given for the first time. The oratorio was originally preceded by the entire funeral anthem which had been composed for Queen Caroline's funeral in 1737, now sung as a 'Lamentation of the Israelites for the death of Joseph.' In spite of the 'new organ concerto,' introduced in order to give variety to the entertainment, the work found so little favour that at the second performance (on the 11th) four songs, three of them in Italian, were interpolated. Though not widely popular, even in its shortened form, 'Israel in Egypt' was highly appreciated by the few. It was repeated a third time on 17 April in the presence of the Prince and Princess of Wales (*London Daily Post*, 13, 14, 17 April). A highly enthusiastic account of this performance, signed 'R. W.,' appeared in the same paper on the following day; it was reprinted when 'Israel' was repeated at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 1 April 1740.

Serious charges have been brought against Handel in connection with this oratorio. There are beyond doubt incorporated in the score virtually the whole of three entire works, viz.: a Magnificat attributed to a composer named Erba, otherwise almost unknown; a serenata assigned to Stradella, and a canzona by J. C. Kerl. It is generally acknowledged that the composer touched nothing which he did not adorn, and the charge does not reflect on his powers so much as on his honesty. Those who defend Handel from what seems little short of fraud have been driven to such untenable hypotheses as that the compositions from which Handel borrowed were his own works wrongfully ascribed to other composers (see for the defence ROCKSTRO, pp. 221-6, 274-7, and SCHÖELCHER, pp. 24, 423, &c.; for the other view, CHRYSANDER, i. 168, &c. The interesting articles in the *Monthly Musical Record* for November and December 1871 may be consulted). It is curious that a man of so peculiarly straightforward a nature as Handel should have adopted the work of others, particularly when his own wealth of musical resource is remembered. The argument that exclusive rights in musical ideas were not in Handel's day as widely recognised as they are now deserves some weight. Less can be said for the plea that, in the press of work in which Handel was engrossed, he may very well have drawn upon a memory which is known to have been unusually retentive and accurate, imagining that he was recalling

compositions of his own. Kerl's canzona appears as 'Egypt was glad' in Handel's oratorio, note for note, with only a change of key (see HAWKINS, *Hist.* chap. cxxiv.) Nor are the cases mentioned the only evidences brought to support the accusation. Extensive use is made in the 'Dettingen Te Deum' and in 'Saul' of a Te Deum by Francesco Antonio Urlo, dating from about 1700, and themes from Steffani, Clari, Buononcini, and many other composers are to be found in others of Handel's works.

In the autumn of 1741 Handel went to Dublin at the invitation of the Duke of Devonshire, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. A series of subscription concerts was arranged at the new music hall in Fishamble Street, and there a number of Handel's most popular cantatas, such as 'Acis,' 'L'Allegro,' &c., were given successfully, always, or almost always, with the additional attraction of instrumental concertos. The operetta 'Imeneo' was transformed into a cantata, 'Hymen,' and was performed twice (March 24 and 31). The series closed with 'Esther' on 7 April. Handel had taken with him to Ireland the score of a new oratorio, his masterpiece, the 'Messiah,' which he had completed in the incredibly short space of twenty-three days (22 Aug. to 14 Sept., CHRYSANDER in *Allgem. D. Biogr.* xii. 789). Nine months had passed since the completion of 'Deidamia,' his last Italian opera, and during that time the process of composition was doubtless going on, perhaps in part unconsciously. Mainwaring states that an unsuccessful performance of this work took place at Covent Garden before the date of the Irish journey, but no evidence can be found to support his assertion. It is certain that the 'Messiah' was first heard at the rehearsal in Dublin on 8 April. It was performed publicly on the 13th, for the benefit of various Dublin charities, among others for the relief of the prisoners in the several gaols. The hall in Fishamble Street was made to contain seven hundred persons instead of six hundred, the ladies having been induced to come without their hoops, and the gentlemen without their swords. Signora Avolio, Mrs. Cibber, and Messrs. Church and Ralph Roseingrave were the soloists. The impression produced by the work was so profound that it was given again on 3 June, after a successful performance of 'Saul.' Apparently the only person who was not satisfied with the composition was Jennings, the librettist, who says in a letter now in the possession of Lord Howe (H. TOWNSEND, *An Account of the Visit of Handel to Dublin*, p. 118): 'He [Handel] has made a fine entertainment of it, tho' not near so good

as he might and ought to have done. I have with great difficulty made him correct some of the grossest faults in the composition, but he retain'd his overture obstinately, in which there are some passages far unworthy of Handel, but much more unworthy of the Messiah.' The alterations here referred to are possibly those embodied in the appendix to Randall and Abell's full score. The custom of rising at the 'Hallelujah' chorus, which has continued till the present day, seems to have been begun at the first performance of the work in London, at Covent Garden, 23 March 1743, when the king set the example. The first performance of the work in Germany took place at Hamburg under Michael Arne, 15 April 1772, the soprano music being sung by a Miss Venables (SITTARD, *Geschichte des Musik- und Konzertwesens in Hamburg*, p. 110, quoted in the *Monatshfte für Musik-Geschichte*, 1890, p. 65). It was subsequently performed in the same town in 1775, at Mannheim in 1777, and at Schwerin in 1780 (KADE, *Die ersten drei Aufführungen des Messias in Deutschland*).

Handel returned to London at the end of August 1742. At the time he was projecting a second series of oratorio concerts in Dublin for 1743, but the scheme came to nothing. Writing to Jennens, 9 Sept. 1742, he contradicted a report that he was to have the direction of the opera in London, and said that he was uncertain whether he 'shall do something in the oratorio way.' An advertisement appeared in the 'Daily Advertiser' for 17 Feb. 1743, to the effect that he intended to give six subscription concerts at Covent Garden, opening on the 18th with a new oratorio called 'Samson,' which had actually been composed all but the two last numbers, before he went to Ireland. 'Samson' pleased the public so much that the subscription was extended to twelve performances, eight of the new work, three of the 'Messiah,' and one of 'L'Allegro' and the 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day.' His growing reputation is proved by the fact that his rivals revived in 1743 his opera of 'Alessandro' at the King's Theatre, then under the management of Lord Middlesex. Handel seems to have been paid 1,000*l.* on the occasion (see ROCKSTRO, p. 323). A Te Deum and an anthem, written in celebration of the victory of Dettingen, were performed at St. James's Palace on 27 Nov. 1743, and in the following Lent a new series of twelve subscription performances was started at Covent Garden. The only new oratorio given was 'Joseph and his Brethren,' produced 2 March 1744, and performed four times. A week before Lent, 10 Feb. 1744, 'Semele,' a

new secular work, had been produced, without scenery or action; this was repeated four times, probably after the Lenten series. As the opera had as usual come to grief, the King's Theatre was available for Handel's next season (1744-5), and he accordingly took it for a series of twenty-four subscription performances and oratorios to be given during the winter. Here 'Hercules,' another secular oratorio, as it has been called, was produced on 5 Jan. 1745, and 'Belshazzar,' another oratorio set to words by Jennens, on 27 March. Burney says (*Sketch*, p. 29) that Handel stopped payment after the two performances of 'Hercules' in January, but it seems more likely that the season went on uninterruptedly till the sixteenth night of the series, 23 April, when the remainder of the performances were undoubtedly abandoned.

The popularity of the 'Messiah' was increasing, and 'Samson' was scarcely less successful. Handel therefore resolved to persevere with his Lenten performances, and in 1746 resumed them at Covent Garden. Three oratorios were given as a compensation to those of his subscribers who had paid for the whole series of the previous year, and on 14 Feb. a new work, called an 'Occasional Oratorio,' was produced. According to Baker (*Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, iii. p. 446) it was composed in order to celebrate the victory of Culloden, but as this battle was not fought until 16 April, and when the oratorio was written the rebellion had been by no means entirely suppressed, the 'occasion' cannot be said to be certainly established. The season of 1746 proved again a financial failure, but that of 1747, which saw the production of 'Judas Maccabeus,' was more fortunate. This work, the words of which were written by Dr. Thomas Morrell, was first given on 1 April 1747. The Jewish amateurs of music, of whom there were many in London, patronised the celebration of their national hero, and the whole season was so successful that Handel wisely turned again to Jewish history for the subjects of his two next oratorios. 'Alexander Balus' was produced on 9 March 1748, and 'Joshua' on the 23rd of the same month. Both libretti were by the author of 'Judas.'

After the collapse of 1744 no operas were given at the King's Theatre till the beginning of 1746, and in the following year, when Lord Middlesex was joined by a number of noblemen in the management of affairs, a pasticcio, called 'Lucio Vero,' was arranged from the works of Handel, and performed with great success during the winter of 1747-8. It is at least possible that this

was done without Handel's consent. The next season saw the production of 'Susanna' on 10 Feb., and of 'Solomon' on 17 March 1749. The latter is one of the composer's best works, though of late years it seems to have sunk in public estimation. On 21 April Handel's 'Music for the Fireworks' was rehearsed at Vauxhall, to an audience of twelve thousand persons; the performance took place on the 27th in the Green Park, in celebration of the peace of Aix. The papers had announced as far back as the previous January (*London Magazine, General Advertiser*, 3 Jan.) that 'a band of a hundred musicians are to play before the fireworks begin, the music for which is to be compos'd by Mr. Handel.' The work is perhaps chiefly remarkable as containing the only instance of the use of the serpent in a score of Handel's (*Gent. Mag. &c.*) A month afterwards the music was repeated, together with the Dettingen anthem, a selection from 'Solomon,' and a new anthem, 'Blessed are they that consider the poor,' for the benefit of the Foundling Hospital, in the chapel of that institution, before the Prince and Princess of Wales and 'a great number of persons of quality and distinction' (*ib.*) The composer had offered this performance to the committee of the hospital on 4 May, and was immediately enrolled as one of the governors in recognition of his generosity (*BROWNLOW, Memoranda of the Foundling Hospital*, 1847). Handel retained his interest in the charity throughout his life; not content with presenting to the chapel a very fine organ, built by Parkes, he conducted a performance of the 'Messiah' there on 1 May 1750, and again on the 15th of the same month (*General Advertiser*, 24 April and 4 May). Between this time and the date of his death the composer directed nine more performances of the 'Messiah' for the benefit of the institution, an act of benevolence which is all the more creditable to him, seeing that the work was almost the only one of his oratorios which could be depended upon to attract a large audience. These eleven performances realised a sum of 6,935*l.* (*BURNEY, Sketch*, p. 28).

Handel's next oratorio, 'Theodora' (the libretto by Dr. Thomas Morell), produced 16 March 1750, was so unsuccessful that Handel 'was glad if any professor, who did not perform, would accept of tickets, or orders for admission. Two gentlemen of that description, now living, having applied to Handel after the disgrace of "Theodora" for an order to hear the "Messiah," he cried out, "Oh, your sarvant, Mein herren! you are tannaple tainty! you would not co to Teodora, der was room enough to tance dere,

when dat was perform" (BURNBY, *Sketch*, p. 29, note). He seems to have ascribed the failure of "Theodora" to the fact that 'the Jews would not come to it, because it was a Christian story, and the ladies would not come to it, because it was a virtuous one' (*BAKER, Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, iii. 447). This was the last of his reverses. The oratorios were so well attended from this time forward that he was able to save money. The 'General Advertiser' of 21 Aug. 1750 (*SCHOELCHER*, p. 317) announced that 'Mr. Handel, who went to Germany to visit his friends some time since, and between the Hague and Haarlem had the misfortune to be overturned, by which he was terribly hurt, is now out of danger.' In the same year he wrote music for Smollett's 'Alcestis,' intended to be produced by Rich. The production never took place, and 'Alceste,' as the music was called, was incorporated in 'The Choice of Hercules,' a 'musical interlude,' performed four times during the next season, beginning on 1 March 1751. The composition of the last of his oratorios, 'Jephtha,' occupied him from January of this year until August; the length of time is accounted for by the state of his health, which compelled him to go to Cheltenham for the waters. Handel was at the time threatened with blindness, and the effects of his malady are to be traced in the manuscript of the oratorio. 'Jephtha' was first given at Covent Garden on 26 Feb. 1752.

Before that date Handel had taken the advice of Samuel Sharp, of Guy's Hospital, and on 3 May he was couched for gutta serena by William Bramfield. It was hoped that the operation was completely successful, but on 27 Jan. 1753 it was announced in the 'London Evening Post' that 'Mr. Handel has at length, unhappily, quite lost his sight.' He did not, however, become absolutely blind. M. Schoelcher discovered in the score of 'Jephtha,' which was written by Smith, and is now at Hamburg, a note of music undoubtedly corrected in pencil in Handel's writing. The number in which this occurs was not added until 1758. The signatures to the three codicils to his will prove also that he could see a little by looking closely. As soon as it became evident that the most he had to hope for was 'a freedom from pain in the visual organs for the remainder of his days' (*HAWKINS*), he sent for his pupil and protégé, John Christopher Smith, the son of his amanuensis Schmidt, to help him in conducting his oratorios, and to write from his dictation. Smith was then abroad as tutor to a young man of large fortune, but returned to England

at once. At the performances of the oratorios Handel still played the organ concertos, which were an integral part of the entertainment, but of course from memory, and gradually the solo parts of the concertos assumed the character of an improvisation (BURNBY, *Sketch*, p. 29). The oratorios went on year after year, apparently with regular success; on the revivals of 'Jephtha' and 'Semele,' additions were made to the score of each work. The only new composition, 'The Triumph of Time and Truth,' produced at Covent Garden, 11 March 1757, was of course a new version of one of his earliest works, with considerable additions and alterations. This has a special interest, since it shows how extremely slight was the difference between Handel's early and later styles. About the beginning of 1758 he felt that his health was rapidly declining (HAWKINS), but he managed to fulfil all his engagements until within a few days of his death. The tenth night of his season of 1759 took place on 6 April at Covent Garden, when the 'Messiah' was given; at the close of the performance Handel was taken ill with faintness, and about eight o'clock in the morning of Saturday, 14 April (Easter Eve), he died at his house, now 25 Brook Street (cf. detailed account of his death in a letter from one James Smyth, a perfumer, of New Bond Street, to Handel's friend, Bernard Granville, printed in *The Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, afterwards Mary Delany*, 1861-2). He was buried in Westminster Abbey on the evening of the 20th 'at about eight o'clock' (*Universal Chronicle*, 24 April 1759). The funeral, although nominally private, was attended by three thousand persons. Burney, relying on the statement of the doctor who attended Handel, that the date of death was 13 April, erroneously denied the accuracy of the inscription on the monument (erected in 1762), which correctly gives the date as the 14th (cf. BURNBY, *Commémoration of Handel*). Handel's will was proved 26 April 1759; it is printed entire, with the four codicils, in Clarke's 'Reminiscences of Handel,' in Rockstro's 'Life,' and elsewhere. The codicils show that between 1750 and 1756 he had saved about 2,500*l.* His relations in Germany were not forgotten, but his most important bequest was that of his music books and harpsichord to John Christopher Smith, who, in gratitude for the continuation by George III of a pension granted to him by the Princess Dowager of Wales, one of his most steadfast patrons, presented to the king all Handel's manuscript scores, a bust by Roubillac, and possibly the harp-

sichord, though there is strong reason for believing the last to be now in the South Kensington Museum (see ROCKSTRO, pp. 427-8). Large collections of Handel's works exist in Smith's writing; one belongs to H. B. Leonard, Esq., of Hampstead, another to Dr. Chrysanter, a third is in the possession of Bevil Granville, esq., of Wellesbourne Hall, Warwickshire. An important collection of sketches in Handel's autograph, besides other complete works in his own and Smith's writing, is in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge; the Earl of Aylesford has some autograph works, and the British Museum possesses the autographs of several of the concertos, the Dettingen anthem, one of the Chandos anthems, parts of 'Alcesteis' and the water music, and an early Italian concerto.

In person Handel was somewhat unwieldy, his features were large, and his general expression (according to Burney) rather heavy and sour. This must have been caused by the prominent black eyebrows which are noticeable in his portraits. His smile, according to the same authority, was like 'the sun bursting out of a black cloud.' His contemporaries seem to have known little of his private life beyond the facts that he had an enormous appetite, and that when provoked 'he would break out into profane expressions.' The immense number of his compositions, combined with his work as a conductor and impresario, can have left him little time for other occupations, and there is no record that he had any tastes outside his art. Many anecdotes prove that the simple, straightforward nature of his sacred music was the direct reflection of a sincerely religious nature. When complimented by Lord Kinnoull upon the noble entertainment which he had lately given the town in the 'Messiah,' he said: 'My lord, I should be sorry if I only entertained them. I wish to make them better' (BEATTIE, *Letters*, ii. 77). He admitted, too, that during the composition of the 'Hallelujah' chorus, 'I did think I did see all heaven before me, and the great God Himself.' It is hard to reconcile with his upright and honest nature the charges of plagiarism brought against him upon grounds which cannot be contested. The most temperate and critical discussion of the question within a short compass will be found in an article (by the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour) in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1887.

Many different opinions have been entertained as to the ultimate position which Handel will occupy in the history of music. In England he is regarded with a veneration which acknowledges no faults. Abroad he has been condemned as old-fashioned and

out-of-date, and has been undeservedly neglected. Looked at from the point of view of historical development, he sums up the results of the musical tendencies of a hundred years, and carries them to a point beyond which they could not advance. He is the successor of Purcell in England, of Lully in France, of Scarlatti in Italy, and of Keiser in Germany, and he carried choral music to a pitch which it had never reached before, and which it has not exceeded since. He is the culminating point of a school, and, as such, reproduces many of the characteristics of his predecessors, but without suggesting the course of new development of his art. The power of assimilating what is best in the work of others is, indeed, one of his most noticeable characteristics. Besides this, his massive simplicity of effects, and his remarkable skill in expressing with singular directness the less complex side of devotional feeling, have secured for some few of his compositions a place in the hearts of Englishmen which is conceded to no other composer. But despite all the vaunted admiration of Handel, the attempt to revive any of his less known works is rarely made, and when made is usually unsuccessful. Unlike Bach or Haydn, Handel lacked the power by which an artist is impelled to progress beyond his contemporaries and to point the way to new methods which will preserve his art from stagnation. Every composer of the very first rank has possessed this power, and the want of it has prevented those critics who only regard Handel's music in the light of that which succeeded him from doing him full justice. His influence upon modern music is very slight; there is not a single development of modern musical form which can be traced back to him, and for a time the supremacy of his music served only to paralyse musical progress in this country.

All Handel's important vocal works have been mentioned above, under the dates of production; besides these, various pasticcios were made up from his compositions, to which he added recitatives, &c., as occasion required. These are: 'Ormisda' (1730), 'Lucio Papirio' (1732), 'Catone' (1732), 'Semiramis' (1733), 'Cajo Fabricio' (1733), 'Arbace' (1734), 'Orestes' (1734), 'Alessandro Severo' (1738), 'Roxana' (1743), and 'Lucio Vero' (1747). 'Honorius,' of which fragments are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum, may have been intended for a pasticcio, or may belong, with 'Tito' (1732), 'Alfonso Primo' (1732), and 'Flavio Olibrio' (date uncertain), to the category of his unfinished operas. Full lists of his instrumental works are given in Grove's 'Dictionary of

Music' (i. 657) and Rockstro's 'Life.' The first attempt at publishing a complete edition of Handel's works was made by Arnold, who issued a prospectus on the subject in 1786. One hundred and eighty numbers were published, when the undertaking came to an end. Arnold's edition is both incomplete and incorrect. In 1843 another attempt was made by the English Handel Society, but this was dissolved in 1848, though the publications were continued by Messrs. Cramer until 1855, by which time sixteen volumes had appeared. In 1856 the German Händel-Gesellschaft was formed, mainly owing to the exertions of Dr. Chrysander. The edition issued under his auspices, when complete, will consist of a hundred volumes (list in GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, iv. 665-6). Its success was secured by the munificence of the late King of Hanover, who guaranteed the publishers against loss. After the events of 1866 the Prussian government took over this liability.

There are many extant portraits of Handel. Besides Roubillac's Vauxhall statue—now in the possession of A. Littleton, esq., of Sydenham—an engraving of which, by Bartolozzi, was published in Arnold's edition of Handel's works, 1 Jan. 1789, there are three marble busts by the same artist belonging respectively to the queen (at Windsor Castle), the Foundling Hospital, and Alfred Morrison, esq. Roubillac also executed the monument in Westminster Abbey, an engraving of which, from a drawing by E. F. Burney, is given in Burney's 'Commemoration,' and in Arnold's edition. In the private chapel at Belton House, Lincolnshire, there is a marble medallion portrait. Of the paintings and miniatures in existence the exact number is unknown; the following is a list of those of which there is any record. 1 and 2. Life-size to waist, by Hudson, belonging to the Royal Society of Musicians, exhibited at South Kensington (Nos. 57, 58) in 1885. One of these is a poor replica. 3. Half-length, seated, by Hudson, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Engraved by Bromley for Arnold's edition and also by Faber (1749) (Chaloner Smith's 'Catalogue,' No. 175). Lithographed by Day. 4. Full-length, seated, by Hudson. Belongs to Lord Howe, at Gopsall. Signed and dated 1756. Described and engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 398). 5. A replica of 4, with slight alterations, such as the absence of a hat, &c. Formerly at Windsor (cf. PYNE, *Royal Residences*, vol. i.); now at Buckingham Palace. Engraved by J. Thomson in Knight's 'Gallery of Portraits' (1833), ii. 41. 6. Another version of Hudson's Gopsall portrait, with the hat, but with-

out the glove in the right hand, formerly belonged successively to Arnold and Lonsdale, but now in the National Portrait Gallery (*Catalogue*, No. 8). 7. Förstemann (*Handel's Stammbaum*, 1844, p. 12) states that a fine original portrait of Handel by Hudson was then in the possession of two descendants of his niece at Halle. This is possibly the same picture as 8, mentioned in the 'Monatshefte für Musik-Geschichte' (iv. 157) as being on sale at Berlin in 1872. It was then attributed to Kneller, though it was neither signed nor dated. 9. By Denner, formerly in the possession of Lady Rivers and the Sacred Harmonic Society, now belonging to A. Littleton, esq. Bust to right. Exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (No. 750), and in 1885 (No. 64). Engraved by E. Harding (1799) for Coxe's 'Anecdotes of Handel and Smith.' 10. By Denner, belonging to Lord Sackville at Knowle. Bust to right. It is doubtful whether this is a portrait of Handel, for it is dated 1736, and represents a man aged between thirty and forty. 11. By Ph. Mercier, in the possession of Lord Malmesbury. Half-length, seated at a round table. This picture is said to have been given by Handel to Mr. Harris about 1748. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 411). A copy of this picture, painted about 1825 by a Miss Benson, was offered for sale at Messrs. Christie's 20 July 1872 (No. 100), and again 18 Jan. 1873 (No. 75). 12. By G. A. Wolfgang, formerly in the possession of Mr. Snoxell, but sold at Messrs. Puttick & Simpson's in 1879 for 15*l.* 10*s.* to a buyer of the name of Clark. Engraved by J. G. Wolfgang (two states). 13. By Sir James Thornhill. Three-quarter length, seated at the organ. Formerly belonged to Richard Clark and to Ellerton; now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. It has been questioned whether this picture really represents Handel. It is said to have been painted for the Duke of Chandos, but the evidence is unsatisfactory. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 65). Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. Rockstro (p. 423) follows Grove (*Dict.* i. 656) in the mistake that there are two portraits by Thornhill. 14. A small oval bust by Grafoni, in the Fitzwilliam Museum. South Kensington, 1885 (No. 66). Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. 15. A small square portrait, to waist, by F. Kyte, signed and dated 1742, formerly belonged to J. Marshall, esq., now in the possession of W. H. Cummings, esq. (cf. KEITH MILNES, *Memoir relating to a Portrait of Handel*, 1829). South Kensington, 1885 (No. 68). Engraved by Lewis, 1828. This interesting little picture is evidently the original of the engraved portrait by Hou-

braken found in Randall's edition of Handel's works, and also of a rare engraving by Schmidt. Hawkins (*Hist.* v. 412-13) says that in Houbraken's print the features were too prominent, and that none of the pictures extant were good likenesses, 'except one painted abroad, from a print whereof' he gives a small vignette by Grignion. Although Grignion's vignette reverses Schmidt's print, there can be but little doubt that the Kyte picture is its original. 16, 17, 18. Portraits by Reynolds, Hermann van der Myn, and Michael Dahl, in the possession of W. H. Cummings, esq. 19. An oval, head and shoulders, in the Music School collection, Oxford. South Kensington, 1885 (No. 56). 20. A miniature by Zincke, painted when Handel was young. In the possession of H. Barrett Lennard, esq. Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. 21. A miniature formerly belonging to Mr. Snoxell, and sold at Messrs. Puttick's in 1879 for 2*l.* 5*s.* (ROCKSTRO, p. 423). 22 and 23. Two miniatures in the Queen's collection at Windsor. 24. A pastel drawing (caricature) by Goupy, belonging to W. H. Cummings, esq. This is the original of one of the two caricatures which Goupy published in 1754. In both Handel is represented with a boar's head and tusks, playing the organ.

[Chrysanther's Life is incomplete, and does not go beyond 1740. It is an invaluable collection of facts, but destitute of literary style, and of little critical value owing to its extreme bias in favour of Handel. Schoelcher's Life is readable, though not very trustworthy. Rockstro's Life is mainly based upon Schoelcher. The best of the many short articles on Handel is that by the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour in the *Edinburgh Review* for January 1887. The German Handel Society's complete edition of Handel's works is a model of erudition, and the prefaces to the various works have been frequently consulted. Other authorities are cited in the text. Acknowledgment for assistance upon various points must be made to G. Scharf, esq. C.B., W. H. Cummings, esq., J. Marshall, esq., W. G. Cousins, esq., Professor Middleton, and others.]

J. A. F. M. and W. B. S.

**HANDLO, ROBERT DE** (*n.* 1326), writer on music, is only known as the author of a treatise on music, the manuscript of which was formerly in the portion of the Cottonian Library which was destroyed by fire. Fortunately this work, a commentary on the writings of Franco of Paris, was preserved in a copy once in the possession of Dr. Pepusch, and now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 4909). From this it was printed by Coussemaker (*Script. music. med. æv. i.* 383). The work was known to Morley, and

is mentioned by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* ed. 1748, p. 386); it is dated 1326, but no details of its author's biography are known. Handlo's 'Regulæ' are valuable, not only as throwing light upon the harmonic system of Franco, but also as preserving the names of several early composers who are not quoted elsewhere.

[Coussemaker's *L'Art Harmonique aux XII<sup>e</sup> et XIII<sup>e</sup> Siècles*; Fétis's *Biographies des Musiciens*, iv. 219; Burney's *History of Music*; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

**HANDYSIDE, WILLIAM** (1793-1850), engineer, was born in Edinburgh in 1793, and, after being apprentice for two years in an architect's office, accompanied his uncle, Mr. Baird, to St. Petersburg, where the latter had already an established reputation in engineering. Handyside speedily evinced special talent in the same direction, and was employed by the Russian government in important public works of various kinds. He designed the machinery for the imperial arsenal and the imperial glass-works, built many bridges and steam-vessels of all sizes, stationary engines suited to numberless different manufactories—in all cases giving the details of the machinery, and superintending its execution. In 1824 he built four suspension bridges, and contrived an ingenious and most satisfactory machine for testing the strength of the links which support the roadways. His greatest monument as an engineer is the stone and metal work which he executed for the cathedral of St. Isaac in St. Petersburg, including a colonnade of forty-eight granite pillars, each of eight feet diameter and fifty-six feet high, and a circle of thirty-six monolithic pillars (each forty-two feet high), raised two hundred feet above the ground, and surmounted by an iron dome of 130 feet diameter. The column erected in memory of the Emperor Alexander, said to be the largest in the world, was raised to its position on a basement thirty feet high in twenty-five minutes, a feat in engineering which is probably even now unexampled. Handyside's great energy was overtaken in Russia, and when visiting his native town in 1850, he died there on 26 May.

[Proceedings of the Inst. Civ. Engineers, x. 85; Dict. Imp. Biog.] R. E. A.

**HANGER, GEORGE**, fourth **BARON COLERAINE** (1751?-1824), was the youngest son of Gabriel Hanger, created Baron Coleraine in the peerage of Ireland on 26 Feb. 1762, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Bond of Cowbury, Herefordshire. He was educated at Eton and Göttingen, and on 31 Jan. 1771 was gazetted

an ensign in the 1st regiment of foot guards. In disgust at a promotion being made over his head, Hanger left the guards in February 1776, and, being appointed by the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel captain in the Hessian Jäger corps, sailed for America, where he served throughout the war. During the siege of Charlestown he acted as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton. He was wounded in an action at Charlottetown, North Carolina, in September 1780, and was appointed major in Tarleton's light dragoons on 25 Dec. 1782.

This regiment was disbanded in the following year, and Hanger was placed on half-pay. Owing to the embarrassment of his affairs Hanger was an inmate of the King's Bench prison from 2 June 1798 to April 1799, and in 1800 set up as a coal merchant. In 1801 William Combe [q.v.] compiled from Hanger's papers and suggestions 'The Life, Adventures, and Opinions of Colonel George Hanger, written by himself,' &c. (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) On the second page of this unsavoury book is a portrait of Hanger, with cocked hat and sword, suspended on a gibbet. Hanger's curiously accurate prophecy that 'one of these days the northern and southern powers [of the States] will fight as vigorously against each other as they both have united to do against the British,' will be found in the second volume (pp. 425-9). On 7 July 1806 he was appointed captain commissary of the corps of royal artillery drivers, but retired in March 1808 on full pay. In June 1810 he appears to have formed one of the procession assembled to escort Sir Francis Burdett upon his release from the Tower (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxx. pt. i. p. 584). On the death of his brother William, the third lord, on 11 Dec. 1814, the barony of Coleraine descended to Hanger, but he refused to assume the title. Hanger was a well-known figure in fashionable society, where he was famous for his many eccentricities. For several years he was one of the boon companions of the prince regent, 'but as the prince advanced in life the eccentric manners of the colonel became somewhat too free and coarse for the royal taste' (*ib.* vol. xciv. pt. i. p. 458). Hanger died unmarried at his house near Regent's Park on 31 March 1824, aged 73, when the barony of Coleraine became extinct. There is a caricature portrait of Hanger in a large cartoon by George Cruikshank issued with 'The Scourge' for 2 Nov. 1812. There are also several caricatures of him by Gillray (WRIGHT and EVANS, *Account of Gillray's Caricatures*, 1851, Nos. 32, 42, 257, 262, 323, 423, 426, 437, 463, 523).

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Address to the Army, in reply to

strictures by Roderick McKenzie (late lieutenant in the 71st regiment) on Tarleton's History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781, London, 1789, 8vo. 2. 'Anticipation of the Freedom of Brabant, with the Expulsion of the Austrian Troops from that Country,' London, 1792, 8vo. 3. 'Military Reflections on the Attack and Defence of the City of London,' &c., London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Reflections on the menaced Invasion, and the means of Protecting the Capital by preventing the enemy from landing in any part contiguous to it. A Letter to the Earl of Harrington on the proposed Fortifications round London,' &c., London, 1804, 8vo. 5. 'The Lives and Adventures and Sharping Tricks of Eminent Gamesters,' 1804, 12mo. 6. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Lord Castlereagh, Secretary of State, &c., &c., &c., from Colonel George Hanger, proving how one hundred and fifty thousand Men, as well disciplined as any Regiment of the Line need be, may be acquired in the short space of two months,' &c., London, 1808, 8vo. 7. 'Colonel George Hanger to all Sportsmen, and particularly to Farmers and Gamekeepers. Above Thirty Years' Practice in Horses and Dogs; how to feed and take care of them, and also to cure them of all common disorders,' &c., London, 1814, 8vo; a new edition entitled 'General George Hanger to all Sportsmen,' &c., London [1816], 8vo, with an etching of General George Hanger on his return from shooting, after a portrait by R. R. Reinagle.

[The Life, Adventures, and Opinions of Colonel George Hanger, 1801; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 261; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biog. iii. 75; Ann. Register, 1824, App. to Chron. p. 218; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. 457-8; Parl. Papers. 1812, Reports from Commissioners, iv. 154-5, 221, 225; Army Lists; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 47, 95, 294, 433; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 145; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HANKEFORD, SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1422), judge, was probably a younger brother of Sir Richard Hankeford, who held extensive estates near Bulkworthy in the parish of Buckland Brewer, Devonshire, and died in 1419-20. He was appointed king's serjeant in 1390, was present at, and a consenting party to, the proceedings of the parliament of 1397-8, which reversed the attainder of the judges who had in 1387, at the council of Nottingham, pronounced against the legality of the ordinances by which Michael de la Pole had been removed from his offices [cf. BEALKNAP, SIR ROBERT DE]. On 6 May following he was appointed a justice of the common pleas. He was continued in office by Henry IV, at whose coronation he was

created a knight of the Bath, and he held office during the whole of his reign. Ten days before the coronation of Henry V he was transferred to the chief justiceship of the king's bench (29 March 1413). He was one of the triers of petitions in the parliament of 1413, and is mentioned as present at a meeting of the privy council on 10 July of the same year. He lived to see the accession of Henry VI (1 Sept. 1422), by whom he was continued in office; but he died on 20 Dec. following. In one form of the legend of the committal of Prince Henry to the King's Bench prison Hankeford takes the place of Gascoigne. He is said to have caused his own death by wandering about at night in his own park at Annery Monkleigh, Devonshire, and refusing to answer when challenged by his keeper. It is, however, a suspicious fact, that Holinshed, to whom we are indebted for this story, dates the occurrence in 1470, nearly half a century after Hankeford's death. He left two sons: (1) Richard, whose daughter, Anne, became the Countess of Ormonde, and the mother of Margaret, lady of Sir William Boleyn and grandmother of Anne Boleyn; (2) John.

[Cal. Inq. P. M. iv. 44, 155; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 54-5; Rot. Parl. iii. 358, iv. 4, 7; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, iii. vi.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ii. 132; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ix. 73; Risdon's Survey of Devon, ed. 1714, p. 81; Holinshed's Chron. ed. 1808, iii. 299-300; Bellew's Ans du Roy Richard II, p. 207 et seq.; Year-books Henry IV to Henry VI.] J. M. R.

**HANKIN, EDWARD** (1747-1835), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1747. He is said to have been an M.D., but of what university does not appear. From 1800 to 1805 he was a curate at Mersham, Kent, and was afterwards rector of West Chilmington, Sussex. He died at Hull on 14 July 1835. According to his own account (*Adresse, &c.*) Hankin persistently persecuted public men during and after the French war with petitions for preferment as a reward for alleged services as a pamphleteer. He published besides sermons: 1. 'Panegyric on Great Britain,' 1786, 8vo. 2. 'Reflections on the Infamy of Smuggling,' 1790, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Addington, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c., on the Establishment of Parochial Libraries for the benefit of the Clergy.' 4. 'Observations on the Speech of Sir William Scott and other matters relating to the Church, in which the fatal consequences of permitting the clergy to hold farms are stated in a Letter to a Member of Parliament.' 5. 'The Causes and Consequences of the Neglect of the Clergy,'

1803, 4to. A plea for the revival of convocation. 6. 'The Independence of Great Britain as a Maritime Power essential to, and the existence of France in its present state incompatible with, the Prosperity and Preservation of all European Nations.' 7. 'A Letter to Sir Francis Burdett, Bart., on the Folly and Indecency, and the dangerous tendency of his Public Conduct,' 1804, 8vo. Strictures on Sir F. Burdett's speech on the Defence Bill, 18 July 1803, and his speech at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, 29 July 1803. 8. 'Perpetual War the only ground of Perpetual Safety and Prosperity.' 9. 'A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury on the probable number of the Clergy, the means of providing more effectually for the Repair and Rebuilding of Churches, and other matters connected with the interests of Religion and Morality.' 10. 'Catholic Emancipation incompatible with British Freedom and the Existence of the Protestant Church.' 11. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. the Earl of Liverpool, first Lord of the Treasury, &c., &c., &c. on the state of the Nation at the opening of the First Session of the Eleventh Parliament of George Third,' 1814, 8vo. 12. 'An Inquiry into the present state of the British Navy, together with Reflections on the late War with America, and its probable Consequences,' &c. 13. 'Political Reflections addressed to the Allied Sovereigns on the Re-entry of Napoleon Buonaparte into France, and his Usurpation of the Throne of the Bourbons,' 1815, 8vo. 14. 'Adresse à l'équité et à la libéralité de leurs Majestés impériales les Empereurs de Russie et d'Autriche, leurs Majestés les Rois de Prusse, des Pays-Bas et de France, et à son Altesse Royale le Prince Régent d'Angleterre,' Liège (printed), London, 1817, 8vo. A petition for a reward for the foregoing pamphlet.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. 329; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Hankin's Adresse; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HANKINSON, THOMAS EDWARDS** (1805–1843), divine and poet, born in 1805, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1828, and proceeded M.A. in 1831. He was curate of St. Nicholas Chapel, King's Lynn, and afterwards incumbent of St. Matthew's Chapel, Denmark Hill. He published various sermons and lectures. One of these discourses, a sermon on the 'Faithful Steward,' appeared in a collection of sermons by 'eminent divines,' entitled 'The Church of England Preacher,' in 1837; others were issued in pamphlet form. His views were strictly orthodox, and in a sermon published at King's

Lynn in 1834 he denounced unitarians as 'blasphemers.' He occupied his leisure in writing for the Seatonian prize at Cambridge for English verse, of which he was nine times the winner between 1831 and 1842; for each of his poems in 1831 and 1838 he was awarded an extra prize of 100*l.* He died at Stanley Hall, Ripon, on 6 Oct. 1843. His prize poems have rather more than the measure of merit usual in such effusions. They were published severally during his lifetime, and collectively after his death with some other fugitive pieces in a small volume of 'Poems,' London, 1844, 8vo. A volume of his sermons appeared the same year.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. 661; Cambr. Univ. Cal.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HANMER, JOHN** (1574–1629), bishop of St. Asaph, was born in 1574 at Pentrepant, in the parish of Selattyn, near Oswestry in Shropshire. The family of Pentrepant was of a different stock from the more celebrated Flintshire Hammers, but took their name from the intermarriage of one of them with a daughter of the Flintshire family (HUMPHREY's addition to Wood's *Athene*, ii. 879). He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 2 June 1592, and became a fellow of All Souls in 1596, proceeding B.A. 14 July 1596, M.A. 5 April 1600, B.D. 1 Dec. 1615, and D.D. 13 Nov. 1616 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* II. pt. ii. 191, pt. iii. 198; *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) In 1605 he acted as junior proctor when Abbot was vice-chancellor in a year made memorable by a visit of James I to the university. He became rector of Bingham in Nottinghamshire, and in January 1614 was appointed prebendary of Worcester (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 80, ed. Hardy). He was also a chaplain to James I.

On 20 Jan. 1624 he was elected bishop of St. Asaph, in succession to Richard Parry. He was consecrated on 15 Feb. by Archbishop Abbot at Lambeth, on which occasion he distributed 4*l.* among the archbishop's servants. On 16 Feb. he received the restitution of his temporalities, and, owing to the poverty of the see, was allowed to retain his prebend along with the archdeaconry of St. Asaph and other benefices in *commendam*, to the amount in all of 150*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 158, 160). He died at Pentrepant on 23 July 1629, and was buried the next day in Selattyn Church among the ashes of his forefathers. He left 5*l.* each to the poor of Selattyn, Oswestry, and St. Asaph. A brass in Selattyn Church speaks of his piety, activity, and happy end. He was of the same family as Meredith Hanmer [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 879-80, ed. Bliss; Wood's Fasti, p. 117; Wood's Antiquities of Oxford Colleges and Halls, p. 273, ed. Gutch; Archdeacon Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, p. 227; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph, ed. Edwards; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, p. 208.] T. F. T.

HANMER, SIR JOHN, afterwards LORD HANMER (1809-1881), poet and politician, born 22 Dec. 1809, was son of Thomas Hanmer, colonel of the royal Flints militia, who died in 1818, by Arabella Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Skip Dyot Bucknell, esq., M.P., of Hampton Court. He was eighteenth in descent from Sir John de Hanmere, constable of Carnarvon Castle in the time of Edward I. He was educated first at Eton and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 Dec. 1827, but did not proceed to a degree. He succeeded his grandfather, Sir Thomas Hanmer, as third baronet in 1828, was M.P. in the liberal interest for Shrewsbury from 1832 till 1837, for Kingston-upon-Hull from 1841 till 1847, and for the Flint boroughs in six parliaments, from 1847 till 1872. On 24 Sept. 1872 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Hanmer of Hanmer and Flint, both in the county of Flint. Hanmer supported free trade and religious liberty, voted for the total repeal of the corn laws (though his views in this respect were afterwards modified), and advocated the adoption in their place of a 'moderate fixed duty.' He sought to abolish bribery at elections, and declined to stand for Kingston-upon-Hull in 1847 on the failure of full assurance that 'his election should be made in obedience to and in conformity with the law.'

In 1836 Hanmer privately printed 'Poems on various Subjects,' and in 1839 published 'Fra Cipolla and other poems,' containing, besides new matter, many of the shorter pieces previously printed. The title-poem is a translation of the tale of 'Friar Onion,' from the 'Decameron,' and the story of the 'Friar and the Ass' is founded on an old Italian novel; both indicate a keen perception of beauty, and some power of describing it. In 1840 appeared 'Sonnets,' dealing mostly with Italian subjects and scenes, and nearly all of a high level of excellence. In 1872 he printed 'Notes and Papers to serve for a Memorial of the Parish of Hanmer,' subsequently enlarged for private issue in 1877, as 'Memorial of the Family and Parish of Hanmer.' It contains some quaint and interesting information, and in an appendix are added 'Sonnets and Epigrams, with other Rhymes, written long since by John, Lord Hanmer,' many reprinted from the 'Sonnets' of 1840.

Hanmer died on 8 March 1881 at Knotley Hall, near Tunbridge Wells, and was buried at Bettisfield, Whitechurch, on the 15th. He married, 3 Sept. 1833, Georgiana, youngest daughter of Sir George Chetwynd of Grendon Hall, Warwickshire; she died on 21 March 1880. On Hanmer's death the peerage became extinct. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, Major Wyndham Edward Hanmer, of the royal horse guards, father of the present baronet.

[Times, 11 and 15 March 1881, 2 Aug. 1847, 24 March 1880; Burke's Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetage; Stapylton's Eton School Lists; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ann. Reg. 1872; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 5 May 1842, 20 March 1854; Athenæum, 28 Dec. 1839; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. P.

HANMER, JONATHAN (1606-1687), ejected minister, younger son of 'John Hanmer, *alias* Davie' (who died in April 1628), and Siblye (*née* Downe) his wife (Barnstaple par. reg.), was born at Barnstaple in Devonshire, and baptised there on 3 Oct. 1606. He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1624, and graduated B.A. in 1627, and M.A. in 1631. He was ordained on 23 Nov. 1632; was instituted to the living of Instow, Devonshire, in the same year; afterwards held the vicarage of Bishops Tawton in the same county, and from 1646 to 1662 was lecturer in the church at Barnstaple. He gained a high reputation as a preacher, but declined an invitation to preach before Bishop Hall of Exeter at his triennial visitation (February 1635). In 1646, when Blake, vicar of Barnstaple, was temporarily suspended, a petition was signed by the mayor and other residents of the town to the Devonshire committee of commissioners for the approbation of public preachers, requesting the appointment in Blake's absence of 'Mr. Hughes or Mr. Hanmer.' Dr. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 196) speaks without authority of Hanmer as a 'factious lecturer,' who 'encumbered' Blake.

Hanmer was ejected from both vicarage and lectureship on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, and afterwards, in conjunction with Oliver Peard, founded the first nonconformist congregation in Barnstaple. The Oxford Five-mile Act necessitated frequent changes of abode, and he laboured in London, Bristol, Pinner, and Torrington, as well as Barnstaple. It is not known how long he presided over his newly gathered congregation, with whom, however, he communicated either in person or by letter to the time of his death. Previous to the building of a meeting-house in 1672, near the castle, the congregation met in a private malthouse

or warehouse, where two or three confidential friends were ready to give notice of the approach of informers. Hanmer was a scholar and a man of generous views. The clergy of the established church seem to have held him in respect after his ejection. The Bishop of Exeter (Seth Ward) signed an order in 1665 addressed to some of Hanmer's former parishioners requiring them to pay tithes due at the time of his removal. He is described in 1665 in the 'Bishop's certificate of Hospitals, Alms-Houses . . . and Nonconformists in Barum' as living 'a private life in Barnstaple, no way disturbing the peace of Church or State' (*Tenison MS.* 639, fol. 408, in Lambeth Library). He took an active interest in the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, particularly among the Indians. It is not certain that either he or his son was imprisoned for nonconformity. Hanmer died at Barnstaple on 18 Dec. 1687, and was buried in the parish churchyard 21 Dec. His wife Catharine died in May 1660. Besides his son John (see below) he had at least six children. His daughter Katherine (8 Aug. 1653-2 June 1694) married on 5 Oct. 1673 William Gay (1649-1695), second son of John Gay of Frithelstock. They settled in Barnstaple, and John Gay 'the poet [q. v.] was their youngest child.

Hanmer published: 1. 'Τελείωσις, or an Exercitation upon Confirmation,' London, 1657, with imprimatur by Joseph Caryl, preceded by letters of recommendation by G. Hughes, Richard Baxter, and Ralph Venning. Baxter, though 'utterly unacquainted' with Hanmer, mentions the book in his 'Narrative' as 'judiciously and piously written,' and states also that it 'was very well accepted when it came abroad.' On being asked for more scripture proof of the duty of confirmation than was brought forward by Hanmer, Baxter wrote his treatise entitled 'Confirmation, the way to Reformation and Reconciliation.' Francis Fulwood of West Alvington also wrote an appendix to his 'Discourse of the Visible Church,' London, 1658, after reading the 'Exercitation.' A second edition of Hanmer's book appeared in 1658, and contains an explanatory appendix. 2. 'Ἀρχαιοσκοπία, or a View of Antiquity,' London, 1677, containing accounts of ten of the fathers. The book seems to have been hurriedly published in consequence of the appearance early in 1677 of Dr. William Cave's 'Apostolici' (SELLER, *Remarques relating to the State of the Church*). The title-page bears the initials 'J. H., M.A.,' which have been variously interpreted. Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 564, 590) and Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) ascribe the authorship to John Howe, the 'British Museum

Catalogue' suggests Howe, while Lowndes (*Bibl. Man.*) says James Howell. A. S. (i.e. Abednego Seller) published in 1678 'Remarques relating to the State of the Church of the First Centuries: Wherein are intersperst Animadversions on J. H.'s "View of Antiquity," and dedicated his work to Dr. Cave. Calamy (*Continuation*, p. 306), in describing a number of manuscripts left by Hanmer, makes mention of 'Remarks on Mr. S.'s "Exceptions" to Mr. H.'s "View of Antiquity."' Cave speaks slightly of Hanmer's work in the preface to his 'Ecclesiastici' published in 1783.

Hanmer drew up for his congregation in Barnstaple a confession of faith, and rules of conduct, mainly in unison with the articles of the church of England.

HANMER, JOHN (1642-1707), nonconformist minister, son of the above, born at Bideford in October 1642, was educated at Barnstaple and was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 30 June 1659. He remained at Cambridge six or seven years, and 'by favour obtained his degree [in 1662] without the usual compliance in that case' (PALMER, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, ii. 111). He was unable to conform to the established church, and after some years assisted his father and other ministers who were preaching at Barnstaple in secret. After his ordination in 1682 he became assistant to Oliver Peard, once his father's colleague; in May 1692 was chosen co-pastor, and on 9 Sept. 1696 undertook the sole charge. After 1700 his health failed, disagreements arose between him and his assistant (William, son of Oliver Peard) on the question of salary, and a secession took place in 1705. The larger part of the congregation remained at the castle under Peard, and Hanmer's friends worshipped at a private house on the quay, till the Cross Street Chapel was built. Hanmer died 19 July 1707, aged 65. He was a successful preacher, a good scholar, and moderate in his views. He had some poetical talent, and is said to have written a version of the 89th Psalm in English verse. His widow, Jane, daughter of Richard Parminster, merchant, of Barnstaple, died on 19 Aug. 1736, aged 77. His only child, Rebecca, married, on 30 Oct. 1706, Robert Tristram, merchant, of Exeter, whose father was an ardent nonconformist in Barnstaple.

A memorial-stone to Hanmer and members of his family was removed from the churchyard in 1870 and taken to the congregational church in Cross Street. On it is the coat of arms of the Hanmers of Hanmer, Flintshire.

[Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, ii. 6, 7, 111, 112; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 58515, p. 52,

5885 pp. 94, 142; Gardiner's *Cursory View*, Barnstaple, 1828, pp. 2, 5, 6, 7, 19, 21, 28, 29, 35, 45; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pp. 194, 195, 196; Gribble's *Memorials of Barnstaple*, 1830, p. 511; Sylvester's *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, p. 193; Jonathan Hanmer's works as above; Calamy's *Continuation*, pp. 339, 340; Thompson's *manuscript History of Protestant Dissenting Congregations* (in Dr. Williams's Library), ii. 35; Walter Wilson's *MS. Collections* (in Dr. Williams's Library), p. 38; Towgood's *MS. Account of Congregations in Devonshire*, in Dr. Williams's Library; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library*; information and copies of parish registers from the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge and Thomas Wainwright, esq.] B. P.

HANMER, MEREDITH, D.D. (1543–1604), historian, the son of Thomas, commonly called Ginta Hanmer, was born at Porkington in Shropshire in 1543. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he obtained a chaplaincy in 1567, and graduated B.A. 1568, M.A. 1572, and D.D. 1582. On 7 June 1575, by a special dispensation, he was allowed to supplicate for the degree of B.D., 'being a nobleman's chaplain,' while of less than the customary standing, but the degree was not granted till 1581 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 272, ii. i, 132). He was vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, from 8 Dec. 1581 till June 1592, and vicar of Islington from 4 Nov. 1583 to 5 Sept. 1590 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 678, 687). At Shoreditch he made himself notorious by removing the brasses in the church, 'which he converted into coine.' In 1584, when the Earl of Shrewsbury was examined as to the circulation of a libel that he had got the queen by child, Hanmer appeared as a witness against the earl, and is described by the recorder Fleetwood, who appeared in the case, as 'regarding not' an oath, 'and as a very bad man' (STRYPE, *Annals*, iii. 216–17). According to the consistorial acts of the diocese of Rochester, Hanmer was charged between 1588 and 1590 with having celebrated a marriage 'without bannes or license' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 748). He crossed over to Ireland about 1591. In that year he appears as archdeacon of Ross and vicar of Timoleague (BRADY, *Clerical and Parochial Records*, ii. 440). On 4 Dec. 1593 he was appointed treasurer of Waterford Cathedral, vacant by the deprivation of Thomas Granger (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. 5837); in April 1594 vicar-choral of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 101); on 8 June 1595 prebendary of St. Michan's in Christ Church (CORRON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 71); and on 1 Nov. of the same year rector of the Blessed Virgin Mary de Borages, in Leighlin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 101). On 1 June 1598 he was pre-

sent to the parish church of Muckalee, the vicarage of Rathpatrick, and the vicarage of Kylbeacon and Killaghy, all in county Kilkenny, in the diocese of Ossory (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. 6233). On 10 Oct. in the following year he was presented to the rectory or wardenship of the new college of the Blessed Mary of Youghal in the diocese of Cloyne (*ib.* 6345). He appears to have resigned this and his prebend of St. Michan's in 1602. On 16 June 1603 he was appointed chancellor of the cathedral church of St. Canice, Kilkenny, and at the same time vicar of Fiddown and St. John the Evangelist, and rector of Aghlish-Martin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 102).

During his residence in Ireland he occupied his leisure in making researches in Irish history, and his 'Chronicle of Ireland,' first published by Sir James Ware in 1633, is a work of merit and learning. He was commended to Walsingham by Captain Christopher Carleill [q. v.] as keeping a good house, and being a diligent preacher (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, iii. 557). In Russell's 'Journal' he is noted several times as preaching before the lord deputy, and on one occasion his sermon is described as 'very bitter' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 235). He died in 1604, and was buried in St. Michan's Church, Dublin. According to a tradition preserved in Shoreditch he committed suicide; but it is more likely that he fell a victim to the plague. Hanmer married at Shoreditch, 21 June 1581, Mary Austin, by whom he had four daughters.

In addition to his 'Chronicle of Ireland' Hanmer issued a valuable translation of 'The Auncient Ecclesiasticall Histories of the first Six Hundred Years after Christ, written in the Greek Tongue by three Learned Historiographers, Eusebius, Socrates, and Eua-grius,' London, 1577, fol. (by Thomas Vautrollier, dedicated to Elizabeth, countess of Lincoln (from London, 1 Sept. 1576). A second edition appeared in 1585, with a dedication to Robert, earl of Leicester, dated from Shoreditch, 15 Dec. 1584. Other editions are dated 1607, 1633, 1636, 1663, 1683, 1692, and 1709. Hanmer also wrote: 1. 'The Great Bragge and Challenge of M. Champion . . . confuted and answered by M.H.,' London, 1581, 4to. 2. 'The Jesuites Banner. . . With a Confutation of a late Pamphlet . . . entitled A Brief Censure upon two Books written in Answer to M. Champion's [Champion's] offer of disputation,' &c., London, 1581, 4to [cf. CAMPION, EDMUND]. 3. 'The Baptizing of a Turke,' a sermon (on Matt. v. 16), preached 2 Oct. 1586 at the collegiate church of St. Katharine, London, 1586, 8vo.

[Ellis's History of Shoreditch; Weever's *Funerall Monuments*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed.]

Bliss, i. 746-9; Oxford Univ. Reg.; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum; Strype's Annals; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ; Ware's Irish Writers; Kilkenny Arch. Journal, i. 456; Hamilton's Irish Calendar; Brewer's Cal. of Carew MSS.; Russell and Prendergast's Irish Calendars; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz.] R. D.

HANMER, SIR THOMAS (1677-1746), speaker of the House of Commons, the only surviving son of William Hanmer, by Peregrina, daughter of Sir Henry North, bart., of Mildenhall, Suffolk, was born at Bettisfield Park, in the parish of Hanmer, Flintshire, the residence of his grandfather, Sir Thomas Hanmer, on 24 Sept. 1677. He was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where Dr. Robert Freind [q. v.] was his tutor, but left without taking a degree. His father died in 1695, and Thomas succeeded as the fourth baronet on the death of his uncle, Sir John Hanmer, in 1701. At the general election at the end of that year he was returned as a tory to parliament for the boroughs of Flint and Thetford, and elected to sit for the latter. In the following parliament he represented Flintshire, and in 1704 voted for tacking the bill against occasional conformity to a money bill, in order that its passage through the House of Lords might be insured. At the general election in May 1705 he was again returned for the borough of Thetford, but in May 1708 was elected for Suffolk, and thenceforth continued to represent that county until his retirement from the house in 1727. In August 1810 Hanmer was invited by the Duke of Shrewsbury to become one of the commissioners of the treasury in the place of Godolphin (*Correspondence, &c.*, pp. 127-8). Though he declined office, Hanmer appears to have taken from this time a more prominent part in the proceedings of the house, and in 1712 was made the chairman of the committee appointed to report on the state of the nation, and drew up the famous 'representation' justifying the conduct of the tories towards the Duke of Marlborough and the allies, which was presented to the queen on 4 March (*Somers Collection of Tracts*, 1815, xiii. 146-53). In the following month he accompanied the Duke of Ormonde to Flanders, and in October proceeded to Paris, 'where he was received by the King of France's order like a prince. Never had a private man such honours paid him' (Carte's 'Memorandum Book,' quoted in MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, 1775, ii. 420). While there several unsuccessful attempts were made to enlist him in the service of the Pretender. Soon

after his return to England Hanmer, who is described in Swift's 'Letter to Stella,' dated 15 Feb. 1713, as being 'the most considerable man in the House of Commons,' began to show his distrust of Harley's policy, and in June 1713 was instrumental in throwing out the bill for making effectual the eighth and ninth articles of the treaty of commerce (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1220-3). Though Hanmer had several times refused offers of office from Harley, he consented to be proposed as speaker, and at the meeting of the new parliament on 16 Feb. 1714 was elected to the chair in the place of William Bromley (1664-1732) [q. v.], who had been appointed one of the principal secretaries of state (*ib.* 1252-6). Shortly afterwards, in a letter to the Electress Sophia, Hanmer assured her of 'son zele et son attachement aux interests de votre sérénissime maison' (*Correspondence, &c.* p. 163), and on 15 April, while speaking on the question of the safety of the protestant succession, declared that 'in this debate so much had been said to prove the succession to be in danger, and so little to make out the contrary, that he could not but believe the first' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1347). While attending service in Hanmer Church on Sunday, 1 Aug. 1714, he was hastily summoned to London to preside over the house in the event of the queen's death. Anne died a few hours before Hanmer had received the summons, and the house daily met and adjourned in his absence. He arrived in London on the 4th, and the session was opened on the following day. On the 21st he presented the Subsidy Bill, and addressed the lords justices in his capacity of speaker (*ib.* vii. 9-11). The short session closed on the 25th, and at the opening of the new parliament in the following year Spencer Compton (1673?-1743) [q. v.], a whig, was elected to the chair. The protestant succession having been secured, Hanmer rejoined the ranks of the high church tory party, and took part in the opposition to the whig ministry. In 1717 he appears to have attached himself to the Prince of Wales, and to have had hopes that the ascendancy of the tory party might be restored. As these hopes died away Hanmer gradually became a less prominent member in the house, and in July 1727 retired altogether from parliament. The greater portion of the remainder of his life he spent in the country, amusing himself with literature and his garden. He died on 7 May 1746 at Mildenhall, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and was buried in the chancel of Hanmer Church, where there is a monument to his memory. His epitaph was written in Latin by Dr. Robert Freind, a paraphrase of which in English appeared in the 'Gentleman's

Magazine' for 1747 (xvii. 239), and was probably written either by Johnson or Hawkesworth (BOSWELL'S *Johnson*, i. 177-8). Lord Hervey describes him as 'a sensible, impracticable, honest, formal, disagreeable man, whose great merit was loving his country, and whose great weakness loving the parsons' (*Memoirs*, 1884, i. 105-6). Lord Hanmer possessed three portraits of his ancestor, one of them being the full-length portrait by Kneller, the head of which is engraved in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales' (opp. p. 172). Another portrait by Kneller was lent by Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, bart., to the Loan Exhibition of 1867 at South Kensington (*Catalogue*, No. 174).

Hanmer married first, in October 1698, Isabella, dowager duchess of Grafton, widow of Henry Fitzroy, the first duke, and only daughter of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington. She died on 7 Feb. 1723. His second wife was Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Folkes of Barton, Suffolk, who afterwards eloped with the Hon. Thomas Hervey, second son of John, first earl of Bristol, and died on 24 March 1741. There being no issue by either marriage, the baronetcy became extinct upon Hanmer's death, while the Mildenhall estate in Suffolk devolved upon his nephew, Sir William Bunbury, bart., and the Hanmer estate in Flintshire passed by settlement to his cousin and heir male, William Hanmer of Fenns, and is now possessed by Sir Edward John Henry Hanmer, bart.

In 1743-4 appeared Hanmer's edition of 'The Works of Shakespear in six vols., carefully revised and corrected by the former editions, and adorned with Sculptures designed and executed by the best hands,' Oxford, 4to. It contained a number of engravings by Gravelot, chiefly after designs by F. Hayman, and displayed a certain amount of ingenuity in the alterations made in the text, but as a critical work it was perfectly valueless. It was, however, the first Shakespeare, says Dibdin, 'which appeared in any splendid typographical form. . . . The first edition was a popular book, and was proudly displayed in morocco binding in the libraries of the great and fashionable. . . . In the year 1747, when Warburton's edition was selling off at 18s. a copy (the original price having been 2l. 8s.), Hanmer's edition, which was published at 3l. 3s., rose to 9l. 9s., and continued at that price till its reprint in 1771' (*The Library Companion*, 1825, pp. 801-2). The first volume of the second edition (1770-1771, Oxford, 4to) contains additional matter in the shape of an 'advertisement,' and 'an epistle addressed to Sir Thomas Hanmer, on his edition of Shakespear's Works by Mr.

William Collins.' Hanmer's announcement of his intention to publish his edition of Shakespeare occasioned a violent quarrel between him and Warburton, a full account of which will be found in 'The Castrated Letter of Sir Thomas Hanmer in the sixth volume of *Biographia Britannica*,' &c., 1763, and in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (1812, v. 588-90). Pope makes an allusion to Hanmer and his Shakespeare in the following passage from the 'Dunciad' (book iv. ll. 105 et seq.):

There mov'd Montalto with superior air;  
His stretch'd-out arm display'd a volume fair;  
Courtiers and patriots in two ranks divide,  
Thro' both he pass'd and bow'd from side to side.

The authorship of the following two anonymous works has been ascribed to Hanmer by Sir H. Bunbury: 1. 'A Review of the Text of the twelve Books of Milton's "Paradise Lost," in which the chief of Dr. Bentley's Emendations are consid'd,' &c., London, 1733, 8vo. 2. 'Some Remarks on the Tragedy of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, written by Mr. William Shakespeare,' London, 1736, 8vo.

[The Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hanmer, edited by Sir Henry Bunbury, 1838; Lord Hanmer's Memorial of the Parish and Family of Hanmer, 1877; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections, lviii. 103-21; Swift's Works, 1824, ii. 502-5, 508, iii. 118-19, v. 118-35, xvi. 51-2, xviii. 21, 332; Wentworth Papers, 1883; *Biog. Brit.* 1766, vi. pt. ii. App. 222-4; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* (Noble, 1806), ii. 171-3; Manning's *Speakers of the House of Commons*, 1850, pp. 423-31; Boswell's *Life of Johnson* (G. B. Hill's edit.), i. 175, 177-8, ii. 25, 32, 33, v. 245; Walpole's *Letters* (Cunningham), i. 101, 340, ix. 254; Burke's *Peerage*, &c. 1888, p. 644; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. pp. 595, 599, 606, pt. ii. 4, 13, 22, 24, 33, 44, 55; *Chester's London Marriage Licenses*, 1887, p. 619; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

HANN, JAMES (1799-1856), mathematician, was born in 1799 at Washington, near Gateshead, where his father was a colliery smith. After being fireman at a pumping-station at Hebburn, he was for several years employed in one of the steamers used on the Tyne for towing vessels. At the same time he studied mathematics, and was on one occasion found reading the works of Emerson the fluxionist. He afterwards became a teacher, and when keeping a school at Friar's Goose, near Newcastle, he published in 1833 (as joint author with Isaac Dodds of Gateshead) his first work, 'Mechanics for Practical Men.' An acquaintanceship with Woolhouse the mathematician led to his obtaining a situation as calculator in the Nautical Almanac Office. A few years later he was appointed writing-master, and then a little later ma-

thematical master at King's College School, London; the latter post he held till his death. Among his pupils was Henry Fawcett [q. v.] He published several works on mechanics and pure mathematics, the chief of which are: 'Analytical Geometry' (a book which was afterwards greatly improved by J. R. Young), 'Treatise on Plane Trigonometry,' 'Spherical Trigonometry,' 'Examples of the Integral Calculus,' 'Examples of the Differential Calculus.' In applied mathematics he wrote 'Mathematics for Practical Men,' published 1833; 'The Theory of Bridges,' 1843; 'Treatise on the Steam Engine, with Practical Rules,' 1847; 'Principles and Practice of the Machinery of Locomotive Engines,' 1850. In 1841, with Olinthus Gregory [q. v.], he drew up and published 'Tables for the Use of Nautical Men.' He also contributed papers to the 'Diaries' and other mathematical periodicals. Hann was elected a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1843, and was an honorary member of the Philosophical Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died in King's College Hospital 17 Aug. 1856, aged 57 years. He married as a young man, and had several children.

[Latimer's Local Records of Newcastle, p. 384; Lady and Gentleman's Diary for 1857, p. 69; Proc. Inst. Civ. Engineers, vol. ii. (1843); Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. pp. 513-15, 521; Ann. Register, August 1856.] R. E. A.

**HANNA, SAMUEL, D.D. (1772?-1852),** Irish presbyterian divine, was born at Kells-water, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, about 1772. He was educated at Glasgow, graduating M.A. in 1789. In 1790 he was licensed by Ballymena presbytery. He was ordained as minister of the presbyterian congregation of Drumbo, co. Down, on 4 Aug. 1795. His reputation as a preacher grew rapidly. On 11 Dec. 1799 he was installed as minister of Rosemary Street, Belfast. He revived the congregation, and his meeting-house was handsomely rebuilt (opened 15 April 1832). A warm advocate of Sunday schools and of bible distribution, he was also one of the first to interest Irish presbyterians in the subject of missionary enterprise. In 1816 the general synod resolved to provide a theological training for its students instead of sending them to Scotland. Hanna, in June 1817, was unanimously elected professor of divinity and church history, with an emolument of 36*l.* a year (he retained his congregation). His lectures were given at the Academical Institution, Belfast. In the following year he was made D.D. of Glasgow. In 1835 he obtained a coadjutor, Samuel Davidson, D.D., in the department of biblical criticism, and in 1837

was relieved of the departments of ecclesiastical history and pastoral theology by the appointment of James Seaton Reid, D.D., the historian. In 1840 Hanna was freed from active pastoral work by the election of William Gibson, D.D., as his assistant and successor at Rosemary Street. On 10 July 1840 he was chosen first moderator of the general assembly, formed at that date by the union of the general and secession synods. Hanna was a man of respectable powers, who worked hard for his church; without special ability as a theologian he left the impress of his own evangelical sentiments on a long succession of his pupils. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Dr. Denham, at Derry, on 23 April 1852, in his eighty-first year. His portrait hangs in the hall of the Assembly's College, Belfast. William Hanna, D.D. (1880-1882) [q. v.], was his son. He published a few sermons and pamphlets, the earliest being his sermon as moderator of the general synod, Belfast, 1809, 8vo.

[Belfast News Letter, 30 April, 1852; Orthodox Presbyterian, May 1832, p. 288; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 415 sq.; Killen's Hist. Cong. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 63 sq., 126, 258 sq.] A. G.

**HANNA, WILLIAM, LL.D., D.D. (1808-1882),** theological writer, born at Belfast on 26 Nov. 1808, was the son of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hanna [q. v.], a distinguished minister of the presbyterian church of Ireland in that town. He received his university education at Glasgow, where he distinguished himself as a student, especially in the classes of mathematics and natural philosophy. From Glasgow he proceeded to the divinity classes in the university of Edinburgh, and studied under Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] Here likewise his high ability showed itself, particularly in the debating societies.

In 1834 he was licensed as a probationer of the church of Scotland, and in the following year he was ordained to East Kilbride, a parish near Glasgow, 17 Sept. 1835. While here he married Anne, eldest daughter of Dr. Chalmers. In 1837 he was translated to the parish of Skirling, Peebles-shire, in the immediate neighbourhood of Biggar. During the controversy that preceded the disruption of the church in 1843, he took an active part on the side of Chalmers and his friends. When the disruption took place he left the establishment, taking his whole congregation with him. On the death of Dr. Chalmers in 1847 Hanna was entrusted with the writing of his life. In order to obtain the requisite leisure, he arranged a temporary

exchange with a clergyman, and resided for a time in Edinburgh. The 'Life' came out in four successive octavo volumes (1849-52), to which was added a fifth, containing extracts from Chalmers's 'Correspondence.' Hanna likewise edited the 'Posthumous Works of Dr. Chalmers,' which extended to nine volumes 8vo. The 'Life' was received with great approval. In token of the value placed on his labours he received in 1852 the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow.

Hanna had always been a man of culture, and in 1847 was appointed editor of the 'North British Review,' a journal started in 1844 by the Rev. Dr. Welsh, and designed to combine the usual range of literature and science with a liberal spirit in politics, and a cordial recognition of evangelical Christianity. The 'Review' never had a very easy career, and Hanna soon relinquished the editorship.

Having resigned his charge at Skirling, Hanna removed permanently to Edinburgh, where in 1850 he was called to be colleague to Thomas Guthrie [q. v.], as minister of St. John's Free Church. Though in temperament and gifts they differed widely from each other, their relations were remarkably harmonious. A more thoughtful mode of teaching and a quieter manner characterised Hanna, while his style of thought, coupled with the quiet pathos of his tone and the vivid clearness of his style, won him many devoted hearers. In 1864 he was made D.D. by the university of Edinburgh. In 1866 he retired from the active duties of the ministry. He died in London, 24 May 1882.

Besides editing the works and publishing the life of Chalmers, Hanna published (among other books): 1. 'Wycliffe and the Huguenots,' 1860 (originally forming two series of lectures at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh). 2. 'Martyrs of the Scottish Reformation.' 3. 'Last Day of our Lord's Passion,' 1862 (this volume reached a circulation of fifty thousand). 4. 'The Forty Days after the Resurrection,' 1863. 5. 'The Earlier Years of our Lord,' 1864. 6. 'The Passion Week,' 1866. 7. 'Our Lord's Ministry in Galilee,' 1868. 8. 'The Close of our Lord's Ministry,' 1869. 9. 'The Resurrection of the Dead,' 1872. Hanna likewise edited in 1858 a volume of 'Essays by Ministers of the Free Church of Scotland,' Dr. Charles Hodge's 'Idea of the Church' in 1860, and in 1877 the 'Letters of Thomas Erskine of Linlathen.' Among works for private circulation were a brief memoir of a warm personal friend, Sir Alexander Gibson Carmichael of Skirling, bart., a young man of singular promise, and a similar tribute to Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.] He was a

frequent contributor to the 'Sunday Magazine,' 'Good Words,' the 'Quiver,' &c.

The tendency of Hanna's sympathies was indicated by his editing of Erskine's 'Letters.' On the day of his funeral the general assembly of the established church suspended its sittings. A high tribute to his consistency and independence was entered on the minutes of the Free church assembly 30 May 1882.

[Scott's Fasti; Scotsman, 25 May 1882; Acts and Proceedings of General Assembly of Free Church, 1882; family information and personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

**HANNAH, JOHN, D.D.**, the elder (1792-1867), Wesleyan methodist minister, born at Lincoln on 3 Nov. 1792, was the third son of a small coal-dealer. His parents were Wesleyan methodists, then a very humble community, in Lincoln. He received his early education from various local teachers, but chiefly from the Rev. W. Gray, a senior vicar of the cathedral. He obtained a respectable knowledge of the classics, and studied French, mathematics, and Hebrew with enthusiasm and success. From his earliest years his thirst for knowledge was insatiable, and his powers of acquisition remarkable. In the intervals of his studies he helped his father in his trade. At an early age Hannah became a Wesleyan preacher in the villages about Lincoln, preaching his first sermon at Waddington. The warm interest he felt through life in foreign missions was awakened early, and when in 1813 Dr. Thomas Coke [q. v.] was about to start with seven young men for India, on the voyage on which he died, Hannah accepted an offer to fill a vacancy which was anticipated, but did not occur. In 1814 Hannah was received into the Wesleyan ministry, and was speedily recognised as a preacher of unusual eloquence and ability. When only in his thirty-second year (1824) he was sent out to America in company with the representative of the Wesleyan conference of Great Britain to the general conference of the methodist body in the United States. On his return from America he was in 1834 appointed theological tutor of the institution for training candidates for the ministry, in the establishment of which he had taken an important part. This post he filled with signal success, first at Hoxton and afterwards at Stoke Newington. From 1840 to 1842 and from 1854 to 1858 he was secretary, and in 1842 and again in 1851 president of the Wesleyan conference. In 1843 he was appointed to the theological tutorship of the northern branch of the institution for training ministers at Didsbury in Yorkshire, which he held till within a few

months of his death. His lectures were characterised by freshness and vigour; they were models of exact thought, delivered with an enthusiasm which awoke an answering enthusiasm in his pupils. In 1856 he crossed the Atlantic a second time, accompanied by Dr. Jobson, as the representative of English methodism to methodists of the United States. For many years before his death he was chairman of the district of the methodist connexion of which Manchester is the centre. His calm judgment brought many threatened disputes to a happy conclusion. He died at Didsbury on Sunday, 29 Dec. 1867, shortly after resigning his tutorship. In 1817 he married Miss Jane Capavor, by whom he had eight children, of whom only one survived him, John Hannah [q. v.], vicar of Brighton.

Hannah was an impressive preacher and a ready public speaker. Though no latitudinarian, and clinging tenaciously to the doctrines and practices of methodism, he was devoid of bigotry or narrowness, and, while regarded with filial love by the whole methodist body, enjoyed friendly relations with the church of England.

Hannah published, besides some memorial sermons and short tracts, 1. 'Memoirs of the Rev. D. Stowe,' 1828. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. T. Lessey,' 1842. 3. 'Documents relating to the Dissolution of the Union between the British and Canadian Conferences; with an Appendix,' 1841. 4. 'Ministerial Training; an Inaugural Address at Didsbury,' 1860. 5. 'Infant Baptism scriptural, and Immersion unnecessary; with an Appendix on Re-baptising,' 1866. 6. 'Introductory Lectures on the Study of Christian Theology,' London, no date.

[Methodist Magazine, 1867; Memoirs by the Rev. W. B. Pope.] E. V.

**HANNAH, JOHN**, the younger (1818-1888), archdeacon of Lewes and vicar of Brighton, was born at Lincoln 16 July 1818. His father, also John Hannah, the elder [q. v.], was a Wesleyan minister, who was twice president of the Wesleyan conference. John was the eldest of eight children, the rest of whom died in infancy or early youth. He received his early education from his father until the latter was appointed theological tutor at the Wesleyan Institution at Hoxton, when he was sent to St. Saviour's School, Southwark, under the Rev. Lancelot Sharpe. In March 1837 he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and in May of the same year was elected to a Lincolnshire scholarship at Corpus Christi College. In 1840 he graduated in first-class classical honours, and in the same year was

elected to a Lincolnshire fellowship at Lincoln College. In 1841 he was ordained and took private pupils at Oxford. In 1843 he married Anne Sophia Gregory, sister of his college friend, now Canon Gregory of St. Paul's. He was chaplain of Combe Longa, near Woodstock, from 1843 to 1845, dividing his time between parochial work and private tuition. In 1845 he returned to Oxford, and for the next two years was the leading private tutor in logic and moral science. He became rector of the Edinburgh Academy in 1847, and held that post with marked success for seven years. In 1852 he was a candidate for the professorship of Greek at Edinburgh. In 1853 he took the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford. He did so because he was too young to take that of D.D., and the academy directors wished him to be dignified with the title of doctor. In 1854 he accepted the wardenship of Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perthshire, which he rescued by his business capacity from financial embarrassments. In 1870 he was presented to the important vicarage of Brighton. He divided the parish of Brighton into ecclesiastical districts, making each district church free and unappropriated for ever, and transferred the parochial rights of the parish of Brighton from the old church of St. Nicholas to that of St. Peter's. He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Lewes in 1876. In 1887 he resigned the living of Brighton, but retained the archdeaconry until his death on 1 June 1888.

Hannah was not only conspicuously successful as tutor, schoolmaster, and parish priest, but achieved considerable reputation as a man of letters. In his early years he showed much literary promise, and although the incessant strain of practical work never allowed him sufficient leisure for writing, his literary work is admirable of its kind. His early anonymous pieces include an amusing brochure on 'Old Mother Hubbard,' written while he was a schoolboy, and a long and thoughtful article on 'Elizabethan Sacred Poetry,' published in 'The British Critic' for April 1842. The first work in his own name was an edition of 'Poems and Psalms by Henry King, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Chichester,' 1843; his next, 'Poems by Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Walter Raleigh, and others,' 1845. On this work Hannah bestowed very great pains, recovering many poems from manuscript sources. A second edition appeared in 1875. In 1857 he published a volume of sermons, entitled 'Discourses on the Fall and its Results;' in 1862 he was appointed Bampton lecturer, and in 1863 published the lectures under the title of 'The Relation between the Divine and

Human Elements in Holy Scripture;’ in 1870 he published ‘Courtly Poets from Raleigh to Montrose,’ and at various times a vast number of single sermons, archidiaconal charges, and popular lectures on subjects of literary, historical, antiquarian, and practical interest. Hannah’s only son, John Julius Hannah, is vicar of Brighton.

[Dr. Hannah’s printed works, *passim*; John Hannah, a Clerical Study, by J. H. Overton, 1890.] J. H. O.

**HANNAM, RICHARD** (*d.* 1656), robber, was son of a shoemaker of Shaftesbury, Dorsetshire. He was apprenticed to a silk weaver in London, but left to become a tapster, and finally joined a gang of thieves. He engaged in burglary unaccompanied by violence, and speedily gained great notoriety. Early in his career he was apprehended for a robbery of plate from the Earl of Pembroke, but escaped and left the country. He stayed abroad some time and visited various countries. In Denmark he is said to have robbed the royal treasury of vast sums, and then to have obtained from the queen of Sweden 4,000*l.* in gold, besides plate and jewellery. After this adventure he was caught and imprisoned, but escaped to Rotterdam, where he introduced himself as a merchant, and won a fair repute for upright dealing. He waited his opportunity, and got away to England with large sums entrusted to him by broker merchants and drawn from the bank by forged signatures. He was soon compelled to leave London and went to Paris, where he was imprisoned and made a marvellous escape. Returning to England he lived for a time in grand style as a peaceable citizen, but in 1654, together with confederates, planned an extensive burglary at the house of an alderman in Fleet Street. Two men and a woman were caught and hanged for this attempt, and later Hannam was also captured. He was condemned on a Saturday to die on the following Monday, but by promising to give information as to the thieves who had been concerned in a robbery from the French ambassador, he obtained a respite, and escaped. Being left unmolested he turned coiner. He was concerned with his father-in-law in a petty robbery on an alehouse-keeper, and, in revenge for the capture of his companion, returned to the scene and stabbed their victim. He was arrested and, after trial, was hanged at Smithfield on 17 June 1656.

[The Witty Rogue . . . the History of that incomparable thief Richard Hainam (*sic*) 1656; Hannam’s Last Farewell to the World, being a full and true account and relation of the notorious

life and shamefull death of Mr. R. H., the great robber of England, &c.; several similar pamphlets dated 1656.] A. V.

**HANNAN, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1775?), draughtsman and decorative painter, a native of Scotland, was first apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, but his master encouraged him to cultivate a talent for drawing. He was employed by Lord le Despenser to decorate his house at West Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, where he painted several ceilings, the drawings for which are preserved in the library at Eton College. He drew in black chalk and Indian ink four views of the gardens at West Wycombe, which were engraved by William Woollett [q. v.]; two of these drawings are now in the print room at the British Museum. Hannan exhibited some drawings with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1769 to 1772; they were mostly views in the Lakes and Cumberland. He was an excellent draughtsman. He died at West Wycombe about 1775.

[Edwards’s Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave’s Dict. of Artists; Fagan’s Cat. of Woollett’s Works; Exhibition Catalogues.] L. C.

**HANNAY, JAMES** (1827–1873), man of letters, was born at Dumfries on 17 Feb. 1827. His father, David Hannay (1794–1864), a member of the Speculative Society at Edinburgh University, 1813–14, and author of ‘Ned Allen, or the Past Age,’ 1849 (a novel which attracted no notice), was engaged in business in Dumfries. The family had some reason for believing that they were descended from the Hannays of Sorbie [see **HANNAY, PATRICK**]. In James Hannay the belief was sufficiently strong to influence his studies, inclining him to study heraldry and family history. He entered the navy on 2 March 1840, on board the Cambridge, 78, and served in her during the tedious blockade of Alexandria in the Syrian war, and had therefore no share in the operations of Sir Charles Napier’s squadron at Acre. From the Cambridge he passed in succession to the sloop Snake in 1842, the corvette Orestes in 1843, and the Formidable, 84, in 1844. His tastes and his impatience both of routine work and control unfitted him for the life of a naval officer. Very soon after entering the service he began to devote himself to general reading, and even studied Latin with a priest at Malta. With the instinct of a born journalist he started a manuscript comic paper to ridicule the admiral and captains on the Mediterranean station. At a later period he was wont to confess that he had been a somewhat insubordinate midshipman. In 1845 he and two brother-officers were tried by court-

marital and dismissed the service. The finding of the court was generally thought to have been vindictive, and it was subsequently quashed on the ground of informality. Hannay was not, however, employed again, nor did he seriously seek for employment. From 1846 onwards till his appointment as consul in 1868 he worked on the press and at literature. His first engagement was as a reporter on the 'Morning Chronicle,' in which capacity he relied more on his remarkable memory than on his knowledge of shorthand. In the meantime he was reading zealously in the British Museum. At the end of 1847 he worked with Mr. H. S. Edwards on 'Pasquin,' a very short-lived comic paper, and the forerunner of the somewhat happier 'Puppet Show,' which lasted from 1848 to 1849. In 1848 he began using his naval experiences, and wrote the first of the stories which were afterwards collected in his 'Sketches in Ultramarine,' published in 1853. In 1848 he first made the acquaintance of Thackeray and Carlyle, to whom he was proud to acknowledge his obligations. He soon improved his literary connection, and worked for papers of good position, for the quarterlies and magazines, till he became editor of the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant' in 1860. During these years he published his best work, his two naval novels, 'Singleton Fontenoy' (1850) and 'Eustace Conyers' (1855), and the volume of lectures on 'Satire and Satirist,' delivered at the Literary Institution, Edward Street, Portman Square, in 1853, and collected in book form in 1854. It was during these years also that he began to write the essays to the 'Quarterly,' afterwards collected into a volume, and that he taught himself to read Greek. In 1857 he contested without success the representation of the Dumfries boroughs in parliament. He stood as a tory, and was defeated by William Ewart [q. v.] From 1860 to 1864 he edited the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant.' The zeal with which he attacked conduct and persons he disliked caused his management of the paper to be somewhat conspicuous. In 1864 he returned to London, and remained there till he was appointed consul at Brest by Lord Stanley, 1868. During these years he published his 'Studies on Thackeray' (1869), his 'Three Hundred Years of a Norman House' (1866), a portion of a history of the Gurney family, and his 'Course of English Literature' (1866), a reprint of articles contributed years before to the 'Welcome Guest.' Hannay did not proceed to Brest, but exchanged this post for that of Barcelona in Spain. Although he continued to write for papers and magazines, chiefly for the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and the

'Cornhill,' he published no more books. His death occurred very suddenly on 9 Jan. 1873 at Putech, a suburb of Barcelona. Hannay was twice married, first, in 1853, to Margaret Thompson, who died in 1865; and then, in 1868, to Jean Hannay, a lady of the same name, but of no traceable relationship, who died in Spain in 1870. He had by the first marriage six, and by the second one child, who survived him.

[Personal knowledge.]

D. H.

HANNAY, PATRICK (*d.* 1629?), poet, was probably the third son of Alexander Hannay of Kirkdale in the stewardry of Kirkcudbright. His grandfather, Donald Hannay of Sorbie, had distinguished himself in border-warfare, and 'well was known to th' English by his sword.' Early in James I's reign Patrick Hannay, with a cousin Robert (created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1629), came to the English court and was favourably noticed by Queen Anne. About 1620 both Patrick and Robert received grants of land in county Longford, Ireland, and in 1621 Patrick visited Sweden. After his return he received a clerkship in the office of the Irish privy council in Dublin. Attempts, which were for a time successful, were made to oust him from this post, but Charles I reinstated him in 1625 on the ground of his 'having done our late dear father [i.e. James I] good and acceptable service beyond the seas with great charge and danger of his life, and having been recommended to us by our dear mother.' In 1627 Hannay became master of chancery in Ireland. He is said to have died at sea in 1629. He does not seem to have married.

Hannay is mentioned in John Dunbar's 'Epigrammaton Centuriæ Sex,' 1616. In 1618-19 appeared 'A Happy Husband, or Directions for a Maide to choose her Mate, as also a Wives behaviour towards her Husband after Marriage. By Patricke Hannay, gent. To which is adioyned the Good Wife; together with an Exquisite discourse of epitaphs . . . By R. B[rathwait], 8vo. The 'Happy Husband' and Brathwait's 'Good Wife' were written in imitation of Overbury's 'Wife.' In 1619 Hannay published 'Two Elegies on the late death of our Sovereigne Queene Anne. With Epitaphes,' &c., 4to, with the title printed in white on a black ground. Three years afterwards he republished the 'Happy Husband' and the elegies, adding some new poems. The collective edition of 1622, 'The Nightingale, Sheretine and Mariana. A happy Husband. Elegies on the Death of Queen Anne. Songs and Sonnets,' 8vo, has the title within a border of thirteen compartments (engraved by Crispin de Pass), with

two bars of music in the upper portion and the author's portrait below. Each of the five parts has a separate title-page; the pagination is continuous throughout. 'The Night-ingle,' a poem in stanzas of sixteen lines, has a dedication to the Duchess of Lennox and commendatory verse by Robert Hannay, John Marshall, William Lithgow, &c. 'Sheretine and Mariana,' a graceful narrative poem in six-line stanzas, is dedicated to the Countess of Bedford. Before the 'Songs and Sonnets' there is a dedicatory epistle to a soldier under whom Hannay had served abroad, 'Sir Andrew Gray, Knight, Colonell of a foot regiment and Generall of the Artillerie to . . . Prince Fredericke King of Bohemia.' From one of the poems in the 'Songs and Sonnets' we learn that Hannay had resided for some time in the neighbourhood of Croydon, Surrey. Some of the songs are smoothly written; but the volume is chiefly prized for the frontispiece. In 1632 a copy of commendatory verses by him was prefixed to the first collected edition of William Lithgow's 'Travels.'

A facsimile reprint of the 1622 collection of Hannay's poems was issued in 1875 by the Hunterian Club, with a memoir of the author by David Laing. Mr. Huth has a fine copy of the rare original.

[Memoir by David Laing in the Hunterian Club's reprint of Hannay's Poems; Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*; *Cat. of the Huth Library*; information kindly supplied by Captain W. Hanna, R.A., a collateral descendant.]

A. H. B.

**HANNEMAN, ADRIAEN** (1601?–1668?), painter, born at the Hague about 1601, was admitted in 1619 to the guild of St. Luke at the Hague, as a pupil of Antony van Ravestejn. He is also stated to have been a pupil of or assistant to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], his fellow-townsmen, and he may have accompanied him to England. Hanneman was in England for sixteen years during the reign of Charles I. He is usually stated to have copied the manner and colouring of Vandyck, but he possessed a forcible and effective style of his own, which gives him high rank among portrait-painters. While in London he was an unsuccessful suitor for the daughter of Nicasius Russel, niece of Cornelius Jansen the painter; Vertue saw a picture of Jansen with his wife and daughter by Hanneman in the possession of Antony Russel. About 1640 Hanneman returned to the Hague and became one of the leading painters there. He was employed to paint an allegorical figure of 'Peace' for the state council chamber, and others of 'Justice' and 'Mars' for the chamber of finance at the Hague. Hanneman was appointed the first

director of the new guild of St. Luke, constituted in 1656. Hanneman was especially patronised by William II of Orange and his wife Mary, daughter of Charles I. He painted their portraits (including one of Mary painted in 1660, now at St. James's Palace, and engraved in mezzotint by W. Faithorne, jun.) and others of the exiled court at the Hague, among them being one of Charles II (engraved by H. Danckerts). There are portraits by Hanneman of Charles II and the Duke of Hamilton (painted in 1650) at Windsor Castle; of William III as a boy (1664), Peter Oliver, and Mary, princess of Orange, at Hampton Court; of Charles I and of Vandyck at Vienna; of William Frederick of Orange at Weimar; of Constantyn Huygens and family at the Hague; of Jan de Witt at Rotterdam. A portrait, said to be of Andrew Marvell, painted by him in 1658, was exhibited at the National Portrait Exhibition in 1866. Hanneman's portrait of Sir Edward Nicholas (1654) was engraved by A. Hertocks, and his portrait of Mr. Honywood is in the library of Lincoln Cathedral. He occasionally painted subject pictures. Various portraits of himself are recorded. One was engraved by Bannerman in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' and another was engraved as after Vandyck. Hanneman died at the Hague in 1668 or 1669. A son, William Hanneman, was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, in 1641.

[Immerzeel's *Dict. of Dutch and Flemish Artists*, and Kramm's continuation of the same; Seguier's *Dict. of Painters*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Obreen's *Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis*, vols. iii. and iv.; Champ-*lin and Perkins's Dict. of Artists.*] L. C.

**HANNES, SIR EDWARD, M.D.** (d. 1710), physician, was the son of Edward Hannes of Devizes, Wiltshire. Peter Le Neve, who questioned Hannes's right to bear arms, states that his father 'kept an herb shop in bloomsbury mercate' (*Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 491). In 1678 he was admitted on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1682 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.*, 1852, pp. 183, 196). He graduated B.A. in 1686 and M.A. in 1689. He contributed to the collections of Oxford poems on the death of Charles II in 1685, and on William III's return from Ireland in 1690 (reprinted in 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta'). In 1688 he assisted William King (1663–1712) [q. v.] in writing 'Reflections on Mr. Varillas his history of Heresy, Book 1, Tome 1, as far as relates to English Matters, more especially those of Wicliff,' printed probably at Amster-

dam, 12mo, 1688 (Wood, *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 667-8). Addison addressed a Latin poem to him.

Hannes succeeded Robert Plot as reader in chemistry at Oxford in 1690. At the entertainment given to Ashmole by the vice-chancellor and heads of houses in the Museum at Oxford on 17 July 1690, Hannes addressed Ashmole in an eloquent speech. He proceeded M.B. in 1691 and M.D. in 1695; attended William, duke of Gloucester, at his death on 30 July 1700 (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 672), and published an account of the dissection of the body. For this account he was ridiculed in a satirical poem entitled 'Doctor Hannes dissected in a familiar epistle by way of Nosce Teipsum,' fol., London, 1700. He became physician to Queen Anne in June 1702 (*ib.* v. 184), and was knighted at Windsor Castle on 29 July 1705 (TOWNSEND, *Cat. of Knights*, 1660-1760, p. 33). He died on 22 July 1710, in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster (LUTTRELL, vi. 609; *Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1710, fol. 130), and was buried beside his wife at Shillingford, Berkshire, where there is a monument to his memory (LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* vol. i. pt. ii. Berkshire, p. 361). He married (articles dated 30 Sept. 1698) Anne, daughter of Temperance Packer, widow, of Donnington Castle, Berkshire, by whom he had an only child, Temperance. By will (P. C. C. 160, Smith) he gave 1,000*l.* towards finishing Peckwater quadrangle at Christ Church, and 1,000*l.* towards the erection of a new dormitory at Westminster School. He had previously presented to the school a handsome drinking goblet ('poculum') for the use of the queen's scholars there.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 196-7, 277.] G. G.

HANNEY or DE HANNEYA, THOMAS (*A.* 1313), is the author of a treatise, 'De quatuor partibus Grammaticæ,' known as the 'Memoriale Juniorum,' which is extant in two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Cod. Bodl. 643, ff. 127-255, and Auct. F. 3. 9, pp. 181-340). A note at the end of the table of contents, which has been variously amplified and elaborated by Bale (*Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* xiii. 90, pt. ii. p. 156), Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 482), and Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 376), states that Thomas de Hanneya compiled the treatise, and continues thus: 'Inchoavit [autem] apud Tolosam istum, xii. kalendas Maii anno gratie 1313, et consummavit eundem apud Lewes ad instanciam magistri Iohannis de Chertesia rectoris scholarum loci illius, iv. kalendas Decembris eodem anno' (*Bodl.* 643, f. 134 *b*,

col. 1, Auct. F. 3. 9, p. 189, col. 3). There appears to be no evidence that the writer was an Englishman, but if he was he may be assumed to have taken his name from Hanney in Berkshire, not far from Wantage, which place is spelled Hanneye in a roll of Edward II (*Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, i. 268, col. 1). The date, which in both the Bodleian manuscripts is 1313, is given by Bale (manuscript note-book, *Cod. Seld.* supra 64 f. 181 *b*), apparently from another copy, as 1363, whence the round number 1360 has percolated into the dictionaries. The scribe of Bodl. 643 has signed his name John Esteby, who has accordingly been described in the Cat. Libr. MSS. Angl. 1697, No. 2256, as the author of the treatise.

[The manuscripts noticed above.] R. L. P.

HANNIBAL, THOMAS (*d.* 1531), judge, was inceted in the canon law at the university of Cambridge in 1504, and the same year was installed prebendary of Gevendale in the church of York. He was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford in 1513, and graduated LL.D. at Cambridge, and received the appointment of vicar-general to Silvester, bishop of Worcester, in the following year. He entered the service of Wolsey, for whom he conducted negotiations with the Easterling merchants at Bruges in 1515, and with the merchants of the Hanse at the same place in 1520. On 9 March 1521-2 he was commissioned to treat, on behalf of Henry VIII, for a league offensive and defensive with the emperor Charles V and John, king of Portugal. He reached Saragossa, where the pope was then staying, on 9 May 1522, was admitted to an audience by the pontiff, and made a favourable impression by an eloquent oration, in which he descanted on the devotion of his master to the holy see. The negotiations, however, came to nothing. He was subsequently transferred to Rome, where he remained as ambassador between March 1522-3 and June 1524. From his despatches during this period it appears that his diplomacy was chiefly directed to securing for Wolsey an enlargement of his powers as legate, in which he was partially successful. On the death of Adrian VI (14 Sept. 1523) he exerted himself actively in promoting the candidature of Giulio de' Medici, who ultimately succeeded to the papacy as Clement VII. On 24 May 1524 he was commissioned, jointly with Clerk and Pace, to treat for a peace or truce with France by the mediation of the pope. On 3 June he left Rome for England, bearing with him the sacred rose, which he presented to Henry at Ampthill in October. While still in Rome he had, on 9 Oct. 1523, been

appointed master of the rolls. In January 1526 he received a grant of an annuity of 37l. 4s. 7d. On 5 Sept. of the same year he was placed on the committee of the privy council to which legal business was specially assigned. He resigned the office of master of the rolls on 26 June 1527, and died in 1531. Hannibal was the author of a preface to the 1509 edition of the 'Pica, sive Directorium Sacerdotum' of the church of York, and of an unpublished 'Disquisition of the three following questions:—1. Whether the mother of the King being a woman is qualified to act as regent. 2. Whether a captive is the servant of his captor. 3. That parents or kinsmen are bound to redeem a captive, and the latter bound by the conditions they make' (*Sloane MS. Calig. D. ix. 120*).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecl. Angl.* iii. 189; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 39; *Letters and Papers, For. and Dom.* Henry VIII, i. 863, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 262, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 359, pt. ii. pp. 879, 952, 1223, 1416, 1495, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 7, 146, 147, 175, 274, 318, 604, 870, pt. ii. p. 1458, vol. v. p. 191.]

J. M. R.

**HANNINGTON, JAMES** (1847–1885), bishop of Eastern Equatorial Africa, was born on 3 Sept. 1847 at Hurstpierpoint, eight miles from Brighton, where his father, Charles Smith Hannington, had a warehouse. At the age of thirteen he was sent to the Temple School, Brighton. At fifteen he entered his father's business, in which he remained for six years. During this time he joined the 1st Sussex artillery volunteers, rising ultimately to the rank of major. He had no taste for commercial life, and in October 1868 abandoned it, and entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, with a view to taking orders. His family were originally congregationalists, but joined the church of England in 1867. At college as at school Hannington was more given to amusement than study. He became captain of the St. Mary Hall boat, and president of the Red Club. In 1870 he read with the Rev. C. Scriven, rector of Martinhoe, Devonshire. In June 1873, after some difficulty, he took his B.A. degree; he proceeded M.A. in 1875, and was created D.D. 31 Oct. 1884. In the following September he was rejected at the Bishop of Exeter's examination, but in the spring of 1874 succeeded, and was ordained deacon at Exeter. He began his clerical life as curate of Martinhoe and Trentishoe, where he discharged his duties with energy and zeal. On 29 Sept. 1875 he became curate in charge, without emolument, of St. George's, Hurstpierpoint, a church which his father had built. He threw himself zealously into evangelistic and temperance work, be-

coming a favourite mission preacher. On 11 Sept. 1876 he was ordained priest. In 1882 he offered himself to the Church Missionary Society, 'for a period of not more than five years,' for the Victoria Nyanza mission, asking nothing but the payment of his travelling expenses, and proffering 100l. per annum to the funds of the mission. He was accepted, and appointed leader of a band of six missionaries who were to go to U-Ganda. On 17 March 1882 the party sailed from London. They reached Zanzibar on 19 June, whence they set out on their journey up country, intending to proceed by Mamboia and Uyui to Msalala, and thence by boat across the Victoria Nyanza to Rubaga. After many hardships and much suffering they reached Msalala, but Hannington's health was found to have suffered so severely by fever and dysentery that it was impossible for him to go further. Leaving some of his companions to finish the journey to Rubaga, he reluctantly retraced his steps to the coast, reached Zanzibar on 9 May 1882, and on 10 June was back in England. He settled down once more to his work at Hurstpierpoint, but on the recovery of his health placed himself once more at the disposal of the Church Missionary Society. Its committee now resolved that the mission churches of Eastern Equatorial Africa should be placed under the superintendence of a bishop. The post was offered to Hannington. He accepted it, and on 24 June 1884 was consecrated at Lambeth. On 5 Nov. following he sailed for Africa again, visiting Palestine on the way, where he was commissioned by the Archbishop of Canterbury to do confirmation and other duty. He reached Mombasa on 24 Jan. 1885, and at once entered on the charge of his diocese. From his headquarters at Frere Town he moved continually about it, infusing life and zeal wherever he went. Before long he was impressed with the advisability of opening up a new and shorter route to Lake Victoria Nyanza through the Masai country. He resolved to lead an expedition by this route in person, and on 23 July 1885 set out with a caravan 226 strong. They advanced patiently and courageously, in spite of opposition from the natives and much suffering at times from want of food, till they reached Kwa Sundu, where Hannington resolved to leave the larger portion of the party and go forward himself with fifty picked porters. On 12 Oct. he started. During the next week he walked 170 miles, and on 17 Oct. found himself to his surprise on the shore of the Lake Victoria Nyanza. But meanwhile the fears of Mwanga, the king of U-Ganda, and of his chiefs, had been aroused by the report of the approach

of this white man by so unusual a route. Dreading some scheme of conquest, orders were given to seize Hannington whenever he should appear. On 21 Oct. 1885 the command was executed, and after eight days' confinement, during which he suffered terribly from sickness and privation, he and almost all his attendants were brutally murdered.

Hannington married Blanche, daughter of Captain James Michael Hankin-Turvin, by whom he had several children.

[James Hannington, first Bishop of Eastern Equatorial Africa, by E. C. Dawson, M.A., 1887.]  
T. H.

**HANOVER, KING OF.** [See ERNEST AUGUSTUS, 1771-1851.]

**HANSARD, LUKE** (1752-1828), printer, was born in the parish of St. Mary, Norwich, 5 July 1752. His father, Thomas Hansard (1727-1769), was a manufacturer in that city. Young Hansard was educated at Boston grammar school, Lincolnshire, and was apprenticed to Stephen White, printer, Cockey Lane, Norwich. He entered as compositor the printing office of John Hughs (1703-1771), Great Turnstile, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, printer to the House of Commons, and became acting manager and partner in 1774. Hughs did most of the printing for the Dodseys, and Dr. Johnson was always glad that Hansard should attend to his requirements. Among the important publications with which Hansard was connected may be mentioned Orme's 'History of India,' Burke's 'Essay on the Sublime and Beautiful' and 'Essay on the French Revolution,' and Harris's 'Hermes.' He printed the 'Journals of the House of Commons' from 1774 to his death in 1828. Porson praised him as the most accurate of Greek printers. In 1800 he succeeded as the sole proprietor of the business. He subsequently took his sons into partnership, trading as Luke Hansard & Sons. The increasing parliamentary work and great accumulation of stock demanding more accommodation, they erected a new building in Parker Street, Drury Lane.

Among the technical improvements introduced by Hansard was one connected with printing in red and black from the same forme (T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, p. 603). He was a man of unusual industry, and highly esteemed by the parliamentary officials. A portrait of him by S. Lane was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum in 1867. It was engraved by F. C. Lewis and prefixed to the 'Biographical Memoir,' London, 1829, 4to. He died 29 Oct. 1828 in his 77th year, and

was buried in the parish church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He left three sons, Thomas Curson [q. v.], James, and Luke Graves (1777-1851), and two daughters. His widow died 18 May 1834. The two younger sons succeeded the father as printers to the House of Commons, and were succeeded by their respective sons. In 1837 the firm were the defendants in the famous action *Stockdale v. Hansard*, in which they were charged with libel for printing, by order of the House of Commons, a report of the inspectors of prisons [see STOCKDALE, JOHN JOSEPH]. After 1847 Henry, son of Luke Graves Hansard, continued the business.

[Memoir by John Rickman, a chief clerk of the House of Commons, appeared in *Gent. Mag.* December 1828, pp. 559-66, reprinted for private circulation (with a portrait and some family letters), 1829, 4to; T. C. Hansard's *Typographia*, 1825, pp. 329-30; Nichols's *Illustr.* viii. 462, 502; *Timperley's Encyclopædia*, p. 905; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, 1880, i. 299-301.]  
H. R. T.

**HANSARD, THOMAS CURSON** (1776-1833), printer, eldest son of Luke Hansard [q. v.], was born in London 6 Nov. 1776. For some years he was in his father's office, and in 1805 took over the business of Mr. Rickaby in Peterborough Court in the city of London. He moved to new premises in 1823, and established the Paternoster Row Press. His name has become famous from the 'Parliamentary Debates,' which he began to print in 1803. Since 1889 the 'Debates' have been produced by the Hansard Publishing Union, Limited. Hansard suffered imprisonment, 9 July 1810, as printer of the famous libel dealing with military flogging in Cobbett's 'Political Register.' He wrote 'Typographia, an Historical Sketch of the Origin and Progress of the Art of Printing; with Practical Directions for conducting every department in an Office, with a description of Stereotype and Lithography,' London, 1825, 8vo, with a woodcut portrait of the author. The practical portion of the book was re-edited in 1869 by G. Challoner. Hansard took out a patent for the improvement of the handpress. At one time he was a member of the common council of the city of London. He died in Chatham Place, Blackfriars, 14 May 1833, leaving several children. His eldest son, Thomas Curson Hansard, barrister, has written some books on the history of printing, sometimes attributed to the father.

[*Gent. Mag.* June 1833, p. 569; *Ann. Reg.* 1833; *Timperley's Encyclopædia*, pp. 839, 857, 928; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 301-5.]  
H. R. T.

**HANSBIE, MORGAN JOSEPH, D.D.** (1673-1750), Dominican friar, younger son of Ralph Hansbie, esq., of Tickhill Castle, Yorkshire, by Winifred, daughter of Sir John Cansfield, was born in 1673. He was professed in the Dominican convent at Bornhem, near Antwerp, in 1696, and was ordained priest in 1698. After holding several monastic offices in that convent he was appointed in 1708 chaplain to the Dominican nuns at Brussels, and in 1711 he came on the English mission. He returned, however, to Bornhem in 1712, and in the same year was appointed vice-rector of the Dominican College at Louvain, of which he became fourth rector in 1717. In 1721 he was made provincial of his order and created D.D. He was then sent to the mission at Tickhill Castle. In 1728 he was installed prior of Bornhem, and in 1731 appointed vicar-provincial for Belgium. In the latter year he was re-elected prior of Bornhem, and a second time provincial in 1734, when he was stationed in London.

From 1738 to 1742 he was vicar-provincial in England, and in 1743 he went to Lower Cheam, Surrey, the residence of the Dowager Lady Petre. Hansbie was an ardent Jacobite, and on 22 Dec. 1745 the house was searched for arms. Only two pairs of pistols were found, but Hansbie was taken before the magistrates at Croydon. He was apparently liberated on bail, for he continued to reside at Cheam till his return to London in 1747, when he was attached to the Sardinian Chapel in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In that year he was instituted vicar-general of England, and again provincial in 1748. He died in London on 5 June 1750.

His works are: 1. 'Philosophia Universa,' Louvain, 1715, 4to. 2. 'Theses Theologicæ ex prima parte (Summæ D. T. A.) de Deo ejusque attributis,' Louvain, 1716, 4to. 3. 'Theses Theologicæ de Jure et Justitia,' Louvain, 1717, 4to. 4. 'Theses Theologicæ de Trinitate, homine, et legibus,' Louvain, 1720, 4to. 5. 'Theses Theologicæ de Virtutibus in communi tribus theologis in specie, cum locis eo præcipue spectantibus,' Louvain, 1721, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 32446, f. 64; Palmer's Obit. Notices of the Friar-Preachers, p. 13; Kirk's Biog. MS. Collections quoted in Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 457; Estcourt and Payne's English Catholic Nonjurors, p. 304.] T. C.

**HANSELL, EDWARD HALIFAX** (1814-1884), scholar and divine, was fourth son of Peter Hansell (1764-1841), B.A. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vicar of Worstead, Norfolk, and minor canon and precentor of

Norwich from 1811 to his death. Born at St. Mary-in-the-Marsh, Norwich, 6 Nov. 1814, the son was educated at Norwich School under the Rev. Edward Valpy, younger brother of Dr. Richard Valpy of Reading School. On 9 June 1832 he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, but became a demy of Magdalen College in the same year, and in 1847 was elected fellow of his college. In 1835 he was placed in the first class in mathematics and in the second in *literæ humaniores*. He graduated B.A. 28 Jan. 1836, M.A. 6 Dec. 1838, B.D. 21 Oct. 1847. He was ordained deacon in 1839, and priest 1843. He was tutor of his college and mathematical lecturer 1842, and vice-president 1852. He gained the Denyer theological prize in 1840; was tutor of Merton College, 1845-9; Grinfield lecturer, 1861-2; master of the schools, 1841; public examiner in *literæ humaniores*, 1842-3 and 1858-9; public examiner in mathematics, 1851-2-3; and public examiner in law and modern history, 1855-6. He was also one of the classical moderators and select preacher to the university, 1846-7. In August 1853 he vacated his fellowship at Magdalen, on his marriage with Mary Elizabeth, fifth daughter of David Williams, D.C.L., warden of New College, but he remained divinity lecturer of his college till December 1865, when he accepted the college living of East Ilsley, on the Berkshire downs. He devoted himself to his parish duties till his death. He died from the effects of an accident on 8 May 1884. Besides the Denyer theological prize essay (1840) he published two sermons respectively in 1848 and 1849, and 'Notes on the First Essay in "Essays and Reviews,"' London, 1850. He edited 'Codex A.B.C.D.Z. et Sinaiticus. Nov. Test. Græc. Antiquissimum Codd. textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Acc. Collatio Cod. Sinaitici. Oxon. typ. Universitatis,' 1864, 3 vols. 8vo; a monument of learning and industry. He also contributed the articles on the manuscripts of the Greek Testament to Cassell's 'Bible Cyclopædia.' He was singularly modest and retiring. By his wife, who predeceased him, he left three sons and a daughter.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vol. vii.; private information.] R. H.-r.

**HANSOM, JOSEPHALOYSIUS** (1803-1882), architect and inventor, was born in York on 26 Oct. 1803. In 1816 he was apprenticed to his father, a joiner; but in the following year, having shown an aptitude for designing and construction, his articles were allowed to lapse, and new ones were taken out with Mr. Phillips, an architect of York. Having served his time, in 1820 he

became a clerk to Mr. Phillips, doing also some work on his own account, and teaching a night-school, where he improved his defective education. On 14 April 1825 he married Hannah Glover, and settling in Halifax became assistant to Mr. Oates, architect, where for the first time he studied the Gothic style. In 1828 he entered into partnership with Edward Welch, and with him built churches in Liverpool, Hull, and the Isle of Man. Hansom's design for the Birmingham town hall in 1831 was accepted by the town commissioners, and he erected and completed that structure in 1833, but the terms imposed on him, of becoming bond for the builders, eventually caused his bankruptcy (*Architectural Mag.* 1834-6, i. 92, 379, ii. 16-27, 237-239, 325-6, 380, iii. 430-4). After this he was appointed manager of the business affairs of Dempster Hemming of Caldecote Hall, including banking, coal-mining, and landed estates, to which he gave his time until Hemming had finally dissipated his large property.

At Hemming's wish Hansom, on 23 Dec. 1834, registered his idea of the 'Patent Safety Cab' (No. 6733), the vehicle which was named after him. The principle of the 'safety' consisted in the suspended or cranked axle; the back seat was not in the original patent, and the modern so-called Hansom cabs retain but few of the original ideas. The patent had attached to it another plan for entering the cab through the wheel, a suggestion which has never been carried out. One of the great advantages of Hansom's cab was that the wheels, being much larger than usual, and the body of the vehicle nearer the ground, it could be worked with less wear and tear, and with a diminished risk of accidents. Hansom disposed of his rights to a company for the sum of 10,000*l.*, but no portion of this money was ever paid to him. The company got into difficulties, and in 1839 Hansom took the temporary management, and again put matters in working order. For this service he was presented with 300*l.*, the only money he ever received in connection with his vehicle.

In 1842 Hansom sought to supply the building trade with some channel of inter-communication, and on the last day of that year he brought out the first number of the 'Builder.' Want of capital obliged him to retire from this undertaking, and he had to content himself with a small payment from the publishers. After this he devoted his time to ecclesiastical and domestic architecture, chiefly for the Roman catholic church, of which he was a member. From 1854 to 1859 he worked in partnership with

his younger brother, Charles Francis Hansom, from 1859 to 1861 with his eldest son, Henry John Hansom, and from 1862 to 1863 with Edward Welby Pugin, with whom he then had a disagreement. At the beginning of 1869 he took his second son, Joseph Stanislaus Hansom, who had previously been articled to him, into a partnership which lasted until 1879, when he retired from the firm, retaining a life interest in the business. He designed and erected a large number of churches, convents, colleges, schools, and mansions, the chief of which were St. Walburge's Church, Preston, Lancashire; the cathedral, Plymouth; the church of St. François de Sales, near Boulogne; the church of Our Lady and St. Philip Neri at Arundel; the jesuit church, Manchester; the Darlington convent; St. Asaph College; Great Harwood school; and Lartington Hall for the Rev. Thomas Witham. Other works of his are to be seen all over the United Kingdom, and designs of his were carried out in Australia and South America. The spire of St. Walburge's Church, 306 feet high, is believed to be the loftiest built in England since the Reformation. On 14 April 1875 he kept his golden wedding, surrounded by his children and grandchildren. His wife died in 1880, and he himself died at 399 Fulham Road, London, on 29 June 1882, and was buried in the catholic church of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Fulham on 3 July.

[Builder, 8 July 1882, pp. 43-4; Birmingham Daily Post, 1 July 1882, p. 5; Mechanics' Mag. 1842, xxxvi. 265-6; Illustrated London News, 15 July 1882, p. 56, with portrait; information from Richard Bissell Prosser, esq.] G. C. B.

**HANSON, JOHN** (*n.* 1604), poet, proceeded B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1603-4. He was author of a very rare volume of verse, entitled 'Time is a Turn-coate, or England's Threefold Metamorphosis; also a pageant speech or Idyllion pronounced to the cite of London before the entrance of her long expected consort,' i.e. James I, London, printed for J. H., 1604, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Bennet, lord mayor, and to Sir William Rowley, and Sir Thomas Middleton, sheriffs of London. Complimentary Latin verses by 'R. B.' and 'T. G.' (perhaps Richard Brathwaite [q. v.] and Thomas Gainsford [q. v.]) are prefixed. The turgid poem treats of Elizabeth's death, of James I's accession, of the plagues of 1603, and of the vices of London. Copies of the volume belonged to Heber and Corser. None are in the British Museum.

Another **JOHN HANSON**, born in 1611, was son of Richard Hanson, 'minister of Henley, Staffordshire,' and entered Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1630, aged 19. Some years later

a John Hanson of Abingdon, Berkshire, apparently identical with the student of Pembroke College, published 'The Sabbatarians confuted by the New Covenant. A treatise showing that the Commandments are not the Moral Law, but with their Ordinances, Statutes, and Judgments, the old Covenant,' London, 1658, 8vo.

[For the elder John Hanson, see Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 399, and Corser's *Collectanea*, pt. vii. 146-52. For the younger John Hanson, see Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 473-4.]  
S. L. L.

HANSON, 'SIR' LEVETT (1754-1814), author, born 31 Dec. 1754, at Melton, Yorkshire, was the only son of Robert Hanson of Normanton in Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Isaack Jackson of Bury St. Edmunds. His father was the son of Benjamin Hanson and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Levett of Normanton. Hanson went in 1766 to a school at Bury St. Edmunds, and afterwards, in 1769, to one at North Walsham, Norfolk, where Nelson was for two years his schoolfellow. He was on terms of friendship with Nelson through life. In 1771 he studied with Dr. Zouch, prebend of Durham, at Wycliffe, and in October 1773 went to Trinity College, Cambridge. Owing to some brawl he soon migrated to Emmanuel as a fellow-commoner, but did not take a degree. In the autumn of 1776 he made, in company with Dr. Michael Lort [q. v.], his first tour on the continent, and acquired a taste for foreign life and society, which led him to live out of England. Between 1776 and his death he paid only four brief visits to England (in 1780, 1785, 1786, and 1790). After long sojourns at many foreign courts, Hanson made the acquaintance, in 1780, of Prince Philip of Limbourg, duke of Holstein, who created him his councillor and knight of his order of St. Philip. Later on Hanson was made vice-chancellor and knight grand cross of the order, and resided for several years at Ghent. In 1787 he spent some time at the court of Ferdinand, duke of Parma; in 1789 he visited Naples and saw the Hamiltons, and in 1791 he took up his residence at the court of Ercole III Rinaldo d'Este, duke of Modena, with the rank of brigadier-general and chamberlain. He had previously become a member of the academy of Parma. In 1794 he incurred the suspicion of the Austrian government, and was compelled to leave the court of Modena, though he retained his office and the friendship of the duke until the latter's death in 1803. On arriving at Innsbruck he was arrested, kept eleven months in confinement, and finally tried at Vienna. On his release he travelled in Germany, finding

favour at various courts, notably at Saxe-Hildburghausen, where he was presented with the family order of the duke, and settled in 1797 at Erlangen. In 1800 he was created knight vice-chancellor of the order of St. Joachim, an order he was afterwards instrumental in conferring on Nelson. He now devoted himself to the compilation of 'An Accurate Historical Account of all the Orders of Knighthood at present existing in Europe,' which was printed at Hamburg and published in London in 1803, with a dedication to Nelson. In 1807 he moved to Stockholm, where he was presented to Gustavus IV by the British minister. An entertaining account of Hanson's appearance at this ceremony is given in Brown's 'Memoirs of Northern Courts' (ii. 321-6). In 1811 Hanson moved for the last time to Copenhagen, where he published in the same year his 'Miscellaneous Compositions in Verse,' dedicated to his friend Warren Hastings. He died at Copenhagen on 22 April 1814. He was unmarried, and his property passed to his only sister, Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, bart. [q. v.], of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds. Hanson's correspondence, containing amusing and interesting details of the various courts which he visited, together with three portraits (one a miniature by N. Hone), are preserved at Hardwick House, now in the possession of G. Milner Gibson-Cullum, F.S.A.

[Letters, family papers, &c., at Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds; Hanson's preface to his poems; Banks's Walks near Wakefield.]

L. C.

HANSON, SIR RICHARD DAVIES (1805-1876), chief justice of South Australia, was born in London on 6 Dec. 1805. He was articled in 1822 to John Wilks, solicitor, of 18 Finsbury Place, and after his admission in 1828 practised for a short time in London at 3 Philpot Lane, at the same time editing the 'Globe,' and writing for the 'Morning Chronicle' and other papers. He actively supported Edward Gibbon Wakefield's system of colonisation, and in 1830 became associated with the attempt to found the colony of South Australia, an attempt which, owing to the opposition of Lord Goderich, did not receive the sanction of parliament until 1834. In 1838 Hanson accompanied Lord Durham to Canada as assistant-commissioner of inquiry into crown lands and immigration, to conduct an investigation the results of which were embodied in a report signed by Charles Buller as head of the commission, and laid before parliament. In 1840 on the death of Lord Durham, whose private secretary he had been, Hanson removed to New Zealand, and resided in the settlement of Wellington,

where he held the office of crown prosecutor, until 1846, when he went to South Australia. In 1851 he was appointed by Sir Henry Young, the governor, advocate-general, and became an ex-officio member of the legislature. He was the chief legal adviser of the government from 1851 to 1856, and among other important measures introduced the first Education Act, and the District Councils' Act of 1852. Hanson took a prominent part in the struggle to secure constitutional government for the colony, and drafted the act under which it was granted in 1856. On 24 Oct. of that year he was made attorney-general in Boyle T. Finnis's ministry, the earliest to hold office in the colony, which lasted ten months; and from 30 Sept. 1857 to 9 May 1860 he was attorney-general and the leader of the government. During Hanson's administration the Torrens' Act, which established a system of land registration, was passed. In November 1861 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of South Australia, with a salary of 1,500*l.* a year. On 9 July 1869 he was knighted by the queen at Windsor Castle. After his return to the colony he was for a time acting governor of the colony, and on the foundation of the Adelaide University, in 1874, he became the first chancellor of that institution. He died in Australia on 4 March 1876.

He was the author of the following works:

1. 'Law in Nature, and other Papers read before the Adelaide Philosophical Society,' 1865.
2. 'The Jesus of History,' 1869.
3. 'Letters to and from Rome,' 1869; purports to be a translation of letters written in A.D. 61-3.
4. 'The Apostle Paul and the Preaching of Christianity in the Primitive Church,' 1875.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Eustace B. Grundy of Adelaide, South Australia; Illustrated London News, 31 July 1869, p. 117, with portrait; Men of the Time, 1875, p. 506; South Australian Register, 25 March 1876; Greville Memoirs, second ser. i. 162-3; Melbourne Review, 1879, vol. i. article by Miss C. H. Spence.]  
G. C. B.

**HANWAY, JONAS** (1712-1786), traveller and philanthropist, was born on 12 Aug. 1712 at Portsmouth, where his father, Thomas Hanway, was for some years agent victualler for the navy. His father being killed by an accident, his mother removed with her children to London, where Jonas was sent to school. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to a merchant at Lisbon. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he set up in business there for a short time, but afterwards returned to London, and in February 1743 accepted a partnership in the house of Mr. Dingley, a merchant at St. Petersburg. Here

Hanway became acquainted with the Caspian trade, and offered his services to go into Persia with a caravan of woollen goods. He left St. Petersburg on 10 Sept. 1743, and reaching Zaritzen, on the banks of the Volga, on 9 Oct., travelled down the river to Yerkie, where he embarked on a British ship, and arrived at Astrabad Bay on 18 Dec. While at Astrabad a rebellion broke out in the province, the city was taken by Mahommed Hassan Bey, and Hanway's caravan plundered. Leaving Astrabad on 24 Jan., after undergoing many privations, he arrived on 20 March at the camp of the Shah Nadir, who ordered the restitution of his goods. Returning to Astrabad, where the rebellion had been quelled by the shah's general, Behbud Khan, he ultimately obtained in goods and money some 85 per cent. of the original value of his caravan. On his return voyage along the southern coast of the Caspian Sea his ship was attacked by pirates. At Reshd he fell ill with fever, and at Yerkie was detained in quarantine for six weeks on the island of Caraza. Leaving Astrachan on 22 Nov. he travelled by land on the western side of the Volga to Zaritzen, and passing again through Moscow reached St. Petersburg on 1 Jan. 1745, where he learnt of the death of a relation, from which he 'reaped certain pecuniary advantages, much exceeding any he could expect from his engagement in the Caspian affairs' (PUGH, edition of 1798, p. 70). On 9 July 1750 Hanway left St. Petersburg, and after travelling through Germany and Holland landed at Harwich on 28 Oct. 1750. Hanway now took up his residence in London, and busied himself in preparing an account of his travels for the press, the first edition of which cost him 700*l.*, and was published in January 1753. With the exception of two visits abroad Hanway spent the rest of his life in England. His first appearance in public controversy was on the question of the naturalisation of the Jews, which he opposed with much vigour. He became untiring in his advocacy of all kinds of useful and philanthropic schemes. In 1754 he urged the necessity of improving the state of the highways of the metropolis. In 1756, with Fowler, Walker, and Sir John Fielding, he founded the Marine Society, for the purpose of keeping up a supply of seamen for the navy, and so successful were its operations that in 1762, only six years after its commencement, no less than 5,451 boys and 4,787 landsmen volunteers had been fitted out by the society. In 1758 he became a governor of the Foundling Hospital, and was ultimately successful in his endeavours to remodel the system of indiscriminate relief which was then in vogue.

In the same year, with Robert Dingley and others, he founded the Magdalen Hospital. Called at first Magdalen House, it was opened on 10 Aug. 1758 in Prescot Street, Goodman's Fields. The charity was incorporated in 1769, and a new hospital erected in St. George's Fields, which in 1869 was removed to Streatham. He also worked indefatigably on behalf of the infant parish poor. In order to call public attention to the excessive mortality of these children he visited the most unhealthy dwellings of the poor parts of London, as well as the workhouses in this country and the continent. In 1761 he obtained an act (2 Geo. III, c. 22) obliging every London parish to keep an annual register of all parish infants under a certain age, and, after a further struggle, another act (7 Geo. III, c. 39), which directed that all parish infants belonging to parishes within the bills of mortality should not be housed in the workhouse, but should be sent out to nurse a certain number of miles out of town until they were six years old. In addition to all these labours he pleaded for the protection of the young chimney-sweeps, opposed the absurdly extravagant custom of vails-giving, called attention to the bad effects of midnight routs and crowded assemblies, recommended the solitary confinement of prisoners, and zealously advocated the establishment of Sunday schools. Moreover, he is said to have been the first man who made a practice of using an umbrella while walking in the streets of London. After persevering for some thirty years, in spite of the jeers of the passengers and the clamour of the chairmen and hackney coachmen, he saw his own practice generally adopted. At the request of some of the leading London merchants that some mark of public favour should be conferred upon Hanway for his disinterested services, he was appointed a commissioner of the victualling office on 10 July 1762, a post from which he was compelled to retire, owing to ill-health, in October 1783. He died unmarried in Red Lion Square on 5 Sept. 1786, aged 74, and was buried in Hanwell churchyard, Middlesex, on the 13th of the same month. His portrait, painted by Edward Edwards, hangs in the committee-room of the Marine Society in Bishopsgate Street Within, where there is also an engraving of the portrait by Robert Dunbart. In 1788 a monument was erected to Hanway's memory in the west aisle of the north transept of Westminster Abbey. Hanway was an honest, philanthropic, single-minded man; but, like most other benevolent characters, he allowed his sentiments sometimes to get the better of his common sense. Johnson on one occasion is said to have affirmed that Hanway

'acquired some reputation by travelling abroad, but lost it all by travelling at home' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ii. 122). Miss Burney describes him as being 'very loquacious, extremely fond of talking of what he has seen and heard, and would be very entertaining were he less addicted to retail anecdotes and reports from newspapers' (*Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay*, 1846, ii. 231). Carlyle, who by an unaccountable slip speaks of him as 'Sir' Jonas, calls him a 'dull worthy man,' though he afterwards allows that Hanway 'was not always so extinct as he has now become' (*Works*, Library edit. xxvi. 264).

Hanway was a voluminous writer, as well as a loquacious speaker. His best book was his first, in which he gave an account of his travels. His other works are of a desultory and moralising character, and are only interesting on account of the causes on behalf of which they were written. His 'Essay on Tea,' in which he attacked the 'pernicious' custom of tea-drinking, was severely criticised by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine' (ii. 161-7), and by Goldsmith in the 'Monthly Review' (xvii. 50-4). According to Boswell, Hanway wrote an angry answer to Johnson's review, to which Johnson replied; 'the only instance, I believe, in the whole course of his [Johnson's] life, when he condescended to oppose anything that was written against him' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, i. 314).

Besides a number of miscellaneous communications to the 'Public Advertiser' Hanway was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea; with a Journal of Travels from London through Russia into Persia, and back again through Russia, Germany, and Holland, to which are added the Revolutions of Persia during the present century, with the particular History of Nadir Kouli,' &c., London, 1753, 4to, 4 vols.; 2nd edition, London, 1754, 4to, 2 vols. Third and fourth editions were also published according to Pugh. An abridged edition of the 'Travels' appeared in vols. xiv. and xv. of 'The World Displayed,' &c. (3rd edition, 1777). 2. 'A Letter against the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' 1753, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' 1753, 8vo. 4. 'A Review of the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' &c.; 3rd edit. London, 1753, 8vo. 5. 'Letters, Admonitory and Argumentative, from J. H., Merchant, to J. S.—t, Merchant, in reply to . . . a pamphlet entitled "Further Considerations in the Bill,"' &c., London, 1753, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to Mr. John Spranger on his excellent proposal for Paving, Cleansing, and Lighting

the Streets of Westminster and the Parishes adjacent in Middlesex,' 1754, 8vo. 7. 'A Morning's Thought on the Pamphlet entitled "Test and Contest,"' 1755, 8vo. 8. 'Thoughts on Invasion,' 1755, 8vo. 9. 'A Journal of Eight Days' Journey from Portsmouth to Kingston-upon-Thames,' &c., 1756, 4to; this was printed for presentation only and not sold. A second edition was published in 2 vols., to which was added 'An Essay on Tea, considered as pernicious to Health, obstructing Industry, and impoverishing the Nation,' &c., London, 1757, 8vo. 10. 'Motives for the Establishment of the Marine Society. By a Merchant,' London, 1757, 4to. 11. 'A Letter from a Member of the Marine Society; showing the . . . utility of their design with respect to the Sea-service,' 4th edit. with additions, London, 1757, 8vo. 12. 'Three Letters on the subject of the Marine Society. . . . To which is prefixed a General View of the Motives for Establishing the Society,' London, 1758, 4to. 13. 'First Thoughts in relation to the Means of Augmenting the number of Mariners in the Dominions belonging to the Crown of Great Britain,' 1758, 4to. 14. 'A Letter to Robert Dingley, Esq., being a proposal for the Relief and Employment of Friendless Girls and Repenting Prostitutes,' London, 1758, 4to. 15. 'An Account of the Marine Society. . . . The sixth edition, adapted to the present time,' London, 1759, 8vo. 16. 'Reasons for an Augmentation of at least Twelve Thousand Mariners to be employed in the Merchant's Service,' &c., London, 1759, 4to; this was republished with alterations in 1770. 17. 'A Candid Historical Account of the Hospital for the Reception of Exposed and Deserted Young Children,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo; second edition, London, 1760, 8vo. 18. 'Thoughts on the Plan for a Magdalen House for Repentant Prostitutes,' &c.; second edition, with additions, London, 1759, 4to. 19. 'Rules and Orders of the Stepney Society, with an account of the End and Design of this Benevolent and Politic Institution,' &c., 1759, 4to. 20. 'Instructions to Apprentices placed out by the Stepney Society to Marine Trades,' 1759, 12mo. 21. 'The Genuine Sentiments of an English Country Gentleman upon the Present Plan of the Foundling Hospital,' &c., 1759, 8vo. 22. 'An Account of the Society for the Encouragement of the British Troops in Germany and North America,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 23. 'A Reply to C— A— [David Stansfield], Author of the "Candid Remarks on Mr. Hanway's Candid Historical Account of the Foundling Hospital,"' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 24. 'Eight Letters to his Grace-Duke of — on the Cus-

tom of Vails-giving in England,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 25. 'The Sentiments and Advice of Thomas Trueman, a Virtuous and Understanding Footman, in a letter to his brother Jonathan, setting forth the custom of Vails-giving,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 26. 'Proposals for a Saving to the Public by giving Apprentices Fees with Foundlings,' 1760, 8vo. 27. 'Reflections, Essays, and Meditations on Life and Religion, with a Collection of Proverbs in Alphabetical order, and twenty-eight Letters written occasionally on several subjects,' &c., London, 1761, 8vo, 2 vols. 28. 'Essays and Meditations on Life and Practical Religion, with a Collection of Proverbs,' &c., London, 1762, 8vo. 29. 'Serious Considerations on the Salutary Design of the Act of Parliament for a Regular Uniform Register of the Parish Poor in the Parishes within the Bills of Mortality,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 30. 'Letters written on the Customs of Foreign Nations in regard to Harlots,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 31. 'Reasons for serious candour in relation to Vulgar Decisions concerning Peace and War,' 1762, 8vo. 32. 'Christian Knowledge made easy; with a Plain Account of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. To which are added the Seaman's Faithful Companion, with an Historical Account of the late War,' &c. [London, 1763?], 12mo; this was also published under the name of 'The Seaman's Faithful Companion.' 33. 'A Proposal for Saving from Seventy Thousand Pounds to One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds to the Public, and at the same time rendering Five Thousand Persons of both sexes more happy to themselves and useful to their country, than if so much money were expended on their account,' 1764, 8vo. 34. 'Thoughts on the Uses and Advantages of Music and other Amusements most in esteem in the Polite World, in Nine Letters,' 1765, 8vo. 35. 'The Case of the Canadians at Montreal distressed by Fire, with Motives for a Subscription towards their Relief,' 1765, 8vo. 36. 'An Earnest Appeal for Mercy to the Children of the Poor . . . also a Proposal for the more effectual Preserving the Parish Children here,' &c., London, 1766, 4to. 37. 'The Christian Officer, addressed to the Officers of His Majesty's Forces, including the Militia,' 1766, 8vo. 38. 'Letters on the Importance of the Rising Generation of the Laboring part of our Fellow-Subjects,' &c., London, 1767, 8vo, 2 vols. 39. 'Moral and Religious Instructions to Young Persons, with Prayers for various occasions,' 1767, 8vo. 40. 'Moral and Religious Instructions intended for Apprentices, and also for Parish Poor; with Prayers from the Liturgy, and others adapted

to private use. To which is added the Right Rev. Dr. Synges "Knowledge of the Christian Religion," &c., London, 1767, 12mo. 41. 'Letters to the Guardians of the Infant Poor to be appointed by the Act of the last Session of Parliament,' 1767, 8vo. 42. 'Rules and Regulations of the Magdalene Hospital, with Prayers suited to the Condition of the Women,' 1768, 8vo. 43. 'Advice to a Daughter on her going into Service,' &c., 1769. 44. 'Advice from a Farmer to his Daughter in a Series of Discourses,' 1770, 8vo, 3 vols. 45. 'Observations on the Causes of the Dissoluteness which reigns among the Lower Classes of the People,' &c., London, 1772, 4to. 46. 'The State of the Chimney Sweeper's Young Apprentices, showing their Wretched Condition,' &c., 1773, 8vo. 47. 'A Letter on occasion of the Public Enquiry concerning the most proper Bread to be assized for General Use,' 1773, 8vo. 48. 'The Great Advantage of Eating Pure and Genuine Bread, comprehending the Heart of the Wheat with all its Flour,' 1774, 8vo. 49. 'Virtue in Humble Life, containing Reflections on the Reciprocal duties of the Wealthy and Indigent,' &c., London, 1774, 8vo, 2 vols.; second edition, enlarged, London, 1777, 4to; translated into German, Leipzig, 1775-6, 8vo. 'Domestic Happiness,' &c., abridged from this work, was published in 1786, 1817, and by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1835 (?) 'Advice from Farmer Trueman to his daughter Mary upon her going into Service,' also abridged from this work, was published in 1796, 1800, and 1805, and also in the fifth volume of 'Tracts' issued by the Unitarian Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 50. 'The Defects of Police the cause of Immorality . . . with various Proposals for preventing Hanging and Transportation,' &c., London, 1775, 4to. 51. 'Common Sense. Nine Dialogues on the American War,' 1775; this was reprinted at New York. 52. 'Solitude in Imprisonment, with proper Profitable Labour and a Spare Diet,' &c., London, 1776, 8vo. 53. 'The Soldier's Faithful Friend, being Moral and Religious Advice to Soldiers; with an Historical Abridgment of the Events of the Last War,' &c., London, 1776, 8vo; third edition, London, 1777, 12mo. 54. 'The Commemorative Sacrifice of our Lord's Supper, considered as a Preservative against Superstitious Fears and Immoral Practices,' &c., London, 1777, 12mo. 55. 'Earnest Advice, particularly to persons who live in an habitual neglect of our Lord's Supper,' &c., London, 1778, 12mo. 56. 'The Sea Lad's Trusty Companion,' London, 1778, 12mo. 57. 'The Seaman's Christian Friend, containing Moral

and Religious Advice to Seamen,' London, 1779, 8vo. 58. 'An Account of the Maritime School at Chelsea, for the Maintenance and Instruction of the Sons of Officers in the Naval Line,' 1779, 8vo. 59. 'The Citizen's Monitor; showing the necessity of a Salutary Police,' &c., London, 1780, 4to. 60. 'To the Memory of Mr. George Peters, junior, of St. Petersburg, Merchant,' privately printed, [London, 1780], 4to. 61. 'Distributive Justice and Mercy; showing that a Temporary, Real, Solitary Imprisonment of Convicts supported by Religious Instruction . . . is essential to their well-being,' &c., London, 1781, 8vo. 62. 'The Importance of our Lord's Supper, and the dangerous consequences of neglecting it; in sixty-eight Letters addressed to the Countess Spencer,' 1782, 8vo. 63. 'Proposal for County Naval Free Schools to be built on Waste Lands, giving such effectual Instructions to Poor Boys as may nurse them for the Sea-service,' &c., London, 1783, fol.; second edition, in three vols., 1783, 12mo. An abridgment of the same in 1 vol. 1783, 12mo. 64. 'A Letter to the Governors of the Maritime School, recommending a mode of preserving their object to posterity,' 1783, 12mo. 65. 'Reasons for pursuing the Plan proposed by the Marine Society for the Establishment of County Free Schools,' 1784, 8vo. 66. The Plan, with the Rules and Regulations of the Maritime School at Chelsea,' 1784, 8vo. 67. 'Observations, Moral and Political, particularly respecting the necessity of good order and religious œconomy in our Prisons,' 1784, 8vo. 68. 'The Neglect of the effectual Separation of Prisoners and the want of good order and religious œconomy in our Prisons,' &c., London, 1784, 8vo. 69. 'Midnight the Signal,' &c., 2 vols. 1784, 12mo. 70. 'A New Year's Gift to the People of Great Britain pleading for the necessity of a more vigorous . . . Police,' &c., London, 1784, 8vo. 71. 'Addressed to Mr. George Hanway Blackburn, on occasion of his Baptism,' &c.; privately printed [1784?], 4to. 72. 'A Sentimental History of Chimney Sweepers in London and Westminster . . . with a Letter to a London Clergyman on Sunday Schools,' &c. [London], 1785, 8vo. 73. 'A Comprehensive View of Sunday Schools,' &c., London, 1786, 8vo. 74. 'Prudential Instruction to the Poor Boys fitted out by the Corporation of the Marine Society,' &c., London, 1788, 12mo. The preface is dated 'Red Lion Square, December 1783.'

[John Pugh's Remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway (editions of 1787 and 1798); Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill's edition); Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 133-5; Forster's Life of Oliver Goldsmith, 1875, pp.

80-3; Smiles's *Self-Help*, 1860, pp. 181-9; *Gent. Mag.* 1762 xxxii. 342, 1786 lvi. pt. ii. 812-814, 1090, 1143-44, 1795 lxxv. pt. ii. 721-2, 834-5; Lysons's *Environs of London*, 1795, ii. 555-6; *London Gazette*, 1762, No. 10224; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 436, ii. 25, 3rd ser. vii. 311, 4th ser. viii. 416; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* G. F. R. B.

**HARBERT, SIR WILLIAM** (*f.* 1604), poet. [See **HERBERT**.]

**HARBIN, GEORGE** (*f.* 1713), nonjuring divine, graduated B.A. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1686, took holy orders, and became chaplain to Francis Turner [q. v.], bishop of Ely, whose example he followed at the revolution by refusing to take the oaths. After Turner's death he became chaplain and librarian to Viscount Weymouth. He was an intimate friend of Bishop Ken, and the author of the following works: 1. 'The English Constitution fully stated, with some Animadversions on Mr. Higden's Mistakes about it. In a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1710, 8vo. 2. 'The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England Asserted: The History of the Succession since the Conquest Clear'd: And the True English Constitution Vindicated from the Misrepresentations of Dr. Higden's "View and Defence," &c., London, 1713, fol., wrongly attributed to Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] Harbin also wrote an epitaph on Sir Isaac Newton, and assisted Michael Maittaire [q. v.] in his 'Commentary on the Oxford Marbles' (1732). Two letters written by Harbin to Arthur Charlett [q. v.] on various literary subjects are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MSS. 24, f. 33, and 25, f. 287).

[*Grad. Cant.*; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* i. 167-8, 202; *Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors*, pp. 233-4; *Plumptre's Life of Ken*; *Hickes's Memoirs of John Kettlewell*, App. xviii.; *Birch's Life of Tillotson*, ed. 1753, p. 317; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 489; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 319, 320.] J. M. R.

**HARBORD, EDWARD**, third **BARON SUFFIELD** (1781-1835), born 10 Nov. 1781, was third and youngest son of Sir Harbord Harbord, first Lord Suffield, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Assheton, bart., of Middleton, Lancashire. He sat in the House of Commons as M.P. for Great Yarmouth from 1806 to 1812, and as M.P. for Shaftesbury in 1820-1. Lord Castlereagh, foreign secretary in Lord Liverpool's administration from 1812 to 1822, sent him abroad on some minor diplomatic work, but Harbord declined Castlereagh's offer of a private secretaryship. In 1819, to the disgust of his family, he declared himself a liberal

at a public meeting held at Norwich to petition for an inquiry into the Peterloo massacre. In 1821 he succeeded on his brother's death as third baron Suffield, and in the House of Lords supported liberal measures with much earnestness. He framed a bill for the better discipline of prisons, the chief clauses of which were adopted in the new law on the subject passed in 1824 (4 Geo. IV, c. 64); and he secured a relaxation of the Game Laws, and the abolition of spring-guns. From 1822 onwards Suffield, persistently, and almost single-handedly, advocated in the House of Lords the total abolition of the slave-trade, and sat on numerous committees of inquiry appointed by the house. He lived much on his estates in Norfolk, where he was an active chairman of quarter-sessions. He was a good landlord and allotted land to his cottagers. His love of athletics made him generally popular, and he established the Norfolk cricket club. He died from the effects of a fall from his horse on Constitution Hill, at his London house in Park Place, 6 July 1835. He married, (1) on 19 Sept. 1809, Georgina Venables (*d.* 30 Sept. 1824), daughter of George, second lord Vernon, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; and (2), on 12 Sept. 1826, Emily, daughter of Evelyn Shirley of Eaton Hall, Warwickshire, by whom he had six sons and a daughter.

Suffield was author of: 1. 'Remarks respecting the Norfolk County Gaol, with some general Observations on Prison Discipline,' London, 1822, 8vo; and 2. 'Considerations on the Game Laws,' London and Norwich, 1824, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1825.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1835, pt. ii. 317-20; *Burke's Peerage*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

**HARBORNE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1617),<sup>\* For revisions see pocket at back of volume.</sup> the first English ambassador to Turkey, was son of William Harborne, esq., of Great Yarmouth, who was son of George Harborne of Shropshire. He was appointed one of the bailiffs of Yarmouth in 1572. In 1575 he was elected a Burgess in parliament for that borough, in the room of John Bacon, deceased, but by a very irregular proceeding his election was rescinded, and Edward Bacon was returned. He went to Turkey in 1577, and procured the first 'heroical letters' from the Grand Signior, inviting the friendship of the queen of England. The Turkey Company was established in this country in 1579 after Amurath III, upon a treaty between Harborne and Mustapha Beg, a Turkish bassa, had granted to the English merchants the same freedom of traffic through his empire as was enjoyed at the time by the French, Venetians, Poles, and Germans.

Harborne was formally appointed Queen Elizabeth's ambassador or agent 'in the partes of Turkie' by a commission dated at Windsor on 20 Nov. 1582. He sailed from Cowes in the Isle of Wight on 14 Jan. 1582-3, and represented this country at Constantinople till 3 Aug. 1588, when he started on his return journey overland to London. Interesting accounts of both journeys are printed in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages.' During his embassy to the Porte he obtained, without any charge to the queen, a general privilege for far more ample traffic than had been granted to any other nation. The trade which followed greatly increased the customs. He likewise succeeded in procuring the redemption from captivity of many English subjects, and induced the sultan to guarantee the future safety of English voyagers throughout the Levant seas. During the six years in which he was employed by the queen he received only 1,200*l.* for his services, besides 600*l.* given to him by the Company of Levant Merchants. Nash, writing in 1598, speaks of 'mercurial-breasted Mr. Harborne,' who, he says, 'always accepted a rich spark of eternity, first lighted and inkindled at Yarmouth, or there first bred and brought forth to see the light: who since, in the hottest dayies of Leo, hath echoing noised the name of our island and of Yarmouth, so tritonly, that not an infant of the cur-tailed, skin-clipping Pagans, but talk of London as frequently as of their Prophet's tomb at Mecca' (*Lenten Stufe*, in *Harl. Miscell.* ed. Park, vi. 156, 167).

On his return to England Harborne settled at Mundham, Norfolk, where he died on 9 Sept. 1617. There is, or was, a monument to his memory in that parish, with a eulogistic inscription in English verse. He wrote: 1. An account of his journey from Constantinople to London in 1588. Printed in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages.' 2. 'The relation of my tenn yeares forraine travelle in procuring and establishing the intercourse into the Grand Seignor his domynions, begun in anno 1577 and fynished 1588, specifieng the service donn to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> and Comon Wealth, with such perticular proffet as the Traders thether have and doe enjoye therebie,' Lansdowne MS. 57, f. 65. 3. Many of his letters and documents relating to his embassy are preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum, and the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

[Manship and Palmer's Yarmouth, i. 36, 73, 86, 87, 106, 123, 186, 224, 283, ii. 199, 301, 302; Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 57, x. 171, xi. 268; Guillim's Display of Heraldry, 1724; Harleian Soc. Publications, i. 83, v. 308; Harl. MS. 6993, art. 2; Lansd. MSS. 42 art. 15, 57 art. 23, 61

art. 32, 64 art. 82, 65 art. 29, 67 art. 106, 84 art. 4, 86 art. 8, 73, 112 art. 25, 775 ff. 177, 194; Hackman's Cat. Tanner MSS. pp. 950, 1107, col. 3; Ellis's Letters, 1st ser. iii. 83, 84; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 471; Hakluyt's Voyages, 1810, ii. 275-9, 285-95, 298-306, 316-18, 426 seq.; Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, ii. 1642; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 697; Birch's Elizabeth, i. 36.] T. C.

**HARCARSE, LORD.** [See HOG, SIR ROGER, 1635-1700.]

**HARCLAY, HARCLA, or HARTCLA, ANDREW, EARL OF CARLISLE** (*d.* 1323), was the son of Michael de Harclay, sheriff of Cumberland between 1285 and 1298. In 1303-4 Andrew fought with Edward I in Scotland, and again served in the earlier wars of Edward II against the Scots. In October 1309 he was made captain in the west marches, and ordered to repair to his domains to defend the north against the Scots. Between 1312 and 1315 he was sheriff of Cumberland, but in his last year of office he discharged his duties by attorney. In 1312 he was knight of the shire for Cumberland. In March 1313 he was made warden of Carlisle Castle, and the commission was renewed and extended to the parts adjacent in 1315, in which year he gallantly defended Carlisle, and compelled the Scots to raise its siege (*W. DE HEMINGBURGH*, ii. 294-5, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*) In August 1317 he was entrusted with a special commission to receive such of the Scots to protection as should submit to the king's obedience. In September 1317 he was made warden of Carlisle town, and in April 1318 constable of Cockermouth Castle. In August of the same year he was appointed chief commissioner of array in Westmoreland, and between 1319 and 1322 he was again sheriff of Cumberland. In 1319 he was made warden of the west marches and of the shires of Cumberland and Westmoreland, in which counties he was also made in 1320 a conservator of the peace. On 15 May 1321 he was summoned, as a baron, to the parliament at Westminster.

Harclay had been knighted years before by Earl Thomas of Lancaster; but when the great struggle took place between Thomas and the king in 1322 he joined the king rather than the ally of Bruce. The king sent him a commission to raise an army to support the royal cause in the northern counties. Fearing that Lancaster would march northwards and join the Scots, Harclay led a moderate army from Cumberland and Westmoreland as far as Ripon, where he learnt from a spy that Lancaster aimed at reaching Boroughbridge the next day. By a hasty night march Harclay

got before the earl, and seized the bridge which guarded a neighbouring ford. On 16 March Lancaster arrived and attacked Harclay's forces; but the able imitation of Scottish tactics which Harclay had adopted soon threw the enemy into confusion. The Earl of Hereford was slain in an attempt to force the passage of the bridge on foot, and the archers prevented Lancaster's horse from crossing the ford. Lancaster was compelled to beg for a truce till next morning, when, as Hereford's men had all run away in the night, and the sheriff of Yorkshire had brought his levies to join Harclay, he was obliged to surrender to Harclay (MONK OF MALMESBURY, pp. 268-9; *Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 243-4, Maitland Club, give the fullest account of the battle). Harclay took his prisoners to York, and thence to Pontefract, where he was one of the informal court which condemned Lancaster to death. On 25 March, three days after Lancaster's execution, the king created Harclay Earl of Carlisle, girding him with his own hands with the sword of the county, and conferring on him large rewards and estates (TROKELowe, pp. 126-7). These included 20l. a year from the issues of his shire and estates in Cumberland and Westmoreland worth one thousand marks a year, and estates in the marches of Wales worth five hundred marks a year also. Until he received these he was to receive a pension of one thousand marks from the exchequer. His patent was the first 'wherein any preamble importing the merits of the person dignified was ever used' (DUGDALE, ii. 97). Other grants from the forfeited estates of Roger Clifford quickly followed. On 26 March he was created captain and warden of the four northern counties and of the bishopric of Durham. He was at the parliament which met at York in May (*Ann. Paulini*, i. 303), where he seems to have quarrelled with Hugh le Despenser, there made Earl of Winchester. He was appointed on 2 July warden of the Scottish marches, and was occupied in fighting against the Scots all the summer. At Michaelmas, on the Scots invading Yorkshire, he marched with thirty thousand men eastwards to the assistance of the king. But on 14 Oct. Edward barely escaped capture at Byland, and Carlisle dismissed his army in disgust. On 3 Jan. 1323 he had a private interview with Robert Bruce at Lochmaben, and after a long conversation formed a compact with him to refer the differences between the two countries to a council of six English and six Scottish magnates. On his return he convoked the great men of Cumberland together, and compelled them, 'more by fear than love,' to

swear to maintain what, with all its speciousness, was a scarcely veiled attempt at treason. But the common people of the north rejoiced at the prospect of peace. It was believed that Carlisle had been offered a sister of Bruce as his wife (MURIMUTH, p. 396; TROKELowe, p. 127; WALSHINGHAM).

The king and council were in great alarm, and on 1 Feb. issued a commission for the earl's apprehension. Antony de Lucy, Carlisle's special friend and confidant, was sent to seize him. On 25 Feb. Lucy entered Carlisle Castle with a small band of followers, on the pretence of conferring with the earl on some private business. He found him dictating a letter in the great hall, and Carlisle, taken by surprise, surrendered. His chief followers fled to the Scots after hardly a show of resistance. On 3 March Geoffrey le Scrope, as justiciar, published at Carlisle the king's sentence against the traitor, who also seems, though with little warrant, to have been made the scapegoat of Edward's danger at Byland (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 670). The sword of the county was wrested from his hands. The golden spurs of knighthood were cut away from his heels. He was dragged through Carlisle town to the gallows at Henriby, and there hanged, drawn, and quartered. He behaved with the utmost intrepidity during all his sufferings, and convinced the Franciscan friars of Carlisle who had received his dying confession that he had acted from good motives. With his last breath he explained to the bystanders that his only aim was to bring the distracted realm to peace. His head was sent to London and received by the mayor and sheriffs with a great blast of horns, and stuck up on a long pole over London Bridge (*Ann. Paul.* p. 304), and his four quarters sent to Carlisle, Newcastle, York, and Shrewsbury (*Parl. Writs*, ii. iii. 971, more precise than *Lanercost*, p. 251). His sudden elevation had perhaps turned his head, and he aspired to play with inferior forces the part of a Thomas of Lancaster.

Carlisle had a wife named Ermerarde (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 326); but she must have died before him if there be any truth in the projected Scotch marriage. He had a brother named John Harclay, but no children of his are mentioned.

[The so-called Chronicle of Lanercost, pp. 242-5, 248-51 (Maitland Club), very full and extremely favourable to him, was probably written by the Carlisle Franciscans who received his last confession; Annales Paulini and Vita Edwardi II. Auctore Malmesburiensi in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and II (Rolls Series); Knyghton in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*; Annales Monastici

(Rolls Series); Trokelowe's Annals, pp. 126-7 (Rolls Series); Adam Murimuth, p. 39 (English Hist. Soc.); Walsingham's Hist. Anglic.; Parl. Writs, ii. iii. 971-2; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. (Record edit.); Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 325-326; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 97-8; Thirty-first Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of the Records, p. 277-8. The account in Pauli's *Geschichte von England*, iv. 278, is rather incomplete.] T. F. T.

**HARCOURT, CHARLES** (1838-1880), actor, whose real name was CHARLES PARKER HILLIER, was born in June 1838. After obtaining some experience by acting with amateurs, he made his first public appearance at St. James's Theatre, London, on 30 March 1863, as Robert Audley in a dramatic version of Miss Braddon's novel 'Lady Audley's Secret.' In February 1866 he was seen at Drury Lane as Baron Steinfort in the 'Stranger,' in January 1867 as Frank Rochdale in 'John Bull,' and in March 1868 as Count Henry de Villetaneuve in the 'Prisoner of Toulon.' He had engagements at the Royalty Theatre, at the Strand, at the Charing Cross, 1872, and at the Globe in the following year. From Easter 1871 to Easter 1872 he was the lessee of the Marylebone Theatre. Some of the most important parts he played were Captain Absolute at the Charing Cross, November 1872; Claude Melnotte at the Haymarket, May 1876; Pygmalion in the revival of Gilbert's 'Pygmalion and Galatea' at the same house, January 1877; and Count d'Aubeterre in 'Proof' at the Adelphi, 1878. He afterwards appeared as Mercutio in 'Romeo and Juliet,' a part which he acted with spirit and discretion, and of which after the death of George Vining he was the best exponent. His last impersonation was the outcast Bashford in 'The World' at Drury Lane, 1880. He was an able, vigorous, and conscientious actor. From January 1880 he was the secretary of the National Dramatic Academy. On 18 Oct. 1880 he, while rehearsing the character of Horatio at the Haymarket Theatre, fell into the scene dock at the back of the stage, inadvertently left open. He died of erysipelas on 28 Oct. at the Charing Cross Hospital, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 2 Nov., leaving a widow and one daughter.

[Pascoe's *Dramatic List*, 1880, p. 164; *Graphic*, 6 Nov. 1880, pp. 437, 438, with portrait; *Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News*, 6 Nov. 1880, p. 173, with portrait; *Times*, 29 Oct. 1880, p. 6, and 2 Nov. p. 10; *Era*, 31 Oct. 1880, p. 8, and 7 Nov. p. 8.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, EDWARD** (1757-1847), archbishop of York, youngest son of George Vernon, first Lord Vernon, who died 21 Aug. 1780, by his third wife, Martha, third daugh-

ter of the Hon. Simon Harcourt, was born at Sudbury Hall, Derbyshire, 10 Oct. 1757. He was educated at Westminster; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 2 July 1774; was elected fellow of All Souls College in 1777; and graduated B.C.L. 27 April 1786, and D.C.L. 4 May following. After his ordination he was instituted to the family living of Sudbury. He became a canon of Christ Church, Oxford, 13 Oct. 1785, and a prebendary of Gloucester on 10 Nov. in the same year; he resigned his prebendal stall in 1791, but held his other appointments to 1808. On 18 Aug. 1791 he was nominated bishop of Carlisle in succession to Dr. John Douglas, and was consecrated on 6 Nov. following. For sixteen years he administered the affairs of the see of Carlisle with good sense and discretion, spending more than the whole income of the see upon the wants of his diocese. After the death of Archbishop William Markham, Vernon was nominated, 26 Nov. 1807, archbishop of York, and was confirmed in St. James's Church, Westminster, 19 Jan. 1808. In the same year, on 20 Jan., he was gazetted a privy councillor, and made lord high almoner to George III, an office which he afterwards held under Queen Victoria. Harcourt was a member of the queen's council who had charge of George III during his illness. He was an eloquent speaker, and occasionally spoke in the House of Lords on ecclesiastical matters, but usually abstained from political contentions. He lived under five successive monarchs, and was respected for benevolence and simplicity of character. On 15 Jan. 1831 by sign-manual he took the surname of Harcourt only on inheriting the large estates of the Harcourt family, which came to him on the death of his cousin, Field-marshal William, third and last Earl Harcourt [q. v.] In 1835 he was appointed one of the first members of the ecclesiastical commission. In 1838 he was offered the renewal of the Harcourt peerage, but declined it, not wishing to be fettered in his parliamentary votes. York Minster was twice burnt down during his primacy, 1829 and 1841, and he contributed largely to both restorations. Archbishop Harcourt preached his valedictory sermon in York Minster on 13 Nov. 1838; he, however, continued to enjoy good health, and as late as 1 Nov. 1847 visited York and inspected the repairs of the chapterhouse. He died at the palace, Bishopthorpe, near York, on 5 Nov. 1847, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, 13 Nov. His portrait by Hoppner was engraved in 1804 by C. Turner in a large folio size. Other portraits are by Owen at Bishopthorpe; by J. Jackson, R.A., at Castle How-

ard, engraved by H. Meyer; by Hayter at Nuneham; by Hudson at Christ Church and All Souls; and by Sir T. Lawrence at Sudbury. On 5 Feb. 1784 he married Anne Leveson-Gower, third daughter of Granville, first marquis of Stafford, and by her, who died at Bishopthorpe Palace 16 Nov. 1832, aged 72, he had sixteen children. His second son, the Rev. LEVISON VERNON HARCOURT (1788-1860), was chancellor of York and the author of 'The Doctrine of the Deluge,' London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, and of other theological works. His fourth son, William Vernon, and eighth son, Admiral Octavius Henry Cyril, are separately noticed.

As a director of the Ancient Concerts, Harcourt entertained his fellow-directors (the prince regent and the Dukes of Cumberland, Cambridge, and Wellington) at his house in Grosvenor Square on 23 Feb. 1821. On the same night the Cato Street conspirators had designed the murder of the cabinet ministers at the house adjoining Harcourt's, where the ministers had agreed to dine with Lord Harrowby. Canning jestingly said that Harcourt and his friends ran some danger of being assassinated in mistake for the cabinet ministers.

Harcourt's publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the Lords on the Anniversary of the Martyrdom of King Charles the First,' 1794. 2. 'A Sermon preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1798. 3. 'A Sermon preached at the Coronation of George IV,' 1821, which was twice reprinted.

[Times, 8 Nov. 1847, p. 5, and 15 Nov. p. 3; Guardian, 10 Nov. 1847, p. 667; Gent. Mag. August 1830, p. 178, and January 1848, pp. 82-84; Harcourt Papers, xii.; Diblin's Bibliographical Tour in the Northern Counties. 1838, i. 223-30; Burrows's All Souls, 1874, p. 420; Yorkshire Gazette, 6 Nov. 1847, p. 5, and 13 Nov. p. 5; Churton's Remembrance of a Departed Primate, a Sermon, 1847.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, HENRY** (1612-1673), jesuit, whose real name was BEAUMONT, third son of Sir Henry Beaumont, knt., of Stoughton, Leicestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Turpen, knight, of Knoptoft in that county, was born in 1612 (*Publications of the Harleian Soc.* ii. 171). He entered the Society of Jesus in 1630, and was made a spiritual coadjutor on 24 May 1643. In 1649 he appears in the Lancashire district, in 1655 in the Hampshire district, and in 1672 in the Suffolk district, where he died on 11 May 1673.

He was the author of 'England's Old Religion faithfully gathered out of the Church of England. As it was written by Ven. Bede almost a Thousand Years agoe (that

is) in the year 698 after the Passion of our Saviour. By H. B., Antwerp, 1650, 12mo; and again, Antwerp (or London), 1658, 12mo.

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 31; Foley's *Records*, vii. 332; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.*; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 144; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 111; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 326.] T. C.

**HARCOURT, alias PERSALL, JOHN** (1632-1702), jesuit. [See PERSALL.]

**HARCOURT, OCTAVIUS HENRY CYRIL VERNON** (1793-1863), admiral, eighth son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York, was born at Rose Castle, Cumberland, 25 Dec. 1793. He entered the navy in August 1806 as midshipman on board the *Tigre* of 74 guns, and in her in the following year witnessed the surrender of Alexandria, and was employed in boat service up the Nile. After assisting at the siege of Toulon, he was transferred into the *Malta* of 80 guns, and co-operated with the troops on the south-east coast of Spain, and served in the batteries at the siege of Tarragona. Becoming a lieutenant 11 Jan. 1814, he joined the *Mulgrave* of 74 guns, and landing with the seamen and marines near Piombo captured a martello tower and brought out a convoy which was anchored under its protection. In the *Amelia* of 38 guns in 1814 he served at the blockade of Elba. He was on half-pay from 1816 until 2 Feb. 1818, when he was appointed to the *Sir Francis Drake*, the flagship at Newfoundland, where on 3 Feb. 1820 he obtained the command of the *Drake* sloop, and for a short time in the same year of the *Carnation* of 18 guns. From 1824 to 1827 he served in the West Indies. He was promoted to be captain 7 July 1827. His last appointment was to the *North Star* of 28 guns, in which vessel he surveyed the coast of Central America and California, 1834-6. On 15 Jan. 1831 he assumed the additional surname of Harcourt. He was gazetted sheriff of Yorkshire in 1848, and was appointed a vice-admiral on half-pay 4 June 1861. He built at his own expense and endowed a church at Healey, near Masham, another church at Brent Tor, Devonshire, and restored the parish church of Masham. In 1858 he erected in Masham six almshouses which he endowed with 1,775*l.* three per cent. consols. He died at Swinton Park, Yorkshire, 14 Aug. 1863. He married, 22 Feb. 1838, Anne Holwell, second daughter of William Gater, and widow of William Danby of Swinton Park. She died on 26 June 1879, devising her Yorkshire estates to George, fifth son of Sir Robert A. Fleck, bart.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict. 1849, p. 460; Gent. Mag. October 1863, pp. 507-8; Leeds Mercury, 17 Aug. 1863, p. 3.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, ROBERT** (1574?-1631), traveller, born about 1574 at Ellenhall, Staffordshire, was the eldest son of Sir Walter Harcourt of that place and Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, by Dorothy, daughter of William Robinson of Drayton-Bassett, Staffordshire (*COLLINS, Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 440). He matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of St. Alban Hall on 10 April 1590 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 176), and continued there about three years. On 23 March 1609, accompanied by his brother Michael and a company of adventurers, he sailed for Guiana. On 11 May he arrived in the river Oyapoco (formerly Wiapoco). The natives came on board and were much disappointed at the absence of Sir Walter Raleigh. Harcourt received them courteously and gave them good store of aquavita. He took possession in the king's name of a tract of land lying between the rivers Amazon and Dollesquebe on 14 Aug., left his brother and most of his company to colonise it, and four days later embarked reluctantly for England. At this time he was involved in a dispute with his brother-in-law, Anthony Fitzherbert, about his claim to the manor of Norbury, Derbyshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 514). He also appears to have been subjected to persecution on account of his religion. On 8 Nov. 1609 one Robert Campbell obtained a grant of the benefit of his (Harcourt's) recusancy (*ib.* 1603-10, p. 557). He ultimately obtained letters patent empowering him to plant and inhabit the land at Guiana, but was prevented by a series of misfortunes from visiting it again (dedications of first and second editions of *Voyage*). The king renewed the grant on 28 Aug. 1613 in favour of Harcourt and his heirs, Sir Thomas Challoner and John Rovenson (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 198). To promote the success of the scheme, Harcourt wrote a delightful account of his adventures, entitled 'A Relation of a Voyage to Gviana. Describing the climat, situation, fertilitie, provisions, and commodities of that Country. . . Together with the manners, customes, behaiours, and dispositions of the people,' 4to, London, 1613. A 'corporation of lords and gentlemen' was formed and entrusted the conduct of the enterprise to Roger North. North, notwithstanding the opposition of Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, transported to Guiana a hundred English settlers. He then obtained on 30 Jan. 1626 a grant for incorporating his own and Harcourt's company with all cus-

tomary privileges (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 240). In the following April Harcourt issued a 'Proposal for the formation of a Company of Adventurers to the river Amazon' (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 302), and an enlarged edition of his book, with the conditions laid down by him for settlers in Guiana. The 'Voyage' is reprinted in pt. iv. of Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' 1625, and in vol. vi. of the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park. Latin and German versions appeared in T. de Bry's collection, and a Dutch version in the series edited by P. Vander Aa. Harcourt lost heavily over the speculation, and had to sell Ellenhall as well as his property at Wytham in Berkshire. It is related that when forced to part with more of his domains after the sale of Ellenhall, he let loose a pigeon, saying he would sell the land over which the bird flew. The pigeon circled round the Wytham estate (*Harcourt Papers*, ed. E. W. Harcourt, i. 103). Harcourt died on 20 May 1631, aged 57, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Fitzherbert of Norbury, Derbyshire, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Frances, daughter of Geoffrey Vere, fourth son of John, earl of Oxford, who brought him a family of seven children. Sir Simon Harcourt (1603?-1642) [q. v.] was his eldest son.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 143-4; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 440-3; Raleigh's Discovery of Guiana (Hakluyt Soc.); Harcourt Papers, ed. by E. W. Harcourt, vol. i.] G. G.

**HARCOURT, SIR SIMON** (1603?-1642), soldier of fortune and governor of the city of Dublin, was the eldest son of Robert Harcourt [q. v.] and Frances, daughter of Geoffrey Vere, third son of John, earl of Orford. Succeeding to a somewhat embarrassed estate, he endeavoured to mend his fortunes by a military career abroad. At the age of sixteen he served under his uncle, Sir Horace Vere, baron of Tilbury, against the Spaniards in the Low Countries, and was knighted at Whitehall on 26 June 1627. The greater part of his life was spent in Holland in the service of the Prince of Orange, by whom he was highly esteemed. He was also in great favour with Elizabeth of Bohemia, who warmly commended him to Archbishop Laud, when business of a domestic nature (connected probably with the recovery of Stanton Harcourt) obliged him to repair to England in 1636 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, pp. 266, 338). Though holding a commission as sergeant-major from the Prince of Orange, he took an active part in the operations against Scotland in 1639-40, as commander of a regiment of foot (*ib.* 1639 pp. 56, 127,

233, 1641-3 p. 181). A diary kept by him during this campaign still exists (*Harcourt Papers*, i. 129), but the entries are brief and uninteresting. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641, he was appointed, with the rank of colonel and with a commission as governor of the city of Dublin, to conduct a detachment of foot into that kingdom for the relief of the protestants there. He arrived in Dublin on 31 Dec., but finding that in the meanwhile Sir Charles Coote had been appointed governor by the lords justices, some time elapsed before he was invested with the government of the city. During the winter he exerted himself energetically in repelling the rebels, but being mortally wounded during an attack on the castle of Kilgobbin, co. Dublin, he was removed to Merrion, where he died on the day following, 27 March 1642. He married Anne, daughter of William, lord Paget, who afterwards married Sir William Waller. In consideration of his services in Ireland his widow received a parliamentary grant on 3 Aug. 1648 of the lands of Corbally in co. Dublin, formerly in possession of Luke Netherville, an attainted rebel. In the south corridor at Nuneham there is a good picture of Harcourt, beneath which hangs a framed and illuminated manuscript, two lines of which run:

Holland first prov'd his valour; Scotland stood  
His trembling foe, and Ireland drank his blood.

[Collins's Peerage; Harcourt Papers, ed. E. W. Harcourt, i. 111 sqq.; Calendar of Domestic State Papers; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde; Borlase's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion.]

R. D.

**HARCOURT, SIMON**, first Viscount HARCOURT (1661-1727), the only son of Sir Philip Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, kt., by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Waller of Osterley Park, Middlesex, kt., was born at Stanton Harcourt, and was educated at a private school kept by Mr. Birch at Shilton, near Burford, Oxfordshire, where Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford, and Thomas Trevor, afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas, were among his contemporaries. At the age of fifteen he was sent to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1678. On 16 April 1676 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and, having been called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1683, was appointed recorder of Abingdon. In 1688 his father died, and Simon succeeded to the family estates, which were then in a very embarrassed condition. At the general election in February 1690 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough

of Abingdon, for which constituency he continued to sit until the dissolution in April 1705. Harcourt made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 9 April 1690, during the debate on the Recognition Bill (*Parliamentary Hist.* v. 582). On the 26th of the same month he spoke against the Abjuration Bill (*ib.* pp. 596-7), and two days afterwards he protested against the proposed suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (*ib.* pp. 606-7). In 1696 Harcourt refused to sign the voluntary association of the commons for the defence of the king, and in the same year strenuously opposed the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (*ib.* pp. 1016-17, 1032, 1067-70, 1136-9). On 14 April 1701 Harcourt was selected by the House of Commons to impeach Lord Somers at the bar of the House of Lords for his share in the partition treaty of 1698 (*ib.* p. 1246). He served as chairman of the committee appointed to direct the proceedings, and conducted the several conferences between the two houses, but the impeachment was ultimately dropped. On 30 May 1702 he was appointed solicitor-general in the place of Sir John Hawles, and was knighted by Queen Anne on 1 June following (*LUTTRELL*, v. 178, 180). He accompanied the queen to Oxford, where he was created a D.C.L. on 27 Aug., and in the same year was elected to the bench of the Inner Temple. Harcourt supported the bill, which was introduced in the first session of the new parliament, for preventing occasional conformity, and in July 1703 took part in the prosecution of Defoe at the Old Bailey for the publication of his anonymous tract, 'The Shortest Way with the Dissenters.' In the same year he became chairman of the Buckinghamshire quarter sessions. In 1704 he took part in the debates on the constitutional case of *Ashby v. White*, and his resolution asserting the exclusive right of the House of Commons to take cognisance of all matters relating to the election of their members was adopted after some slight alterations by the house (*Parliamentary Hist.* vi. 264-267).

At the general election in May 1705 Harcourt was returned to parliament for the borough of Bossiney, Cornwall, and on 5 April 1706 was made a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Oxford, and about this time acted as chairman of the Oxfordshire quarter sessions. He was appointed a commissioner for the union with Scotland on 8 April 1706, and it was owing greatly to his dexterity in drafting the Ratification Bill that it passed with so little opposition through both houses in the following year. He succeeded Sir Edward Northey as attorney-general on 25 April 1707, but

upon Harley's dismissal he resigned office on 12 Feb. 1708, and formally surrendered his patent by a deed enrolled in chancery. At the general election in May 1708 Harcourt was again returned for Abingdon, but was unseated on petition on 20 Jan. 1709, after making a speech on his own behalf (*ib.* vi. 778-9). Being without a seat in parliament, Harcourt was able to appear for Sacheverell at the bar of the House of Lords, and on 3 March 1710 made a very able speech in his defence (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1812, xv. 196-213). Harcourt was, however, obliged to withdraw from taking any further part in the proceedings owing to his election to parliament for the borough of Cardigan. The whigs made the unsupported assertion that while he was inveighing against the impeachment he was in possession of the intelligence of his election. As a token of gratitude to his 'great benefactor and advocate,' Sacheverell presented Harcourt with a handsome silver salver, which is still preserved at Nuneham. In August Harcourt underwent the operation of couching, which was successfully performed on one of his eyes by Sir William Read (LUTTRELL, vi. 620); and on 19 Sept., Sir James Montagu having resigned, he was once more appointed attorney-general. At the general election in the following month Harcourt was returned once more for the borough of Abingdon, but on 19 Oct., before parliament met, he was appointed lord keeper of the great seal, and sworn a member of the privy council. In this year he purchased from the Wemyss family the Nuneham-Courtney estate in Oxfordshire, but his visits there were only occasional, his principal place of residence being at Cokethorpe (some two miles and a half from Stanton Harcourt), where Queen Anne paid a state visit. On 12 Jan. 1711 he presented the vote of thanks of the House of Lords to Lord Peterborough for his conduct of the war in Spain (*Harcourt Papers*, ii. 35-7), and on 1 June congratulated the Earl of Oxford on his appointment as lord high treasurer in the court of exchequer (*ib.* pp. 37-9). After presiding over the House of Lords in the anomalous position of lord keeper without a title, he was created a peer of Great Britain on 3 Sept. by the style of Baron Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt in the county of Oxford, the preamble to the patent being drawn up, according to the fashion of the day, in terms of the most extravagant eulogy. Harcourt took an active part in the negotiations for the treaty of Utrecht, and on 7 April 1713 was appointed lord chancellor. On the death of his stepmother in July of this year he came into possession of the family

mansion at Stanton Harcourt, where the Harcourts had resided since the twelfth century. His father, Sir Philip Harcourt, was the last to live there, and his widow suffered the buildings to fall into decay. The uppermost chamber of the tower over the chapel is still known as Pope's study, where in 1718 Pope finished the fifth volume of his 'Homer.' Harcourt sided with Bolingbroke against Harley in the dissensions which broke out in the cabinet, but beyond the assertions of the whigs that he was a Jacobite, there is no evidence to show that he either gave, or promised to give, any assistance to the Pretender. On the queen's death Harcourt was immediately reappointed lord chancellor by his colleagues the lords justices, but on 21 Sept. 1714, the day after the arrival of George in London, the great seal was taken from him, and he was succeeded in office by Lord Cowper (*Lord Raymond's Reports*, 1790, ii. 1318). Harcourt now retired to Cokethorpe, where he amused himself with social and literary pursuits—Pope, Prior, Gay, and Swift being his constant visitors. In 1717 he was successful in fomenting a quarrel between the two houses of parliament, and by this means obtained the acquittal of the Earl of Oxford; but they were both excepted from the operation of the Act of Grace (3 Geo. I, c. 19). In the following year Harcourt took an active part in the opposition to the Mutiny Bill (*Parliamentary Hist.* vii. 541, 543, 544, 548). Walpole, who was not then in office, assisted Harcourt with his advice in his endeavours to defeat the government in the matter of Lord Oxford's impeachment, and they were thus bound together by ties of mutual interest. He was created Viscount Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt on 24 July 1721, and on 25 Aug. 1722 was readmitted to the privy council. In the following year he assisted in procuring the pardon of his old friend and political associate, Bolingbroke. He acted as one of the lords justices during the king's absence in Hanover in 1723, 1725, and in 1727. While calling upon Walpole at Chelsea on 23 July 1727, Harcourt was struck with paralysis. He was removed to Harcourt House, Cavendish Square, where he died on the 29th, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried in the family vault under the chancel of Stanton Harcourt church on 4 Aug. following. 'Trimming' Harcourt, as Swift calls him on the occasion of one of their quarrels, was neither a great lawyer nor a great judge, but he acquired the reputation of being the most powerful and skilful speaker of his day. Smalridge, in giving an account of Sacheverell's trial, wrote: 'We had yesterday the noblest entertainment that ever

audience had from your friend Sir Simon Harcourt. He spoke with such exactness, such force, such decency, such dexterity, so neat a way of commending and reflecting as he had occasion, such strength of argument, such a winning persuasion, such an insinuation into the passions of his auditors as I never heard. . . . His speech was universally applauded by enemies as well as friends, and his reputation for a speaker is fixed for ever' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of the Lit. Hist. of the Eighteenth Century*, 1818, iii. 280-1); while Speaker Onslow declared that Harcourt 'had the greatest skill and power of speech of any man I ever knew in a public assembly' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, v. 441 n.) Harcourt's name appears but rarely among the counsel given in Lord Raymond's 'Reports' or in the 'State Trials,' his principal practice being probably in the equity courts. His judgments will be found in the first volume of Peere Williams's 'Reports' (1826), and in the second volume of Vernon (1828). Swift's pamphlet, 'Some advice humbly offered to the members of the October Club in a letter from a Person of Honour,' was erroneously ascribed by his contemporaries to Harcourt, who, however, left nothing behind him in print except the meagre reports of his judgments before referred to, and two short speeches. 'Sir Simon Harcourt's Common-place Book for a Justice of the Peace' is preserved among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. It is bound up with the notes of his charges to the Buckinghamshire grand jury from July 1704 to Michaelmas 1705, and has the signature 'Sim. Harcourt, 13 Aug. 1724,' pasted on the front page (Harleian MS. 5137). Harcourt was a member of the Saturday Club, which used to meet at Harley's every week during his administration, and numbered among its members Swift, St. John, Lord Peterborough, and others. He erected the monument in Westminster Abbey to his friend John Phillips, the author of the 'Splendid Shilling,' bearing the extravagant inscription 'Uni Miltono secundus, primoque pæne par.' Some twelve letters written by Pope to Harcourt will be found in the 'Harcourt Papers' (ii. 86-103). There are two portraits of Harcourt, by Kneller, in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park, the one painted in 1702 when solicitor-general, and the other when lord chancellor. A portrait of Harcourt hangs in the hall of the Inner Temple, and in the benchers' reading-room is a mezzotint engraving by Simon after Kneller.

Harcourt married three times. When under age he clandestinely married Rebecca,

daughter of the Rev. Thomas Clark, his father's chaplain, by whom he had three sons, viz. Philip and Walter, both of whom died in infancy, and Simon, and two daughters, viz. Anne, who married John Barlow of Slebeck, Pembrokeshire, and Arabella, who married Herbert Aubrey of Clehonger, Herefordshire. His first wife was buried on 16 May 1687 at Chipping Norton, where they took up their residence after leaving Stanton Harcourt upon the discovery of the marriage. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Spencer of Derbyshire, and widow of Richard Anderson. She died on 16 June 1724, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt. Harcourt married thirdly, on 30 Sept. 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, kt., and widow of Sir John Walter of Sarsden, Oxfordshire, bart., who survived him, and dying in July 1748, was buried at Sarsden. Harcourt had no issue by his second or third wife, and was succeeded on his death by his grandson, Simon, afterwards first earl Harcourt [q. v.]

Harcourt's second son, SIMON HARCOURT (1684-1720), baptised at Chipping Norton on 9 Oct. 1684, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was created M.A. on 13 Dec. 1712. He represented the borough of Wallingford in the parliament elected in 1710, and the borough of Abingdon in the following parliament. He married Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Evelyn, bart., of Wotton, Surrey, by whom he had one son, Simon, afterwards first earl Harcourt [q. v.], and four daughters: Elizabeth, who died unmarried on 28 Sept. 1765; Anne, who died young; Martha, who married, as his third wife, George Venables Vernon of Sudbury, Derbyshire, afterwards created Baron Vernon, by whom she had two sons, Henry, third lord Vernon, and Edward, archbishop of York [see HARCOURT, EDWARD], and two daughters; and Mary, who died in infancy. Harcourt died at Paris in June 1720, aged 35, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt, where a monument was erected to his memory, on which an epitaph written by Pope was engraved. Harcourt was a young man of considerable promise, and acted as secretary to the famous society of 'Brothers.' Gay, in his 'Epistle to Pope on his having finished his translation of Homer's Iliad' (CHALMERS, 1810, x. 473), refers to the striking resemblance which existed between the father and son:

Harcourt, I see, for eloquence renown'd,  
The mouth of justice, oracle of law!  
Another Simon is beside him found,  
Another Simon, like as straw to straw.

He was the author of the set of verses 'addressed to Mr. Pope on the publishing his works' (ELWIN, i. 30-2), which were published in the preface to Pope's 'Works' (1717). Other verses of his will be found in the 'Harcourt Papers' (ii. 161-5), and a copy of his verses which were spoken before the queen at Christ Church is contained in a volume of the Lansdowne MSS. at the British Museum (958). His portrait, painted in Paris by Le Belle, and given by the sitter to Prior, is preserved at Nuneham. His widow survived him many years, dying on 6 April 1760.

[Harcourt Papers, i. 24-5, 30-1, 251-2, ii. 1-272; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, vols. iv. v. vi.; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1833, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; Swift's Works; Welsby's Lives of Eminent English Judges of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, pp. 172-203; Foss's Judges of England, viii. 33-41; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, v. 352-410; Lord Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne, 1876; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, vols. i. and ii.; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 443-7; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 112-13; Noble's Biographical Hist. of England, 1806, ii. 13-15; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 58; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 293; Foster's London Marriage Licenses, 1887, p. 622; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 564, 572, 579, 586, 593, 600, pt. ii. pp. 1, 9, 16, 18, 29; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 188, 236, 371, 478; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HARCOURT, SIMON**, first EARL HARCOURT (1714-1777), the only son of the Hon. Simon Harcourt [see under HARCOURT, SIMON, first VISCOUNT HARCOURT], by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Evelyn, bart., of Wotton, Surrey, was born in 1714. His father died in Paris in 1720, and upon the death of his grandfather, Simon, first viscount Harcourt [q. v.], in 1727, he succeeded to the family titles and estates. After receiving his education at Westminster School, he travelled abroad with a tutor for four years, returning to England in 1734. On 9 May 1735 he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber to George II, and in that capacity was present with the king at the battle of Dettingen. In 1745 he raised a regiment for the protection of the kingdom, and had the rank of colonel in the army conferred upon him. On 1 Dec. 1749 he was created Viscount Harcourt of Nuneham-Courtney, and Earl Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt. In April 1751 he was appointed governor to the young Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, in the place of Francis, lord North (afterwards first Earl of Guilford), and on the 30th of that month was admitted a member of the

privy council. 'The tutorhood at Kew' was soon split into factions, and Harcourt resigned in December 1752 in consequence of his disapproval of the absolutist doctrines which were instilled into the mind of the young prince by Stone and Scott, the sub-governor and sub-preceptor. On 8 March 1755 Harcourt was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on 9 Feb. 1759 to that of lieutenant-general. On 3 July 1761 he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Mecklenburg-Strelitz for the purpose of formally demanding the hand of Princess Charlotte in marriage for the young king; and he married her by proxy and conveyed her to England. On 10 Sept. 1761 he became master of the horse to the queen, an appointment which he resigned on being made lord chamberlain of the queen's household on 21 April 1763. On 4 Nov. 1768 he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Paris, in the place of Lord Rochford. Harcourt was gazetted a general in the army on 25 May 1772, and, returning from Paris, was appointed on 9 Oct. 1772 lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of Lord Townshend. Townshend had made himself very unpopular during his viceroyalty, and Harcourt's arrival was welcomed by all parties. His chief secretary was John (afterwards Baron de) Blaquiere [q. v.], upon whom most of the real work devolved. In order to replenish the Irish exchequer, which was then at a very low ebb, Harcourt recommended the imposition of a tax of two shillings in the pound on the rents of absentee landlords. This measure, however, met with so much opposition in England that it was rejected in the Irish parliament, greatly to the satisfaction of the government. At his instance the Irish parliament agreed that four thousand of the troops then quartered in Ireland should be sent to America. During his viceroyalty Harcourt succeeded in attaching nearly all the principal members of the opposition to his government, and in 1775 induced Flood [q. v.] to accept the office of vice-treasurer. The system of corruption which he found flourishing when he arrived in Ireland was not diminished during his rule. New offices were created, the salaries attached to sinecures were increased, the pension list enlarged, and, in order to secure a majority for the government at the general election, no less than eighteen Irish peers were created, and seven barons and five viscounts raised a step in the peerage of that kingdom. He resigned on 25 Jan. 1777 in consequence of differences which had arisen between him and the commander-in-chief in Ireland, and of a misunderstanding with the home department

relating to the drafting of the troops, which had formed part of the Irish military establishment, to America.

Harcourt retired to Nuneham, where, on 16 Sept. 1777, he met his death by falling into a well, from which he was trying to extricate a favourite dog. Harcourt was buried at Stanton Harcourt. He was a man of immense fortune, of agreeable manners, and of average ability. Walpole, *more suo*, unkindly describes him as 'civil and sheepish,' and as being unable to teach the prince 'other arts than what he knew himself, hunting and drinking' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 2nd edit., i. 86). The Record Office possesses a collection, made by Blaquiere, of the despatches relating to Harcourt's Irish administration, and a large quantity of his correspondence during this period will be found in vols. ix. and x. of the 'Harcourt Papers.' He married on 16 Oct. 1735 Rebecca, only daughter and heiress of Charles Samborne Le Bas of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire, by whom he had four children: George Simon, who succeeded him as second earl; William [q. v.], who succeeded his brother as third earl; Elizabeth, who, born on 18 Jan. 1738, was married on 30 June 1763 to Sir William Lee, bart., of Hartwell, Buckinghamshire, and died in 1811, leaving issue, now all extinct; and Anne, who died young. The Countess Harcourt died on 16 Jan. 1765. Portraits of Harcourt by Sir Joshua Reynolds, Hunter, and Doughty are in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park. There is an engraving by McArdeall after a portrait by Wilson.

[Harcourt Papers, i. 253-4, iii. 1-155, vols. ix. and x.; Life of Henry Grattan, by his son, vol. i. chap. xii. and xiii.; Hardy's *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, pp. 161-87; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (2nd edit.), i. 86, 284, 289-90, 316, 323-4, 325, 332; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 70, 74, 259, iii. 248, 271; Lecky's *Hist. of England*, iv. 401-42; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 113-14; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 263; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 325; *Army List for 1776.*] G. F. R. B.

**HARCOURT, THOMAS** (1618-1679), jesuit, whose real name was **WHITBREAD**, was born in Essex in 1618. He was sent to the college of the jesuits at St. Omer, and at the age of seventeen entered the novitiate of the English province at Watten on 7 Sept. 1635. He came upon the English mission about 1647, and in 1649 he was in the Suffolk district. On 8 Dec. 1652 he was solemnly professed of the four vows. He laboured in England for thirty-two years, was twice superior of the Suffolk district, and once of

the Lincolnshire district. He was chosen provincial of his order on 14 Jan. 1677-8, and it was during his visitation of the Belgian colleges of the English province that Titus Oates, after having been expelled from two of the colleges of the society, applied to him to be admitted as a member of the order, and, on being refused, uttered the threat that he would be either a jesuit or a Judas. Harcourt returned to England to attend the triennial meeting of the English province held at the Duke of York's residence, St. James's Palace, on 24 April 1678. He was seized within the purlieu of the residence of the Spanish ambassador, Count Egremont, Wyld House, Wyld Street, formerly called Weld Street, on 29 Sept., and committed to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 13 June following, was convicted of complicity in the 'popish plot' on the perjured testimony of Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale, and was executed at Tyburn on 20 June (O. S.) 1679. His remains, with those of his four companions, Fathers Waring, Fenwick, Turner, and Gavan, were buried in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

His two short poems, 'To Death' and 'To his Soul,' are preserved in the 'Remonstrance of Piety and Innocence,' London, 1683, 12mo, where is also his 'Devout elevation of the Mind to God.' He had prepared for the press an English version of Père Hayneuf's 'Meditations.'

There is a portrait of him, engraved by Martin Bouche of Antwerp, in Matthias Tanner's excessively rare work, entitled 'Brevis Relatio felicitis Agonis quem pro Religione Catholica gloriose subierunt aliquot e Societate Jesu Sacerdotes,' Prague, 1683. In 1871 W. H. James Weale of Bruges had in his possession a small half-length portrait of him on canvas, found in a farmhouse at Courtrai, and said to have been formerly in the house of the jesuits in that town (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 330).

[Challoner's *Missionary Priests*, 1803, ii. 200; De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 31; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 317; Florus *Anglo-Bavaricus*, pp. 151, 162; Foley's *Records*, v. 233, 1067, vii. 832; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. v. 93; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 111; Tanner's *Brevis Relatio*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1263, iv. 117, 771.] T. C.

**HARCOURT, WILLIAM** (1625-1679), jesuit, whose real name was **AYLWORTH**, born in Monmouthshire in 1625, entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1641. He taught first philosophy and then theology at Liège for eleven years, and afterwards spent nine years as a missionary, partly in Holland and

partly in England. While in this country he resided with the Pierrepoints of Holbeck Hall, Nottinghamshire. During the excitement consequent on Titus Oates's plot he had some narrow escapes, and a large reward was offered for his apprehension. He contrived, however, to escape to Holland, and died at Haarlem on 10 Sept. 1679.

He is the author of: 1. 'Metaphysica Scholastica; in qua ab Ente per ejus V propositiones disputando ad Deum, pleræque philosophicæ, et non pauca theologicæ difficultates elucidantur,' Cologne, 1675, fol., dedicated to Gervase, lord Pierrepoint. 2. 'The Escape of the Rev. William Harcourt, *verè* Aylworth, from the hands of the Heretics,' 1679; manuscript in the Public Record Office, Brussels. Printed in Foley's 'Records.'

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*; *Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, p. 49; Foley's *Records*, v. 479, vii. 24; Gillow's *Dict. of English Catholics*; *Oliver's Jesuit Collections*, p. 112; *Southwell's Bibl. Scripturum Soc. Jesu.*] T. C.

HARCOURT, *alias* WARING, WILLIAM (1610–1679), jesuit. [See WARING.]

HARCOURT, WILLIAM, third EARL HARCOURT (1743–1830), field-marshal, born 20 March 1743, was younger son of Simon, earl Harcourt [q. v.], by his wife Rebecca, daughter and heiress of Charles Le Bas of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire. He obtained an ensigncy in the 1st foot guards in August, and a troop in the 16th light dragoons in October 1759, the latter raised entirely at his father's expense, and called 'Harcourt's Black Horse.' In 1760 he was in his father's suite when sent to Mecklenburg-Strelitz to conduct home the consort-elect of George III, and was appointed to a post in the royal household. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Albemarle at the taking of Havana in 1762, and after passing through the 4th and 18th dragoons and 31st foot became lieutenant-colonel of the 16th light dragoons in 1768. For a short time the newly raised light dragoon regiments were numbered separately from the other dragoons, and in the 'Army List' for that year the 16th appears as the 2nd or queen's light dragoons. Harcourt sat in parliament for the city of Oxford in 1768–74. He accompanied his regiment to America, and in 1776, when scouting near the Delaware with thirty dragoons, he surprised and carried off prisoner out of his own camp the American general, Charles Lee. Lee had once distinguished himself in the British service, and was accounted Washington's ablest officer. Exaggerated ideas were entertained of the results of the capture.

Harcourt was thanked by parliament, was made a king's aide-de-camp, and on the resignation of Lieutenant-general John Burgoyne [q. v.] was advanced to the colonelcy of the 16th light dragoons (subsequently lancers), which he held for over half a century. Harcourt became a major-general in 1782. About the same time he purchased St. Leonard's Hall from the Duke of Gloucester. He was made deputy-ranger of Windsor Great Park. He became lieutenant-general in 1793, commanded the cavalry under the Duke of York during the campaigns in Flanders in 1793–4, and on the duke's return home succeeded to the command of the army, which he held during the winter retreat through Holland, and until the embarkation of the British infantry at Bremen in the spring of 1795. He became a general in 1796, and on the establishment of the Royal Military College, Great Marlow, was appointed to the governorship, which he held for nine years. In 1809 he succeeded to the title on the death of his brother, the second earl (see *Gent. Mag.* lxxix. 480). He bore the union standard at the coronation of George IV, and as one of the two senior generals (the Marquis of Drogheda being the other) was made a field-marshal and G.C.B. He was governor in succession of Hull, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, a member of the consolidated board of general officers, a commissioner of Chelsea Hospital and Asylum, and for very many years one of the grooms of the bedchamber, and deputy-lieutenant of Windsor Castle. Harcourt married, 3 Sept. 1778, Mary, widow of Thomas Lockhart of Craig House in Scotland, and daughter of the Rev. W. Danby, D.D., of Farnley, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue. She died 14 Jan. 1833. Harcourt and his wife were on terms of close intimacy with the royal family. His court duties during the king's first illness in 1787 were of a very close and confidential character, and Mrs. Harcourt was selected to attend the Princess Caroline of Brunswick, wife of George IV, on her wedding journey to England (*Malmesbury Corresp.* iii. 211–16, iv. 41, 310). Harcourt died at his seat, St. Leonard's Hall, Berkshire, 18 June 1830, aged 87, when the title became extinct and the estates passed to his first cousin, Dr. Edward Harcourt, archbishop of York [q. v.]

[Philippart's *Roy. Mil. Calendar*, 1820, i. 280; *Cannon's Hist. Rec. 16th Lancers*; *Flanders, &c. Despatches in London Gazettes*, 1793–5; *Gent. Mag.* 1830 pt. ii. 177–8, 1832 pt. ii. 658, 1833 pt. i. 91. A brief memoir of Harcourt, with a detailed account of Lee's capture and a number of interesting letters of Harcourt and his wife at various periods, is given in the Harcourt Papers (printed

for private circulation), xi. 145 et seq. Some notices of General Harcourt when governor of the Royal Military College occur in Fullom's Life of Sir Howard Douglas.] H. M. C.

**HARCOURT, WILLIAM VERNON** (1789–1871), virtual founder of the British Association, born at Sudbury, Derbyshire, in 1789, was fourth son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York. After he had served in the navy, on the West Indian station, for five years, his father yielded to his wish to become a clergyman, and he became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1807. He graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1814, and remained a student of Christ Church till 1815. He had the advantage of the personal friendship of Cyril Jackson, the dean; and Dr. John Kidd [q. v.], then a teacher of chemistry at his college, imbued him with a lifelong love of that science. On leaving the university in 1811, Harcourt began his duties as a clergyman at Bishopthorpe, Yorkshire, and actively aided the movement for establishing an institution in Yorkshire for the cultivation of science. He constructed a laboratory, and occupied himself in chemical analysis, aided by his early friends Davy and Wollaston. In 1821 remains of prehistoric life found by Buckland in the cavern of Kirkdale went to form the basis of a museum, connected with the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, of which Harcourt was the first president. In 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

The first meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science was held at York in September 1831, and the general plan of its proceedings, and the laws to govern it, were drawn up by Harcourt, who was appointed general secretary. At the Birmingham meeting of the association in 1839, Harcourt was elected president. The subject of his address was the history of the composition of water, supporting the claims of Cavendish to the discovery by original documents, and resolutely vindicating the claims of science to entire freedom of inquiry. Another subject to which Harcourt directed his inquiries was the effect of heat on inorganic compounds. For forty years he laboured to acquire glasses of definite and mutually compensative dispersions; and as to make perfectly achromatic combinations; and at an age when most men cease from continuous literary and scientific work he carried on experiments with characteristic zeal. In this work he was greatly aided by Professor Stokes.

Meanwhile Harcourt was efficiently performing much clerical work. He became

canon of York in 1824, rector of Wheldrake in Yorkshire in 1824, and of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, in 1837. He was always ready to assist public institutions of an educational and charitable character. The Yorkshire School for the Blind, and the Castle Howard Reformatory, besides many other useful institutions, owed their existence to him.

In 1861, on the death of his elder brother, George Granville Harcourt, he succeeded to the Harcourt estates in Oxfordshire, and his latter years were spent at Nuneham among his books, and in the congenial society of men of culture and science. He died in April 1871 in his eighty-second year, having married in 1824 Matilda Mary, daughter of Colonel William Gooch, by whom he was father of Edward William Harcourt, esq., of Nuneham, and of the Right Hon. Sir William Vernon Harcourt, and of five daughters.

[Private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Vernon'; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Harcourt.']

**HARDCASTLE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1678?), ejected minister, was born at Berwick-upon-Holm, where he received his education under Jackson, a learned divine. Cole, in his transcript of Dr. Richardson's manuscript 'List of Cambridge B.A.'s,' mentions a Thomas Hardcastle graduating B.A. at St. John's College in 1655. In 1662 he held the vicarage of Bramley in Yorkshire, and was ejected by the Act of Nonconformity. He was then quite a young man, and continued to preach in the county, principally at Shadwell, near Leeds, but also at Wakefield, Pontefract, Hull, Beverley, York, &c. For several years he had been chaplain to Lady Barwick of Toulston, who, with her son-in-law, Henry Fairfax (1588–1665) [q. v.], rector of the adjoining parish of Newton Kyme, remained his friend through many troubles. He suffered frequent imprisonment for his nonconformity, or 'dangerous and seditious practices' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clxxiv. 13. I.) In 1665 he was in Leeds Castle; on 1 Sept. 1666 he was removed by royal warrant to Chester; and on 26 Sept., in a letter from Sir Francis Cobb, high sheriff of Yorkshire, to Sir Geoffrey Shakerley, governor of the castle, mention is made of his having been used 'very civilly till he broke his parroll' (*ib.* clxxiii. 24). He was sent to Chester Castle on 30 Sept. 1666, and was still there on 23 Sept. of the following year. In January 1668 he was in confinement at Wakefield, in May 1668 again at Leeds, and then in York Castle, where he remained eight months. 'Because he would not give bond to preach no more,' he was

removed thence to Chester Castle, where he was for fifteen months a close prisoner.

From Chester he was released without bonds by order of the king, upon which he went to London, was baptised, and joined Henry Jessey's baptist congregation. In 1670 he was imprisoned for six months in London under the Conventicle Act. The congregation at Broadmead, Bristol, meanwhile sought his services as pastor. His London congregation had only appointed him upon trial, but the suggestion that he should go to Bristol caused disputes between the two congregations, which lasted some years. On his release in March 1671, it was decided that he should visit Bristol for one month, and he did so in the following May. While there the whole congregation signed a call to him to remain with them, and presented it to him as he was leaving. The London church straightway elected Hardcastle assistant pastor, but he declined the post on 3 July 1671, and 31 July started for Bristol without obtaining 'any letter of dismission.' The place of meeting in Bristol having been let for a warehouse, rooms were taken on Lamb's Pavement, at the lower end of Broadmead (20 Aug. 1671). The present chapel is built on this site. In May 1674, after a three years' trial, it was desired that Hardcastle should be ordained, but his 'dismission' from London was still refused. In October of the same year measures to break up the meetings in Bristol were taken by Bishop Carleton, and the ministers were summoned to appear before the magistrates. The four dissenting congregations had each a license for its place of worship and its pastor, but the licenses to dissenters were made void in February 1675. On Sunday the 14th Hardcastle and others were taken while preaching, and the following day committed to Newgate prison in the town. In May Hardcastle was removed under a writ of habeas corpus to London, and was tried at Westminster on the 15th of the month, returning on 4 June to Bristol, where he remained in prison till 2 Aug. 1675. The following Sunday he preached at Bristol, and was convicted under the Five Mile Act, but allowed to depart; on 15 Aug. he preached again, and was sent to prison for six months, although permitted at the end of August to be detained in his own house.

While in confinement he preached privately to members of his church, and wrote weekly letters, which were read at the public services. On 30 Jan. 1676, when again at liberty, he preached openly and remained unmolested. On 6 April 1678 the church in London made a new and vain attempt to

attach Hardcastle to its service. According to the 'Broadmead Records' he died suddenly on Sunday, 29 Sept. 1678. He married a daughter of Lieutenant-general Gerard, and on 6 Nov. after his death a son was born, probably the Joshua Hardcastle whom Walter Wilson mentions (manuscript collections in Dr. Williams's Library) as minister at Bradford in 1738.

Hardcastle was a man of courage, broad in his views, seeking rather to reconcile differences than to enter into controversy. He joined with Edward Bagshaw in an 'Advertisement to the Reader' for the concordance commenced by his brother-in-law, Vavator Powell, and published in 1671; 2nd edition, 1673. He published: 1. 'Christian Geography and Arithmetic, or a True Survey of the World. Being the substance of some Sermons preached in Bristol,' 1674. 2. The preface to some tracts by Richard Garbutt, entitled 'One come from the Dead to awaken Drunkards,' 1675. In the library of the Bristol Baptist College are preserved in a manuscript volume, (1) 'Thirty-five Catechetical Lectures addressed to the Young,' 8 Oct. 1671 to 6 Oct. 1672; (2) 'Ten Sermons on Colossians,' 1672 (incomplete); (3) 'Sermon on Eccles. xii. 1,' 1672, all by Hardcastle. He was probably the author of 'A Sober Answer to an Address of the Grand Jurors of the City of Bristol,' published anonymously in 1675.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, iii. 426, 427; Ivimey's Hist. of the English Baptists, 1814, ii. 532, 533, 534; Hardcastle's Christian Geography and Arithmetic; R. Slate's Select Nonconformist Remains, 1814, p. 29; Slate's Memoirs of the Rev. Oliver Heywood (prefixed to his works), 1827, p. 131; J. Hunter's Rise of the Old Dissent, 1842, pp. 166, 206, 207, 209; Records of Broadmead (edited by E. B. Underhill for the Hanserd Knollys Society), 1847, pp. 107, 122, 131, 133, 149, 157, 158, 164, 188, 189, 196, 213, 216, 217, 220, 222, 240, 243, 252, 253, 272, 273, 284, 380, 387, 391; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5885 p. 133, 24484 p. 116; Josiah Thompson's MS. Hist. of Protestant Dissenting Churches (in Dr. Williams's Library), ii. 146; Walter Wilson's MS. Collections (in Dr. Williams's Library), supplementary vol. p. 78; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of Library of Bristol Education Society; information kindly supplied by the Rev. G. D. Evans, librarian of the Bristol Baptist College; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. vol. for 1666-7 pp. 88, 160, 177, vol. for 1667 pp. 463, 475.] B. P.

**HARDEBY, GEOFFREY** (*n.* 1360?), Austin friar, may have taken his name either from the village of Harby in Nottinghamshire—the place where Queen Eleanor of

Castile died (cf. W. H. STEVENSON in the *Engl. Hist. Rev.* iii. 315 ff., 1888)—or from Harby in Leicestershire. The latter is the more probable, if the account given by Bale and Pamphilus be correct, that he entered the convent of the Austin friars at Leicester. That he studied at Oxford is proved by his 'Quodlibeta Oxonii disputata,' which, with other 'determinationes' of his, Bale found in manuscript (see his notebook, Bodl. Libr., Selden MS. supra, 64, f. 60 b); and that he taught there with applause has been confidently inferred by his biographers from the fact that lectures on both the Old and New Testament and 'Postillæ Scripturarum' are attributed to him. But this evidence is clearly not decisive, though the conclusion is probably true. Pits further makes him a doctor of divinity, and he is said to have written sermons 'de tempore' and 'de sanctis.' One of these doubtless remains to us in a sermon on Luke xxi. 25, preached 'in ecclesia Virginis' (apparently the university church at Oxford), and assigned to 'Mr. Herdeby,' which exists in a handwriting of the last quarter of the fourteenth century in a Digby MS. (161, f. 2) in the Bodleian Library.

Hardeby was made provincial of his order, and in time confessor and (it is said) councillor to the king, apparently not Edward III, but Richard II, if Capgrave be right in calling him 'confessor to the prince,' since Richard II was created Prince of Wales on 20 Nov. 1376. Tanner also notices, on the authority of one of Bishop Moore's manuscripts (now Cambr. Univ. Libr. Dd. III. 53), that Hardeby was living in Richard II's reign; but Nasmith has observed that the scribe of this manuscript has frequently mistaken Edward for Richard (*Cat. of the MSS. in the Libr. of the Univ. of Cambr.* i. 107, 1856). The document in question bears neither name; but both the preceding and the following one begin with 'Richardus rex.' On the other hand the earlier reign would certainly suit most naturally with the best-known incident of Hardeby's career—his controversy with Archbishop Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], a connection which points to the time 1356-60. Hardeby wrote a treatise against the archbishop's attack upon 'evangelical poverty,' the title of which is given by Capgrave as 'De evangelica Vita.' This is no doubt the work, in twenty chapters, which exists in the Digby MS. 113, ff. 1-117, though unfortunately the first leaf of the book, which should give the writer's name, has been lost since at least Langbaine's time (see his 'Adversaria,' in the Bodleian MS. e don. A. Wood, 2 f. 1); the title at the end is 'Libellus de Vita evangelica.' Possibly, too,

this is the same with the treatise 'De Perfectione evangelicæ Paupertatis' mentioned by Leland as consisting of two books, since the manuscript of the 'De evangelica Vita' has a clear break at the end of chapter ix., and begins the following chapter, after a blank page and a half, with a new leaf.

Leland says that Hardeby was buried at the Austinfriars in London.

[J. Capgrave's Chron. of Engl. 218, ed. F. C. Hingeston, 1858; Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 375 f.; Bale, MS. Selden, supra, 64 f. 60 b; Scriptt. Brit. Cat. vi. 6, pp. 458 f.; J. Pamphilus, Chron. Ord. Frat. Erem. S. August., ff. 57 f. Rome, 1581; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. 491; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 377.] R. L. P.

**HARDECANUTE, HARDACNUT, or HARTHACNUT** (1019?-1042), king, son of Canute or Cnut [q. v.] and Emma [q. v.], was born about 1019, when, according to one story of no great value, his mother was with her husband in Denmark (SWEND AGGESSON, c. 5). By Cnut's agreement with Emma, made before their marriage, he was marked out from his birth as the heir to the English throne (*Encomium Emme*, ii. 16), and, as born of a king and queen, was called a 'kingly bairn' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1023); Cnut's other sons were born before his accession. In 1023 he went with his mother to Canterbury to be present at the translation of the body of St. Alfege [see *ÆLFHEAH*]. It is said that before 1025 his father appointed him to rule in Denmark under the care of Ulf, his uncle by marriage, that Ulf persuaded the Danes to acknowledge him as their king, and that Cnut when in Denmark, shortly before the battle of the Helga, received his submission (*Heimskringla*, iii. 147-50). The story seems to imply that he was older than was the case in 1025, the date of Cnut's visit. At a later date he was certainly under-king of Denmark (THORARIN, i. l. 28, *Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 159), and was there at the time of his father's death in 1035, when he became full king. Although Cnut intended that he should succeed in England, and his claims were urged by Earl Godwin [q. v.], it was decided at a meeting of the witan held at Oxford that he should reign only over Wessex, his half-brother Harold [q. v.] being king in the north, with probably a supremacy over the south. The government of Wessex was carried on in his name by his mother and Earl Godwin. In 1036 he received his half-brother Swend, who was turned out of Norway by the nobles to make way for Magnus, the son of St. Olaf, and died shortly afterwards. War was imminent, and perhaps actually broke out between Harthacnut

and Magnus, for on the death of his brother Harthacnut claimed the throne of Norway. A treaty, however, was soon made between them, both agreeing that when either died the other should succeed to his dominions (*Heimskringla*, iii. 302). Harthacnut is said to have kept the same number of warriors as his father, and to have been the author of the military regulations which were drawn up by Cnut (LANGEBEK, ii. 169, iii. 159). As he did not come to England, his party went over to Harold in 1037, and he lost his kingdom. He determined to enforce his claims, and to avenge the murder of his uterine brother Ælfred [q. v.], and having received a message from his mother, then in exile at Bruges, calling him to come to her help, he made great preparations for an invasion of England (*Encomium*, iii. 8). In order apparently to concert measures with her, he sailed to Flanders with only ten ships in 1039, leaving his cousin Swend Estrithson to rule for him in Denmark. While on the voyage he encountered a tempest, and, it is said, had a vision in which he was assured that Harold would soon die, and that he would succeed. He spent the winter at Bruges, employing himself in getting his fleet together. While there he heard of Harold's death, which took place on 17 March 1040; messengers came to him announcing that he had been unanimously chosen king by the witan (FLOR. WIG. i. 193; *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 188).

He crossed over to England with his fleet of sixty ships, bringing his mother with him, and landing at Sandwich on 17 June, and was crowned by Archbishop Eadsige. He was a worthless, violent, and dissolute young man, who 'did nothing kingly' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1040). He gave largely to the poor, and made some grants to monasteries, because, it is said, being often ill, he did not expect to live long, and so had the fear of God before his eyes (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 79; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 569). If so, it did not influence him in other respects; his gifts were more probably the result of his love of display, which he gratified by providing four meals a day for all his court (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 190). Although his father and brother had been content with sixteen warships, he at once demanded payment for the crews of the sixty ships which he had brought over from Flanders, at the rate of eight marks for each rower, and this heavy tax, which was specially grievous because the price of wheat that year was exceptionally high, turned all men against him. Acting, it is said, by the advice of Ælfric [q. v.], archbishop of York, he

caused the body of the late king to be disinterred and subjected to insult, and proceeded to inquire into the murder of the ætheling Ælfred. Ælfric and others accused Earl Godwin and Lyfing, bishop of Worcester, of the deed; he took away Lyfing's bishopric and gave it to the archbishop, but restored it again at the end of a year on receiving a sum of money. Godwin was brought to trial, and having purged himself of the accusation, purchased the king's favour by the gift of a splendid ship [see under GODWIN]. A second danegeld for thirty-two ships of war, the rest of the fleet having probably been sent to Denmark, was demanded in 1041, the year in which, as it seems, the first levy was paid (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Peterborough, a. 1039, 1040; FLOR. WIG. i. 194). Mr. Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, i. 572) treats the two sums, 21,099*l.* and 11,048*l.*, for thirty-two ships paid this year as one year's taxation, and calls the whole a second danegeld, the first being that demanded for the sixty ships which came from Bruges; it seems more likely that the sum demanded for the sixty ships was actually collected in 1041, and with it the further danegeld for the thirty-two ships for the year then current. The money was collected by the housecarls, who were sent into every shire for the purpose. At Worcester the people of the shire and city slew two of them, and Harthacnut, prompted by Ælfric, who had his own quarrel with the inhabitants, sent nearly the whole of his housecarls under Godwin, Leofric, Siward, and other earls to ravage the shire, burn the city, and slay as many men as they could. The devastation began on 12 Nov., and the city was burnt, but the earls did not slay or take many, for the country people hid themselves, and the citizens took refuge on an island in the Severn, and stood on their defence, and were allowed to go in peace. In this year Eadwulf, earl of Bernicia, a son of Uhtred, visited Harthacnut, under a safe-conduct, in order to be reconciled to him, for the king had been offended with him. Harthacnut was false to his word, and allowed Siward, the earl of Deira, to murder him, and gave the murderer his earldom (SYMEON, *Historia Regum*, ii. 198; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1040). Harthacnut, no doubt, committed this crime in order to establish his power in the northern province, and he may have had the same end in view when, about the same time, he sold the bishopric of Durham to a secular priest named Eadred (SYMEON, *Historia Dunelm.* i. 91). Being childless and in bad health he invited to his court, or at least gladly received, his uterine brother Eadward [see under EDWARD THE CONFESSOR]. It is said that about this

time Magnus of Norway invaded Denmark, and Swend came to Harthacnut for help, and was sent back with a fleet (ADAM BREM. ii. 74); this invasion seems rather doubtful, but it is tempting to connect the despatch of this fleet with the lesser number of ships for which the tax of 1041 was demanded, compared with the war-ships brought over by the king. On 8 June 1042 Harthacnut went to the marriage feast of Tofig the Proud, a powerful Dane, who was his standard-bearer. The feast was held at Lambeth at the house of Osgod Clapa, the father of Gytha the bride. The king was standing and drinking merrily with the bride and some of the guests, when he fell down in violent convulsions; he was carried out speechless, and straightway died, and was buried in the old minster at Winchester, near the grave of his father Cnut (FLOR. WIG.; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Peterborough and Abingdon). He was not married, and had no children.

[*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*; Symeon of Durham and Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontificum* (Rolls Ser.); *Gesta Regum* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Encomium Emmæ*; Adam of Bremen, SS. rerum Germ., Pertz; Swend Aggesson, and *Chron. of Eric*, SS. rerum Dan. i. 65, 159, Langebek; *Heimskringla*, ed. Anderson; Saxo's *Hist. Danica*, ed. Stephanius, p. 202; William of Poitiers, ed. Giles; *De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs, c. 7; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 533-92, where a full account is given.] W. H.

**HARDHAM, JOHN** (d. 1772), tobacconist and benefactor of Chichester, born at Chichester, was the son of a wholesale provision merchant there. He probably belonged to the old West Sussex family of Hardham. Hardham was taught the business of a lapidary or diamond-cutter. One account says that he began life as a servant. He came to London, and was a constant frequenter of Drury Lane Theatre, where he attracted the notice of Garrick, who made him 'numberer' (counter of the pit) and under-treasurer at Drury Lane. In 1765 his salary as numberer was 15s. a week (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 462). At one time Garrick was his security for 100*l.* At this period (or perhaps as early as 1744) Hardham had a small business as a tobacconist and snuff-merchant at the sign of the 'Red Lion' (now No. 106) in Fleet Street. Garrick, probably on more than one occasion, alluded when acting to Hardham's No. '37' snuff. The mixture is said to have become famous by this means, and Hardham's shop was thronged by fashionable people, and his fortune was made. Colton (*Hypocrisy*, 1812, p. 25) has the lines—

A name is all—from Garrick's breath a puff  
Of praise gave immortality to snuff;  
Since which each connoisseur a transient heaven  
Finds in each pinch of Hardham's Thirty-seven.  
(cp. 'The Praise of Snuff-taking' in the *European Magazine* for 1807, quoted in Fairholt's 'Tobacco'). According to Fairholt (p. 281) the '37' was a mixture of Dutch and rappee. It was probably so named from the number of the shop-drawer which held it, though more mysterious derivations have been suggested (see THORNBURY and WALFORD, *Old and New London*, p. 69). This was the snuff which Sir Joshua Reynolds took so profusely. Hardham, under the pseudonym of Abel Druggier (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), wrote a worthless play in prose called 'The Fortune-Tellers, or the World Unmasked: a medley,' London, n.d. He used to teach acting in the back-parlour of his shop. William Collins the poet (also a native of Chichester), coming to London about 1744 with letters of recommendation to the bishop, is stated (HAZ, *Hist. of Chichester*) to have been 'dissuaded from the clerical office by Mr. Hardham.' Hardham kept his shop till his death, which took place in September 1772. He had amassed, no doubt by careful saving and investing, about 20,000*l.* Of this, 15,000*l.* was at the time of his death invested in the Reduced Three per Cent. Bank Annuities. By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1772, he left the interest of his money to his housekeeper, Mary, wife of W. D. Binmore, and after her death to John Condell, boxkeeper at Covent Garden Theatre. After the expiration of these claims the principal was to go to Chichester, 'to ease the inhabitants' in their poor-rate. A decree as to the will was made by Lord Bathurst on 27 July 1773. The bequest became available to Chichester in 1786. In 1811 the interest amounted to 586*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* At present Hardham's trust, invested in a sum of 22,735*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* Reduced Three per Cent. Consols, brings in sufficient to pay three ordinary rates (at 6*d.* or 8*d.* in the pound) in two years. These are locally known as 'dumb' rates. Houses outside the city walls (except those in the parish of St. Pancras, Chichester) and in the Cathedral Close are excluded from the benefit. In consequence of the bequest rents are now rather higher within than without the city walls. Hardham set apart 10*l.* for his own funeral, only 'vain fools,' he said, spending more. He left ten guineas to Garrick, some small legacies to Chichester friends, and five guineas each, to buy mourning, to his nieces, the four daughters of W. Drinkwater. Hardham was a benevolent man. He was 'often resorted to by his wealthy patrons as trustee for the pay-

ment of their bounties.' Sometimes, when the donor died, he himself continued the annuities. Hardham was married, and his wife died before him.

[Dallaway's Hist. of Western Division of Sussex, i. 205, 206; Hay's Chichester; Horsfield's Hist. of Sussex, ii. 19; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London, i. 69; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 310, 311; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 328, 398, 462, xii. 184, 311; Crocker's Visitors' Guide to Chichester, ed. Hayden, 1874, p. 8; Walcott's Memorials of Chichester, p. 11; Hardham's will, printed by W. Andrews, Chichester, 1787; information kindly given by Mr. T. B. Wilmshurst, Mr. Eugène E. Street, and Mr. George Smith of Chichester, and by Mr. J. P. Murrrough, a descendant of Hardham.]

W. W.

**HARDIMAN, JAMES** (1790?–1855), historian, born in Connaught about 1790, came of a family known in Irish as O'Hartigan. His father owned a small estate in Mayo. After school education he went to Dublin, studied law, and obtained employment in the castle, where he was appointed a sub-commissioner of public records. He became an active member of the Royal Irish Academy and of the Ibero-Celtic Society. In 1820 he published 'A History of the County and the Town of Galway,' one of the few good county histories to be found in Ireland. Irish was his mother tongue, and in 1831 he published in 2 volumes 'Irish Minstrelsy or Bardic Remains of Ireland, with English Poetical Translations.' The book was printed in London. The Irish is in a curious type, full of oblique lines. The metrical versions are by Furlong, Curran, and others. The collection is an interesting one, but its value is diminished by the absence of clear statements as to the authorities for each poem. The majority are probably taken from manuscript collections, such as were common in Ireland till harpers became extinct. Hardiman's next publications were 'An Account of two Irish Wills,' and 'The Statute of Kilkenny,' Dublin, 1843. In 1846 he edited Roderick O'Flaherty's 'West Connaught' for the Irish Archaeological Society. Soon after its foundation he became librarian of Queen's College, Galway, and there died in November 1855. His education was imperfect, and he was not deeply read in Irish literature, but he had considerable knowledge of general and local Irish history, and his works have some permanent value.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog., Dublin, 1878; notes in Hardiman's Works.] N. M.

**HARDIME, SIMON** (1672–1737), painter, was born at Antwerp, of Walloon parentage, in 1672. In 1685 he became a

pupil of Jan Baptist Crepu, the flower-painter, and, after remaining with him four years, was admitted a master of the guild of St. Luke in 1689. He painted from nature both flowers and fruit, which were excellent in colour, but he was far surpassed by his younger brother and pupil, Pieter Hardime. He received commissions from the Earl of Scarborough, from several wealthy merchants of Antwerp and Brussels, and in particular from two brothers who were canons of St. Jacques at Antwerp. He is described by his contemporary, Campo Weyerman, as having been a droll little fellow, who spent the greater part of his time at the church or the tavern, and at length became so embarrassed that he had to leave Antwerp and go to his brother at the Hague, where he was no more welcome than a dog in a game of skittles. He then came to London, where he was working in 1720, and died in 1737. There is a good flower piece in the palace at Breda, which he painted for William III, and two others are in the museum at Bordeaux.

His brother, Pieter Hardime, was born at Antwerp in 1678, and died at the Hague in 1758.

[Weyerman's Levens-Beschryvingen der Nederlandsche Konst-Schilders, 1729–69, iii. 245–8; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1857–64, ii. 642; Van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool, 1883, p. 1149; Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde, 1864–81, ii. 532.]

R. E. G.

**HARDING** or **St. STEPHEN** (*d.* 1134), abbot of Cîteaux, was born of parents of good position at Sherborne in Dorsetshire, probably early in the second half of the eleventh century, and received his education in the monastery of his native place. A desire to travel and to increase his learning took him first to Scotland and then to Paris. He next visited Rome with a single companion, and as they journeyed the two pilgrims repeated the whole psalter each day. On his return he stopped at Molême, not far from Dijon, in the duchy of Burgundy, where a monastery had been founded in 1078 by Robert, who was presiding over it as abbot when Harding came there. He determined to join the convent, and received the tonsure. Henceforth he was called Stephen, perhaps after the saint who was patron of an abbey at Dijon. Although a man of cheerful countenance and pleasant conversation, he became an ardent ascetic, and helped and perhaps instigated abbot Robert to urge the monks strictly to follow out the rule of St. Benedict. They refused to change their mode of life, and it is said that the abbot, the prior

Alberic, and Stephen, seeing that their efforts were unavailing, withdrew from the monastery; but the brethren promised amendment, and they returned. Matters, however, went on as before, and in a debate in the chapter-house the monks declared that they lived in accordance with the customs introduced into Gaul by St. Maur, and that there was no reason why they should imitate the hermits of the East. On this the abbot, Stephen, and some of their party went to Hugh, archbishop of Lyons, represented that the rule of St. Benedict was laxly observed in the convent, and requested leave to go elsewhere, in order that they might observe it more strictly. Hugh granted their request, and Robert, Alberic, Stephen, and others of their party, numbering in all twenty-one monks (*Exordium*; eighteen with the abbot, WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY; twelve, ORDERIC), left the monastery, protesting that it was impossible to keep the rule of St. Benedict in the midst of an abundance of wealth and food. They came to Cîteaux, in the diocese of Châlons, a barren and marshy place, which took its name, the 'Cisterns,' from its stagnant pools, and with the consent of the bishop and of Raymond, viscount of Beaune, built some wooden huts there, and adopted a life of extreme severity. Before long Eudes, duke of Burgundy (*d.* 1102), raised some buildings for them, and the bishop constituted the society an abbey by the gift of a pastoral staff. It is said that abbot Robert repented of the step, and that the severities which delighted Stephen overtaxed his strength (WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY). It is certain that the monks at Molême complained to Pope Urban II of the injury which they had sustained by the secession, and the pope in 1099 ordered abbot Robert to return, and to take with him such of the monks as chose to leave. According to one story (*ib.*) all followed him except eight; though this seems a mistake, for twenty-four joined in the election of the prior Alberic to the abbacy (ORDERIC), and Stephen took Alberic's place as prior. Alberic died on 26 Jan. 1110, and Stephen, who was absent from the house at the time, was elected abbot. The number of the convent was small, for the strictness with which the monks lived deterred others from joining them, and as the brethren died no new members took their places. The community adhered strictly to the vow of poverty, and depended on alms. Stephen insisted on a perfect observance of the Benedictine rule, and offended the Duke of Burgundy by forbidding him and his household to enter the monastery. This caused a cessation of supplies, and on one occasion Stephen was forced

to beg alms from door to door. Sickness still further reduced the number of the brethren, and he began to fear that he and his monks would leave none to succeed them, when in 1113 Bernard and thirty others with him joined the convent (MABILLON, ii. col. 1062). This was the beginning of an extraordinary influx of prosperity. In that year Stephen established another convent at Ferté in the diocese of Châlons, in 1114 another at Pontigny in the diocese of Auxerre, and in 1115 another at Clairvaux in the diocese of Langres, over which he placed Bernard as abbot. At the request of Guy, archbishop of Vienne, afterwards Pope Calixtus II, who came to visit him in 1117, he founded a house in Guy's province. Stephen personally founded thirteen abbeys altogether. He had great powers of organisation, and instituted general chapters of his order, which was called Cistercian from the parent house at Cîteaux. Popularity did not lead him to relax the rigour of his system in the slightest degree, and his constitutions prescribe that the monks of his order should have only the barest possible supply of food and clothing. He carried his rule of poverty so far as to extend it to his churches, which are plain and severe in architecture; even the altars and sacred vessels were of the commonest materials, no gold or silver was allowed, and instead of a large number of candles and rich candlesticks he permitted only one light on an iron stand. These rules were no doubt meant to mark his disapproval of the costly adornments of the Cluniac churches. It is obvious, from one of his statutes, that his monks received the communion in both kinds. In order to keep all the houses of his order constant to one rule, he drew up the 'Charter of Charity.' This he laid before the bishops in whose dioceses the Cistercian houses were situated in 1119. They approved of the charter and his statutes, and renounced the right of visiting the convents. In the same year the charter was confirmed by Calixtus II. In 1127 he wrote a letter to Louis VI apparently conveying the opinions of a general chapter of the order, and severely blaming the king for his treatment of the Bishop of Paris, who had taken refuge with the Cistercians. In 1129 he wrote, in conjunction with St. Bernard, to Honorius II, complaining of the conduct of Louis towards the Archbishop of Sens, and calling him 'Herodes alter' (*Recueil des Historiens*, xv. 544, 548). He was present at the Council of Troyes in 1127, when his constitutions were approved, and in accordance with a papal decree an order was published that his monks should wear a white habit, to distinguish them from

the Benedictines, whence they are often called 'white monks' (WILLIAM OF TYRE, xii. c. 7). In 1129 he assisted at the hearing of a case by Walter, bishop of Châlons, between the abbots of St. Stephen's at Dijon and of St. Seine. The abbot of St. Seine being dissatisfied with the decision, Innocent II appointed Stephen to act as judge, and decide the case as he thought fit. Innocent, who took refuge in France in 1130, and owed much to St. Bernard, granted in 1132 that the abbots of Cistercian houses should be exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, and that their abbeys should be free from tithe. In 1133 Stephen, having grown old and infirm, and his eyes being dim, resigned his office, and designated his successor, who was elected by the monks. His choice was not wise, and his biographer says that the new abbot's fall was miraculously revealed to him; but independently of its supernatural character, the story is wrong in representing that the fall happened at the end of a month; for the new abbot held office for two years (ROBERT DE MONTE). Stephen died on 28 March 1134, and was buried in the tomb of his predecessor Alberic, in the cloister near the door of the church. His day in the Roman calendar is 17 April, and his festival is kept by the Cistercians on 15 July—possibly the day of his canonisation—with an octave, and with greater reverence than the day of St. Robert, the first founder. Stephen was indeed the true founder of the order. The idea of the necessity of reform may, as his countryman William of Malmesbury maintains, have originated with him, and he may very probably have been the moving spirit in the migration. Certainly the continuance of the new society and its marvellous success were largely due to his devotion, perseverance, and wisdom. Without him the new house would scarcely have been able to attract St. Bernard, who carried the order to an extraordinary pitch of greatness. Besides the abbeys which he personally founded, about a hundred Cistercian houses were founded during his lifetime, and it is said, though the number is perhaps exaggerated, that by 1152 there were nearly five hundred Cistercian abbeys (*ib.*) The order was introduced into England in 1128 by William Giffard [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, who founded the abbey of Waverley in Surrey for Cistercians. Its most famous houses here were in the north, where 'white monks' were settled at Rievaulx and Fountains before the death of Stephen. William of Malmesbury, writing shortly after Stephen's death, describes the order as a 'type of all true monasticism, a mirror to the zealous, and a goad to the slothful.' Stephen wrote a fine

copy of the Bible for the use of the brethren at Cîteaux, revising the Latin text by availing himself of the help of some Jews, who told him the meanings of Hebrew words. This Bible was apparently preserved at Cîteaux until the French revolution. His 'Charta Caritatis' is printed in the 'Annales Cisterciencium' of Manriquez, and the 'Exordium sui Ordinis,' which may not have been his, in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vol. v. Two sermons are attributed to him, and two of his letters, noticed above, are included in the 'Epistolæ S. Bernardi' (Epp. 45, 49).

[Orderic; Duchesne's Scriptt. pp. 711-14; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. c. 334-7 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gallia Christiana, iv. 980-4; Acta SS. Bolland. April, ii. 493-8; Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, v. c. 33; Histoire Littéraire de France, xi. 213; Lives of the English Saints, iv. 166-73; Acta SS. O.S.B., Mabillon, ii. 1062; S. Bernardi Epp., Recueil des Historiens, xv. 544, 548, see also for other matters t. xiv. 246, 248, 281; Labbe's Concilia, x. 923; William of Tyre, xii. c. 7 ap. Gesta Dei per Francos, p. 820; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 220-6; Norgate's England under Angevin Kings, i. 69-71.] W. H.

HARDING, Mrs. A. (1779-1858), novelist and miscellaneous writer, born in 1779, wrote the following novels: 1. 'Correction,' 3 vols., 1818. 2. 'Decision,' 3 vols., 1819. 3. 'The Refugees,' 3 vols., 1822. 4. 'Realities,' 4 vols., 1825. 5. 'Dissipation,' 4 vols., 1827. 6. 'Experience,' 4 vols., 1828. She also wrote 'The Universal History' (London, 1848), 'Sketches of the Highlands,' other 'instructive and popular volumes,' and many contributions to 'the reviews and different periodicals of the day.' Mrs. Harding published all her works anonymously. She died on 28 April 1858, at the house of her son-in-law, the Rev. Kynaston Groves.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 684; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.] F. W.-T.

HARDING, GEORGE PERFECT (*d.* 1853), portrait-painter and copyist, was a son of Silvester Harding [q.v.] of Pall Mall. Adopting his father's profession, he practised miniature-painting, and exhibited at the Royal Academy at intervals between 1802 and 1840; but, like his father, he mainly devoted himself to making water-colour copies of ancient historical portraits. In his pursuit of this occupation he visited the chief family seats of the nobility, the royal palaces, college halls, &c., and the highly finished copies which he executed are of great value as faithful transcripts of the originals. In 1822-3 he published a series of eighteen portraits of the

deans of Westminster, engraved by J. Stow, R. Grave, and others, intended to illustrate Neale and Brayley's 'History of Westminster Abbey.' This was followed in 1825 by 'Ancient Oil Paintings and Sepulchral Brasses in the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster,' with descriptions by Thomas Moule, F.S.A. Among many important historical works to which he supplied the plates was J. H. Jesse's 'Memoirs of the Court of England during the Reign of the Stuarts,' 1840. He gave much time to the preparation of a manuscript account of the Princes of Wales, elaborately illustrated with portraits and heraldic devices, which is now in the royal library at Windsor. Of this he issued a privately printed description in 1828. In 1840 Harding took a leading part in establishing the Granger Society (named after the author of the 'Biographical History of England'), the object of which was the publication of previously unengraved historical portraits. In his drawings he had accumulated a store of material for this purpose, but through mismanagement and lack of support the society came to an end, after publishing a few excellent prints, early in 1843. Harding then carried on the work on his own account, and during the next five years issued a series of fifteen plates, engraved by Joseph Brown and W. Greatbach, with biographical notices by Mr. Moule. The copperplates of these afterwards passed into the hands of Mr. J. Russell Smith of Soho Square, who reissued the work in 1869. Harding was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1839, but withdrew in 1847. Towards the end of his life he fell into pecuniary difficulties, and was compelled to sell his collections of drawings. He died at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, where he had resided for more than thirty years, on 23 Dec. 1853. He left a large family by a second wife. His portrait was engraved by J. Brown, from a miniature by himself, in 1826. A collection of his works is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. new ser. xli. 548; Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue.] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, JAMES DUFFIELD** (1798–1863), landscape-painter and lithographer, born at Deptford in 1798, was son of a drawing-master of ability, who had been a pupil of Paul Sandby. He was taught perspective by his father, received some instruction from Prout, and at the age of thirteen exhibited two drawings at the Royal Academy; these were views of buildings in the manner of Prout. His first attempts at studying from nature were so unpromising that for a time

he abandoned the idea of becoming a painter, and his father articed him to Charles Pye, an engraver. Engraving proved distasteful to him, and having by perseverance overcome his original difficulties, he left Pye at the end of a year, and settled down to the practice of water-colour painting. At the age of eighteen he was awarded a silver medal by the Society of Arts. In 1818 he exhibited for the first time with the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and during the whole of his life was a regular contributor to its exhibitions, of which his works, illustrating the scenery of nearly every country in Europe, formed one of the chief features. He was elected an associate of the society in 1820 and a full member in 1821. In 1843 he took up oil-painting, and exhibited many landscapes in that medium at the Royal Academy, and in 1847 resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society in order to compete for academy honours; but in this he was unsuccessful, and, after keeping his name on the list for nine years, withdrew his candidature in 1856, and was re-elected into the Water-colour Society.

From an early period Harding was a successful and popular teacher. When lithography came into vogue in this country, he quickly adopted it as a means of providing good examples for the use of pupils and students, and in the many works which he published greatly developed the resources of the art, carrying it in fact to a point of excellence which has not been surpassed. The 'Académie des Beaux Arts' had awarded him two gold medals for lithographic drawings exhibited at the Louvre. His early productions were drawing-books, consisting of pencil sketches and studies of trees; he printed with two stones in tints, and thus reproduced successfully more elaborate drawings. His 'Sketches at Home and Abroad,' a series of fifty plates done in this manner and published in 1836, excited general admiration, and King Louis Philippe, to whom the work was dedicated, sent the artist a breakfast service of Sèvres china and a diamond ring. In 1841 he published 'The Park and the Forest,' a set of beautiful sketches drawn on the stone with a brush instead of the crayon, a plan he devised, and to which he gave the name of 'lithotint.' Among his many other lithographic works were 'A Series of Subjects from the Works of R. P. Bonington,' 1829–30; 'Recollections of India,' from drawings by the Hon. C. S. Hardinge, 1847; and 'Picturesque Selections,' 1861, his last and finest achievement. A series of twenty-four autotypes from the original drawings done for 'Sketches at Home

and Abroad' was issued in 1874. In 1830 Harding exhibited Italian views sketched on papers of various tints and textures. This novel idea was generally adopted, and for many years 'Harding's papers' (as they came to be called by drawing-masters), manufactured by Whatman, were extensively used for sketching purposes. In the practice of water-colour painting Harding was chiefly responsible for the abandonment of the exclusive use of transparent colours, in which nearly all the great artists worked before his time. Harding, following the example first set by Turner, freely employed opaque or body colour. In his skilful hands the results were so pleasing that, in spite of the strong opposition of artists trained in old traditions, the system was universally accepted by younger men, and it is now a distinguishing feature of modern water-colour art.

Harding was a prolific author of educational manuals. His 'Lessons on Art,' 'Guide and Companion to Lessons on Art,' 'Elementary Art, or the Use of the Chalk and Lead Pencil advocated and explained,' and 'The Principles and Practice of Art,' in which he expounded his theories with great ability, became approved text-books both here and abroad. At the Paris exhibition of 1855 he obtained 'honourable mention' for two pictures, 'The Falls of Schaffhausen' and 'View of Fribourg.' He died at Barnes, Surrey, 4 Dec. 1863, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Harding's sketches, especially of trees and architecture, were executed with amazing facility and dexterity. They show his powers at their best, and have elicited warm praise from Mr. Ruskin in his 'Modern Painters.' His pictures, though popular, were mannered and superficial, and lacked the higher qualities of art. His treatment by the Royal Academy, which not only declined to admit him to its membership, but hung his works badly at its exhibitions, was therefore not unjustifiable. One of his oil-paintings, 'On the Moselle,' is in the collection of Sir Richard Wallace, and there are two in the South Kensington Museum. Harding was a man of much refinement and of genial manners; his portrait appeared in the 'Art Journal,' 1850, p. 181.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1850 p. 181, 1856 p. 270. 1864 p. 89; C. Knight's English Cyclopædia of Biography, 1856; Men of the Time, 1856; Athenæum, 12 Dec. 1863; Redgrave's Cat. of the Water-colour Paintings in the South Kensington Museum, 1877; Encycl. Brit. 9th ed. xviii. 140.] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, JOHN** (1378-1465?). [See **HARDYNG.**]

VOL. XXIV.

**HARDING, JOHN, D.D.** (1805-1874), bishop of Bombay, son of William Harding, chief clerk in the transport office, and his wife Mary Harrison Ackland, was born in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, on 7 Jan. 1805. He was educated at Westminster School, proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in Michaelmas term 1826 as a third-class man *in lit. human.*, his name appearing in the same class list with three other future bishops, Samuel Wilberforce of Oxford, Eden of Moray and Ross, and Trower of Gibraltar. In 1829 he became curate of Wendy in Cambridgeshire. After some other ministerial engagements he was appointed minister of Park Chapel, Chelsea, in 1834, and in 1836 became rector of the united parishes of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne's, Blackfriars, in the city of London. William Romaine (*d.* 1795) [q. v.] one of the early evangelical leaders, had been rector of this church, and the doctrines of that school had been consistently maintained by his successors. Harding was an ardent 'evangelical,' and during the fifteen years of his incumbency his church was a favourite gathering-place of members of that school. His sermons were calm, thoughtful, and impressive. He was for some years secretary of the Pastoral Aid Society, and exhibited a warm interest in various religious societies of the evangelical school. Harding was selected by Archbishop Sumner for the see of Bombay, vacated by the resignation of Bishop Carr, and was consecrated in Lambeth Chapel on 10 Aug. 1851. In the same year he proceeded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford. He administered his diocese conscientiously, but lacked energy and originating power. His somewhat rigid evangelicalism led him to look coldly on 'brotherhoods' and other proposed agencies of the high church party for supplementing the deficiencies of missionary work in the diocese. He was little seen in his diocese except at the three chief centres of the province, and consequently had small personal knowledge of its real wants. He was the firm opposer of what are known as ritualistic practices. Failure of health led to his return home on furlough in 1867, and he resigned the see in 1869. He settled at Ore, near Hastings, where with increasing years his religious sympathies widened, and the clerical meetings at his house formed a rallying-point for clergy of widely different views. He was a frequent preacher at St. Mary's-in-the-Castle, Hastings, of which his friend the Rev. T. Vores was incumbent. He died at Ore on 18 June 1874. He married Mary, third daughter of W. Tebbs, esq., procurator in Doctors' Commons, but left no family.

His only published works were a small volume of parochial sermons and 'Texts and Thoughts for Christian Ministers,' London, 1874.

[Private information; personal knowledge.]  
E. V.

**HARDING, SAMUEL** (*n.* 1641), dramatist, born about 1618, was the son of Robert Harding of Ipswich, Suffolk. In 1634 he became a sojourner of Exeter College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. on 29 May 1638. He afterwards became chaplain to a nobleman, and died 'about the beginning, or in the heat of the civil war.' He wrote an unacted tragedy in verse and prose, entitled 'Sicily and Naples; or the fatall Union,' which was published in 1640, in defiance of the author's wishes, by a friend signing himself 'P. P.'

[Wood's *Athene Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 31-2; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 500.] G. G.

**HARDING, SILVESTER** (1745-1809), artist and publisher, was born at Newcastle-under-Lyme 25 July 1745. He was placed when a child in the charge of an uncle in London, but at the age of fourteen ran away and joined a company of strolling actors, with whom he played under an assumed name for some years. In 1775 he returned to London and took to miniature-painting, exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1776 and subsequent years. In 1786 he joined his brother Edward (see below) in starting a book and printseller's shop in Fleet Street, where they published many prints of fancy subjects designed by him and engraved by Bartolozzi, Delatre, Gardiner, and others. He chiefly employed himself in drawing portraits of theatrical celebrities, and in copying ancient portraits in water-colours. The latter were executed with care and skill, and were employed to illustrate various historical works issued by him and his brother. Their first publication of this kind was 'Shakespeare illustrated by an Assemblage of Portraits and Views appropriated to the whole suite of our Author's Historical Dramas,' &c., consisting of 150 plates, issued in thirty numbers, 1789-93. In 1792 they removed from Fleet Street to 102 Pall Mall, where they carried on a successful business. Here they produced the 'Memoirs of Count Grammont,' 1793; 'The Economy of Human Life,' with plates by W. N. Gardiner from designs by Harding, 1795; Bürger's 'Leonora,' translated by W. R. Spencer, 1796; and Dryden's 'Fables,' 1797, both illustrated with plates from drawings by Lady Diana Beauclerk. The first volume of their extensive series of historical portraits, known as 'The Biographical Mirrour,' with text by F. G. Waldron,

appeared in 1795. Before 1798 the brothers dissolved partnership. Silvester removed to 127 and Edward to 98 Pall Mall; the former continued the 'Biographical Mirrour,' of which he issued the second volume in 1798, and the third was ready for publication at the time of his death, which took place on 12 Aug. 1809. Among other original works by Harding were a portrait of Sir Busick Harwood, M.D., engraved on a large scale in mezzotint by John Jones, and a set of six illustrations to 'Rosalynde, Euphues Golden Legacie' (the original of Shakespeare's 'As you like it'), with notes by F. G. Waldron, which were engraved and published by his brother Edward in 1802. The largest of his water-colour copies, 'Charles II receiving the first pine-apple cultivated in England from Rose, the gardener at Dawney Court, Bucks, the seat of the Duchess of Cleveland, from a picture at Strawberry Hill,' was engraved by R. Grave in 1823. He was well known to and much esteemed by the collectors of his time. He married a daughter of Dr. William Perfect of Town Malling, Kent, by whom he had, with other children, George Perfect [q. v.] and Edward; the latter engraved some good plates for his father's publications, but died at the age of twenty in 1796. The print room of the British Museum possesses many copies of portraits by Silvester Harding.

**HARDING, EDWARD** (1755-1840), younger brother of Silvester, was born 29 March 1755 at Stafford, where he was apprenticed to a hairdresser. After pursuing this occupation for a few years in London he abandoned it, and set up with his brother as an engraver and bookseller. After the dissolution of partnership he for a few years carried on business alone, employing W. N. Gardiner [q. v.] as his copier of portraits, and publishing, among other works, Adolphus's 'British Cabinet,' 1802; but in 1803 he was appointed librarian to Queen Charlotte, and resided first at Frogmore, and afterwards at Buckingham Palace. He became a great favourite with the queen, and 'grangerised' many historical works for her amusement. In 1806 he published a set of portraits of the royal princes and princesses, engraved by Cheesman and others, from pictures by Gainsborough and Beechey. After Queen Charlotte's death in 1818 Harding became librarian to the Duke of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover, and held that post until his death, which took place at Pimlico 1 Nov. 1840.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; *Gent. Mag.* lxxix. 1075, and new series, xiv. 668; *Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue.*] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, THOMAS** (1516–1572), divine and controversialist, was born at Beckington, Somersetshire, in 1516, and educated at Barnstaple school, and afterwards at Winchester, where he obtained a scholarship in 1528 at the age of twelve (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 116). From Winchester he passed to New College, Oxford, and after two years of probation became fellow (1536). He took his M.A. degree in 1542, and, 'being esteemed a knowing person in the tongues,' was selected by Henry VIII for the Hebrew professorship. About this time he became chaplain to Henry Grey, marquis of Dorchester, afterwards duke of Suffolk. During the reign of Edward VI he was a strong upholder of the reformed religion, and is said to have 'animated the people much to prepare for persecution, and never to depart from the gospel.' To Harding's protestant zeal was probably attributable the fact that King Edward issued letters directing the fellows of New College to elect him warden (STRYPE). During this time Harding was contemporary at Oxford with John Jewel [q. v.], also a Devonshire man, who was lecturing with great distinction at Corpus. On the accession of Queen Mary both Harding and Jewel subscribed the required declaration, but the latter quickly repented and escaped, whereas Harding accepted the Romish views with ardour, and probably with sincerity. As chaplain to her father Harding was well known to Lady Jane Grey, in whose religious education he had assisted. When his ready conversion to Romanism became known to this lady, she wrote to Harding from her prison a most severe letter, in which she declares, 'I cannot but marvel at thee, and lament thy case, which seemed sometime to be the lively member of Christ, but now the deformed imp of the devil; sometime the beautiful temple of God, but now the stinking and filthy kennel of Satan; sometime the unspotted spouse of Christ, but now the unshameful paramour of Antichrist,' &c. This violent language did not, however, move Harding, who now became prebendary of Winchester, chaplain and confessor to Bishop Gardiner, and (July 1555) treasurer of the church of Salisbury. Of this office he was deprived on the accession of Elizabeth, being not prepared to accept another change in his religious views. Harding retired at once to Louvain, where he was attached to the church of St. Gertrude. His famous controversy with Jewel began by his publication at Louvain in 1564 of an 'Answer to M. Jewel's Challenge,' made in a sermon preached at Paul's Cross four years previously. This well-known challenge specified a large number of points, on any one of which,

if he was confuted out of scripture and the ancient fathers, Jewel declared himself ready to accept Romanism. Harding undertakes to confute him from these sources, not on one only, but on all the points which he had put forward. His treatise was written with great violence and scurrility. Jewel answered it at enormous length in a treatise defending all the twenty-three articles of the challenge. Before seeing this, Harding wrote another work against Jewel, directed against his 'Apology for the Church of England,' under the title of 'Confutation of a Book called Apology of the Church of England,' Antwerp, 1565. Jewel published a 'Defence,' to which Harding replied by a 'Detection of sundry foul Errors, Slanders, Corruptions, and other false Dealings touching Doctrine and other Matters uttered and practised by M. Jewel, in a book lately by him set forth, entitled a "Defence of the Apology,"' Louvain, 1568. Jewel now published a reissue of his 'Defence,' combined with a confutation of Harding's 'Detection.' This forms a treatise of immense length. Harding had previously written (in the matter of the challenge) a 'Rejoinder to Mr. Jewel's Reply,' Antwerp, 1566, and 'Another Rejoinder to Mr. Jewel's Reply against the Sacrifice of the Mass,' Louvain, 1567. Thus two sets of controversial treatises were going on simultaneously between these two insatiable disputants. They seem to have been fairly matched in learning and power, but Harding certainly excels the bishop in invective. The Romanist party looked upon Harding as a most formidable champion. Most of his treatises were translated into Latin by his countryman, William Reynolds, but, according to Wood, 'money being wanting, their publication was therefore hindered.' Harding died at Louvain in 1572, and was buried (16 Sept.) in the church of St. Gertrude, where a monument with a simple Latin inscription marks his tomb.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, vol. i.; Works of Bishop Jewel, London, fol. 1611; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, vol. iii., London, 1684; Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, ed. 1701, pp. 383–386.] G. G. P.

**HARDING, THOMAS** (d. 1648), historian, was second master of Westminster School in 1610 and rector of Souldern, Oxfordshire, from 1622 to his death, 10 Oct. 1648. Whether he was the Thomas Harding of Cambridge, incorporated M.A. at Oxford 9 July 1611 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. 358), is uncertain; but after his death he is called B.D., late of Oxford University. He married the widow of William Neile, chapter clerk of the Abbey, and she dying in 1650 was buried

at St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Harding was eminent for his scholarship; his epitaph in Souldern Church says he was 'commonly called the Grecian for his eminence in that tongue,' and was remarkable 'for his holy and pious conversation, his hospitality, and charity to the poor.' He died 'in the time of the great revolution and change of church and state . . . a true son of the church.' He built a new parsonage at Souldern, but left his family in poverty, for they were unable to publish his life's work, a history of church and state affairs, relating especially to England, for eight hundred years ending in 1626. A committee of the House of Commons licensed and recommended it for publication in 1641, and an effort was made in 1651 to publish it by subscription in a notice signed by Bishops Ussher and Gataker, Dugard of the Merchant Taylors' School offering to print it if the necessary 2,000*l.* was subscribed. These attempts failed, and in September 1695 the manuscript was advertised for sale in White-chapel; its ultimate fate is undiscoverable (see *Wood MSS.* v. 658, p. 799, for Dugard's offer, and printed notice of sale of manuscripts, *ib.* v. 276, p. 88, in Bodleian Library).

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 17; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, b. xiii. No. xvi. 502-6; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 123 n.; Hist. of Souldern, Oxford (Archæological Soc.), 1887.] E. T. B.

**HARDING, WILLIAM** (1792-1886), historian of Tiverton, was of an old West-country family mentioned in Prince's 'Worthies of Devon,' the third son of Robert Harding of Upcott, Devonshire, who died in 1804, by his wife, Dionisia, daughter of Sir Bouchier Wrey, bart., of Tawstock. He was born on 16 Aug. 1792, was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and became an ensign in the North Devon militia, from which he obtained an ensigncy in the 5th foot in 1812, and became lieutenant of the 95th rifles in 1813. He served in the Peninsula from August 1812 to the end of the war, including the siege of Burgos, capture of Madrid, battles of Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, for which he subsequently received the Peninsular medal and clasps. He became captain of the 58th foot in 1823, major unattached in 1826, and retired as lieutenant-colonel by the sale of his commissions, having first exchanged to full pay in the 2nd foot for that purpose on 22 Nov. 1841.

Harding, after his retirement from the service, was many years resident at Tiverton. He wrote an excellent 'History of Tiverton' (2 vols. 8vo, 1847), which appears to have been his only published work. He was a magistrate, a fellow of the Geological Society,

and a member of some local societies. He died at Barnstaple 15 Jan. 1886, in his ninety-fourth year.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, eds. 1868, 1886; Army Lists; Ann. Reg. 1886.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, GEORGE** (1743-1816), author and senior justice of Brecon, was born on 22 June (new style) 1743 at Canbury, a manorhouse in Kingston-on-Thames. He was the third but eldest surviving son of Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.], by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Pratt, and sister of Charles, first earl Camden. He was educated by Woodeson, a Kingston schoolmaster, and at Eton under Dr. Barnard [see BARNARD, EDWARD]. He was once acting in his boarding-house the part of Cato in Addison's play, when Barnard solemnly advanced upon the stage, and tore 'Cato's long wig' and gown without mercy. The wig (borrowed from a barber) was identified by Burton, the vice-provost, as his own (HARDINGE, *Miscellaneous Works*, i. p. xi). Hardinge succeeded to his father's estate on the death of the latter on 9 April 1758. On 14 Jan. 1761 he was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge. He took no B.A. degree, but in 1769 obtained that of M.A. by royal mandate. On 9 June 1769 he was called to the bar (Middle Temple), and soon had considerable practice at nisi prius. One of his friends at this time was Akenside, the poet. In 1776 he visited France and Switzerland. Lady Gray (mother of Sir Charles Gray), whom he visited in her ninetyeth year at Denhill, presented him with fifty guineas for his journey. On his return he somewhat neglected law, and his friend, Sir William Jones, warned him in a sonnet against 'the glare of wealth' and pleasure (*ib.* p. xvi). On 20 Oct. 1777 he married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Richard Long of Hinxtton, Cambridgeshire, who survived her husband. They had no children, but Hardinge educated and adopted as his son and heir George Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.], son of his brother, Henry Hardinge. Soon after his marriage Hardinge went to live at Ragman's Castle, a small house at Twickenham (WALFORD, *Greater London*, i. 86). Here he saw much of his neighbour, Horace Walpole, of whom he has left a character, printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 525. In April 1782 he was appointed solicitor-general to the queen, and in March 1794 her attorney-general. In 1783 he was counsel in the House of Commons for the defence of Sir Thomas Rumbold, and on 16 Dec. of that year was counsel at the bar of the House of Lords for the East India Company, in opposition to Fox's India Bill. In 1784 he was returned M.P. for

the borough of Old Sarum, by the favour of his intimate friend, Thomas Pitt (Lord Camelford). He was re-chosen in November 1787, in 1790, 1796, and 1801. Nichols says he was an eloquent and ingenious speaker. On 16 Dec. 1788 he supported Pitt's resolution declaring the right of the houses to appoint a regent. On 5 April 1792 he pleaded at Warwick as counsel for the hundred in mitigation of the damages claimed by Dr. Priestley. In August 1787 he had been appointed senior justice of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He was a painstaking judge, and held the office till his death, which took place at Presteign from pleurisy, on 26 April 1816. Hardinge was an honourable and benevolent man, witty, and sprightly in manner. He is 'the waggish Welsh judge, Jefferies Hardsman' of Byron's 'Don Juan' (xiii. stanza 88), who consoles his prisoners with 'his judge's joke.' Hardinge's addresses to condemned prisoners (printed in *Miscell. Works*, vol. i.) are, however, sufficiently solemn and elaborate. It is stated that he collected more than 10,000*l.* for different charitable objects. He was vice-president and an early promoter of the Philanthropic Society. His worst crime was a frequent habit of borrowing books, which were hardly to be recovered from 'the chaos of my library.' In person Hardinge was a somewhat short but very handsome man, as is evident from the portrait of him by N. Dance engraved as the frontispiece to his 'Miscellaneous Works,' vol. i. (also in NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vol. iii.; an anonymous mezzotint of him is mentioned, *Miscell. Works*, i. xxxiv).

Hardinge made some interesting biographical contributions to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' and 'Literary Illustrations,' including extensive memoirs of Daniel Wray, F.R.S. (*Lit. Illustr.* i. 5-168), and of Sneyd Davies (*ib.* pp. 48-709). He also edited some of his father's writings. In 1791 he published 'A Series of Letters to the Rt. Hon. E. Burke [as to] the Constitutional Existence of an Impeachment against Mr. Hastings,' London, 8vo; 3rd edit. same year. In 1800 he published two editions, 'The Essence of Malone, or the Beauties of that fascinating Writer extracted from his immortal work in 539 pages and a quarter, just published, and with his accustomed felicity intituled "Some Account of the Life and Writings of John Dryden."' 'Another Essence of Malone' followed in 1801, 8vo. He was also the author of 'Rowley and Chatterton in the Shades,' 1782 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 30), and of other writings, many of which are printed in his 'Miscellaneous Works,' edited by his friend, J. Nichols, 3 vols., London, 1818, 8vo. Vol. i. contains his charges and

speeches, and vol. iii. his miscellaneous prose works. Vol. ii. is devoted to his verse-writings, few of which were worth printing, though Nichols pronounces the lighter poems 'facetious,' and the serious poems 'pleasingly impressive.' Hardinge was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected November 1769) and of the Royal Society (elected April 1788). Among his correspondents were Jacob Bryant, Horace Walpole (see *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 148-223, and HARDINGE, *Miscell. Works*, i. xxxvi-xxxvii), and Anna Seward. Miss Seward's letters to him are in her 'Letters' (1811), vols. i. and ii.

[Hardinge's *Miscell. Works*, with Memoir, ed. Nichols; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* and *Lit. Illustr.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 469-70, 563; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

**HARDINGE, GEORGE NICHOLAS** (1781-1808), captain in the royal navy, born 11 April 1781, second son of Henry Hardinge, rector of Stanhope, Durham, and his wife Frances, daughter of James Best of Wrotham, Kent, was grandson of Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.] and elder brother of Henry Hardinge, first viscount Hardinge of Lahore [q. v.] He was early adopted by his uncle, George Hardinge [q. v.], attorney-general to the queen, and was sent to Eton, where he was in the lowest form (*Eton School Lists*, in which the name is spelt 'Harding'). In 1793 he entered the navy; was midshipman of the *Melaeur*, 32 guns, Captain Charles Tyler, at Toulon and the reduction of Corsica, and served under the same captain in the prize-frigate *San Fiorenzo* (late *La Minerve*), 40 guns. He was also present in the *Diomede*, 60 guns, in Hotham's action off Hyères and in various operations on the coast of Italy, and afterwards in the *Aigle*, 38 guns, in which he was wrecked on the Isle of Planes, near Tunis, 18 July 1798. He was in the *Foudroyant*, 80 guns, Captain Sir Edward Berry, at the capture of *Le Guillaume Tell* on 30 March 1800, and obtained his lieutenancy on board the *Tiger*, Commodore Sir Sidney Smith, off Alexandria, during the Egyptian campaign of 1801 (Turkish gold medal). In 1802 he became a master and commander, and in 1803 commanded the *Terror* bomb off Boulogne. Early in 1804 he was appointed to the *Scorpion* sloop, 18 guns, in which he highly distinguished himself by the cutting-out of the Dutch brig-corvette *Atalante* in Vlie Roads, Texel, 31 March 1804. For this gallant action, details of which will be found in James's 'Naval History,' iii. 264-6, Hardinge received post rank, and was presented by the committee of Lloyd's with a sword of three hundred guineas value. In August he

was posted to the *Proselyte*, 20 guns, an old collier, and ordered to the West Indies with convoy; but his friends, 'deprecating the effects of a West India climate on his very sanguine habit' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 70), obtained his transfer to the *Valorous*, which proved unfit for sea. Hardinge next accepted the offer of the *Salsette* frigate, said to be just off the stocks at Bombay. On his way out he served on shore at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope (where he did not command the marines, as stated by his biographer), and on arrival at Bombay found the *Salsette* only just laid down. He was promised command of the *Pitt* frigate (late *Salsette*), and in the meantime was appointed to the *San Fiorenzo* frigate, in which he made several short but uneventful cruises. The *San Fiorenzo* left Colombo to return to Bombay, and on her way on 6 March 1808, when off the south of Ceylon, sighted the famous French cruiser *Piedmontaise* in pursuit of some *Indiamen*. A three days' fight followed, in which both ships were handled with great gallantry and skill. Hardinge was killed by a grape-shot on the third day, when, after a well-contested action of 1 hour 20 minutes, the French ship hauled down her colours. Full details of the action are given in James's '*Naval History*,' iv. 307-11, and a grave misrepresentation of the inferior armament of the English vessel is corrected (p. 311). The captures of the *Atalante* and *Piedmontaise* were among the actions for which the war medal was granted to survivors some forty years later. Hardinge, who appears to have been a brave and chivalrous young officer, was buried at Colombo with full military honours, and was voted a public monument in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

[Foster's *Peerage*, under 'Hardinge of Lahore; Foster's *Baronetage*, under 'Hardinge; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, iii. 49-147, where is a very florid biographical notice founded on articles contributed, it is said, by Mr. George Hardinge to the *Naval Chronicle* (October and November 1808), *Gent. Mag.* (1808), and *European Mag.* (February 1810); James's *Naval History*, vols. i-iv.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, SIR HENRY**, first VISCOUNT HARDINGE OF LAHORE (1785-1856), field-marshal, born at Wrotham, Kent, on 30 March 1785, was third son of Henry Hardinge, rector of Stanhope, Durham (a living then worth 5,000*l.* a year), by his wife Frances, daughter of James Best of Park House, Boxley, Kent. Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.] was his grandfather. His brothers were Charles, rector of Tunbridge, Kent, who succeeded his uncle Richard in the family baronetcy; Richard, a major-general, K.H., who served

with the royal artillery in the Peninsula, and was aide-de-camp to his brother in the Waterloo campaign; and Captain George Nicholas [q. v.] Henry was gazetted in July 1799 to an ensigncy in the queen's rangers, a small corps in Upper Canada, his commission dating from 8 Oct. 1798. He purchased a lieutenantancy in the 4th foot on 25 March 1802, and was at once placed on half-pay. He was brought on full pay in the 1st royals in 1803; exchanged to the 47th foot, and became captain by purchase in the 57th foot on 7 April 1804. Philippart (*Royal Military Calendar*, 1820, iii. 351) is in all probability in error in identifying him with the Henry 'Harding' who was gazetted ensign in the 2nd West India regiment in 1795 and retired from it as lieutenant in 1801. Hardinge joined the senior department of the Royal Military College, then at High Wycombe, on 7 Feb. 1806, and left, after passing his examination, on 30 Nov. 1807. He was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general of a force under General Brent Spencer, which left Portsmouth in December 1807. This force visited Ceuta and Gibraltar, made a prolonged stay at Cadiz, and joined Sir Arthur Wellesley in Portugal in time to take part in the actions at Roliça and Vimeira. In the latter engagement Hardinge was wounded, but was able to take part in the retreat to and battle of Corunna the year after, and was beside Sir John Moore when that officer received his fatal wound. Hardinge's activity during the embarkation next morning attracted the attention of General William Carr Beresford, who commanded the rear-guard, and probably led to his appointment to the Portuguese staff soon after. On 13 April 1809 he was promoted to major on particular service in Portugal, and became lieutenant-colonel on 30 May 1811. As deputy quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army—of which Benjamin d'Urban [q. v.] was quartermaster-general—Hardinge was present at the operations on the Douro, at Busaco, and at Albuera (22 May 1811). Napier credited him with having changed the fortune of the day at Albuera. The victory was finally achieved by a charge of the fusilier brigade under Sir Galbraith Lowry Cole [q. v.], and Napier, in the original edition of his '*History of the War*' (iii. 539, cf. vi. liii), amplifying a report by D'Urban, which Hardinge pointed out to him, asserted that Hardinge, on his own responsibility, had 'boldly ordered' Cole's advance, by which the day was won. When Napier repeated the statement in his sixth volume (1840), letters written on behalf of Cole stated that, though Beresford, who was in chief command, gave no orders at all, Cole had made up his

mind to charge before Hardinge approached him on the subject. Hardinge adhered to the opinion that the movement was due to his urgent pressure on Cole (*United Service Journal*, July and October 1840, January 1841; cf. *Times* and *Globe* 1856). Napier, in the later edition of his history and elsewhere, described Hardinge as having strongly urged, instead of having ordered, Cole to advance (BRUCE, ii. 406-8, ed. 1851, iii. 169).

Hardinge, whose name is misspelt 'Harding' in the lists of the Portuguese staff in the 'Army Lists' of that period, also served at the first and second sieges of Badajoz, at Salamanca, and at Vittoria, where he was severely wounded. He was present at the blockade of Pampeluna and in the fighting in the Pyrenees, and commanded a Portuguese brigade at the storming of the heights of Palais, near Bayonne, in February 1814. He received the gold cross and five clasps for Douro, Albuera, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelles, Nive, and Orthez, and in after years the Peninsular medal, with additional clasps for Roliça, Vimeira, Corunna, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Toulouse. He was promoted from the Portuguese staff to be lieutenant-colonel, without purchase, in the 40th foot on 12 April 1814, and on 25 July following was transferred as captain and lieutenant-colonel to the 1st foot-guards, now Grenadier guards, in which corps he remained until 1827. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was made K.C.B.

Hardinge's abilities were soon recognised by Wellington. In the early days at Torres Vedras Wellington's letters to Beresford contain reiterated requests to send to headquarters 'Hardinge or some other staff-officer who has intelligence, to whom I can talk about the concerns of the Portuguese army' (GURWOOD, iv. 744, 749, 773). On the receipt of the news of Napoleon's return from Elba, Wellington, then at Vienna, instructed Hardinge, who was on leave from his battalion in Flanders, to obtain a passport from Prince Talleyrand, and place himself as near Napoleon as possible to report his movements (*ib.* viii. 3). A month later, on Wellington's arrival in Brussels early in April 1815, Hardinge was sent to the headquarters of General Gneisenau, the Prussian chief of the staff, at Liège, to smooth matters there (cf. Hardinge's letters from Liège, in *Wellington's Supplementary Despatches*, vol. x.) Hardinge was confirmed in the appointment of British military commissioner at Blücher's headquarters, with the local rank of brigadier-general. He appears to have been offered the separate command of the Saxon troops, who were giving the Prussians much trouble (GURWOOD, viii. 126).

When sketching near the Prussian position at Ligny during the battle of Quatre Bras on the afternoon of 16 June 1815, a stone, driven up by a cannon-ball, shattered his left hand so severely as to necessitate amputation at the wrist. Improper treatment of the wound, and the necessity of retiring with the Prussians on the 17th to avoid falling into the hands of the French, caused intense suffering, but Hardinge recovered sufficiently to resume his post with Blücher in Paris a fortnight later. On 24 Feb. 1816 Hardinge was appointed an assistant quartermaster-general on the British staff, but remained as military commissioner at the headquarters of General Ziethen, commanding the Prussian contingent of the army of occupation, until the withdrawal of the allied troops from France in November 1818. At a grand review of the Prussians, held before the Duke of Wellington at Sedan, Hardinge was invested with the Prussian order of Military Merit, and received a sword of honour from Wellington.

Hardinge was returned to parliament for the city of Durham in the tory interest in 1820, and later in the same year was made an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford. He became colonel by brevet on 19 July 1821.

Hardinge was appointed clerk of the ordinance by the Duke of Wellington when master-general in 1823, and was again returned to parliament for Durham in 1826. After Wellington became prime minister, in January 1828, Hardinge, who had retired from the guards on half-pay on 27 April 1827, and who was at first proposed by the duke for Irish secretary, was appointed secretary at war, and held the post from July 1828 to July 1830. It was during this period he acted as second to the duke in his duel with Lord Winchilsea. Hardinge was Irish secretary from July to November 1830. He became a major-general on 22 July 1830. He was returned for the borough of Newport, Cornwall, at the elections of 1830 and 1831, and for Launceston in 1834, which borough he continued to represent until his departure for India. He was Irish secretary again during Sir Robert Peel's brief administration of July to December 1834. In official life he is described as plain, straightforward, and just, and an excellent man of business. He was savagely abused by Daniel O'Connell, who called him a 'one-handed miscreant.' On Sir Robert Peel returning to office in September 1841 Hardinge again became secretary at war, a post he held until early in 1844. At the war office he was popular as a just, upright, and considerate chief. He became a lieutenant-general on 22 Nov. 1841, on the same day as his future commander-in-chief

in India, Hugh Gough [q. v.], but far lower down the roll. In 1843 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 97th, to which he had been appointed in 1833, to that of his old regiment, the 57th foot, of Albuera fame. In 1844 he was created a G.C.B. (civil division).

Hardinge was sent to India to replace his brother-in-law, Lord Ellenborough, as governor-general. The appointment was made at the suggestion of the Duke of Wellington, and was justified by the result. Few Indian rulers have left a better record. Hardinge, the first governor-general who went out by way of Egypt and the Red Sea, arrived in India 22 July 1844, and set to work with unremitting energy. Within a fortnight of his arrival he had to deal with the question of the prevailing anarchy and misrule in Oude. Shrinking from strong measures at the outset of his career, he confined himself to remonstrances and friendly warnings. A few weeks later he was confronted with the question of punishments in the native army; and, after a careful hearing of both sides, had the courage to annul the order of Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], abolishing corporal punishment in native regiments, although many experienced officers feared that its revival might lead to a general mutiny in the native army, then seething with discontent. He forbade Sunday labour in all government establishments throughout the country. His efforts in the cause of public education were afterwards acknowledged in an address presented to him at his departure, signed by five hundred native gentlemen in Calcutta. To Hardinge belongs the credit of having recognised the military and commercial significance of railways in India, and of having powerfully advocated schemes for their construction in the face of obstacles of every kind. The sod of the first railway (at Bombay) was cut in 1850 under the rule of Dalhousie.

Except some troubles in the South Mahratta country, peace prevailed during the first sixteen months of Hardinge's rule. In view of the disorder prevailing in the Punjab he quietly augmented the garrisons on the north-west frontier, so that in November 1845 he had doubled the force there, having raised it to thirty thousand men and sixty-eight guns. On 11 Dec. 1845 the Sikh army crossed the Sutlej, wherewith commenced the most important episode in Hardinge's administration—the first Sikh war. Waiving the right to the supreme command, which had been exercised by Cornwallis and Hastings, Hardinge offered to serve under Gough as second in command. It was a magnanimous act, and probably afforded the readiest solution of a delicate question, although it has been

held that the objections to the arrangement outweighed the advantages (BROADFOOT, p. 418). On 18 Dec. Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] defeated the Sikhs at Mudki with the loss of several thousand men and seventeen guns. As second in command Hardinge led the centre at Ferozshah on 21 Dec.; he bivouacked with the troops, under fire, on the field, and commanded the left wing of the army in the long and bloody conflict of the morrow, which resulted in the withdrawal of the Sikhs behind the Sutlej. In the same capacity he was present when the Sikh entrenched camp at Sobraon was stormed, with heavy loss, on 10 Feb. 1846. Three months after the commencement of the war the terms of peace were dictated to the Sikh durbar in Lahore. The autonomy of the Sikh nation, such as it was, was to be preserved; the Sikh army was to be reduced in numbers; its guns were to remain in the hands of the victors; certain portions of territory were to be annexed to the company's dominions; and a British resident (Henry Lawrence), with ten thousand men at his back, was established in Lahore (the text of the treaty will be found in the *Ann. Reg.* 1846, pp. 368–73). The arrangement was admittedly an experiment, but the force at Hardinge's disposal was not sufficient to justify annexation of the whole country.

The news of the British successes created a great impression at home. Hardinge received the thanks of parliament, and was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom under the title of Viscount Hardinge of Lahore and of Durham, with a pension of 3,000*l.* a year for his own and two succeeding lives. The East India Company gave him a pension of 5,000*l.* a year.

Economy was paramount after the Sikh war, but many useful public measures were adopted, such as the works of the Ganges canal, planned under the Auckland administration; the establishment of the college at Roorkee for training civil engineers, European and native; the introduction of tea-culture; the preservation of native monuments of antique art, and others more fully developed in after years. A vigorous effort was made to suppress piracy in Malayan waters. In native states Hardinge used his influence to abolish suttee, female infanticide, and other practices already banished from the presidencies. The sepoys, whom Hardinge was wont to liken to the Portuguese soldiers, found in him a good friend. He increased the scale of native pensions for wounds received in action. Nor was he forgetful of the European troops. With him originated the practice of carrying the kits at the public expense in all movements of troops. He established the

first sanitarium in the hills at Darjeeling, and aided Lawrence in the establishment of the asylum for soldiers' children at Kussaulie. He exercised a wise discernment in the choice of officers, both civil and military.

After three years in India Hardinge retired at his own request, and Lord Dalhousie relieved him on 12 Jan. 1848. He quitted India in a time of profound peace. He was wrong in his anticipation that 'it would not be necessary to fire a gun again there for seven years to come.' But his sterling common sense and painstaking hard work undoubtedly strengthened the position of the English in India.

In August 1848 Hardinge was one of the two extra general officers selected for special service in Ireland under Sir Edward Blakeney [q. v.] His services were not put in requisition. Greville, with some other apocryphal statements, asserts that the appointment was made by the queen and Lord John Russell without consulting the Duke of Wellington, who was consequently displeased (*Greville Memoirs*, vi. 219). In 1852 Hardinge was made master-general of the ordnance. On the death of the Duke of Wellington later in the year, Hardinge, still a lieutenant-general (he became a full general in 1854), succeeded at the Horse Guards with the local rank of general and the title of general commanding in chief the forces. His tenure of this high office proved the least satisfactory episode in his career. At the ordnance he increased the number of guns available for field service; at the Horse Guards he improved infantry small-arms, and attempted to bring troops together for purposes of instruction. But age was telling on him, and a feeling of loyalty to his departed chief rendered him unwilling to disturb routine arrangements that had been sanctioned by Wellington. When, in 1854, the Crimean war began, the manifest want of preparation on the part of the military authorities led to disasters for which Hardinge was blamed by public opinion with perhaps more severity than he personally deserved (see KINGLAKE, *Crimea*, vols. i. vii.; *United Serv. Mag.* 1856, pt. iii. pp. 272-4; cf. Hardinge's evidence before the select committee in *Sessional Papers*, 1855, ix. pt. iii.)

Hardinge was raised to the rank of field-marshal on 2 Oct. 1855. Soon after the declaration of peace in the following year, when attending the queen at Aldershot to present the report of the Chelsea Board of Crimean Inquiry [see under AIREY, RICHARD, LORD AIREY], he was stricken with paralysis. He rallied a little, but was unable to retain his post, in which he was succeeded by the Duke

of Cambridge on 15 July 1856. He died at his seat, South Park, near Tunbridge Wells, on 24 Sept. 1856, in his seventy-second year. He was buried in the little neighbouring church of Fordcombe, the foundation-stone of which he had laid on his return from India, and for which he had contributed the greater part of the building fund.

On 10 Dec. 1821 he married Lady Emily Jane James (*née* Stewart), half-sister of the second Marquis of Londonderry (Lord Castle-reagh) and of the third marquis, and widow of John James, who died British minister-plenipotentiary to the Netherlands in 1818 (see FOSTER, *Peerage*, under 'Londonderry'; also BURKE, *Baronetage*, under 'James of Langley Hall, Berks'). Lady Hardinge died 17 Oct. 1865, leaving two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Charles Stewart, the present viscount, born 12 Sept. 1822, was for some time his father's private secretary, and was under-secretary of state for war in Lord Derby's second administration, 1858-9; the younger, born 2 March 1828, General the Hon. Sir Arthur Edward Hardinge, K.C.B., C.S.I., a Crimean guardsman, is now governor of Gibraltar.

Hardinge had the foreign decorations of the Tower and Sword in Portugal, the Red Eagle in Prussia, St. George in Russia, and William the Lion in the Netherlands. There are two portraits of him, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in the National Portrait Gallery.

[For genealogy: Foster's *Peerage*, also *Baronetage*, under 'Hardinge.' For Hardinge's earlier career: *Army Lists* and *London Gazettes* under dates; *Register of Officers*, First Dept. Roy. Military College; Napier's *Hist. Peninsular War*, revised edit. 1851; *Gurwood's Wellington Desp.* vols. iii-viii.; *Wellington's Suppl. Desp.* vols. vi-xv.; letters addressed to the *Times* in Bruce's *Life of Sir William Napier*, vol. ii. For Hardinge's official life, see *Parl. Debates* under dates, and evidence before various parliamentary committees in *Reports of Committees*; also *Wellington Desp.*, *Correspondence*, &c., vols. iii-viii. For India, see *Ann. Reg.* 1845 pp. 332-44, 1846 pp. 355-73; *Broadfoot's Life of Major George Broadfoot*, London, p. 207 to end of book; *J. Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence*, vol. i.; *Sir Henry Lawrence's Essays, Civil and Military*, under 'Lord Hardinge's Administration,' written for the *Calcutta Review* in 1847; *Marshman's Hist. of India*, vol. iii.; *Trotter's India under Victoria*, i. 107-67. For later years, see *J. H. Stocqueler's Personal Hist. of the Horse Guards*; *Kinglake's Crimea*, vols. i. iii. and vii.; *Reports of the Select Committee on the Army in the Crimea*, in *Sessional Papers*, 1855; *obituary notice* in *Times*, September 1856; *General Order*, 2 Oct. 1856, inserted at the end of the *Monthly Army List* for November 1856; *Gent. Mag.* 1856, pt. ii. 646-8.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, NICHOLAS** (1699-1758), Latin scholar and clerk to the House of Commons, elder son of Gideon Hardinge (*d.* 1712), vicar of Kingston-on-Thames, was born at Kingston on 7 Feb. 1699, and educated at Eton, whence he removed in 1718 to King's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1722, M.A. in 1726, and became a fellow of his college. During Hardinge's residence at Cambridge a dispute arose concerning the expulsion of a student for certain political reflections directed against the Tories in a college exercise. An appeal was made to the Bishop of Lincoln, and on his deciding against the authorities litigation ensued. Hardinge's legal studies began with an investigation of the visitatorial power in connection with this quarrel, but his essay on the subject was never published. On leaving Cambridge he was called to the bar; he accepted the post of chief clerk to the House of Commons in 1731, and held it till April 1752, when he was appointed joint secretary of the treasury. He was chosen representative for the borough of Eye, Suffolk, in 1748 and 1754. He married, 19 Dec. 1738, Jane, daughter of Sir John Pratt, the lord chief justice, by whom he had nine sons and three daughters; his eldest son, George, is separately noticed; of the others, Henry was father of George Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.] and Henry, viscount Hardinge [q. v.], while Richard (1756-1801) was created a baronet in 1801, with remainder to the heirs male of his father, and was accordingly succeeded by the Rev. Charles Hardinge, eldest son of his brother Henry. Nicholas Hardinge died on 9 April 1758.

At Eton and Cambridge Hardinge acquired a great reputation as an elegant and finished classical scholar. It was at his advice that James Stuart went to Athens to study its antiquities. All his life he wrote Latin verses of merit, but no collection of his writings was published till after his death. In 1780 appeared 'Poemata auctore Nicolao Hardinge, Col. Reg. Socio,' London, 8vo (some copies bear the title 'Latin Verses by the late Nicolas Hardinge, esq.'). This collection, beginning with the best of his Eton exercises, and containing everything of merit which he wrote in Latin, was edited by his eldest son. The same editor had in preparation at the time of his death a collection of his father's English verses and other writings, and began an elegant life in Latin to be prefixed to the volume. These materials were all incorporated in a volume seen through the press by J. Nichols, entitled 'Poems, Latin, Greek, and English: to which is added an Historical Enquiry and Essay upon the Administration of Govern-

ment in England during the King's Minority, by Nicolas Hardinge . . . Collected and Revised by George Hardinge,' London, 1818, 8vo; 'De Vita Nicolai Hardinge Fragmentum,' by George Hardinge, is included in the collection. Many of the English and Latin poems appeared during the author's lifetime in different publications, among which may be noted 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' ii. 194; J. Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems,' vi. 85; 'Poetical Calendar,' ix. 92. The 'Essay on the Regency' was written at the instance of William, duke of Cumberland, to whom Hardinge was appointed law reader in 1732, with a salary of 100*l.*; he was afterwards the duke's attorney-general. Hardinge displayed diligence, accuracy, and skill as clerk of the House of Commons. He drew up an able report of the condition in which he found the journals of the house, and put them into their present form, incorporating his own report. His strict honesty as secretary to the treasury honourably distinguished the last years of his life.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 338-46; George Hardinge's Vitæ Fragmentum; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] R. B.

**HARDMAN, EDWARD TOWNLEY** (1845-1887), geologist, was born 6 April 1845 at Drogheda of an old family of the neighbourhood. He was educated mainly in his native town, but in 1867 won an exhibition at the Royal College of Science, Dublin. There he took his diploma in mining, and in 1870 joined the staff of the geological survey of Ireland. In 1874 he became a fellow of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland and of the Chemical Society of London. His earlier papers were mainly devoted to the chemical analysis of minerals, to coal mining in co. Tyrone, and to bone-caves. In 1883 he was selected by the colonial office to report on the mineral resources of the Kimberley district in the north-east of West Australia, and, with camera and sketch-book, accompanied the expedition under the Hon. J. Forrest, crown surveyor-general. He discovered an extensive gold-field near the Napier Range, and after his return in October 1885, and the publication of his reports, it was understood that he would be appointed the first colonial geologist to the West Australian government. He returned to his duties on the Irish survey, but assisted in 1886 in the arrangement of the minerals from West Australia at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London. In March 1887 he was surveying in bad weather among the Wicklow mountains, and

when weakened by exposure was attacked by typhoid fever, to which he succumbed, after a few days' illness, on 30 April 1887, leaving a widow and two children. His papers appear in the 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Ireland,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Journal of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland,' and the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy and of the Royal Dublin Society. Hardman was an able chemist and geologist, a clever draughtsman, and a genial companion. A range of mountains in the north-east of West Australia bears his name.

[Geol. Mag. 1887, p. 334, by A. B. Wynne, with full list of papers.] G. S. B.

**HARDMAN, FREDERICK** (1814-1874), novelist and journalist, was the son of Joseph Hardman, a London merchant of Manchester extraction, who was intimate with Coleridge, and was a frequent contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' On leaving Whitehead's school at Ramsgate, he entered the counting-house of his maternal uncle, Rougemont, a London merchant, but disliking a sedentary life he in 1834 joined the British Legion in Spain as lieutenant in the second lancers. Severely wounded in one of the last engagements with the Carlists, he passed the period of his convalescence at Toulouse, and on returning to England became a regular contributor to 'Blackwood.' His first article (1840) was an account of an expedition with the guerilla chief Zurbano, reprinted with other papers in 'Peninsular Scenes and Sketches.' 'The Student of Salamanca' was also reprinted, and 'Tales from Blackwood' contain nine of his shorter stories. In 1849 he edited Captain Thomas Hamilton's 'Annals of the Peninsular Campaign,' in 1852 he published 'Central America,' and in 1854 he translated Weiss's 'History of the French Protestant Refugees.' A critique of the Paris Salon which he forwarded to the 'Times' led to his engagement by that journal about 1850 as a foreign correspondent. He was first stationed at Madrid, was at Constantinople during the Russo-Turkish war, and was occasionally in the Crimea, where his exposure of the drunkenness which was demoralising the British army after the suspension of hostilities led to vigorous repressive measures. Hardman was next in the Danubian Principalities, was the confidant of Cavour at Turin, witnessed the campaigns in Lombardy, Morocco, and Schleswig, was at Tours and Bordeaux in 1870-1, and was at Rome in 1871-3, till he succeeded Mr. Oliphant as chief correspondent of the 'Times' at Paris, where he died on 6 Nov. 1874. He

was well acquainted not only with Spanish character and literature, but with continental literature and languages.

[Information from Lieut. Julian Hardman and from Messrs. Blackwood; Times, 13 Nov. 1874; Blackwood's Mag. February 1879.] J. G. A.

**HARDRES, SIR THOMAS** (1610-1681), serjeant-at-law, born in 1610, was descended from an old family possessed of the manor of Broad Oak at Hardres, near Canterbury, and was fourth son of Sir Thomas Hardres and Eleanor, sole surviving daughter and heiress of Henry Thoresby of Thoresby, a master in chancery. Thomas became a member of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar. From 1649 until his death he was steward of the manor of Lambeth (ALLEN, *Lambeth*, p. 272). In the vacation after Michaelmas term 1669 he became a serjeant-at-law, in 1675 was appointed king's serjeant (WYNNE, *Serjeants-at-Law*), and in 1679 was elected M.P. for Canterbury. He also received the honour of knighthood. In December 1681 he died, and was buried at Canterbury (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 153). He was twice married, first to Dorcas, daughter and heiress of George Bargrave, who died in 1643; and secondly to Philadelphia, daughter of one Franklyn of Maidstone, and widow of Peter Manwood. His 'Reports of Cases in the Exchequer, 1655-1670,' was published in 1693.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 242; Archaeologia Cantiana, iv. 56; Hasted's Kent; Lysons's London, ii. 462.] J. A. H.

**HARDWICK, CHARLES** (1821-1859), archdeacon of Ely, was born at Slingsby, near Malton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on 22 Sept. 1821, in humble circumstances. After receiving some instruction at Slingsby, Malton, and Sheffield, he acted for a short time as usher in schools at Thornton and Malton, and as assistant to the Rev. H. Barlow at Shirland rectory in Derbyshire. In October 1840 he unsuccessfully competed for a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge; became pensioner, and afterwards minor scholar of St. Catharine's Hall; was first senior optime in January 1844; became tutor in the family of Sir Joseph Radcliffe at Brussels; and was elected fellow of his college in 1845. He was ordained deacon in 1846, and priest in 1847, in which year also he proceeded M.A. During 1846 he edited Sir Roger Twysden's 'Historical Vindication of the Church of England,' and edited as a supplement F. Fullwood's 'Roma ruit' in 1847. He next edited for the Percy Society (vol. xxviii.) 'A Poem on the Times of

Edward II' (1849), and an 'Anglo-Saxon Passion of St. George,' with a translation (1850). He was editor-in-chief of the 'Catalogue of the Manuscripts preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge,' contributing descriptions of Early English literature. The first three volumes appeared in 1856, 1857, and 1858 respectively. In 1849 he read before the Cambridge Antiquarian Society 'An Historical Inquiry touching Saint Catherine of Alexandria' (printed with a 'Semi-Saxon Legend' in vol. xv. of the society's quarto series). In 1850 he helped to edit the 'Book of Homilies' for the university press, under the supervision of George Elwes Corrie [q.v.], formerly his tutor. He was select preacher at Cambridge for that year, and in March 1851 became preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall. His 'History of the Articles of Religion' first appeared in 1851, and a second edition, mostly rewritten, in 1859. From March to September 1853 he was professor of divinity in Queen's College, Birmingham. In the same year he printed 'Twenty Sermons for Town Congregations,' a selection from his Whitehall sermons, and 'A History of the Christian Church, Middle Age,' a third edition of which by Dr. William Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, was issued in 1872. In 1855 he was appointed lecturer in divinity at King's College, Cambridge, and Christian advocate in the university. In the latter capacity he published 'Christ and other Masters: an historical inquiry into some of the chief parallelisms and contrasts between Christianity and the Religious Systems of the ancient world,' 4 pts. 1855-9; 2nd edit., with a memoir of the author by F. Procter, 2 vols. 1863. In 1856 he was elected a member of the newly established council of the senate, and was re-elected in 1858. Early in 1856 he published the second volume of his 'History of the Christian Church,' embracing the Reformation period. For the university press he completed in 1858 an edition of the Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian versions of St. Matthew's Gospel, commenced by J. M. Kemble; and edited for the master of the rolls the Latin 'History of the Monastery of St. Augustine, Canterbury,' preserved in the library of Trinity Hall. For many years he was secretary of the university branch association of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and zealously promoted the proposed Oxford and Cambridge mission to Central Africa. In 1859 he became archdeacon of Ely, and commenced B.D. On 18 Aug. of that year he was killed by falling over a precipice in the Pyrenees. A monument was erected on the spot. He was buried on the 21st in the cemetery at Luchon.

[Procter's Memoir; Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. ii. 419-21; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1858, p. 175.] G. G.

**HARDWICK, CHARLES** (1817-1889), antiquary, son of an innkeeper at Preston, Lancashire, was born there on 10 Sept. 1817. He was apprenticed to a printer, but on the expiration of his servitude he devoted himself to art, and practised as a portrait-painter in his native town. Having joined the Odd Fellows he took an important share in the reform of the Manchester Unity, and was elected grand-master of the order. He was a vice-president of the Manchester Literary Club, of which he was a founder. He died at Manchester on 8 July 1889.

His principal works are: 1. 'History of the borough of Preston and its Environs in the county of Lancashire,' Preston, 1857, 8vo. 2. 'The History, present position, and social importance of Friendly Societies,' London, 1859 and 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Traditions, Superstitions, and Folk-Lore (chiefly Lancashire and the North of England:) their affinity to others . . . their eastern origin and mythical significance,' Manchester, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'On some antient Battlefields in Lancashire and their historical, legendary, and æsthetic associations,' Manchester, 1882, 4to. He also was editor of 'Country Words: a North of England Magazine of Literature, Science, and Art,' 17 numbers, Manchester, 1866-7, 8vo.

[Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 48; Academy, 20 July 1889, p. 39.] T. C.

**HARDWICK, PHILIP** (1792-1870), architect, son of Thomas Hardwick [q.v.], architect, was born on 15 June 1792, at 9 Rathbone Place, London, and was educated at the Rev. Dr. Barrow's school in Soho Square. In 1808 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and became a pupil in his father's office. Between 1807 and 1814 he exhibited seven architectural drawings in the Royal Academy. In 1815 he went to Paris to see the Louvre, then enriched with the pictures brought from all parts of Europe by Napoleon, and in 1818-19 he spent about twelve months in Italy. On his return to England he commenced to practise his profession independently of his father. In 1820 he exhibited in the Royal Academy a 'View of the Hypæthral Temple at Pæstum, with a General View of the Temples,' taken in 1819. To later Academy exhibitions he sent twenty-two drawings in all. He became architect to the hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem in 1816; to the St. Katharine's Dock Company in 1825; to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in succession to his father in 1827; and to the Goldsmiths' Company in 1828. He was also

architect to Greenwich Hospital and to the Duke of Wellington, and surveyor to the Portman estate, London. He held the post at Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals for twenty years, and resigned that at St. Bartholomew's to his son in 1856.

Hardwick's first executed works of importance were the dock-house (Grecian), warehouses, and other buildings, erected 1827-8 at St. Katharine's Docks. The docks themselves (opened 25 Oct. 1828) were designed by Telford. Previously to their erection Hardwick had been concerned in the numerous compensation cases which arose during the clearances on the site. Drawings of Hardwick's buildings were in the Academy in 1825 and 1830 ('General Plan' and 'View of Docks,' engraved by Baynes and Hullmandel). In 1829 he designed the new hall for the Goldsmiths' Company, a fine example of Italian architecture, the exterior of which was completed in 1832. The hall was opened with a banquet 15 July 1835. A north-east view was in the Academy in 1831, and drawings of the staircase in 1839 and 1842 (plan and elevation, engraved by J. Gladwin). In 1829 he designed the free grammar school at Stockport (Tudor Gothic), built at the expense of the Goldsmiths' Company, and opened 30 April 1832. In the same year he superintended the rebuilding of Babraham House, near Cambridge, a splendid Elizabethan mansion, for J. Adeane, esq. Between 1834 and 1839 he was engaged in works for the London and Birmingham Railway Company; these included the terminus stations and the Euston and Victoria hotels. Euston station (the first erected in London with any architectural pretensions) was finished in 1839, and was the last work executed by Hardwick without the assistance of his son. The Propylæum, or architectural gateway, with its lodges, separating the station from the public street, is remarkable for its magnitude and its strictly classical character. A drawing was in the Academy in 1837 (see BOURNE and BRITTON, *Drawings of the London and Birmingham Railway*, p. 14, and drawing ii. engraving by C. F. Cheffins; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1839, p. 233). The great hall at Euston station was afterwards added, from designs by Hardwick's son, Mr. P. C. Hardwick. A drawing of the principal entrance to the Birmingham station (classical) was in the Academy in 1837 (see BOURNE and BRITTON, drawing xxxvii.; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1839, p. 236). The station has since been pulled down. In 1833 some alterations to the bishop's palace at Hereford were completed under his superintendence. In 1836 the Globe

Insurance office in Pall Mall was rebuilt from his designs; in 1837 he designed the City Club-house in Broad Street (plan and elevation engraved by Baynes and Harris); and in 1842 a dwelling-house (Italian) for Lord Sefton at the south-east angle of Belgrave Square. In the same year Hardwick commenced designs for the hall, library, and offices of Lincoln's Inn. His health seriously failing him, the work had to be placed in the hands of his son. The first stone was laid 20 April 1843, and the buildings were opened by the queen 30 Oct. 1845. A south-east view was in the Academy in 1843 (see *Drawings of the New Hall and Library at Lincoln's Inn*, with report by P. Hardwick, 1842; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1845, p. 241; view and plan in *Civil Engineer*, 1844, p. 31; view of interior of hall in *Builder*, 1845, p. 526). In 1851 he recased Gibbs's buildings at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and exhibited to the British Archaeological Institute, 7 Feb. 1851, three curious specimens of mediæval glazed ware (about fourteenth century) found during the excavations (woodcut in *Archæological Journal*, 1851, p. 103). In 1851-4 he with John Morris restored Hawksmoor's church of St. Anne's, Limehouse, the interior of which had been burnt 29 March 1850. Designs for the rebuilding of Brasenose College, Oxford (Gothic), signed 'Philip Hardwick, Berners Street, 26 June 1810,' are still in the possession of the college (T. Graham Jackson in *Magazine of Art*, August 1889, p. 238).

Hardwick was elected F.S.A. in 1824, and was a member of council in 1842. On 5 May 1831 he exhibited to the society a Roman altar discovered in December 1830 when excavating for the foundations of Goldsmiths' Hall (*Archæologia*, xxiv. plate cv.) He was elected member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 13 April 1824, and became F.R.S., 8 Dec. 1831. He was an original member of the Institute of British Architects, 1834; signed the first address of the institute 2 July; was vice-president in 1839 and in 1841, and received the queen's gold medal in 1854. He became F.G.S. in 1837, A.R.A. in 1840, and R.A. in 1841. From 1850 to 1861 he was treasurer and trustee to the Royal Academy, and at his own request was placed on the retired list in 1869. At the Paris exhibition of 1855 he exhibited drawings of the dining-room at Lincoln's Inn and of Goldsmiths' Hall, and was awarded a gold medal of the second class. His business capacities led to an extensive employment as referee. He acted as such in 1840, in conjunction with Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] and Joseph Gwilt [q. v.], in the competition

for the erection of the Royal Exchange. He was one of the examiners of candidates for the office of district surveyor under the Metropolitan Building Act of 1843. Thomas Henry Wyatt (sometime president R.I.B.A.) was his pupil. He resided successively in Great Marlborough Street (1818), Russell Square (1826), and Cavendish Square (1852). He died, after many years of failing health, at his son's residence, Westcombe Lodge, Wimbledon Common, 28 Dec. 1870, in his seventy-ninth year, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Hardwick married in 1819 a daughter of John Shaw, the architect, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (1820-1835), and Philip Charles, born 1822, who succeeded to his business, and survives.

[Information from P. C. Hardwick, esq.; authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Athenæum, 1871, p. 23; Builder, 1843 p. 39, 1845 pp. 521, 522, 526, 1852 p. 39, 1855 pp. 149, 555, 1871 p. 24; English Cyclopædia (biography) and Supplement; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1807-44; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*; Opening Address at R.I.B.A. by T. H. Wyatt, president, 6 Nov. 1871, pp. 4, 5; P. Cunningham's *Handbook for London*, 1850; *Cat. of Drawings, &c.*, in R.I.B.A.; *Archæologia*, 1832, xxiv. 350; *Companion to the Almanack*, 1829 pp. 219, 220, 1833 pp. 216, 219, 1836 p. 231, 1838 pp. 233, 242, 243, 1839 p. 233, 1840 p. 223 n., 1842 p. 205, 1843 p. 231, 1844 p. 235, 1845 p. 241, 1846 p. 238; *Civil Engineer*, 1837, pp. 28, 220, 276, 277, 401; *Architectural Magazine*, 1836, pp. 139, 329; *Bourne and Britton's Drawings of the London and Birmingham Railway*, pp. 13, 14, 25; *Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy*, pp. 202, 203, 410; *Thomson's List of R.A.*; *List of Geological Soc.*; *List of Royal Society*; *List of Institution of Civil Engineers*; *List of Soc. Antiq. Lond.*; *Archæological Journal*, 1851, viii. 103; *Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century*, i. 330; *Kelly's Cambridgeshire*, p. 21; *Dict. of Architecture*; *Jones's Hereford*, p. 79; *Earwaker's East Cheshire*, i. 416.]

**HARDWICK, THOMAS** (1752-1829), architect, born in 1752, was son of Thomas Hardwick of New Brentford, Middlesex, who resided on the family property, and carried on first the business of a mason and builder, and subsequently that of an architect. Hardwick became a pupil of Sir William Chambers, and under him worked at the construction of Somerset House. In 1768 he obtained the first silver medal offered by the Royal Academy in the class of architecture. He began to exhibit architectural drawings in the Academy in 1772, and continued exhibiting till 1805. From 1777 to 1779 he studied for his profession abroad, chiefly in

Rome. A volume of his drawings, made at this time, is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. In 1787 he designed the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Wanstead, Essex (Greecian); the building was commenced 13 July 1787, and completed in 1790. The elevation was in the Academy in 1791 (plans and elevations in STEGLITZ, *Plans et Dessins*, 1800, plates liii. liv.) In 1788 he superintended repairs to the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden (Tuscan), said to have been designed by Inigo Jones, and reconstructed the rustic gateways (imitated from Palladio) in stone. The church was destroyed by fire, 17 Sept. 1795. Hardwick directed the rebuilding, adhering to the original design as closely as circumstances would permit (elevation, section, and plan in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Edifices of London*, i. 114; roof in NICHOLSON, *Dict. of Architecture*, art. 'Roof,' plate vi. fig. 2). About 1790 he erected St. James's Chapel, Pentonville (view engraved); in 1790-1 he examined and reported on the state of the old church of St. Bartholomew the Great, and by some judicious repairs was enabled to preserve the old structure. He presented three beautifully executed drawings of it from measurement to the Society of Antiquaries. In 1792 he designed the chapel, with cemetery attached, in the Hampstead Road for the parish of St. James, Westminster. A drawing was in the Academy in 1793. In 1802 he prepared plans for a new gaol for co. Galway on the model of Gloucester Gaol. The gaol was considered one of the most complete in the kingdom. A drawing was in the Academy in 1803. In 1809 he designed St. Pancras Workhouse, King's Road, Camden Town, and in 1814 St. John's Chapel (Basilican), Park Road, St. John's Wood, with cemetery attached. On 5 July 1813 the first stone was laid of a chapel of ease (Greecian) between High Street and the Marylebone Road, and the building proceeded with, after designs by Hardwick. When nearly completed it was decided to convert it into a parochial church for Marylebone; considerable alterations had in consequence to be made in the original design, and the Corinthian portico on the north front and other architectural decorations were added. The church was consecrated 4 Feb. 1817. A drawing of it by Hardwick's son Philip was in the Academy in 1818 (plan and elevation in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Buildings of London*, i. 179; plate in CLARKE, *Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini*, p. 79). In 1823 he restored the small church of St. Bartholomew the Less within the hospital precincts. In 1825 he completed Christ Church, Marylebone. A

view of the interior by Philip Hardwick was in the Academy in 1826.

Hardwick's professional appointments included the post of architect to St. Bartholomew's Hospital (1808), and that of resident architect (then called clerk of the works) at Hampton Court Palace, conferred upon him by George III under the royal sign-manual (1810). Both these posts he held till his death. His practice as a surveyor was very extensive. He was elected F.S.A. 25 Jan. 1781, and on 20 Jan. 1785 communicated 'Observations on the Remains of the Amphitheatre of Flavius Vespasian (Colosseum) at Rome as it was in 1777.' The manuscript is in the Soane Museum. To illustrate his paper, he exhibited a model made from his 'own actual measurement and inspection,' by Giovanni Algieri. For the preparation of the study Hardwick had received permission to excavate. The model was presented to the British Museum by his son Philip in 1851. He was an original member of the Architects' Club in 1791. J. W. M. Turner, R.A., was in Hardwick's office for a time studying architecture, but was advised by him to abandon his notion of becoming an architect, and to devote himself to landscape-painting. Hardwick died 16 Jan. 1829 at 55 Berners Street, aged 77, and was buried in the family vault in St. Lawrence churchyard, Brentford. He wrote a memoir of Sir William Chambers, of which twenty-five copies were printed in 1825. It was published in Chambers's 'Civil Architecture,' 1825 (edited by G. Gwilt); again in 1860 (as supplement to the 'Building News'); and a third time in 1862 (edited by W. H. Leeds). Hardwick's younger son Philip is separately noticed.

JOHN HARDWICK (1791-1875), the eldest son, was a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, from 1808 to 1822 (B.C.L. 1815, and D.C.L. 1830); was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 June 1816; in 1821 became stipendiary magistrate at the Lambeth police court; was transferred to Great Marlborough Street in 1841, and retired on a pension in March 1856. His decisions were remarkably clear. He was popular on the bench, and noted for his courtesy and linguistic attainments. He was elected F.R.S. on 5 April 1838.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Cunningham's Handbook for London, 1850; Godwin's Churches of London; Wright's Essex, ii. 504; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1772-1826; Britton and Pugin's Public Buildings of London, i. 113-17, 173-9; Hardiman's Galway, pp. 302-3; List of Soc. Antiq. Lond.; Archæologia, vii. 369-73; Cat. of Library of Sir John Soane's Museum; Gent.

Mag. 1829, i. 92; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in R.I.B.A.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Law Times, 12 June 1875, p. 127; Solicitors' Journal, 19 June 1875, p. 634; Illustrated London News, 9 Oct. 1847, p. 236, with portrait; Times, 3 June 1875, p. 12.]  
B. P.

HARDWICKE, EARLS OF. [See YORKE.]

HARDY, SIR CHARLES, the elder (1680?-1744), vice-admiral, first cousin of Sir Thomas Hardy (1666-1732) [q. v.], son of Philip Le Hardy (1651-1705), commissioner of garrisons in Guernsey, and grandson of John Le Hardy (1606-1667), solicitor-general of Jersey, entered the navy on 30 Sept. 1695 as a volunteer on board the *Pendennis*, under the command of his cousin, Thomas Hardy. He afterwards served in the *Portsmouth* and *Sheerness*, and on 28 Feb. 1700-1 was promoted to be third lieutenant of the *Resolution*, with Captain Basil Beaumont [q. v.]; in December 1702 he was appointed to the *Weymouth* of 48 guns, and two years later to the *Royal Ann* guardship. On 27 Nov. 1705 he was promoted to the command of the *Weasel* sloop; in September 1706 was moved by Sir John Leake into the *Swift*, and on 14 Jan. 1708-9 was appointed to the *Dunwich*, in which, on 28 June 1709, he was advanced to post rank. In 1711 he commanded the *Nonsuch*, and in 1713 the *Weymouth*, but without any opportunity of special distinction. In 1718 he was captain of the *Guernsey*, employed in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.], and in 1719-20 of the *Defiance*, on similar service. In January 1725-6 he was appointed to the *Grafton*, but in May was moved into the *Kent*, which he commanded in the fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], in the Baltic, and afterwards in support of Gibraltar. In November he was moved by Wager into the *Stirling Castle*, and returned to England in the following April. On 9 Feb. 1729-30 he was appointed to the command of the *Carolina* yacht, which he held till promoted to be rear-admiral, on 6 April 1742, and about the same time, in consideration of his long service in the royal yacht, he received the honour of knighthood. On 7 Dec. 1743 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, a few days later was appointed one of the lords-commissioners of the admiralty, and early in the following year to command the squadron ordered to convoy a fleet of victuallers and storeships to Lisbon. Having performed this duty he returned to England by the end of May, without misadventure, except the loss of the *Northumberland*, a 70-gun ship, which, having parted company from the squadron, was captured by the French on 8 May [see

WATSON, THOMAS]. Hardy then resumed his seat at the admiralty, but died a few months later, on 27 Nov. 1744.

He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Josiah Burchett [q. v.], for many years secretary of the admiralty, and had issue three sons: Josiah, governor of the Jerseys, North America, and afterwards consul at Cadiz (*d.* 1790); Sir Charles the younger [q. v.], admiral and governor of Greenwich Hospital; and John, rear-admiral, known as the compiler of a 'List of the Captains of his Majesty's Navy from 1673 to 1783' (4to, 1784), who died in 1796. He had also three daughters.

Charles was a common name in the family, and since many of its members entered the navy confusion must be guarded against. An uncle of the subject of this memoir, Charles Hardy, had a son Charles, a captain in the navy, taking post from 1707 until 1714, when his name was removed from the list; he died on 11 June 1748, leaving a son Charles (1723-1783), who also served for a few years as a lieutenant in the navy.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iv. 9; *Beaton's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vol. i.; official documents in the Public Record Office; *Jersey Armorial* [cf. HARDY, SIR THOMAS].] J. K. L.

HARDY, SIR CHARLES, the younger (1716?-1780), admiral, son of Vice-admiral Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.], entered the navy as a volunteer on board the *Salisbury*, commanded by Captain George Clinton, on 4 Feb. 1730-1. On 26 March 1737 he was promoted by Sir John Norris to be third lieutenant of the *Swallow*; on 16 May 1738 was appointed to the *Augusta*; on 14 Sept. 1739 to the *Kent*; on 9 June 1741 was promoted to command the *Rupert's Prize*; and on 10 Aug. 1741 was posted to the *Rye* of 24 guns, in which during the next two years he was stationed on the coast of Carolina and Georgia, for the protection of trade against the Spanish privateers. On 30 April 1744 he was appointed to the *Jersey*, in which he went out to Newfoundland in charge of convoy; some of the ships having been captured on the homeward voyage he was tried by court-martial in the following February, but was acquitted of all blame. During the summer of 1745 he commanded the *Jersey* on the coast of Portugal, and in July fought a severe action with the *Saint Esprit*, a French ship of 74 guns, without any definite result, both ships being disabled. In January 1755 he was appointed governor of New York, and before leaving England received the honour of knighthood. In the following year, a commission as rear-admiral of the blue having been sent out to

him, he hoisted his flag on board the *Nightingale*, and afterwards in the *Sunderland*, in order to convoy the transports intended for the siege of Louisbourg. At Halifax he was joined by Rear-admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.], and hoisted his flag on board the *Invincible* as second in command. The expedition, however, failed for that year, and at the close of the season Hardy, having resigned his government, returned to England. In 1758 he was again sent out, with his flag in the *Captain* of 70 guns, to arrange the transport of the colonial forces to Louisbourg, where he joined Boscawen [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD] on 14 June, and having shifted his flag into the *Royal William* took an active part in the blockade of the harbour during the siege and reduction of the town. In 1759, with his flag in the *Union*, he was second in command of the grand fleet under Sir Edward Hawke [q. v.] during the long blockade of Brest and in the decisive battle of Quiberon Bay. He continued in the same post under Hawke or Boscawen during the following years, till his promotion to be vice-admiral in October 1762. On 28 Oct. 1770 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue; and on the death of Admiral Holburne in July 1771 was appointed (16 Aug.) governor of Greenwich Hospital. In 1774 he was elected member of parliament for the borough of Portsmouth; and in 1779, on Keppel's resigning the command of the Channel fleet [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT], no officer on the active list being willing to undertake it [cf. HARLAND, SIR ROBERT], Hardy was drawn from his retirement to fill the vacant post. It was the first time he had held an independent command, and, though trained under Hawke and Boscawen, he had not been to sea for twenty years, and had lost much of his old energy and professional aptitude. And the circumstances under which he was called to the command were of extreme difficulty. It was known that both French and Spaniards were fitting out every available ship; on 9 July it was announced by royal proclamation that an invasion of the kingdom was intended, and orders were given that on the first approach of the enemy all horses, cattle, and provisions should be removed inland. Every ship fit for sea was put in commission; but those that could be mustered under Hardy's command did not then number more than thirty-five, nor, after every effort, did they reach a higher total than forty-six. Meantime the combined fleet, numbering sixty-six sail of the line, besides fourteen frigates, came into the Channel, and forty thousand troops were assembled at Havre and St. Malo ready to embark as soon

as a landing-place had been secured. On 16 Aug. the enemy were off Plymouth, while Hardy, ignorant of their presence or of their numbers, was looking out for them beyond the Scilly Islands. While they were deliberating an easterly gale blew them out of the Channel, and on 29 Aug. they were in presence of the English fleet. It was Hardy's first certain knowledge of the danger; he had with him only thirty-nine ships of the line, and thinking that the larger fleet would be at a disadvantage in narrower waters he retreated up the Channel, and anchored at Spithead on 3 Sept. The French and Spanish admirals declined to follow, or to attempt a territorial attack, while Hardy's fleet, still formidable, was free to operate on their flank. Their ships became very sickly, and after cruising for a fortnight in the chops of the Channel, but never again coming higher than the Lizard, they returned to Brest. The gigantic scheme of invasion had failed mainly from the difficulty of the two allied admirals working in concert, and from the filthy and sickly condition of the allied ships. The English admiralty had done but little towards warding off the danger; and, with the great apparent disparity of force, Hardy's cautious policy was doubtless the most correct, though, in the disabled state to which the French and Spanish ships were actually reduced, more dashing tactics might have led to a brilliant success. At the close of the season Hardy struck his flag and returned to Greenwich, but the following spring was about to resume the command of the fleet when he died of an apoplectic fit at Portsmouth on 18 May 1780.

He was twice married: first, in 1749, to Mary, daughter of Bartholomew Tate of Delapre in Northamptonshire; and secondly to Catherine, only daughter of Temple Stanyan, by whom he left issue three sons and two daughters. His portrait, a half-length by Romney, has been engraved; the original is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by his daughter Catherine, the wife of Mr. Arthur Annesley of Bletchingdon, Oxfordshire.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* v. 99; *Naval Chronicle*, xix. 89 (with portrait); *Beaton's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*; *Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine Française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine*, p. 156; official documents in the Public Record Office; *Armorial of Jersey* [see HARDY, SIR THOMAS].] J. K. L.

**HARDY, ELIZABETH** (1794-1854), novelist, born in Ireland in 1794, was a zealous protestant. She wrote 'Michael Cassidy, or the Cottage Gardener,' 1845; 'Owen Glendower, or the Prince in Wales,' 2 vols., 1849;

'The Confessor, a Jesuit Tale of the Times,' 1854, and possibly some other works. All were published anonymously. Mrs. Hardy died on 9 May 1854, in the Queen's Bench Prison, where she had been imprisoned 'for about eighteen months for a small debt.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 670; *Cat. of Advocates' Library*; *Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.*] F. W.-r.

**HARDY, FRANCIS** (1751-1812), biographer, a native of Ireland, graduated as B.A. in the university of Dublin in 1771, and was called to the bar in 1777. He acquired an intimate knowledge of Latin and Greek authors, as well as of continental literature. In politics he was an associate of Henry Grattan. In 1782, through the interest of the Earl of Granard, Hardy was returned as member for Mullingar in the parliament of Ireland. He co-operated with Lord Charlemont in the establishment of the Royal Irish Academy at Dublin in 1786, and in 1788 contributed to its publications a dissertation on some passages in the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus. Hardy sat as representative for Mullingar from his first entrance into parliament till 1800. He was an effective speaker, but only took part in the House of Commons in important debates. In person he was short, with penetrating eyes, and a strong voice of much compass. Although in straitened circumstances, Hardy declined governmental overtures, by which it was sought to induce him to vote for the legislative union. After that measure had been carried Hardy retired to the country, and passed much of his time with Grattan and his family. The publication of some of the writings of Lord Charlemont, who had died in 1799, was projected by Hardy, and he subsequently undertook a biography of that peer, at the suggestion of Richard Lovell Edgeworth. For this work he received assistance from the Charlemont family, as well as from Grattan and others. It appeared at London in 1810, in a quarto volume entitled 'Memoirs of the Political and Private Life of James Caulfield, Earl of Charlemont, Knight of St. Patrick, &c.' An edition, with little alteration, was issued at London in 1812, in two volumes 8vo. The memoirs contain much interesting matter, but are rather diffuse, and not free from inaccuracies. Hardy was appointed a commissioner of appeals at Dublin in 1806. He died on 26 July 1812, and was interred at Kilcommon, co. Wicklow. An engraved portrait of Hardy was published in 1833.

[Private information; *Records of Hon. Soc. King's Inns, Dublin*; *Archives of Royal Irish Acad.*, Dublin; *Review of Principal Characters*

of Irish House of Commons, 1789; Irish Parliamentary Debates, 1800; Memoirs of R. L. Edgeworth, 1820; Memoirs of Ireland, by Barrington, 1833; Memoirs of H. Grattan, by his Son, 1846.] J. T. G.

**HARDY, JOHN STOCKDALE** (1793–1849), antiquary, born at Leicester 7 Oct. 1793, was the only child of William Hardy, a manufacturer of that town. After receiving a good education in a private school at Leicester, he was admitted a proctor and notary public, i.e. a practitioner in the ecclesiastical courts of England. On the death of his maternal uncle, William Harrison, he succeeded him as registrar of the archdeaconry court of Leicester, of the court of the commissary of the Bishop of Lincoln, and of the court of the peculiar and exempt jurisdiction of the manor and soke of Rothley. In 1826 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He retained all his legal appointments till his death at Leicester on 19 July 1849.

In pursuance of his will his 'Literary Remains' were collected by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., and published at Westminster in 1852, 8vo, pp. 487, with a portrait of the author prefixed, engraved by J. Brown, from a drawing by J. T. Mitchell. They include essays relative to ecclesiastical law, essays and speeches on political questions, and biographical, literary, and miscellaneous essays.

[Memoir by Nichols; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxii. 433, xxxvii. 385.] T. C.

**HARDY, NATHANIEL, D.D.** (1618–1670), dean of Rochester, son of Anthony Hardy of London, was born in the Old Bailey, 14 Sept. 1618, and was baptised in the church of St. Martin's, Ludgate. After being educated in London, he became a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford (1632); graduated B.A. 20 Oct. 1635, and soon after migrated to Hart Hall, where he graduated M.A. 27 June 1638. Returning to London after being ordained at an exceptionally early age, he became a popular preacher with presbyterian leanings. In 1643 he was appointed preacher to the church of St. Dionis, Backchurch, in Fenchurch Street, where he drew together a congregation chiefly of presbyterians. In 1645 he was present at Uxbridge during the negotiations between the royal and the parliamentary commissioners, and was led by the arguments of Dr. Hammond (the chief champion on the episcopalian side) to alter his views. On his return to London he preached a sermon of recantation, and was thenceforth a strenuous episcopalian. At the same time he attended meetings of a presbyterian classis (of which Calamy was moderator in 1648)

as late as 1651. Wood unfairly attributes his conduct to self-interest. He continued to officiate at St. Dionis, his many presbyterian friends remaining with him, through those 'perilous times when it was a crime to own a prelatial clergyman' (HARDY, sermon on the fire of London, *Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe*). Under the Commonwealth he maintained, without molestation from the authorities, a 'Loyal Lecture,' at which monthly collections were made for the suffering clergy, and he usually preached a funeral sermon on the 'Royal Martyrdom.' In 1660, being one of the ministers deputed to attend the commissioners for the city of London, he went over to the Hague to meet Charles II, and there preached a sermon which gave the king great satisfaction. On the king's return to England, he was made one of the royal chaplains in ordinary, and frequently preached in the Chapel Royal.

On 2 Aug. 1660 he was created D.D. of Hart Hall, Oxford; on 10 Aug. was made rector of St. Dionis, Backchurch, where he had long been preacher; and on 10 Dec. 1660 became dean of Rochester. In March 1661 he petitioned for the next vacant prebend at Westminster, but does not seem to have obtained it. On 6 April 1661 the king presented him to the vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He was appointed to the living of Henley-on-Thames, 14 Nov. 1661, but resigned it after two months. In December 1661 he was among the clergy of the diocese of Canterbury who testified their conformity in convocation with the new Book of Common Prayer. He was installed archdeacon of Lewes, 6 April 1667. He also held the rectory of Leybourne in Kent for a short time. Hardy died at his house at Croydon, Surrey, after a brief illness, on 1 June 1670, and was buried on the 9th in the chancel of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Dr. Meggot, dean of Winchester, preached his funeral sermon. Wood speaks of a published funeral sermon by Dr. Symon Patrick (*Athenæ*, iii. 899), but no copy seems now known. Hardy's widow erected a marble tablet to his memory, now in the crypt of St. Martin's. She afterwards married (license dated 6 Dec. 1670) Sir Francis Clarke, knight, of Ulcombe, Kent (*Reg. Vicar-general, Canterbury*, Harl. Soc., p. 185).

In 1670 Hardy gave 50*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Dionis, Backchurch, after its destruction by fire in 1666, and his widow, 'Dame Elizabeth Clark,' afterwards added 30*l.* for the pulpit, reading-desk, clerk's pew, &c. The new church—the first erected by Wren after the fire—was taken down in 1877, and the tablet commemorating his and other

benefactions was removed to the porch of All Hallows, Lombard Street. Hardy bequeathed over two hundred books to the library of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Dr. Meggot in his funeral sermon comments on his activity in restoring churches. He greatly embellished St. Martin-in-the-Fields. He collected money, and subscribed largely from his own purse for the repair of Rochester Cathedral; he also spent large sums on Leybourne Church.

His published sermons and lectures, to which he owed his high reputation, are: 1. 'Arraignement of Licentious Libertie,' 1646, 1647, 1657. 2. 'Justice Triumphant,' 1646, 1647, 1648, 1656. 3. 'Faith's Victory over Nature,' 1648, 1658. 4. 'A Divine Perspective,' 1649, 1654, 1660. 5. 'The Safest Convoy,' 1649, 1653. 6. 'Two Mites, or a Grateful Acknowledgement of God's singular Goodness (on recovery from sickness): a, "Mercy in her Beauty," 1653; b, "Thankfulness in Grain," 1653, 1654. 7. 'Divinity in Mortality,' 1653, 1659. 8. 'Love and Fear,' 1653, 1658. 9. 'Death's Alarm,' 1654. 10. 'Epitaph of a Godly Man,' 1655. 11. 'Safety in the Midst of Danger,' 1656. 12. 'Wisdom's Character,' 1656. 13. 'Wisdom's Counterfeit,' 1656. 14. 'The first General Epistle of St. John the Apostle, unfolded and applied' (a somewhat famous exposition), pt. i. twenty-two lectures, 1656; pt. ii. thirty-seven lectures, 1659; republished in Nichol's 'Series of Commentaries,' Edinburgh, 1865. 15. 'The Olive Branch,' 1658. 16. 'The Pious Votary,' 1658, 1659. 17. 'A Sad Prognostic of Approaching Judgment,' 1658, 1660. 18. 'Man's Last Journey to his Long Home,' 1659. 19. 'The Pilgrim's Wish,' 1659, 1666. 20. 'Carduus Benedictus,' 1659. 21. 'A Looking Glasse of Human Frailtie,' 1659. 22. 'The Hierarchy Exalted,' 1660, 1661. 23. 'The Choicest Fruit of Peace,' 1660. 24. 'The Apostolical Liturgie Revised,' 1661. 25. 'A Loud Call to Great Mourning,' 1662. 26. 'Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe' (on the fire of London), 1666. 27. 'The Royal Common-Wealth's Man,' 1668.

'Several Sermons, preached upon solemn Occasions,' were collected together, 1658. Another series appeared in 1666. A funeral sermon preached at Cranford on Thomas Fuller was not apparently printed. Hardy frequently complained of the publication of pirated and unauthorised versions of his sermons and prayers. Among the Tenison manuscripts at Lambeth Palace are thirty-nine lines of florid, laudatory verse in Latin entitled 'In auspiciatissimum Diem Restaurationis Carolinae,' probably by Na-

thaniel Hardy, though signed only 'Hardy, A. B.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 896-9; Wood's Historia et Antiquitates Universitatis Oxon. ed. 1674, ii. 375, 379; Dr. Meggot's Sermon preached at the funeral of Dr. Hardy, pp. 22, 24, 26, 27, 29; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), pt. i. pp. 473, 501, pt. ii. p. 236; Biographical Notice in Nichol's Series of Commentaries; MS. Register-Book of the Fourth Classis (1645-1659) in Dr. Williams's Library; Hardy's Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe, 1666, dedication; J. Stoughton's Religion in England, 1881, ii. 287; Calendar of State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1660 p. 232, 1661 p. 552; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 331, 692; Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church of Rochester, 1717, pt. ii. p. 103; J. S. Burn's Henley-on-Thames, p. 138; Kennett's Register, pp. 480, 481, 584; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, i. 264; Hasted's Kent, ii. 30, 211; Registers of St. Dionis, Backchurch (Harl. Soc.), pp. 108, 110, 115, 226 (baptisms of Hardy's children); Stow's Survey (Strype), bk. ii. p. 152; Godwin's Churches of London, vol. ii.; Life of Dr. Thomas Fuller, 1661, p. 63; Bailey's Life of Fuller, pp. 690, 691; Hardy's Sad Prognostic, preface; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibliographica; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of Library of Trinity Coll., Dublin; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Todd's Cat. of Manuscripts, at Lambeth; Lambeth MS. (Codices Tenisoniani) 684, fol. 14.] B. P.

**HARDY, SAMUEL** (1636-1691), non-conformist minister, was born at Frampton, Dorsetshire, in 1636. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 1 April 1656, and graduated B.A. on 14 Oct. 1659 (GARDINER, *Wadham Registers*, pt. i. p. 215). At the Restoration he was dismissed from his college for not taking the requisite oaths. Returning to his native county, he became chaplain in the family of the Trenchards, preaching at Charminster, Dorsetshire, a peculiar belonging to that family, exempt from episcopal jurisdiction and requiring no institution. Here he remained after the Uniformity Act of 1662, refusing institution, and supported in his refusal by his patron, Thomas Trenchard, who vowed to turn him out if he complied. He did, however, use 'a little conformity,' namely, 'reading the scripture sentences, the creed, commandments, lessons, prayer for the king, and some few other things.' In 1667 he moved to Poole, Dorsetshire, also a peculiar, on the invitation of the parishioners, and conducted the service as at Charminster. He acquired great influence at Poole, and seems to have been a man of tact and strength of purpose. As an instance of his philanthropy, it is mentioned that he collected while at Poole

nearly 500*l.* for ransoming captives from slavery. He remained at Poole till 1682, when a royal commission was appointed to deal with his case. Three bishops were placed on the commission, but they declined to act lest it should prejudice the authority of their own courts. On 23 Aug. 1682 Hardy was ejected for not wearing the surplice and omitting the cross in baptism. He removed to Baddesley, Hampshire, and there remained more than two years; but his nonconformity led him into trouble, and he ceased to officiate in public. In 1685-7 he was chaplain in the Heal family at Abury Hatch, Essex. He retired to Newbury, Berkshire, in 1688, and died there on 6 March 1691, in his fifty-fourth year, according to Calamy, but 1636 is given as the date of his birth by Palmer, on the authority of Hutchins.

He published, with his initials: 1. 'The Guide to Heaven;' second part, with title 'The Second Guide to Heaven,' 1687, 8vo. Calamy speaks of it as 'suppos'd to be his,' and says it originally bore the title 'News from the Dead,' meaning 'the civilly dead nonconformists;' he questions 'whether any one book has been oftner printed or done more good than that little homely book.' 2. 'Advice to Scattered Flocks,' 8vo (CALAMY).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iv. 264-5; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 281 sq.; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, i. 436 sq.; Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1802, ii. 145 sq.] A. G.

**HARDY, SIR THOMAS** (1666-1732), vice-admiral, grandson of John Le Hardy (1606-1667), solicitor-general of Jersey, son of John Le Hardy (*d.* 1682), also solicitor-general of Jersey, and thus first cousin of Sir Charles Hardy the elder [q. v.], was born in Jersey on 13 Sept. 1666. He is said to have entered the navy under the patronage of Captain George Churchill [q. v.], and he certainly served with him as first lieutenant of the *St. Andrew* in the battle of Barfleure. Early in 1693 he was promoted to the command of the *Charles* frigate, from which he was speedily transferred to the *Swallow* Prize, stationed among the Channel islands for the protection of trade. In September 1695 he was appointed to the *Pendennis* of 48 guns, which he commanded till the peace. In May 1698 he was appointed to the *Deal Castle*, in April 1701 to the *Coventry*, and in January 1701-2 to the *Pembroke*, which formed part of the fleet on the coast of Spain under the command of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] After the failure of the attempt on Cadiz the *Pembroke* was one of a small squadron under Captain James Wishart [q. v.] in the *Eagle*,

which put into Lagos for water, and there the chaplain of the *Pembroke*, also a native of Jersey, and apparently passing on shore as a Frenchman, learned that the combined French-Spanish fleet from the West Indies had put into Vigo. The news was taken off to Hardy, who at once communicated it to Wishart, and was sent on by him to carry it to Sir George Rooke. Acting on this intelligence, Rooke proceeded to Vigo, and there, on 12 Oct. 1702, captured or destroyed the whole of the enemy's fleet. Hardy was sent home with the news, and, 'in consideration of his good services,' was knighted by the queen and presented with 1,000*l.* In the following January he was appointed to the *Bedford* of 70 guns, in which he served under Sir Clowdisley Shovell in the Mediterranean during the season of 1703, and with Sir George Rooke in 1704, taking part in the battle of Malaga, where the *Bedford* had a loss of seventy-four men, killed or wounded. On his return to England Hardy was appointed, 13 Dec. 1704, to the *Kent*, and during the following summer was again in the Mediterranean with Sir John Leake [q. v.] and Sir Clowdisley Shovell. In the summer of 1706 he was attached to the squadron under Sir Stafford Fairborne [q. v.] in the Bay of Biscay and at the reduction of Ostend; and in November was appointed to command a small squadron cruising in the Soundings for the protection of trade, a service which extended well into the summer of 1707. In July he was ordered to escort the outward-bound trade for Lisbon, about two hundred sail, clear of the Channel. Meeting with contrary winds they were only ninety-three leagues from the Lizard on 27 Aug. when they saw right in the wind's eye a squadron of six French ships. Finding it useless to chase these, Hardy contented himself with keeping his convoy well together, and escorting it to the prescribed distance of 120 leagues, after which the merchantmen proceeded on their way, and arrived safely at Lisbon. On his return to England Hardy was charged with neglect of duty in not having chased the French squadron; he was tried by court-martial at Portsmouth on 10 Oct., and fully acquitted, the court finding that he had 'complied with the lord high admiral's orders, both with regard to chasing the enemy and also the protecting the trade.' Sir John Leake, who was president of this court-martial, further showed his entire approval of Hardy's conduct by selecting him as first captain of the *Albemarle*, going out to the Mediterranean as his flagship. He returned to England in October 1708, and in December was appointed to the *Royal Sovereign*, from which in the following May he

was transferred to the Russell, apparently on the home station. On 27 Jan. 1710–11 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and during the following summer, with his flag in the Canterbury of 60 guns, commanded the small squadron off Dunkirk and in the North Sea. In April 1711 he was returned to parliament as member for Weymouth, and on 6 Oct. he was appointed to the command-in-chief at the Nore and in the Thames and Medway, which he held throughout the winter. In the following summer he again commanded in the North Sea, and afterwards off Ushant, where in August he captured a convoy of five ships, which, however, the government thought it advisable to release, an almost nominal sum being paid as their ransom.

In the summer of 1715, with his flag in the Norfolk, Hardy was second in command of the fleet sent to the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.] It was the last of his active service. It is said that on his return he was dismissed from the navy, and though this was certainly not for any naval offence nor by sentence of court-martial, it is quite possible that he may, like other naval officers, and notably Captain Francis Hosier [q. v.], have been dismissed on suspicion of Jacobitism. Some of these were afterwards reinstated, as, it is said, was Hardy, and promoted to be vice-admiral of the red. If so, it was on a reserved list, for his name does not appear in a list of flag-officers in 1727. He died on 16 Aug. 1732, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is an ornate monument to his memory. He married Constance, daughter of Henry Hook, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth, who died 28 April 1720, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the grave in which her husband's body was afterwards laid. He left issue one son, Thomas (b. 1710), and two daughters. A portrait, attributed to Hogarth, is in the possession of Mr. W. J. Hardy; another, by Dahl, painted in 1714, was engraved by Faber; a third is spoken of as in the possession of Mr. J. Jervoise Le V. Collas.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 17; Naval Chronicle, xix. 89; Lediard's Naval History; Calendar of Treasury Papers; official documents in the Public Record Office; Jersey Armorial, with manuscript notes by Sir T. Duffus Hardy, contributed by Mr. W. J. Hardy.] J. K. L.

**HARDY or HARDIE, THOMAS** (1748–1798), Scottish divine, son of the Rev. Henry Hardy, minister of Culross, Fifeshire, and Ann Halkerston, was educated at the university of Edinburgh. Licensed as a preacher in 1772 he soon obtained the parish of Ballingry, Fifeshire. In 1782, at a time when the chronic

controversy in the church of Scotland concerning patronage was running high, Hardy published a pamphlet entitled 'Principles of Moderation, addressed to the Clergy of the popular interest in the Church of Scotland,' with a view to uniting the two parties in the church. Admitting the unpopularity of patronage, and confessing that 'either the Act of Queen Anne (1712) or the church of Scotland must go,' he urged that in the meanwhile patronage was the law, and must be maintained by the church till it was altered by act of parliament, and advised that both parties should unite in demanding from parliament the repeal of Queen Anne's Act, and the substitution for the single patron of a committee of each parish, the patron, a delegate from the heritors (landowners), and a delegate from the kirk session. In 1842, on the eve of 'the disruption,' the pamphlet was reprinted. In 1783 Hardy was called to be a colleague of Dr. Hugh Blair [q. v.] in the High Church, Edinburgh, whence in 1786 he was translated to the New North Church (now West St. Giles'). In conjunction with this living he held the chair of church history in the university of Edinburgh. Cumming, his predecessor in the chair, had never lectured, but Hardy, besides being an elegant preacher, was a good lecturer, and his class was one of the best attended in the university. He was moderator of the general assembly of 1793, chaplain to the king, and dean of the Chapel Royal 1794. He died 21 Nov. 1798. Hardy was twice married, and left children by both wives. A portrait of him is given in Kay's 'Portraits.' Besides his 'Principles of Moderation' Hardy published 'A Plan for the Augmentation of Stipends,' 1793, 'The Patriot,' 1793, and six single sermons.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 68; Cunningham's Church Hist. of Scotland; Bower and Grant's Histories of Edinburgh University; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, &c.] J. C.

**HARDY, THOMAS** (1752–1832), radical politician, was born in the parish of Larbert, Stirlingshire, on 3 March 1752. His father, a sailor in the merchant service, died in 1760, and Thomas, the eldest son, was taken charge of by his maternal grandfather, Thomas Walker, a shoemaker, who, after sending him to school, brought him up to his own trade. In 1774 Hardy went up to London, where he arrived with 18*s.* in his pocket. He, however, soon found employment, and in 1781 married the youngest daughter of Mr. Priest, a carpenter and builder at Chesham, Buckinghamshire. In 1791 he set up a boot-maker's shop at No. 9 Piccadilly, and soon

afterwards began to take an active interest in politics. In January 1792 Hardy with a few friends founded 'The London Corresponding Society,' with the object of promoting parliamentary reform. The first meeting was held at the Bell, Exeter Street, Strand, when only nine persons were present, and Hardy was appointed secretary and treasurer. The first address of the society, signed by Hardy as secretary, and dated 2 April 1792, was distributed throughout the country in the form of handbills. On 27 Sept. a congratulatory address to the National Convention of France was agreed to by the society, and before the end of the year it was in correspondence with 'every Society in Great Britain which had been instituted for the purpose of obtaining by legal and constitutional means a Reform in the Commons' House of Parliament' (HARDY, *Memoir*, p. 24). In December 1793 the Edinburgh convention was dispersed, and Margarot and Gerrald, the delegates from the London Corresponding Society, were arrested. It was accordingly settled that another convention should be held in England, to which the Scottish societies should send delegates. This the government determined to prevent, and on 12 May 1794 Hardy was arrested on a charge of high treason, and his papers seized. After being examined several times before the privy council he was committed to the Tower on 29 May 1794. While he was a prisoner his wife died in child-bed on 27 Aug. On 2 Oct. a special commission of six common law judges, presided over by Sir James Eyre, the lord chief justice of the common pleas, was opened at the Clerkenwell session-house. On the 6th the grand jury returned a true bill against Hardy, John Horne Tooke, John Augustus Bonney, Stewart Kyd, Jeremiah Joyce, Thomas Holcroft, John Thelwall, and five others. On the 28th Hardy's trial for high treason commenced. It lasted eight days. Sir John Scott, the attorney-general (afterwards Lord Eldon), was the leading counsel for the prosecution, while Erskine, Gibbs assisted by Dampier, and two other barristers defended the prisoners. The evidence for the prosecution broke down, and the attorney-general's attempt to establish 'constructive treason' failed. Sheridan was called as a witness for the defence, and deposed that Hardy had offered him permission to peruse the whole of the books and papers in his possession. Philip Francis bore witness to the 'quietness, moderation, and simplicity of the man as well as his good sense,' while one Florimond Goddard, a member of the same division of the London Corresponding Society as Hardy, testified to

Hardy's peaceable disposition, and asserted that when the society was dispersed from the public-houses, Hardy 'desired particularly, when we got to a private house, that no member would even bring a stick with him.' On 5 Nov. the jury returned a verdict of 'not guilty,' and Hardy was drawn in his coach by the crowd in triumph through the principal streets of London. A dinner was held at the Crown and Anchor on 4 Feb. 1795 'to celebrate the happy event of the late trials for supposed high treason,' at which Charles, third earl Stanhope, presided, and Hardy's health was drunk. Owing to his imprisonment Hardy had lost his trade, and had spent all his money in his defence at the trial. In November 1794 he was, however, enabled by the assistance of some friends to recommence business at 36 Tavistock Street, Covent Garden. At first he was overwhelmed with orders, and his shop crowded with people anxious to get a sight of him. The business eventually fell off, and in September 1797 he removed to Fleet Street, where he kept a shop until his retirement from business in the summer of 1815. While in the city he became a freeman of the Cordwainers' Company, and a liveryman of the Needle-makers' Company. During the last nine years of his life he was supported by an annuity contributed by Sir Francis Burdett and a few other friends. He died in Pimlico on 11 Oct. 1832 in the eighty-first year of his age, and was buried at Bunhill Fields, where Thelwall, after the funeral service, delivered an address. A number of his letters are preserved at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 27818). The Place Collection of Papers of the London Corresponding Society will also be found among the Additional MSS. (27811-17). One of these volumes (27814) contains a sketch of the history of the London Corresponding Society by Thomas Hardy. His own 'Memoir . . . written by himself' (London, 1832, 8vo) was published shortly after his death, with a preface signed 'D. Macpherson, October 16, 1832.' A portrait of Hardy will be found in the third volume of Kay's 'Original Portraits' (No. 360).

[Memoir of Thomas Hardy, 1832; Edward Smith's *Story of the English Jacobins*, 1881; Howell's *State Trials*, 1818, xxiv. 199-1408; Annual Register, 1832, pp. 220-1; *Gent. Mag.* 1832, vol. cii. pt. ii. pp. 480-1; Kay's *Original Portraits*, 1877, ii. 482-3.] G. F. R. B.

HARDY, SIR THOMAS DUFFUS, D.C.L., LL.D. (1804-1878), archivist, descended from the family to which belong Admirals Sir Thomas (1666-1732) [q. v.], Sir Charles (1680?-1744) [q. v.], and Sir Charles (1716-1780) [q. v.], was the third son of Major

Thomas Bartholomew Price Hardy. He was born on 22 May 1804 at Port Royal in Jamaica, where his father was stationed. He came to England at the age of seven, and entered the government service on 1 Jan. 1819, obtaining on that date, through the influence of his uncle, Samuel Lysons, a junior clerkship in the branch Record Office at the Tower of London; it was, however, from Henry Petrie (who soon after this succeeded Lysons at the Tower) that he received his education as an archivist. On Petrie's retirement, the compilation of the 'Monumenta Historica,' published in 1848, was entrusted to him, and to this work he wrote the 'General Introduction.'

While at the Tower he also edited several publications of the old Record Commission; 'The Close Rolls' from A.D. 1204-27 (1833-1844); 'The Patent Rolls' for the reign of King John, with an historical preface and itinerary of the king, A.D. 1201-16 (1835); 'The Norman Rolls,' A.D. 1200-5 and 1417-1418 (1835); 'The Fine Rolls' of the reign of King John (1835); 'The Charter Rolls' of the reign of King John, to which is prefixed a valuable descriptive introduction (1837); 'The Liberate Rolls' for the same king's reign (1844); and the 'Modus tenendi Parliamentum' (1846).

His proficiency in palæographic knowledge induced Lord Langdale, who was master of the rolls in 1838 (the date of the Public Record Office Act), to offer him the deputy-keepership at the new Record Office; force of ministerial pressure, however, compelled Lord Langdale ultimately to appoint Sir Francis Palgrave to the post. Hardy succeeded Palgrave as deputy-keeper on 15 July 1861, and held the appointment to the day of his death. At the head of his department he did much to render the records already in the custody of the master of the rolls accessible to the public, and muniments of three palatinates—Durham, Lancaster, and Cheshire—were brought up to London and thrown open to inspection during his tenure of office. The appointment of that very useful body, the Historical MSS. Commission, in 1869 was also largely due to his influence, and he was one of the first commissioners.

After his appointment as deputy-keeper in 1861 he edited for the Rolls Series of chronicles and memorials 'A Descriptive Catalogue of MSS. relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland' (1862-71), the 'Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense' (1873-1878), and a 'Syllabus in English of Rymer's *Fœdera*' (1869); he also commenced for the same series 'Lestorie des Engles solum Geffrei Gaimar.' Besides these works he made re-

ports on the documents preserved at Venice relating to the English history, and on the Carte collection of papers at the Bodleian.

Besides Hardy's work in connection with the public records, he contributed to the controversy concerning the probable date of the Athanasian Creed. He argued in favour of the antiquity and authenticity of the manuscript of the creed formerly among the Cotton. MSS. and now in the university at Utrecht. In 1843 he prepared, under the title of 'A Catalogue of the Lords Chancellors, Keepers of the Great Seal, &c.,' a useful list of various legal officials in successive periods of history, and in 1852 published the life of his friend and patron, Henry Bickersteth, lord Langdale [q. v.]

Hardy was knighted in 1873. He was twice married, first to Frances, daughter of Captain Charles Andrews, and secondly to Mary Anne, daughter of Charles McDowell. He died on 15 June 1878.

[Family correspondence; Reports of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records; personal knowledge.]  
W. J. H.-r.

**HARDY, SIR THOMAS MASTERMAN** (1769-1839), vice-admiral, second son of Joseph Hardy of Portisham in Dorsetshire, and his wife, Nanny, the daughter of Thomas Masterman of Kingston in Dorsetshire, was born on 5 April 1769. In 1781 he entered the navy on board the *Helena* brig with Captain Francis Roberts, but left her in April 1782, and for the next three years was at school, though borne on the books of the *Seaford* and *Carnatic* guardships. He was afterwards for some few years in the merchant service, but in February 1790 was appointed to the *Hebe* with Captain Alexander Hood. From her he was moved to the *Tisiphone* sloop with Captain Anthony Hunt, whom he followed to the *Amphitrite* frigate in May 1793, and in her went out to the Mediterranean. On 10 Nov. 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Meleager* frigate with Captain Charles Tyler [q. v.], attached during the following years to the squadron off Genoa under the immediate orders of Captain Nelson, whose acquaintance, it has been suggested, Hardy then first made. In June 1794 Captain Cockburn succeeded to the command of the *Meleager*, and in August 1796, on being transferred to the *Minerve*, took Hardy with him [see **COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE**, 1772-1853]. Hardy was still in the *Minerve* in December 1796, when Nelson hoisted his broad pennant on board her, and in her encounter with the *Sabina*. When the *Sabina* struck her colours, Lieutenants Culverhouse and Hardy were sent to her with the prize

crew; and the gallant way in which they afterwards drew the Spanish squadron away from the *Minerve*, defending the prize till her masts went by the board, elicited from Nelson a warm eulogium (NICOLAS, ii. 315). Culverhouse and Hardy became prisoners of war, but were at once exchanged for Don Jacobo Stuart, the captain of the *Sabina*, and rejoined the *Minerve* at Gibraltar on her return from Elba. On 10 Feb. 1797, as the frigate was passing through the Straits with the Spanish fleet in chase, Hardy jumped into the jolly-boat to save a drowning man. The boat was carried by the current towards the leading Spanish ship. 'By God,' said Nelson, 'I'll not lose Hardy! Back the mizen top-sail!' The bold measure caused the Spaniard to hesitate and to shorten sail, and enabled the boat to reach the frigate in safety (DRINK-WATER-BETHUNE, *Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent*, p. 14). The *Minerve* rejoined the fleet three days afterwards, and had a frigate's share in the battle of St. Vincent on the 14th. In the following May the *Lively* and *Minerve*, looking into the bay of Santa Cruz, discovered there a French brig of war, the *Mutine*, which it was determined to cut out. This was done on the 29th by the boats of the frigates under the command of Hardy, who was at once promoted by Lord St. Vincent to the command of the prize (JAMES, ii. 62). In 1798 Hardy, in the *Mutine*, joined Nelson near Elba on 5 June, announcing the near approach of the reinforcement under Captain Troubridge [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS], and continuing with the squadron was present at the battle of the Nile; immediately after which he was promoted to the *Vanguard*, Nelson's flagship, in the room of Captain Berry [see BERRY, SIR EDWARD], sent home with despatches. In the *Vanguard*, and afterwards in the *Foudroyant*, Hardy continued with Nelson at Naples and Palermo till October 1799, when he was relieved by Berry and appointed to the *Princess Charlotte* frigate, in which he returned to England. In 1801 he was again with Nelson as flag-captain in the *San Josef*, and afterwards up the Baltic in the *St. George*; and though the ship's size and draught of water prevented her taking part in the battle of Copenhagen, Hardy was personally employed the night before the battle in sounding close up to and round the enemy's ships. It is said that the soundings as he reported them to Nelson proved to be correct, and that it was in consequence of deviating from the channel traced by him, in deference to the advice of the pilots, that some of the ships took the ground. On Nelson being relieved by Vice-admiral Pole [see POLE, SIR CHARLES MORICE], Hardy

remained in the *St. George*, and returned in her to England. He was then appointed to the *Isis*, and in the following spring to the *Amphion*, in which, in May 1803, he took Nelson out to the Mediterranean, turned over with him to the *Victory* in July, and continued as flag-captain during the long blockade of Toulon and the pursuit of the combined fleet to the West Indies. He was still in command of the *Victory* when Nelson again embarked on board her on 14 Sept. 1805, and in the absence of a captain of the fleet acted virtually in that capacity during the remaining weeks of Nelson's command and in the battle of Trafalgar. With Captain Blackwood [see BLACKWOOD, SIR HENRY] he was a witness to Nelson's last will, was walking with Nelson on the *Victory's* quarter-deck when the admiral received his mortal wound, and was frequently in attendance on him during his dying hours till within a few minutes of his death. The body was sent home in the *Victory*, and at the funeral on 9 Jan. 1806 Hardy bore the 'banner of emblems.' On 4 Feb. he was created a baronet, and in the spring was appointed to the *Triumph*, which he commanded for three years on the North American station under the command of Sir George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.], whose daughter, Anne Louisa Emily, he married at Halifax in December 1807. In May 1809 he was appointed to the *Barfleur*, in which Berkeley hoisted his flag as commander-in-chief at Lisbon, and, continuing in that post till September 1812, in 1811 the rank of commodore in the Portuguese navy was conferred on him. In August 1812 he was appointed to the *Ramillies*, in which he was again sent to the North American station. On 25 June 1813, while in command of a squadron off New London, he captured a schooner, reported by the boarding officer to be laden with provisions. Her crew had escaped in their boat, expecting the vessel to be taken alongside the *Ramillies*. Hardy, possibly in recollection of an attempt made thirty-seven years before [see VANDEPUT, GEORGE], ordered her to be secured alongside another prize, and while this was being done she blew up, killing the lieutenant in charge and ten seamen. It was known afterwards that she was really laden with powder, and fitted with a clockwork mechanism to ignite it. In January 1815 Hardy was nominated a K.C.B.; he returned to England in June, and in July 1816 was appointed to the command of the *Princess Augusta* yacht, which he held for three years. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the South American station, with his broad pennant in the *Superb*. The war

of independence then raging and the different interests at stake made the command one of considerable difficulty and delicacy, and the tact which Hardy displayed won him the approval not only of the admiralty, but of the public. He did not return to England till the beginning of 1824. On 27 May 1825 he became a rear-admiral, and in December 1826, with his flag in the *Wellesley*, escorted the expeditionary force to Lisbon. On his return he took command of an experimental squadron, with his flag on board the *Sibylle*, and afterwards on board the *Pyramus*. By a curious coincidence, on 21 Oct. 1827 he struck his flag, nor was he employed again at sea. In November 1830 he joined the board of admiralty as first sea lord under Sir James Graham, and on 13 Sept. 1831 was nominated to the dignity of a G.C.B. In April 1834 he was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital, the king sanctioning the appointment on the express understanding that in the event of a war he should return to active service. The rest of his life, spent in this peaceful retirement, was devoted to the interests of the pensioners under his care, and many improvements were made in the regulations respecting them, one of the most characteristic of which was the abolishing the yellow coat with red sleeves, which was worn as a punishment for being drunk on a Sunday, and which Hardy considered degrading to an old sailor, and out of all proportion to the offence. He became a vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and died 20 Sept. 1839. His remains were buried in the mausoleum of the hospital old cemetery, where, notwithstanding recent alterations, they still remain. His widow, with three daughters, survived him; but having no male issue the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait, the gift of Lady Hardy, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and there is also a monument to his memory in the hospital chapel. A memorial pillar has been erected on the crest of the Black Down, above Portisham, visible from the sea.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 153; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. ii. p. 650; United Service Journal, 1839, pt. iii. p. 383; James's Naval History; Nicolas's Despatches of Lord Nelson (see index at end of vol. vii.)] J. K. L.

**HARDY, SIR WILLIAM** (1807-1887), archivist, younger brother of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.], was born in the island of Jamaica on 6 July 1807, and came to England at the same time as his brother. He was educated at Fotheringhay and afterwards at Boulogne. In February 1823 he obtained an appointment at the Tower of London, under Lysons, similar to that which his

brother had obtained in 1819. Seven years later he was offered and accepted the post of keeper of the records of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His salary at the duchy was small, but he was permitted to accept private work connected with antiquarian, legal, and genealogical inquiries, and it was in performing such work that he chiefly made his name. Though consulted in a great number of disputes as to foreshore fishery or common rights, he was perhaps best known in connection with applications made to the House of Lords for the restoration of peerages in abeyance.

While at the duchy of Lancaster he was also busily engaged in bringing the valuable muniments of that department into something like consultable order. In this work he had made considerable progress, when in 1868 the queen decided to present the duchy records to the nation, and incorporate them with the public archives. He was then transferred to the Record Office and appointed an assistant-keeper in that department. In this capacity he continued the work of arranging and calendaring the duchy muniments, and the result of his labours appeared in the successive reports issued by the deputy-keeper. In 1878, on the death of his brother, the master of the rolls, Sir George Jessel, offered him the post of deputy-keeper, which he accepted and held for eight years, resigning, on account of failing health, on 27 Jan. 1886. He was placed on the Historical MSS. Commission on 12 July 1878, and knighted at Osborne on 31 Dec. 1883.

During his tenure of office as deputy-keeper he drew up, for the approval of the master of the rolls, a scheme for reorganising the department under his charge. This received the sanction of the treasury and was carried into effect. He was also instrumental in starting on its labours the commission for the destruction of valueless documents, which has already done good work by disposing of a mass of useless parchment, thus affording better and safer accommodation for what is really worthy of preservation.

Besides the calendars to the duchy of Lancaster records, he compiled, in 1845, a volume entitled 'Charters of Duchy of Lancaster,' in which he published the most important documents relative to the formation of that duchy, and prefixed to it an historical introduction. He edited for the Rolls Series of chronicles and memorials the first volumes of the 'Recueil des Croniques et Anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretagne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin.' In 1840 he married at Lewisham Church,

Kent, Eliza Caroline Seymour, daughter of Captain J. E. Lee, by whom he left two sons. He died on 17 March 1887.

[Family correspondence; Reports of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records; personal knowledge.] W. J. H.-r.

**HARDYMAN, LUCIUS FERDINAND** (1771-1834), rear-admiral, was son of Thomas Hardyman, a captain in the army (1736-1814). His six brothers were all in the army, and three attained the rank of general. He entered the navy in 1781 on board the *Repulse*, with Captain Dumaresque, and in her was present in the battle of Dominica, 12 April 1782. In June he followed Dumaresque to the *Alfred*, and returned to England in 1783. From 1791 to 1794 he was serving on board the *Siren*, with Captains Manley and Graham Moore. On 5 March 1795 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed to the *Sibylle* under the command of Captain Edward Cooke [q. v.]. He was first lieutenant of the *Sibylle* when, on the night of 28 Feb.-1 March 1799, she engaged the French frigate *Forte*, and succeeded to the command when Cooke was carried below mortally wounded. He conducted the action to a victorious issue, and was immediately afterwards promoted by Vice-admiral Rainier to command the prize. From the East India Company, and from the insurance companies of Calcutta and Madras, he received three swords of honour. On 27 Jan. 1800 he was advanced to post rank, and continued to command the *Forte* on the East India station till, on 29 Jan. 1801, she struck on an unknown rock as she was going into the harbour of Jeddah, and became a total wreck. Hardyman was acquitted of all blame, but the master of the flagship, who was piloting her in, was sentenced to lose twelve months' seniority. In 1803 Hardyman commissioned the *Unicorn* frigate, which he commanded in 1805 on the West India station; in 1807 in the expedition against Monte Video under Sir Charles Stirling (JAMES, *Naval Hist.* ed. 1860, iv. 279); and in 1809 in the Bay of Biscay under Lord Gambier, and was present at the destruction of the French ships in Basque Roads on 11 April, when the *Unicorn* was one of the few ships actively engaged [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD]. He was afterwards transferred to the *Armide* frigate, which he commanded on the coast of France till the peace. In 1815 he was made a C.B.; commanded the *Ocean* from 1823 to 1825 as flag-captain to Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.]; became a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, and died in London on 17 April 1834. He married, in 1810,

Charlotte, daughter of Mr. John Travers, a director of the East India Company [cf. BROWN, WILLIAM, *d.* 1814], by whom he had one son, Lucius Heywood Hardyman, lieutenant 5th Bengal cavalry, killed in the retreat from Cabul in January 1842; he had also three daughters, of whom two are still living. Mrs. Hardyman died, in her ninety-third year, in 1872.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 245; United Service Journal, 1834, pt. ii. p. 218; Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. ii. 211; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**HARDYNG, JOHN** (1378-1465?), chronicler, born, according to his own account, in 1378, belonged to a northern family. He was admitted at the age of twelve into the household of Sir Henry Percy (Hotspur), eldest son of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland. With his master he was present at the battle of Shrewsbury in July 1403, and witnessed Hotspur's death there. Very soon afterwards he entered the service of Sir Robert Umfreville; fought with him at the battle of Homildon in September 1402, and was made constable of Warkworth Castle in 1405, when Henry IV presented the castle to Umfreville. In 1415 he attended Umfreville to Harfleur; took part in the battle of Agincourt (25 Oct. 1415), and was with the Duke of Bedford at the sea-fight at the mouth of the Seine in 1416. According to a rubric in the Lansdowne MS. of his 'Chronicle,' he was in Rome in 1424, and, at 'the instance and writing' of Cardinal Beaufort, consulted 'the great chronicle' of Trogus Pompeius by favour of 'Iulyus Cæsaryne, auditor of Pope Martin's chamber.' Subsequently his master Umfreville, who died on 27 Jan. 1436, made him constable of his castle in Kyme, Lincolnshire. There Hardyng lived for many years. His 'Chronicle' occupied him as late as 1464, when he had reached the age of eighty-six. He probably did not long survive that year.

From an early period Hardyng busied himself in investigations into the feudal relations of the English and Scottish crowns, and during the reign of Henry V visited Scotland with a view to procuring official documents to prove the subservience from the earliest times of Scotland to England. The itinerary and map of Scotland which he appended to his 'Chronicle' show that he was well acquainted with that country. According to his own account he purchased the chief documents for 450 marks

At bidding and commandement of the fiftē King Henry,

and, in his zealous endeavours to secure them, expended large sums of his own money; ex-

posed himself to great personal hardship, and received an incurable wound. He tells us that he presented the results of his search to Henry V at Bois de Vincennes, and received as a reward a grant of the manor of Geddington, Northamptonshire. Very soon after his interview with Henry, the king died, and the grant was never executed. But in 1439, after Hardyng had apparently renewed his search in Scotland, Henry VI, in accordance with Henry V's promise, granted him for life 10*l.* per annum from the manor of Willoughton, Lincolnshire, and this gift was confirmed in 1440. On 18 Nov. 1457 an agreement was made between Hardyng and John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, binding Hardyng to deliver into the treasury six specified documents in his possession relating to the homage due from the kings of Scotland. Three days later Hardyng received a grant of 20*l.* a year from the county of Lincoln in consideration of his services. Distinct reference is made in the deed of gift to the incurable injury he received in Scotland, and to a bribe of a thousand marks which James I of Scotland offered him in vain if he would surrender the documents or (as Hardyng himself puts it) embezzle some already in the English treasury (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 446; HARDYNG, *Chron.* ed. Ellis, p. 240).

Hardyng's action throughout this matter is highly discreditable. There are still in the Record Office the six documents specified in the agreement with Shrewsbury of 1457, with several others of a like character, doubtless from Hardyng's repertory. The earliest document purports to be an admission on the part of Malcolm Canmore of the homage due by him to Edward the Confessor. All have been proved by Sir Francis Palgrave to be forgeries. Many documents on the same subject ascribed to more recent periods described by Hardyng in his 'Chronicle' are not known to be extant; but there can be little doubt that all the records which he pretended to bring from Scotland were forged. It has been urged that he was the dupe of others, and bought the documents in the belief that they were genuine. But his antiquarian knowledge, as his 'Chronicle' proves, was considerable, and another forged document still extant in the Record Office (cf. PALGRAVE) leaves little doubt that he himself manufactured the papers. This last document takes the form of letters patent purporting to be under the great seal of James I of Scotland, and dated 10 March 1434, which grant to Hardyng, with six servants and horses, safe-conduct to come and go to the king's presence wheresoever he may be in Scotland for forty days, on condition that he bring with him 'the things whereof

we spoke to you at Coldyngham, for which we bind ourselves by these our letters to pay you one thousand marks of English nobles.' This document Hardyng exhibited at the English court without arousing suspicion, but Palgrave's conclusion that it is a forgery admits of no dispute.

Hardyng's 'Chronicle' occupied his leisure for very many years. His relations with the Percy family and with persons of influence in the first half of the fifteenth century give much value to his later chapters, although his information is usually meagre. The earlier chapters which begin with Brute are useless. The 'Chronicle' is in English verse which is hardly better than doggerel; each stanza consists of seven lines rhyming *ababbcc*. Although his name is often mentioned in early lists of English poets, his work has no literary merit. The extant manuscripts of the 'Chronicle' differ in important respects, and show that Hardyng was constantly rewriting it to adapt it to new patrons. The Brit. Mus. Lansd. MS. 204, once the property of Sir Robert Cotton, seems to represent it, in spite of some obviously later interpolations, in its original shape, and is apparently in Hardyng's autograph. Here the work concludes with the death of Sir Robert Umfrville on 27 Jan. 1436, and a dedication to Henry VI seems to show that this version was prepared in the Lancastrian interest. At the close is an illuminated map of Scotland and an itinerary in verse. A different version was subsequently prepared for Richard, duke of York (*d.* 1460). Finally, Hardyng presented his latest recension to Edward IV, and a reference to Queen Elizabeth shows that in this form the 'Chronicle' could not have been completed before 1464, the date of the king's marriage, although events are not brought later than Henry VI's escape to Scotland in 1461. The Harl. MS. 661, which supplies many prose interpolations, is the most valuable of the later versions. It includes a poor drawing of the map of Scotland, with the itinerary in prose. Copies (resembling the Harleian MS. in main points, although differing in many details, largely by way of omissions) are in the Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 1992 (imperfect) and the Bodleian (Selden MS. B. 26 and Ashmol. MS. 34). A sixth manuscript resembling that in the Ashmolean collection belonged to Francis Douce.

From some manuscripts no longer extant, but obviously differing in many points from any of those noticed above, Richard Grafton [q. v.] printed two editions of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' in January 1543. Curiously enough Grafton's editions themselves differ considerably the one from the other. The

printer added a dedication to the Duke of Norfolk and a prose continuation by himself bringing the history down to his own time. Stow objected that Grafton's version of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' was unlike a manuscript of the work which he had read. Grafton rightly replied that Hardyng had written more chronicles than one, and mentioned that he owned a Latin prose chronicle by a John Hardyng which had little relation to Hardyng's work in English verse. Of this Latin manuscript nothing else seems known. Sir Henry Ellis reprinted one of Grafton's editions in 1812, and added a few collations (chiefly prose interpolations) from the Harl. MS. 661. He afterwards printed from the same manuscript in 'Archæologia' (xvi. 139) two passages which do not appear in Grafton's edition—the one a letter of defiance sent by the rebel lords to Henry IV before the battle of Shrewsbury, and the other an account of the spurious chronicle said to have been produced by John of Gaunt to prove that Edmund Crouchback was Henry III's third son. A final edition of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' is yet to be prepared.

[Ellis's preface to his edition of Hardyng's Chronicle (1812); Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*; Warton's *History of English Poetry*; Ritson's *Bibliotheca Poetica*. For a full account of Hardyng's collections of forged documents dealing with the feudal relations of the Scottish crown, see Sir F. Palgrave's *Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland* (1837), where most of the papers are printed; and Anderson's *Independence of Scotland*. For an account of the manuscripts see, besides Ellis, Douce's note in *Catalogue of Lansdowne MSS.*; Black's *Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.* and Hearne's note in the index, s.v. 'Hardyng,' to his edition of *Spelman's Life of Alfred* (Oxford, 1709).]  
S. L. L.

**HARE, AUGUSTUS WILLIAM** (1792–1834), divine, second son of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.] of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, by his first wife, was born at Rome 17 Nov. 1792. He received his names from his godfathers, Prince Augustus Frederick and Sir William Jones. At five years old he was adopted by Sir William's widow, his mother's eldest sister, and his parents took him to England to place him in her care. Henceforward his home was entirely with his aunt at Worting House, near Basingstoke, whence he only paid occasional visits to his parents.

Lady Jones sent Hare to Winchester as a commoner in 1804, and he went into college at election 1806. Weak health prevented his especially distinguishing himself, but in 1810 he was elected to a vacancy at New College. With his school-friends he esta-

blished one of the first Oxford debating clubs, 'The Attic Society,' which supplied his chief interest at college. Lady Jones wished him to qualify himself for the rich family living of Hurstmonceaux by taking orders, and he incurred her extreme displeasure by the repugnance he felt to such a step. In the last years of his undergraduate life he offended the college authorities by an attempt to extinguish the privileges of founder's kin at Winchester and New College, and he printed an attack, in the form of a letter to his friend George Martin, on the exceptional privilege which permitted New College men to graduate without public examinations.

After a long absence in Italy Hare returned to New College as a tutor in 1818. In June 1824 he published a defence of the Gospel narrative of the Resurrection, entitled 'A Layman's Letters to the Authors of the "Trial of the Witnesses."' In 1825 he was ordained in Winchester College Chapel. In 1827 with his brother Julius [q. v.] he published 'Guesses at Truth, by two Brothers.' On 2 June 1829, having been recently appointed to the small college living of Alton-Barnes, Hare married Maria Leycester, daughter of the rector of Stoke-upon-Terne. In his tiny parish, isolated in the corn-plains at the foot of the Wiltshire downs, he spent the next four years as the loving father and friend of his people. He was absolutely unselfish and devoted to his duties. It seemed part of his nature to consider others before himself. To his people he spoke in the familiar language of ordinary life, making use of apt illustrations drawn from their simple surroundings. Since his death many of his sermons have been widely read, through the two volumes known as 'The Alton Sermons, or Sermons to a Country Congregation,' London, 1837, 8vo. On the death of an uncle in 1831 the family living of Hurstmonceaux fell vacant, and was offered to him by his eldest brother, but he could not bear to leave his quiet home at Alton. He continued to lead with his devoted wife an ideally happy existence till his failing health obliged them to go for the winter to Italy, where he died at Rome, 18 Feb. 1834. He was buried at the foot of the pyramid of Caius Cestius, in the old protestant cemetery. His widow, who survived till 13 Nov. 1870, went to live in the parish of her brother-in-law Julius, and is buried in Hurstmonceaux churchyard.

[Augustus J. C. Hare's *Memorials of a Quiet Life*, 1872; manuscript letters of Mrs. Hare-Naylor to Lady Jones; letters of Lady Jones to Augustus Hare; letters of Augustus Hare to Lady Jones.]  
A. J. C. H.

**HARE, FRANCIS** (1671–1740), bishop of Chichester, born on 1 Nov. 1671, was son of Richard Hare, the descendant of a family which had long been settled at Leigh in Essex. His mother, his father's second wife, was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Naylor. He was educated at Eton, and admitted in 1688 to King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1692, M.A. in 1696, and D.D. in 1708. At Cambridge he was tutor of (Sir) Robert Walpole and of Marlborough's son, the Marquis of Blandford, who died in his college on 20 Feb. 1702–3.

In 1704 Hare was appointed chaplain-general to the army in Flanders. He described the campaign of 1704 in a series of letters to his cousin, George Naylor of Hurstmonceaux Castle, and in a journal preserved among Archdeacon Cox's papers in the British Museum. In the autumn of 1709 he married his first cousin, Bethaia Naylor, who became the heiress of Hurstmonceaux upon the death of her brother's only daughter, Grace. In 1710 he again joined the camp at Douai. Hare received a royal chaplaincy under Queen Anne, and he was elected fellow of Eton in October 1712. He was rector of Barnes, Surrey, 1713 to 1723, and held a prebend in St. Paul's from 1707 till his death. In 1715 he was appointed dean of Worcester, and in 1722 Henry Pelham (the younger brother of his sister-in-law, Lady Grace Naylor) made him usher to the exchequer. In October 1726 he exchanged Worcester for the richer deanery of St. Paul's, which he held till his death, and on 19 Dec. 1727 was consecrated bishop of St. Asaph. He had been dismissed from his chaplaincy about 1718, in consequence of his share in the Bangorian controversy, when he joined the assailants of Bishop Hoadly. On the accession of George II, he was in favour with Queen Caroline. She had intended him for the see of Bath and Wells, but the ministry remonstrated against giving the best preferments to newly consecrated bishops (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 97). Hare's fame as a preacher at this time is shown by a complimentary allusion in the 'Dunciad' (bk. iii. l. 204).

When the estates of Hurstmonceaux came to his son, who took the name of Hare-Naylor, Hare consented to pass as much time as he could at the castle, and there brought up his son with great strictness, 'obliging him to speak Greek as his ordinary language in the family' (*Cole MS.*)

While visiting his paternal estates near Faversham, Hare became acquainted with Joseph Alston of Edwardstone, Suffolk, whose eldest daughter, Mary Margaret, became his second wife in April 1728, and brought him a

large fortune in the estates of Newhouse in Suffolk, the ancient manor of Hos-Tendis, near Skulthorpe in Norfolk, and the Vatche, near Chalfont St. Giles in Buckinghamshire. At the Vatche they always resided during the latter years of his life, and there the seven children of his second marriage were born.

In 1721 Hare was translated from the see of St. Asaph to that of Chichester. In 1736 Sir Robert Walpole, his old pupil and the godfather of his son Robert, proposed him as successor to Archbishop Wake, then rapidly failing. But Hare had recently opposed the government in some measures for the relief of dissenters; and Lord Hervey, who had encountered him on that occasion, successfully remonstrated against the appointment, saying that he was 'haughty, hotheaded, injudicious, and unpopular' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 101–10).

Certainly Hare's character was not conciliatory, and is thus summed up by Cole: 'That the bishop was of a sharp and piercing wit, of great judgment and understanding in worldly matters, and of no less sagacity and penetration in matters of learning, and especially of criticism, is sufficiently clear from the works he has left behind him, but that he was of a sour and crabbed disposition is equally manifest' (see also the *Critical Review* for February 1763, p. 82). The few friends whom he retained in later life were chiefly the Pelhams and Walpoles, and other friends of the old Naylor connection.

On 26 April 1740 Hare died at the Vatche, and was buried in a mausoleum which he had built for his family adjoining the church of Chalfont St. Giles. Warburton showed his gratitude by a warm eulogy in the preface to the second volume of the 'Divine Legation' (*Works*, iv. 33). His eldest son Francis gave the bishop much trouble by a wild life, and then by engaging himself to his stepmother's sister, Carlotta Alston. The bishop prevented this marriage in his lifetime, but it took place after his death. Another son, Robert, was father of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.], and a third, Richard, was father of James Hare [q. v.]

Hare was a prolific author. He had been an old friend of Bentley, to whom he addressed in 1713 'the clergyman's thanks to Phileleutherus' (Bentley's pseudonym in the controversy with Anthony Collins [q. v.]). They were estranged perhaps by Hare's support of John Colbatch [q. v.] In 1724 Hare published an edition of 'Terence,' founded upon that of Faërnus, and with notes founded partly on previous communications from Bentley, who had intended to publish an edition himself. Bentley, vexed at this anticipation, published

his own edition with notes, bitterly attacking Hare, and soon after issued an edition of 'Phædrus,' in order to anticipate a proposed edition by Hare. Hare retaliated with great bitterness in an 'Epistola Critica' in 1727, addressed to Bland, head-master of Eton, exposing many errors in his rival's hasty edition (see *MONK'S Bentley*, i. 348, ii. 219-32, 234, 235; *Genl. Mag.* 1779, pp. 547-548). Hare's Latin scholarship has been praised by Parr and by Bishop Monk, Bentley's biographer. The praise of Warburton, who owed great obligations to him, and was no scholar, is of less value. Some of the proof-sheets of the 'Divine Legation' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 544) were seen by Hare, who tried to serve Warburton, and was only prevented from introducing him at court by Queen Caroline's death (WATSON, *Warburton*, p. 181, &c.)

In 1736 Hare published an edition of the Psalms in Hebrew. Dr. Richard Grey, in the preface to his 'Hebrew Grammar,' declares that it restores the text in several places to its original beauty. But Hare's theory of Hebrew versification was ably confuted by Lowth in 1766, and feebly defended by Thomas Edwards (1729-1785) [q. v.] Among other learned men, Hare was the patron of Jeremiah Markland, who dedicated his edition of 'Statius' to him. Hare was involved in various controversies. He defended Marlborough and the war in pamphlets, publishing 'The Allies and the Late Ministry defended against France,' 4 parts, 1711 (a rejoinder to Swift's 'Conduct of the Allies'); 'Management of the War,' 1711; 'Conduct of the Duke of Marlborough during the present War,' 1712; and other tracts in defence of the negotiations of 1719 and the Barrier treaty. A thanksgiving sermon on the taking of Bouchain (preached by Hare 9 Sept. 1711) was bitterly ridiculed by Swift in 'A Learned Comment,' &c. (SWIFT, *Works*, 1814, vi. 111). A sermon on King Charles's martyrdom (preached 1731) produced six pamphlets in its defence (*Cole MS.* vol. xvi.) A tract published by the bishop in 1714, entitled 'Difficulties and Discouragements which attend the Study of the Scriptures in the way of Private Judgement,' was censured by convocation. It was taken to be ironical; but it is not very clear whether he meant to defend Samuel Clarke and Whiston (to whom he refers) against authority, or to imply that their vagaries made an appeal to authority necessary. It has been often reprinted down to 1866 (see HUNT, *Religious Thought*, iii. 82-4).

Besides the works above mentioned Hare contributed to the Bangorian controversy 'Church Authority Vindicated,' 1719 (a sermon which went through five editions), and

was answered by Hoadly. Hare retorted in 'Scripture vindicated from the misrepresentations of the Bishop of Bangor,' 1721, and an ironical 'new defence' of the bishop's sermon. These are all collected in his works in four volumes (1746 and 1755), where the complimentary letter of 1713 to Bentley is omitted as inconsistent with the later attack upon his 'Phædrus.'

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 78, 253, ii. 316, 425, iii. 72; Cole MSS.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 57, v. 98, and elsewhere; Whiston's Memoirs, i. 110-14; Biog. Brit. Suppl. (1776), pp. 162, 133; Burke's Landed Gentry, s. v. 'Hare of Court Grange;' manuscript letters of Francis Hare to his cousin, George Naylor, and his son, Francis Hare-Naylor.] A. J. C. H.

**HARE, HENRY**, second LORD COLERAINE (1636-1708), antiquary, baptised at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, 21 April 1636, was the eldest surviving son of Hugh Hare [q. v.], first lord Coleraine, by his wife Lucy, second daughter of the first marriage of Henry Montagu, first Earl of Manchester. He resided at Tottenham, Middlesex, and became much attached to the place. In 1696 he built 'with great expence and difficulty' a vestry at the east end of the north aisle of the parish church, and underneath a vault for his family. He also left in manuscript an account of Tottenham, which treats chiefly of the parochial charities. Richard Rawlinson purchased it from Thomas Osborne, the bookseller, and showed it to the Society of Antiquaries in 1755. It is now in the Bodleian Library. Richard Gough had a transcript taken for insertion in the appendix to Oldfield and Dyson's 'History and Antiquities of the Parish of Tottenham High-Cross,' 12mo, London, 1790. Its authorship is there attributed to Coleraine's grandson Henry, the third lord [q. v.], but without good reason. Coleraine corresponded with Dr. John Woodward on antiquarian subjects (see his two letters in NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 762). He was buried at Tottenham on 15 July 1708. He was married three times, first to Constantia (d. 1680), daughter of Sir Richard Lucy, bart., of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, by whom he had Hugh (1668-1707) [q. v.], and other children; secondly to Sarah, duchess dowager of Somerset (d. 1692) (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 230); and thirdly, in 1696, to Elizabeth Portman (d. 1732), widow of Robert Reade of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster).

His portrait, a half-length, representing him standing at a table holding a coronet, was jointly engraved by Faithorne and

Vertue; there is also a print by Collins of his first wife, Constantia, taken after his own design.

[Oldfield and Dyson's *Tottenham*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* v. 348, 699; Lysons's *Environs*, iii. 531-2, 550, 551, 554, 556; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* 2nd ed. iii. 229-30, iv. 195; Gough's *Brit. Topography*, i. 542, 567\*; *Gent. Mag.* ii. 586; Luttrell's *Hist. Rel. of State Affairs*, 1857, ii. 602, vi. 325; will of Henry, Lord Coleraine, P. C. C. 184, Barrett; will of Elizabeth, Lady Coleraine, P. C. C. 34, Bedford; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 75, 158.] G. G.

**HARE, HENRY**, third LORD COLERAINE (1693-1749), antiquary, born at East Betchworth, Surrey, 10 May 1693, was the eldest son of the Hon. Hugh Hare (1668-1707) [q. v.], by his wife Lydia, daughter of Matthew Carlton of Edmonton, Middlesex. He was educated at Enfield under Dr. Uvedale. Upon the death of his grandfather, Henry, second lord Coleraine [q. v.], in 1708, he succeeded to the title, and was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. John Rogers, who married in 1716 his sister Lydia. He became a good classic, and was well versed in both civil and ecclesiastical history. A copy of Latin alcaics from his pen was printed in the '*Academix Oxoniensis Comitia Philologica in honorem Annæ Pacificæ*,' 1713, and in the '*Musæ Anglicanæ*,' iii. 303, under the title of '*Musarum Oblatio*.' Basil Kennett, who in 1714 succeeded Thomas Turner in the presidency of Corpus, inscribed to Coleraine an epistolary poem on his predecessor's death.

Coleraine visited Italy three times; the second time, about 1723, in company with Conyers Middleton, when he made a collection of prints and drawings of the antiquities, buildings, and pictures in Italy, given after his death to Corpus Christi College. He was a member of the *Republica Letteraria di Arcadia*, and a friend of the Marquis Scipio Maffei, who renewed the intimacy at Coleraine's country seat, Bruce Castle, Tottenham. He was elected F.S.A. 8 Dec. 1725, and frequently acted as vice-president. On 18 May 1727 he became a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, Lincolnshire, and was also a member of the Brasenose Society. In the following year he was grand master of freemasons. He was chosen F.R.S. 8 Jan. 1729-30, and during the same month was elected M.P. for Boston, Lincolnshire, in the place of Henry Pacey, deceased, but retired at the general election of 1734 (SMITH, *Parliaments of England*, i. 196). He died in August 1749, and was buried at Tottenham. He married, 20 Jan.

1717-18, Anne, eldest daughter of John Hanger, sometime governor of the Bank of England, who brought him a dowry of nearly 100,000*l.* The pair lived together until October 1720, when Lady Coleraine left her husband for ever. Coleraine, finding a reconciliation impossible, formed on 29 April 1740 a 'solemn engagement' with Rose Duplessis (1710-1790), daughter of François Duplessis, a French clergyman, by whom he had a daughter, Henrietta Rosa Peregrina, born at Crema in Italy 12 Sept. 1745. Having had no issue by his wife, Coleraine bequeathed his Tottenham estates to this illegitimate daughter; but she being an alien they escheated to the crown. A grant of them was afterwards obtained for James Townsend (*d.* 1787), alderman, of London, to whom she was married on 2 May 1763 (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 527).

Coleraine bequeathed with certain reservations his drawings and prints of antiquities and buildings in Great Britain to the Society of Antiquaries, but the codicil being declared void, and the society not caring to commence a chancery suit for their recovery, Rose Duplessis, at the persuasion of Coleraine's friend Henry Baker (1698-1774) [q. v.], presented them to the society, and afterwards a portrait of Coleraine when young by Richardson, with other minor bequests. His library was purchased in 1754 by Thomas Osborne, the bookseller, who appropriated many private papers and deeds lodged in presses behind the bookcases. Among them was the second Lord Coleraine's manuscript history of Tottenham, 'curiously written and neatly bound,' with the family arms on the cover. The pictures and antiques were sold by auction on 13 and 14 March 1754 for 904*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* The coins, it is supposed, were disposed of privately. Coleraine was a great patron of George Vertue, took him on various antiquarian tours in England for the purpose of making drawings, and left him 20*l.* for mourning.

Lady Coleraine survived until 10 Jan. 1754 (*Gent. Mag.* 1754, p. 47), and desired to be buried at Bray in Berkshire (will registered in P. C. C. 6, Pinfold). Gabriel, third son of her uncle Sir George Hanger, was, in 1762, created Baron Coleraine.

[Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, vii. 79; William Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, 1840, vol. i. Appendix No. ii.; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.*; Thomson's *Hist. of Royal Society*, Appendix, iv. xxxviii; [Gough's] *Chronolog. List of Soc. Antiq.* p. \*4; Chester's *London Marriage Licenses* (Foster), col. 625; *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 380; Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* (Park), v. 257-9; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* under 'Hare,' Oldfield and Dyson's *Tottenham*.] G. G.

**HARE, HUGH**, first LORD COLERAINE (1606?–1667), royalist, born about 1606, was the son of John Hare, by his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1653), widow of Allan Elvine of London, and fifth daughter of John Crowch of Corney-Bury in Buntingford, Hertfordshire (COOKE, *Members of Inner Temple*, 1547–1660, p. 69). John Hare (1546–1613) was eighth son of John Hare of Stow Bardolph, brother of Nicholas Hare [q. v.]; he lived in Fleet Street, London, and at Totteridge, Hertfordshire (will registered in P. C. C. 66, Capel). Hugh Hare's uncle, also Hugh Hare, a benchler of the Inner Temple and master of the court of wards, who died in March 1620, bequeathed to him by will dated 25 Dec. 1619 (P. C. C. 24, Soame) one half of his immense fortune. He also left him his law library in the hope that he would follow the legal profession, but Hare contented himself by becoming a student of the Inner Temple in November 1620 (COOKE, pp. 59, 230). On 26 April of that year his mother became the third wife of Sir Henry Montagu [q. v.], lord chief justice of the king's bench, afterwards Earl of Manchester. On being introduced at court Hare became such a favourite that Charles raised him to the Irish peerage as baron Coleraine, co. Londonderry, on 31 Aug. 1625 (HARDY, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 859). He was a good classical scholar, spoke at least three modern languages, and travelled frequently. He had a wide knowledge of art and music, and was famous as a landscape gardener. A passionate admirer of chivalry, he strove to follow many of its usages, and became a noted coxcomb. In 1625 he purchased the manors of Tottenham, Pembrokes, Bruces, Daubeney's, and Mockings Farm, Middlesex, of his cousins Thomas and Hugh Audley (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 527). He bought, in 1641, the stately seat of Longford or Langford, Wiltshire, of Edward, second lord Gorges. At the outbreak of the civil war he attended on the king, and supplied him with several sums of money. In 1644 he was called upon to give up Longford to Charles for a royalist garrison. He took a small house in the adjoining village of Britford, hoping to save it from dilapidation; but, expecting that the whole must soon become a ruin, he obtained leave from the king to quit the west. Longford surrendered to Cromwell on 18 Oct. 1645. By the influence of Edward, lord Kimbolton, Coleraine's brother-in-law, the fabric was preserved from the general decree for pulling down all such houses. It was, however, ordered to be dismantled in May 1646. Coleraine revisited his mansion about 1650 and found little but

the bare walls; and, though his losses by the civil wars were estimated at 40,000*l.*, he immediately set about levelling the ditches and mounds and rebuilding the offices. His eldest son completed what his father had begun (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Hundred of Cawden,' iii. 26, 32, 34). Coleraine, as a reward for his services, had an offer of an English peerage, which he declined. He died suddenly at Totteridge on 2 Oct. 1667, aged 61, and was buried in his own chapel there on the 9th (SMYTH, *Obituary*, Camden Soc. p. 76). His will, a most extraordinary composition, was proved on 11 Nov. 1667 (P. C. C. 143, Carr; 69, Cooke). He married, in 1632, Lucy, second daughter of his stepfather, Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester, by his first wife, Catherine, second daughter of Sir William Spencer of Yarnton, Oxfordshire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 57), and had, with other issue, Henry (1636–1708) [q. v.], and Hugh (1637–1683), who inherited the estate at Docking in Norfolk. Lady Coleraine survived until February 1681–2, and was buried on the 9th at Totteridge (will registered in P. C. C. 15, Cottle). The year before her death she published one of her husband's literary exercises, of which the first part was entitled, 'The Ascents of the Soul; or David's Mount towards God's House. Being Paraphrases on the fifteen Psalms of Degrees' (translation from the Italian of Loredano). 'Render'd in English Anno Dom. 1665' (anon.), folio, London, 1681. It includes a poem by Coleraine on the recovery of his wife, entitled 'The Eucharist at Easter 1657, and paraphrases of three psalms by himself. The second part is called 'La Scala Santa; or a Scale of Devotions, musical and gradual; being Descants on the fifteen Psalms of Degrees, in Metre; with Contemplations and Collects upon them, in prose, 1670' (anon.), folio, London, 1681. Each part has an emblematic frontispiece, as unintelligible as the contents of the books, designed by Coleraine himself. The first picture was engraved by W. Faithorne, and represents Coleraine in pilgrim's garb. He wrote also a spiritual romance called 'The Situation of Paradise found out; being an History of a late Pilgrimage unto the Holy Land. With a necessary apparatus prefixt, giving light into the whole designe' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1683. An intended second part does not appear to have been published.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 454–5; Cusans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Broadwater,' ii. 306; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, 1790; William Robinson's Tottenham, 1840; Lysons's Environs, iv. 44–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 348; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 305; Cal. State

Papers, Dom. 1637 pp. 117-18, 1640 p. 186; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. ii. 72-4.] G. G.

**HARE, HUGH** (1668-1707), translator, baptised at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, 2 July 1668, was the eldest surviving son of Henry Hare, second lord Coleraine [q. v.], by his first wife, Constantia, daughter of Sir Richard Lucy, bart., of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire. He lived at East Betchworth, Surrey. On being appointed chairman of the general quarter sessions for Surrey, held at Dorking, 5 April 1692, he delivered a 'religious, learned, and loyal' charge, which he published by request (4to, London, 1692; 2nd edit. 1696). From the Italian of Agostino Mascardi he translated 'An Historical Relation of the Conspiracy of John Lewis Count de Fieschi, against the City and Republick of Genoua in the year 1547,' 12mo, London, 1693. He was also one of 'several eminent hands' who helped in the translation of the 'Works of Lucian,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1711-10, to which is prefixed a 'Life' by Dryden. Hare was buried at Tottenham, 1 March 1706-7. By his wife Lydia, daughter of Matthew Carlton of Edmonton, Middlesex, who died before him and was also buried at Tottenham, he had a son Henry (1693-1749) [q. v.], afterwards the third lord Coleraine, and other issue.

[Will registered in P. C. C. 87, Poley; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited under **HARE, HUGH**, first Lord COLERAINE.] G. G.

**HARE, JAMES** (1749-1804), wit and politician, was, according to Foster (*Alumni Oxon.* p. 607), 'son of Richard Hare of Limehouse, gentleman.' His father was an apothecary of Winchester, and his grandfather was Bishop Francis Hare [q. v.] His friendship with Charles James Fox is said to have been formed at Eton and Oxford, but Foster gives his matriculation entry as from Balliol College, 3 April 1778, aged 29, and his degrees as B.A. of St. Edmund Hall 1790 and M.A. 1791. Fox was at Hertford College from 1764 to 1766. As soon as Hare entered London life, his wit was generally recognised, and he was closely intimate with leaders of fashion like Lords Carlisle and Fitzwilliam, General Fitzpatrick, Fox, and Storer. The Duchess of Gordon described him and his associates as 'the Hare and many friends.' His fortune was much augmented by his marriage at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, on 21 Jan. 1774, to Hannah, only daughter of Sir Abraham Hume, first baronet. She was born at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, 20 May 1752, and died 6 May 1827, when a monument to her memory was placed in the chancel of Wormley Church, Hertfordshire. Their issue

was one daughter. Hare sat for the borough of Stockbridge, Hampshire, from May 1772 to 1774, and for Knaresborough, a constituency ruled by the Duke of Devonshire, from 3 July 1781 until his death in 1804. When Fox was congratulated on the success of his first speech in parliament, he exclaimed, 'Wait until you hear Hare!' but the latter broke down in his first address, and never made a second attempt. Hare was extravagant, particularly at cards, and Eden on one occasion writes to George Selwyn that a vacant commissionership of bankruptcy, with 160*l.* a year, would suit their friend as an 'introduction to something better.' In 1779 his losses were so great that he was anxious for either of the diplomatic posts of Munich or Warsaw, though he plaintively expressed his preference for a commissionership of customs at London to the crown of Poland, with life at Warsaw. From October 1779 to January 1782 he was minister plenipotentiary in Poland. In 1802 he was very ill at Paris, and Fox paid him frequent visits. After many months of suffering he died at Bath, 17 March 1804. 'Poor Hare,' wrote Fox, 'one can hardly be sorry he is released; but an intimate friendship of upwards of forty years and not once interrupted must make one feel.' His classical knowledge was considerable, and he was well read in general literature. Every one acknowledged his wit, and Lady Ossory summed it up as 'perhaps of a more lively kind' than Selwyn's. Storer left him a legacy of 1,000*l.*, and Georgiana Cavendish [q. v.], duchess of Devonshire, wrote some verses on his death (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. i. p. 552). He is believed to have been one of the writers in the 'Rolliad.'

[Trotter's Fox, pp. 311-12; Memorials of Fox, iii. 243; Jesse's Selwyn, iii. 59, 283-94, iv. 138-43, 223; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884, ii. 17, iii. 384; Walpole's Letters, v. 256, viii. 405, ix. 270; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 509; Hanover Square Registers, in Harl. Soc. p. 237; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 250; *Gent. Mag.* 1804 pt. i. p. 287, 1806 pt. i. p. 512; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 297-8, 370.] W. P. C.

**HARE, JULIUS CHARLES** (1795-1855), archdeacon of Lewes, third son of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.] of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, by his first wife, Georgiana Shipley, was born at Valdagno, near Vicenza, on 13 Sept. 1795. When he was two years old his parents [see **HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCIS**] left him to the care of Clotilda Tambroni, professor of Greek in the university of Bologna, whose frequent letters to his mother dwell upon his 'angelic beauty.' In 1799 Julius was brought to his home at Hurst-

monceaux, where he remained till he was sent with his brother Marcus to Tunbridge School, then under the care of Dr. Vicesimus Knox. Ill-health soon obliged his removal, and he accompanied his parents to the continent, and during their residence at Weimar in 1804-1805 made his first acquaintance with German literature. On leaving Weimar in May 1805, he visited the Wartburg, and there, as he used playfully to say in after years, he 'first learnt to throw inkstands at the devil.' His education was conducted by his elder brother Francis till, after his mother's death in 1806, Julius was sent to the Charterhouse, where he was a schoolfellow of Thirlwall, Grote, Waddington, and his lifelong friends, Sir William Norris and Sir Henry Havelock. He continued to receive assistance in his studies from Francis, his 'kindest brother,' as he always called him, to whom he sent his verses for inspection, and who wrote weekly a series of essays on literary subjects for his benefit. Julius was the favourite brother of Francis, though the whole four were, as Landor called them, 'the most brotherly of brothers.' In 1812 Julius was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge.

Hare went up to Cambridge with a high school reputation both for classics and mathematics. Sedgwick, already a college tutor, made a friend of him, and Whewell and Kenelm Digby were his intimate companions. They were the witnesses of his enthusiastic championship or furious denunciations, for he never loved or hated by halves. In return, he was often loved, frequently detested, but never ignored. His acquaintance with English literature was extraordinary, and his knowledge of German probably unique for an undergraduate. He gave himself up with passionate delight to his classical studies; but his dislike of mathematics prevented him from qualifying to compete for the chancellor's medal. He was elected to a Trinity fellowship in October 1818.

After a winter passed with Francis Hare in Italy, he was persuaded by his elder brother to study the law, and took chambers in Hare Court, Temple. But legal studies were uncongenial, and he continued to read literature and philosophy, besides publishing (1820) a translation of 'Sintram,' which he intended to follow by the other works of Fouqué. In answer to a wish expressed by Lady Jones that all his German books might be burnt, he enthusiastically asserted his obligations to them, especially in enabling him to 'believe in Christianity with a much more implicit and intelligent faith' than he should otherwise have possessed. A German tone pervades many of the 'Guesses at Truth by Two Bro-

thers,' furnished by Julius to the volumes which he prepared with his brother Augustus, and which appeared in 1827. (The last edition of this work appeared in 1871.)

In 1822, on his friend Whewell, already a tutor of Trinity, offering him a classical lectureship in his own college, he at once returned to Cambridge. Here he collected the nucleus of his remarkable library, and 'built up his mind' by his studies. Hare's lectures made a vivid impression upon his hearers. Maurice (Preface to *Charges*) forcibly describes his contagious interest in Plato, and his anxiety, while affording all proper help, to stimulate his hearers to active inquiry for themselves, instead of saving them the trouble of thinking.

Hare united with his friend Thirlwall in translating Niebuhr's 'History of Rome,' and editing it with fresh notes (2 vols. 1828-32). The work brought down upon its author, and by implication upon its translators, a charge of scepticism. This led Julius to publish (1829) his 'Vindication of Niebuhr,' the first of a long series of vindications which in later life he used playfully to say he should some day collect and publish in a volume under the title of 'Vindiciæ Harianæ,' or the 'Hare with many Friends.' If the energy and learning spent in refuting charges against such men as Luther, Niebuhr, Bunsen, and Coleridge seem disproportionate to the weight of the charges, he defended even his dearest friends rather from a sense of justice than from private partiality, and in the Hampden controversy he came forward in the same spirit on behalf of an entire stranger.

Hare's practice in matters of scholarship is illustrated by his spelling. He systematically used 'preacht' for preached, and the same form in similar cases. This principle he maintained in an essay in the Philological Museum; and it was for a time adopted by Thirlwall and by Whewell. Hare characteristically persevered in it to the end. If pushed to excess, it was an index of his 'conscientious sticking for truth,' and 'of that curious disregard for congruity which, more than any other cause, marred his usefulness in life' (A. P. STANLEY, in *Quarterly Review*, vol. xciii.)

In 1826 Hare was ordained. His first university sermon, afterwards published under the title of 'The Children of Light,' was preached on Advent Sunday, 1828. Another well-known sermon, 'The Law of Self-Sacrifice,' was preached at Trinity Chapel at the commemoration of 1829.

In 1832 the family living of Hurstmonceaux fell vacant by the death of an uncle, and when Augustus Hare refused to ac-

cept it, it was offered by his eldest brother to Julius. He accepted it, and went to reside there after a journey to Italy, in which he made the acquaintance of Bunsen. He was aware that he would never make a good parish priest, for he feared that his constitutional peculiarities and previous habits would disqualify him from talking easily to the poor. He retained the strong sense of clerical responsibility which made him answer the 'Guess,' 'What is a living worth?—Heaven or Hell as the occupier does his duty.' But the difficulties he had foreseen really pressed heavily upon him. Sick people in the parish used to say, 'Mr. Hare do come to us, and he do sit by the bed and hold our hands, and he do growl a little, but he do say nowt.'

His sermons were equally over the heads of his congregation, who used to say: 'Mr. Hare, he be not a good winter parson,' which meant that he kept them so long in church that they could not get home before dark. Hare generally preached for an hour to a nodding audience. But a few of his sermons which had an especial local application were valued accordingly.

Apart from parochial duties nothing could be happier than Hare's life at Hurstmonceaux. The widow of his brother Augustus, whom he regarded with the most devoted affection, made her home in his parish, where Bunsen also settled for a time, and where John Sterling [q. v.] was his curate. His own house, surrounded by fine oaks and cedars, was one vast library, the books clothing the whole of the wall-space except that occupied by the fine collection of pictures which he had formed in Italy, and which are now in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Here he continued to extend his vast knowledge amid his multiplying books. The rugged, almost uncouth presence of the master of the house pervaded everything. The eagerness with which he called for sympathy over every passing event of public interest, his uncontrolled vehemence where he detected any wrong or oppression, his triumphant welcome of any chivalrous or disinterested action, his bursts of unspeakable tenderness, the hopeless unpunctuality of everything, especially of every meal, the host often setting off on his long evening ramble as the dinner-bell was ringing, gave a most unusual character to the daily life, and the emotions of the day culminated during his readings aloud in the evening. Most remarkable of all, perhaps, was his reading in church, perfectly simple and yet indescribably elevating and touching.

In 1839 Hare delivered his sermons on the 'Victory of Faith' before the university of Cambridge as select preacher. Their prodigious length prevented their being appreciated

when they were preached, and provoked such obtrusive symptoms of impatience that his friends got up a petition for their publication to efface the discourtesy from his recollection. Hare intended to have illustrated these sermons with a copious collection of notes, such as were appended to his next course, on the 'Mission of the Comforter,' preached in 1840. It was in the latter year that he was appointed by Bishop Otter to the archdeaconry of Lewes. His duties as archdeacon were especially congenial to him. With his clergy he felt none of the difficulty of making himself understood which shackled him with his parishioners. He delighted in his church visitations, in which the war against pews, then at its height, called forth all his characteristic vehemence; he found most congenial work in the preparation of his lengthy charges, in which he entered into all the ecclesiastical subjects of the day to a degree which makes them almost an ecclesiastical history of their times. His collected charges were published in 1856, with an introduction by F. D. Maurice.

In 1844 Hare was married to Esther, one of the many sisters of his friend and former pupil, Frederick Maurice. Ill-health began to press upon him soon afterwards, but his life for several years continued to be full of literary activity. A memoir of his friend John Sterling (1848) was followed by a series of vindications and defences, many of them of ephemeral interest, but given to the world with an energy of furious championship which absorbed his whole being at the time. In 1851 his charge on the 'Contest with Rome' (published with exhaustive notes, like those on the 'Mission of the Comforter') attracted a wider circle of readers. This was his last conspicuous work. On 23 Jan. 1855 he died at Hurstmonceaux, where he was buried by the side of his youngest brother Marcus, under the great yew tree of the churchyard.

Besides the works referred to above and some scattered sermons and pamphlets, Hare wrote: 1. 'The Victory of Faith,' 1840; 3rd edit., 1874, edited by E. H. Plumtre, with introductory notices by Professor Maurice and Dean Stanley. 2. 'Sermons preached in Hurstmonceaux Church,' 1840-9. 3. 'The Mission of the Comforter,' 1846; 2nd edit., 1850; 3rd edit., 1876. 4. 'English Hexameter Translations from Goethe and Schiller,' 1847. 5. 'A Letter . . . on . . . the Appointment of Dr. Hampden to the See of Hereford,' 1848. 6. 'A Letter . . . on the Recent Judgement of the Court of Appeal,' 1850; on the Gorham case. 7. 'The Vindi-

cation of Luther against his recent English Assailants,' 1855. 8. 'Miscellaneous Pamphlets on Church Questions,' 1855. 9. 'Sermons preached on Particular Occasions,' 1858. 10. 'Fragments of two Essays on English Philology,' edited by J. E. B. Mayor, 1873. He also edited some other works, among them the 'Philological Museum,' 1833, and the third volume of Arnold's 'History of Rome,' 1843.

[A. J. C. Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life, 1872; personal knowledge. To an edition of the Victory of Faith and other sermons in 1875 are prefixed F. D. Maurice's preface to the Charges, 1856, and A. P. Stanley's article in the Quarterly Review for July 1855.] A. J. C. H.

**HARE, SIR NICHOLAS** (*d.* 1557), judge, was eldest son of John Hare of Homersfield, Suffolk, by Elizabeth Fortescue, his wife. His family was an ancient one, and traced its descent for twelve generations. Hare read for a time at Cambridge, probably at Gonville Hall, and afterwards became a member of the Inner Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1532, and of which he was subsequently a bencher, and one of the governors from 1538 until his death. He was knighted on 18 Oct. 1537, and appointed one of the masters of requests the same year. He was returned to parliament for Downton, Wiltshire, in 1529. In 1530 he was retained on behalf of Wolsey in the proceedings against him under the statute of præmunire, 16 Ric. II. He was in the commission of the peace for Norfolk in 1532, and in the commission of sewers for the same county in 1534 and 1535, and is mentioned as recorder of Norwich in 1536. He also held the office of chief justice of the counties of Chester and Flint from 1540 to 1545, when he was succeeded by Sir Robert Townshend. He represented Norfolk in the parliament of 1539-40, of which he was speaker, though absent part of the time, having been committed to the Tower for having advised Sir John Skelton how by his will to evade the statute of uses, 27 Hen. VIII, c. 10, which was adjudged an offence against the royal prerogative cognisable in the Star-chamber. He was, however, released in Easter term 1540, and making humble submission was readmitted to his office. His speech to the throne on the dissolution (26 July 1540), in which he compared the English constitution to the microcosm, 'in which the king was the head, the peers the body, and the commons the rest of the machine,' is a curious piece of crude political philosophy mixed with adulation. It was received by the king with a 'gracious nod.' His name occurs in a commission, dated 29 Sept. 1540, to investigate a case of

embezzlement of plate and ornaments from the shrine of St. David in Wales. In the parliament of 1544-5 he sat for Lancaster. He was principally concerned in the passing of the Treason Act of 1551-2, 5 and 6 Ed. VI, c. 11, which fixed a limitation of three months within which prosecutions for oral treason were to be instituted, and required two witnesses in all cases. He was reappointed one of the masters of requests in 1552, and was created master of the rolls on 18 Sept. 1553. As such he sat in the commission which tried Sir Nicholas Throckmorton for the offence of imagining the queen's death in April 1554. The prisoner mortally offended him by stating that it was from him he had learnt to mislike the Spanish match. To show his zeal Hare peremptorily refused to examine one of Throckmorton's witnesses, and to permit the statute 1 Ed. VI, c. 12, repealing all statutes of treason except 26 Ed. III, to be read at his instance. Throckmorton was acquitted. In January 1555 Hare sat on a commission for the trial of certain conjurors charged with endeavouring the death of the queen by unlawful arts. On 13 Nov. of the same year he was appointed sole commissioner to execute the office of lord chancellor, vacant by the death of Bishop Gardiner, until the appointment of his successor (Archbishop Heath). He received a license the same year to maintain forty retainers. He was on the commission of the peace for Middlesex.

He died in Chancery Lane on 31 Oct. 1557, and was buried in the Temple Church. The inscription on his tomb may be seen in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' i. 172. At his death he held the lands of the dissolved convents of Marham in Norfolk and Bruisyard in Suffolk, the manor of Westhall, Suffolk, the hundred and half of Clackclose (which comprised Stow Bardolph) and the manor of Strumpshaw in Norfolk, and the manor of Tottenham in Hertfordshire. By his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Bassingbourne of Woodhall, Hertfordshire, who died on 22 Nov. 1557, he had three sons, Michael, Robert [q. v.], and William, all of whom died without issue. His estates therefore passed to the descendants of his brother John, a mercer of London, one of whose grandsons, Hugh (1606?-1667) [q. v.], was created Lord Coleraine in the peerage of Ireland on 3 Aug. 1625. The title is now extinct. Another grandson, Ralph Hare of Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, was created a baronet in 1641. The title became extinct in 1764, but was revived in 1818 in favour of a nephew of the last baronet, Thomas Legh, who took the name of Hare and was grandfather of the present Sir George Hare.

[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 209; Dugdale's Orig. p. 164; Chron. Ser. p. 89; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of); Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 112; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Hen. VIII, vol. iv. pt. iii. 2928, v. 704, vii. 596, viii. 49, xi. 659; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 116, ii. 101; Lansd. MS. 125, ff. 91, 105; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 65; Parl. Hist. i. 546-7 (the dates are incorrectly given); Lords' Journ. i. 161; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vii. 46; Strype's Mem. (fol.) vol. ii. pt. i. p. 319, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 219; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 887; Archaeologia, xviii. 181; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xv. 426; Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, vii. 256, 269, 316, 375, 441; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, pp. 30-1. There are also biographies of Hare in Manning's Lives of the Speakers and Foss's Judges of England.]  
J. M. R.

**HARE, ROBERT** (*d.* 1611), antiquary, and benefactor to the university of Cambridge, the second of the three sons of Sir Nicholas Hare [q. v.], master of the rolls, and Catharine, daughter of Sir John Basingbourn, was matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1545. His elder brother, Michael, was matriculated as a fellow-commoner of that house on the same day. Robert Hare took no degree, and on leaving the university was admitted a student of his father's inn of court, the Inner Temple, on 2 Feb. 1547-8 (COOKE, *Students of the Inner Temple*, p. 4). He was one of the gentlemen appointed to bear the bannerols at the funeral of the Lady Anne of Cleves on 15 July 1555, and on 29 March 1558 he was in the service of William Paulet, marquis of Winchester, lord high treasurer to Mary and Elizabeth. It would appear that his office under the marquis was connected with his office of lord treasurer. On 14 June 1560 he was admitted clerk of the pells on the nomination of the marquis, and he was returned for Dunwich in Suffolk to the parliament which met on 11 Jan. 1562-3. In or about 1571 he vacated the clerkship of the pells, Chidioc Wardour occurring as the holder of the office in that year.

The remainder of Hare's long life was chiefly spent in collecting and arranging the numerous documents which elucidate the history, rights, and privileges of the university and town of Cambridge. The result was a series of valuable volumes, now preserved among the academical archives. These he presented to the university, receiving its special thanks and being enrolled among its chief benefactors. Hare's noble collections afford historical materials of the highest value. Although he bore no particular relation to Oxford, he presented to that univer-

sity two volumes of collections relating to its rights, privileges, and history.

In a list of papists in London, drawn up in October 1578, his name occurs, and it is stated that he used to repair to the house of Lord Paulet to hear mass (*Cal. of State Papers*, Addenda 1566-79, p. 551). On 21 Jan. 1583-4 he joined his brothers Michael and William in conveying to their cousin, Nicholas Hare of London, the hundred of Clackclose in Norfolk.

Hare was residing in Norton Folgate at some period between 1581 and 1594. In 1600 he was in some trouble, probably on account of his religion. On 23 Jan. 1600-1 the senate passed a grace that a letter should be written in the name of the university to Sir Robert Cecil, the chancellor, praying for his favour towards Hare so that he might not be hindered in his good works touching the highways, and other matters of value to the university. His brother Michael died on 11 April 1611, and, though he had been twice married, left no issue. Hare consequently inherited the estate at Bruisyard in Suffolk, but survived only till 2 Nov. in that year. He was buried in old St. Paul's Cathedral. The estates passed to his uncle John, father of Hugh Hare (1606?-1667) [q. v.], first lord Coleraine.

In 1568 he gave to Caius College, Cambridge, a volume or roll, written on parchment, treating principally of the church of Winchester, and referring also to the origin of the university of Cambridge. The library of Caius College contains two volumes of his collections. It is supposed they were given by him. He presented also to the university library two curious ancient manuscripts (Ff. 6-11 and Ff. 6-13), and his name is to be found on rare printed books there, but whether they were his gift or otherwise acquired is not apparent. To the library of St. Paul's Cathedral he presented a manuscript of considerable interest, which had belonged to the monastery of Syon. To the library of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he gave many books, including Thomas de Elmham's 'History of St. Augustine's, Canterbury,' stipulating that the volume should be restored to that monastery in the event of its being, *Deo favente*, refounded. He also gave to Trinity Hall 600*l.* in augmentation of a fund for repairing highways in and near Cambridge. In 1594 he gave to the university a valuable book relating to its privileges, written by Thomas Marhaunt, B.D., early in the fifteenth century. It is supposed that he was also a benefactor to Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, inasmuch as his arms are over the south door of that edifice.

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Military Discipline, and Rules to be observed in Time of War,' written in 1556 (Cotton MS. Jul. F. v.) 2. 'Registrum novum Monumentorum Universitatis Cantabrigiensis, in quo indultorum pontificalium, cartarum regalium, petitionum in parlamento, fundationum et donationum collegiorum, literarum patentium, brevium clausorum, confirmationum, inquisitionum, querelarum, assisarum, processuum, arbitramentorum, compositionarum, et aliorum monumentorum, quæ jura, franchises, libertates, privilegia, et consuetudines Universitatis prædictæ et Burgi sive Municipii ibidem concernunt, exemplaria ab archivio magno labore extracta et fideliter transcripta continentur,' manuscript, 2 vols. fol., of large size on vellum, handsomely and curiously illuminated. In the registry of the university of Cambridge. The first volume is from King John to 23 Ric. II, 1399; the second from Henry IV to 31 Eliz., 1589. 3. 'Liber Privilegiorum Libertatum aliorumque rescriptorum negotia almæ Universitatis Cantabrigiensis concernentium ex archivis regiis variisque registris antiquis et monumentis fide dignis magno labore et sumptu in ordinem per regum seriem collegit et redegit in favorem et commodum tam modernorum quam futurorum venerabilium Cancellarii Magistrorum et Scholarium ejusdem celebratissimæ Universitatis,' manuscript, 3 vols. folio, in the registry of the university of Cambridge. 4. 'Liber Privilegiorum et Libertatum almæ Universitatis Cantabrigiensis,' manuscript, 2 vols. folio; 'Liber diversorum negotiorum . . . Universitatis Cantabrigiensis . . . ad annum 1588,' manuscript, folio; 'Liber Privilegiorum et Libertatum necnon aliarum rerum memorabilium Villam sive Burgum Cantabr. concernentium,' manuscript, 8vo. These four volumes, now in the registry of the university of Cambridge, were formerly kept by the vice-chancellor for the time being. It is said that there were formerly five volumes in this set, and that vol. iii. was lost by Dr. James in 1684, but this seems doubtful. 5. 'Liber Privilegiorum Acad. Oxon.' and 'Liber Memorabilium Acad. Oxon.' Wood says that the university was at the charge of having these books transcribed on parchment from Hare's own copy. 6. 'Collectanea de academia et villa Cantabrigiæ' (Cotton MS. Faust. C. iii.) 7. 'Collectanea de academia et villa Oxoniæ' (Cotton MS. Faust. C. vii.) 8. 'Miscellanæ Collectiones,' 2 vols. (manuscripts in Caius College, 391, 392). 9. 'Magnus Annulus' (manuscript on parchment, 11 feet 9½ inches by 6¼ inches); among the mementoes of Sir Thomas Hare at Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, exhibited to the Society of Antiqua-

ries on 20 Jan. 1859. It consists of a table of the Golden Number, Sunday Letter, and date of Easter from 1286 to 1817. On the margin are notes of obits.

[Baker's MSS. xiii. 227-9, 235-8; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 305, 414; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 441; Cal. Chancery Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 42, ii. 41; Cambridge Portfolio, pp. 36, 149; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 188, iii. 45; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 47; Cowie's Cat. St. John's Coll. MSS. p. 67; Thom. de Elmhams' Hist. Monast. S. Aug. Cantuar. ed. Hardwick, Introd. p. xviii; Porshall's Cat. of Arundel and Burney MSS.; Fuller's Cambridge, ed. Prickett and Wright, pp. 34, 138; Gough's Topogr. i. 218, ii. 91; Hearne's Pref. to Fordun, p. cccxiii; Hearne's Robert of Gloucester, p. 584; Leonard Howard's Letters, p. 238; Lansdowne MSS. Miscell. pp. 684, 707; Nasmith's Cat. of C. C. C. C. MSS. p. 117; Proc. Soc. Antiq. iv. 258-60; 3rd Rep. Dep.-Keeper Records, App. ii. 158, 6th Rep. App. ii. 231; Smith's Cat. of Caius Coll. MSS. p. 186; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 147, 432; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS. pp. 89, 90; Willis's Not. Parl. vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 75; Wood's Annals, ii. 248.] T. C.

HARE, WILLIAM (fl. 1829), criminal. [See under BURKE, WILLIAM, 1792-1829.]

HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCIS (1753-1815), author, was grandson of Dr. Francis Hare, bishop of Chichester [q. v.], and the eldest son of Robert Hare-Naylor of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, and canon of Winchester, by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Lister Selman of Chalfont St. Peter's, Buckinghamshire. His mother died when he was a child, and his father married secondly Miss Henrietta Henckell, who sold the family properties in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Hampshire to pay for her constant extravagance, and eventually persuaded her husband to consent to the demolition of Hurstmonceaux Castle, that she might build a modern house, which could be settled upon her own children. Francis Hare-Naylor had a small fortune from his mother, and, being unhappy at home, lived almost entirely in London, where he formed an intimate friendship with Fox, and, himself handsome and witty, became one of the brilliant circle which gathered round Georgiana Cavendish, duchess of Devonshire [q. v.], at Chiswick. By her he was introduced to her beautiful cousin, Georgiana, fourth daughter of Jonathan Shipley, bishop of St. Asaph [q. v.], by his wife, Anna Maria Mordaunt, niece of the famous Earl of Peterborough. Georgiana Shipley was accomplished in modern languages, had studied classics with her father, had been petted by Benjamin Franklin, had learnt painting in Reynolds's studio, and was a general fa-

avourite for her conversational powers upon all subjects. Her eldest sister, wife of Sir William Jones, the famous orientalist, had just sailed for India (April 1783), when she made the acquaintance of Hare-Naylor. The Duchess of Devonshire never lost an opportunity of throwing them together, and Bishop Shipley was at last persuaded to invite him to Twyford. The following day he was arrested for debt while driving in the episcopal coach with Georgiana and her parents. He was then forbidden the house, but disguised himself as a beggar, and met her while driving with her family. Her recognition of him produced a crisis. His father refused to do anything for Hare, but the Duchess of Devonshire gave the pair an annuity of two hundred a year, and on this they married. They went to Carlsruhe, and afterwards to the north of Italy. Here their four sons, Francis, Augustus, Julius, and Marcus, were born, and here Mrs. Hare-Naylor devoted herself to painting, the family eventually settling at Bologna, to which an agreeable literary society was attracted by the university. With Clotilda Tambroni, at that time the famous female professor of Greek, Mrs. Hare-Naylor formed a devoted friendship.

In 1797 Hare's father died, and it was found that his intention of leaving everything to his second wife was frustrated by her having built her new house of Hurstmonceaux Place upon entailed land. The Hare-Naylors therefore set off for England, leaving three of their children in the care of Clotilda Tambroni and Father Emmanuele Aponte, an old Spanish priest, and appointing the famous Mezzofanti tutor of their eldest son, who at eleven years old learnt to read the deepest Greek books, and to write Greek epigrams upon his step-grandmother.

The Hare-Naylors settled at Hurstmonceaux, and for years were engaged in reconciling residence in a large and expensive house with an ever-diminishing income. Hare-Naylor's vehement democratic principles made enemies and lost friends. He indignantly rejected, as aristocratic, the distinction of a baronetcy. From 1799 (when the Hare-Naylors went to Italy to fetch home their children) life became an increasing struggle with the requirements of an impoverished estate. Hare-Naylor wrote plays, 'The Mirror' and 'The Age of Chivalry,' which were rejected at Drury Lane. In 1801 he published his 'History of the Helvetic Republics,' in two volumes, which was also a severe disappointment, though it passed into a second enlarged edition (4 vols. 1809). Misfortune soured his temper, and the family was only saved from great privations

by the intervention and help of the now widowed Lady Jones.

In 1803 Mrs. Hare-Naylor began a large series of pictures representing Hurstmonceaux Castle as it appeared before the destruction. She finished her work, but the minute application seriously affected her health, and brought on total blindness in her forty-eighth year. In the following year the Hare-Naylors left Hurstmonceaux for ever, and went to reside at Weimar, attracted partly by its famous literary society, but more by the kind friendship of the reigning duchess, who paid daily visits to the blind lady. Whilst at Weimar, Hare-Naylor published the very dull novel of 'Theodore, or the Enthusiast,' for which Flaxman, whose sister had been his children's governess, and who had already executed many portraits of the family, made a beautiful series of illustrations. On Easter Sunday, 1806, Georgiana Hare-Naylor died at Lausanne, leaving her children to the care of Lady Jones.

After his wife's death Hare-Naylor could never bear to return to Hurstmonceaux, and in 1807 he sold the estate. In the same year he married again a connection of his first wife, by whom he became the father of two sons and a daughter, subsequently the second wife of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] In April 1815 he died, after a lingering illness, at Tours, and was buried beneath the altar of Hurstmonceaux Church. In 1816 was published his best-known work, a 'Civil and Military History of Germany, from the landing of Gustavus to the Treaty of Westphalia,' in two thick octavo volumes. Two of his sons by his first wife, Augustus William and Julius Charles, are separately noticed.

[Manuscript letters of Bishop Shipley to Lady Jones, of Benjamin Franklin to Bishop Shipley, of Sir J. Reynolds to Bishop Shipley, of Clotilda Tambroni and Emmanuele Aponte to Mrs. Hare-Naylor, of Mrs. Hare-Naylor to Lady Jones and to Miss Bowdler, and of Francis Hare-Naylor and of Francis Hare to Lady Jones.] A. J. C. H.

**HAREWOOD, EARL OF** (1767-1841).  
[See LASCELLES, HENRY.]

**HARFLETE, HENRY** (*f.* 1653), author, eldest son of Henry Harflete of Hills Court, Ash-next-Sandwich, Kent, and Mary, daughter and heiress of George Slaughter of Ash, was born in 1580, and inherited his father's law books in 1608. He married about 1620 Dorcas, daughter of Joshua Pordage of Sandwich, by whom he had six sons and four daughters. In 1630 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn (*Harleian MS.* 1912, pp. 38, 113), and would seem to have spent his

life in literary and scientific studies. He published 'The Hunting of the Fox, or, Flattery Displayed . . . by H. H. Grayens,' 1632, sm. 8vo; dedicated to Sir Christopher Harflete (*Cat. of Huth Library*, ii. 651, and ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, iv. 236). The British Museum Library contains what is probably an unauthorised reprint of this work in 12mo, with the date 1657, and the words 'written by T. F.' on the title-page. Harflete is best known by his next publication 'Vox Cœlorum. Predictions defended, or the Voice of the Celestial Light, wherein is proved Five things . . . With a vindication of M. William Lilly, his reputation against the Epirrhesian Antagonists, in these times of New Lights, by Henry Harflete, practitioner in the mathematicks,' London, n.d. The date of 1645 written in the British Museum copy of this work is too early, for it contains references (pp. 55, 58) to W. Lilly's 'Anglicus; or an Ephemeris for 1646.' It is dedicated to John Boys of Gray's Inn, M.P., and contains an epistle 'to all Astronomers, Astrologers, to all real Masters of Arts, and to all true lovers of the Arts and Sciences,' signed 'a well-wisher to the Mathematicks, Henry Harflete.' Harflete finally published 'A Banquet of Essays, Fetcht out of Famous Owens Confectionary, Disht out, and serv'd up at the Table of Meccenas, by Henry Harflete, sometime of Grayes-Inne, gent,' London, 1653, 12mo. This consists of seven essays on one of Owen's epigrams, in which occur frequent translations in verse from Horace, Owen, &c. It is dedicated to my 'Friend and Kinsman, Sir Christopher Harflete.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; J. R. Planché (A Corner of Kent, 1864, p. 349) traces the Harflete family, and discusses the identity of the author of *Vox Cœlorum*.] R. B.

**HARFORD, JOHN SCANDRETT** (1785–1866), biographer, eldest son of John Scandrett Harford of Blaise Castle, near Bristol, banker, who died 23 Jan. 1815, by Mary, daughter of Abraham Gray of Tottenham, Middlesex, was born at Bristol, 8 Oct. 1785. He was educated under the Rev. Mr. Lloyd, at Peterley House, Buckinghamshire; later on he kept several terms at Christ's College, Cambridge. The death of his eldest brother, Edward Gray Harford, on 25 April 1804, produced deep religious impressions, which continued throughout his life. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, but he left that connection and was baptised at Chelwood Church, Somersetshire, in 1809. He became a firm supporter of the Church Missionary Society

and the Bible Society, and assisted at the formation of the Bristol branches of those associations in 1813. With Hannah More from 1809, and with William Wilberforce from 1812, he enjoyed the most intimate friendship, and he was the hero of Hannah More's 'Cœlebs in Search of a Wife.' On the death of his father in 1815 he succeeded to the family estates, and was made a magistrate and a deputy-lieutenant for Gloucestershire and Cardiganshire, and in 1824 served as high sheriff for the latter county. The university of Oxford created him D.C.L. 19 June 1822, and he was elected F.R.S. 29 May 1823. While residing in Rome in 1815 he formed a friendship with Cardinal Ercole Consalvi, and through his interest obtained an interview with Pius VII to seek his influence in putting down the Spanish and Portuguese slave trade. He possessed great taste in art and literature, and during visits to Paris and other cities in 1815–17 laid the foundation of a valuable collection of pictures which adorned the walls of Blaise Castle. About 1821, on the death of his brother-in-law, Hart Davis, formerly M.P. for Colchester, he came into the Peterwell property, Cardiganshire, where he made improvements and took in tracts of waste land. Among his friends were Dr. Henry Ryder, bishop of Lichfield, and Dr. Thomas Burgess, bishop of Salisbury. By the advice of the latter he gave, in conjunction with his brother, in 1822 the site of the castle of Lampeter for the foundation of a college in South Wales. On the completion of St. David's College in 1827 Harford was appointed visitor, and watched over its interests with great care. The foundation of the college formed the subject of correspondence between Harford and John Williams, archdeacon of Cardigan, who was jealous of the reputation of Ystradmeurig grammar school. Harford was elected conservative M.P. for the borough of Cardigan on 6 July 1841, but in consequence of the loss of a poll-book a double return was made to parliament, and on a petition his name was erased from the roll on 18 April 1842. He contested the same place again on 12 Feb. 1849, without success. In January 1841 he was present in Bristol at a discussion between John Brindley and Robert Owen, when he strongly denounced socialism. He contributed towards the restoration of the cathedrals of Llandaff and St. David's. At Lampeter he drained the Gorsddu bog, and made it into cottage garden allotments, and at the same time provided a supply of pure water for the town. During two visits to Italy, in 1846 and 1852, he collected materials for his 'Life of Michael Angelo,' and had a copy of

the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel made at his own expense. After the loss of his sight in 1862 he found employment in dictating to his wife his 'Recollections of W. Wilberforce' from notes of conversations and correspondence in his possession. He died at Blaise Castle on 16 April 1866, and was buried on 23 April. He married, 31 Aug. 1812, Louisa, eldest daughter of Richard Hart Davis, M.P. for Bristol.

Harford was the author of: 1. 'An Account of the latter days of R. V. Pryor, a brief Sketch of his Life and Character, with Selections from his Papers,' 1808; 2nd edition, 1810. 2. 'Considerations on the Pernicious Influence of the Bristol Gaol,' 1815. 3. 'Some Account of the Life, Death, and Principles of T. Paine,' 1820. 4. 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus Translated, illustrated by a Dissertation on Grecian Tragedy,' 1831. 5. 'Essay on the Grecian Drama, including a Biographical Memoir of Æschylus in Æschylus Translated, by Rev. R. Potter, Prebendary of Norwich,' 1833, pp. v-lxxx. 6. 'The Life of T. Burgess, Bishop of Salisbury,' 1840. 7. 'Memoir of Rev. Richard Chapple Whalley, Rector of Chelwood,' 1846. 8. 'Life of Michael Angelo Buonarrotti, with translations of many of his Poems and Letters. Also Memoirs of Savonarola, Raphael, and Victoria Colonna,' 1857, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1858, 2 vols. 9. 'Illustrations of the Genius of M. A. Buonarrotti, with descriptions of the Plates by the Commendatori L. Canina and J. S. Harford,' 1857. 10. 'Recollections of W. Wilberforce during nearly thirty years. With Brief Recollections of Mrs. Hannah More and the Rev. R. C. Whalley,' 1864; 2nd edition, 1865. He also wrote in the 'Christian Observer,' June 1813, pp. 356-65, 'A Letter on the State of Ireland, addressed to a distinguished Statesman [i.e. W. Wilberforce]. By a Gentleman lately returned from that Country.' This he signed 'J. S. and H.'

[*Waagen's Treasures of Art*, 1854, iii. 187-95; *Welshman*, Carmarthen, 20 April 1866, p. 5; *Gent. Mag.* 1866, pt. i. p. 770; *Christian Observer*, July 1866, pp. 489-98.] G. C. B.

**HARGOOD, SIR WILLIAM** (1762-1839), admiral, youngest son of Hezekiah Hargood, a purser in the navy, was born on 6 May 1762. In 1773 he was entered on the books of the *Triumph*, flagship in the Medway, but made his first experience of sea-life in March 1775, on board the *Romney*, going out to Newfoundland with the flag of Rear-admiral Robert Duff [q. v.] On her return to England in the winter Hargood was appointed to the *Bristol*, carrying the broad

pennant of Sir Peter Parker [q. v.], an old friend of his family, under whose care he went out to North America, and was present in the attack on Sullivan's Island, 28 June 1776. In the following September he followed Sir Peter Parker to the *Chatham*, and again, in December 1777, back to the *Bristol*, which was shortly afterwards sent to Jamaica. Hargood continued in her, under the direct patronage of Parker, till January 1780, when he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Port Royal* sloop, in which he was actively engaged in the unavailing defence of Pensacola, captured by the Spaniards in May 1781. By the terms of the capitulation he, with the rest of the prisoners, was sent to New York, whence he returned to England. He was immediately appointed to the *Magnificent* of 74 guns, which sailed from Spithead in February 1782, and joined Sir George Rodney in the West Indies, in time to take part in the actions to leeward of Dominica on 9 and 12 April, and was afterwards with Sir Samuel Hood in the *Mona Passage*, to assist, on 19 April, in the capture of a scattered detachment of French ships. On the peace the *Magnificent* returned home, and in May 1784 Hargood was appointed to the *Hebe* frigate with Captain Edward Thornbrough [q. v.], in which ship, in 1785, Prince William Henry [see WILLIAM IV] served as a junior lieutenant. In 1786, when the prince was appointed to the command of the *Pegasus*, Hargood, at his special request, was appointed one of his lieutenants, and again in 1788, first lieutenant of the *Andromeda*, which the prince paid off in April 1789. Two months afterwards Hargood was promoted to the rank of commander, and in the following December was appointed to the *Swallow* sloop, from which, after a year on the coast of Ireland, he was advanced to post rank 22 Nov. 1790. In April 1792 he commissioned the *Hyæna* frigate of 24 guns for service in the West Indies, where, off Cape Tiberon on 27 May 1793, she was captured by the *Concorde*, a powerful French frigate of 44 heavy guns. Hargood and the other officers were landed on their parole at Cape François; but on 20 June, on the outbreak of the insurrection there, they escaped for their lives on board the *Concorde*, where the commanding officer declined to receive them as prisoners, but allowed them to take a passage for Jamaica. There was some disposition to blame Hargood for striking to the *Concorde* without sufficient resistance; but as the *Hyæna* was partially dismasted, and under the guns of a frigate of at least four times her force, supported by a couple of 74-gun ships and three other frigates in the offing, she could offer no effective defence,

and Hargood was honourably acquitted by the court-martial held at Plymouth on 11 Oct. 1793. In the following April Hargood was appointed to the *Iris*, and employed in convoy service in the North Sea, to the coast of Africa, and to North America, until, in August 1796, he was transferred to the *Leopard* of 60 guns, one of the ships involved in the mutiny of the following year. On 31 May Hargood was put on shore at Yarmouth by the mutineers; but ten days later such of his officers as were kept on board succeeded in regaining possession of the ship and taking her into the river under a heavy fire from the revolted ships. Hargood did not resume the command, and on 12 July was appointed to the *Nassau*, a 64-gun ship, which during the next two months formed part of the North Sea fleet under Duncan; but having received serious damage in a gale of wind, was sent to Sheerness to refit in the early days of October. In February 1798 Hargood was appointed to the *Intrepid*, in which, on 30 April, he sailed for China in charge of convoy, afterwards joining the flag of Vice-admiral Peter Rainier [q. v.], then commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He returned to England in the spring of 1803, and in the following November was appointed to the *Belleisle*, then off Toulon, under the command of Lord Nelson. On that station Hargood joined her in March 1804, and continued under Nelson's orders during that year and the next, taking part in the watch off Toulon through 1804, and in the pursuit of the allied fleet to the West Indies and back, April-August 1805. On joining the Brest fleet under Cornwallis, the *Belleisle* was ordered to Plymouth to refit, which was done only just in time to permit of her rejoining the fleet off Cadiz on 10 Oct., and sharing in the glories of Trafalgar eleven days later, when, following in the wake of the *Royal Sovereign*, she was one of the ships earliest in action. She lost thirty-three men killed and ninety-four wounded, besides being totally dismasted, and having her hull sorely battered. She was sent home in the following January to be refitted. In February she was again commissioned by Hargood, and in May joined the squadron sent to the West Indies under the command of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] On 18-19 Aug., being then to the southward of Bermuda, the squadron was scattered by a hurricane. Hargood made the best of his way to the northward, and being joined on 5 Sept. by the *Bellona* and *Melampus* frigate, continued cruising off the mouth of the Chesapeake, where on 14 Sept. he fell in with the French ship *Impétueux*, jury-rigged, having been dismasted in the storm which had

scattered the French squadron as well as the English. The *Impétueux*, in no condition to resist or to escape from the English force, ran herself ashore. She was taken possession of and burnt, her officers and crew being sent on board the English ships. There can be no doubt that this action on the part of Hargood was a breach of neutrality; but it seems to have passed unnoticed by the United States government, and in any case was approved by the English admiralty. In November the *Belleisle* returned to England, and, after being docked and refitted, was again sent out to the West Indies, where Sir Alexander Cochrane hoisted his flag on board her, Hargood changing into the *Northumberland* and taking home a large convoy; after which he joined the fleet at Lisbon under the command of Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.], and was employed in the blockade during the summer of 1808, under the immediate orders of Rear-admiral Purvis, till, after the sudden change of alliances in July, the *Northumberland* joined the flag of Lord Collingwood, by whom she was sent into the Adriatic, to co-operate with the Austrians. In October 1809 Hargood again joined the admiral, and in the following summer returned to England. On 7 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and hoisted his flag at Portsmouth as second in command, which post he held till 13 March, when he took command of the squadron employed among the Channel islands. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and to be admiral on 22 July 1831. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and G.C.B. in September 1831, on the occasion of William IV's coronation. He had previously, 22 March 1831, been specially nominated a G.C.H. by the king, who, through Hargood's whole career, had kept up a personal and friendly correspondence with him as an old messmate and shipmate. From March 1833 to April 1836 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth. He died at Bath 11 Sept. 1839. His picture, by F. R. Say, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by Lady Hargood. Hargood married, in 1811, Maria, daughter of Mr. T. S. Cocks, one of the well-known bankers of that name, but left no issue. Admiral William Hargood, who died in 1888, was a nephew.

[Memoir of the Life and Services of Admiral Sir William Hargood, G.C.B., G.C.H., compiled from authentic documents under the direction of Lady Hargood, by Joseph Allen, with an engraved portrait after Say (printed for private circulation in 1841); Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; James's Naval Hist.] J. K. L.

**HARGRAVE, FRANCIS** (1741?–1821), legal antiquary, son of Christopher Hargrave of Chancery Lane, London, was born about 1741. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1760. In 1772 he attained considerable prominence at the bar in the habeas corpus case of the negro, James Sommersett. Soon afterwards he was appointed one of the king's counsel. In 1797 he was made recorder of Liverpool, and for many years was treasurer of Lincoln's Inn and a leading parliamentary lawyer. He published the following works: 1. 'An Argument in the case of James Sommersett, a Negro, wherein it is attempted to demonstrate the present unlawfulness of Domestic Slavery in England,' 1772; 3rd edit. 1788. Also in Howell's 'State Trials,' vol. xx. 2. 'An Argument in Defence of Literary Property,' 1774, 8vo. 3. 'Coke upon Lyttleton,' edited by F. Hargrave and Charles Butler, 1775. 4. 'State Trials from Henry IV to 19 George III,' 1776, 11 vols. fol. 5. 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England, from manuscripts by Hale, Norburie, Blackstone, Hargrave, and others,' 1787, 4to. 6. 'Opinion on the case of the Duke of Athol in respect of the Isle of Man,' 1788. 7. 'Brief Deductions relative to the Aid and Supply of Executive Power in cases of Infancy, Delirium, or other incapacity of the King,' 1788, anonymous. 8. 'Collectanea Juridica: consisting of Cases, Tracts,' &c., 2 vols. 1791–2, 8vo. 9. 'Sir M. Hale's Jurisdiction of the Lords' House of Parliament, with Preface by F. H.,' 1796, 4to. 10. 'Juridical Arguments and Collections,' 1797–9, 2 vols. 4to. The arguments in the Thellusson will case were reprinted from this work separately in 1799, and a new edition by J. F. Hargrave was published in 1842. 11. 'Address to the Grand Jury at the Liverpool Sessions on the present Crisis of Public Affairs,' 1804, 8vo. 12. 'Jurisconsult Exeritationations,' 1811–13, 3 vols. 4to.

In 1813 his mind broke down, and parliament was petitioned by his wife, Diana Hargrave, to purchase his valuable library of legal manuscripts and printed books, many of the latter containing copious annotations; and on the recommendation of the House of Commons committee, who fully acknowledged Hargrave's eminent services to the public, especially in his published works, his library was purchased by government for 8,000*l.*, and deposited in the British Museum. A catalogue of the manuscripts was compiled by Sir Henry Ellis, and published in 1818.

Hargrave died on 16 Aug. 1821, and was buried in the vault under the chapel of Lincoln's Inn. Lord Lyndhurst, in a speech

delivered in the House of Lords, 7 Feb. 1856, said of him that 'no man ever lived who was more conversant with the law of the country.'

[Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 282; Commons' Journal, lxviii. 944; Edwards's Founders of the Brit. Mus. 1870, p. 443; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 786; Liverpool Mercury, 31 Aug. 1821, p. 70; information from Mr. J. Nicholson, librarian of Lincoln's Inn.] C. W. S.

**HARGREAVE, CHARLES JAMES**, LL.D. (1820–1866), judge of landed estate court and mathematician, eldest son of James Hargreave, woollen manufacturer, was born at Wortley, near Leeds, Yorkshire, in December 1820. He was educated at Bramham, near Leeds, and at University College, London, and took the degree of LL.B. with honours in the university of London. On commencing the study of the law he passed some months in the office of a solicitor, and afterwards was the pupil of Richard James Greening, and then of Lewis Duval [q. v.] He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 7 June 1844, and for some time assisted Jonathan Henry Christie as his draughtsman, but soon had an increasing business of his own. In 1843 he was appointed professor of jurisprudence in University College, a position which he held until his removal from London in 1849. After the famine in Ireland and the passing of the Incumbered Estates Act in 1849, a court of three commissioners, of which Hargreave was one, was appointed to sit in Dublin to receive applications for the sale of the estates. Hargreave received a salary of 2,000*l.* a year. In August 1849 he took up his residence in Dublin, where for nine years he was incessantly occupied with his official duties. The amount of work accomplished by the court during this period was very large. Not the least important part of the labour was the reading in private of titles, statements, petitions, and affidavits. The applications being made ex parte, the rights of absent persons, infants and others, had to be protected by the commissioners themselves. The number of petitions filed from October 1849 to 31 Aug. 1857 was 4,413. The lands sold on these petitions were conveyed to the purchasers by means of upwards of eight thousand deeds of conveyance. The gross amount produced by sales of estates was 25,190,389*l.* Hargreave, in reply to a question put by a parliamentary committee, stated that 'no mistake of consequence was ever made by the court.' On the conservatives coming into power in 1858 a new measure for establishing the court in perpetuity, under the designation of Landed Estate Court, was passed, and of it Hargreave was appointed one of the judges, a position which he held to his death. In 1851 he was

made a bencher of his inn, master of the library 1865, reader 1866, and had he lived would have succeeded to the office of treasurer. In 1852 he was created a Q.C. He was always much interested in the subject of a registry of indefeasible title. He approved of Torrens's registry of titles as carried out in South Australia, and when in 1844 Torrens, aided by a committee, formed a plan for establishing a registry of Irish titles, he wrote a lengthy criticism of the scheme in the form of a letter to H. D. Hutton, the secretary of the committee. He was then directed by the government to draw a bill for carrying out this object, and on 10 Aug. 1866, the Record of Title Act being established by 29 and 30 Vict. cap. xcix., he arranged to take charge of the judicial business arising out of this new jurisdiction, but was prevented by his last illness. His mathematical essays were numerous. One of the earliest, 'On the Solution of Linear Differential Equations' ('Philosophical Transactions,' 1848, pp. 31-54), obtained the gold medal of the Royal Society, and on 18 April 1844 he was elected a F.R.S. Other papers were: 'General Methods in Analyses for the Resolution of Linear Equations in Finite Differences' (*ib.* 1850, pp. 261-86); 'On the Problem of Three Bodies' ('Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1857-9, pp. 265-73); 'Analytical Researches concerning Numbers' ('London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine,' 1849, xxxv. 36-53); 'On the Valuation of Life Contingencies' (*ib.* 1853, v. 39-45); 'Applications of the Calculus of Operations to Algebraical Expansions and Theorems' (*ib.* 1853, vi. 351-63); 'On the Law of Prime Numbers' (*ib.* 1854, viii. 14-22); 'Differential Equations of the First Order' (*ib.* 1864, xxvii. 355-76). The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Dublin in 1852. In 1866 his attention was again drawn to a new method of solving algebraic equations, and he commenced an essay on this question. Want of rest brought on an exhaustion of the brain, from which he died at Bray, near Dublin, 23 April 1866. He married, 3 Sept. 1856, Sarah Hannah, eldest daughter of Thomas Noble of Leeds.

[Law Times, 5 May 1866 p. 460, 12 May p. 479, and 29 Sept. p. 814; Law Mag. and Law Rev. August 1866, pp. 220-35; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1868, xvi. pp. xvii-xviii; Times, 24 April 1866, p. 12.] G. C. B.

**HARGREAVES, JAMES** (*d.* 1778), inventor of the spinning-jenny, was probably a native of Blackburn. Between 1740 and 1750 he seems to have been a carpenter and handloom weaver at Standhill, near that town.

About 1760 his skill led to his employment by Robert Peel of Blackburn (grandfather of the statesman) to construct an improved carding-machine. He is supposed to have invented the spinning-jenny about 1764, and to have first thought of it from observing an ordinary spinning-wheel overturned on the ground, when both the wheel and the spindle continued to revolve. The spindle having thus exchanged a horizontal for an upright position, it seems to have occurred to him that if a number of spindles were placed upright and side by side several threads might be spun at once. In any case he contrived a machine on one part of which he placed eight rovings in a row, and in another part a row of eight spindles. A description of the machine with a drawing of its first form is given in Baines (pp. 157-8). The spinning-jenny (so called for unknown reasons) has been described as 'the instrument by which (so far as we have any authentic and trustworthy evidence) the human individual was first enabled, for any permanently advantageous and profitable purpose, to spin . . . wool, cotton, or flax, into a plurality of threads at the same time and by one operation' (GUEST).

The spinning-jenny was invented at a time when it was urgently needed. The fly-shuttle, invented by John Kay [q. v.], and supposed to have first come into general use in the cotton manufacture about 1760, had doubled the productive power of the weaver, while that of the worker on the spinning-wheel remained much the same. The spinning-jenny at once multiplied eightfold the productive power of the spinner, and from its form could be worked much more easily by children than by adults. It did not, however, entirely supersede the spinning-wheel, on which, in the cotton manufacture at least, the rovings which the jenny converted into yarn had still to be spun; but in the woollen manufacture the jenny was used for production both of warp and weft long after it had been superseded in the cotton manufacture by Crompton's mule, of which it was one of the parents [see CROMPTON, SAMUEL].

At first the jenny was worked solely by Hargreaves and his children to make weft for his own loom. But to supply the wants of a large family he sold some of the new machines. The spinners on the old-fashioned wheel became alarmed, and in the spring of 1768 a mob from Blackburn and the neighbourhood gutted Hargreaves's house and destroyed his jenny and his loom (see ABRAM, pp. 205-6). Hargreaves migrated to Nottingham and formed a partnership with a Mr. James, who built a small cotton-mill in which the jenny was utilised. It was doubt-

less with the aid of his partner that Hargreaves was enabled to take out a patent for the spinning-jenny (dated 12 July 1770; Abridgments of Specifications for Spinning, No. 962). Learning that the jenny was being extensively used by Lancashire manufacturers, Hargreaves brought actions for infringement of patent. They offered him 3,000*l.* for permission to use it, but he stood out for 4,000*l.* The actions were being proceeded with, when his attorney abandoned them on learning of the sale of jennies at Blackburn. Hargreaves continued in partnership with James until his death in April 1778, six years after which there were at work in England 20,000 hand-jennies of 80 spindles each, against 550 mules of 90 spindles each. Hargreaves is described as having been 'a stout, broad-set man, about five feet ten inches high.' He is said to have left property valued at 7,000*l.* (ABRAM, p. 209), and his widow received 400*l.* for her share in the business. After her death some of their children were extremely poor. Joseph Brotherton [q. v.] endeavoured to raise a fund for them, and found great difficulty in procuring from the wealthy manufacturers of Lancashire subscriptions sufficient to preserve them from destitution.

For many years after his death Hargreaves was supposed to have effected in the carding-machine an admirable improvement which Arkwright claimed and in 1775 patented. Arkwright was engaged at Nottingham in the cotton manufacture for a year or two during Hargreaves's stay in that town [see ARKWRIGHT, SIR RICHARD], and at the action brought by Arkwright to secure his patents in 1785 the widow and a son of Hargreaves, with a workman who had been employed by him, swore that Hargreaves had contrived the improvement referred to. About fifty years after the trial, however, a statement from personal knowledge of the facts was made by Mr. James, a son of Hargreaves's partner, which showed conclusively that Hargreaves or his own father, either or both, had appropriated the invention from Arkwright through information given by one of Arkwright's workmen. Hargreaves himself has been represented by Mr. Guest (*Compendious History*, pp. 13-14) as merely the improver, and not the inventor, of the spinning-jenny. That writer attributes the invention to the same Thomas Highs from whom, he maintains, Arkwright unscrupulously appropriated the famous rollers. But the evidence adduced to prove that Highs invented the spinning-jenny is very inconclusive. One item of it is that Highs had, and that Hargreaves undeniably had not, a daughter named Jane, and after her, Mr.

Guest affirms, the machine was called a spinning-jenny.

[Baines's *Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1835; Guest's *Compendious Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1823; and his *British Cotton Manufactures*; Abram's *Hist. of Blackburn*, 1877; F. Epinasse's *Lancashire Worthies*, 1st ser. 1874.] F. E.

HARGREAVES, JAMES (1768-1845), baptist minister, was born near Bacup, Lancashire, on 13 Nov. 1768. He was set to work when only seven years old. At thirteen his uncle, a publican, sent him to school for a few months, so that he might be useful in keeping his accounts. At eighteen he left his uncle's public-house. Before that time he had become interested in theological discussions, and was led to study the Bible. In 1791 he married, and soon after was induced by a clergyman named Ogden to begin preaching. He left the church of England in 1794, and joined the baptist society at Bacup, becoming a minister of that body, and exercising his calling at Bolton, Lancashire, from 1795 to 1798. In the latter year he removed to Ogden in the same county, where he remained until 1822. While at Ogden he successfully conducted a school, in addition to attending to his pastoral duties. He removed to Wild Street Chapel, London, in 1822, and to the baptist chapel at Waltham Abbey Cross, Essex, in 1828. He joined the Peace Society soon after its formation, and eventually became its secretary. His first publication seems to be 'The Great Physician and his Method of Cure,' &c., 1797. He afterwards wrote a great number of tracts, addresses, and sermons, and many contributions to baptist periodicals. His more important works were: 1. 'The Life and Memoir of the Rev. John Hirst of Bacup,' &c., Rochdale, 1816, 12mo. This is a valuable record of religious life in East Lancashire. 2. 'The Doctrine of Eternal Reprobation Disproved,' 1821, 12mo. 3. 'Essays and Letters on important Theological Subjects,' 1833, 8vo. He died at Waltham Abbey Cross on 16 Sept. 1845, aged 77.

[Newbigging's *Forest of Rossendale*, 1868, p. 178.] C. W. S.

HARGREAVES, THOMAS (1775-1846), miniature-painter, born at Liverpool in 1775, was son of Henry Hargreaves, a woollen-draper. He began painting miniatures at an early age, and on the advice of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.], who had seen some of his work, he came to London in 1793. Hargreaves bound himself by indenture to serve as apprentice to Lawrence at a salary of fifty guineas per annum for two years from March 1793, and remained with him some

time longer. Ill-health compelled his return to Liverpool, where he devoted himself entirely to miniature-painting. In 1798 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of Richard Suett, the comedian, and two miniatures. He exhibited there again in 1808 and 1809. In 1811 he became a member of the Liverpool Academy, and was a frequent contributor to its exhibitions. On the foundation of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street in 1824, Hargreaves became an original member, and contributed to its exhibitions. He died at Liverpool on 23 Dec. 1846. Among those whose portraits he painted in miniature were Mrs. Gladstone, the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone and his sister together as children, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, James Bartleman, the musician (now in the South Kensington Museum), and others. Some of his miniatures have been engraved. He left three sons, all miniature-painters. One of them, George Hargreaves, born in 1797, was also a member of the Society of British Artists, and died in 1870.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters, ed. R. E. Graves; Williams's Life of Sir Thomas Lawrence, i. 329; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and South Kensington Museum.] L. C.

**HARGROVE, ELY** (1741-1818), historian of Knaresborough, born at Halifax, Yorkshire, on 19 March (O.S.) 1741, was the son of James Hargrove of Halifax, by his wife Mary, daughter of George Gudgeon of Skipton-in-Craven in the same county. In February 1762 he settled at Knaresborough, Yorkshire, as a bookseller and publisher. A few years later he was able to open a branch business at Harrogate. In 1769, according to Boyne (*Yorkshire Library*, p. 141), appeared anonymously the first edition of Hargrove's 'History of the Castle, Town, and Forest of Knaresborough, with Harrogate and its Medicinal Waters, &c., which was frequently republished, latterly with the compiler's name on the title-page. The York edition of 1789 contains plates and woodcuts by Thomas Bewick. To the sixth edition, 12mo, Knaresborough, 1809, is appended an 'Ode on Time,' reprinted in William Hargrove's 'York Poetical Miscellany,' 1835 (pp. 60-1). Hargrove also compiled: 1. 'Anecdotes of Archery from the earliest ages to the year 1791 . . . with some curious particulars in the Life of Robert Fitz-Ooth, Earl of Huntingdon, vulgarly called Robin Hood,' &c., 12mo, York, 1792 (another edition, 'revised, brought down to the present time, and interspersed with much new . . . matter, including an account of the principal existing so-

cieties of archers, a life of Robin Hood, and a glossary of terms used in archery, by Alfred E. Hargrove,' 8vo, York, 1845). 2. 'The Yorkshire Gazetteer, or a Dictionary of the Towns, Villages, and Hamlets, Monasteries and Castles, principal Mountains, Rivers, &c., in the county of York and Ainsty,' &c., 12mo, Knaresborough, 1806; second edition, 1812. Under the signature of 'E. H. K.' he contributed papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' on Yorkshire topography and antiquities (cf. *Gent. Mag.* for May 1789), and furnished an account of Boroughbridge to the fifth volume of Rees's 'New Cyclopædia.' His manuscript collections on Yorkshire history filled sixteen folio and quarto volumes. Hargrove died at Knaresborough on 5 Dec. 1818, and was buried in the churchyard there. He married, first, Christiana (d. 1780), daughter of Thomas Clapham of Firby, near Bedale, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue twelve children; and secondly, Mary, daughter of John Bower of Grenoside Hall, near Sheffield; she died at York in April 1825, and was buried at Knaresborough, leaving a son, William Hargrove [q. v.]

[Information from W. W. Hargrove, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, pt. ii. p. 645; David Rivers's *Literary Memoirs of Living Authors.*] G. G.

**HARGROVE, WILLIAM** (1788-1862), historian of York, born at Knaresborough, Yorkshire, on 16 Oct. 1788, was the youngest of the four children of Ely Hargrove [q. v.], by his second wife. Being intended for the church he was placed under the care of his godfather, Robert Wyrell, at that time curate of Knaresborough, who recommended that his pupil should be trained as a journalist. He was accordingly apprenticed to Mr. Smart of Huddersfield. After the expiration of his articles he returned to Knaresborough, but in 1813 he purchased, in conjunction with two partners, the 'York Herald,' then a weekly newspaper. He removed to York on 1 July in that year, and the first number of the 'York Herald' under his management was published on the following 13 July. For the next thirty-five years he edited the paper with great energy. He added to the staff a verbatim and descriptive reporter, and engaged a special correspondent in nearly every town in the shire. Hargrove subsequently bought the shares in the business possessed by his two sleeping partners. In 1818 he published a 'History and Description of the ancient City of York; comprising all the most interesting information already published in Drake's "Eboracum," with much new matter and illustrations,' 2 vols. 8vo, York. He first proposed to reprint Drake's 'Eboracum' in

its entirety, but did not receive sufficient patronage. In October 1818 Hargrove entered the corporation as a common councilman for Bootham ward. He defended Queen Caroline in the 'York Herald,' and announced her acquittal in 1820 by torchlight from the steps of the Mansion House. In 1827 he successfully promoted, along with Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.], a scheme for the erection of a Mechanics' Institute, of which he became the first secretary and treasurer. In 1831 he was elected a sheriff of York. Much of his leisure was devoted to collecting the Roman and mediæval remains excavated in and around York. Some ten years before his death he transferred the entire collection to the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society. He died at York on 29 Aug. 1862. By his marriage on 2 Sept. 1823 to Mary Sarah, daughter of William Frobisher, banker, of Halifax, he had a numerous family. During the latter years of his life he resigned the management of his newspaper to his eldest sons, Alfred Ely and William Wallace Hargrove. The 'York Herald' made its first appearance as a daily paper 1 Jan. 1874. Hargrove also published the 'York Poetical Miscellany; being selections from the best Authors,' 8vo, York, 1835. He was himself a frequent contributor to the poets' corner of the 'York Herald' and the 'York Courant,' and to the magazines. He also issued 'A New Guide for Strangers and Residents in the City of York. . . Hargrove's pocket edition, illustrated,' 12mo, York, 1842.

[Information from W. W. Hargrove, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1862, pt. ii. p. 784; Boyne's York-shire Library, p. 49.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, SIR EDWARD** (1753?-1807), traveller and essayist, born about 1753, was the only son of Henry Harington, M.D. (1727-1816) [q. v.] On 27 May 1795, when mayor of Bath, he presented to the king a congratulatory address from the corporation on his escape from the attempt of Margaret Nicholson, and was knighted. Harington, who is described as clever, but eccentric, died in London on 18 March 1807, aged 54 (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, pt. i. p. 486). He was twice married, and left issue by his first wife; one of his sons, Edward (1776-1811), was father of Edward Charles Harington [q. v.] He was author of: 1. 'Excursion from Paris to Fontainebleau, by a Gentleman, late of Bath,' 1786. 2. 'Desultory Thoughts on the French Nation.' 3. 'A Schizzo on the Genius of Man, in which, among various subjects, the merit of Thomas Barker, the celebrated young painter of Bath, is particularly considered,' 1793. 4. 'Remarks on a Letter relative to

the late Petitions to Parliament for the safety and preservation of his Majesty's person, and for the more effectually preventing seditious meetings and assemblies: with compleat abstracts of the several clauses contained in each bill,' 1796.

[Reuss's Alphabetical Register, pt. i. p. 451; [Rivers's] Lit. Memirs of Authors. i. 238; Townsend's Cal. of Knights, 1828, p. 30; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, ii. 608.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, EDWARD CHARLES** (1804-1881), chancellor and subdean of Exeter Cathedral, born, probably at Clifton, in 1804, was only son of the Rev. Edward Harington (who is described in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses' as of Isle of Mona, and having died at Clifton in 1811), by his wife, Frances, daughter of John Boote of Fifield House, Oxfordshire. Sir Edward Harington [q. v.] was his grandfather. He traced an unbroken descent from John Harington of Kelston, near Bath, father of Sir John Harington [q. v.] He appears to have been educated privately, and entered Worcester College, Oxford, on 6 July 1824, aged 19, where he graduated B.A. in 1828, and M.A. in 1833. Entering orders, he became incumbent of St. David's, Exeter, and having attracted the notice of Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter, was made a prebendary of Exeter in 1845, and in 1847 chancellor of the church. He resigned his incumbency, and gave all his attention to diocesan work, especially that of education. He induced contending parties to co-operate in establishing the Diocesan Training College, for many years taught within its walls, and contributed largely to its endowments. In 1856 he became a canon residentiary of Exeter, and devoted himself henceforth to the cathedral. He spent no less than 15,000*l.* upon the repairs of the fabric, and 1,000*l.* in providing seats in the nave, and turning it by his own efforts into a 'house of prayer.' Possessed of ample means he was munificent in private charity, sending poor clergymen with their wives and families to the seaside for weeks, and paying all expenses. He was shy, retiring, and somewhat eccentric in manner, residing at first with his sisters and afterwards alone. He always attended the turning of the first sod of every new railway in England. Though not a great scholar he was a man of considerable learning, and collected a fine library. On 4 July 1881 he was attacked by apoplexy while attending a meeting at the Guildhall of Exeter of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and died on the 14th of the same month. He was buried with his ancestors at Kelston, near Bath, to the poor of which parish he left 300*l.* By his will he

bequeathed his library to the dean and chapter of Exeter, with 2,000*l.* for a librarian. He left many legacies to church institutions and to poor dependents. His portrait was presented to the dean and chapter of Exeter by his executor, Captain Harington, R.N., of Bath.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Brief Notes on the Church of Scotland from 1555 to 1842,' Exeter, 1843. 2. 'The Importance and Antiquity of the Rite of Consecration of Churches, with copious Notes and Forms,' London, 1844. 3. 'Two Sermons on Apostolical Succession, and Necessity of Episcopal Ordination,' Exeter, 1845. 4. 'The Succession of Bishops unbroken, and the Nag's Head Fable refuted. In reply to Rev. J. Spencer Northcote,' London, 1846. 5. 'The Reformers of the Anglican Church and Mr. Macaulay,' London, 1849. 6. 'The Re-consecration and Reconciliation of Churches,' &c., London, 1850. 7. 'The Bull of Pius IX and the Ancient British Church,' London, 1850. 8. 'A Letter, &c., on the LV Canon and the Kirk of Scotland,' London, 1851. 9. 'A Reply to W. Goode's Reply to Archdeacon Churton and Chancellor Harington on LV Canon,' London, 1852. 10. 'A Sermon on the Purity of the Church of England and the Corruptions of the Church of Rome (Acts xxiv. 14), with copious Notes,' London, 1852. 11. 'Rome's Pretensions tested. A Sermon on Jerem. vi. 16, with copious Notes,' Exeter, 1855. 12. 'Pope Pius IV and the Book of Common Prayer,' Exeter, 1856. 13. 'Bradford the Martyr and Sir John Harington, reprinted from "Notes and Queries,"' Exeter, 1856.

[Personal knowledge and family communications, especially from Captain Richard Harington, R.N., heir and executor; and notes from a Sermon preached on his death in Exeter Cathedral by Canon Sackville Lee.] R. H.—R.

**HARINGTON, HENRY, D.D.** (1755–1791), compiler of the 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' younger son of Henry Harington, M.D. [q. v.], was born at Wells about 1755, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 2 July 1770, aged 15, proceeding B.A. 1774, M.A. 1777, and B.D. and D.D. 1788. Entering holy orders, he became rector of North Cove with Willingham, Suffolk; rector of Heywood, Norfolk; prebendary of Bath and Wells 1 May 1787; minor canon of Norwich Cathedral; and assistant minister of St. Peter's, Mancroft, Norwich. He died at Norwich on 25 Dec. 1791.

From the family papers belonging to his father, Harington compiled at a very early age the valuable collection of literary pieces and

historical notes known as 'Nugæ Antiquæ.' The volumes chiefly deal with the life and writings of Sir John Harington [q. v.] and his father. A first volume appeared in 1769, without the editor's name; a second volume, issued in 1775, bore Harington's name on the title-page, and was dedicated to Lord Francis Seymour, dean of Wells. A second enlarged edition in three volumes (the earliest copy in the British Museum) is dated 1779. Harington's name is on the title-page, and there is a dedication by him to Charles, bishop of Bath and Wells. The work was re-edited by Thomas Park in 1804, 2 vols.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 205; Gent. Mag. 1791, pt. ii. p. 1237.] S. L. L.

**HARINGTON, HENRY, M.D.** (1727–1816), musician and author, born at Kelston, Somersetshire, in September 1727, was the son of Henry Harington of that place. Sir John Harington [q. v.] was an ancestor. On 17 Dec. 1745 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1749, M.A. in 1752 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 608). While residing at Oxford he joined an amateur musical society, established by Dr. William Hayes (1708–1777) [q. v.], to which those only were admitted who were able to play and sing at sight. Abandoning his intention of taking orders he commenced the study of medicine, and in 1753 established himself as a physician at Wells. He accumulated his degrees in medicine in 1762. In 1771 he removed to Bath, where he devoted his leisure to composition, and founded the Bath Harmonic Society. The Duke of York appointed him his physician. He was also an alderman and magistrate of Bath, and served the office of mayor. Harington died on 15 Jan. 1816, and was buried in Bath Abbey. Two sons by his wife, Miss Musgrave—Sir Edward Harington and Henry Harington, D.D.—are separately noticed.

He published: 1. 'A Favourite Collection of Songs, Gleees, Elegies, and Canons.' 2. 'A second Collection of Songs, Gleees, Elegies, Canons, and Catches.' 3. 'A third Collection of Trios, Duetts, single Songs, Rotas.' 4. 'Songs, Duetts, and other Compositions . . . never before published,' 1800, edited by his daughter Susanna Isabella Thomas. These had been preceded by several compositions issued separately, such as 'Eloi! Eloi! or the Death of Christ,' a sacred dirge for Passion week; 'Old Thomas Day'; 'Give me the Sweet Quaker's Wedding'; 'The Stammering Song'; and 'The Alderman's Thumb' (glee). Harington's compositions, whether sacred or humorous, are remarkably pleasing.

His round, 'How great is the pleasure,' and duet, 'How sweet in the woodlands,' were once very popular. He was also author of: 1. 'Ode to Harmony.' 2. 'Ode to Discord.' 3. 'The Witch of Wokey.' 4. 'A Treatise on the Use and Abuse of Musick.' 5. 'The Geometrical Analogy of the Doctrine of the Trinity consonant to Human Reason,' 1806.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. pp. 185-6, 352, 640; Public Characters, 1799-1800, pp. 494-506; Georgian Era; Reuss's Alphabetical Register, pt. i. p. 451; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 145-146; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 691; J. D. Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 303.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, SIR JOHN** (1561-1612), miscellaneous writer, was descended from a good family, which traced its name to Haverington in Cumberland, and in the fifteenth century had lands at Exton. It suffered, however, in the Wars of the Roses, and in the reign of Henry VIII its representative, JOHN HARINGTON (*f.* 1550), lived at Stepney, and filled the post of treasurer to the king's camps and buildings. While holding that office Harington employed John Bradford the martyr [q. v.] as his clerk, and it is said by Bradford's biographers that he compelled Harington about 1549 to make a restitution to the crown of a sum of money which Harington had misappropriated. Strype (*Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 366), however, represents that Bradford was himself guilty of misappropriating public moneys, which Harington made good to shield his clerk from punishment (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 125-6). Harington seems to have been a confidential servant of Henry VIII, and revived the fortunes of his house by marrying a natural daughter of the king, Etheldreda, daughter of Joanna Dyngley or Dobson, who was brought up by the king's tailor, John Malte, as a natural daughter of his own. Henry granted her the monastic forfeitures of Kelston, Batheaston, and Katharine in Somerset, and on his marriage in 1546 Harington settled at Kelston, near Bath, on his wife's estate (COLLINSON, *History of Somersetshire*, i. 128). Etheldreda soon died without issue, leaving her lands to her husband, who showed his gratitude to his benefactor by devoting himself to the service of the Princess Elizabeth. Harington was a cultivated man and a poet, who in his visits to Elizabeth at Hatfield turned his muse to the praises of her six gentlewomen, but soon singled out among them Isabella Markham, daughter of Sir John Markham of Cotham (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ed. 1804, ii. 324-7, 390). He married her early in 1554, for in that year he and his wife were imprisoned in the Tower with the Princess Elizabeth. In 1561

their son John was born, and Elizabeth, who had now ascended the throne, repaid their loyalty by acting as his godmother.

Harington was educated at Eton, and the queen showed her interest in her godson by sending him a copy of her speech to parliament in 1575, with a note bidding him to 'ponder these poor words in thy hours of leisure, and play with them till they enter thine understanding.' From Eton Harington went in 1578 to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he had for his tutor John Still, afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells, 'to whom,' he says, 'I never came but I grew more religious, from whom I never went but I parted better instructed.' He was already well known to Burghley, who wrote him a letter of good advice about his undergraduate career (*ib.* i. 131). In spite of these exhortations he ran into debt, and had to ask an old family friend to intercede for him with his father (*Tanner MS.* 169, f. 62). After leaving Cambridge Harington studied law at Lincoln's Inn, but not to much purpose, for his reputation as a wit and a man of the world was soon established, and he looked to court favour rather than the exercise of a profession. About 1584 he married Mary, daughter of Sir George Rogers of Cannington in Somerset, but marriage does not seem to have sobered his exuberant spirits. His epigrams began to pass current, and he enlivened the court by his sallies, which were not always adapted to a fastidious taste. Among other things, he translated for the amusement of the ladies of the court the story of Giocondo, from the twenty-eighth book of Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso,' and his translation was handed about in manuscript till it fell into the hands of the queen. She reprimanded Harington for corrupting the morals of her ladies by translating the least seemly part of Ariosto's work, and ordered him as a punishment to leave the court for his country house till he had made a translation of the whole. To this we owe the translation of the 'Orlando Furioso' which was first published in folio in 1591, and reissued in 1607 and 1634. It is written in the same stanza as the original, and is easy and flowing, but without much distinction. It is rather a paraphrase than a translation, and bears signs of being hastily produced. As a preface to it Harington wrote 'An Apologie of Poetrie,' an essay in criticism which resembles Sir Philip Sidney's treatise of the same name. The most remarkable part of it is that concerned with his use of metre, especially his defence of two-syllabled and three-syllabled rhymes.

In 1592 Elizabeth, on her visit to Bath, was the guest of Harington at Kelston, which

he spent a good deal of money in restoring and decorating in honour of the queen (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, ed. 1823, iii. 250). In the same year he was high sheriff of Somerset, and the rules for the management of his household may be read in 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' i. 105, &c. In 1596 he was again at court, where he published (under the pseudonym of Misacmos) a Rabelaisian satire entitled 'A New Discourse of a Stale subject, called the Metamorphosis of Ajax,' which was rapidly succeeded by three similar tracts, 'Ulysses upon Ajax' (under the pseudonym of Misodiaboles); 'An Anatomie of the Metamorphosed Ajax' (under the pseudonym of 'T. C. Traveller'), and 'An Apologie: 1. Or rather a Retractation; 2. Or rather a Recantation; 3. Or rather a Recapitulation . . . ; 12. Or rather none of them' (anon.) It is enough to say that 'Ajax' is a euphemism for 'a jakes,' and that Harington throughout the series resembles Sterne at his worst no less in his curious and varied learning than in his indecency. It was not the indecency of the books but a suspected innuendo about the Earl of Leicester which drew on Harington the queen's anger (*Nugæ*, i. 240). He was ordered to leave the court 'till he had grown sober,' and there was even a talk of summoning him before the Star-chamber. Ultimately a license was refused for printing the books, but not till the earliest volume had run through three editions in the year (STEEVENS, *Shakespeare*, ed. 1793, v. 354). In 1598 Harington was forgiven by Elizabeth, and was one of those who were chosen to accompany Robert Devereux, earl of Essex (1567-1601) [q. v.], on his ill-fated expedition to Ireland, where he served as commander of horse under the Earl of Southampton. A letter of his cousin, Robert Markham, giving him good advice before his departure, throws a lurid light upon the intrigues of Elizabeth's court. Harington is told 'that damnable uncovered honesty of yours will mar your fortunes,' and is advised to 'obey the Lord Deputy in all things, but give not your opinion: it may be heard in England' (*Nugæ*, i. 240-3). In Ireland Harington was knighted by Essex, a stretch of authority which greatly angered the queen. He took part in the expedition to Connaught, where he accompanied his cousin, Sir Griffin Markham. He afterwards went with Essex on his expedition against Tyrone, and was chosen by Essex to go with him to London on his rapid journey, whereby he hoped to appease the queen's anger. When Harington entered the queen's chamber she said, 'What, did the fool bring you too? Go back to your business.' When he knelt before her she caught his girdle and swore 'By God's Son I am no

queen: this man is above me.' Then she sternly bade Harington go home, and he went, he tells us, as if all the Irish rebels had been at his heels (*ib.* p. 356). Harington wrote a journal of Essex's proceedings in Ireland, perhaps a precautionary measure recommended by his friends. At all events he seems to have made his peace with the queen by putting it into her hands, with the result of inflaming her rage against Essex. 'She swore we were all idle knaves, and the Lord Deputy worse for wasting our time and her commands in such wise as my journal doth write of.' This Irish journal is printed in '*Nugæ Antiquæ*,' i. 247-301. After thus saving himself he thought it wise to avoid any risk of 'shipwreck on the Essex coast.' 'Thank heaven,' he says, 'I am safe at home, and if I go into such troubles again I deserve the gallows for a meddling fool.'

In his retirement at Kelston Harington found an occupation in legacy-hunting. His wife's mother, Lady Rogers of Carrington, was old and infirm, and he was very anxious that she should disinherit her son in favour of her daughter. He had long pestered her with letters and epigrams for that purpose, and when she lay dying in January 1602, he went to the house at Carrington, broke open her chests, and endeavoured to take possession. After her death he refused possession to her son, Edward Rogers, and his outrageous conduct gave rise to a Star-chamber suit (Talbot Papers in Heralds' College, vol. m. 249), and Harington ran a risk of imprisonment. However, in December 1602 he was again at court, where he wrote an interesting account of the last days of Elizabeth. In preparation for this event he set himself to gain the favour of her probable successor, by sending the Scottish king a new-year's gift of a lantern, curiously constructed as a symbol of the waning light of Elizabeth and the full splendour that was to come. It bore a representation of the crucifixion, for the sake of the motto of the penitent thief, 'Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.' At the same time he employed his pen in writing a 'Tract on the Succession to the Crown,' with the object of advocating James's claim. It argues in turn with protestants, puritans, and papists, and makes good the writer's case by appeals to authorities whom each class will recognise as above suspicion. Then it turns to a refutation of the plea advanced by Dolman (a pseudonym of Parsons) in favour of the Infanta Isabella. But its interest lies not so much in its main argument as in the survey which it takes of the religious question in England from the point of view of a shrewd

man of the world, and it also contains many curious particulars about Elizabeth, which show that it was not intended for publication during her lifetime. Probably Harington wrote it to be in readiness in case of emergency, but the ease of James's accession rendered its publication unnecessary. The manuscript found its way into the hands of Toby Matthew, archbishop of York, and lay unnoticed in the chapter library of York till it was edited by Mr. Clements Markham for the Roxburghe Club in 1880.

In spite of his efforts and good intentions Harington obtained nothing from James I, and he returned disconsolately to Kelston, whence he wrote imploring letters to his friends at court to bespeak their kind offices with the king. He was a man of extravagant habits, and had probably spent a good deal of money in Ireland. In 1604 he was involved in a lawsuit with Sir John Skinner, which led him to part with one of his estates, and even brought him for a time into prison (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 346). The state of his fortunes and his ill-success at court seem to have suggested to him the idea that he might begin a new career in Ireland. By the death of Archbishop Loftus in 1605 the office of chancellor of Ireland was vacant, and Harington wrote to Cecil not only asking for that post, but also offering himself as a successor to Loftus in the archbishopric. This amazing proposal was defended by historical examples, by arguments about the desirability of combining the spiritual and temporal power, and also by a statement of his own views about the condition of Irish affairs. Of course no heed was paid to the application, and Harington's memoir lay neglected till it was published from a Bodleian manuscript by the Rev. W. D. Macray, under the title of 'A View of the State of Ireland in 1605' (Oxford, 1879). Here, as in his other notices of Ireland, Harington shows that he took a more generous and larger-minded view of the Irish people than did most of his contemporaries. He says with some truth: 'I think my very genius doth in a sort lead me to that country,' and he sketches with a good deal of shrewdness the outlines of a conciliatory policy. He still stayed on at court, dissatisfied with the new order of things, and mourning over the lack of order since the death of Elizabeth. A letter of his is the stock quotation for the intemperance of the court of James I (*ib.* i. 348-52). He managed, however, at last to commend himself to the king as a man of learning, and undertook some part of the education of Prince Henry. By way of instructing the young prince in his future du-

ties, and counteracting the influence of the puritans on his mind, Harington recommended to him the work of Bishop Godwin, 'De Præsulibus Angliæ,' which had been published in 1601; and to make it more interesting he appended to it some remarks of his own upon the characters of the Elizabethan bishops. This document is full of gossip, and contains many good stories and much shrewd observation. It was written for the private use of the prince, but was published by a grandson of Harington, John Chetwind, in the interest of the puritans in 1653, under the title 'A briefe View of the Church of England as it stood in Q. Elizabeth's and King James his Reigne.' For the remainder of his life Harington seems to have been on friendly terms with Prince Henry, and to have been a person of some consideration at court. His health, however, began to give way, and he died at Kelston on 20 Nov. 1612, aged 51. His wife survived him till 1634. He had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The estate of Kelston remained in the hands of his descendants till 1776; Henry Harington [q. v.] and Edward Charles Harington [q. v.] were descendants. A portrait of Sir John Harington, from a miniature in the possession of the Duke of Buccleuch, is engraved in Markham's 'Tract on the Succession.' An engraved portrait is prefixed to the 1591 edition of Harington's 'Orlando Furioso.'

Besides the works mentioned above Harington published in 1609 'The Englishman's Doctor, or the Schoole of Salerne, a treatise upon health, chiefly founded upon the precepts of Cardan. After his death a few of his 'Epigrams' were appended to 'Alcilia,' a poem by J. C. issued in 1613. A volume containing 116 of them appeared in 1615. This collection formed the fourth book of the complete edition of Harington's 'Epigrams' issued in 1618 and reprinted in 1625, 1633, and again with his 'Orlando Furioso,' 1634. But the writings which Harington himself committed to the press and the epigrams on which his reputation as a wit was founded were soon forgotten, and copies of them are now very rare. The 'Apologie for Poetrie' has been reprinted in Haslewood's 'Ancient Critical Essays,' ii. 119, &c. It is by his letters and his miscellaneous writings that Harington is remembered. These were first published in 1769 by a descendant, the Rev. Henry Harington, D.D. [q. v.], under the title of 'Nugæ Antiquæ, being a Miscellaneous Collection of Original Papers in Prose and Verse, by Sir John Harington, Knight, and others who lived in those times.' This passed through three editions, 1779, 1792, and

was re-edited by Thomas Park with additions and notes in 1804. Harington's letters owe their value to the character of their author, which strongly resembles that of an Italian humorist attached to a court. Harington considered himself a privileged person who might jest at will. He had a quick power of observation, and was entirely destitute of restraint. Though desirous of pushing his fortunes, he had none of the qualities necessary for success; Elizabeth spoke of him as 'that saucy poet, my godson,' and he was generally regarded as an amusing gossip. He wrote easily, and certainly was not a hero to himself. The most intimate facts of his domestic life afforded him materials for an epigram, and his frankness was entire. Hence he gives a living picture of life and society in his times, and abounds in incidental stories which throw great light upon many prominent persons. A detailed life of Harington would present an interesting sketch of Elizabethan times. As a poet he has received scanty justice from posterity. His translation of the 'Orlando Furioso' has been superseded, and his epigrams, disfigured by coarseness, are forgotten.

[The writings of Harington are the sources of information about his life. In addition to those mentioned above there is in the Cambridge University Library (Addit. MS. 337) a copy of the first edition of the Orlando Furioso presented by Harington to Lady Rogers, at the end of which is a collection in his own handwriting of all his poems on domestic occasions. In Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 382, there are printed some extracts from Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27632, a collection of notes, &c. made by Sir John Harington. The extracts give a long list of plays apparently belonging to Harington, besides some information collected by him on literary topics. There are brief accounts of him in Fuller's Worthies of Somerset, ed. 1840, iii. 103; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 497; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1854, i. 25, 27. A fuller memoir by Mr. Markham is in the preface to the Tract on the Succession (Roxb. Club), 1880.]

M. C.

**HARINGTON, JOHN**, first LORD HARINGTON OF EXTON (*d.* 1613), was the eldest son of Sir James Harington, kt., of Exton Hall, Rutlandshire, by Lucy, daughter of Sir William Sidney, and a cousin of Sir John Harington, the writer (1561-1612) [q. v.] His younger brother, Sir James Harington, was grandfather of James Harrington or Harington [q. v.], the author of 'Oceana.' His descent, in the female line, from the Bruces first brought him under the notice of James I. He entertained the king at Burley-on-the-Hill, Rutlandshire, on the royal progress from Scotland (April 1603); and (in June) received Princess Elizabeth for a few days at Combe

Abbey, near Coventry, Warwickshire, Lady Harington's inheritance. At the coronation (21 July 1603) Harington was created baron Harington of Exton, an honour which gave great offence to the catholics. By privy seal order, dated 19 Oct. 1603, he received the charge of the Princess Elizabeth, with an annual pension of 1,500*l.* (afterwards increased to 2,500*l.*) for her diet, a sum which proved inadequate. Harington established Elizabeth with his wife and family at Combe Abbey, and retired from parliament and public life in order to devote himself wholly to her. He was present at the creation of Henry as prince of Wales, and in 1605 attended the king at Oxford. The conspirators of the gunpowder plot planned to abduct Elizabeth and proclaim her queen, but Harington escaped with his charge to Coventry (7 Nov. 1605) two hours before the rebels arrived. Here he left her to be guarded by the citizens, while he and Sir Fulke Greville besieged Catesby at Holbeach. On 6 Jan. 1606 he writes from Combe to his cousin, Sir John, that he has not yet recovered from the fever caused by these disturbances, when he was 'out five days in peril of death and fear for the great charge I left at home' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 370). In 1608 Elizabeth was given an establishment of her own at Kew, the Haringtons receiving the first places in her household. Her guardian continued to control her movements and expenditure, and had to buy her bridal trousseau and arrange the expenses of her wedding. On 13 Feb. 1613 he preceded the princess in the wedding procession to Whitehall, and received a gift of plate, valued at 2,000*l.*, from the prince palatine in recognition of his services. By the princess's extravagance her current expenses for one year alone (1612-1613) had involved Harington 3,500*l.* in debt, and he was reduced to beg a royal patent (granted May 1613) for the sole privilege of coining brass farthings for three years, 'a thing that brought with it some discredit though lawful' (*Somers Tracts*, ii. 294). The coins were called Haringtons (see NARES, *Glossary*).

Lord and Lady Harington escorted the royal couple abroad (April 1613), he being deputed to settle the princess's jointure. Though Harington was made a royal commissioner and given the title of ambassador, none of the expenses of this journey were paid, and his money difficulties increased. At Heidelberg the Haringtons remained four months in Elizabeth's household, Harington having to arrange her money affairs and to arbitrate in quarrels among her attendants. Worn out by these cares he died of fever at Worms (23 Aug. 1613), on the journey home.

He was buried at Exton, where his daughter Lucy afterwards raised a tomb, by Nicholas Stone, costing 1,020*l.*, over the family vault. Harington was of firm and independent character, 'thoughtful and devout,' and 'showed his appreciation of education' by the care he bestowed on his son, as well as on the princess. His wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Kelway, surveyor of the courts of wards and liveries to Queen Elizabeth, was distinguished by her gentleness and refinement; she lived in great poverty after her husband's and son's deaths, and went back for a time as lady-in-waiting to Princess Elizabeth. Their elder son, Kelway, died in infancy; the second, John [q. v.], succeeded his father. Of the two daughters, Lucy, 'the favourite of the muses,' married Edward Russell, third earl of Bedford, and was renowned as a patroness of arts and learning. She died without issue in 1628. Frances married Sir Robert Chichester, and her daughter Anne, the sole survivor of the Haringtons of Exton, married Thomas, lord Bruce. A portrait of Harington is engraved in Holland's 'Herœologia Anglica,' ed. 1620.

[Dugdale's Barons, ii. 416; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, ed. 1804, i. 353, 371, ii. 411; Stow's Chronicle, p. 918; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 93, 174, 429, 587, ii. 68, 1089; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1603-11, 1611-18; Fuller's Worthies, Warwickshire, p. 130; Wright's History of Rutland, p. 48; Laird's Rutland, p. 86; Mrs. Green's Lives of the Princesses, Life of Princess Elizabeth; Ellis's Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 82; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 204; Lansd. MSS. 90, art. 77; letter from Lord Harington to Mr. Newton.] E. T. B.

**HARINGTON JOHN**, second LORD HARINGTON OF EXTON (1592-1614), the surviving son of John Harington, first lord [q. v.], was born at Combe Abbey, near Coventry, Warwickshire, in April 1592. He was reputed a great scholar at Cambridge, where he probably entered Sidney Sussex College, which had been founded by Lady Frances Sidney, his mother's relative, and to which he and his father were 'bountiful' benefactors. Harington early acquired four languages—Latin, Greek, French, and Italian—and was 'well read' in logic and philosophy. He was the favourite friend and companion of Henry, prince of Wales. On 5 Jan. 1604 he was created with the Duke of York and others a knight of the Bath. In September he went a foreign tour with one Tovy, an 'aged man,' late master of the free school, Guildford. Abroad he corresponded regularly in French and Latin with Henry (see the letters in *Harl. MSS.* v. 7007, printed in the Appendix of BIRCH's *Life of Prince*

*Henry*). After seven weeks in the Low Countries, where he visited the universities and the courts of three princes, besides military fortifications, Harington went to Italy in 1608. He wrote from Venice (28 May 1609) announcing his intention of returning through France to spend the rest of his life with his royal friend. Henry's death (6 Jan. 1613) greatly grieved him (BIRCH). He succeeded to his father's title and a heritage of debts in August 1613, and he vainly attempted to retrieve the family fortunes. He died at Kew on 27 Feb. 1613-4, and was buried at Exton. On 18 Feb. he had sold the lordship of Exton to Sir Braxton Hicks, and by his will, made at the same time, left the overplus of the estates, after the creditors had been paid (according to his mother the debts amounted to 40,000*l.*), to his two sisters, two-thirds to the Countess of Bedford, and one-third to Lady Chichester. The Countess of Bedford eventually sold the remaining family estates in Rutlandshire.

Harington's contemporaries write of him in the highest terms. Two sermons were published on his death, one preached at the funeral by R. Stock, pastor of All Hallows, Bread Street, entitled 'The Church's Lament for the Loss of the Godly,' London, 1614, 4to, British Museum, with a small woodprint portrait. The other, by T. P. of Sidney Sussex College, contains an epitaph and elegies by F. Herring and Sir Thomas Roe. At the same time a poem entitled 'Sorrows Lenitive, written upon occasion of the death of that hopeful and noble young gentleman,' &c. (British Museum and Bodleian Library), was written by Abraham Jackson, and dedicated to Harington's mother and sister Lucy. John Donne [q. v.] took leave of poetry in a funeral ode on Harington (published after his death in the volume of *Poems*, London, 1633, 8vo), and Thomas Gataker [q. v.], in his 'Discours Apologetical,' London, 1654, p. 36, styles him a 'mirror of nobility.' A portrait is in Holland's 'Herœologia.'

[See under HARINGTON, JOHN, first lord; Birch's *Life of Prince Henry*, pp. 117-19, 122, 125, 166-169, 176, 371, 390, Appendix; Anstie's *Knight-hood of the Bath*, pp. 60, 61; *The Marrow of Ecclesiastical History*, by S. Clark, minister of Benet-Fink, ed. 1675, pt. ii. p. 58; Cunningham's *Lives of Eminent Englishmen*, ii. 250; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, ii. 307.] E. T. B.

**HARINGTON, JOHN HERBERT** (d. 1828), orientalist, entered the service of the East India Company at Calcutta as a writer on 1 Aug. 1780, was appointed assistant in the revenue department in 1781, revenue Persian translator in 1783, puisne judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and magis-

trate of Dinajpore on 1 May 1793; sub-secretary to the secret department, and examiner and reporter to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut on 6 Dec. 1793; registrar of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 15 Feb. 1796; fourth member of the board of revenue on 3 June 1799; puisne judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 1 April 1801; and chief judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 17 Dec. 1811. He came home on furlough in 1819, and returned to India in 1822, when he was chosen provisionally member of the supreme council (21 Dec.), was appointed senior member of the board of revenue for the western provinces, and agent to the governor-general at Delhi on 1 Aug. 1823; was senior member of the Sudda special commission in the following October; and was chosen a member of the supreme council and president of the board of trade on 22 April 1825. He returned to England in 1828, and died at London on 9 April in that year.

Harington was also for some years honorary professor of the laws and regulations of the British government in India in the college of Fort William, founded by the Marquis Wellesley in 1800, and was afterwards president of the council of the college. He is best known as the editor of 'The Persian and Arabic works of Sâ'dee,' Calcutta, 1791-1795, 2 vols., fol. He also published 'An Elementary Analysis of the Laws and Regulations enacted by the Governor-General in Council at Fort William in Bengal for the Civil Government of the British Territories under that Presidency,' Calcutta, 1805-17, 3 vols. fol. A volume of 'Extracts' from this work appeared at Calcutta in 1866, 8vo.

[Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lincoln's Inn Library Cat.]

J. M. R.

**HARIOT, THOMAS** (1560-1621), mathematician. [See HARRIOT.]

**HARKELEY, HENRY** (*n.* 1316), chancellor of the university of Oxford from 1313 to 1316 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, iii. 464) and doctor of divinity, taught at Oxford in the early part of the fourteenth century. As chancellor he took part in February 1314 in the condemnation of eight articles which had been taught in the divinity schools (*WOOD, Hist. and Antig. Oxford*, i. 387, ed. Gutch). Several documents relating to his chancellorship are given in the 'Munimenta Academica' (*Rolls Ser.* i. 91, 95, 101). A mass was to be said for his soul on 25 June (*ib.* ii. 373). He wrote: 1. 'Quodlibeta.' 2. 'Four books on the Master of the Sentences.' 3. 'De Transubstantiatione;' this work is quoted

by Thomas Walden [q. v.] in his treatise 'De Sacramentis.' 4. 'Questiones Theologiæ.' 5. 'Determinaciones.' 6. 'Concio in laudem D. Thomæ Cantuariensis;' in Lambeth MS. 61, where there is a note that it was preached at Oxford in the year (1315) in which Piers Gaveston's remains were transferred to Langley. An extract from this sermon is printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 524. Harkeley is perhaps the Henry de Harclay who received the prebend of Rotesfen, Salisbury, in 1316.

[Bale, vi. 95; Pits, p. 562; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 379; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

**HARKNESS, ROBERT** (1816-1878), geologist, born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, on 28 July 1816, was educated at Dumfries and at Edinburgh University (1833-4). He resided at Ormskirk, pursuing scientific studies, until 1848, when he removed with his father to Dumfries. His first paper was read before the Manchester Geological Society in April 1843, on 'The Climate of the Coal Epoch.' His papers on the geology and fossils of south-western Scotland brought him into repute as a geologist, and in 1853 he was appointed professor of geology in Queen's College, Cork. In 1854 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and in 1856 of the Royal Society of London. In 1876 he was required to add physical geography, zoology and botany, and mineralogy to his former curriculum, and this serious addition to his labours broke down his health; he had just resigned his chair, and was finishing his work when he died, on 5 Oct. 1878, of heart disease. Many of his papers on physical geology and palæontology are of much value. He clearly showed the existence of both lower and upper Silurian deposits in the south of Scotland, added considerably to the knowledge of the geology of the highlands, explored the remarkable sandstones and breccias of Dumfriesshire, most of which he identified as Permian, and elucidated the Silurian deposits of the Lake district of the north of England. In conjunction with Professor H. A. Nicholson, he did much to unveil the structure of the grapholitic deposits of the Coniston series. He was a sound reasoner, an acute observer, an excellent teacher, and an enthusiast in his work. A list of his scientific papers, over sixty in number, is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Nature, 10 Oct. 1878; Geol. Mag. 1878, p. 576; president's address to Geol. Soc. London, 1879, pp. 41-4.]

G. T. B.

**HARLAND, JOHN** (1806-1868), reporter and antiquary, was born at Hull in 1806. He learned the trade of a letter-press

printer, but, having taught himself shorthand, effected such improvements in the art, then far from its present perfection, as to become the most expert shorthand writer in the kingdom. A report in 1830 of a sermon by the Rev. J. G. Robberds led to his name being mentioned to John Edward Taylor [q. v.], of the 'Manchester Guardian,' who travelled to Hull to secure his services. Harland soon placed the 'Guardian' at the head of the provincial press in the department of reporting, and exhibited remarkable endurance in the pursuit of his profession, undertaking long journeys, and writing out the notes of the day in the stage-coach. He presided over the reporting staff of the 'Guardian' until 1860, when he retired, owing to lameness brought on by indisposition. He had for many years previously taken a leading rank among Lancashire antiquaries, and the leisure he had now obtained redoubled his exertions. Within thirteen years he edited fourteen volumes for the Chetham Society, and published independently collections of 'Lancashire Lyrics' and 'Lancashire Ballads,' and, in conjunction with Mr. Wilkinson of Burnley, 'Lancashire Folklore.' He also wrote the history of Sawley Abbey, near Clitheroe, Yorkshire, and was engaged upon an improved edition of Baines's 'Lancashire' at the time of his death, which took place at Manchester on 23 April 1868.

[Manchester Guardian, 25 April 1868.]

R. G.

**HARLAND, SIR ROBERT** (1715?-1784), admiral, son of Captain Robert Harland of the royal navy, entered the service on 10 Feb. 1728-9 on board the Falkland of 50 guns, with Captain Samuel Atkins; and, after serving six years, in the Dreadnought with Captain Geddes, the Hector with Captain Ogilvy, and other ships on the home, Lisbon, and Mediterranean stations, passed his examination on 11 July 1735, when he was described as 'upwards of 20.' In February 1741-2 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Weymouth; from her he was appointed to the Princess, in which he was present in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4; and a few days afterwards was moved into the Namur. In January 1744-5 he was promoted to the command of the Scipio fire-ship; and on 19 March 1745-6 was posted to the Tilbury, in which he took part in Hawke's engagement with L'Étenduère on 14 Oct. 1747. He was then appointed to the Nottingham of 60 guns, in succession to Captain Philip Saumarez, who was killed in the action; and on 31 Jan. 1747-8, being in company with the Portland of 50 guns, commanded by Captain Charles Steevens [q. v.],

had a prominent share in capturing the *Magnanime*, a remarkably fine French ship of 74 guns. After the peace he commanded the Monarch guardship at Portsmouth, and in 1755-6 the Essex, cruising in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay under the orders of Sir Edward Hawke or Vice-admiral Knowles. In May 1758 he was appointed to the Conqueror, one of the ships sent into the Mediterranean with Boscawen, but while at Gibraltar exchanged into the Princess Louisa on 15 Aug., a few days before the defeat and destruction of the French squadron off Lagos. On 18 Oct. 1770 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in 1778 was vice-admiral of the red, when he hoisted his flag on board the Queen as commander of the Channel fleet in the second post, under Admiral Keppel [see **KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT**], and held this command through the year, in the battle of Ushant on 27 July, and in the October cruise. Consequent on the courts-martial on Keppel and Palliser he resigned his command on 10 May 1779, being, he wrote, 'convinced it cannot be for the public service nor my own safety to serve with or to command men high in rank who differ so much in opinion with me on the great points of naval discipline, which I have been taught to look upon as unalterable and the security of all subordination.' He had no further command under Lord Sandwich's administration, but on the change of ministry was appointed on 30 March 1782 a member of the board of admiralty under Keppel. On 8 April he became admiral of the blue. He quitted the admiralty, with Keppel, on 28 Jan. 1783, and died on 21 Feb. 1784.

Harland married a daughter of Colonel Rowland Reynold, by whom he had issue three daughters and one son, Robert, born in 1765, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and died in 1848, without issue, when the title became extinct.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 454; Gent. Mag. 1784, vol. liv. pt. i. p. 154, and new ser. viii. 531; Burke's Baronetage (previous to 1849); official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HARLEY, BRILLIANA, LADY** (1600?-1643), letter-writer, was second daughter of Sir Edward (afterwards Viscount) Conway [q. v.], by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tracy and widow of Edward Bray. She was born about 1600 at the Brill in the Netherlands, of which place her father was at the time lieutenant-governor. Coming to England with her family early in 1606, she was naturalised by act of parliament in April of that year. On 22 July 1623 she became the third wife of Sir Robert Harley [q. v.], and lived chiefly at his country seat, Brampton

Bryan Castle, Herefordshire. She devoted herself there to the care of her children, three sons and four daughters. Of a deeply religious temperament, she gathered round her puritan preachers, and, like her husband, sided with the parliament in the civil war. In 1643 she was dwelling, according to her wont, with her youngest children at Brampton while Sir Robert was in London, and her avowed sympathy with the roundheads soon led the royalists, under Sir William Vavasour and Colonel Lingen, to lay siege to the castle. The siege began on 25 July 1643 and lasted for six weeks, till the end of the following August, when the royalists retired to Gloucester. Much damage was done by the besieging force in the neighbouring village. Lady Brilliana's religious faith enabled her to bear the trial with much fortitude, but the anxieties of her position injured her health. In October her castle was again threatened, and she died before the end of the month. The registers at Brampton are lost, and the exact date is not recoverable.

Two hundred and five letters written by Lady Brilliana between 30 Sept. 1625 and 9 Oct. 1643 are extant at Brampton Bryan, and were published by the Camden Society, under the editorship of the Rev. T. T. Lewis, in 1854. The first eight (1625-33) are addressed to her husband; the rest, with three exceptions, are addressed to her eldest son, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Harley [q. v.], during his residence at Oxford. The letters are chiefly remarkable for their proofs of maternal affection. They abound in domestic gossip, religious reflections, and sound homely advice.

[Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc.), 1854; cf. art. HARLEY, SIR ROBERT.]

S. L. L.

**HARLEY, SIR EDWARD** (1624-1700), governor of Dunkirk, born at Brampton Bryan, Herefordshire, 21 Oct. 1624, was the eldest son of Sir Robert Harley, K.B. (1579-1656) [q. v.], by his third wife, Brilliana (1600?-1643) [q. v.], second daughter of Edward, first viscount Conway. He inherited his mother's delicacy of constitution. After some schooling in Shrewsbury and at Gloucester, he was sent in October 1638 to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, at that time a famous puritanical seminary. He left it in the October term 1640, on account of its unhealthy state, and joined his father in London. He became interested in the exciting politics of the time, and his mother endeavoured unsuccessfully to secure his election for Hereford in 1642. He had a lodging in Lincoln's Inn, of which he was probably a member, but in 1642 he became a captain of a troop of horse in the

parliamentary army under Sir William Waller, and in a few weeks had himself the command of a regiment of foot. He had some narrow escapes and distinguished himself particularly in the conflict at Red Marley, near Ledbury, 27 July 1644, where, according to John Corbet, he routed the enemy's cavalry and captured nearly all the foot (*An Historical Relation of the Military Government of Gloucester*, 1645, p. 103). A wound received here forced him to go to London for surgical help, but he soon returned, and in the conflict between Prince Rupert and Colonel Massie near Ledbury, 22 April 1645, was again wounded. He was ordered with his men to Plymouth in November 1643 (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 312), made governor of Monmouth in 1644 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 24, 27), and of Canon Frome, a garrison near Hereford, in August 1645 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 225, 228). In January 1646 he was recommended to the committee of both kingdoms to have some command or employment worthy of him in the county of Hereford (*ib.* iv. 396). He was made general of horse for the counties of Hereford and Radnor a week later (*ib.* iv. 401; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 93). In May 1646 he was quartered with Fairfax at Marston, near Oxford. On the disabling of Humphrey Comingsby, member for Herefordshire, Harley was elected in his room, 11 Sept. 1646. He was at this time zealously devoted to the presbyterian cause. He strongly opposed Fairfax and Cromwell, and along with Denzil Holles and others was impeached by the army of high treason for his share in passing the ordinance for disbanding the army. He was now disabled by an order of the house, 29 Jan. 1647-8, an order revoked on the following 8 June. In December he joined with his father in favour of the king, for which they were both made prisoners by the army. Henceforth he was an object of suspicion to Cromwell, and in August 1650 was summoned, by letter from Major S. Winthrop at Leominster, to appear at Hereford before the commissioners of the militia. His papers were searched, and he promised to appear in London. He was not permitted to reside in Herefordshire for ten years. He records 'that he was preserved from the cruelty of that power which put to death holy Mr. Love.' At the election of 1656 Harley was again returned for Herefordshire, and being again secluded with other members, he was one who signed and published the 'Remonstrance' against the 'Protector's lawless intentions.' The restored parliament nominated him one of the council of state, 23 Feb. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 849). Harley met the king at

Dover, and was appointed governor of Dunkirk, 14 July 1660. During the short time he held that charge he much improved and strengthened the town. Schomberg owned to Harley in 1688 'that the French had often during his time attempted to take it by surprise.' In his vindication of General Monck, Lord Lansdowne says that Harley was appointed by Monck in view of probable designs upon the place as a man whose fidelity was above suspicion (cited in COLLINS, *Collections of Noble Families*, 1752, p. 203). Harley strenuously opposed the sale of the port to the French and proposed an act of parliament to declare it inalienable. It being known that he would refuse to deliver it up to the French, he was honourably discharged from his post, by an order dated 22 May 1661. He told the king that the stores left in the place were worth 500,000*l.* more than the French were to give, and that he had left 10,000*l.* in an iron chest. The king told the Earl of Montague that he would not have parted with Dunkirk had he not been obliged to remove Harley, who could have kept it 'without extraordinary charge' on account of his presbyterianism. Harley had refused a viscounty at the Restoration lest his motives should be suspected, and was made a knight of the Bath, 19 Nov. 1660 (TOWNSEND, *Cat. of Knights*, pt. i. p. 34), without his own knowledge.

Harley sat in all the parliaments of Charles II, either for the town of Radnor or for the county of Hereford. He vigorously opposed all the acts for persecuting the nonconformists, and the act which made the Sacrament a civil test. He endeavoured unsuccessfully to persuade Herbert Croft, bishop of Hereford [q. v.], not to read James II's declaration, and neither he nor any of his family ever took any oath to James. Though he was a favourer of dissenters, and a hearer of Baxter, he attended the church and was free from bigotry. At the commencement of the revolution he exerted himself with his sons on behalf of the Prince of Orange, and was at once made governor of Worcester by the gentry there assembled. He was unanimously elected in the first parliament of King William for the county of Hereford. He avoided party connections and obtained the act for abolishing the arbitrary court of the marches of Wales. To the second parliament he was opposed as an enemy to the church, but on the death of the successful candidate, Sir John Morgan, he was again unanimously elected, 8 Feb. 1692-3, and continued in that and the succeeding parliaments to act as an honest member of the country party. He was respected as a speaker,

frequently closing the debates, and his long experience made his conversation interesting.

For the two or three last years of his life he retired from public, dying at Brampton Bryan 8 Dec. 1700. He was twice married, first, on 26 June 1654, to Mary, daughter of Sir William Button of Parkgate, Devonshire, by whom he had issue Brilliana, wife of Alexander Popham of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire; Martha, wife of Samuel Hutchins, merchant of London, and two Marys, who died young. His second wife was Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Essington, Gloucestershire, and by her he had four sons and one daughter: Robert, earl of Oxford (1661-1724) [q. v.]; Edward (1664-1735) [q. v.]; Nathaniel (1665-1720), a merchant; Brian, who died young; and Abigail (1664-1726), a spinster. His son Edward speaks highly of his command of a naturally passionate temper, his humanity and generosity. Sir Henry Lingen having been engaged in the siege of Brampton Castle, his estate was laid under sequestration, and Harley was to receive payment from it. He made over the whole to Lady Lingen. He gave up an estate left to him by a cousin to the next of kin. He rebuilt the church at Brampton Bryan in his father's lifetime, augmented the livings of Brampton Bryan, Leintwardine, Wigmore, Lingen, Kington, and Stow; and gave up a lease of the impropriate tithes of Folden in Norfolk, the property of Caius College, Cambridge, on condition of its perpetual annexation to the vicarage, by which the living was augmented by 100*l.* a year.

Harley was the author of: 1. 'An Humble Essay toward the Settlement of Peace and Truth in the Church, as a certain Foundation of Lasting Union' [anon.], 4to, London, 1681. 2. 'A Scriptural and Rational Account of the Christian Religion; particularly concerning Justification only by the Propitiation and Redemption of the Lord Jesus Christ,' 12mo, London, 1695. To him most of his mother's letters are addressed, and to his filial care their preservation is doubtless due. Many of his own letters and religious musings, which he called 'Retrospects' of his life, are at Brampton Bryan; a selection was printed in the Appendix to the 'Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley' (Camd. Soc., 1854); but none written to his mother or during her lifetime have been found, they having probably perished in the ruin of the castle. He was elected F.R.S. 22 July 1663, but had withdrawn by 1685. His portrait by Samuel Cooper, which hangs at Brampton, has been engraved by Vertue.

[Lewis's Introduction to Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc., 1854); Collins's

Collections of Noble Families, 1752, pp. 200-7; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 60-71; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1660-7; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, Oxford, 1857; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 189; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 122; A full Vindication and Answer of the XI Accused Members, &c., 4to, 1647; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. i.; Commons' Journals, viii. 203; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc., Appendix iv.; Lists of Royal Society in Brit. Mus.; John Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Townsend's Leominster, pp. 113-14.] G. G.

**HARLEY, EDWARD** (1664-1735), auditor of the impost, born at Brampton-Bryan, Herefordshire, on 7 June 1664, was the second son of Sir Edward Harley, K.B. [q. v.], by his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Essington, Gloucestershire. He was educated at Westminster School, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He took an active part in the transactions which preceded and accompanied the landing of the Prince of Orange in England. With Colonel John Birch he met the prince at Salisbury. At Harley's suggestion the passage over the Thames at Wallingford Bridge was secured (TOWNSEND, *Leominster*, pp. 172-4). In 1692 he was appointed recorder of Leominster, an office which he resigned in 1732 in favour of his son Robert. On 29 July 1698 he became M.P. for Leominster, and continued to represent the borough until 1722, when he lost the election. In 1702 he obtained the lucrative office of auditor of the impost, which he held during life. In parliament he vigorously defended his brother, Robert Harley, earl of Oxford [q. v.], against the attacks of Lord Coningsby in 1715. A charge was produced and pressed against him in 1717 of having embezzled the funds of the state. Harley proved that while in that year thirty-six millions of money were paid into his hands, yet his accounts were correct within three shillings and fourpence, which had been mischarged through the inadvertency of a clerk. During this investigation he retired into private life, and employed his time in literary pursuits, in studying social questions and the interests of the tenantry on his various estates. When Lord Coningsby during 1718-24 endeavoured to wrest from the corporation of Leominster the privileges of its charter, Harley, at much cost to himself, successfully vindicated their rights. He was chosen chairman of the trustees for the charity schools in London in 1725. He died on 30 Aug. 1735 at his chambers in New Square, Lincoln's Inn (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1735), and was buried in Titley churchyard. By his wife Sarah, third daughter

of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire, he had three sons and one daughter. Edward, the eldest son, succeeded his cousin Edward (1689-1741) [q. v.] as third earl of Oxford, and was father of Thomas Harley [q. v.] Harley was author of: 1. 'An Essay for composing a Harmony between the Psalms and other parts of the Scripture. . . ; wherein the supplicatory and prophetic part of this Sacred Book are disposed under proper heads' (anon.), 4to, London, 1724. 2. 'An Abstract of the Historical Part of the Old Testament, with References to other Parts of the Scripture,' &c. (introduction signed E. Harley), 8vo, London, 1730 (another edition, with the author's 'Essay' and 'The Harmony of the Four Gospels', 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1735-33). 3. 'The Harmony of the Four Gospels, wherein the different manner of relating the facts by each Evangelist is exemplify'd. . . . With the History of the Acts of the Apostles' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1733. Harley's portrait by J. Richardson was engraved by G. Vertue. He maintained charity schools at Brampton-Bryan, Titley, and in Monmouthshire.

[Collins's Collections of Noble Families, pp. 205-207; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 431-4; Townsend's Leominster; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 544; Chester's London Marriage Licenses (Foster), col. 626; will in P. C. C. 188, Ducie.] G. G.

**HARLEY, EDWARD**, second EARL OF OXFORD (1689-1741), born on 2 June 1689, was the only son of Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford (1661-1724) [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 358). He was educated at Westminster School, and succeeded as second earl on 21 May 1724. Habitual indolence, rather than incapacity, prevented him from taking part in public affairs; nor did he care for general society. He preferred to surround himself with the more distinguished poets and men of letters of the day. Pope was his especial idol, and they regularly corresponded with each other between 1721 and 1739. Swift was his frequent guest. Prior died in his house at Wimpole. He was always ready to lend his amanuensis for the purpose of copying the manuscripts of Pope and Swift, and Pope made the freest use of his great library. He contrived to circulate the second edition of the 'Dunciad' in March and April 1729. In the following November, Pope having brought out another edition of the poem assigned it to Lord Burlington, Harley, and Lord Bathurst, and they assigned it to the publisher Lawton Gilliver. Pope was thus

relieved of all responsibility in connection with threatened lawsuits. During the same year Harley allowed Pope to say that the originals of Wycherley's papers were in his library, and to ascribe their publication to him. Harley was a manager of the Society for the Encouragement of Learning. He was a great benefactor to George Vertue. Zachary Grey, too, was often at Wimpole, and wrote an appreciative memoir of the earl and his father, preserved in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 5834, f. 286. Harley proved also of great service to William Oldys when the latter was engaged on the compilation of his 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh'; he sent him copies of letters from Thomas Baker's collections, and promised him 200*l.* a year as his secretary (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 141, 144). Both Joseph Ames [q. v.] and Samuel Palmer [q. v.] were allowed unlimited access to his library in furtherance of their black-letter researches. The Harleian MS. 7654 (formerly Addit. MS. 5005) contains memoranda of the births, marriages, deaths, and personal history of the nobility and gentry in the handwriting of Harley, entered on the backs of letters addressed to himself, and chiefly relating to the period between 1734 and 1741. A selection from these memoranda, which were intended apparently as notes on some printed work on the peerage, appeared in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. i. 325-7. His amusing 'Notes on Biographies' (Harl. MS. 7544) were also printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. ix. 417-21. Other manuscripts by, or relating to, him are abstracts of Latin legends and tales (Addit. MS. 22911, f. 35); assignment to Lawton Gilliver of copyright in Pope's 'Dunciad,' 1729 (Egerton MS. 1951, f. 6); catalogue of his books at Wimpole, about 1730 (Addit. MSS. 19746-57); catalogue of his pictures, 1741 (Addit. MS. 23089, f. 176); letter to Lord Hatton, 1713 (Addit. MS. 29549, f. 125); letters to Dr. John Covell, 1716, 1722, with papers relating to the purchase of the latter's books (Addit. MS. 22911, ff. 198, 281, &c.); letters to Lady Sundon, 1731-5 (Addit. MS. 20104, ff. 83-9); letter to the Rev. William Cole, 1734 (Addit. MS. 6401, f. 154); letters to him from the Society for the Encouragement of Learning (Addit. MSS. 6185 f. 208, 6190 f. 65); letters to Dr. George Harbin, 1732-5 (Addit. MS. 32096); and letters to Dr. Conyers Middleton, 1726-33 (Addit. MS. 32457). He was the means of effecting a reconciliation between Middleton and Dr. Mead (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 267, v. 520). On 18 Feb. 1725 he was chosen a trustee of the Busby Trust (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* ed.

1852, pp. 555, 556). He had a passion for building and landscape gardening, and for collecting books, manuscripts, pictures, medals, and miscellaneous curiosities, which he usually bought at prices much beyond their worth. He was generous to the needy, and a prey to adventurers. His embarrassments, which had long been accumulating, reached a crisis in 1738. In 1740 he sold Wimpole to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke to pay off a debt of 100,000*l.* The sale did not remove his difficulties, and he sought to drown his cares in wine. He made many valuable additions to his father's collection of books and manuscripts [see HARLEY, ROBERT, first earl, *ad fin.*], including the library of Dr. John Covell in 1716 (Addit. MS. 22911). Thomas Baker (1656-1740) [q. v.] arranged that after his own death twenty-one volumes of his collections in illustration of a history of the University of Cambridge were to be presented to the Harleian Library (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 662-3).

Harley died in Dover Street, London, on 16 June 1741, and was buried on the 25th in the Duke of Newcastle's vault in Westminster Abbey. He married on 31 Oct. 1713 Lady Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter and heiress of John, fourth earl of Clare, created duke of Newcastle, by Lady Margaret Cavendish, third daughter and co-heiress of Henry, second duke of Newcastle. Of 500,000*l.* which his wife brought him, 400,000*l.* is said to have been sacrificed to 'indolence, good-nature, and want of worldly wisdom.' A dull, worthy woman, the countess disliked most of the wits who surrounded her husband, and she 'hated' Pope. She was, however, a favourite with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (cf. the latter's *Letters*, ed. Wharnclyffe and Thomas, i. 94, ii. 92, 93, 128). Her correspondence with Lady Sundon, extending from 1731 to 1735, is in Addit. MS. 20104, ff. 90-8. She passed her widowhood at Welbeck, where she spent 40,000*l.* in improvements, and occupied herself in arranging the ancestral portraits and attaching inscriptions to them, and in gathering together all the other memorials she could discover of the various 'great families which centred in herself' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 32). She employed Vertue, the proofs of whose works the earl had zealously collected, to catalogue all the pictures and portraits left to her by her husband (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 286), but she retained few of the earl's treasures. The miscellaneous curiosities, with the coins, medals, and portraits, were sold by auction in March 1742, and the books, including about 50,000 printed books, 41,000 prints, and

350,000 pamphlets, were bought the same year by Thomas Osborne, the bookseller of Gray's Inn, for 13,000*l.*, which was several thousand pounds less than the cost of binding. Osborne found his purchase a heavy investment. The sale catalogue of the coins was compiled by George North, F.S.A.; that of the library partly by William Oldys, in five volumes 8vo, London, 1743-5, while Johnson contributed an introduction ('*Catalogus Bibliothecæ Harleianæ in locos communes distributus cum Indice Auctorum*'). Under the title of the 'Harleian Miscellany' a selection of scarce pamphlets and tracts found in the library was made by Oldys and printed in eight volumes 8vo, London, 1744-6, with a preface by Johnson. The best edition is that by Thomas Park, in ten volumes 4to, London, 1808-13. A 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' compiled from the same source, appeared in two volumes fol., London, 1745.

That the manuscripts might not be dispersed, Lady Oxford parted with them in 1753 to the nation for the insignificant sum of 10,000*l.* (26 Geo. II, c. 22, sec. 3). They now form the Harleian collection in the British Museum, and consist of 7,639 volumes, besides 14,236 original rolls, charters, deeds, and other legal documents. A catalogue of the contents of the manuscript volumes (exclusive of the charters, &c.) was published in two volumes fol., London, 1759-63, the compilation of H. Wanley, D. Casley, and W. Hocker; another, the work of R. Nares, Sir H. Ellis, and T. H. Horne, in four volumes fol., London, 1808-12. A manuscript catalogue of the charters, in the handwriting of Samuel Ayscough [q. v.], is now in use at the British Museum. A new index is in preparation.

Lady Oxford died on 9 Dec. 1755, aged 62, and was buried with her husband on the 26th. Their only surviving child, Margaret Cavendish (1715-1785), who married, on 11 June 1734, William Bentinck, second duke of Portland, was the 'noble, lovely little Peggy,' celebrated by Prior. Harley's portrait by Mahl was engraved by Vertue. In 1731 Thomas Gent [q. v.] addressed to him epistles in prose and verse respecting a proposed supplement to Walton's Polyglott Bible.

[Pope's Works (Elwin and Courthope), vol. viii., which contains the correspondence of Pope and Harley; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Collins's Collections of Noble Families, pp. 212-13; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 80-1; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, vol. i.; Walpole Letters (Cunningham), i. 139, 145, and elsewhere; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 544, 555; Swift's Works (Scott).]

G. G.

**HARLEY, GEORGE** (1791-1871), water-colour painter and drawing-master, born in 1791, appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1817, when he sent two drawings of views in London. He had a large practice as a drawing-master, and drew in lithography some landscape drawings, as 'Lessons in Landscape,' for Messrs. Rowney & Forster's series of lithographic drawing-books, published in 1820-2. In 1848 he published a small 'Guide to Pencil and Chalk Drawing from Landscape,' dedicated to his past and present pupils, which reached a second edition. Harley died in 1871, aged 80. There are two water-colour drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum, one being a view of Maxstoke Priory, Warwickshire. A view of Fulham Church and Putney Bridge is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and South Kensington Museum.] L. C.

**HARLEY, GEORGE DAVIES**, whose real name was DAVIES (*d.* 1811), actor and author, was, according to one account, a tailor; according to a second, a banker's clerk, and afterwards a clerk in lottery offices. He received lessons from John Henderson [q. v.], and made his first appearance on the stage as Richard III on 20 April 1785 at Norwich. Becoming known as the Norwich Roscius, he was engaged by Harris for Covent Garden, where he appeared as Richard 25 Sept. 1789. In the course of this and two or three following seasons he played Shylock, Touchstone, King Lear, Macbeth, &c., and took original characters in ill-starred plays of Hayley and other writers. Finding that his salary did not increase, and that he was allowed to decline on a lower order of character, he withdrew into the country, but soon returned to Covent Garden, where he remained for four seasons. He then once more went into the country and played old men in comedy with success at Bristol in 1796-9, and afterwards at Birmingham, Sheffield, Wolverhampton, and elsewhere. In 1802 he supported Mrs. Siddons in her farewell visit to Dublin. According to Hewitser, an untrustworthy authority, he died at Leicester, 28 Nov. 1811. He never rose above being a useful actor.

His writings consist of: 1. 'A Monody on the Death of Mr. John Henderson, late of Covent Garden Theatre,' Norwich, 4to, 1787. 2. 'Poems by George Davies Harley, of the Theatre Royal, Norwich. Printed for the author (by subscription),' 8vo, 1796. 3. 'Ballad Stories, Sonnets,' &c., vol. i. Bath, 1799, 12mo. 4. 'Holyhead Sonnets,' 12mo, Bath,

1800. 5. 'An Authentic Biographical Sketch of the Life, Education, and Personal Character of William Henry West Betty, the Celebrated Young Roscius,' London, 1802, 8vo. 6. 'The Fight off Trafalgar,' a descriptive poem, Sheffield and London, 4to, 1806. His poems have all the faults of the age; the monody on Henderson imitates Gray's 'Elegy.' His sonnets are in fourteen lines, but have no other claim to the title. Among his poems the longest are 'To Night,' and 'A Legacy of Love,' to his son aged 4, whom he calls George the second, his predecessor being dead. With the exception of No. 3, 'Ballad Stories,' these works are in the British Museum. Portraits of Harley by De Wilde, as Caled in the 'Siege of Damascus' and as Lusignan in 'Zara,' are in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Crosby's Pocket Companion to the Playhouse, 1796; Wewitzer's Dramatic Reminiscences; Dramatic Chronology.] J. K.

**HARLEY, JOHN** (d. 1558), bishop of Hereford, was probably born at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire (WILLIS, *Survey of Hereford Cathedral*, p. 521). He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, of which he was probationer-fellow from 1537 to 1542. He graduated B.A. on 5 July 1536, and M.A. on 4 June 1540 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 186). He was master of Magdalen School from 1542 to August 1548, when he became chaplain to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, and tutor to his children. During Lent 1547 he preached at St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, a very bold sermon against the pope, which, in the then unsettled state of religious affairs, alarmed the university authorities. Harley was hastily summoned to London to be examined on a charge of heresy, but when the king's views were ascertained he was speedily liberated (BLOXAM, *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, ii. xlii-xliii). He became rector of Upton-upon-Severn, Worcestershire, on 9 May 1550 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 448), being then B.D. and vicar of Kidderminster in the same county, and incumbent of Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, on the following 30 Sept. (*ib.* ii. 56; HOARE, *Wiltshire*, Mere, p. 95). Edward VI made him his chaplain in 1551, and sent him, along with five other chaplains distinguished for their preaching, on an evangelising tour throughout England. On 9 March 1552 he received a prebend at Worcester (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 87). During the same year he was considered likely to succeed Owen Oglethorpe as president of Magdalen College, but he lost the election through his reputed laziness

and love of money. On 26 May 1553 he was consecrated bishop of Hereford (*ib.* i. 468), was deprived on 19 March 1554 for his protestantism (RYMER, *Fœdera*, fol. xv. 370), and died in 1558. Leland (*Encomia*, p. 163) praises Harley for his virtues and learning.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 768-71; Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, iii. 97-106.] G. G.

**HARLEY, JOHN PRITT** (1786-1858), actor and singer, son of John Harley, draper and silk mercer, by Elizabeth his wife, was born in February 1786 and baptised in the parish church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 5 March. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a linendraper in Ludgate Hill, and while there contracted an intimacy with William Oxberry, afterwards a well-known actor, and in conjunction with him appeared in 1802 in amateur theatricals at the Berwick Street private theatre. His next employment was as a clerk to Windus & Holloway, attorneys, Chancery Lane. In 1806 and following years he acted at Cranbrook, Southend, Canterbury, Brighton, and Rochester. At Southend, where he remained some time, he acquired a complete knowledge of his profession. His comic singing rendered him a favourite, and being extremely thin he was satirically known as 'Fat Jack.' From 1812 to 1814 he was in the north of England, but obtaining an engagement from Samuel John Arnold, he came to London and made his first public appearance in the metropolis on 15 July 1815 at the English Opera House as Marcelli in the 'Devil's Bridge.' His reception was favourable, and in Mingle, Leatherhead, Rattle, and Pedrillo he increased his reputation as an actor and singer. On 16 Sept. 1815 he was first seen in Drury Lane Theatre, and acted Lissardo in the 'Wonder.' As John Bannister had retired from the stage, Harley not only succeeded to his parts, but had also to take the characters which would have fallen to him in the new pieces; he consequently was continually before the public and played the comic heroes of all the operas. His voice was a counter-tenor, he had a considerable knowledge of music with a correct ear, and he executed cadenzas with grace and effect. Bannister, with whom he was on the most intimate terms, when dying in 1836 gave him his Garrick mourning ring and his Shakespearean jubilee medal. At Drury Lane, with occasional summer excursions to the provinces and engagements at the Lyceum, where he for some time was stage-manager, Harley remained until Braham opened the St. James's Theatre, 14 Dec. 1835, when he joined the

company at that house. He soon returned to his old quarters at Drury Lane; he was with W. C. Macready at Covent Garden in 1838, and afterwards with Madame Vestris and Charles Mathews when they opened the same establishment two years later. He was with Alfred Bunn at Drury Lane from 1841 to 1848, and finally, when Charles Kean attempted to restore the fortunes of the legitimate drama at the Princess's Theatre in 1850, Harley became a permanent member of the company. He was master and treasurer of the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund after the retirement of Edmund Kean in 1833. In humour and versatility he almost equalled Bannister. In 1816, when 'Every Man in his Humour' was revived in order that Edmund Kean might play Kitely, Harley sustained the part of Bobadil, and was thought the best exponent of the character that had appeared since Woodward. In the Shakespearean clowns he had a rich natural humour peculiar to himself. Not even Munden or Liston excited more general merriment. On Friday, 20 Aug. 1858, he acted Lancelot Gobbo at the Princess's Theatre; as he reached the wings on going off the stage he was seized with paralysis, and being removed to his residence, 14 Upper Gower Street, London, died there on 22 Aug. His last words were a quotation from the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' 'I have an exposition of sleep come upon me.' He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 28 Aug. Eccentric and thrifty to all outward appearance, he died penniless. He had a passion for collecting walking-sticks, canes, &c., and after his death more than three hundred varieties were included in the sale of his personal effects.

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 1825, i. 69-77, with portrait; Theatrical Inquisitor, September 1815, pp. 163-4, with portrait; British Stage, July 1821, pp. 201-2, with portrait; Cumberland's British Theatre, 1828, xiv. 7-8, with portrait, and xviii. 6-7, with portrait; Actors by Daylight, 5 May 1838, pp. 73-5, with portrait; Metropolitan Mag. October 1836, p. 126-31; Dramatic Mirror, 14 April 1847, p. 5, with portrait; Theatrical Times, 4 Dec. 1847, p. 377, with portrait; Valentine's Behind the Curtain, 1848, pp. 38-42; Tallis's Drawing-Room Table Book, part xiv. June 1852, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 27 March 1858, p. 321, with portrait; Era, 29 Aug. 1858, pp. 9, 10; Illustrated News of the World, 4 Sept. 1858, pp. 145, 147, with portrait; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 13 Sept. 1879, pp. 629-30, with portrait; Planché's Extravaganzas, 1879, ii. 63, with portrait; Stirling's Old Drury Lane, 1881, ii. 115; Cole's Life of Charles Kean, 1860, ii. 12, 307-12; Pollock's Macready's Reminiscences, 1876, pp. 254, 282, 376, 377.]

G. C. B.

HARLEY, SIR ROBERT (1579-1656), M.P. and master of the Mint, born at Wigmore Castle, Herefordshire, and baptised on 1 March 1579, was son of Thomas Harley, esq., of Brampton Bryan Castle, Herefordshire, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Andrew Corbet, knt., of Morton-Corbet, Shropshire. Thomas Harley (1548?-1631) was sheriff of Herefordshire under Elizabeth and James I, and was employed on the council of William, lord Compton, president of the marches of Wales. Robert Harley, whose mother died when he was young, received instruction from his uncle, Richard Harley. He was for four years at Oriol College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. In 1641 his arms were as a compliment placed in a window of the new hall of his college. His tutor there was the Rev. Cadwallader Owen, reputed a great disputant, and known as 'Sic Doceo.' Harley resided in London at the Temple till the coronation of James I (25 July 1603), when he was made knight of the Bath. On 15 July 1604 he obtained a grant for life of the keepership of the forest of Boringwood (or Bringwood), Herefordshire, and also of the keepership of the forest of Prestwood (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 133). In the seventh year of James I he obtained a grant for himself and his heirs of a weekly market and an annual fair at Wigmore in Herefordshire. For some time he lived at Stanage Lodge, in the parish of Brampton Bryan, farming and acting as magistrate and deputy lieutenant of Herefordshire. In the 1st and 12th of James I he represented the borough of Radnor in parliament, and sat as representative of Herefordshire in the 21st of James and the 15th and 16th of Charles I. On 6 Sept. 1626 he was appointed master and worker of the Mint, with a salary of 500*l.* per annum (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 573; *cp.* pp. 469, 577), and held the office till 3 Aug. 1635 (*ib.* 1636-7, p. 445). He was reappointed by an ordinance of parliament on 5 May 1643, but was discharged from the office on 16 May 1649, on his declining 'to stamp any coin with any other stamp than formerly.' He had already coined for the parliament, but now refused to strike money with the parliamentary 'types' (*ib.* 1649-50, p. 142; *RUDING*, *Annals*, i. 408, note 6). A trial of the pix was at the same time ordered to be made at his expense (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 142; *RUDING*, i. 72). During the Long parliament Harley served repeatedly on important committees of the House of Commons (see 'Journals of House of Commons,' cited in *LEWIS's Letters of Lady B. Harley*, p. viii). He was entrusted with the preparation of the order to prohibit the

wearing of the surplice (*Journals of House of Commons*, 30 Sept. 1643), and with two others formed a committee (*ib.* 24 April 1643) to receive information as to idolatrous monuments in Westminster Abbey and the London churches, with 'power to demolish the same.' On 23 April 1644 he was ordered to sell the mitre and crosier-staff found in St. Paul's, London, and the brass and iron in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster. 'The zealous knight took down the cross in Cheapside, Charing Cross, and other the like monuments impartially.' (As to the dates, see LEWIS, *Letters of Lady B. Harley*, p. xliv.) Harley on 15 Dec. 1643 succeeded Pym on the committee of the assembly of divines. He was active in the proceedings against Strafford, and in Scotch and Irish affairs. He lent plate and money to the parliament (*ib.* p. 262), and organised the militia. He was, however, one of the members imprisoned on 6 Dec. 1648 for voting to treat with the king. Harley's castle of Brampton Bryan was besieged (during his absence) for six weeks, from 25 July 1643, and was successfully defended by his wife Brilliana [see HARLEY, LADY BRILLIANA], who died in October 1643. On 17 April 1644 the castle was surrendered by Harley's servants, after a second siege (of three weeks), to Sir Michael Woodhouse. Three of Harley's younger children and sixty-seven men, as well as a hundred arms, two barrels of powder, and a year's provisions, were taken in the castle, which was burnt, as was also Harley's castle at Wigmore. In July 1646 Harley's losses during the wars were estimated at 12,990*l.* 'A study of books,' valued at 200*l.*, and furniture, &c., valued at 2,500*l.*, perished in Brampton Bryan Castle. Harley's two parks and warren had been laid waste, and five hundred deer destroyed. Till May 1646 his estate was 'under the power of the king's soldiers.' Harley did not rebuild the castle, but built a new church (finished two days before he died) to replace one that had been burnt at Brampton Bryan. He was confined to his room by illness for some years before his death, which took place at Brampton Bryan from stone and gout, on 6 Nov. 1656. He was buried with his ancestors at Brampton Bryan. His kinsman, Thomas Froyssell, minister of the gospel at Clun in Shropshire, in the funeral sermon preached at Brampton Bryan on 10 Dec. 1656 ('The Beloved Disciple,' London, 1658, 12mo), describes Harley as 'a great light' in religion to the neighbourhood, who maintained ministers 'upon his own cost' at Brampton Bryan, Wigmore, and Leyntwardine. Harley was also a patron of Timothy Woodroffe (tutor to Hobbes of Malmesbury), who wrote for his use in old

age a 'Treatise on Simeon's Song; or Instructions advertising how to live holily and dye happily' (afterwards published, London, 1659). Harley (FROYSELL, *op. cit.*) was 'earnest for presbytery,' a man of pure life, and devoted to religious observances. 'He wept much when his servants suffered him to sleep on the Lord's day later than he used, although he had not rested all that night.' The Ember days and the monthly parliamentary fasts were strictly observed at Brampton Castle. Harley married, first, Anne, daughter of Charles Barret of Belhouse in Aveley, Essex, by whom he had a son who died young; secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Newport of High Ercall, Shropshire, by whom he had a son John, and eight children who died young; thirdly, on 22 July 1623, Brilliana, second daughter of Edward, viscount Conway [see CONWAY, EDWARD, and HARLEY, BRILLIANA, LADY]. By his third wife he had three sons: Sir Edward Harley (1624-1700) [q. v.], governor of Dunkirk; Sir Robert Harley, knt., born in 1626, died without issue in 1673; Thomas Harley, baptised on 13 Jan. 1627-8; and four daughters, Brilliana, Dorothy, Margaret, and Elizabeth (on a supposed fourth marriage of Harley, cp. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 129). Harley's name is sometimes spelt 'Harlow' or 'Harlowe.'

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom., from 1603 onwards, as above; Collins's Peerage, iv. 55 ff.; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 18, 35, 72, 383, 399, 400, 404, 408, 409; Froyssell's Beloved Disciple; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 310; and especially the introduction to Mr. T. L. Lewis's Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc. 1854), where further authorities are cited.]

W. W.

**HARLEY, ROBERT**, first EARL OF OXFORD (1661-1724), the eldest son of Sir Edward Harley, K.B., by his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Easington, Gloucestershire, was born in Bow Street, Covent Garden, on 5 Dec. 1661, and was educated at a private school kept by Mr. Birch at Shilton, near Burford, Oxfordshire, where Simon Harcourt, first viscount [q. v.] (afterwards lord chancellor), and Thomas Trevor (afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas) were among his contemporaries. It is frequently stated that Harley was also educated at Westminster School, but of this there is no satisfactory proof, as the admissions of that date are no longer in existence. Harley was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 18 March 1682, but was never called to the bar. At the revolution he assisted his father in raising a troop of horse and in taking possession of Worcester

in the name of William III. In March 1689 he was appointed high sheriff of Herefordshire, and at a by-election in April was returned to parliament, through the influence of the Boscawen family, for the borough of Tregony. At the general election in March 1690 he was returned for New Radnor borough, which he continued to represent thenceforth until his elevation to the House of Lords.

By birth and education Harley was a whig and a dissenter, but by slow degrees he gradually changed his politics, ultimately becoming the leader of the tory and church party. Harley quickly showed his aptitude for public business in the house, and on 26 Dec. 1690 was selected one of the commissioners for taking the public accounts. In 1693 Harley, who 'knew forms and the records of parliament so well that he was capable both of lengthening out and of perplexing debates,' joined with Foley and the tories in opposing the court, and 'set on foot some very uneasy things that were popular' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, iv. 197). At Harley's instance, in January 1694, 'a humble representation' was made to the king on his refusal to pass the Place Bill (*Parl. Hist.* v. 831), but his motion for a further answer after the king's reply had been received was defeated by a large majority (*ib.* v. 837). In November of this year he brought in the Triennial Bill, which was this time quickly passed into law (6 & 7 Wm. & Mary, c. 2). In 1696 he succeeded in establishing the National Land Bank (7 & 8 Will. III, c. 31), which the tories predicted would completely eclipse the Bank of England, a delusion that was quickly dispelled by the utter failure of the scheme. At the end of this year he opposed the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (*ib.* v. 1104-6). In December 1697 he carried a resolution that the military establishment should be reduced to what it had been in 1680, and in December 1698 that the army in England should not exceed seven thousand men, in consequence of which William was compelled to dismiss his Dutch guards. Harley had now become a great power in the house, for, while acting almost always with the tories, he contrived by his moderation and finesse to retain the favour of many of the whigs and dissenters. At the meeting of the new parliament on 10 Feb. 1701 he was elected speaker, a position for which he was well qualified by his minute knowledge of parliamentary procedure, by a majority of 120 votes over Sir Richard Onslow (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiii. 325), Sir Thomas Lyttelton, the speaker of the former parliament, having

withdrawn from his candidature at the request of the king. Harley was again elected speaker after the general election at the end of this year, but only by the narrow majority of four, being opposed by Lyttelton, whom the king this time openly favoured (*ib.* p. 645). On 19 June 1702 Harley was appointed custos rotulorum of Radnorshire, and at the meeting of Anne's first parliament in October was for the third time elected to the chair (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 46), and in November presented the thanks of the house to the tory admiral, Sir George Rooke, for his 'great and signal services' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 39). Thwarted in their plans for the active prosecution of the war by the extreme high tories, Marlborough and Godolphin determined to obtain the dismissal of Nottingham and his followers. Harley was sworn a member of the privy council on 27 April 1704, and on 18 May was appointed secretary of state for the northern department in the place of Nottingham, while Mansel, the Earl of Kent, and St. John replaced Sir Edward Seymour, the Earl of Jersey, and Clarke. Harley, in spite of his new appointment, continued to occupy the chair until the dissolution of parliament in April 1705. In 1704 he took part in the debate on the constitutional case of Ashby v. White, and maintained that the sole judgment of election matters was vested in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 277-9). In consequence of the conduct of the tory majority in the lower house the ministry began more and more to rely upon the whig party. A curious account of a dinner given by Harley in January 1706, with a view of cementing the alliance of the ministers with the whigs, is preserved in 'The Private Diary of William, first Earl Cowper' (Roxburghe Club, 1833, p. 33), where it is recorded that, after the lord treasurer had gone, 'S<sup>r</sup> Harley took a glass and drank to Love and Friendship and everlasting Union and wish'd he had more Tockay to drink it in (we had drank two Bottles, good, but thick). I replied his white Lisbon was best to drink it in, being very clear. I suppose he apprehended it (as I observ'd most of the Company did) to relate to that humour of his, which was, never to deal clearly or openly, but always with Reserve, and if not Dissimulation or rather Simulation: and to love Tricks even where not necessary, but from an inward satisfaction he took in applauding his own Cunning. If any Man was ever born under a Necessity of being a knave, he was.' On 10 April 1706 Harley was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland. In December Sunderland became se-

cretary of state for the southern department in the place of Sir Charles Hedges, and the final breach between the ministry and the high tories was shortly afterwards significantly marked by the expulsion of Buckingham, Nottingham, Rochester, and others from the privy council. The ministry as now constituted, consisting both of whigs and tories, was agreed on one point only, namely, the prosecution of the war, and its very existence was dependent on the royal favour. This favour had hitherto been bestowed upon the Churchills, but Harley now endeavoured to undermine their influence with the queen. While pretending to be cordially working with Marlborough and Godolphin, he secretly did his best to inflame the queen against the policy of her ministers, and, with the aid of his cousin, Abigail Hill (afterwards Lady Masham), he succeeded in convincing her that the church was in danger and that the tories alone could save it from destruction. On the appointment of Dr. Blackall and Sir William Dewes to the bishoprics of Exeter and Chester, Godolphin taxed Harley with having secretly instigated the queen to make those appointments without consulting the ministry. This Harley denied, and the queen herself in a letter to Marlborough declared that it was 'so far from being true that he [Harley] knew nothing of it till it was the talk of the town' (STANHOPE, *Anne*, p. 316). Marlborough and Godolphin, however, continued to have their suspicions of Harley's good faith, and the whigs resolved to oust him from office. In January 1708 William Gregg, a clerk in Harley's office, was arrested on the charge of entering into a treasonable correspondence with M. Chamillard, the French minister. At the time Harley's own fidelity to his allegiance was openly doubted by the whigs, but there is no evidence that he was guilty of any greater offence than that of culpable negligence in allowing the most confidential documents under his care to be accessible to the underlings of the office. Gregg was found guilty on his own confession, but the committee of the seven whig lords who examined him while under sentence in Newgate failed to obtain any proofs of Harley's disloyalty, and Gregg immediately before his execution delivered a statement to the sheriffs in which he declared that Harley had no knowledge, either directly or indirectly, of his treasonable correspondence with France. Though Harley's character was thus cleared, Godolphin and Marlborough had made up their minds that he must be dismissed. The queen was reluctant to part with her secret and confidential adviser, and they accordingly absented themselves from the

cabinet council on 8 Feb. 1708, having previously informed her that while Harley continued in office they could take no further part in the administration. When Harley, therefore, in their absence opened some business relating to foreign affairs, the Duke of Somerset observed that 'he did not see how they could deliberate on such matters since the general was not with them' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, iv. 354). With this opinion the other ministers silently agreed, and, leaving their business undone, the council broke up. On the following day Harley pressed the queen to accept his resignation, to which course she reluctantly consented on the 11th. Though removed from office, Harley still retained the confidence of the queen, with whom he kept in constant communication through the medium of Mrs. Masham. His ceaseless intrigues against his former colleagues, owing to the overbearing conduct of the whigs at court, and the ill-advised prosecution of Sacheverell speedily bore fruit. In April 1710 the final interview between Mrs. Morley and Mrs. Freeman took place. A few days later Shrewsbury, who was well known to have a secret understanding with Harley, was appointed lord chamberlain, on 13 June Sunderland was dismissed, and on 8 Aug. Godolphin received a letter from Anne desiring him to break his staff of office. On the 10th the treasury was put into commission, with John, earl Poulett, as its nominal head, and Harley, one of the commissioners, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer.

Harley, who was now practically in the position of prime minister, endeavoured at first to effect a combination with those whigs who still retained office. He assured them that 'there was a whig game intended at bottom,' though he failed to give them any very intelligible explanation of what he meant by that assurance. Failing in this endeavour he fell back wholly on the tories, and, having induced the queen to dissolve parliament, formed an entirely tory ministry, consisting of Rochester, St. John, and Harcourt and others, and drew up his 'plan of administration,' which is dated 30 Oct. 1710 (HARDWICKE, *Misc. State Papers*, ii. 485-8).

At the polling booths the tories obtained a large majority, and Harley, feeling secure in power, was not long before he opened secret negotiations for peace with the court of Versailles, employing as his agent a priest named Gaultier, who had formerly served as chaplain to Marshal Tallard during his embassy to England, and was an enthusiastic supporter of the Pretender's cause. Meanwhile he called in the assistance of the press. He instructed Defoe to expatiate in the pages

of the 'Review' upon his leanings towards the policy of the whigs; and he secured Swift to write the 'Examiner,' and to fight the battles of the ministry. While he attempted to satisfy the Tories, he endeavoured to conciliate the whigs, and, though he declared his resolution of carrying on the war, he did everything that he could to obtain a peace. This dubious policy of Harley's soon disgusted the high Tories, who, elated with their success at the general election, were anxious for a more pronounced line of action, and at the October Club the Tory Earl of Rochester became the favourite toast. An incident, however, which shortly afterwards happened, more than restored Harley's waning popularity. A French refugee, at one time Abbé de la Bourlie, but then known as the Marquis de Guiscard, who was living in London and had made frequent proposals to Marlborough and Godolphin for descents upon the coasts of France, becoming dissatisfied with his pay and fearing the conclusion of a peace between England and his native country, turned traitor and offered his services to the French court. His letters being intercepted he was himself arrested, and on 8 March 1711 was examined before a committee of the privy council at the Cockpit. While undergoing his examination, Guiscard, failing to get near enough to St. John, who had signed the warrant for his arrest, suddenly stabbed Harley in the breast with a penknife. Guiscard was secured after a prolonged scuffle, and died some few days afterwards in Newgate of the wounds which he had received. Harley appears to have shown great self-possession, for St. John records that 'the suddenness of the blow, the sharpness of the wound, the confusion which followed, could neither change his countenance nor alter his voice' (BOLINGBROKE, *Letters and Correspondence*, i. 63). Though Harley's wound was a slight one, it brought on an attack of fever which necessitated his confinement to his room for some weeks.

On the 13th an address from both houses was presented to the queen expressing a belief that Harley's fidelity and zeal had 'drawn upon him the hatred of all the abettors of popery and faction,' and begging her to give directions 'for causing papists to be removed from the cities of London and Westminster' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1007-8); and a bill was also rapidly passed making an attempt on the life of a privy councillor when acting in the execution of his office to be felony without benefit of the clergy (9 Anne, c. 16). On his re-appearance in the House of Commons on 26 April, Harley received the congratulations of the speaker upon his 'escape and

recovery from the barbarous and villainous attempt made upon him by the Sieur de Guiscard' (*ib.* vi. 1020-1). On 2 May he brought forward his financial scheme, which consisted in funding the national debt, then amounting to nearly nine and a half millions, allowing the proprietors a yearly interest of six per cent., and incorporating them to carry on the trade in the South Seas under the name of the South Sea Company. The scheme was received with much favour, and an act was passed embodying these proposals, which were afterwards adopted and extended by Sunderland, and were destined to have disastrous results in the immediate future. On 23 May 1711 Harley was created a peer of Great Britain by the titles of Baron Harley of Wigmore, Herefordshire, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, with remainder in default of male issue to the heirs male of his grandfather, Sir Robert Harley, K.B. (*Pat. Roll*, 10 Anne, pt. i. No. 24). The preamble to the patent, recounting Harley's services in very glowing terms, is said to have been written in Latin by Freund, and to have been translated into English by Swift (*Harl. Miscellany*, 1808, i. 1-2). Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford, with whose family the Harleys had been connected by marriage, had died as recently as March 1702, and the fear lest any remote descendant of the De Veres should be able to establish his right to that earldom appears to be the explanation of the grant of the additional earldom of Mortimer to Harley. The new peer took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 May (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xix. 309). On the 29th of the same month he was constituted lord high treasurer of England, and, having resigned the post of chancellor of the exchequer, was succeeded in that office by Robert Benson, afterwards Lord Bingley. On 1 June Harley took the oaths as lord high treasurer in the court of exchequer, and was addressed by Harcourt in a fulsome speech, in which the lord keeper declared that 'the only difficulty which even you, my lord, may find insuperable, is how to deserve better of the crown and kingdom after this advancement than you did before it' (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 78). On 15 Aug. he was chosen governor of the South Sea Company, a post from which he retired in January 1714. Meanwhile the secret negotiations of peace had been proceeding, and on 27 Sept. 1711 Mesnager signed the preliminary articles on the part of France. When this became known the whigs were furious, and on 7 Dec., aided by Nottingham, Marlborough, and Somerset, defeated the government in the House of Lords by carrying a clause to the

address declaring 'that no peace could be safe or honourable to Great Britain or Europe if Spain and the West Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1035-9). 'This happened,' says Swift, 'entirely by my lord treasurer's neglect, who did not take timely care to make up all his strength, although every one of us gave him caution enough . . . it is a mighty blow, and loss of reputation to lord treasurer, and may end in his ruin' (*Works*, ii. 427). Harley retaliated by persuading the queen to dismiss the Duke of Marlborough from all his employments, and to create twelve new peers in order to secure a majority for the peace in the upper house. Early in 1712 he introduced a bill giving precedence to the whole electoral family immediately after the queen. The bill was passed through both houses in two days (10 Anne, c. iv.), and Thomas Harley was despatched to Hanover with the news, by his cousin the treasurer. On 25 Oct. 1712 he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor on 4 Aug. 1713. At length the tedious negotiations for peace were brought to an end, and the treaty of Utrecht was signed on 31 March 1713.

Though Harley was loud in his protestations of attachment to the electoral family, there is little doubt that on his accession to office in 1710 his intention had been to effect the restoration of the Stuarts as well as to make peace with France. His natural indolence, however, prevented him from making up his mind to take any active steps towards consolidating the tory party and preparing for the restoration of the Stuarts. St. John, who had been created Viscount Bolingbroke, and had long been jealous of Harley, became impatient of the delay which was threatening the success of his Jacobite schemes. Taking advantage of Lady Masham's quarrel with Harley, he obtained her assistance in condemning the lord treasurer's influence with the queen. In May Bolingbroke brought matters to a crisis by drawing up the Schism Bill, which reduced Harley to the dilemma of either breaking with the dissenters by supporting it or with the extreme tories by opposing it. In the same month Swift made his last attempt to reconcile his two friends, who were becoming more estranged every day, but found it of no avail (*Works*, xix. 159). When the Schism Bill came up from the commons, Bolingbroke expressed himself warmly in support of it, since it concerned the security of the church of England, the best and firmest support of the monarchy, while Harley characteristically remarked that 'he had not yet con-

sidered of it; but when he had, he would vote according as it should appear to him to be either for good or detriment of his country. And therefore he was for reading the bill a second time' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1351, 1354). On 9 June Harley wrote a letter to the queen enclosing a 'brief account of public affairs since 8 Aug. 1710, to this present 8 June 1714' (*ib.* vi. ccxliii-viii) and offered to resign. His resignation was not then accepted, but Lady Masham continued her appeals to the queen's high church propensities, and on 27 July Harley was dismissed, the queen assigning the following reasons of her parting with him, viz., 'that he neglected all business; that he was seldom to be understood; that when he did explain himself she could not depend upon the truth of what he said; that he never came to her at the time she appointed; that he often came drunk; lastly, to crown all, he behaved himself towards her with bad manners, indecency, and disrespect' (SWIFT, *Works*, xvi. 191-2). Bolingbroke's triumph was of brief duration, for Anne died on 1 Aug., and from George neither he nor Harley could hope for any favour.

Though Bolingbroke took the oaths in the new parliament, which met in March 1715, he fled to France a few days afterwards, but Harley with characteristic courage refused to leave the country, and on 11 April took his seat in the House of Lords. Two days afterwards a committee of secrecy was appointed by the House of Commons to inquire into the late peace and the conduct of the ministers (*Journals*, xviii. 59); on 9 June the report was received (*ib.* p. 165), and on the following day Lord Coningsby's motion that 'this house will impeach Robert, earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer, of high treason and other high crimes and misdemeanors,' was carried without a division (*ib.* p. 166). On 9 July Lord Coningsby exhibited the sixteen articles of impeachment against Harley, which had been carried in the commons by large majorities, at the bar of the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 99-111). The greater number of these articles referred to Harley's conduct with regard to the treaty of Utrecht, while the sixteenth accused him of abusing his influence with the queen in persuading her to exercise her prerogative 'in the most unprecedented and dangerous manner,' by the creation of the twelve peers in December 1711. Harley asserted in his own defence that he 'had always acted by the immediate directions and commands of the queen, and never offended against any known law,' adding that he was ready to lay down his life with

pleasure in a cause favoured by his 'late dear royal mistress' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 106); the motion, however, for his committal to the custody of the Black Rod was carried by 82 to 50, and on the 16th he was sent to the Tower. On 2 Aug. six further articles accusing him, among other things, of giving evil advice to the queen, and of secretly favouring the Pretender, were brought up from the commons by Lord Coningsby (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 136-42). It would appear from the notes and extracts made by Sir James Mackintosh from the Stuart papers that in September 1716, during his confinement in the Tower, Harley wrote to the Pretender 'offering his services and advice, recommending the Bishop of Rochester as the fittest person to manage the Jacobite affairs in England, he himself being in custody; adding, that he should never have thought it safe to engage again with his majesty if Bolingbroke had been still about him' (*Edinburgh Review*, lxii. 18, 19). No traces of this important document, which was seen by Sir James Mackintosh at Carlton House, can now be found, a search being made for it in vain by Lord Mahon when engaged in writing his 'History of England' (vol. i. App. p. iii).

In May 1717 Harley, being still confined in the Tower, petitioned the House of Lords that the circumstances of his case should be taken into consideration, and accordingly on 24 June the impeachment was commenced in Westminster Hall, with Lord Cowper acting as the high steward. After Hampden had opened the charges against the earl, Lord Harcourt moved that they should adjourn to the House of Lords, where a resolution was passed declaring that 'the commons be not admitted to proceed in order to make good the articles against Robert, earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer, for high crimes and misdemeanors till judgement be first given on the articles for high treason' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 512). The two houses were unable to agree upon this question of procedure, and on 1 July, after fruitless conferences had been held, Harley was acquitted and the impeachment dismissed in consequence of the failure of his prosecutors to appear. A motion by Sir William Strickland in the House of Commons for leave to bring in a bill of attainder against Harley did not find a seconder, but an address to the king to except Harley out of the Act of Grace was agreed to, and his name, together with that of Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, and several others, appeared among those excepted from the operation of that act (3 Geo. I, c. 19). Though for-

bidden the court, Harley continued to go to the House of Lords. In February 1718 he led the opposition to the Mutiny Bill (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 538, 543-4, 548), and in February 1719 he protested against the introduction of the Peerage Bill (*ib.* p. 589), but after this date he seems to have but rarely attended the house. He still kept up some correspondence with the Jacobites, but did not accede to the Pretender's suggestion that he should act as the chief of the Jacobite council in England. He died at his house in Albemarle Street, London, on 21 May 1724, and was buried at Brampton Bryan, Herefordshire, where there is a monument to his memory.

While Pope, in his 'Epistle to Robert, Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer' (*Roscoe*, iii. 294), sang the praises of

A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd  
Above all pain, all passion, and all pride,  
The rage of pow'r, the blast of public breath,  
The lust of lucre and the dread of death,

and Swift declared that he impartially thought Harley 'the most virtuous minister, and the most able, that ever I remember to have read of' (*Works*, xix. 160), Bolingbroke, in his 'Letter to Sir William Windham,' has painted his rival's character in the blackest of colours. In spite of an unprepossessing appearance, an inharmonious voice, and a hesitating delivery, Harley, by his consummate tact and unrivalled skill in parliamentary warfare, made a great reputation for himself in the House of Commons. A shrewd and unscrupulous politician, he made a skilful party leader, but owing to his deficiency in most of the higher qualifications of statesmanship he proved a weak and incapable minister. His intellect was narrow, and he was incapable of taking a firm and broad view of any large question. His manners were cold and formal. He was insincere, dilatory, and irresolute, and though unable to arrive at a prompt decision himself on any subject of importance, his jealousy of his colleagues prevented him from consulting them. His want of political honesty, his indifference to truth, and his talent for intrigue were alike remarkable. He kept up communications with Hanover and St. Germain at the same time, and with unblushing effrontery assured both parties of his unswerving attachment to their cause. Even Lord Dartmouth, who had formed a very high estimate of Harley's character, and considered that his greatest fault was vanity, allowed that 'his friendship was never to be depended upon, if it interfered with his other designs, though the sacrifice was to an enemy' (*BURNET, History of his own Time*, vi. 50 n.). Though he shared with other distinguished

men of his day the vice of hard drinking, he had the greatest aversion to gambling, and indeed in most respects his private life was singularly free from reproach. Nor to his credit should it be forgotten, that, though constantly scheming for the aggrandisement of himself and his family, he was not to be corrupted by money. He was the first minister who employed the press as a political engine. He was a lover of literature, and he liberally encouraged men of letters, though his favours to Defoe and others were certainly not honourable to their recipients. Harley made the first considerable purchase of books, which were to form the nucleus of the great library with which his name is imperishably connected, in August 1705. Within ten years from that date he had become the owner of some 2,500 manuscripts, including the collections of Foxe the martyrologist, Stow the author of the 'Survey,' Sir Simonds D'Ewes the famous antiquary, and of Charles, Lancaster herald. In 1721 the manuscript portion of his library consisted of six thousand volumes, besides fourteen thousand charters and five hundred rolls. In 1708 Humphrey Wanley commenced the compilation of the 'Catalogue,' and in his 'Diary' (Lausdowne MSS. 771, 772) will be found many interesting details as to the growth of the library while under his charge. Very large sums were spent by Harley in the bindings of his books. The chief binders whom he employed were Christopher Chapman of Duck Lane and Thomas Elliott, and the materials used included Morocco, Turkey, and Russia leather, doeskin, and velvet (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 335; *DBDIN, Bibliographical Decameron*, ii. 504). The library was further increased by Harley's son. [For the later history of the library see under HARLEY, EDWARD, second EARL OF OXFORD.]

Harley wrote some very indifferent verses, which Macaulay describes as being 'more execrable than the bellman's'; three of these compositions are printed in Swift's 'Works' (xvi. 128-31, 191). The authorship of several pamphlets, including Defoe's 'Essay on Public Credit,' the same writer's 'Essay upon Loans,' and Sir Humphrey Mackworth's 'Vindication of the Rights of the Commons of England,' have been erroneously attributed to Harley. 'The Secret History of Arlus and Odulphus, Ministers of State to the Empress of Grandinsula, in which are discover'd the labour'd artifices formerly us'd for the removal of Arlus,' &c. [London], 1710, 8vo, has also been ascribed to Harley, but was most probably written by some one at his instigation. Some little correspondence between Harley and Pope will be found in

Elwin and Courthope's 'Works of Alexander Pope,' 1872, viii. 186 et seq. The earliest letter, dated 21 Oct. 1721, is from Pope, announcing in fulsome terms that he has dedicated to Harley an edition of Parnell's poems.

Harley married twice, his first wife being Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foley of Whitley Court, Worcestershire, by whom he had three children, viz. Edward, who succeeded him as the second earl and is separately noticed; Elizabeth, who married Peregrine Hyde Osborne, third duke of Leeds, in December 1712, and died in November 1713; and Abigail, who married George Henry Hay, seventh earl of Kinnoull, and died on 15 July 1750. Harley's second wife was Sarah, daughter of Simon Middleton of Hurst Hill, Edmonton, by whom he had no issue. His second wife survived him some years, and died on 17 June 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* vii. 371). Upon the death of Alfred, sixth earl of Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1853, the titles became extinct, and the family estates devolved on his sister, Lady Langdale, the widow of the master of the rolls [see *BICKERSTETH, HENRY*]. She resumed her maiden name of Harley, and dying on 1 Sept. 1872 devised the Oxford property, including the manors of Wigmore and Brampton Bryan, to Robert William Daker Harley, the present owner.

The portraits of Harley, the first earl, are numerous. There is one 'after Kneller' in the National Portrait Gallery, and another after the same master, taken when Harley was speaker, in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park. Two portraits of Harley were exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867, by the British Museum and the late Lady Langdale respectively (*Catalogue*, Nos. 98, 105). An engraving by Brown after the portrait of Harley by Kneller, then in the possession of the Hon. Thomas Harley Rodney, and now at Barrington Hall in the possession of Lord Rodney, appears in Drummond's 'Histories of Noble British Families' (1842). An engraving by Vertue after Kneller is contained in Collins's 'Historical Collections' (1752), and other engravings will be found in Lodge's 'Portraits' and Park's edition of Walpole's 'Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors.'

[The following authorities among others have been consulted: Swift's Works, 1814; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Bolingbroke's Works, 1754, and Correspondence, 1798; Macaulay's History of England, 1855, iv. 463-465, 467, 481-3, 691-3, 699-701, 746, v. 18, 150-1, 169; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne, 1876; Earl Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; Lord Mahon's History of England, 1839, vols.

i. and ii.; Lecky's History of England, 1883, i. 129-30; Macpherson's Original Papers, 1775; Hardwicke's Miscellaneous State Papers, 1778, ii. 482-520; Wentworth Papers, 1883; Lockhart Papers, 1817, i. 369-74; Macky's Memoirs, 1733, pp. 115-16; Spence's Anecdotes, 1820, pp. 167-8; Memoirs of the Marquis of Torcy, 1757; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, 1818; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, 1798; Memoirs of the Harley Family and particularly of Robert, earl of Oxford, drawn up by one of his brothers (Lansdowne MS. 885); Collins's Historical Collections, 1752, pp. 205, 207-12; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 405-8; Lodge's Portraits of Illustrious Personages, 1850, vii. 97-109; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1806, ii. 20-3; Howell's State Trials, 1812, xv. 1045-1196; Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 118-26; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the British Museum, 1870, pt. i. pp. 203-46; Dibdin's Bibliomania, 1876, pp. 346-56; Preface to vol. i. of the Cat. of the Harl. MSS. in the Brit. Mus., 1808; Sims's Handbook to the Library of the British Museum, 1854, pp. 29-34, 147-9; The Genealogist, 1884, new ser. i. 114-17, 178-182, 256-61; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill, 1887), i. 153-4, 158, 175; Edinburgh Review, lxii. 1-36; Quarterly Review, cxlix. 1-47; Boyer's Annals, 1703-13; Historical Register, 1714-24; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, 1724, xxvii. 534-41; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 743-4; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 181, 441, 5th ser. xi. 344, 6th ser. vii. 150, 212; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 558, 571, 578, 585, 592, 599, 606, pt. ii. pp. 8, 16, 27; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HARLEY, THOMAS** (1730-1804), lord mayor of London, third son of Edward Harley, third earl of Oxford, and Martha, eldest daughter of John Morgan of Tredegar, Monmouthshire, was born on 24 Aug. 1730. Edward Harley (1664-1735) [q. v.] was his grandfather. He was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards entered the office of a London merchant. A wealthy marriage in 1752 enabled him to set up in business as a merchant at 152 Aldersgate Street, and in 1778 he joined Sir Charles Raymond in establishing a banking firm at George Street, Mansion House, under the style of Raymond, Harley, Webber, & Co. With Mr. Drummond he obtained a contract for paying the English army in America with foreign gold, and shared the profits, which are said to have amounted to 600,000*l.* He was also a clothing contractor for the army. In 1761, at the age of thirty-one, he was elected alderman of Portsoken ward, and at the general election in the same year he became M.P. for the city of London. In March 1761 he was made free of the Goldsmiths' Company by redemption, and on 6 May following was admitted to the

livery and court of the company, serving the office of prime warden in 1762-3. On Midsummer day 1763 he was elected sheriff of London and Middlesex. As sheriff he carried out on 3 Dec. the orders of parliament for burning No. 45 of the 'North Briton' by the hands of the common hangman at the Royal Exchange. The mob came into collision with Harley's officers, and the window of his state carriage was broken. They afterwards carried off a portion of the paper, and burnt a boot and petticoat at Temple Bar in derision of Lord Bute and the princess-dowager. Parliament voted Harley their thanks, but a similar vote from the corporation was vetoed by the lord mayor (CORMICK's continuation of HUME and SMOLLETT, *History of England*, ii. 60).

Harley became lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1767. Early in the following year a severe frost and the long depression of trade caused great distress in London, and a serious riot occurred among the weavers. Harley established a system of bounties for bringing mackerel and other fish into Billingsgate Market, to be sold to the poor at cheap rates. At the general election in March Wilkes, just returned from France, offered himself as a candidate for the city of London. Wilkes was defeated, and Harley was re-elected (23 March) at the head of the poll. This produced two satirical pamphlets, 'A Letter [and 'Second Letter'] to the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, Esq., lord mayor . . . By an Alderman of London,' London, 1768; the former is known to have reached four editions. Five days later Wilkes was returned for Middlesex, and in the riots which followed the mob avenged themselves on Harley for his successful opposition to Wilkes at the poll in the city by breaking the windows of the Mansion House and doing other damage (HUGHSON, *Hist. of London*, i. 573-5). Harley displayed much vigilance and ability throughout the Wilkeite riots, and was thanked for his services by the House of Commons at the close of his mayoralty. The popular party ridiculed him in an illustrated lampoon entitled 'The Rape of the Petticoat,' dated 9 May. He was shortly afterwards appointed a privy councillor, an honour which had not been conferred upon a lord mayor of London since the time of Sir William Walworth. The 'North Briton,' No. 55, of 1 July, contains a letter to Harley from William Bingley, occasioned, as the writer alleges, 'by some cruel reflections' of Harley's (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 632). At the close of his mayoralty a laudatory poetic effusion was addressed to him ('To the Right Honourable Thomas Harley, late Lord-Mayor of London; an Ethic Epistle,' London, 1769, 4to).

Harley, though a consistent supporter of the ministry, occasionally voted against them. He declined in 1763 to vote for the obnoxious cider tax. The popular party in London always resented his adherence to unpopular opinions, but Wilkes is said to have recognised the manliness and consistency of his public conduct. In 1770, when accompanying a deputation from the city to address the king on the birth of Princess Elizabeth, Harley was intercepted by a mob, dragged from his carriage, and prevented from proceeding to St. James's. On the dissolution of parliament in 1774 he resigned the representation of the city in 'An Address to the Livery of London' (folio sheet, undated), and unsuccessfully contested his native county of Hereford. Harley, however, held the seat from 1776 to 1802, when he retired from parliamentary life. On the death of Alderman Alsop in 1785 he removed to the ward of Bridge Without becoming father or senior alderman of the city. When public credit was shaken by the threatened invasion by France in 1797, Harley's bank suffered seriously. Harley thereupon retired from business, and devoted his private fortune to the discharge of his partnership liabilities, the whole of which, both principal and interest, he paid in full. In 1798 he declined a general invitation to become a candidate for the lucrative office of chamberlain (vacant by Wilkes's death), on the ground that he had previously promised his support to Richard Clark (1739-1831) [q. v.] Harley bought a large estate at Berrington, near Leominster, in Herefordshire, and is said to have spent extravagant sums in building a mansion there. He died there, after a lingering illness, on 1 Dec. 1804.

Harley was colonel of the Yellow regiment of the London militia, and president of the Honourable Artillery Company (RAIKES, *History of the Company*, ii. 20, 73); president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; governor of the Irish Society from 5 March 1793 to 17 Dec. 1797; lord-lieutenant of Radnorshire; and, in 1786, president of the patrons of the anniversary of the charity schools at St. Paul's Cathedral. He married, on 15 March 1752, Anne, daughter of Edward Bangham, deputy auditor of the impressed and M.P. for Leominster. His only son, Edward, died, when eleven years old, in 1768, the year of his father's mayoralty (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 350). Of his other children some died in infancy, but five of his daughters survived him. Of these, Anne married George, second lord Rodney; Sarah married Robert, ninth earl of Kinnoull; and Margaret married Sir John Boyd, bart. There

is an engraved portrait of Harley by J. Hall (EVANS, *Catalogue*, ii. 190).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. ii. pp. 1175, 1237-40; Burke's *Peerage*; Goldsmiths' Company's Records; Hughson's (i.e. Pugh's) *Hist. of London*, i. 573-83; Price's *Handbook to London Bankers*, p. 73; *City Biography*, 1800, pp. 1-15; *Royal Kalendar*, 1772, p. 210; Kent's *London Directory*; Baldwin's *Complete Guide*, 1763; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* v. 3, s. v.] C. W.-H.

**HARLISTON, SIR RICHARD** (fl. 1480), governor of Jersey, was born at Humberstone in Lincolnshire, and was brought up in the household of Richard, duke of York. On the accession of Edward IV Harliston became a yeoman of the king's chamber, and was made vice-admiral, in which latter capacity he came to Guernsey with a small fleet in 1463. Three years previously the castle of Mont-Orgeuil in Jersey had been captured by a French noble, Pierre de Brézé, count de Maulevrier, who had since held half of that island against Philip de Carteret, sire de St. Ouen. Harliston crossed over to Jersey, and planned with Carteret an attack on the French, and Mont-Orgeuil was captured after a six months' siege; another account dates these occurrences in 1467. After the siege the people of Jersey chose Harliston to be their captain-general, but he shortly went back to England. He was afterwards, by a patent dated 13 Jan. 1473, made captain of the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney, being the first to bear the title of 'captain-in-chief.' Harliston held his office for many years, and became very popular; he added a tower to Mont-Orgeuil, which was long called 'Harliston's Tower.' After the fall of Richard III he is said to have thought to make himself lord of the islands under the protection of the French and the Duchess Margaret of Burgundy, but to have been prevented by the diligence of the inhabitants. He was one of those attainted for joining the Earl of Lincoln in Simmel's rebellion in 1486 (*Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 397-8), but on 4 Sept. of that year a general pardon was granted him; in the pardon he is described as 'late of the island of Jersey, esquire' (*Materials illustrative of Reign of Henry VII*, ii. 30, *Rolls Ser.*) Harliston took refuge with Margaret of Burgundy, and in 1495 was one of Perkin Warbeck's supporters who were attainted for landing at Deal (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 504; he is here described as 'late of London, knight'). He remained in Margaret's service, and on his death received honourable burial at her expense. During the reign of Edward IV Harliston is mentioned as being excepted from several acts of resumption, and is spoken

of as 'yeoman of our chamber' or 'yeoman of the corone' (*ib.* v. 537, vi. 84, 87). There is no record of his being knighted. He had a daughter Margaret, who married Philip de Carteret (*d.* 1500), grandson of her father's old ally, and had by him twenty-one children; Sir Philip de Carteret (1584-1643) [q. v.] was a descendant. Philip de Carteret was imprisoned in 1494 by Matthew Baker, the then governor of Jersey, but was released by the order of Henry VII at the personal intercession of his wife.

[Authorities quoted; *Chroniques des Iles de Jersey, Guernesey, &c.*, chaps. iv.-xii., written by Samuel de Carteret in 1585 and printed at Guernsey 1832, ed. George S. Syvret; *Falle's Account of the Island of Jersey*, ed. Durell, 1837; *Cesarea: The Island of Jersey, &c.*, 1840; *Collins's Hist. of the Family of Carteret*, pp. 25-9.]  
C. L. K.

**HARLOW, GEORGE HENRY** (1787-1819), painter, born in St. James's Street, London, on 10 June 1787, was posthumous son of a China merchant, who after some years' residence in the East had died about five months before his son's birth, leaving a widow with five infant daughters. Indulged and petted by his mother, Harlow was sent when quite young to Dr. Barrow's classical school in Soho Square, and subsequently to Mr. Roy's school in Burlington Street. He was for a short time at Westminster School, but having shown a predilection for painting, he was placed under Henry De Cort [q. v.], the landscape-painter. He next worked under Samuel Drummond [q. v.], A.R.A., the portrait-painter, but after about a year entered the studio of Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. This step is said to have been taken at the suggestion of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire; but Harlow's natural affinity to Lawrence's style in painting would be quite sufficient to account for his choice. Harlow paid Lawrence handsomely for his admission and the right to copy, but according to the contract was not entitled to instruction. Harlow now determined to devote himself to painting, and refused an offer of a writership in the East India trade made by his father's friends. He remained for about eighteen months in Lawrence's studio, copying his pictures, and occasionally drawing preliminary portions of Lawrence's own productions. A difference about Harlow's work for one of Lawrence's pictures led to a breach with Lawrence, and Harlow rendered reconciliation impossible by painting a caricature signboard for an inn at Epsom in Lawrence's style and with Lawrence's initials affixed to it. Harlow henceforth pursued an original system of art education. He inveighed strongly against all

academical rules and principles. Young, headstrong, and impatient of restraint, with a handsome person and amiable disposition, he was generally popular in society. He affected, however, an extravagance in dress far beyond his means, a superiority of knowledge, and a license of conversation which gave frequent offence even to those really interested in the development of his genius. His foibles led his friends to nickname him 'Clarissa Harlowe.' He worked, however, with industry and enthusiasm in his art. He possessed a power of rapid observation and a retentive memory which enabled him to perform astonishing feats, like that of painting a satisfactory portrait of a gentleman named Hare, lately dead, whom Harlow had only once met in the street. Though openly opposed to the Royal Academy, he was a candidate for the dignity of academician, but he only received the vote of Fuseli. He exhibited for the first time at the Academy in 1804, sending a portrait of Dr. Thornton. In later years he exhibited many other portraits. His practice in this line was extensive. His portraits are well conceived, and, though much in the manner and style of Lawrence, have a character of their own. His portraits of ladies were always graceful and pleasing. He was less successful, owing to his defective art-education, in historical painting, in which he aspired to excel. His first exhibited historical pictures were 'Queen Elizabeth striking the Earl of Essex,' at the Royal Academy, 1807, and 'The Earl of Bolingbroke entering London,' at the British Institution, 1808. In 1815 he painted 'Hubert and Prince Arthur' for Mr. Leader, a picture subsequently exchanged for portraits of that gentleman's daughters. In 1814 he painted a group of portraits of Charles Mathews, the actor, in various characters, which attracted general attention. It was engraved by W. Greatbach for Yates's 'Life of Mathews.' Harlow received a commission from Mr. Welch, the musician, to paint a portrait of Mrs. Siddons as Queen Katharine in Shakespeare's 'Henry VIII.' This was commenced from memory, but subsequently the actress, at Mr. Welch's request, gave the painter a sitting. While painting the portrait, Harlow resolved to expand the picture into the 'Trial Scene' from the same play, introducing portraits of the various members of the Kemble family and others. Mr. Welch, though not consulted by Harlow concerning this change of plan, behaved generously. The picture was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1817, and excited great public interest. It was neither well composed nor well executed, and owed much to the criticism and suggestions of

Fuseli, whose portrait Harlow was painting at the time. Still, the portrait of Mrs. Siddons herself as the queen will remain one of the most striking figures in English art. The fine engraving of it in mezzotint by George Clint has enhanced its reputation. The picture passed eventually into the possession of Mr. Morrison at Basildon Park, Berkshire. It was exhibited at Manchester in 1857. Harlow's next picture, 'The Virtue of Faith,' at the Royal Academy, lacked originality, and had less success. It was purchased by his friend Mr. Tomkisson, who divided it into pieces for the sake of the heads.

In 1818 Harlow, conscious of deficiencies in his executive powers, visited Italy for the purpose of studying the old masters. At Rome his personal gifts and accomplishments, and his remarkable powers of execution, made him the hero of the day. He was fêted and flattered in every direction. Canova was especially attracted by him, and obtained for him an introduction to the pope. Harlow, however, worked very hard, and completed a copy of Raphael's 'Transfiguration' in eighteen days. He was elected a member for merit of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, a most unusual distinction for an English artist, and was invited to paint his own portrait for the Uffizi gallery of painters at Florence. He painted a picture of 'Wolsey receiving the Cardinal's Hat in Westminster Abbey,' and presented it to the Academy at Rome. His artistic progress in Italy was remarkable, but on his return to England on 13 Jan. 1819 he was seized with a glandular affection of the throat, which being neglected proved fatal on 4 Feb. He was in his thirty-second year. He was buried under the altar of St. James's, Piccadilly, and his funeral was attended by the eminent artists of the day. An exhibition of his principal works was held in Pall Mall. His collections, including many sketches, were sold by auction 21 June 1819.

Harlow is one of the most attractive figures in the history of English painting. His works only suggest what he might have achieved. Many of his portraits have been engraved, and those of Northcote, Fuseli, Stothard, Beechey, Flaxman, and others are highly esteemed. His own portrait, painted by himself for the gallery at Florence, was engraved for Ranalli's 'Imperiale e Reale Galleria di Firenze.' A drawing from it by J. Jackson, R.A., was bequeathed to the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery in 1888 by the painter's nephew, G. Harlow White. Another drawing by himself was engraved by B. Holl for the 'Library of the Fine Arts.' His own portrait is introduced in the background in the picture of 'The Trial of Queen

Katharine.' A portrait of the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV) by Harlow was engraved in mezzotint by W. Ward.

[Cunningham's Lives of the British Painters; Elmes's Annals of the Fine Arts, vols. ii-iv.; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, ii. 245; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Jerdan's Autobiography, vol. iii. chap. v.; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times, vol. ii.] L. C.

**HARLOWE, SARAH** (1765-1852), actress, was born in London in 1765. Under the name of Mrs. Harlowe she made her first appearance on the stage at Colnbrook, near Slough, in 1787, removing in the following year to Windsor, where she met Francis Godolphin Waldron, and became his wife. Waldron was prompter of the Haymarket Theatre, London, manager of the Windsor and Richmond theatres, a bookseller, an occasional actor at the Haymarket and Drury Lane, manager of the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, the writer of several comedies, and a Shakespearean scholar. He died in March 1818, in his seventy-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* March 1818, p. 283). Through the interest of her husband Mrs. Harlowe obtained an engagement at Sadler's Wells, where as a singer, actor, and performer in pantomimes she gained some celebrity. She made her appearance at Covent Garden on 4 Nov. 1790 in the 'Fugitive.' She was the original singer of 'Down in the country lived a lass,' the song generally introduced into 'Lady Bell.' In 1792 she was at the Haymarket, whence she went to Drury Lane, where she sustained the characters of smart chambermaids, romps, shrews, and old women, and then removed to the English Opera House. At the opening of the Royalty Theatre, London, under the direction of William Macready, on 27 Nov. 1797, Mrs. Harlowe played in the musical sketch entitled 'Amurath the Fourth, or the Turkish Harem,' and also in the pantomime, the 'Festival of Hope, or Harlequin in a Bottle.' In 1816 she was playing Lady Sneerwell at Drury Lane. She was a low comedy actress, who without any splendid talent had such a complete knowledge of stage requirements that her services were most useful in any theatre. Her figure was neat, and she often assumed male characters. Her best parts were Lucy in the 'Rivals,' the Widow Warren in the 'Road to Ruin,' Miss Mac-Tab in the 'Poor Gentleman,' and the old Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite.' She, however, essayed the majority of Mrs. Jordan's characters, and played them with considerable success. In 1826 she retired from the stage, having on 21 Feb. in that year played Mrs. Foresight in the farce of 'John Bull' at Drury Lane. She was one of the original

subscribers to the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, from which in 1827 she received an annuity of 140*l.* per annum, which in 1837 was reduced to 112*l.* She died suddenly of heart disease at her lodgings, 5 Albert Place, Gravesend, Kent, on 2 Jan. 1852, aged 86, and her death was registered at Somerset House as that of 'Sarah Waldron, annuitant.'

[Oxberry's *Dramatic Biography*, 1825, iii. 235-241, with portrait; Genest's *English Stage*, 1832, vii. 22 et seq.; Era, 4 Jan. 1852, p. 15; Gent. Mag. March 1852, p. 308; Mrs. C. Baron Wilson's *Our Actresses*, 1844, i. 91-3.] G. C. B.

**HARLOWE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1741), captain in the navy, was on 19 March 1689-90 appointed to command the Smyrna Merchant, hired ship, and took post from that date. In the following year he commanded the Burford of 70 guns, in the grand fleet under Admiral Russell; and again in 1692, when he took part in the battle of Barfleur, being then in the division of Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.], vice-admiral of the red. In the Burford, in the Humber, and afterwards in the Torbay of 80 guns, he continued serving with the grand fleet during the war; and on 14 Aug. 1697, while in command of a small squadron cruising in the Soundings, he fell in with and engaged a somewhat superior French squadron, under the command of M. de Pointis, homeward bound from the West Indies and laden with the spoils of Cartagena. The French were to windward, and after a three hours' contest, finding they gained no advantage, and probably unwilling to risk their very rich cargo, they hauled their wind and made sail. The English followed as they best could, but, being to leeward, were not able to prevent the enemy's retreat. After his return to England Harlowe was charged with having, by his misconduct of the action, permitted the French to escape. He was accordingly tried by court-martial on 29 Nov., and, after a very full investigation, was pronounced to be 'not guilty of the charge laid against him,' and was therefore acquitted. The court-martial is noticeable both for the dignity and the number of its members, Sir George Rooke, the admiral of the fleet, being president, and Shovell, Aylmer, Mitchell, and Benbow among its members, who numbered in all no less than sixty-one. It is noticeable also as being in the main an inquiry into tactical principles, the charge virtually amounting to an assertion that Harlowe might and should have cut through the enemy's line and so forced the fighting. He had not attempted to cut through it, and he was held to have done rightly by all the senior officers of the navy. Still more is it noticeable for the furious passions which raged over it,

arising probably from anger that the rich prize should have escaped; even the finding of the court-martial did not still these; and for many months Harlowe would seem to have been subjected to a series of virulent attacks. Charnock is, however, wrong in saying that he had no further employment during the reign of King William. He was appointed to the Grafton on 14 Feb. 1700-1. In 1702, still in the Grafton, he took part in the expedition to Cadiz, and was prominently engaged at Vigo in support of Vice-admiral Hopsom. He returned to England with Sir Cloudisley Shovell [q. v.] in November, and the following April was appointed master-attendant at Deptford dockyard. In February 1704-5 he was appointed a commissioner of victualling, and continued in that office till November 1711. In May 1712 he was again appointed master-attendant of Deptford dockyard. The date of his retirement is unknown. He died 'at a very advanced age' in 1741, having been for several years the senior captain on the list.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* ii. 314; Minutes of the Court-martial and other official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HARMAN, alias VOYSEY, JOHN** (1554). [See VOYSEY.]

**HARMAN, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1673), admiral, is conjectured to have belonged to the Harmans of Suffolk (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 298), a county which furnished several commanders to the navy of the Commonwealth. It seems also not improbable that he was one of a family of shipowners whose ships were engaged for the service of the state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 3 Sept. 1651, 21 March 1653); but the first distinct mention of John Harman is as commanding the *Welcome* of 40 guns and 180 men in the battle of Portland, 18 Feb. 1652-3 (*State Papers*, Dom. xlvi. 56). He still commanded the *Welcome* in the fight off the mouth of the Thames on 2-3 June 1653, and the ship being disabled he was sent in charge of the prisoners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 June 1653). In August he was transferred to the *Diamond*, in which, in the following year, he accompanied Blake [see BLAKE, ROBERT] to the Mediterranean, returning to England in October 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 2 Oct. 1655). He was shortly afterwards appointed to the *Worcester* (*ib.* 4 Jan. 1655-6), in which he again accompanied Blake, and shared, it would seem, in the brilliant achievement at Santa Cruz. In 1664 he was captain of the *Gloucester*, and in 1665 of the *Royal Charles*, carrying the Duke of York's flag in the battle of 3 June, when the Dutch flagship, the

Eendracht, was blown up while actually engaged with the Royal Charles. A total rout followed; the Dutch fled in confusion, and might, it was said, have been utterly destroyed had they been vigorously pursued. The Royal Charles was leading, under Harman's command; for Penn had retired to his cabin sick and worn out [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM]. The duke also had retired, and Henry Brouncker, the duke's gentleman-in-waiting, begged Harman to shorten sail, in consideration of the risk to the duke. Harman refused, until Brouncker professed to bring positive orders from the duke. Harman then yielded, the other leading ships followed the example, and the Dutch escaped. The incident gave rise to a great deal of scandal, and to a parliamentary inquiry, from which Harman came out scatheless, the whole blame being laid on Brouncker's shoulders (see PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Bright, v. 63, 198, 253 n., 258). A few days after the battle Harman was knighted and promoted to be rear-admiral of the white squadron (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13 June 1665), with his flag on board the Resolution. In November he was sent to convoy the trade from Gothenburg, and in the following year, again as rear-admiral of the white, with his flag in the Henry, took a prominent part in the great four days' fight off the North Foreland. The brunt of this terrible battle fell on the white squadron: the admiral [see AYSUE, SIR GEORGE] was captured, the vice-admiral [see BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, 1639-1666] was slain, and Harman, the rear-admiral, was severely wounded. The Henry was twice grappled by fireships; her sails caught fire; some fifty of her crew jumped overboard, and it was only by the most energetic conduct that Harman compelled the rest to exert themselves to save the ship; his own leg was broken by a falling spar, and at the close of the day the Henry was sent into Harwich. Notwithstanding his wound, Harman had the ship refitted during the night, and the next day put to sea to join the fleet, which he met retreating into the river. Harman was now obliged to resign his command; but early the following year he was sent out to the West Indies as admiral and commander-in-chief, with a special order to wear the union flag at the main. He arrived at Barbadoes early in June, and on the 10th sailed for St. Christopher, which had just been captured by the French. An attempt to recapture it failed, and the council of war was considering as to their future movements when news was brought in that a French fleet of twenty-three or twenty-four men-of-war and three fireships was lying at Martinique. Harman at once

resolved to go thither. He found the French ships lying close in shore, under the protection of the batteries; but after several attempts he succeeded, on 25 June, in setting fire to the admiral's and six or seven of the best ships, some others were sunk, and the rest sank themselves to escape the destruction; two or three alone escaped. The cost of this signal victory was not more than eighty men killed, besides the wounded; but, wrote Harman, 'there has been much damage to hulls and rigging, with very great expence of powder and shot' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, Harman to Lord Willoughby, Lyon at Martinico, 30 June 1667). From Martinique Harman passed on to the mainland, where on 15 Sept. he took possession of Cayenne, and on 8 Oct. of Surinam. He returned to Barbadoes on 10 Nov., and, peace having been concluded, sailed for England shortly after, arriving in the Downs on 7 April 1668. In 1669 and 1670 he served in the expedition to the Straits under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.], and in 1672 was appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron, under the immediate command of Lord Sandwich [see MOUNTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH], on which the brunt of the Dutch attack fell in the battle of Solebay, 28 May. In the following year he held the post of vice-admiral of the red squadron, and with his flag in the London took a distinguished part, especially in the second engagement with De Ruyter, when, being weak and sick, he is said to have had a chair up on the quarterdeck, and to have sat unmoved in the storm of shot. On the death of Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.] he was appointed to be admiral of the blue squadron, but he did not live to enjoy the command, dying on 11 Oct. 1673. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely (PEPYS, *Diary*, 18 April 1666), is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was given by George IV.

Harman's widow, Dame Katherine Harman, was still living in 1699 (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury, 25 May 1698). His only son, James, a captain in the navy, was slain in fight with an Algerine cruiser on 19 Jan. 1677 (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* i. 396). His only daughter married Dauntsey Brouncker, of Earl Stoke, Wiltshire, who died in 1693, leaving two daughters; they died without issue (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 298).

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 97; *Elegy on the Death of that Noble Knight, Sir John Harman*, in Luttrell Collection of Broad-sides, i. 66 (in British Museum); Pepsy's *Diary* (see Index); *Cal. State Papers.*]  
J. K. L.

HARMAN, THOMAS (fl. 1567), writer on beggars, was grandson of Henry Harman, clerk of the crown under Henry VII, who

obtained about 1480 the estates of Ellam and Maystreet in Kent. Thomas's father, William Harman, added to these estates the manor of Mayton or Maxton in the same county. As his father's heir, Thomas inherited all this property, and lived at Crayford, Kent, continuously from 1547. He writes that he was 'a poore gentleman,' detained in the country by ill-health. He found some recreation in questioning the vagrants who begged at his door as to their modes of life, and paid frequent visits to London with the object of corroborating his information. He thus acquired a unique knowledge of the habits of thieves and beggars. Occasionally his indignation was so roused by the deception practised by those whom he interrogated at his own door that he took their licenses from them and confiscated their money, distributing it among the honest poor of his neighbourhood.

Before 1566 Harman had composed an elaborate treatise on vagrants, and came to London to superintend its publication. He lodged at 'the Whitefriars within the Cloister,' and continued his investigation even while his book was passing through the press. Of the first edition, issued in 1566 or very early in 1567, no copy is known. Its popularity was at once so great that Henry Bynne-man and Gerrard Dewes were both fined by the Stationers' Company in 1567 for attempting to circulate pirated copies. Of the second edition two copies, differing in many particulars, are extant. One is in the Bodleian Library (dated 8 Jan. 1567-8), and the other belongs to Mr. A. H. Huth (dated 'Anno Domini 1567'). The former is doubtless the earlier of the two, neither of which seems to have been published till early in 1568. Both were issued by William Griffith. The title ran in the later copy, 'A Caueat or Warening for commen cvrsetors Vlgarely called Vagabones.' A dedication by Harman to his neighbour, Elizabeth, countess of Shrewsbury, and 'the epistle to the reader' is followed by exhaustive little essays on each class of the thieves' and tramps' fraternity to the number of twenty-four, and by a list of names of the chief professors of the art 'lyuinge nowe at this present.' A vocabulary of 'their pelting speche' or cant terms concludes the volume, which is embellished by a few woodcuts, including one of 'an upright man, Nicolas Blunt,' and another of 'a counterfeit cranke, Nicolas Genynnges.' Harman borrowed something from 'The Fraternitey of Vacabondes,' by John Awdelay [q. v.], which was probably first issued in 1561, although the earliest edition now known is dated 1575; but Harman's information is far fuller and fresher than Awdelay's, and was very impudently plagiarised by later

writers. 'The Groundworke of conny-catching' (1592), very doubtfully assigned to Robert Greene, reprints the greater part of Harman's book. Thomas Dekker, in his 'Belman of London' (1608), made free use of it, and Samuel Rowlands exposed Dekker's theft in his 'Martin Mark-all, Beadle of Bridewell' (Lond. 1610). Dekker, in the second part of his 'Belman,' called 'Lanthorne and Candle-light' (1609), conveyed to his pages Harman's vocabulary of thieves' words, which Richard Head incorporated in his 'English Rogue' (1671-80). Harman's vocabulary is the basis of the later slang dictionaries (cf. among others, that forming the appendix to 'Memoires of John Hall' (d. 1707) [q. v.], 1708). Another edition of Harman's 'Caueat' appeared in 1573, and this was reprinted by Machell Stace in 1814. A carefully collated edition of the second edition was edited by Dr. Furnivall and Mr. Edward Viles for the Early English Text Society in 1869, and reissued by the New Shakspeare Society in 1880.

[Dr. Furnivall's preface to the reprint of Fraternitey of Vacabondes, &c. (Early English Text Soc.), 1869; J. A. Ribton-Turner's History of Vagrancy, 1887.] S. L. L.

**HARMAR** or **HARMER**, JOHN (1555?-1613), professor of Greek at Oxford, was born, probably of humble parentage, at Newbury in Berkshire about 1555. Through the influence of the Earl of Leicester, he was elected to St. Mary's College, Winchester, in 1569, at the age of fourteen; in 1572 he obtained a scholarship at New College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 Jan. 1575, being described as 'plebei filius' (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, II. ii. 60), and was admitted perpetual fellow. He graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1577 (*ib.* iii. 64), and M.A. 18 Jan. 1582. He was reckoned a 'subtle Aristotelian,' was well read in patristic and scholastic theology, and was a 'most noted Latinist and Grecian' (Wood). About this period he appears to have gone abroad, being assisted by the Earl of Leicester, and to have held disputations at Paris with the 'great doctors of the Romish party' (*ib.*). In 1585 the earl obtained his appointment as regius professor of Greek at Oxford, and on 26 April 1587 he was elected one of the proctors. From 1588 to 1595 he was head-master of Winchester, and in 1596 became warden of St. Mary's College, and held that office until his death. He was also rector of Droxford in Hampshire, and a prebendary of Winchester. In 1604 he was appointed one of the translators of the New Testament, and had a 'prime hand' in that work. On 16 May 1605 he was admitted B.D. He died 11 Oct. 1613, and was buried in the chapel of New

College. He was a 'considerable benefactor to the libraries of both Wykeham's colleges.' His published works (all in the British Museum) are a translation of Calvin's sermons on the ten commandments, 4to, 1579, 1581; an edition 'D. Jo. Chrysostomi Homeliæ Sex, Græce,' 12mo, 1586; a translation of Beza's sermons from French into English, 4to, 1587 (in this book he acknowledges, in an epistle dedicatory, his obligations to the Earl of Leicester); another volume of 'St. Chrysostom's Homilies,' 4to, 1590. His nephew, John Harmar (1594?-1670) [q. v.], was also professor of Greek at Oxford.

[Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, ii. ii. 60, iii. 64 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ, i. 200, 201, 239, ii. 138, 139, ed. Bliss; Kirby's Register of Winchester Scholars, p. 142; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 376.] W. H.

**HARMAR** or **HARMER**, **JOHN** (1594?-1670), professor of Greek at Oxford, nephew of John Harmar (1555?-1613) [q. v.], was born at Churchdown, near Gloucester, about 1594, and was educated at Winchester. He obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1610, at the age of sixteen; graduated B.A. 15 Dec. 1614, and M.A. 18 June 1617, and took holy orders. In 1617 he was appointed usher in Magdalen College School. Some disputes seem to have arisen between him and the head-master; he appears to have been ridiculed by his acquaintance, and Peter Heylyn, who was then at the college, notes in his diary that he made a 'knaveish song' on Jack Harmar's setting out for London in the wagon. In 1626 he obtained the mastership of the free school at St. Albans. While he was there the king visited the school, and his pupils recited three orations on the occasion. He held some other scholastic offices, among them the under-mastership at Westminster, and supplicated for the degree of M.B. on 4 July 1632. He was a good philologist, an excellent Greek scholar, and a 'tolerable Latin poet' (WOOD). In 1650 he was appointed professor of Greek at Oxford, where, though his learning was highly esteemed, he was personally despised, for he was silly, credulous, and much addicted to flattering great people. He was a 'mere scholar' (*ib.*), lived meanly, sought applause and patronage, and tried by all means to keep in with whatever party was in power. In September 1659 he appears to have been one of the victims of a practical joke; a mock patriarch visited the university, and he delivered a solemn Greek oration before him. In that year, through the intervention of Richard Cromwell, he was presented by the university to the donative

rectory of Ewhurst in Hampshire. On the Restoration he lost both his professorship and his rectory, and retired to Steventon in Berkshire, where he lived for the most part on his wife's jointure. He died at Steventon on 1 Nov. 1670, and was buried in the churchyard there, partly, at least, at the expense of Nicholas Lloyd [q. v.], the dictionary-maker. He wrote: 1. A translation of the 'Mirrour of Humility,' by Heinsius, 1618, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'Praxis Grammatica,' 1622, 8vo (Magd. Coll.) 3. 'Eclogæ sententiarum e Chrysostomo decerptæ,' 1622, 8vo (Magd. Coll.) 4. 'Janua Linguarum,' 1626, 4to (Magd. Coll.) 5. 'Protomartyr Britannus,' 1627, one sheet (Brit. Mus.) 6. 'Lexicon Etymologicum Græcum, junctim cum Scapula,' 1637, fol. (Brit. Mus.) 7. 'De lue Venerea,' doubtful (WOOD). 8. 'Epistola ad D. Lambertum Osbaldestonum,' an apology for Williams, archbishop of York, 1649, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 9. 'Oratio Oxoniæ habita,' 1650, 8vo (WOOD). 10. 'Latin Orations in praise of the Protector Olyver and of the Peace with the Dutch,' 1653-4, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 11. 'Oratio gratulatoria Inaugurationi D. Richardi Cromwelli,' 1657, 8vo. 12. 'Oratio steliteutica Oxoniæ habita,' 14 Oct. 1657, flattering the 'presbyterian and independent heads of the university' (WOOD), and directed against the speeches of the *terra filii* and other jesters from whom he himself suffered, 1658, 8vo. 13. 'Χριστολογία Μετρική, hymnus in usum Scholæ Westmonasteriensis,' 1658, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 14. 'Catechesis,' a translation of the shorter catechism into Greek and Latin, 1659, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 15. 'Oratio panegyrica in honorem Caroli II,' and with it and separately poems in Greek and Latin in praise of the king and queen, 1660 (Magd. Coll.) 16. 'M. T. Ciceronis Vita,' 1662, small 8vo. 17. 'Προεδρία βασιλική,' with a translation into Latin of Howell's 'Treatise on Ambassadors,' 1664, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 18. Latin verses in 'Luctus Posthumus Magdalenensis,' 1624 (Magd. Coll.), and elsewhere. He also translated 'one or more of the plays of Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle,' for which he was well rewarded (WOOD).

[Wood's Life and Athenæ Oxon. i. 38, iii. 918-21; Wood's Fasti, i. 332, ed. Bliss; Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, ii. iii. 331 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, iii. 151-6; Macfarlane's Catalogus librorum impressorum in Bibliotheca Coll. B.M. Magdalens, ii. 50; Catal. Brit. Mus.] W. H.

**HARMER**, **JAMES** (1777-1853), alderman of London, was son of a Spitalfields weaver. Left an orphan at the age of ten years, he was articulated to an attorney in 1792,

but left his office on making an early marriage. He was afterwards transferred to Messrs. Fletcher & Wright of Bloomsbury, and practised for himself in 1799. His practice was chiefly in the criminal courts, and the experience there gained made him a strong advocate of reform in criminal procedure. His evidence before the committee for the reformation of the criminal law was declared by Sir James Mackintosh to be unequalled in its effect. He exposed the delinquency of witnesses, and especially the mode of obtaining evidence against Holloway and Haggerty, who were executed in 1807 for the murder of Mr. Steele. He also took an active part in procuring the abolition of the blood-money system. He took much trouble in investigating cases where he considered that prisoners had been wrongly committed. He wrote pamphlets on behalf of Holloway and Haggerty in 1807, on the case of George Mathews in 1819, and in 1825 on behalf of Edward Harris.

In 1833 he was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Without, which he had represented since 1826 in the common council, and gave up his legal practice, which is said to have been worth 4,000*l.* a year. He was sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1834. He resigned his alderman's gown in 1840, when his election to the mayoralty was successfully opposed on the ground of his being proprietor of the 'Weekly Dispatch,' which then advocated very advanced religious and political views. Harmer took a leading part in establishing the Royal Free Hospital. He lived at Greenhithe, Kent, where he built a mansion, Ingress Abbey, chiefly of stone procured from old London Bridge on its demolition. He died on 12 June 1853 and was buried on the 16th in Kensal Green cemetery. He left a large fortune to his grand-daughter. There is an engraved portrait by Wivell (EVANS, *Catalogue*, No. 16870).

[Illustrated London News, 25 June 1853, xxii. 507, copied by the Gentleman's Magazine, 1853, pt. ii. pp. 201-2; Times (advt. of death), 13 June 1853; Annual Register, 1819, v. 61, 359-63; Grant's History of the Newspaper Press, iii. 41-2.] C. W.—H.

**HARMER, THOMAS** (1714-1788), independent minister, was born at Norwich probably in October 1714. He was educated for the ministry at the Fund Academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, under Thomas Ridgley, D.D., and John Eames [q. v.], who became divinity tutor in April 1734. In July 1734, before he was twenty, Harmer was elected pastor of the independent church at

Wattisfield, Suffolk, and began his ministry there at Michaelmas. He was not ordained till 7 Oct. 1735, when he had attained his majority. His liberal temper, evangelical enterprise, and studious research gave him much influence in the dissenting churches of the eastern counties. In his exegetical works he supplied valuable illustrations of scripture from oriental customs. Throughout an industrious and unambitious life he enjoyed unbroken health; during fifty-four years he preached every Sunday. He died on Thursday, 27 Nov. 1788. His funeral sermon was preached by John Mead Ray of Sudbury. His successor was Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'Observations on Divers Passages of Scripture . . . from . . . Books of Voyages and Travels,' &c., 1764, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776, 8vo, 2 vols.; vols. iii. and iv. 1787, 8vo; 4th ed. (edited by Adam Clarke. LL.D. [q. v.]) 1808, 8vo, 4 vols.; 5th and best ed., 1816, 8vo, 4 vols. 2. 'Outlines of a new Commentary on Solomon's Song . . . by . . . help of Instructions from the East,' &c., 1768, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1775, 8vo. 3. 'Some Account of the Jewish Doctrine of the Resurrection,' &c., 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1789, 8vo. This last, with other publications, including 'Remarks on the Ancient and Present State of the Congregational Churches of Norfolk and Suffolk,' is reprinted in 4. 'Miscellaneous Works,' &c., 1823, 8vo, edited, with memoir, by William Youngman. His manuscript accounts of 'almost all the dissenting churches of Norfolk and Suffolk' to 1774 have been utilised by John Browne (*b.* 6 Feb. 1823, *d.* 3 April 1886), the non-conformist historian of those counties.

[Youngman's Memoir, 1823; Norfolk Tour, 1829, ii. 13, 20; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 199, 471 sq.] A. G.

**HARNES, SIR HENRY DRURY** (1804-1883), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of John Harness, esq., M.D., commissioner of the transport board, was born in 1804. William Harness [q. v.] was an elder brother. Harness passed high out of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1825, but had to wait two years for a commission. He employed the interval in studying mining engineering among the silver mines of Mexico. On being gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 24 May 1827, Harness returned to England and went through the usual course of study at Chatham. In 1828 he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Edmonds of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, and in 1829 went with his company to Bermuda. He was promoted lieutenant on 20 Sept. 1832, and on his return

home in 1834 was appointed an instructor in fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. Here he remained for six years, and compiled a text-book which formed part of the course of study at the academy for the next twenty years. In 1840 Harness was appointed instructor in surveying at Chatham, and was promoted second-captain on 30 June 1843. In 1844 Harness went back to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as professor of fortification.

The next year he was appointed inspector of Welsh roads, with a view to assisting the county authorities in the rearrangement of the public roads consequent on the abolition of turnpikes. In 1846 he was appointed joint secretary with the Hon. F. Bruce to the new railway commission. When this commission became merged in a department of the board of trade, Harness remained as sole secretary.

Under an act to provide for the conveyance of the royal mails by railroad the remuneration to be paid to the railway companies was to be fixed by agreement, and Harness was appointed arbitrator for the post office, a very difficult duty, which he carried out with a result highly satisfactory and beneficial to the post office. He was promoted first captain on 20 Feb. 1847.

Harness was next called upon to reform the royal mint. The master of the mint in 1850 was a political officer whose responsibilities were limited to his parliamentary duties, and when Harness was made deputy-master he became virtually the head of the establishment. The mechanical operations of coining were at that time a matter of contract between the deputy-master and certain melters, assayers, and moneymen, who, besides enjoying considerable emoluments, claimed also a vested interest in the appointment of their successors. Harness had to substitute for this system a government department. During the progress of these reforms the master, Mr. Sheil, was appointed British minister at Florence. Sir John Herschel succeeded him, with no parliamentary responsibility. On the completion of the reorganisation in 1852 Herschel said that but for the resource and energy of Harness he could not have carried out the reforms so efficiently. Before Herschel's appointment Harness had been promised the mastership when the proposed abolition of a political head took place. He therefore considered himself superseded and resigned the position of deputy-master, although Lord Aberdeen, then prime minister, personally pressed him to remain. After declining the government of New Zealand, he accepted the appointment of commissioner of public works in Ireland, and remained in

Ireland two years. In addition to his ordinary duties he, as a special commissioner, carried on an inquiry into the works of the arterial drainage of Ireland, and was a commissioner for the abolition of turnpike trusts.

On 20 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major and on 13 Jan. 1855 lieutenant-colonel. He was then brought back to England to take charge of the fortification branch of the war office, under the inspector-general of fortifications, an office he held until the close of the Crimean war, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Malta.

On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny he was given the command of the royal engineers of the force, under Lord Clyde. He took part in the operations at Cawnpore, in the siege and capture of Lucknow, and the subsequent operations in Rohilkund and Oude. For his Indian services Harness was several times mentioned in despatches and was thanked by the governor-general in council. He was made a C.B., and received the medal and clasps.

In 1860, after his return from India, he was appointed director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham (now the school of military engineering), which he succeeded in raising to a high pitch of excellence. He became a full colonel on 3 April 1862 and a major-general on 6 March 1868. On leaving Chatham he was appointed a member of the council for military education.

Shortly after the outbreak of the great cattle plague in 1866 Lord Granville invited Harness to become head of a new temporary department in the council office. According to the clerk of the council, Sir Arthur Helps, the privy council heard more plain truths from Harness than they were accustomed to. He declined the government of Bermuda and also of Guernsey. He was made a K.C.B. in 1873, and was awarded the good service pension. He was promoted lieutenant-general and made a colonel-commandant of the royal engineers in June 1877, and retired in October 1878 as a full general. He died on 10 Feb. 1883 at Barton End, Headington, Oxfordshire. On his death George Robert Gleig [q. v.], chaplain-general to the forces, wrote: 'I have lived long in the world and conversed with men of all orders of mind as well as of all professions, but among them I never found one in whose society I so much delighted as in his. His powers of narrative were remarkable. I invariably heard from him something which I loved to carry away. He was so gentle, so pure-minded, so simple in his tastes, so just in his estimate of character.'

A portrait of Harness, painted by Mr.

Archer, hangs in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

[Corps Records; Memoir by Major-general Collinson, 1883.] R. H. V.

**HARNESS, WILLIAM** (1790–1869), author of a 'Life of Shakespeare,' born near Wickham in Hampshire on 14 March 1790, was son of John Harness, M.D., commissioner of transports, and elder brother of Sir Henry Drury Harness [q. v.] In 1796 Harness went to Lisbon with his father, and in 1802 was entered at Harrow, where he made the acquaintance of Lord Byron. The fact of his having been permanently lamed in an accident at an early age may perhaps have had something to do with Byron's partiality for him. At all events their acquaintance ripened into friendship, which after the poet's removal from the school was kept up by correspondence. Harness proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1812, M.A. 1816, and took holy orders, being ordained curate of Kilmeston, Hampshire, in 1812. In the same year Harness paid a three weeks' visit to Newstead Abbey; Byron refrained from dedicating 'Childe Harold' to his friend, for fear it might hurt him in his profession. (For many of the letters of the correspondence, see MOORE'S *Life of Byron*, 1847, pp. 23, 59, 66, 79, 145–8, 160.) Harness was curate of Dorking 1814–16, and afterwards preacher at Trinity Chapel, Conduit Street, London, and minister and evening lecturer at St. Anne's, Soho. When Boyle lecturer at Cambridge in 1822, Harness thought it his duty to speak of the pernicious influence of 'Cain.' His friendship with Byron, however, continued to the last, and in after years he indignantly repudiated the charges brought forward by Lady Byron and Mrs. Beecher Stowe. At Hampstead he was curate from 1823 to 1826, and then, owing to his popularity as a preacher, became incumbent of Regent Square Chapel, St. Pancras, London, from 1826 to 1844, with an income of 400*l.* a year. His sermons were moderate, learned, and tenable. His liberal views, his eloquence and high character were the means of doing much good in his district. On the opposite side of Regent Square, Edward Irving's chapel was situated, and in 1831, during the height of the Irving excitement, Harness preached a sermon entitled 'Modern Claims to Miraculous Gifts of the Spirit.' His edition of Shakespeare in eight volumes octavo, 1825, has prefixed to it a life which occupies the first volume, remarkable for its scrupulous impartiality. The second edition with plates appeared in 1830, the third in 1833, the imperial edition also in 1833 in one volume

quarto, the royal octavo edition in one volume in 1836 and again in 1840 and 1842, the last reprint being for the American market. On visiting Stratford, and finding the inscription on Shakespeare's monument in an imperfect state, he had it restored at his own expense.

Harness wrote charades of an improved character for the use of his friends; three of these were inserted by Miss Mitford in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1826, xix. 558–67; to the same periodical in 1827, xxii. 164 et seq., he contributed a tale entitled 'Reverses,' which had a great success. For John Murray in 1827 he commenced a family edition of the works of the elder dramatists, but only brought out four volumes of Massinger's plays. His reviews in the 'Quarterly' carried much weight, and Macready is reported to have said that he had lost 2,000*l.* a year owing to an article by Harness in that publication. In 1841 Lord Lansdowne appointed him clerical registrar of the privy council. In 1844, under the name of 'Presbyter Catholicus,' he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Visiting Societies and Lay Readers. A Letter to the Lord Bishop of London,' directed against the bishop's proposal for a metropolitan visiting and relief association, which attracted much notice. On his retirement from Regent Square in 1844 he was presented by his congregation with a massive silver candelabra. From 1844 to 1847 he was minister of Brompton Chapel, London. During this period, at the suggestion of Dean Milman, he undertook to build the church of All Saints, Knightsbridge. He raised 10,500*l.*, of which he himself gave 1,100*l.* The church was opened in 1849, and he became the perpetual curate from that date to his death. For the two years previously he had been the perpetual curate of Knightsbridge district, in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster. On 1 March 1851 he acted as one of the stewards at the farewell dinner given to W. C. Macready. After the death of Miss Mitford, he produced, amid considerable opposition from interested parties, 'The Life of Mary Russell Mitford,' which he just lived to see completed. In 1866 he was appointed Rugmere prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral, and preached there several times.

While on a visit to one of his former curates, Edward Neville Crane, dean of Battle, he was killed by falling down the stone staircase of the deanery on 11 Nov. 1869. He was buried at Bath. A brass tablet was erected to his memory in All Saints' Church, Knightsbridge, and a prize bearing his name was founded by the subscriptions of his friends at Cambridge for the study of Shakespearean literature. His intimate friends included Mrs. Siddons, Fanny Kemble, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean,

Southey, Wordsworth, Miss Mitford, Catherine Fanshawe, Joanna Baillie, Harriet Martineau, and Thomas Hope.

His writings were: 1. 'The Wrath of Cain. A Boyle Lecture,' 1822. 2. 'The Connexion of Christianity with Human Happiness,' the substance of the Boyle Lectures, 1823, 2 vols. 3. 'The Life of W. Shakspeare.' Being vol. i. in 'The Dramatic Works of Shakspeare,' edited by W. Harness, 1825, 8 vols. 4. 'The Plays of P. Massinger adapted for family reading,' edited by W. H., 1830. 5. 'The Dramatic Works of J. Ford,' edited by W. H., 1831. 6. 'Welcome and Farewell: a Drama by W. H.,' 1837. 7. 'Parochial Sermons,' 1837. 8. 'Christian Education. Four Sermons,' 1840. 9. 'The Image of God in Man. Four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' 1841. 10. 'The First-Born: a Drama by W. H.,' 1844. 11. 'The Errors of the Roman Creed considered in Six Sermons,' 1851. 12. 'Christian Unity, a practicable Christian Duty,' 1852. 13. 'The Life of Mary Russell Mitford,' 1870. 14. 'The Literary Remains of C. M. Fanshawe,' 1876. Besides many single sermons.

[L'Estrange's Life of the Rev. W. Harness, 1871; Register and Magazine of Biography, December 1869, pp. 308-9; Times, 16 Nov. 1869, p. 10; Illustrated London News, 4 Dec. 1869, p. 578.] G. C. B.

**HAROLD**, called **HAREFOOT** (**KEMBLE**, *Codex Dipl.* iv. 56) (*d.* 1040), king of the English, is said to have been the son of Cnut or Canute [q. v.] and Ælfgifu of Northampton (q. v. for story that Harold was the son of a shoemaker; see *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.* an. 1035). His father may perhaps have intended that he should be considered heir to the throne of Denmark, and have placed him there under the charge of Earl Thurkill in 1023, though if this arrangement was made it did not hold good; for he seems generally to have resided in England, and it is said, though without any apparent ground, that his father made him under-king of the country (*SAXO*, p. 196; *FREEMAN*, *Norman Conquest*, i. 474, 531). It is also said that he was under-king over part of Scotland (*Knytlinga Saga*, c. 27); and while this seems untrue, it is doubtless founded on some circumstance connected with the submission to Cnut of Macbeth and Jehmarc, kings of parts of Scotland largely occupied by Danes and Norwegians. No provision seems to have been made for him by his father; for Swend had possession of Norway, and Harthacnut, who was reigning in Denmark, was by his father's wish to succeed in England. Nevertheless, when Cnut died, in 1035, Harold

became a candidate for the English crown, and his claim was upheld by Leofric, earl of Mercia, by the shipmen of London, and by all the most powerful men north of the Thames—that is to say, by all the specially Danish part of the people. As Ælfgifu-Emma, the widow of Cnut, upheld the cause of her son Harthacnut, Harold sent to Winchester, where she lived, and despoiled her of her treasures. A meeting of the witan was held at Oxford, and a compromise was effected. Harold was to reign north of the Thames, and apparently be over-king of the whole kingdom, while to the south Harthacnut was to be king (*A.-S. Chron.* Peterborough, an. 1036). His mother ruled for Harthacnut in his absence, and Earl Godwine was her minister. The story that Æthelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury, refused to crown Harold is scarcely worthy of credit (*Encomium Emmae*, iii. 1), though it is quite possible that the coronation was performed by a northern bishop. Harold is said to have lured the æthelings Eadward [see *EDWARD* or *EADWARD*, called *THE CONFESSOR*] and Ælfred [q. v.] over to England by means of a forged letter, which he wrote to them in the name of their mother, and which the author of the 'Encomium Emmae' professes to preserve (*ib.* c. 3). When they came over he caused Ælfred and his companions to be intercepted as the ætheling was on his way to speak with him, and to be cruelly slain. As Harthacnut tarried in Denmark, his party gradually turned from him, and in 1037 Godwine made his peace with Harold, who was chosen king over all England (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.*) There is reason to believe that he showed favour to the party of Godwine (*Norman Conquest*, i. 563), to whose desertion of Harthacnut, to say nothing of the murder of Ælfred, he was largely indebted. As soon as he obtained the rule over Wessex he banished Queen Emma. In 1039 the Welsh made a raid into Mercia, and slew several men of high rank, and the next year Duncan, king of Scots, perhaps in revenge for an invasion of Cumbria by Earl Eadulf, son of Uhtred, laid siege to Durham, but was routed, apparently, by the inhabitants (*SYMEON*, *Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* iii. 9; *Celtic Scotland*, i. 400). Harthacnut was preparing to invade England when Harold, who had for some time been lying sick at Oxford (*KEMBLE*, *Codex Dipl.* u. s.), died there on 17 March 1040 (*FLORENCE*, sub an., says that he died in London), and was buried at Westminster. His body was disinterred by order of Harthacnut, was perhaps beheaded, and thrown either into a fen or into the Thames. It was found by a

fisherman, who brought it to London, where it was honourably buried by the Danes in their burying-ground at St. Clement Danes (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.*; *WILL. MALM. Gesta Pontificum*, p. 250). Harold does not appear to have had any wife or children. He is said by the writer of the 'Encomium,' a violently hostile witness, to have been openly irreligious, and to have scandalised the English by preparing for hunting and engaging in other trivial pursuits when he ought to have been at mass (iii. 1). In church matters his reign was marked by one or two notable instances of simony and plurality.

[Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, c. 188 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 250 (Rolls Ser.); *Encomium Emmae*, ed. Pertz; *Kemble's Codex Dipl.* iv. 56; *Symeon of Durham*, i. 90 (Rolls Ser.); *Knytlinga Saga*, Ant. Anglo-Scand., ed. Johnstone, p. 144; *Skene's Celtic Scotland*, i. 400; *Freeman's Norman Conquest*, i. 474, 533-72, where a full account is given.] W. H.

**HAROLD** (1022?-1066), king of the English, son of Earl Godwine [q. v.] and his wife Gytha, was born about 1022, for his parents were married in 1019, and his brother Swegen and possibly his sister Edith or Eadgyth [q. v.] were older than he. In 1045 he appears as earl of East Anglia (*KEMBLE, Codex Dipl.* iv. 106), and when Swegen was banished in the next year, he and his cousin Beorn [q. v.] each received part of his earldom. It seems probable that in his early years Harold was Danish in feeling, as was natural in a son of a Danish lady, the sister-in-law of Cnut. He joined his cousin Beorn in opposing the restoration of Swegen in 1049, and was with the fleet which was sent to Pevensey, but had given up the command of his ship to Beorn before Beorn was murdered by Swegen. After the murder he and the shipmen of London, who were for the most part Danes, buried Beorn's body. When King Eadward quarrelled with Godwine in 1051, Harold joined his father at Beverstone in Gloucestershire, threatened the leaders of the hostile faction who were with the king at Gloucester, and went up with his father to London at Michaelmas. While there he and his father were summoned to appear before the witan. Hearing that his father and all his house were banished, he determined to resist his enemies, and, instead of fleeing with Godwine to Flanders, rode with his brother Leofwine to Bristol, where he intended to take ship for Ireland, and there raise forces. Aldred [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, was sent from London with a body of men to prevent them

from embarking, but either could not or would not overtake them. Harold spent the winter with Dermot, king of Leinster and Dublin, and raised a force consisting, no doubt, of Danes from the Irish coast towns, who would naturally be attracted to a leader of their own race on the mother's side. In the spring he sailed from Dublin with nine-ships and landed at Porlock in Somerset, in order to seize on provisions and any other booty. The people of the country gathered to defend their possessions, and a battle took place in which Harold's men were victorious, and thirty 'good thegns' and many other Englishmen were slain. He plundered the neighbourhood, carrying off abundance of provisions, many captives, and whatever else came to his hand. Then he sailed round the Land's End, and met his father at Portland. They sailed together to London, taking hostages from the people, and seizing such provisions as they desired. Harold shared in his father's restoration, and was re-established in his earldom, which had, during his banishment, been held by Ælfgar [q. v.], son of Leofric. At Easter 1053 he was sitting at the king's table at Winchester when his father was struck with a sudden and fatal illness. On Godwine's death Harold gave up the earldom of East Anglia, and succeeded to that of Wessex, and to all that his father had held, his elder brother, Swegen, having died abroad.

He was now, when not more than thirty-two, the first man in England after the king, and during the remainder of the reign was virtually ruler of at least the southern part of the kingdom. He was tall of stature, handsome, and of great strength, temperate in his habits, making light of toil and bodily privations, generally wise in counsel, and in action industrious and full of vigour. In the administration of justice he was firm and equitable. He was loyal to the king, and never cruel or revengeful to his fellow-countrymen. He undoubtedly loved power, and his schemes to obtain it were at times more politic than noble. He seems to have been sincerely religious, and he was liberal in an enlightened fashion. Many accusations are brought against him in *Domesday* of having seized ecclesiastical property unjustly (*ELLIS, Introduction to Domesday*, ii. 313; *Norman Conquest*, i. 548). Such charges were almost matters of course after his death, for all churchmen whose lands had come into his hands, whether rightly or wrongly, would naturally try to get them back, and the Normans would put the worst construction on all his actions. His stewards, like those of other lords, were no doubt some-

times harsh and unfair. The only charge of spoliation against him which can now be investigated is that he despoiled the church of Wells [see under GISA]; the story has been much exaggerated, and there is no proof that he acted illegally. It may, however, fairly be held that Harold, like other great men of his day, did not scruple to enrich himself at the expense of religious foundations, and that he was more or less avaricious (cf. WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 196; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 632). In speech and manner he was frank and courteous, and would sometimes talk too unreservedly to those whom he counted his friends, though when he chose he could dissemble so craftily as to deceive men as to his real purpose. He was also occasionally rash and heedless, and acted and spoke without due consideration. He was a better and a nobler man than his father, or probably than any other lay Englishman of his time. He was a brave soldier and a skilful general. While earl he had a mistress named Eadgyth (or Edith) Swan-neck, who was probably the mother of some of his children, and he is described by William of Poitiers (p. 126) as a man of evil life; this may, however, only refer to his relations with Eadgyth, and to his subsequent marriage contract and actual marriage. From the date of his father's death he was the head of the national party, and, half Dane as he was by descent, showed himself worthy of the affection of the English people (for English estimates of his character see *Vita Eadwardi*, pp. 408-10; *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester and Abingdon, an. 1065; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). He cannot have opposed the influx of Normans which took place during the later years of the reign. At the same time, no attempt was made, as in his father's days, to give them positions which conferred political power (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 358). The appointment of two Lotharingians to English sees probably proves that in this respect he followed out his father's policy [see under GODWINE], while the elevation of Aldred to the see of York may also be taken as pointing to his approval of the system of canonical life observed in Lorraine, which Aldred partially introduced into his church. It seems unfair to blame him (as in GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 584) for the continuance of the Canterbury schism. There is reason to believe that he did what he could to obtain the pope's approval of Stigand's appointment, and it was not to be expected that Harold would desert his cause for that of the foreigner Robert, the bitter enemy of his house. At the same time he recognised the fact that Stigand was not a canonical archbishop. His general

policy has been characterised as lacking in genius, a 'policy of mere national stagnation' (*ib.* p. 585). Certainly England had no part in continental affairs during the period of his administration.

The probably unjust banishment, in 1055 of Ælfgar, earl of the East Angles, the son of Leofric of Mercia, must have been the work of Harold; it certainly increased his power, for the house of Mercia was a formidable rival of his own. Late in the year Harold was sent from Gloucester with an army against the combined forces of Ælfgar and Gruffydd ab Llewelyn [q. v.], the Welsh prince, who had sacked Hereford and done much damage to the neighbouring country, defeating an army under Ralph the earl. The enemy refused to meet him in the field, and retreated into South Wales. He disbanded the greater part of his forces and fortified Hereford. A truce was made, during which Harold met Ælfgar and Gruffydd at Billingsley in Shropshire, and arranged a peace. After a fresh invasion of the Welsh, which took place in 1056, he and Earl Leofric brought about a reconciliation between Gruffydd and the English king. In the course of the next year Eadward the ætheling arrived in England; he had been sent for by the king, who intended to make him his heir. Nevertheless it was contrived that the king should not see him, and the ætheling died soon afterwards. If Harold was then hoping to succeed to the throne, he may well have prevented a meeting between the king and the ætheling (as LAPPENBERG, ii. 259, thinks he did). But there is no proof that he had then begun to aspire to the succession. In any case there is no ground for the insinuation (PALGRAVE, *Normans and England*, iii. 289) that he caused the ætheling's death (*Norman Conquest*, i. 413). That event must have caused both him and the nation to look upon his succession as at least possible, for no adult male heir of the royal house remained. His position was further strengthened in the following year by the deaths of Leofric of Mercia and Ralph, earl of Herefordshire, the king's French nephew. In addition to the government of Wessex, he received Ralph's earldom, then a specially important charge, owing to the alliance between Gruffydd and Ælfgar, the new earl of Mercia, who had lately given his daughter Aldgyth [q. v.] in marriage to the Welsh prince. Against Harold's claim to the succession was the promise which the king had almost certainly made to William of Normandy that he should succeed him, while, on the other hand, it was possible that the king's life might be prolonged until the ætheling's son Edgar or Eadgar [q. v.] had grown up,

and he might then be chosen as the heir to the crown.

Harold, probably in 1058 (*ib.* pp. 430, 635), though the date cannot be determined with absolute certainty, made a pilgrimage to Rome, tarrying some time in France, in order to gain a thorough insight into the characters of the French princes, and acquaint himself with the power which each possessed, so that, should he ever need their assistance during his administration of affairs, he might understand these matters for himself. In this, we are told, he was so successful that the French princes could never afterwards mislead him (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 410). The passage, which is somewhat obscure, scarcely seems to justify the idea that he may have been contemplating French alliances, to counteract any future attempt by Duke William (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 430, 637). At Rome he was probably received by Benedict X, who is reckoned an anti-pope, and it was no doubt owing to his influence that Benedict sent the archiepiscopal pall to Stigand. He escaped being assaulted by brigands, and returned home with many relics and other sacred treasures. These he gathered for a church which he was then building at Waltham, a lordship granted to him by the king. At Waltham there was a small church built by Tofig the Proud in the reign of Cnut, in honour of a wonder-working rood, or crucifix, found at the present Montacute in Somerset. Harold rebuilt this church on a grander scale, richly endowed it, and instead of making his new foundation monastic, according to the prevailing fashion of the day, placed in it several clerks, or secular priests, whom he formed into a collegiate chapter consisting of a dean and twelve canons, together with various officers. He wished to make his college a place of education, and appointed a chancellor to deliver lectures. Learned men were then scarce in England, and he therefore sent for Adelard of Liège to fill this office (*De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs, c. 15). There is a late story which represents Adelard as a physician sent over by the emperor Henry III to cure the earl of paralysis. Being unable to effect the cure, Adelard recommended his patient to seek relief from the wonder-working rood of Waltham. The earl was cured, and out of gratitude for this mercy founded the college and placed Adelard over the school (*Vita Haroldi*, pp. 155 sq., in MICHEL, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*). The church was dedicated in 1060, on 3 May, the festival of the Invention of the Cross, by Cynesige, archbishop of York, in the presence of the king and queen and of many bishops and nobles. As Harold did not have his church dedicated by

Stigand, it may fairly be assumed that he held him to be an uncanonical archbishop.

Gruffydd having begun his ravages again in 1062, Harold, after attending the mid-winter assembly of the witan at Gloucester, where the matter was discussed, rode at the head of a small mounted force to Rhuddlan, where Gruffydd then was. As soon as Gruffydd heard of his coming, he left Rhuddlan, and, though the earl pursued him closely, succeeded in escaping by sea. Harold's force was not equipped for a winter campaign in a difficult country; he ordered his men to burn Gruffydd's palace and his ships, and returned home at once. On 26 May he began another campaign. He embarked at Bristol, and sailed round the Welsh coast, landed and met his brother Tostig, earl of Northumberland, who had been ordered by the king to join him with a force partly at least composed of cavalry. Taught by experience, Harold organised his army so as to render it fit for the special character of the war. He caused his infantry to lay aside their heavy arms, and to change their usual tactics of fighting in a close square, and made them wear leathern breast-pieces, fight with the javelin and sword, and live on the food of the country. By this means he was enabled to pursue the Welsh even in the most rocky and wooded districts. He ravaged the land, and put every male whom he found to the sword. The Welsh made a desperate resistance, but were defeated in repeated skirmishes, and found that their natural strongholds no longer afforded them refuge from the enemy. The country was almost depopulated. On the site of each successful engagement the conqueror set up a monument of stone with the inscription, 'Here Harold was victorious.' Many of these inscribed stones were standing in the reign of Henry II, and Giraldus considered that the peaceful state in which Wales remained during the reigns of the first three Norman kings was due to the terrible chastisement which Harold inflicted (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 425; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 222; JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Polycraticus*, iv. 16-18; GIRALDUS CUMBRENSIS, *Descriptio Kambriæ*, ii. 8). All hope of resistance was crushed, and the Welsh dethroned Gruffydd, gave hostages, and promised tribute. In August 1063 the head of Gruffydd and the beak of his ship were sent by the Welsh to Harold, who took them to the king.

The year 1064 was most probably the date of Harold's visit to Normandy (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 706; ST. JOHN, *Four Conquests of England*, ii. 226). It is said that he went thither by the king's order to tell the duke that the witan had accepted the king's pro-

posal that the duke should succeed to the throne (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 129-30; WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, vii. 31; ORDERIC, p. 492), or, according to others, to obtain the return of his brother Wulfnoth and his nephew Hakon, who are said to have been sent to the duke as hostages by Earl Godwine in 1052 (EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* i. 5; SYMEON, ii. 183), or more probably (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 219-22) that he sailed from England merely for some purpose of pleasure (WILL. MALM. ii. 228; the Bayeux tapestry, which represents him as embarking with dogs and hawks, favours this view). He was wrecked on the coast of Ponthieu, and imprisoned by Count Guy at Beaurain. William demanded his release, and Guy delivered him to the duke at Eu. He went with William to Rouen, and remained with him as his guest. While there he is said to have promised the Duchess Matilda to marry one of her daughters, and also agreed that his sister, perhaps Ælfgifu or Ælfgyva, who appears from the tapestry to have been with him, should marry a Norman (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 227). He marched with the duke against Conan, count of Brittany, and saved several Norman soldiers from drowning near Mont-Saint-Michel. It seems likely that he also took part in a second expedition (*ib.* pp. 239, 711). Probably on his return he was knighted by William at Bayeux. There he took an oath to the duke that he would uphold his cause in England, that he would do his best to procure the duke's succession on the king's death, that he would deliver Dover Castle to the Normans, and that he would marry William's daughter (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 108; EADMER, u.s.), the duke promising that with his daughter he would give him half the realm of England (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, vii. 31). Harold, who was of course in the duke's power, swore in these, or like terms, on a phylactery called the 'bull's-eye,' which contained the relics of saints. The story from the 'Roman de Rou,' that he did not know what the phylactery contained, and that he was horror-struck when, after he had sworn, he was shown the relics, is likely enough, and seems to receive some confirmation from the fact that in the tapestry one of the duke's attendants seems to be making a sign of silence while the earl is touching two chests, one of which evidently represents the 'bull's-eye' (on the oath see FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 241-54, 677-707).

It was probably on Harold's return to England that he married Gruffydd's widow, Ealdgyth or Aldgyth, the sister of Eadwine, who had succeeded his father Ælfgar as earl of

the Mercians. Harold's former love, and the mother of his children, Eadgyth Swan-neck, was still living. The marriage marks a change in his policy. In the earlier years of his power he did what he could to depress the rival house of Mercia; but as the prospect of the succession opened to him he became anxious to secure the support of the Mercian earl. In August 1065 he was engaged in building a house for the king at Portskewet, in the present Monmouthshire, in order that Eadward might there enjoy his favourite pastime of hunting. He made great preparations for this house, and while it was building Caradoc ap Gruffydd, the dispossessed prince of South Wales, gathered a band, slew many of his workmen, and carried off his goods. This raid was probably connected with a revolt in England which broke out shortly afterwards. In the following October Harold heard that the Northumbrians, weary of the misgovernment of their earl Tostig and his lieutenants, had risen in revolt, and held an assembly at York, where they decreed the outlawry of Tostig, and elected as their earl Morkere, the brother of Eadwine of Mercia, and brother-in-law of Harold. After slaying Tostig's men, they marched southwards, and at Northampton were joined by Eadwine with a large force of Mercians and Welshmen. Harold went to Northampton with a message from the king, bidding them lay down their arms, and state their grievances in a meeting of the witan. For answer they charged Harold to say that they desired Morkere for their earl. In a council which Eadward held at Britford in Wiltshire, Tostig declared before the king and his lords that the revolt had been stirred up by the machinations of Harold, and challenged him to deny the charge on oath. This Harold promptly did. The accusation was no doubt untrue; Harold had nothing to gain by such a course. Many messages passed, and he tried hard to bring about a pacification. Finding that no means were taken to crush them, the rebels became more violent. The king was anxious to put down the revolt by force, but Harold was determined to satisfy the insurgents and to have no bloodshed. He overruled the king, and met the rebel forces at Oxford, whither they had advanced while the attempts at negotiation were being carried on. A great assembly at Oxford was held, at which Harold granted all their demands; Tostig was outlawed, and Morkere received the Northumbrian earldom. Harold is said on this occasion to have thought more of the interests of his country than of his brother (WILL. MALM. ii. 200); it is urged that he acted as 'a

statesman and a patriot,' while taking the course most likely to forward his future candidature for the kingship (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 497). On the other hand his first duty as a statesman was surely to enforce order and submission to the government, especially as the insurgents had apparently defied the king, had certainly slain many of their fellow-subjects, and had ruthlessly harried the country in their line of march. He probably shrank from a conflict with his own countrymen, though it was his obvious duty first to punish and prevent the repetition of such deeds of violence and wrong, and then to redress grievances. He was also swayed by selfish considerations. The revolt was evidently the work of the sons of Ælfgar, his brothers-in-law, and he was determined before all things to secure their support, and through them the support of the whole northern part of the kingdom, for his candidature on Eadward's death. Yet even so it is doubtful whether he acted 'wisely' (*ib.*) The sons of Ælfgar were aiming at a renewal of the old division of the kingdom (*ib.* p. 486); they were faithless men, their alliance was not to be depended upon, and they were the hereditary enemies of his house. As the probable successor to the crown he would have acted more prudently as regards his own interests if he had taken the opportunity to weaken or destroy their power. The king had summoned the force of his kingdom to crush the insurrection, and Harold could scarcely have doubted on which side victory would lie in actual warfare.

On 5 Jan. 1066 Harold stood by the death-bed of the king, and is said to have listened with fear to his dying prophecy. Eadward stretched out his hand towards the earl, and named him as his successor, bidding him take charge of the queen and the kingdom (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 433; *A.-S. Chron.* 1065, Abingdon, Worcester, Peterborough; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). On the day of Eadward's death Harold was chosen king by the nobles of the whole of England. Long afterwards it was said that some wished for the ætheling Eadgar, and that others were inclined to give weight to the claims of William of Normandy, though all alike openly declared for Harold. The next day he was duly crowned, no doubt in Westminster Abbey, by Aldred, archbishop of York (*FLOR. WIG.* u.s.), though the Bayeux tapestry implies, and Norman writers assert, that the coronation was performed by Stigand (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, p. 121; *ORDERIC*, p. 492), which would have detracted from the validity of the ceremony. Although he was not a member of the royal house, Harold's kingship rested on a per-

fectly constitutional basis; he received it by bequest of his predecessor, by election in the national assembly, and by consecration. Norman writers naturally deny or conceal one or more of these facts, asserting that he was not elected (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, u.s.), that he usurped the crown (*WILLIAM OF JUMIEGES*), or that he was consecrated by stealth and without the consent of the prelates and nobles (*ORDERIC*, u.s.) They dwell on the breach of his oath to the Norman duke, and on the sacrilege which this breach implied. He was not, however, a free agent when he took the oath, nor would he have had any right to attempt to force a foreign king on the people, or to place Dover in his power. When he took the oath to the duke he cannot have meant to keep it, and must have only done so to escape an immediate difficulty. Before many days had passed he received messengers from the duke, who sent to bid him keep his oath, and apparently repeated his offer to give him his daughter in marriage, and with her the rule over a large part of the kingdom (*WILLIAM OF JUMIEGES*, vii. 31; *WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, pp. 145-6). Harold refused, declaring, it is said, that he could not take a foreign queen without leave of the witan (*EADMER, Hist. Nov.* col. 351), and possibly defending himself by saying that he had sworn under compulsion and without the knowledge of the English people, and that as they had chosen him king it would be base to decline the kingdom (*WILL. MALM.* iii. 238). Soon after his coronation he received tidings that the Northumbrians refused to recognise him as king, and taking Wulfstan, bishop of Worcester with him, he visited York, and persuaded them to acknowledge him (*Vita Wlstanii, Anglia Sacra*, ii. 254). From York he returned to Westminster and there spent Easter, evidently holding a meeting of the witan as earlier kings had done. He and his people knew that the duke was taking measures to enforce his claim, and men's minds were further disturbed by the appearance on the ninth day after Easter of a comet of great size, which shone for seven nights. Nor was he careless of the impending danger, for he made strenuous efforts for the defence of the country, both by sea and land (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). In May he heard that his brother Tostig, who had sailed from Normandy as an ally of the duke, had ravaged the south coast and put in at Sandwich. Harold's preparations were in a forward state; he summoned his land and sea forces, and at once went to Sandwich to meet him. Tostig did not await his coming, and, after having been chased from Lindsey by the earls Eadwine and Morkere, took refuge in Scotland. Harold

kept his forces together, sailed to the Isle of Wight, and for four months remained fully prepared to meet an invasion from Normandy. At last on 8 Sept. he was forced to allow his army to return home, for provisions failed (*A.-S. Chron.* Abingdon, 1066). He rode to London, bidding his fleet meet him there.

While Harold was in London he heard that Harold Hardrada, king of Norway, had invaded the north and landed near York; he had sailed with, it is said, half the fighting men of his kingdom, with a fleet of two hundred ships of war (*Heimskringla*, iv. 35) and other vessels carrying great treasure, probably three hundred ships in all (*A.-S. Chron.*; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 226 says more than five hundred). The invaders had landed in Orkney and anchored in the Tyne, where Harold Hardrada was joined by Tostig with a fleet from Scotland, and by a force under an Irish prince. Thence he sailed southwards, ravaging the coast as he went, and so up the Humber, landing finally at Riccall on the Ouse. The appearance of the fleet in the Tyne is said to have been unexpected; the king had given his whole attention to the defence of the south, and had left the north to be defended by his brothers-in-law Eadwine and Morkere, the earls of Mercia and Northumberland (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 336). The earls gathered an army and met the invaders at Gate Fulford, two miles to the south of York, on 20 Sept.; they were defeated with great slaughter, and York was surrendered (*FLOR. WIG.*; *SYMEON*, ii. 180). Harold of Norway received hostages from the northern people, who agreed to march with him to invade the south. It is said that when Harold heard the tidings of the invasion he was suffering from a violent pain in the leg, and was much discouraged by the knowledge that the enemy had a larger force than he could muster. He concealed his sufferings, and prayed earnestly through the whole night for the aid of the holy rood of Waltham. In the night the Confessor is said to have appeared to the abbot of Ramsey, and bade him tell the king that he would be victorious, and on receiving this message Harold was miraculously cured (*Vita Haroldi*, p. 188; *Historia Ramesiensis*, p. 179; *ALFRED*, col. 404). He marched rapidly northward, pressing on by night as well as day, and reached Tadcaster on the 24th, which was probably the day of the surrender of York. There he met his fleet, and the next day, Monday, encountered the invaders at Stamford Bridge. A glorious account of the battle is given in the 'Saga of Harold Hardrada;' unfortunately it is, for the most part, unhistorical. Before the battle

the English king, it is said, saw Harold of Norway fall from his horse, and on being told who it was remarked, 'He is a tall man and goodly to look upon, but I think that his luck has left him' (*Heimskringla*, iv. 43). Before the battle Harold sent to Tostig offering him his old earldom of Northumbria, or a third of the kingdom. Tostig asked what he would give to his ally, the king of Norway. 'Seven feet of ground,' was Harold's answer, 'or as much more as he needs, as he is taller than most men' (*ib.* p. 44). Harold is represented as being on horseback, and though he of course fought on foot, he may have been mounted while ordering his army. On the return of the messengers the Norwegian king said 'That was but a little man, yet he stands well in his stirrups' (*ib.* p. 45). The English made a sudden attack on a part of the Norwegian host drawn up on the right bank of the Derwent (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 370), and forced the enemy to retreat across the river on the main body of the host. For a time the bridge was defended by a single Norwegian warrior, so that Harold could not attack the invaders. When this warrior was slain, by a stratagem (*A.-S. Chron.*; *HENRY OF HUNTINGDON*, p. 762) the king led his men across. The battle lasted throughout the day, and ended in the victory of the English. Harold Hardrada and Tostig were both slain, and with them a great number of their army. The loss on the English side was heavy, and for several years the place of battle was covered with the bones of the slain (*ORDERIC*, p. 500). Harold received the submission of Olaf, the son of the Norwegian king, and the Orkney jarls, who seem to have remained in charge of the fleet at Riccall. He allowed them to depart.

While Harold was holding a feast at York after his victory, tidings reached him, probably on 1 Oct. (*FREEMAN*), that William of Normandy had landed with a great host at Pevensey (*HENRY OF HUNTINGDON*, p. 762). William had excited a general feeling in his own favour by dwelling on the sacrilegious scorn with which Harold had treated the relics of the saints at Bayeux. He had proclaimed the English king a usurper and a perjurer, had received recruits from many lands, and had obtained the pope's approval of his enterprise, together with a ring and a consecrated banner. His invasion was to some extent regarded as a kind of crusade; for, besides Harold's alleged sacrilege, the wrongs of Archbishop Robert and the independent character of the English national church gave him grounds for his appeal to the religious sentiment of western Christendom. On hearing of

the invasion Harold held a council of war, and at once marched southwards. Some dissatisfaction is said to have existed among his troops because he had not divided with them the spoils taken at Stamford Bridge (*Gesta Regum*, ii. 228, iii. 239). Nevertheless the men of every part of southern and eastern England followed his standard. His brothers-in-law, the earls Eadwine and Morkere, refused to help him, and their defection lost him the support of the forces of Northumberland (FLOR. WIG.) He reached London probably on the 5th (FREEMAN), and while his forces were gathering visited his church at Waltham and prayed before the holy rood. The sacristan declared that as the king lay prostrate before the rood the image of the Crucified bowed its head as though in sorrow (*De Inventione*, c. 20). Harold sent a message to the duke, calling on him to depart out of England, and declaring that, though King Eadward had certainly promised to make him his heir, he had revoked his promise and left the kingdom to Harold. In return the duke sent a monk of Fécamp to the king to represent his claim, and it is said to challenge him to single combat, which is of course an embellishment of the chronicler. In answer Harold appealed to the judgment of God (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 128-31). According to a less trustworthy source William sent the first message by the monk of Fécamp, and Harold threatened to ill-treat his messenger, but was restrained by Gyrrh [q. v.], his brother (*Roman de Rou*, 11891-12029; on these messages see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 746-52, where the version of Wace is preferred to that of the Conqueror's chaplain). Gyrrh is further said to have urged the king not to fight against William in person; he was, Gyrrh represented, weary from the late battle; he had sworn to the duke and should beware of perjury, and it was better that he, as the king, should not run the risk of being slain. Gyrrh offered himself to lead the army, and is said to have recommended Harold to ravage the country in order to distress the invader. Harold indignantly rejected this advice (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, vii. c. 35; ORDERIC, p. 500; WILL. MALM. iii. 239; *Roman de Rou*, 12041 sq.)

He marched from London on 12 Oct. at the head of a large army, and took up his position on the hill on which Battle Abbey was afterwards built. This hill is a kind of promontory of the Sussex downs, and is crossed by the road between Hastings and London (see map in *Norman Conquest*, iii. opp. p. 445); it is called Senlac by Orderic (pp. 501, 502 sq.); the place seems to have

had no special name at the time of the battle, and is simply indicated by the English chronicler as 'at the hoar apple-tree' (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester). The spot was about seven miles from the Normans' fortified camp at Hastings, and was well chosen for the purpose of barring the way against an invader, and Harold's plan was to meet the enemy by defensive tactics. He therefore strengthened his position with a ditch and a palisade forming it into a kind of castle (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 763). When the English saw that they were to fight in a narrow space, and to hold a post instead of making an attack, a considerable number deserted (FLOR. WIG.); for a fight of this sort promised little plunder, and required more steadiness than was to be found among untrained levies. Their desertion was probably no loss to Harold; his plan did not demand a very large army; a considerable force seems to have been left, and his housecarls and the personal followers of his brothers and the other trained warriors who formed the strength of his army would not be discouraged by the adoption of a plan of battle specially suited to them (on the English numbers at the battle see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 447, 752-4). Messages are said to have passed between the duke and the king, and both sent out spies. On the morning of the next day, Saturday the 14th, the festival of St. Calixtus, the Normans advanced to attack the English position. Harold and all his army fought on foot, according to the national custom. The light-armed or irregular levies, armed with javelins, clubs, or any weapons with which they had been able to furnish themselves, were posted by the king on the wings. The main body, which held the highest part of the hill, was composed of the royal housecarls and other picked troops, most of them more or less soldiers by profession; they were armed with two-handed axes and long or round shields, and were clad in armour. In the centre were planted the Dragon of Wessex and Harold's standard, which bore the image of a fighting man wrought in gold, and studded with gems. Beneath these stood Harold and his brothers Gyrrh and Leafwine. All the heavy armed force fought in close order, shield touching shield, so as to present a complete wall to the enemy. The Normans began the attack at 9 A.M., and as the English received it they shouted 'God Almighty!' and 'Holy Cross!' probably Harold's special war-cry (FREEMAN), or cried 'Out! Out!' as some Norman tried to press within the palisade (*Roman de Rou*, 13193). The first attack of the Normans failed, and for a time their whole army was in some confu-

sion. In the course of a second attack the duke pressed close to where the king stood, and slew Gyrrh, whose death was followed by that of Leofwine. No great advantage, however, was gained until William, by ordering a pretended flight, tempted the right wing to break its order and pursue. This enabled the Norman cavalry to gain a portion of the hill and engage the English centre without having to charge up the ascent (FREEMAN). They pressed on the English, who stood so closely that the slain could scarcely fall (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 134). The English were bigger and stronger than the Normans, and swung their battle-axes with deadly effect (*ib.* p. 133). Harold played the part of a warrior as well as of a general; his strength and valour are freely acknowledged by Norman writers, and it is said no one escaped that came within reach of his arm; one stroke of his battle-axe sufficed to fell both horse and rider (*ib.* p. 136; FLOR. WIG. i. 227; WILL. MALM. iii. 243).

Gradually the blows of the English waxed feebler, and their number dwindled, yet Harold still stood his ground. He and those who stood with him continued from time to time to beat back their assailants, and kept unbroken order. As evening came on the duke bade his archers shoot upwards so that their arrows might fall on the faces of the closely packed body of English (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 763). One of these arrows pierced Harold's eye and brought him to the ground (tapestry; WILL. MALM. iii. 242-3). At this moment a charge was made on the English by twenty knights, who had vowed to carry off the king's standard. Several of them were slain, but the rest succeeded in their attempt (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON); four of them, Eustace of Boulogne, Ivo, heir of Guy of Ponthieu, Hugh de Montfort, and Walter Giffard the younger, slew the dying king, each giving him a wound, and one hewing off his leg, an unknighly deed, for which the Conqueror turned him out of his service (GUY OF AMIENS, i. 537 sq.; WILL. MALM. iii. 243). On the next day Harold's mother, Gytha, sent to the Conqueror, offering him the weight of the king's body in gold if he would allow her to bury it. He refused, declaring that Harold should be buried on the shore of the land which he sought to guard (ORDERIC, p. 502; GUY, i. 573 sq.). Search was made for his body by two of the priests of his church at Waltham, who had watched the fight, but they could not recognise it. Then they fetched Edith Swan-neck, his former love, who recognised the body, not by the face, for that was mangled, but by some marks known only to her (*De Inventione*, c.

21). By the Conqueror's order William Malet is said to have buried the corpse on the sea coast, and raised above the grave a cairn of stones. On the other hand, it is asserted by good authorities that Harold was buried at Waltham (WILL. MALM.; *De Inventione*; WACE), and it seems fairly certain that this was the case, and that the two stories are to be reconciled by assuming that after his body had been buried by William Malet it was transferred to his church at Waltham (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 517-21, 781-4). His body was again translated in the twelfth century, when some alteration was made in the fabric of the church, and the writer of the '*De Inventione Crucis*' records that he then saw and touched the king's bones. His tomb, which was in front of the high altar, is mentioned by Knighton (c. 2342); it was destroyed at the dissolution of the abbey, but some remains of it were to be seen when Fuller wrote his '*History of Waltham Abbey*' (p. 259). As early as the date of the writing of the '*De Inventione*' it was believed by some that Harold was not slain in the battle, that he was sorely wounded, but escaped and lived to a great age as a hermit at Chester, and there died (c. 21). The story is noticed by Giraldus Cambrensis (*Itin. Cambriae*, vi. 140), by Ailred of Rievaulx (c. 394), by Ralph of Coggeshall (p. 1), who says that he lived until the last years of the reign of Henry II, and later writers, and it is given with many embellishments in the '*Vita Haroldi*,' and is the principal subject of that book. Harold's widow, Ealdgyth, was sent by her brothers to Chester for safety about the time of his death (FLOR. WIG.); nothing further is known about her (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 588). Harold had three sons and two daughters, probably by Edith Swan-neck, Godwine, Edmund, and Magnus, who took shelter in Ireland, and in 1066 gathered a fleet manned by Irish Danes, attacked Bristol, fought with Eadnoth the staller [q. v.] in Somerset, and ravaged the coast of Devonshire; two of them repeated their ravages the following year (FLOR. WIG.; *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester; ORDERIC, p. 513; WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, vii. 41). The two daughters were Gunhild and Gytha (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 754-7). Ealdgyth had a son by him, born soon after his death, named Harold (FLOR. WIG. i. 276), who took part in the expedition of Magnus Barefoot in 1098 (WILL. MALM. iv. 329; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 134, 169). He also had another son named Ulf, who, it is assumed (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 765), was a twin with Harold; for this, however, there seems to be no evidence; he may have been a son of Edith Swan-neck, or of some third

woman; he was imprisoned by the Conqueror, and not released until William's death. There seems to be no evidence for the theory that the elder children of Harold were borne to him, as Sir H. Ellis and Lappenberg suppose, by some earlier wife than Ealdgyth, and 'it seems easier to make them the children of Eadgyth' (*ib.*)

[It is impossible to add any facts about Harold's life to the account contained in Dr. Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. ii. and iii., though the opinions expressed or implied in this article are not always identical with his; Green in his *Conquest of England* presents a suggestive, but unduly depreciatory estimate; Palgrave in his *Normandy and England* is decidedly unfair. See also St. John's *Four Conquests of England*; Ellis's *Introduction to Domesday*; Lord Lytton's *Harold*, though one-sided, is, as far as history goes, a first-rate historical novel; *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* (Rolls Ser.); *Florence of Worcester* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Vita Eadwardi*, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.); *William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *William of Poitiers and Brevis Relatio*, ed. Giles; *William of Jumièges and Orderic*, ed. Duchesne; the *Bayeux tapestry*, for special value see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 563-70, plates by Stohard for Soc. Antiq., and may be studied in facsimile in South Kensington Museum; a copy in needlework executed by ladies was exhibited at Oxford in December 1889; *Henry of Huntingdon's Mon. Hist. Brit.*; *Vita Wlstanii, Anglia Sacra*, ii.; *Ailred or Æthelred of Rievaulx*, ed. Twysden; *Eadmer's Historia Novorum*, ed. Migne; *De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs; *Vita Haroldi*, a romance of small value, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, ed. Michel; *Wace's Roman de Rou*, especially valuable as preserving traditions about the battle of Hastings; *Guy of Amiens, De Hastingsensi prælio* Mon. Hist. Brit.; *Benoît de Ste. More*, of small historical value; *Heimskringla*, ed. Anderson; *Historia Rames* (Rolls Ser.); *Giraldus Cambrensis*, vi. *Itin. Kambricæ* (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

**HAROLD, FRANCIS** (*d.* 1685), Franciscan and author, was a native of Limerick, and member of the Franciscan order, to which his uncle, Luke Wadding, was the historiographer. Harold acted for a time as professor of theology at Vienna and Prague. He subsequently became an official of the Irish Franciscan convent of St. Isidore, Rome, of which Wadding was rector, and was appointed chronographer of the order of St. Francis. He died at Rome, 18 March 1685.

Harold published: 1. A Latin epitome of Wadding's '*Annals of the Franciscans*,' extending from 1208 to 1540, Rome, 1662, 2 vols. fol. To the first volume Harold prefixed a memoir of Wadding, with a dedication to Cardinal Francesco Barberini. The second volume was dedicated to Michael Angelo Sambuca, minister-general of the Fran-

ciscan order. The '*Life of Wadding*' was reissued at Rome in 1731. 2. '*Lima limata conciliis, constitutionibus synodalibus, et aliis monumentis, quibus Toribus Alphonsus Mogrovius, archiepiscopus Limanus, provinciam Limensem seu Peruanum imperium elimavit, et ad normam canonum composuit; omnia fere ex Hispanico Latine reddita, notis et scholiis illustrata*,' Rome, 1673, fol. This work contains a collection of documents connected with the councils and affairs of the Spanish representatives of the Roman catholic church in Peru, with many particulars illustrating the relations between the Spanish missionaries and the Indians. 3. '*Beati Thuribii Alphonsi Mogrovei, archiepiscopi Limensis vita exemplaris*,' Rome, 1683, 4to. This biography of Alfonso Toribio Mogrobo, the zealous and philanthropic archbishop of Lima (1581 to 1606), who was canonised in 1726, is of great rarity. A copy, with the author's manuscript corrections, is preserved in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

[*Traité de l'étude des Conciles*, Paris, 1724; *Annales Ordinis Minorum*, 1731; *Dictionnaire de Moreri*, Paris, 1759; *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, 1731.] J. T. G.

**HARPER, JAMES, D.D.** (1795-1879), theologian, was born at Lanark 23 June 1795. His father was a secession minister, a descendant of Sir John Harper of Cambusnethan and Craigerook, who was sheriff of Lanarkshire in the time of Charles II, and a friend and associate of Archbishop Leighton. Harper was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where, besides the ordinary curriculum of arts, he took several of the medical classes, and thereafter he attended the divinity hall of the secession church, which at that time was held at Selkirk under the charge of Dr. Lawson. In 1818 he was licensed by the united secession presbytery of Lanark, and in 1819 was ordained to the charge of the secession congregation in North Leith. His connection with this large congregation was maintained for sixty years, though latterly the duties were discharged by a colleague. In 1826 he became editor of a journal started under the auspices of members of the united secession church, the '*Edinburgh Theological Magazine*,' which he conducted with ability and independence. During the controversy about the British and Foreign Bible Society Harper opposed Dr. Andrew Thomson, the champion of the anti-apocrypha cause. He was called to the chair of the secession synod in 1840. In 1843 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Jefferson College in the United States. In the same year he was appointed professor

of pastoral theology for the secession church, but retained his charge. Harper took an active part in promoting the union of the secession and relief bodies, which was effected in 1848. In that year he was transferred from the chair of pastoral to that of systematic theology. He also promoted a commemoration of the Westminster Assembly in 1843, and of the evangelical alliance which sprang out of that commemoration. In 1850 he was appointed editor of the 'United Presbyterian Magazine,' which took the place of the journals of the Secession and the Relief. In 1860 he became moderator of the united presbyterian synod. He supported the proposal of union between the united presbyterian and free churches, and was an active member of the committee which strove to effect that union, but unsuccessfully, owing to the opposition of Dr. Begg and others. In 1876, when the theological hall of the united presbyterian church was reconstructed, and the period of study changed and enlarged, he was associated with Dr. Cairns in the chair of apologetical and systematic theology, and likewise called to preside over the college. In 1877 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. He died on 13 April 1879.

Harper made no important contributions to literature, but enjoyed an excellent reputation as a scholar and theologian.

[Andrew Thomson's Memoir of James Harper, D.D., 1880; Edinburgh newspapers, 14 April 1879; personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

**HARPER, JOHN** (d. 1742), actor, originally performed at Bartholomew and Southwark fairs. A performance for his benefit at Bullock's booth in Birdcage Alley, consisting of the 'Jew of Venice,' songs and dances, and the drunken man by Harper, is announced in the 'Daily Courant' of 24 Sept. 1719. On 7 Nov. at Lincoln's Inn Fields he was the original Montmorency in Buckingham's 'Henry IV of France,' and during the season of 1719-20 he played Teague in 'The Committee,' and was the first representative among other characters of Grogram (a mercer) in the 'Pretenders,' and Sir Roland Heartfree in Griffin's 'Whig and Tory.' He remained at Lincoln's Inn Fields until 1721, playing among other parts Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Ajax in 'Troilus and Cressida.' On 27 Oct. 1721 his name appears as Sir Epicure Mammon in the 'Alchemist' at Drury Lane. Here he remained for eleven years, taking the parts of booby squires, fox-hunters, &c., proving himself what Victor calls 'a jolly facetious low comedian.' His good voice was serviceable in ballad opera and farce. Davies, who speaks of him as 'a

lustly fat man,' praises the brutal and jolly ignorance of his Sir Harry Gubbins in the 'Tender Husband,' the absurd humour, awkward bashfulness, and good-natured obstinacy of his Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World,' and declares his Jobson the Cobbler in the 'Devil to Pay, or the Wives Metamorphosed,' of Coffey an admirable second to Miss Clive's inimitable Nell. For some years he was the Falstaff of Drury Lane, and he also played the king in 'King Henry VIII,' and in Banks' 'Virtue Betrayed.' His Falstaff was more popular than that of Quin, and had, according to Victor, a jollity wanting in his rival. Tony Aston says that 'the Falstaff of Betterton wanted the drollery of Harper' (*Brief Supplement*, p. 4). In Sir Epicure Mammon he failed to please Davies, and his only qualifications for King Henry appear to have been fatness and joviality. Harper was one of the actors who in 1733 succeeded from Drury Lane. On account of his 'natural timidity,' according to Davies, he was selected by Highmore, the patentee, in order to test the status of an actor, to be the victim of legal proceedings taken under the Vagrant Act, 12 Queen Anne, and on 12 Nov. 1733 he was committed to Bridewell as a vagabond. On 20 Nov. he came before the chief justice of the king's bench. It was pleaded on his behalf that he paid his debts, was well esteemed by persons of condition, was a freeholder in Surrey, and a householder in Westminster. He was discharged amid acclamations on his own recognisance. On 21 Oct. 1738 Harper's name appears in the Drury Lane bills in his favourite part of Cacafoigo in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' Soon afterwards he had a stroke of paralysis. He died on 1 Jan. 1742. A print of Harper as Jobson was published in 1739.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, and Life of Garrick; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror.] J. K.

**HARPER, JOHN** (1809-1842), architect, was born at Dunkenhalgh Hall, near Blackburn, Lancashire, on 11 Nov. 1809. He studied his profession under Benjamin and Philip Wyatt, and when with them prepared the designs for Apsley House, York House, and the Duke of York's Column. He commenced practice as an architect at York, and was employed by the Duke of Devonshire at Bolton Abbey, by Lord Lonsborough, and others. His best-known works are the proprietary school at Clifton, York, the Roman catholic church at Bury, Lancashire, and the Freetown and Elton churches in the same town. When travelling in Italy for the purpose of studying art, he caught a

malarial fever in Rome. While still in a weak state he ventured on a voyage to Naples, where he died on 18 Oct. 1842. He enjoyed the intimate friendship of William Etty, R.A., who writes of him: 'His sketches of scenery, antiquity, and architecture are in taste, facile elegant execution, and correct detail—of the first rank.' David Roberts and Clarkson Stanfield were among his friends, and the latter painted a fine picture from one of Harper's sketches. During his short career he made many clever sketches, nearly all of which belong to his brother, Mr. Edward Harper of Brighton. His portrait by Etty is in the same collection.

[Gilchrist's *Life of William Etty, R.A.*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*; private information.] A. N.

**HARPER, THOMAS (1787–1853)**, trumpet-player, was born at Worcester on 3 May 1787. As early as 1798 he was in London, where he studied the trumpet and the horn under Eley (GROVE, i. 687), and soon joined the East India Company volunteer band, of which his master was director. Harper was afterwards appointed inspector of musical instruments to the company, and held this post until his death. He played in small London theatre orchestras until, in 1806, he was engaged as principal trumpet at Drury Lane and at the Lyceum English opera. In 1820 he distinguished himself at the Birmingham Festival, in 1821 he succeeded Hyde at the Ancient Concerts and at the Italian Opera, and from this time it may be said that he took part in every important orchestral concert or musical festival in town and country. Harper was an active member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and was first trumpet at the Philharmonic Concerts till 1851. His aid could always be counted upon for charitable concerts.

Harper was a very fine instrumentalist. 'For purity and delicacy of tone and for wonderful facility of execution no rival has approached him. His imitation of the voice part in "Let the bright Seraphim" may be pronounced one of the greatest achievements in the whole range of musical executive art' (*Musical Times*, i. 133). He used the slide trumpet, and has left a book of instructions for 'the Trumpet (with the use of the chromatic slide), the Russian Valve Trumpet, the Cornet and Keyed Bugle' (1836). Harper was seized with illness at Exeter Hall during the rehearsal of the Harmonic Union, 20 Jan. 1853, and died a few hours later at a friend's house in the neighbourhood (cf. *Musical World*, 29 Jan. 1853, p. 83).

[Authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

**HARPER, SIR WILLIAM (1496?–1573)**, lord mayor of London, son of William Harper of Bedford, was born at Bedford, probably in 1496, as he is stated to have been seventy-seven years old at his death. He came to London, and, having served his apprenticeship, was admitted a freeman of the Merchant Taylors' Company in 1533. After passing through the various grades of office, he became master of the company in July 1553. On Midsummer day 1552 he was excused serving the office of sheriff, to which the lord mayor, Sir George Barne, nominated him, because 'his substance and goodes were out of his hands,' but he promised to undertake the office another time, if elected (WRIOTHESLEY, *Diary*, Camden Soc., new ser. xx. 73–4). He succeeded Sir John Ayloffe on 14 Nov. 1553 as (second) alderman of the ward of Bridge Without, which then comprised the borough of Southwark, and on 12 Nov. 1556 he removed to Dowgate ward (*City Records*, Rep. 13, ff. 95 b, 447 b). He was elected sheriff for the second time on Midsummer day 1557. On 29 Sept. 1561 he was chosen lord mayor; the Merchant Taylors' Company celebrated his entry into office on 29 Oct. with a costly pageant, of which a detailed description exists in a contemporary manuscript preserved among the company's records. The land pageant, made by John Shute at a cost of 12*l.*, represented, in reference to the lord mayor's name, David surrounded by Orpheus, Amphion, Arion, and Iopas. Among the 'wiflers' appointed to protect the pageant was John Stow, the historian. Nine short poetical addresses, of unknown authorship, prepared for the pageant are printed by Mr. Clode in his 'Early History of the Guild of Merchant Taylors' (ii. 267–9). On 1 Nov., the feast of All Saints, Harper went in state to St. Paul's to hear a sermon by Grindal, bishop of London (MACHYN, p. 271). In January the young Duke of Norfolk came to Guildhall to be made free of the Fishmongers' Company, and was entertained by the lord mayor (*ib.*) Harper was knighted by the queen on 15 Feb. at Westminster (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 118). Towards the end of July he raised a band of soldiers for service in Normandy. Harper helped to found the Merchant Taylors' School, which was established during his mayoralty, chiefly through the liberality of Richard Hilles. He contributed in 1565 10*l.* to the purchase of a site for Gresham's Exchange.

On 22 April 1566 Harper and his wife Alice granted by indenture to the mayor and corporation of his native city of Bedford a piece of land with school buildings upon it. For the support of the school and other

charitable objects he left thirteen acres and one rood of meadow land in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, which is now covered with houses and yielded in 1861-3 a rental of 13,211*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* per annum (*Fourteenth Report of the Charity Commissioners*). The funds provide free education for Bedford children of both sexes and of every social and educational grade, together with exhibitions to the universities.

Harper died on 27 Feb. 1573 and was buried, in accordance with the directions of his will, in the chancel of St. Paul's Church, Bedford. A table monument, with brass figures of himself in armour, worn beneath his alderman's gown, and of his widow, was erected to his memory in the south of the chancel (cf. drawing by Fisher in his 'Collections for Bedfordshire,' copied by Nichols in his biography of Harper, *London and Middl. Arch. Society's Trans.* iv. 86). By direction of the act of parliament (4 Geo. III) which regulates the Harper charity, another monument of marble with a rambling inscription was erected in the chancel of the church, and a statue placed in a niche over the doorway of the school-house. His will, dated 27 Oct. 1573, was proved in the P. C. C. on 6 April 1574 (Martyn, 14), and is printed by Nichols (*Biography*, pp. 91-2). He made his widow sole executrix, and left a cup to the Merchant Taylors' Company, besides several small legacies to friends and servants. Harper lived in Lombard Street, in a mansion formerly belonging to Sir John Percival, who devised it to the company for the use of those of their members who were likely to reach the highest municipal honours. The only known portrait of Harper is one engraved by Richardson from a unique volume of portraits of lord mayors of Elizabeth's reign, published in 1601. It is in the possession of Sir John St. Aubyn. It is doubtful, however, if the likeness be genuine, as many of the heads, according to Granger (*Biog. Hist. of England*, i. 299), served several times for various lord mayors.

Harper married, first, by license dated 18 Nov. 1547, Alice Chauntrell, widow (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 627), who is, however, described in the visitation of London in 1568 as the widow of — Harison of Shropshire. She died on 10 Oct. 1569, and was buried on the 15th in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth. A daughter, Beatrice, by her first marriage lived in Harper's house with her husband, Prestwood. After Lady Harper's death, Harper disputed the validity of an alleged gift made by her to her daughter, and on 26 Jan. 1569 petitioned the court of aldermen to decide the

controversy. A compromise was finally arranged (*City Records*, Rep. xvi. 512, xvii. 18, 31, 54, 57, 59, 69, 124). Harper married, secondly, by license dated 13 Sept. 1570, Margaret Leedare (or Lethers, according to the spelling in his will), who survived him. He had no issue by either wife. After his death Lady Harper refused to give up the house belonging to the Merchant Taylors' Company. The company eventually proceeded against her in the lord mayor's court, but did not regain possession of their property until August 1575.

[Nichols's Account of Sir William Harper, *Trans. of the London and Middl. Arch. Society*, vol. iv.; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Wyatt's Bedford Schools and Charities; Lysons's Bedfordshire, 1813, pp. 51-2; Visitation of London, 1568, London and Middl. Arch. Society's Trans. vol. iii. ad fin. pp. 16-17; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, i. 299; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 1-26; Brooke and Hallen's St. Mary Woolnoth, pp. xxiv, 190; Waller's Monumental Effigies.] C. W.-H.

**HARPER, WILLIAM** (1806-1857), minor poet and biographer, was born at Manchester in 1806. He was originally intended for the ministry, but devoted himself to commercial pursuits, engaging also in the public work of the local conservative association, and in the organisation of Sunday schools. For many years he contributed verses to the 'Manchester Courier,' writing also the weekly trade article in the same paper, and in 1840 he published his first volume, 'The Genius and other Poems.' A second collection was entitled 'Cain and Abel; a Dramatic Poem, and minor Pieces,' Manchester, 1844, 8vo. His poems are chiefly of a religious nature, marked by a refined style, and containing good and even lofty lines. Some of his pieces are given in the 'Festive Wreath,' 1842, and the 'Manchester Keepsake,' 1844. He wrote also a 'Memoir of Benjamin Braidley' (Manchester, 1845, 12mo), who was a boroughreeve of Manchester. Harper died at Lower Broughton, Manchester, on 25 Jan. 1857, aged 50.

[Procter's Lit. Reminiscences, 1860, p. 121; Manchester Quarterly, art. by G. Milner, July 1889; Evans's Lanc. Authors, 1850, p. 113.] C. W. S.

**HARPSFIELD** or **HARPESFELD**, JOHN, D.D. (1516-1578), chaplain to Bishop Bonner, was born in Old Fish Street, in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, London, in 1516, being son of John Harpesfeld, citizen and draper. He was sent to Winchester College in 1528, and was admitted a fellow of New College, Oxford, 14 Nov. 1534. He proceeded

B.A. 27 Feb. 1536-7, commenced M.A. 3 Aug. 1538, and was admitted D.D. 16 July 1554. After taking holy orders he became chaplain to Bonner, bishop of London, and vacated his fellowship about 1551. Soon after the accession of Queen Mary he was appointed one of the preachers at St. Paul's Cross. At the opening of convocation in 1553 he preached a sermon to the clergy assembled in St. Paul's Cathedral, and described in very uncomplimentary terms the character of the reformed ministers in King Edward's reign (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, pp. 322, 323 folio). On 1 Dec. 1553 he again preached in St. Paul's, and afterwards there was a procession 'with the old Latin form' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, iii. 51, folio). On 27 April 1554 he was collated to the archdeaconry of London, and in that capacity he, like his patron Bonner, showed great zeal in the persecution of the reformers, and this, observes Wood, was the reason why he 'fared the worse for it upon the change of religion.' He was one of the divines sent to Oxford to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer. On 4 May 1554 he was collated to the benefice of St. Martin, Ludgate, and on the 26th to the prebend of Holborn in the cathedral church of St. Paul. On 29 July in the same year he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and he 'prayed in his beads for the king and the queen' (*ib.* iii. 128). In the following month he made an oration in Latin to Philip on his majesty visiting St. Paul's. On 14 Nov. the same year he preached at St. Paul's Cross, where five persons did penance with sheets about them and tapers and rods in their hands, and 'the preacher did strike them with a rod, and there they stood till the sermon was done' (*ib.* iii. 203). After the news was received of the capture of St. Quentin there was a great procession to St. Paul's on 15 Aug. 1557, and Harpesfeld delivered a sermon at the cross in the presence of the lord mayor and aldermen.

On 14 May 1558 he was collated to the benefice of Laindon, Essex, which was vacant by the resignation of his brother, Nicholas Harpesfeld [q. v.] (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium Eccl.* ii. 356). Two days afterwards he was presented to the deanery of Norwich, being installed on 9 June (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 476; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 619). On 10 Dec. 1558 he was collated to the prebend of Maplesbury in the cathedral church of St. Paul.

At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign he was rebuked for a sermon he had preached in Canterbury Cathedral against any change in religion, and he took a prominent part in the proceedings of the lower house of convocation (January 1558-9), the members of which

presented an address to the queen containing five articles directed against the contemplated reformation. Shortly afterwards Harpesfeld was deprived of all his preferments. He was committed prisoner to the Fleet, but after about a year's confinement was released on giving security that he would not speak nor write against the doctrines of the established church. He found an asylum in the house of a near relative in the parish of St. Sepulchre, where he 'spent the remainder of his days in great retiredness and devotion.' In June 1578 he applied to the lord treasurer Burghley for leave to go to Bath in his extremity, being 'overwhelmed with hurts and maladies' (*Lansdowne MS.* 27, f. 64). He died in London on 19 Aug. 1578, and was probably buried in the parish church of St. Sepulchre (*Academy*, ix. 360). On 5 Dec. in that year letters of administration were taken out by Anne Worsopp, his nearest relative. It was probably at her house that he resided. She was the widow of John Worsopp, gentleman, and daughter of Richard Baron, citizen and mercer of London, by his wife, Alice Harpesfeld.

Wood describes him as a 'grand zealot for the Roman catholic religion,' and Bale, who relates a scandalous story about him, calls him Dr. Sweetlips, from his smooth words and fair discourse. His works are: 1. 'Concio quædam habita coram Patribus et Clero in Ecclesia Paulina Londini, 26 Octobris 1553, in Act. cap. 20, 28,' London, 1553, 16mo. 2. Disputations and epistles for the degree of doctor of divinity, 19 April 1554. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' Archbishop Cranmer took part in these disputations. 3. Disputes, examinations, letters, &c. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 4. Homilies on the following subjects: (a) 'Of the creation and fall of Man;' (b) 'Of the misery of all mankynde and of hys condemnation to death;' (c) 'Of the redemption of Man;' (d) 'Howe the redemption in Chryst is applicable to Man;' (e) 'Howe daungerous a thinge the breake of Charitie is;' (f) 'Of the Supremacy;' (g) 'Of the true presence of Chrystes body & blud in the Sacrament of the Aultare;' (h) 'Of transsubstantiation.' These are printed in 'A profitable & necessary Doctrine, with certayne Homelies adjoynded thereunto, set forth by . . . Edmonde [Bonner], Byshop of London, for the instruction and enformation of people beyng within his Diocese,' London, 1555, 4to. 5. 'A notable and learned Sermon or Homelie vpon St. Andrewes day last past 1556, in the Cathedral Church of S. Paul in London,' London, 1556, 16mo. 6. 'Chronicon Johannis Harpesfeldi a diluvio ad annum 1559.' In

Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 161-88. 7. 'Versus elegiaci, ex centuriis summatim comprehensi, de Historia Ecclesiastica Anglorum.' Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 188 b-99. This and the previous work are in the author's autograph. 8. 'Simplicii commentarius in primum Aristotelis physicorum librum.' Royal MS. in Brit. Mus. 12 F.v. A translation into Latin from the Greek; dedicated to Henry VIII. 9. A Greek translation of the first book of Virgil's 'Æneid.' Royal MS. 16 C. viii.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 831; Boase's Registrum Univ. Oxon., pp. 187, 325; Bodleian Cat. ii. 251; Bridgewater's Concertatio, f. 404; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 212, 251; Cat. of Cottonian MSS. p. 425; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 63; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Townsend); Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), iv. 237; Gillet's Bibl. Dict.; Harleian Society's Publications, i. 91; Kennett MS. 47, f. 175; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 115; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 323, 393, 408, 476; Maitland's Reformation Essays; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 63, 154, 158, 175, 415. ii. 356; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, v. 128; Parker Society's Publications (general index); Strype's Works (general index); Tablet, 22 April 1876, p. 536; Wood's Annals (Gutch), i. 125; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 439.]

T. C.

**HARPSFIELD** or **HARPESFELD**, **NICHOLAS** (1519?-1575), theologian, was born in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen in the city of London, presumably about 1519. Like his elder brother John [q. v.], he was educated at Winchester College, which he entered at the age of ten in 1529 (**KIRBY**, *Winchester Scholars*), and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow on 11 Jan. 1535. He was a student of civil and canon law, and rapidly distinguished himself in the university. He seems also to have mixed in the world, for he tells us that he was present at the reception of Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England in 1540. In 1544 he was principal of the hostel of Whitehall, which stood on the site now occupied by Jesus College, and was chiefly attended by students of the civil law. About 1546 he was appointed the first regius professor of Greek at Oxford, but he can only have held this post for a short time, since George Etherege [q. v.] was appointed to it 25 March 1547. In 1550 he quitted England, because he disapproved of the religious changes made under Edward VI, and during his exile he lived chiefly at Louvain. On Queen Mary's accession he returned to England, took the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford on 11 July 1554, resigned his fellowship, and practised as a proctor in the court of arches. In April 1554 he was installed prebend of Harleston

in St. Paul's Cathedral, and was collated to the vicarage of Laindon, Essex, posts which were rendered vacant by the deprivation of Hodgkin. Soon after he was appointed archdeacon of Canterbury in the room of Edmund Cranmer (Thomas Cranmer's brother), who was deprived on the ground of marriage. In this office it was his duty to judge heretics, and Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1849, viii. 253) says: 'As of all bishops, Bonner, bishop of London, principally excelled in persecuting the poor members and saints of Christ, so of all archdeacons, Nicholas Harpsfield, archdeacon of Canterbury, was the sorest and of least compassion, only Dunning of Norwich excepted.' Foxe even accuses him of hastening from London when Queen Mary lay dying, that he might despatch those whom he had in custody (*ib.* p. 504). This seems, however, scarcely compatible with Harpsfield's conduct in the examination of heretics, whom he always treated with kindness, and tried to convince by argument. In October 1558 he was made official of the court of arches and dean of the peculiars, and in November judge of the audience. After Elizabeth's accession, Harpsfield was prolocutor of the lower house, and presented to the bishops a remonstrance against the proposed changes in religion. He was also, in April 1559, one of the eight learned catholics who were appointed to hold a disputation with a like number of protestant champions at Westminster in parliament time before a large assembly of the nobility. The conference proved abortive [see **HEATH**, **NICHOLAS**]. Owing to his official position and to the unpopularity which he had incurred as an ecclesiastical judge, Harpsfield was a marked man, and does not seem to have behaved with discretion. The magistrates of Canterbury were ordered to keep an eye on him (**STRYPE**, *Annals*, i. 65-6). He was pronounced contumacious for absence from the chapter at Parker's election as archbishop (**STRYPE**, *Parker*, i. 103), and on 23 Oct. 1559 was summoned before the royal visitors at St. Paul's, when he refused obedience to the prayer-book and the queen's injunctions (**STRYPE**, *Annals*, i. 250-1). After this he was committed to the Tower, where he remained a prisoner from 1559 till his death in 1575. The date of his death is established by an entry in a psalter belonging to Exeter College, Oxford (C. W. **BOASE** in *Academy*, ix. 360).

The published works of Harpsfield are: 1. 'Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica in quindecim centuriis distributa,' edited by Richard Gibbons, S. J., Douay, 1662. The same volume also contains 'Historia hæresis Wicliffianæ.' These works are carefully written, but do not

contain anything that is new, and Wood, who had seen the manuscript, says that Gibbons has suppressed passages in which Harpsfield had spoken too openly about points in dispute between England and the papacy. 2. 'A Treatise on the pretended Divorce between Henry VIII and Catherine of Arragon,' edited by the Rev. Nicholas Pocock for the Camden Society, 1878. This work was apparently written at the end of Mary's reign, but the accession of Elizabeth stopped its publication. It circulated in manuscript, and Pocock's edition is mainly based on a transcript of a copy which had been seized by Topcliffe, the hunter of Romanists in Elizabeth's reign (see his *Introduction*). The book is to a great extent technical, and proves by canon law that Henry VIII's first marriage was valid, and that his second marriage was irregular. It was directed against the replies of the universities to Henry VIII's questions, also against the arguments of Robert Wakefield, and a pamphlet entitled 'The Glasse of Truth,' published in 1533. Only the last portion of the treatise is historical, and is mainly framed as a defence of More and Fisher. It is, however, the work of a man who was well informed, except that it accuses Wolsey of being the originator of the divorce question. It is worth notice that Harpsfield tells, as from personal knowledge, the story which has been regarded as fabulous, that Mrs. Cranmer was for a time kept hidden in a box. The historical portion of the treatise was edited by Lord Acton for the Philobiblon Society in 1877. 3. 'Dialogi Sex contra Summi Pontificatus, Monastica Vitæ, Sanctorum, sacrarum imaginum oppugnatores et Pseudo-martyres; in quibus explicantur Centuriarum etiam Magdeburgensium, auctorum Apologiæ Anglicanæ, Pseudomartyrologorum nostri temporis, maxime vero Joannis Foxi mendacia deteguntur,' Antwerp, 1566. This exceedingly rare book was written by Harpsfield in prison, and was sent to his friend, Alan Cope [q. v.], who published it at Antwerp under his own name, but put as a colophon at the end of the book, A. H. L. N. H. E. V. E. A. C. ('Auctor hujus libri, Nicolaus Harpsfield, eum vero edidit Alanus Copus'). The book is remarkable for a full-size drawing in brown ink of a cross which appeared in the middle of a tree in the parish of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire (*English Historical Review*, i. 513). The contents of the book are shown by its title: it consists of six dialogues, the first in defence of the papal primacy against the Magdeburg Centuriators; the second in favour of monasticism; the third in favour of invocation of saints, and in defence of the belief in the efficacy of their intercession; the fourth

and fifth in defence of images; the sixth against pseudo-martyrs, especially those celebrated by John Foxe. Besides these printed books, there exist in manuscript: 1. 'Impugnatio contra Bullam Honorii Papæ primi ad Cantabrigiam.' 2. A 'Life of Cranmer,' referred to by Le Grand, 'Histoire du Divorce de Henry VIII,' i. 253-5, which seems to be an expansion of what Harpsfield says in his 'History of the Divorce'. 3. A 'Life of Sir Thomas More,' founded mainly on Roper, with whom and with others of More's friends Harpsfield was intimate during his residence at Louvain; Harleian MS. 6253; there is also a copy at Lambeth, and another in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at the end of which are the initials N. H. L. D. (WORDSWORTH, *Ecclesiastical Biography*, ii. 45-6). The most noticeable addition to Roper is a description of More's appearance, printed in Wordsworth, p. 182.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 491-3; Pits, *De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 780; Newcourt's *Repertorium Eccl-siasticum*, i. 153-4; Mr. Pocock's *Introductio*, to his edit. of Harpsfield's *Treatise on the Divorce*; Gillow's *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 134-7; Lord Acton in *Academy*, ix. 609.] M. C.

HARPUR, JOSEPH (1773-1821), critic, son of Joseph Harpur of Motcombe, Dorsetshire, was born there in 1773. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 10 March 1790, and proceeded B.C.L. in 1806, and D.C.L. in 1813. After a long absence he returned to the university about 1806, and held for many years the office of deputy-professor of civil law. He died in his lodgings, Clarendon Street, Oxford, from an attack of paralysis on 2 Oct. 1821, and was interred in the churchyard of St. Michael's parish. Harpur wrote 'An Essay on the Principles of Philosophical Criticism applied to Poetry,' 1810.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1888, ii. 610; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 190, 278; *Genl. Mag.* 1821, ii. 381; *Cat. Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 296.] F. W. T.

HARRADEN, RICHARD (1756-1838), artist and engraver, was born in London in 1756. His family came from Flintshire, and originally bore the name of Hawarden. His father was a physician. He spent some time in Paris, but left on the taking of the Bastille. On returning to England he worked as an artist in London till 1798, when he removed to Cambridge. In old age he resided at Trumpington, near Cambridge, where he died 2 June 1838, aged 82.

In 1797-8 he published 'Six Large Views of Cambridge' (subsequently extended to seven), about fifteen inches high by twenty-two inches wide, of considerable historical

value; in 1800 twenty-four smaller views of the university and town, bound in an oblong volume, prefaced by ten pages of descriptive letterpress (a work of little merit); in 1803 'Costume of the various Orders in the University of Cambridge,' a series of coloured lithographs with descriptive letterpress; and in 1811, in conjunction with his son, R. B. Harraden (see below), a quarto volume called 'Cantabrigia Depicta; a series of Engravings representing the most picturesque and interesting Edifices in the University of Cambridge.'

HARRADEN, RICHARD BANKES (1778-1862), son of the above, made the drawings of Cambridge for his father's work, 'Cantabrigia Depicta,' and in 1830 published an oblong volume called 'Illustrations of the University of Cambridge.' It contains fifty-eight views, of which twenty-four had appeared in the former work. Harraden was a member of the Society of British Artists from 1824 to 1849. He died at Cambridge 17 Nov. 1862, aged 84.

[Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, by R. Willis and J. W. Clark, 1886, i. cxv-xviii.]

J. W. C.-K.

HARRILD, ROBERT (1780-1853), inventor, was born in Bermondsey, London, on 1 Jan. 1780. He commenced life as a printer, and in 1809 began business as manufacturer of printers' materials and 'printers' engineer.' From that date he is mainly identified with an important improvement in the inking of types—an invention indispensable to good and rapid printing—by introducing 'composition' rollers instead of the ancient method by 'balls,' which had continued from the days of Caxton. This improvement was only effected by dint of combined energy and tact on the part of Harrild, so persistent was the opposition of the workmen and others till they began to understand their proper interests. After 1810, when he first began to manufacture the composition rollers and balls for the trade, his method speedily became widely known, and was at last adopted universally. Before those inking rollers were introduced only from one hundred and fifty to two hundred copies of a newspaper were printed in an hour. Harrild's factories in London were visited by printers and compositors from all parts of England, and he came to be considered one of the heads of the trade, the more so that his character as an energetic and philanthropic citizen gained him much esteem. Antiquaries have to thank Harrild for the preservation of the Benjamin Franklin printing-press, which is still to be seen in the patent office at Washington, U.S.A. Rendered obsolete by the introduc-

tion of the Blaew press, which itself was soon superseded by the Stanhope, the machine which Franklin when an unknown journeyman had worked in London in 1725-6 was kept by Harrild till 1841, when he presented it to Mr. J. B. Murray, an American, who removed it to the United States. Before being shipped from England it was exhibited in public, and the money accruing was handed over to Harrild for the London Printers' Pension Society, in which he took an active interest. He was one of the first parish guardians appointed after the passing of the Poor Law Act, and retained that office for many years. At Sydenham, where his last years were spent, he largely contributed towards the conversion of what had previously been a wild common into a populous and wealthy neighbourhood. Harrild died at Sydenham on 28 July 1853, leaving 1,000*l.* by his will to the Printers' Society to endow a 'Franklin pension.'

[Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. ii. p. 320; Preface (by J. R. Murray) to a Lecture on B. Franklin by the Rev. H. W. Neile (17 Nov. 1841), p. 48; information from Mr. Harrild's family; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibl. of Printing, i. 206, 232, 234.]

R. E. A.

HARRIMAN, JOHN (1760-1831), botanist, was born in 1760 at Maryport, Cumberland, of a family of German extraction named Hermann. Two Hermanns, professors of botany, one at Strasburg the other at Leyden, in the latter of whom may be recognised the precursor of Linnæus, were probably of the same family. John Harriman became a student of medicine at the age of seventeen, and applied himself to anatomy, materia medica, and clinical study. But dissecting work soon fatigued his delicate constitution. After two years he returned to his classical studies and took holy orders. He became curate of Bassenthwaite in 1787. Thence he passed to Barnard Castle, Egglestone, and Gainford in Durham, Long Horseley, Northumberland, Heighington, and Croxdale, and lastly to the perpetual curacy of Satley, Durham. He devoted himself, while holding these cures, to acquiring a knowledge of the botany of Teesdale. Although he wrote nothing, botany owes him much. He maintained a frequent correspondence with other botanical students, and generously informed them of his own discoveries and notes. He was specially versed in the knowledge of lichens and discovered many species. Harriman was a fellow of the Linnean Society, but when the president offered to give the name of 'Harrimannia' to one of his discoveries, he refused to sanction it. After his death, however, 3 Dec. 1831,

at Croft, in York, Dr. Smith, the president, called the microscopic dot lichen, 'lichen Harrimanni.'

The Linnean Society possesses a copy of 'Acharii Methodus Lichenum,' Stockholm, 1803, with manuscript notes and figures added by Harriman, which was presented by his widow. Harriman furnished plants for Smith's 'English Botany' (such as *Bartsia alpina*), which he gathered in Teesdale. He was the first botanist to find *Gentiana verna* in England, and several rare plants in Westmoreland and Cumberland. He sent also a valuable collection of lichens from Egglestone to Smith.

[Information from James Britten, esq.; Smith's English Botany, passim.] M. G. W.

HARRINGTON, EARLS OF. [See STANHOPE.]

\* HARRINGTON or HARINGTON, JAMES (1611-1677), political theorist, eldest son of Sir Sapcotes Harrington of Rand, Lincolnshire, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir William Samwell of Upton, Northamptonshire, was born at Upton on 7 Jan. 1611. The Harringtons were an old family, connected with many of the nobility. John, first lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], was his great-uncle. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1629, and is said to have been a pupil of Chillingworth; Chillingworth, however, was soon afterwards converted to catholicism, and went to Douay in 1630. Upon the death of his father, Harrington chose for his guardian his grandmother, Lady Samwell. He left Oxford without a degree and travelled to Holland, where he joined the court of the elector and electress palatine [see ELIZABETH, 1596-1662], then living in exile near Arnheim. Harrington's relation, Lord Harington, had been Elizabeth's guardian. He served in the regiment of William, lord Craven [q. v.], and once accompanied the elector to Denmark. He afterwards travelled through France to Rome, where he refused to kiss the pope's toe, excusing himself afterwards to Charles I for his rudeness by saying that he would not kiss the foot of any prince after kissing the king's hand. He visited Venice, where he was much impressed by the system of government, and collected many Italian books, especially upon politics.

Returning to England he brought up his younger brother, William, as a merchant, and superintended the education of his sisters, Elizabeth, afterwards married to Sir Ralph Ashton, and Anne, afterwards married to Arthur Evelyn. He devoted himself to study, and took no active part in the civil war. With Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas)

Herbert (1605-1682) [q. v.] he followed the king from Newcastle to Holmby House, where at the request of Charles they were both made grooms of the bedchamber in place of some discharged servants. Here, according to Toland, he translated Sanderson's 'De Juramenti . . . obligatione,' published in 1655. Wood (under 'Sanderson, Robert') and Herbert say that Charles himself made the translation. He was with Charles in the Isle of Wight, and discussed political and other questions with him. He accompanied Charles to Hurst Castle, but was shortly afterwards dismissed on account of an imprudent conversation with some officers, in which he showed sympathy with the king and argued for accepting his concessions (HERBERT). According to Toland, he was even imprisoned for refusing to take an oath against assisting the king to escape, but released by Ireton's intercession. Toland and Aubrey further say that he saw the king afterwards and accompanied him to the scaffold. Although a republican in principle, he seems to have been attracted by Charles, whose death is said to have greatly shocked him.

Harrington resumed his studies and in 1656 produced the 'Oceana.' Toland gives a story that the manuscript was seized by Cromwell and restored through the intercession of Mrs. Claypoole, whom Harrington had playfully threatened with stealing her child unless her father would restore his. A smart controversy followed the publication and led to the issue of many tracts by Harrington, chiefly in 1659. Baxter attacked the 'Oceana' in his 'Holy Commonwealth.' During the confusion which followed Cromwell's death Harrington formed a club called the Rota, to discuss the introduction of his political schemes. It lasted from November 1659 to February 1659-60, and included his friend H. Nevill, Major Wildman, Roger Coke, Cyriack Skinner, John Aubrey, William Petty, and others. It ceased when Monck's action made the Restoration a certainty.

On 26 Nov. 1661 (Wood) Harrington was committed to the Tower. His sisters were allowed access to him upon matters of private business on 14 Feb. 1661-2, when he had been eleven weeks in confinement (*State Papers*, Dom.) On 23 April following a warrant was issued to the lieutenant of the Tower to take him into close custody for having endeavoured at several meetings to change the form of government (*ib.*) In the index to the State Papers he is not distinguished from his cousin Sir James Harrington, son of his father's elder brother, Sir Edward, who was on the commission for trying the king and afterwards member of the council

For revisions  
see packet  
at back of  
volume

of state, and excepted from acts of pardon, for whose arrest warrants were issued at the same time. Sir James wrote 'Noah's Dove,' 1645, and a 'Holy Oyl,' attributed in the British Museum Catalogue to James. Noble fuses the two lives. James Harrington was examined before Lauderdale and others, and Clarendon accused him in a conference of the houses of being concerned in a plot (TOLAND). His sisters petitioned for a trial, and had obtained a writ of habeas corpus when he was suddenly sent off to St. Nicholas Island in Plymouth harbour. He was afterwards allowed to move to Plymouth, where he was kindly treated by the authorities. By the advice of a Dr. Dunstan he drank guaiacum in such quantities, it is said, as to injure his health and finally disorder his brain. He was released and allowed to come to London for advice. He was never quite cured, even by the Epsom waters, and a curious paper illustrating his illusions is printed by Toland. He fancied that diseases were caused by evil spirits, whom, according to Aubrey, he identified with flies. He married, however, a daughter of Sir Marmaduke Dorrel or Dayrell, to whom he behaved with the 'highest generosity,' though a temporary quarrel followed the discovery that her intentions were not quite disinterested. He suffered much from gout, and finally died of paralysis at Westminster on 11 Sept. 1677. He had lived since his release at the Little Ambry, looking into Dean's Yard, and was buried on the south side of the altar of St. Margaret's Church, next to Sir Walter Raleigh.

Aubrey describes him as of middling stature, strong, well-set, with 'quick-hot fiery hazell eye and thick moist curled hair.'

His 'Oceana' was long famous, and is noticed in Hume's 'Essays' ('Idea of a Perfect Commonwealth') as the 'only valuable model of a commonwealth' extant. Harrington's main principle is that power depends upon the balance of property, and normally of landed property. His scheme is expounded in an imaginary history of Oceana (England), in which Olphaus Megaletor (Oliver Cromwell) founds a new constitution. An 'agrarian' limits landed estates to a value of 3,000*l.* a year. The senate proposes laws, which are voted upon by the people, and the magistracy execute them. Elaborate systems of rotation and balloting are worked out in detail; and the permanence of the system is secured by the equilibrium of all interests. His republic is a moderate aristocracy. Machiavelli is his great authority, and Venice (as with many of his contemporaries) his great model. For an interesting account of his political theories see Professor Dwight

in 'Political Science Quarterly' for March 1887.

His works are: 1. 'The Commonwealth of Oceana,' folio, 1656. 2. 'The Prerogative of Popular Government' (defence of 'Oceana' against Matthew Wren's 'Considerations,' Dr. Seaman, and Dr. Hammond). 3. 'The Art of Lawgiving' (abridgment of 'Oceana'), 1659. 4. 'Valerius and Publicola,' 1659. 5. 'Aphorisms Political' [1659]. 6. 'A System of Politics, delineated in Short and Easy Aphorisms' (first printed by Toland from manuscript). 7. 'Seven Models of a Commonwealth,' 1659. 8. 'Ways and Means whereby an equal Commonwealth may be suddenly introduced . . .,' 1659. 9. 'The Petition of Divers well-affected Persons . . .' (presented to the House of Commons 6 July 1659, and printed with answer), 1659. The above are included in Toland's edition of the 'Works,' 1 vol. folio, 1700. An edition by Millar in 1737 included in addition: 10. 'Pian Piano' (answer to Henry Ferne [q. v.]), 1656. 11. 'A Letter unto Mr. Stubs, in answer to his Oceana Weighed,' 1659. 12. 'A sufficient Answer to Mr. Stubb,' 1659. 13. 'A Discourse upon this Saying: the Spirit of the Nation is not yet to be trusted with liberty . . .,' 1659. 14. 'A Discourse showing that the Spirit of Parliaments . . . is not to be trusted for a settlement,' 1659. 15. 'A Parallel of the Spirit of the People with the Spirit of Mr. Rogers,' 1659. 16. 'Pour enclouer le Canon, or the Nailing of the Enemy's Artillery,' 1659. 17. 'A Proposition in order to the Proposing of a Commonwealth,' s.s., 1659. (The last five and Nos. 4 and 5 were collected with a common title-page as 'Political Discourses,' 1660, with a portrait by Hollar, after Lely.) 18. 'The Stumbling-block of Obedience and Rebellion, cunningly imputed by Peter Heylin to Calvin, removed . . .,' 1659. 19. 'Politicaester, or a Comical Discourse in Answer to Mr. Wren' (i.e. to Wren's 'Monarchy Asserted'), 1659. 20. 'A Proposition in order to the Proposing of a Commonwealth,' 1659. 21. 'The Rota' (extracted from 'Art of Lawgiving'), 1660. 'A Censure of the Rota upon Mr. Milton's ready . . . Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth,' 1660, may also be his.

The above all refer to the 'Oceana.' He published also in 1658 a translation of 'two of Virgil's "Eclogues" and (the first) two of his "Æneis,"' and in 1659 the next four books of the 'Æneid.'

[Wood's *Athenæ*, iii. 1115-26; Life by John Toland, prefixed to *Oceana* and other works in 1700 (Toland received from Harrington's half-sister, Dorothy, wife of Allan Bellingham, a collection of Harrington's letters and papers, with

observations by his sister, Lady Ashton); Aubrey's *Life in Letters by Eminent Persons, &c.*, 1813, pp. 370-6; Sir Thomas Herbert's *Memoirs*, 1813, pp. 21, 22, 29, 61, 63, 114, 119, 120, 128; *Mason's Life of Milton*, iii. 470, v. 482-6, 627-8; *Wright's Antiquities of Rutland*, p. 52; *Noble's Regicides*; *Hallam's Literature of Europe*, iii. 437-9.]

L. S.

**HARRINGTON, JAMES** (1664-1693), lawyer and poet, son of James Harrington of Waltham Abbey, Essex, was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 28 May 1687, and took the M.A. degree on 8 May 1690. He had in the meantime been called to the bar at the Inner Temple, whence he afterwards migrated to Lincoln's Inn. He rapidly acquired a large practice, being, according to Anthony à Wood, 'much frequented by clients for his wonderful and pregnant knowledge of the common law.' A career thus brilliantly commenced was cut short by his untimely death, which took place at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1693. He was buried in the north transept of the cathedral, Christ Church, Oxford. His death was lamented in some elegant Latin *alcaics* by his friend, G. Adams (*Musæ Anglicanæ*, ii. 37). Harrington was the author of a poem in Latin hexameter verse on the death of Charles II, which displays considerable command of the metre (*ib.* ii. 34). He also wrote: 1. 'Some Reflexions upon a Treatise call'd "Pietas Romana et Parisiensis." Lately printed at Oxon.,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. 2. 'A Vindication of Protestant Charity in Answer to some Passages in Mr. E. M.'s Remarks on a late Conference' (printed with the 'Reflections,' E. M. being Edward Meredith, a Roman catholic, and secretary to Sir William Godolphin during his embassy in Spain). 3. 'The Case of the University of Oxford, showing that the City is not concern'd to oppose the Confirmation of their Charters by Parliament. Presented to the House of Commons on Friday, the 24th of Jan. 1689,' Oxford, 1690, fol. and 4to. 4. 'The Case of the University of Oxford' (a broadsheet beginning 'This University enjoyed at the first institution'), Oxford, 1690 (?). 5. 'Some Queries concerning the Election of Members for the ensuing Parliament,' London, 1690 (anon., but stated by Anthony à Wood to be Harrington's). 6. 'A Letter from a Person of Honour at London in Answer to his Friend in Oxfordshire, concerning the ensuing Election of Knights of the Shire for that County,' Oxford, 1690, fol. (written in support of the candidature of Mountague, lord Norris, and Sir Robert Jenkinson, bart.) 7. 'A Defence of the Rights and Privileges of the University of Oxford, containing an

Answer to the Petition of the City of Oxford, 1649,' Oxford, 1690, 4to. 8. 'An Account of the Proceedings of the Right Rev. Father in God Jonathan, Lord Bishop of Exeter, in his late Visitation of Exeter College in Oxford,' Oxford, 1690, 4to. The proceedings in question related to the ejection of Dr. Arthur Bury [q. v.] 9. 'A Vindication of Mr. James Colmer, Bâch. of Physic, and Fellow of Exeter College in Oxon., from the Calumnies of three late Pamphlets: (1) A Paper published by Dr. Bury (viz. "An Account of the Unhappy Affair"); (2) "The Account Examined"; (3) "The Case of Exeter College Related and Vindicated,"' London, 1691. 10. 'A Defence of the Proceedings of the Right Revd. the Visitor and Fellows of Exeter Coll. in Oxford, with an Answer to (1) "The Case of Exeter Coll. Related and Vindicated;" (2) "The Account Examined"' (at the end 'A Copy of the Proceedings of Dr. Edw. Master upon the Commission of Appeal'), London, 1691, 4to. 11. 'Reasons for Reviving and Continuing the Act for the Regulation of Printing,' 1692, broadsheet. Harrington also edited, with a life of the author, 'Sermons and Discourses by Dr. Geo. Stradling,' London, 1692, 8vo, and contributed the preface to the first edition of 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' and the introduction to the second volume (1st ed.) Some of his letters are preserved among the Ballard MSS. in the Bodleian Library; others have been published in 'Atterbury's Correspondence,' i. 22, 477.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 392-5; *Fasti*, ii. 400, 409; Wood's *Autobiog.* prefixed to *Athenæ Oxon.* pp. cxvi, cxviii; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 199.] J. M. R.

**HARRINGTON, SIR JOHN.** [See HARRINGTON.]

**HARRINGTON, MARIA,** COUNTESS OF. [See FOOTE, MARIA (1797?-1867), actress.]

**HARRINGTON, ROBERT, M.D.** (*fl.* 1815), eccentric writer on natural philosophy, became a member of the Company of Surgeons of London before 1781. He practised at Carlisle, where in 1810 he resided in Abbey Street (*Picture of Carlisle*, 1810, p. 131), and was still alive in 1815. Harrington was a believer in Phlogiston, and attempted to discredit Lavoisier's theory of combustion and other discoveries. He published: 1. 'Philosophical and Experimental Inquiry into the First and General Principles of Life,' London, 1781 (*Monthly Review*, lxxvi. 98). 2. 'Thoughts on the Properties and Formations of different kinds of Air,' London, 1785 (*ib.* lxxiv. 449). 3. 'Letter . . . to Dr. Priestley, Messrs. Caven-

dish, Lavoisier, and Kerwan . . . to prove that their . . . opinions of Inflammable and Dephlogisticated Airs forming Water, and the Acids being compounded of different Airs, are fallacious,' London, 1786. 4. 'A Treatise on Air: containing New Experiments and Thoughts on Combustion; a full investigation of M. Lavoisier's System . . . proving . . . its erroneous principles,' London, 1791. This work was published under the pseudonym of 'Richard Bewley, M.D.' (*ib.* 2nd ser. vi. 435, xiv. 462). 5. 'Chemical Essays . . . with Observations and Strictures on Dr. Priestley,' &c., London, 1794 (*ib.* vi. 435). 6. 'A New System on Fire and Planetary Life, showing that the Sun and Planets are inhabited, and that they enjoy the same Temperament as our Earth: also an Elucidation of the Phenomena of Electricity and Magnetism,' 1796, 8vo (*ib.* xxii. 107). 7. 'Some New Experiments, with Observations upon Heat . . . also Letter to Henry Cavendish, esq.,' London, 1798. 8. 'Experiments and Observations on Volta's Electric Pile. . . Also Observations on Dr. Herschell's Papers on Light and Heat,' Carlisle, 1801. 9. 'The Death-warrant of the French Theory of Chemistry. . . With a Theory fully . . . accounting for all the Phenomena. Also a full . . . Investigation of . . . Galvanism, and Strictures upon the Chemical Opinions of Messrs. Weiglet, Cruickshanks, Davy, Leslie, Count Rumford, and Dr. Thompson; likewise Remarks upon Mr. Dalton's late Theory and other Observations,' 1804, 8vo. 10. 'An Elucidation and Extension of the Harringtonian System of Chemistry, explaining all the Phenomena without one single Anomaly,' London, 1819. The Harringtonian system of the atmosphere was defended and developed in the 'Medical Spectator,' 1794, attributed to Dr. John Sherwin (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 150). Harrington's critics speak of his uncouth style and desultory reasoning.

[Authorities quoted; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. Lit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

**HARRINGTON, WILLIAM, LL.D.** (*d.* 1523), divine, son of William Harrington, of Newbigging, Cumberland, and Joanna, daughter of W. Haske of Eastington, Yorkshire, was born at Eastington. On 8 July 1497 he was collated to the prebend of Islington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1505 presented to the rectory of St. Anne's, Aldersgate. He resigned the rectory in 1510. He died before 25 Nov. 1523. He caused his tomb to be erected in St. John's Chapel, St. Paul's Cathedral, shortly before his death (WEEVER, *Funeral Monuments*, p. 370). He was the author of 'In this booke are conteyned

the commendations of Matrimony, the manner and form of contracting, solempnyng, and lyying in the same; with declaration of all such impediments as doth let matrimony to be made. As also certayne other thynges which curates be bounden by the law to declare oftentimes to their parishes. Imprinted at the instance of Mayster Polydore Virgil, archdeaken of Wells. London per Jo. Rastal,' 4to, n.d. The book is dedicated by Harrington to Vergil; it was reprinted by Robert Redman in 1528, 4to.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 381; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 342, 388; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 168, 278.] R. B.

**HARRIOT, THOMAS** (1560-1621), mathematician and astronomer, was born at Oxford, probably in the parish of St. Mary, in 1560. Ashmole believed that he came of a Lancashire family. He entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 12 Feb. 1580. Sir Walter Raleigh then engaged him to reside with him as his mathematical tutor, and sent him out to Virginia as a surveyor with Sir Richard Grenville's expedition in 1585. Harriot returned to England at the end of the following year, and published at London in 1588 'A Brief and True Report of the new-found Land of Virginia,' a work 'remarkable for the large views it contains in regard to the extension of industry and commerce,' and one of the earliest examples of a statistical survey on a large scale (*Edinburgh Review*, lxxi. 11). It excited much notice, appeared in Latin in De Bry's 'Americæ Descriptio' (Frankfort, 1590), and was included in the third volume of Hakluyt's 'Voyages' (London, 1600). Among the mathematical instruments by which the wonder of the Indians was excited, Harriot mentions 'a perspective glass whereby was showed many strange sights.'

About this time Raleigh introduced him to Henry, earl of Northumberland, who admired his affability and learning, and allowed him to the end of his life a pension of 300*l.* a year. After his committal to the Tower in 1606, the earl kept a handsome table there for Harriot and his mathematical friends, Walter Warner and Thomas Hughes, who became known as the 'three magi' of the Earl of Northumberland. The company was often joined by Raleigh. The earl assigned to Harriot in 1607 a residence at Sion House, near Isleworth, where he continued to study and observe until his death, on 2 July 1621, of a cancer in the nose. His case is mentioned by Dr. Alexander Reid, the physician who attended him (*Chirurgicall Lectures*, p. 307). His body was removed with much

ceremony to St. Christopher's Church in London, where a monument, destroyed in the great fire, was erected to him by his executors, Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle, and Sir Thomas Aylesbury [q. v.] The inscription, preserved by Stow (*Survey of London*, i. ii. 123, ed. Strype), celebrates his successful pursuit of all the sciences, and calls him 'Dei Triniunus cultor piissimus.' In his 'Report of Virginia' Harriot speaks with reverence of the Christian religion, and the lines in Dr. Corbet's poem on the comet of 1618, referring to

deep Harriot's mine,  
In which there is no dross, but all refine,

have been interpreted in favour of his orthodoxy. Wood, however, asserts that he 'made a philosophical theology, wherein he cast off the Old Testament.' It is possible that reference is made to Harriot and to his popular reputation as a rationalist in the 'opinion' ascribed to Christopher Marlowe, 'that Moyses was but a Juggler, and that one Heriots can do more than hee' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6853, f. 320).

Harriot's health was long weak. He complained to Kepler on 2 Dec. 1606 of inability to write or even think accurately upon any subject, which may explain his failure to complete and publish his discoveries. Sir William Lower warned him in 1609 that his procrastination might lead to the anticipation of some of his 'rarest inventions and speculations.' Among Harriot's anticipated discoveries Lower mentions the ellipticity of the planetary orbits, a 'curious way to observe weights in water,' and 'the great invention of algebra,' the 'garland' for which had been snatched by Viète. Lower adds that these were small discoveries in comparison with others in Harriot's 'storehouse.'

The posthumous publication of Harriot's 'Artis Analyticæ Praxis ad Æquationes Algebraicas resolvendas' (London, 1631) was due to Sir Thomas Aylesbury, who induced Warner, by the promise of the continuance of his pension from the Earl of Northumberland, to 'draw out some piece fit to be published' from his friend's manuscripts. This work embodies the inventions by which Harriot virtually gave to algebra its modern form. The important principle was introduced by him that every equation results from the continual multiplication of as many simple ones as there are units in the index of its highest power, and has consequently as many roots as it has dimensions. He first brought over to one side, and thus equated to zero all the terms of an equation; he adverted to the existence of negative roots, improved algebraical notation, and invented the

signs of inequality  $\Delta$  and  $\angle$ . Dr. Wallis's claim on behalf of the 'incomparable' author to have laid the foundation, 'without which the whole superstructure of Descartes had never been' (*A Treatise of Algebra*, p. 126, 1685), raised a sharp controversy, scarcely yet extinct, between French and English mathematicians. Dr. Pell remarked that had Harriot 'published all he knew in algebra, he would have left little of the chief mysteries of that art unhandled.' But Warner's promise (Epilogue to HARRIOT'S *Praxis*, p. 180) of continuing his editorial labours remained unfulfilled.

Harriot's will was not found, but Camden states that he divided his papers between Sir Thomas Aylesbury and Viscount Lisle. Aylesbury's share, transmitted to his son-in-law, the Earl of Clarendon, never came to light, though diligently inquired for in 1662-3 by the Royal Society (BIRCH, *Hist. R. Society*, i. 120, 309). The remainder, handed over by Lord Lisle to his father-in-law, the Earl of Northumberland, descended from him to the Earl of Egremont, and were discovered at Petworth Castle by Baron von Zach in 1784, buried beneath a pile of old stable accounts. His account of the contents published in the Berlin 'Ephemeris' for 1788, and translated into English, was disfigured by some inaccuracies corrected later by Professor Rigaud. Von Zach designed to write from these new materials a biography of Harriot, and in 1786 made a proposal to the university of Oxford for its publication, but he merely transmitted in 1794, without any illustrative text, the selected original manuscripts which it should have accompanied. These were submitted to Dr. Robertson, the Savilian professor of astronomy, who reported in 1802 that their publication would show Harriot to have been very assiduous in his studies and observations, but could not contribute to advance science (*Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, vi. 314). They are now at Petworth Castle, having been restored to Lord Egremont, by whom the remaining papers, being seven-eighths of the entire, were presented to the British Museum.

Harriot was known only as a mathematician until Von Zach's disclosures showed him to have been an astronomer as well. He applied the telescope to celestial purposes almost simultaneously with Galileo. In July 1609 he is said to have made with its help two sketches of the moon (*Encycl. Brit.* xvi. 528, 8th ed.), and he commenced on 17 Oct. 1610 a series of observations on 'the new-found planets about Jupiter,' continued until 26 Feb. 1612, and accompanied by calculations of their orbits, and graphical notes of their con-

figurations. He made 199 observations of sun-spots from 8 Dec. 1610 to 18 Jan. 1613, and determined from them the sun's axial rotation. His telescopes magnified up to fifty times. He first saw the comet of 1607 (Halley's) from Ilfracombe on 17 Sept. His observations upon it were made with a 'cross-staff' giving the distances of the nucleus from various stars. They were published by Von Zach (*Berlin Astr. Jahrbuch*, 1793, 1<sup>er</sup> Suppl. Band), and reduced by Bessel, who computed an orbit from them (*Monatliche Correspondenz*, x. 425). Harriot observed the third comet of 1618 from Sion House nine times between 30 Nov. and 25 Dec. He stated the length of its tail on 11 Dec. at forty degrees.

Harriot corresponded on optical subjects with Kepler, 1606-9 (KEPLER *Opera Omnia*, ii. 67-74). In one letter he refuted experimentally the opinion that refraction varies with density; others show him to have been a systematic meteorological observer, and to have prepared a treatise on the rainbow and colours. A tract by him, 'De Motu et Collisione Corporum,' was in Lord Brouncker's hands about 1670; his 'Ephemeris Chrysommetria' is preserved in manuscript at Sion House. The Egremont collection of his papers in the British Museum is bound in eight large volumes (Addit. MSS. 6782-9), filled chiefly with miscellaneous calculations. The seventh volume contains, besides fragments on mechanics, hydrostatics, specific gravity, and magnetism, a letter from Nathaniel Torporley (f. 117), and the eighth includes letters from Sir William Lower and one from Sir Thomas Aylesbury. A further deposit of Harriot's mathematical papers forms part of the Harleian MSS. (6001-2, 6083). Among them are tracts on harmony, solid geometry, infinite series, extracts from the gospel of St. Matthew translated into French, a short phoranomical treatise (6083, f. 236), and a 'Traité d'Algèbre' (in French), in which advances are made towards the application of algebra to geometry. Harriot was designated by Wood 'the universal philosopher' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 230), and a wide contemporary admiration is attested by Kepler's expressions towards him. His 'Report of Virginia' was published in German at Leipzig in 1607.

[*Biog. Brit.* iv. (1757); Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 299; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 212 (Bliss); Von Zach, *Astr. Jahrbuch* für 1788, p. 152; *Monatliche Correspondenz*, viii. 30 (1803); *Correspondance Astronomique*, vii. 105 (1822); *Proceedings R. Society*, iii. 125; *Report British Association*, i. 602; *Journal Royal Institution*, ii. 267; *Bradley's Miscellaneous Works*, App. p. 511; *Robertson's Edinburgh Phil. Journal*, vi.

314 (1822); *Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. 418, 578 (information from Dr. Pell and Isaac Walton); *Thomson's Hist. R. Society*, p. 259; *Hutton's Mathematical Dict.* (1815), i. 94, and art. 'Harriot'; *Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques*, ii. 105; *Marie's Hist. des Sciences*, iii. 92, v. 140; *Poggendorff's Hist. de la Physique*, pp. 100, 114, 119; *Wilde's Geschichte der Optik*, i. 190; *Wolf's Gesch. der Astr.* pp. 318, 402; *Ersch und Gruber's Allgemeine Encyclopædie*, sect. ii. Th. iii.; *Hakluyt Society's Publications*, iii. (1848), Introduction, p. xxix.] A. M. C.

**HARRIOTT, JOHN** (1745-1817), projector of the Thames police, and resident magistrate at the Thames police-court 1798-1816, was born at Great Stambridge, near Rochford, Essex, in 1745. His father, who had been in the royal navy and the merchant service, settled there a couple of years previously. His grandfather had been the last local representative of a family which had for centuries been small landowners in Northamptonshire, where they followed the calling of tanners. After a little country schooling young Harriott was put into the navy; served in the West Indies and the Levant, and was shipwrecked on the Mewstone rock on the passage home. Harriott afterwards served under Admiral Pocock at the taking of Havana in 1762, and the recapture of Newfoundland. After the peace he entered the merchant service, went up the Baltic, and, as mate, made many voyages in the American and West Indian trade. He spent several months among the American Indians in 1766; returned home, and in 1768 received a military appointment in the East Indies. His name has not been found on the books at the India Office (information supplied by the India Office). He states that he arrived at Madras in time to take part in the conclusion of General Smith's operations against Hyder Ali. Subsequently he was posted to a sepoy battalion in the Northern Circars, where he also did duty as deputy judge advocate and acting chaplain for some time. A severe matchlock wound in the leg, received when in command of four companies of sepoys sent against a refractory rajah in the Golconda district, unfitted him for further active service, and after lengthened visits to Sumatra and the Cape he returned home, married, and, after trying his hand at underwriting and the wine trade, settled down as a farmer at his native place in Essex. In 1781-2 he recovered from the sea an island of two hundred acres, known as Rushley, situate between Great Wakering, Essex, and Foulness, which had several feet of water on it at spring-tides, by enclosing it with an embankment three miles in length. He after-

wards erected farm-buildings and sank wells on it. For this the Society of Arts awarded him a gold medal (cf. *Transactions of the Society of Arts*, iv. 44-59). About the same time the Society of Arts awarded him a prize of ten guineas for an 'improved road harrow,' (*ib.* vii. 204). It was designed for levelling ruts and reforming the surface of roads, which then were not 'macadamised' or 'metalled.' Harriott at this time was a surveyor of roads and an Essex magistrate as well as a farmer. In 1790 the total destruction of his farm by fire brought Harriott to the verge of ruin. He called a meeting of his creditors, who behaved handsomely to him; emigrated with his family to the United States, where he remained in an unsettled position for some years, and then returned home again in 1795, crossing the Atlantic for the fourteenth time. In 1797 the East India Company gave appointments to two of his sons: John Staples Harriott, afterwards a colonel of Bengal infantry, who lost a leg at the battle of Delhi in 1803, when serving under Lord Lake, and Thomas Harriott, afterwards lieutenant in the Indian navy, who commanded the *Psyche* gun-brig at the taking of Java. On 31 Oct. 1797 Harriott, then described as of Prescott Street, Goodman's Fields, in the county of Middlesex, patented an improvement in ships' pumps, afterwards adopted in the navy, and set up a small manufactory. He also subscribed 500*l.* to Pitt's loyalty loan, and suggested improvements in the organisation of volunteer corps and sea and river fencibles.

About the same time he prepared a scheme for the establishment of a river police for the port of London. The lord mayor, although *ex officio* conservator of the river, gave no encouragement. On 30 Oct. 1797 Harriott addressed a letter on the subject to the Duke of Portland, then secretary of state [see BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third DUKE OF PORTLAND]. Harriott was also introduced to Patrick Colquhoun [q. v.], to whose influence he ascribes the execution of the scheme. At midsummer 1798 the 'marine police' was established at a cost of 8,000*l.* per annum, instead of 14,000*l.* as originally proposed. Colquhoun was appointed receiver, with an office at Westminster, with three special justices, one of whom, Harriott, was to reside at the police office in Wapping. Harriott claims that the preventive measure of patrolling the river with police cutters was exclusively his own. The organisation was unpopular at first, and on one occasion the officer was

mobbed and attacked by hired gangs of coal-heavers. But great leniency was practised by the justices, and in a few years a marked decrease of crime was observable. Harriott was long unpopular, and in 1809 a number of petty charges of malversation were elaborated against him by two clerks in his office. The case came on in the king's bench before Lord Ellenborough in Trinity term, 1810, and broke down (see King's Bench, Crown Roll 42, Easter term, 50 Geo. III). Park (afterwards baron), who was leading counsel for the crown, presented the fees he had received to Lieutenant Harriott, the defendant's son, who had been taken prisoner by the *Piedmontaine* frigate, and was then on parole in England. Harriott continued his duties until his health broke down some nine months before his death. He died at Burr Street, Spitalfields, on 22 April 1817.

Harriott was three times married, and left a widow and several children and grandchildren. Harriott published 'Tables for the Improvement of Landed Estates, and for Increasing the Growth of Timber thereon;' 'An Address at a Parish Meeting at St. John's, Wapping, on the formation of an Armed Association,' London, 1803; 'The Religion of Philosophy as contradistinguished from Modern French Philosophy, and as an Antidote to its pernicious effects lately so evident in the prevalence of Assassination and Suicide,' pp. xvii, 152, London, 1812, 8vo; and 'Struggles through Life,' London, 3 vols. 12mo. The last work went through several editions, the last containing a portrait, and, among other desultory matter, a chapter on the 'Abuses of Private Madhouses,' which attracted notice at the time. Harriott was also a patentee of the following inventions: Patent 2197, 31 Oct. 1797, cog-wheel, crab, or capstan, with gear, to work ships' pumps, and for propelling; 2610, 13 April 1802 (with Thomas Strobe, smith, of Wapping), engine for raising weights and working mills; 2713, 13 June 1803 (with Hurry & Crispin of Gosport), improved method of making and working windlasses; 3130, 10 May 1808, fire-escapes.

[Harriott's *Struggles through Life*, London, 1815; *Trans. Soc. of Arts*, vols. iv. vi. vii. viii., the index to which is in vol. xxvi.; Bennet Woodcroft's *Alphabetical Indexes of Patentees and Subject Matter of Patents, 1617-1852*; *Nicholson's Journal*, 1803, iv. 44; *Ann. Reg.* 1817, *Chron.* p. 4; *European Mag.* lxxi. 485; *Gent. Mag.* 1817, pt. i. p. 93.] H. M. C.

# INDEX

TO

## THE TWENTY-FOURTH VOLUME.

PAGE		PAGE
	Hales, Lord. See Dalrymple, Sir David (1726-1792).	
1	Hails or Hailes, William Anthony, (1766-1845)	32
	Hailstone, Edward (1818-1890). See under Hailstone, Samuel.	36
1	Hailstone, John (1759-1847)	38
2	Hailstone, Samuel (1768-1851)	39
	Haimo ( <i>d.</i> 1054?). See Haymo.	39
2	Haines, Herbert (1826-1872)	40
2	Haines, John Thomas (1799?-1843)	41
	Haines or Haynes, Joseph, sometimes called Count Haines ( <i>d.</i> 1701)	42
3	Haines, William (1778-1848)	42
5	Haite, John James ( <i>d.</i> 1874)	42
5	Hake, Edward ( <i>fl.</i> 1579)	43
	Hakewill, Arthur William (1808-1856). See under Hakewill, James.	
	Hakewill, Edward Charles (1812-1872). See under Hakewill, Henry.	
6	Hakewill, George (1578-1649)	43
8	Hakewill, Henry (1771-1830)	43
	Hakewill, Henry James (1813-1834). See under Hakewill, James.	
9	Hakewill, James (1778-1843)	43
9	Hakewill, John (1742-1791)	45
	Hakewill, John Henry (1811-1880). See under Hakewill, Henry.	
10	Hakewill, William (1574-1655)	45
11	Hakluyt, Richard (1552?-1616)	45
12	Halcomb, John (1790-1852)	45
13	Haldane, Daniel Rutherford (1824-1887)	46
13	Haldane, James Alexander (1768-1851)	46
14	Haldane, Robert (1764-1842)	47
15	Haldane, Robert (1772-1854)	47
16	Haldenstoun or Haddenston, James ( <i>d.</i> 1443)	48
16	Haldimand, Sir Frederick (1718-1791)	48
17	Haldimand, William (1784-1862)	49
17	Hale, Sir Bernard (1677-1729)	51
	Hale, Bernard ( <i>fl.</i> 1773). See under Hale, Sir Bernard.	
	Hale, John ( <i>d.</i> 1806). See under Hale, Sir Bernard.	
18	Hale, Sir Matthew (1609-1676)	51
24	Hale, Richard, M.D. (1670-1728)	53
25	Hale, Warren Stormes (1791-1872)	53
25	Hale, William Hale (1795-1870)	54
	Hales, Alexander of ( <i>d.</i> 1245). See Alexander.	
26	Hales, Sir Christopher ( <i>d.</i> 1541)	55
	Hales, Sir Edward, titular Earl of Tenterden ( <i>d.</i> 1695)	
27	Hales, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1554)	56
28	Hales, John ( <i>d.</i> 1539). See under Hales, Sir James.	56
	Hales or Hayles, John ( <i>d.</i> 1571)	
29	Hales, John (1584-1656)	58
30	Hales, John ( <i>d.</i> 1679). See Hayls.	58
	Hales, Stephen (1677-1761)	
	Hales, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1250)	
	Hales, Thomas (1740?-1780), known as d'Hèle, d'Hell, or Dell	
	Hales, William (1747-1831)	
	Halford, Sir Henry (1766-1844)	
	Halfpenny, Joseph (1748-1811)	
	Halfpenny, William, <i>alias</i> Michael Hoare ( <i>fl.</i> 1752)	
	Halghton, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1324). See Halton.	
	Halhed, Nathaniel Brassey (1751-1830)	
	Haliburton, George (1616-1665)	
	Haliburton, George (1628-1715)	
	Haliburton, formerly Burton, James (1788-1862)	
	Haliburton, Thomas (1674-1712). See Halyburton.	
	Haliburton, Thomas Chandler (1796-1865)	
	Haliday, Alexander Henry, M.D. (1728?-1802)	
	Haliday, Charles (1789-1866)	
	Haliday or Hollyday, Samuel (1685-1739)	
	Haliday, William (1788-1812)	
	Halifax, Marquis of. See Savile, George (1635-1695).	
	Halifax, Earls of. See Montagu, Charles, (1661-1715); Dunk, George Montague (1716-1771).	
	Halifax, Viscount. See Wood, Charles (1800-1885).	
	Halifax, John ( <i>d.</i> 1256). See Holywood.	
	Halkerton, Peter ( <i>d.</i> 1833?)	
	Halkerstone, David ( <i>d.</i> 1680). See Hackston.	
	Halket, George ( <i>d.</i> 1756)	
	Halkett, Lady Anne or Anna (1622-1699)	
	Halkett, Sir Colin (1774-1856)	
	Halkett, Elizabeth, afterwards Lady Wardlaw (1677-1727). See Wardlaw.	
	Halkett, Frederick Godar (1728-1803)	
	Halkett, Hugh, Baron von Halkett (1783-1863)	
	Halkett, Samuel (1814-1871)	
	Hall, Mrs. Agnes C. (1777-1846)	
	Hall, Anna Maria (1800-1881)	
	Hall, Anthony (1679-1723)	
	Hall, Archibald (1736-1778)	
	Hall, Arthur ( <i>fl.</i> 1563-1604)	
	Hall, Basil (1788-1844)	
	Hall, Benjamin, Lord Llanover (1802-1867)	
	Hall, Chambers (1786-1855)	
	Hall, Charles (1720?-1783)	
	Hall, Charles, M.D. (1745?-1825?)	
	Hall, Sir Charles (1814-1883)	
	Hall, Charles Henry (1763-1827)	
	Hall, Chester Moor (1703-1771)	
	Hall, Edmund (1620?-1687)	
	Hall, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1547)	
	Hall, Elisha ( <i>fl.</i> 1562)	

	PAGE		PAGE
Hall, Francis Russell (1788-1866) . . . . .	64	Halloran or O'Halloran, Lawrence Hynes (1766-1831) . . . . .	120
Hall, George (1612?-1668) . . . . .	64	Hallowell, Benjamin. See Carew, Sir Benjamin Hallowell (1760-1834).	
Hall, George, D.D. (1753-1811) . . . . .	65	Halls, John James ( <i>f.</i> 1791-1834) . . . . .	121
Hall, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1680) . . . . .	65	Halpen or Halpin, John Edmond ( <i>f.</i> 1780). See under Halpen or Halpin, Patrick.	
Hall, Henry, the elder (1655?-1707) . . . . .	66	Halpen or Halpin, Patrick ( <i>f.</i> 1750-1790) . . . . .	122
Hall, Henry, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1713) . . . . .	66	Halpin or Halpine, Charles Graham (1829-1868), a writer under the name of Miles O'Reilly . . . . .	122
Hall, Jacob ( <i>f.</i> 1668) . . . . .	67	Halpin, Nicholas John (1790-1850) . . . . .	123
Hall, James ( <i>d.</i> 1612) . . . . .	67	Hals, William (1655-1737?) . . . . .	123
Hall, James, D.D. (1755-1826) . . . . .	68	Halse, Sir Nicholas ( <i>d.</i> 1636) . . . . .	124
Hall, Sir James (1761-1832) . . . . .	68	Halsworth or Holdsworth, Daniel, D.D., LL.D. (1558?-1595?) . . . . .	125
Hall, James (1800?-1854) . . . . .	69	Halton, Immanuel (1628-1699) . . . . .	125
Hall or Halle, John (1529?-1566?) . . . . .	70	Halton or Halghton, John ( <i>d.</i> 1324) . . . . .	126
Hall, John (1575-1635) . . . . .	70	Halton, Timothy, D.D. (1632?-1704) . . . . .	127
Hall, John (1627-1656) . . . . .	71	Halyburton, George ( <i>d.</i> 1682). See under Halyburton, Thomas.	
Hall, John ( <i>d.</i> 1707) . . . . .	72	Halyburton or Haliburton, James (1518-1589) . . . . .	127
Hall, John ( <i>d.</i> 1707) . . . . .	72	Halyburton, Thomas (1674-1712) . . . . .	129
Hall, John, D.D. (1633-1710) . . . . .	72	Hamboys, Johu ( <i>f.</i> 1470). See Hanboys.	
Hall, John (1739-1797) . . . . .	73	Hambury, Henry de ( <i>f.</i> 1330) . . . . .	130
Hall, Sir John, M.D. (1795-1866) . . . . .	74	Hamey, Baldwin, the elder, M.D. (1568-1640) . . . . .	130
Hall, John Vine (1774-1860) . . . . .	74	Hamey, Baldwin, the younger, M.D. (1600-1676) . . . . .	131
Hall, Joseph (1574-1656) . . . . .	75	Hamilton, Dukes of. See Douglas, Alexander Hamilton, tenth Duke (1767-1852); Douglas, James, fourth Duke (1658-1712); Douglas, William, third Duke (1635-1694); Douglas, William Alexander Anthony Archibald, eleventh Duke (1811-1863). For other dukes and marquises see Hamilton below.	
Hall, Marshall (1790-1857) . . . . .	80	Hamilton, Mrs. ( <i>f.</i> 1745-1772) . . . . .	132
Hall, Peter (1803-1849) . . . . .	83	Hamilton, Alexander ( <i>d.</i> 1732) . . . . .	133
Hall, Richard, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1604) . . . . .	84	Hamilton, Alexander (1739-1802) . . . . .	133
Hall, Robert, M.D. (1763-1824) . . . . .	85	Hamilton, Alexander (1762-1824) . . . . .	134
Hall, Robert (1755-1827). See under Hall, Marshall.		Hamilton, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1691) . . . . .	134
Hall, Robert (1764-1831) . . . . .	85	Hamilton, Anne, Duchess of Hamilton (1636-1717). See under Douglas, William, third Duke of Hamilton.	
Hall, Robert (1753-1836). See under Hall, Samuel Carter.		Hamilton, Lady Anne (1766-1846) . . . . .	135
Hall, Robert (1817-1882) . . . . .	87	Hamilton, Anthony (1646?-1720) . . . . .	135
Hall, Samuel (1769?-1852) . . . . .	87	Hamilton, Archibald, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1593) . . . . .	138
Hall, Samuel (1781-1863) . . . . .	87	Hamilton, Archibald, D.D. (1580?-1659) . . . . .	138
Hall, Samuel Carter (1800-1889) . . . . .	87	Hamilton, Lord Archibald (1770-1827) . . . . .	139
Hall, Spencer (1806-1875) . . . . .	89	Hamilton, Charles, (by courtesy) Lord Binning (1697-1733) . . . . .	139
Hall, Spencer Timothy (1812-1885) . . . . .	90	Hamilton, Charles (1691-1754) . . . . .	140
Hall, Thomas (1610-1665) . . . . .	91	Hamilton, Charles (1753?-1792) . . . . .	140
Hall, Thomas, D.D. (1660?-1719?) . . . . .	92	Hamilton, Sir Charles (1767-1849) . . . . .	140
Hall, Timothy (1637?-1690) . . . . .	92	Hamilton, Charles William (1670-1754). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>f.</i> 1640-1680).	
Hall, Westley (1711-1776) . . . . .	92	Hamilton, Claud, Lord Paisley (1543?-1622), generally known as Lord Claud Hamilton . . . . .	141
Hall, William ( <i>d.</i> 1700). See under Hall, Henry, the elder (1655?-1707).		Hamilton, Sir David (1663-1721) . . . . .	144
Hall, William ( <i>d.</i> 1718?) . . . . .	93	Hamilton, David (1768-1843) . . . . .	144
Hall, William (1748-1825) . . . . .	93	Hamilton, Sir Edward (1772-1851) . . . . .	145
Hall, Sir William Hutcheon (1797?-1878) . . . . .	94	Hamilton, Elizabeth, Comtesse de Grammont (1641-1708) . . . . .	146
Hall, Sir William King (1816-1886) . . . . .	95	Hamilton, Elizabeth, Duchess of Hamilton, and afterwards of Argyll (1734-1790). See Gunning.	
Hall-Houghton, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1889). See Houghton.		Hamilton, Elizabeth (1758-1816) . . . . .	147
Hallahan, Margaret Mary (1803-1868) . . . . .	96	Hamilton, Emma, Lady (1761?-1815) . . . . .	148
Hallam, Arthur Henry (1811-1833). See under Hallam, Henry.		Hamilton, Ferdinand Philip (1664-1750). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>f.</i> 1640-1680).	
Hallam, Henry (1777-1859) . . . . .	96		
Hallam, Henry Fitzmaurice (1824-1850). See under Hallam, Henry.			
Hallam, John ( <i>d.</i> 1537) . . . . .	99		
Hallam or Hallum, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1417) . . . . .	99		
Halle, John ( <i>d.</i> 1479) . . . . .	101		
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, I (1628?-1689) . . . . .	102		
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, II (1656-1722) . . . . .	102		
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, III (1691?-1744) . . . . .	103		
Halley, Edmund (1656-1742) . . . . .	104		
Halley, Robert, D.D. (1796-1876) . . . . .	109		
Halliday. See also Haliday.			
Halliday, Sir Andrew, M.D. (1781-1839) . . . . .	110		
Halliday, Andrew (1830-1877) . . . . .	111		
Halliday, Michael Frederick (1822-1869) . . . . .	112		
Hallifax, Samuel (1733-1790) . . . . .	112		
Hallifax, Sir Thomas (1721-1789) . . . . .	114		
Hallifax, William (1656?-1722) . . . . .	115		
Halliwell, Henry (1765-1835) . . . . .	115		
Halliwell, afterwards Halliwell - Phillippis, James Orchard (1820-1889) . . . . .	115		

	PAGE		PAGE
Hamilton, Francis (1762-1829). See Buchanan.		Hamilton, John (1761-1814) . . . . .	199
Hamilton, Gavin (1561 ?-1612) . . . . .	154	Hamilton, Sir John (1755-1835) . . . . .	200
Hamilton, Gavin (1730-1797) . . . . .	155	Hamilton, John George (1666-1733 ?). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1680).	
Hamilton, Gavin (1753-1805) . . . . .	156	Hamilton, Malcolm (1635-1699) . . . . .	200
Hamilton, Sir George ( <i>d.</i> 1679). See under Hamilton, James, first Earl of Abercorn.		Hamilton, Mary (1613-1638). See under Duke of Hamilton in the Scottish peerage.	
Hamilton, Lord George, Earl of Orkney (1666-1737) . . . . .	156	Hamilton, Lady Mary (1739-1816) . . . . .	201
Hamilton, George (1783-1830) . . . . .	158	Hamilton, Patrick (1504 ?-1528) . . . . .	201
Hamilton, George Alexander (1802-1871) . . . . .	158	Hamilton, Richard ( <i>fl.</i> 1688) . . . . .	203
Hamilton, Gustavus, Viscount Boyne (1639-1723) . . . . .	159	Hamilton, Richard Winter (1794-1848) . . . . .	204
Hamilton, Henry Parr (1794-1880) . . . . .	160	Hamilton, Sir Robert (1650-1701) . . . . .	205
Hamilton, Hugh or Hugo, first Lord Hamilton of Glenawley, co. Fermanagh ( <i>d.</i> 1679) . . . . .	160	Hamilton, Robert, M.D. (1721-1793) . . . . .	207
Hamilton, Hugh, Baron Hamilton in Sweden ( <i>d.</i> 1724) . . . . .	161	Hamilton, Robert (1743-1829) . . . . .	207
Hamilton, Hugh, D.D. (1729-1805) . . . . .	161	Hamilton, Robert, M.D. (1749-1830) . . . . .	207
Hamilton, Hugh Douglas (1734 ?-1806) . . . . .	161	Hamilton, Robert (1750 ?-1831) . . . . .	208
Hamilton, Sir James, of Cadzow, first Lord Hamilton ( <i>d.</i> 1479) . . . . .	162	Hamilton, Sir Robert North Collie (1802-1887) . . . . .	208
Hamilton, James, second Lord Hamilton and first Earl of Arran (1477 ?-1529) . . . . .	163	Hamilton, Thomas, Earl of Melrose and afterwards first Earl of Haddington (1563-1637) . . . . .	209
Hamilton, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1540) . . . . .	166	Hamilton, Thomas, second Earl of Haddington (1600-1640) . . . . .	212
Hamilton, James, second Earl of Arran and Duke of Châtelherault ( <i>d.</i> 1575) . . . . .	167	Hamilton, Thomas, sixth Earl of Haddington (1680-1735) . . . . .	212
Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1566-1580) . . . . .	170	Hamilton, Thomas (1789-1842) . . . . .	213
Hamilton, James, third Earl of Arran (1530-1609) . . . . .	173	Hamilton, Thomas, ninth Earl of Haddington (1780-1858) . . . . .	213
Hamilton, James, first Earl of Abercorn ( <i>d.</i> 1617) . . . . .	176	Hamilton, Thomas (1784-1858) . . . . .	214
Hamilton, James, second Marquis of Hamilton (1589-1625) . . . . .	177	Hamilton, Walter Kerr (1808-1869) . . . . .	216
Hamilton, James, Viscount Claneboye (1559-1643) . . . . .	178	Hamilton, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1307) . . . . .	217
Hamilton, James, third Marquis and first Duke of Hamilton in the Scottish peerage, second Earl of Cambridge in the English peerage (1606-1649) . . . . .	179	Hamilton, William, second Duke of Hamilton (1616-1651) . . . . .	218
Hamilton, James ( <i>d.</i> 1666) . . . . .	183	Hamilton, William ( <i>d.</i> 1724) . . . . .	220
Hamilton, James (1610-1674) . . . . .	184	Hamilton, William ( <i>d.</i> 1729) . . . . .	221
Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1680) . . . . .	185	Hamilton, William (1665 ?-1751) . . . . .	221
Hamilton, James, sixth Earl of Abercorn (1656-1734) . . . . .	185	Hamilton, William (1704-1754) . . . . .	222
Hamilton, James, seventh Earl of Abercorn ( <i>d.</i> 1744). See under Hamilton, James, sixth Earl of Abercorn.		Hamilton, William (1758-1790) . . . . .	222
Hamilton, James, eighth Earl of Abercorn (1712-1789) . . . . .	185	Hamilton, William (1755-1797) . . . . .	223
Hamilton, James (1769-1829) . . . . .	186	Hamilton, William (1751-1801) . . . . .	223
Hamilton, James, the elder (1749-1835) . . . . .	187	Hamilton, Sir William (1730-1803) . . . . .	224
Hamilton, James, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1839) . . . . .	187	Hamilton, William, D.D. (1780-1835) . . . . .	227
Hamilton, James, D.D. (1814-1867) . . . . .	188	Hamilton, Sir William (1788-1856) . . . . .	227
Hamilton, James, first Duke of Abercorn (1811-1885) . . . . .	188	Hamilton, William Gerard (1729-1796) . . . . .	232
Hamilton, James Alexander (1785-1845) . . . . .	189	Hamilton, William John (1805-1867) . . . . .	234
Hamilton, James Archibald, D.D. (1747-1815) . . . . .	190	Hamilton, William Richard (1777-1859) . . . . .	234
Hamilton, Janet (1795-1873) . . . . .	190	Hamilton, Sir William Rowan (1805-1865) . . . . .	235
Hamilton, John (1511 ?-1571) . . . . .	190	Hamilton-Rowan, Archibald (1751-1834). See Rowan.	
Hamilton, John, first Marquis of Hamilton (1532-1604) . . . . .	192	Hamley, Edward (1764-1837) . . . . .	238
Hamilton, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1568-1609) . . . . .	195	Hammersley, James Astbury (1815-1869) . . . . .	238
Hamilton, Sir John, first Lord Bargeny ( <i>d.</i> 1658). See under Hamilton, John, second Lord Bargeny.		Hammick, Sir Stephen Love (1777-1867) . . . . .	238
Hamilton, John, second Lord Bargeny ( <i>d.</i> 1693) . . . . .	197	Hammond. See also Hamond.	
Hamilton, John, second Lord Belhaven (1656-1708) . . . . .	197	Hammond, Anthony (1668-1738) . . . . .	239
Hamilton, John ( <i>d.</i> 1755) . . . . .	199	Hammond, Anthony (1758-1838) . . . . .	240
Hamilton, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1765-1786) . . . . .	199	Hammond, Edmund, Lord Hammond (1802-1890) . . . . .	240
		Hammond, George (1763-1853) . . . . .	241
		Hammond, Henry (1605-1660) . . . . .	242
		Hammond, James (1710-1742) . . . . .	246
		Hammond, John, LL.D. (1542-1589) . . . . .	247
		Hammond, John, M.D. (1551-1617) . . . . .	247
		Hammond, Robert (1621-1654) . . . . .	248
		Hammond, Samuel, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1665) . . . . .	250
		Hammond, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1655) . . . . .	251
		Hamond. See also Hammond and Hamont.	
		Hamond, Sir Andrew Snape (1738-1828) . . . . .	251
		Hamond, George (1620-1705) . . . . .	252
		Hamond, Sir Graham Eden (1779-1862) . . . . .	252
		Hamond, Walter ( <i>fl.</i> 1643) . . . . .	253
		Hamont, Matthew ( <i>d.</i> 1579) . . . . .	253
		Hampten, Viscounts. See Trevor.	

	PAGE		PAGE
Hampden, John (1594-1643)	254	Harbert, Sir William ( <i>f.</i> 1604). See Herbert.	
Hampden, John, the younger (1656?-1696)	262	Harbin, George ( <i>f.</i> 1713)	316
Hampden, Renn Dickson (1793-1868)	264	Harbord, Edward, third Baron Suffield (1781-1835)	316
Hampden, Richard (1631-1695)	266	Harborne, William ( <i>d.</i> 1617)	316
Hamper, William (1776-1831)	267	Harcarse, Lord. See Hog, Sir Roger (1635-1700).	
Hampole, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1349). See Rolle, Richard.		Harclay, Harcla, or Hartcla, Andrew, Earl of Carlisle ( <i>d.</i> 1323)	317
Hampson, John (1760-1817?)	268	Harcourt, Charles (1838-1880), whose real name was Charles Parker Hillier	319
Hampton, Christopher, D.D. (1552-1625)	268	Harcourt, Edward (1757-1847)	319
Hampton, James (1721-1778)	269	Harcourt, Henry (1612-1673), whose real name was Beaumont	320
Hampton, Lord. See Pakington, Sir John Somerset (1799-1880).		Harcourt, <i>alias</i> Persall, John (1632-1702). See Persall.	
Hanboys or Hamboys, John ( <i>f.</i> 1470)	269	Harcourt, Octavius Henry Cyril Vernon (1793-1863)	320
Hanbury, Benjamin (1778-1864)	270	Harcourt, Robert (1574?-1631)	321
Hanbury, Daniel (1825-1875)	270	Harcourt, Sir Simon (1603?-1642)	321
Hanbury, Sir James (1782-1863)	271	Harcourt, Simon, first Viscount Harcourt (1661?-1727)	322
Hanbury, William (1725-1778)	271	Harcourt, Simon (1684-1720). See under Harcourt, Simon, first Viscount Harcourt.	
Hance, Henry Fletcher (1827-1886)	272	Harcourt, Simon, first Earl Harcourt (1714-1777)	325
Hanckwitz, Ambrose Godfrey ( <i>d.</i> 1741). See Godfrey, Ambrose.		Harcourt, Thomas (1618-1679), whose real name was Whitbread	326
Hancock, Albany (1806-1873)	273	Harcourt, William (1625-1679), whose real name was Aylworth	326
Hancock, John ( <i>d.</i> 1869)	274	Harcourt, <i>alias</i> Waring, William (1610-1679). See Waring.	
Hancock, Robert (1730-1817)	274	Harcourt, William, third Earl Harcourt (1743-1830)	327
Hancock, Thomas, M.D. (1783-1849)	275	Harcourt, William Vernon (1789-1871)	328
Hancock, Thomas (1786-1865)	276	Hardcastle, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1678?)	328
Hancock, Walter (1799-1852)	276	Hardeby, Geoffrey ( <i>f.</i> 1360?)	329
Hand, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1804)	277	Hardecaute, Hardacnut, or Harthacnut (1019?-1042)	330
Handasyde, Charles ( <i>f.</i> 1760-1780)	277	Hardham, John ( <i>d.</i> 1772)	332
Handel, George Frederick, more correctly Georg Friedrich Haendel (1685-1759)	277	Hardiman, James (1790?-1855)	333
Handlo, Robert de ( <i>f.</i> 1326)	291	Hardine, Simon (1672-1737)	333
Handyside, William (1793-1850)	292	Harding or St. Stephen ( <i>d.</i> 1134)	333
Hanger, George, fourth Baron Coleraine (1751?-1824)	292	Harding, Mrs. A. (1779-1858)	335
Hankeford, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1422)	293	Harding, Edward (1755-1840). See under Harding, Silvester.	
Hankin, Edward (1747-1835)	293	Harding, George Perfect ( <i>d.</i> 1853)	335
Hankinson, Thomas Edwards (1805-1843)	294	Harding, James Duffield (1798-1863)	336
Hanmer, John (1574-1629)	294	Harding, John (1378-1465?). See Hardyng.	
Hanmer, Sir John, afterwards Lord Hanmer (1809-1881)	295	Harding, John, D.D. (1805-1874)	337
Hanmer, John (1642-1707). See under Hanmer, Jonathan.		Harding, Samuel ( <i>f.</i> 1641)	338
Hanmer, Jonathan (1606-1687)	295	Harding, Silvester (1745-1809)	338
Hanmer, Meredith, D.D. (1543-1604)	297	Harding, Thomas (1516-1572)	339
Hanmer, Sir Thomas (1677-1746)	298	Harding, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1648)	339
Hann, James (1799-1856)	299	Harding, William (1792-1886)	340
Hanna, Samuel, D.D. (1772?-1852)	300	Hardinge, George (1743-1816)	340
Hanna, William, LL.D., D.D. (1808-1882)	300	Hardinge, George Nicholas (1781-1808)	341
Hannah, John, the elder (1792-1867)	301	Hardinge, Sir Henry, first Viscount Hardinge of Lahore (1785-1856)	342
Hannah, John, the younger (1818-1888)	302	Hardinge, Nicholas (1699-1758)	346
Hannam, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1656)	303	Hardman, Edward Townley (1845-1887)	346
Hannan, William ( <i>d.</i> 1775?)	303	Hardman, Frederick (1814-1874)	347
Hannay, James (1827-1873)	303	Hardres, Sir Thomas (1610-1681)	347
Hannay, Patrick ( <i>d.</i> 1629?)	304	Hardwick, Charles (1821-1859)	347
Hanneman, Adriaen (1601?-1668?)	305	Hardwick, Charles (1817-1889)	348
Hannes, Sir Edward, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1710)	305	Hardwick, John (1791-1875). See under Hardwick, Thomas.	
Hannev or De Hanneva, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1313)	306	Hardwick, Philip (1792-1870)	348
Hannibal, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1531)	306	Hardwick, Thomas (1752-1829)	350
Hannington, James (1847-1885)	307	Hardwicke, Earls of. See Yorke.	
Hanover, King of. See Ernest Augustus (1771-1851).		Hardy, Sir Charles, the elder (1680?-1744)	351
Hansard, Luke (1752-1828)	308	Hardy, Sir Charles, the younger (1716?-1780)	352
Hansard, Thomas Curson (1776-1833)	308		
Hansbie, Morgan Joseph, D.D. (1673-1750)	309		
Hansell, Edward Halifax (1814-1884)	309		
Hansom, Joseph Aloysius (1803-1882)	309		
Hanson, John ( <i>f.</i> 1604)	310		
Hanson, John ( <i>f.</i> 1658?). See under Hanson, John.			
Hanson, 'Sir' Levett (1754-1814)	311		
Hanson, Sir Richard Davies (1805-1876)	311		
Hanway, Jonas (1712-1786)	312		

	PAGE		PAGE
Hardy, Elizabeth (1794-1854) . . . . .	353	Harland, Sir Robert (1715?-1784) . . . . .	391
Hardy, Francis (1751-1812) . . . . .	353	Harley, Brillianna, Lady (1600?-1643) . . . . .	391
Hardy, John Stockdale (1793-1849) . . . . .	354	Harley, Sir Edward (1624-1700) . . . . .	392
Hardy, Nathaniel, D.D. (1618-1670) . . . . .	354	Harley, Edward (1664-1735) . . . . .	394
Hardy, Samuel (1636-1691) . . . . .	355	Harley, Edward, second Earl of Oxford (1689-1741) . . . . .	394
Hardy, Sir Thomas (1666-1732) . . . . .	356	Harley, George (1791-1871) . . . . .	396
Hardy or Hardie, Thomas (1748-1798) . . . . .	357	Harley, George Davies, whose real name was Davies (d. 1811) . . . . .	396
Hardy, Thomas (1752-1832) . . . . .	357	Harley, John (d. 1558) . . . . .	397
Hardy, Sir Thomas Duffus, D.C.L., LL.D. (1804-1878) . . . . .	358	Harley, John Pritt (1786-1858) . . . . .	397
Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman (1769-1839) . . . . .	359	Harley, Sir Robert (1579-1656) . . . . .	398
Hardy, Sir William (1807-1887) . . . . .	361	Harley, Robert, first Earl of Oxford (1661-1724) . . . . .	399
Hardyman, Lucius Ferdinand (1771-1834) . . . . .	362	Harley, Thomas (1730-1804) . . . . .	406
Hardyng, John (1378-1465?) . . . . .	362	Harliston, Sir Richard (fl. 1480) . . . . .	407
Hare, Augustus William (1792-1834) . . . . .	364	Harlow, George Henry (1787-1819) . . . . .	408
Hare, Francis (1671-1740) . . . . .	365	Harlowe, Sarah (1765-1832) . . . . .	409
Hare, Henry, second Lord Coleraine (1636-1708) . . . . .	366	Harlowe, Thomas (d. 1741) . . . . .	410
Hare, Henry, third Lord Coleraine (1693-1749) . . . . .	367	Harman, <i>alias</i> Voysey, John (d. 1554). See Voysey.	
Hare, Hugh, first Lord Coleraine (1606?-1667) . . . . .	368	Harman, Sir John (d. 1673) . . . . .	410
Hare, Hugh (1668-1707) . . . . .	369	Harman, Thomas (fl. 1557) . . . . .	411
Hare, James (1749-1804) . . . . .	369	Harmar or Harmer, John (1555?-1613) . . . . .	412
Hare, Julius Charles (1795-1855) . . . . .	369	Harmar or Harmer, John (1594?-1670) . . . . .	413
Hare, Sir Nicholas (d. 1557) . . . . .	372	Harmer, James (1777-1853) . . . . .	413
Hare, Robert (d. 1611) . . . . .	373	Harmer, Thomas (1714-1788) . . . . .	414
Hare, William (fl. 1829). See under Burke, William (1792-1829).		Harness, Sir Henry Drury (1804-1883) . . . . .	414
Hare-Naylor, Francis (1758-1815) . . . . .	374	Harness, William (1790-1869) . . . . .	416
Harewood, Earl of (1767-1841). See Lascelles, Henry.		Harold, called Harefoot (d. 1040) . . . . .	417
Harflete, Henry (fl. 1653) . . . . .	375	Harold (1022?-1066) . . . . .	418
Harford, John Scandrett (1785-1866) . . . . .	376	Harold, Francis (d. 1685) . . . . .	426
Hargood, Sir William (1762-1839) . . . . .	377	Harper, James, D.D. (1795-1879) . . . . .	426
Hargrave, Francis (1741?-1821) . . . . .	379	Harper, John (d. 1742) . . . . .	427
Hargreave, Charles James, LL.D. (1820-1866) . . . . .	379	Harper, John (1809-1842) . . . . .	427
Hargreaves, James (d. 1778) . . . . .	380	Harper, Thomas (1787-1853) . . . . .	428
Hargreaves, James (1768-1845) . . . . .	381	Harper, Sir William (1496?-1573) . . . . .	428
Hargreaves, Thomas (1775-1846) . . . . .	381	Harper, William (1806-1857) . . . . .	429
Hargrove, Ely (1741-1818) . . . . .	382	Harpsfield or Harpesfeld, John, D.D. (1516-1578) . . . . .	429
Hargrove, William (1788-1862) . . . . .	382	Harpsfield or Harpesfeld, Nicholas (1519?-1575) . . . . .	431
Harington, Sir Edward (1753?-1807) . . . . .	383	Harpur, Joseph (1773-1821) . . . . .	432
Harington, Edward Charles (1804-1881) . . . . .	383	Harraden, Richard (1756-1838) . . . . .	432
Harington, Henry, D.D. (1755-1791) . . . . .	384	Harraden, Richard Bankes (1778-1862). See under Harraden, Richard.	
Harington, Henry, M.D. (1727-1816) . . . . .	384	Harrild, Robert (1780-1853) . . . . .	433
Harington, John (fl. 1550). See under Harington, Sir John.		Harriman, John (1760-1831) . . . . .	433
Harington, Sir John (1561-1612) . . . . .	385	Harrington, Earls of. See Stanhope.	
Harington, John, first Lord Harington of Exton (d. 1613) . . . . .	388	Harrington or Harington, James (1611-1677) . . . . .	434
Harington, John, second Lord Harington of Exton (1592-1614) . . . . .	389	Harrington, James (1664-1693) . . . . .	436
Harington, John Herbert (d. 1828) . . . . .	389	Harrington, Sir John. See Harington.	
Harlot, Thomas (1560-1621). See Harriot.		Harrington, Maria, Countess of. See Foote, Maria (1797?-1867).	
Harkeley, Henry (fl. 1316) . . . . .	390	Harrington, Robert, M.D. (fl. 1815) . . . . .	436
Harkness, Robert (1816-1878) . . . . .	390	Harrington, William, LL.D. (d. 1523) . . . . .	437
Harland, John (1806-1868) . . . . .	391	Harriot, Thomas (1560-1621) . . . . .	437
		Harriot, John (1745-1817) . . . . .	439